

John Adams  
Library.



IN THE CUSTODY OF THE  
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



SHELF NO.

1000  
1000











WE allow of the Printing and Publishing of the  
Book Intituled, *A General Abridgment of Law  
and Equity*, Alphabetically digested under proper  
Titles, &c. By *Charles Viner*, Esq;

W. Lee.

W. Fortescue.

J. Willes.

E. Probyn.

F. Page.

Law. Carter.

J. Fortescue A.

W. Chapple.

T. Parker.

M. Wright.

Ja. Reynolds.

Tho. Abney.

T. Burnett.



A

# General Abridgment

O F

# LAW and EQUITY

Alphabetically digested under proper TITLES

WITH

NOTES and REFERENCES  
to the WHOLE.

---

By CHARLES VINER, *Esq;*

---

*Favente Deo.*

---

ALDERSHOT *in* Hampshire *near* Farnham *in* Surry :  
PRINTED for the Author, by Agreement with the *Law-Patentees.*

---

XX

ADAMS

327

U. 18

---

TO THE HONOURABLE

Sir LAWRENCE CARTER Knight,

ONE OF THE

Barons of the EXCHEQUER.

**T**HIS Book (*being Part of A General Abridg-  
ment of Law and Equity &c.*) is most humbly  
Dedicated by

*Your Most Oblig'd*

*and Obedient Servant,*

Charles Viner.



A  
T A B L E

O F T H E

Several TITLES, with their Divisions and Subdivisions.

**P**rohibition.

If the Common Law and Ecclesiastical Law differ, and the Proceeding is not according to the Common Law, a Prohibition lies. But where the Common Law gives no Remedy, it lies not.

In what Cases they shall not have Jurisdiction

For Collateral Cause.

Prosecution at Law.

See the Statute of 1 E. 3. cap. 11.

Pardon.

Answering upon Oath.

Jurisdiction.

In what Cases the Spiritual Court shall have Jurisdiction of a Matter subsequent, incident to, or dependent on the Suit, where it had Jurisdiction of the original Suit, and what may be tried there

Tithes. See (F) pl. 17.

Where the Right of them comes in Question.

What Persons shall have Prohibition.

Spiritual Persons.

What Persons shall have it.

Lies

In what Cases.

In respect of the

Libel.

Matter being Temporal.

Where the Temporal Court which grants it cannot give Remedy, but the Conuſance belongs to the other.

(C. a) (D. a)

When after

Sentence.

Consultation.

Granted

How it may be

For Part.

By whom.

At what Time

Before Plea pending. See (H a) pl. 3.

After Sentence.

Continuance thereof

To Courts Temporal.

In what Cases it lies.

See Mariner's Wages.

To what Court.

See Stannery

Where he may have a more speedy Remedy.

Contempt to Prohibitions, How and Where

punished; and Pleadings.

Consultation

Granted

In what Cases.

At what Time, and out of what Court.

Proceedings.

What must be done in order to get a Prohibition.

Writ, Declarations &c. in Prohibitions, and

Rules concerning them.

**P**roperty.

In what Person it may be, or shall be said to be.

In what Things, it may be.

Deveſted or preſerv'd by what, and when.

Gain'd, Alter'd, or Transferr'd, by

What Act &c.

Fraud &c.

Possession only, and in what Cases actual Possession is necessary to give a Property.

Operation of Law.

Sale. See Market &c.

What Words.

Vests, at what Time.

Several Properties may be in the same Thing

In what Cases

What may be in Interest, but no Property.

Pleadings

Good. And in what Cases it must be set forth

**P**roprietary Probanda. See Replevin.

**P**rotection.

Of Witches. See Trial.

What it is, and lies in what Cases.

The several Sorts of Protections.

Caſt.

By what Persons it may be caſt.

In respect of Estate

At what Time.

For whom

For what

Causes or Things, and by whom, and when.

In respect of the Place. See (N)

Persons, Corporations &c.

For a Collateral Respect.

Not for him that cannot appear.

Not for the Plaintiff.

Against what Persons, as King &c.

In what

Actions.

Court.

How

Quia Moraturus.

For one

Where it shall serve for others. In respect of the Person

Defendant where it shall serve for the other Defendants.

In what Actions

Upon what Plea.

At what Time being caſt.

Q

M

R

S

T

U

Y

X. Y

Z

A. a

B. a

B. a. 2

B. a. 3

M. a

O. a

(E. a) (F. a)

H. a

L. a

G. a

I. a

K. a

N. a

O. a. 2

P. a

Q. 2

D. a. 2

F. a. 2

A

B

C

D

E

F

G

H

I

K

L

M

A. 2

E

A

D

B. P.

C

D. 2

F

H

I

K

G

L

L. 2

Q

X

Z

A. a

B. a

Graved



# With their Divisions and Subdivisions.

<p>Falsified or Avoided by whom, in what Cases, and how.</p> <p>Produced by whom, how, and when.</p> <p>Detained, or Carcell'd for Deceit &amp;c.</p> <p>Certified. By whom, and how.</p> <p>State of Record. See Trial (D)(E)</p> <p>Effect thereof.</p> <p>What shall be said a Record, or of Record in a Court to have Execution upon. See Execution (A) pl. 2. in the Notes.</p> <p>Of making up Records. And denied in what Cases</p> <p>Entry of Records.</p> <p>Power of the Court as to Entry, or altering of Records. And of Records being entered upon a wrong Roll.</p> <p>Removed. In what Cases, and how, and when. Or in what Court it shall be said to remain.</p> <p>See Error (P)—See Fines (H. b. 3)</p> <p>Remanded in what Cases.</p> <p>See Judgment.</p> <p>Pleadings.</p> <p>Count. How the Count upon a Record ought to be. And Pleadings.</p> <p>Averment against Records.</p> <p>See Fines (I. b. 2) &amp;c.</p> <p>Multitied Record</p> <p>Prout patet per Recordum.</p> <p>Protect or Monstrans.</p> <p>Necessary in what Cases, and when</p> <p>Tenor of the Record. Sufficient in what Cases.</p> <p>Offences relating to Records; and Punishment thereof.</p> <p><b>Recovery in Actions.</b></p> <p>Bound or Advantage'd by it. Who.</p> <p>Of one Thing where it shall be a Recovery of another, as Part of the Ancient Estate &amp;c.</p> <p>Pleadings. See Inter alia (A)</p> <p>How.</p> <p><b>Recovery Common.</b></p> <p>Suffer'd By</p> <p>What Persons it may be.</p> <p>Baron and Feme, Infant.</p> <p>To whom.</p> <p>Dock'd by it. What</p> <p>Thing.</p> <p>Estate.</p> <p>In what Cases, and by whom.</p> <p>With single Voucher.</p> <p>By what Names.</p> <p>Charges or Incumbrances.</p> <p>Good or not</p> <p>In Respect of the</p> <p>Place where the Lands lie.</p> <p>Persons suffering it, or their Estates.</p> <p>See Jointress (I)</p> <p>Limitation.</p> <p>To Trustees to preserve Remainders</p> <p>To Baron and Feme.</p> <p>Estates being alter'd.</p> <p>Vouches.</p> <p>Notwithstanding the Death of Parties.</p> <p>Made good.</p> <p>By Matter Ex post Facto.</p> <p>In Equity.</p> <p>Bar</p> <p>Of what Things. Or of what it may be suffered.</p> <p>Or Transfer of what Estate.</p>	<p>Tenant to the Prae'cipe.</p> <p>Necessary in what Cases, and why.</p> <p>Good or not.</p> <p>Pleadings. And in what Cases a good Tenant shall be intended.</p> <p>Not good, yet the Recovery good.</p> <p>The King bound in what Cases, by Fine or Recovery.</p> <p>Revers'd, Falsified, or Stay'd. For what, and how.</p> <p>Error to reverse a Common Recovery.</p> <p>By whom it may be brought.</p> <p>Execution thereof. See Execution.</p> <p>Pleadings</p> <p><b>Reculant.</b></p> <p>Forfeiture</p> <p>Of what, and to whom.</p> <p>Determined or Discharged. And Restitution in what Cases.</p> <p>Prevented or not, by Conveyances.</p> <p>See University.</p> <p>Conformity.</p> <p>When, where, and how.</p> <p>Absenting from Church</p> <p>Bulls, Agnus Dei's, Crosses &amp;c. Books &amp;c.</p> <p>Feme Covert, and Widow.</p> <p>Injunctions, Inconveniencies and Restrictions.</p> <p>Marriage, Baptisin, Burial</p> <p>Mas's Hearing and Saying Mas's.</p> <p>Priest.</p> <p>Reconciliation and Relaps'e.</p> <p>Seminaries and Schools.</p> <p>Disability</p> <p>To Purchase.</p> <p>How a Papist is affected by 11 &amp; 12 W. 3. 4</p> <p>Actions and Indictments. How, and within what Time.</p> <p>Pleadings.</p> <p>Process and Conviction.</p> <p>Error in Prosecution.</p> <p><b>Recessisin and Post Disceisin.</b></p> <p>Statutes.</p> <p>Lies.</p> <p>In what Cases.</p> <p>For or against whom.</p> <p>Writs, Pleadings, Proceedings, and Judgment.</p> <p><b>Reference to Words.</b></p> <p>See Parols (E)</p> <p><b>Refunding.</b> See Marriage (I)</p> <p>By what Persons.</p> <p>In what Cases; And where not, tho' the Payment was illegal, and not to be countenanced</p> <p><b>Rege Inconsulto.</b></p> <p>Lies</p> <p>In what Cases.</p> <p>Granted without Writ.</p> <p>Counterplea.</p> <p>Procedendo</p> <p>in Loquela.</p> <p>What good Cause to deny it in Chancery.</p> <p>Ad Judicium.</p> <p>Cause to deny it in Chancery.</p> <p>In what Cases the Justices may proceed</p> <p>Rege Inconsulto.</p> <p style="text-align: right;"><b>Registering</b></p>
<p>D</p> <p>A</p> <p>E</p> <p>F</p> <p>G</p> <p>H</p> <p>I</p> <p>K</p> <p>L</p> <p>M</p> <p>N</p> <p>O</p> <p>P</p> <p>Q</p> <p>R</p> <p>A</p> <p>B</p> <p>C</p> <p>A</p> <p>D</p> <p>D</p> <p>A</p> <p>E</p> <p>B</p> <p>C</p> <p>F</p> <p>G</p> <p>H</p> <p>I</p> <p>K</p> <p>L</p> <p>M</p> <p>N</p> <p>O</p> <p>P</p> <p>Q</p> <p>R</p> <p>S</p> <p>T</p>	<p>U</p> <p>W</p> <p>X</p> <p>Y</p> <p>Z</p> <p>A. 2</p> <p>B. 2</p> <p>C. 2</p> <p>A</p> <p>B</p> <p>C</p> <p>D</p> <p>E</p> <p>F</p> <p>G</p> <p>H</p> <p>I</p> <p>K</p> <p>L</p> <p>M</p> <p>N</p> <p>O</p> <p>T</p> <p>U</p> <p>P</p> <p>Q</p> <p>R</p> <p>S</p> <p>A</p> <p>B</p> <p>C</p> <p>D</p> <p>A</p> <p>A</p> <p>B</p> <p>A</p> <p>A. 2</p> <p>B</p> <p>C</p> <p>D</p> <p>E</p> <p>F</p>

# A TABLE of the Several TITLES,

<p><b>Resigning Act.</b>  <b>Resigning.</b>  <b>Relation.</b>  Notes and Construction.  Of what Things in general, and to what Time it shall be.  What subsequent Things shall relate to precedent. As      Acts.      Estates.      Torts.  Made good by it, what.      See Trespass (T)  Deceit by it, what Estates or Things.      Not in the lawful Acts  Favour'd or not, in what Cases.</p> <p><b>Release.</b>  The several Sorts.      See (X. 2)  By way of Enlargement      Of what Things.      To whom.          By what Words.          How it operates.  At what Time      Before Entry, or being out of Possession.  Good      Of what.      What Things are releasable by any Words.      By whom.      To whom. In respect of          Estate.          Priority, without Estate Actual.          To one              Who has no Right, or only a bare Right.              Who has neither Freehold in Deed or in Law.          By what Words. Words which amount to a Release.  What Act by one who has a Right shall be said a Release in Law of his Right or Action.  Mistake or Misfeittal.  In Mixt Actions; what shall be a good Release.  What Thing may be releas'd by express Name.  What shall be said releas'd by Release of All suits.  Debts and Duties, or, All Debts or Duties. Actions      Or all Manner of Actions.      Real.      Personal.      Real and Personal.  Right.  Demands.      Join'd with other Words.  Executions.      By other Words, or general Words.  Words. What Words will releas'e      Covenants      Dower, and to whom.      Executions. See (M) pl 4. (N) pl. 1, (O) pl. 2, 4. (U. 3)      What shall be said to be releas'd in respect of the Words.      Where to pass a Fee there must be Words of Inheritance.  Made how. And what may be reserv'd upon it.      By Will.      By Deed. In what Cases it ought to be by Deed.      At what Time</p>	<p>A A A C D E F G H I B K A B B 2 B. 4 B 3 G H I K I. 2 K. 2 L L. 2 L. 3 L. 4 M N O P Q R S T U U. 2 U. 3 U. 4 U. 5 U. 6 T. a U. a W. 2 X B. a</p>	<p>Enure. How.      By way of Extinguishment.      Totally, or partly so and partly by Enlargement.      As a Grant. See Grants (S. 2)      By Mitter l'Estate.          See Jointenants. (H. a)          Without Words of Inheritance.      To what Thing.      Of one Person enure to others          For what Thing.          In what Cases.      Of one where it shall be          For others.          Of others.      To one, what shall enure to another.      To a Stranger where it shall enure to one that is Privy.      To one that is in of one Estate where it shall enure to another that is in of another Estate.      To Tenant for Life where it shall enure to him in Reversion &amp;c.      To Remainder-Man &amp;c. where it shall enure to Tenant for Life.      To one Disfeisor where it shall enure          By way of Entry and Feoffment.          To his Companion      To one Feoffee of a Disfeisor. Enure to his Joint Feoffee.      To Feoffee of Disfeisor. Enure to extinguish a Condition created, or a Feoffment by Disfeisor.      Of Disfeisor. Enure to          Avoid Grants made to or by the Disfeisor, by Alteration of his Estate.          Purge and toll all Mesuie Estates and Titles.      Of one Part extends to other Part.      Of one Thing enures to another Thing.          Jointly and severally. In what Cases          In Mediam Reipentis.  Confirmed. How in general.      Limitation or Restriction by Construction          Extended beyond the Words  Privy      Requisite in what Cases, and what is sufficient  Relation.  Reservation thereupon. See (W)  Readings.  Reliev'd or set aside in Equity.  Confirmation and Release differ in what Cases. Confirmation good where a Release is not.</p> <p><b>Remainder.</b>  What shall be said a Remainder and what a Reversion.  Made of      What Things or Estates it may be.      Terms by Deed. Good.  Limited      Upon what Estate.      Without a Particular Estate, where it may be      Sufficient Particular Estate, what          Want of Freehold.          Where there is a Freehold      To whom it may be.  Created.      By what Words.  Who shall take the Remainder</p>	<p>X. 2 Y Y. 2 Y. 3 Z Z. 2 C. a D. a D. a E. a F. a G. a G. a. 2 G. a. 3 L. a M. a N. a O. a P. a Q. a R. a S. a H. a I. a K. a K. a Z. 3 A. a A. a. 2 K. 3 W. a X. a Y. a Z. a A B B. 2 C C. 2 C. 3 C. 4 D E B Wh</p>
---	---	---	--



# With their Divisions and Subdivisions.

<p>What a Remainder,          And what an Estate in Possession.          Attach'd.          When.          In Contingency.          Where the vesting of a subsequent Remainder depends on the Performance of a Condition, or the happening of a Contingency annexed to a mean Remainder.          Contingent Remainder,          Vests,          At what Time it must vest. See (K) does vest.          What is.          Supported how.          Determin'd, or Reviv'd.          Destroyed          By Act of the Party.          Law.          By Alteration of the Particular Estate.          And what shall be said such Alteration.          Or barr'd by Fine or Recovery;          Good          In respect of the Limitation.          Limitor.          Or void          in its Creation, or by Event.          Cross Remainders.  <b>Remitter.</b> See Presentment (M. b)          For Infancy, or Coverture.          In what Cases.          Against the 27<sup>th</sup> of H. 8.          A Man shall not be remitted for a Collateral Respect.          Covin.          By Descent.          Discontinuance of other Ancestor.          What shall be          In what Cases it shall be,          Upon taking an Estate,          Where there is          Title of Entry.          Right of Entry.          At what Time a Man shall be remitted.          To one, In what Cases it shall be to another.          Against one,          Where the Issue shall be remitted against one and not against another.          Defeated by it, what          Charges          of other than him who is remitted,          of the Person remitted.          Devesting a Remitter.          What may do it.          Remitted, Nolens Volens, In what Cases a Man shall be.          Wav'd in what Cases. See (N)</p> <p><b>Removal.</b>          Of Poor Persons, or others.          In what Cases. And          Power of the Justices as to Removals.          To what Place.          Of Servants.          Orders of Removal.          Good          In respect of the          Form or Manner,          where Children are to be remov'd.          In General.          Matter.          Former Orders.</p>	<p>G H I K  H 2  L M N  S  O P Q R  T U W X A B C D E F  G G. 2 H I  I. 2  K L M N  A B C  D E F G</p>	<p>Not appeal'd from to the next Sessions.          The Issue thereof.          Consult on Appeal; and the Effect thereof.          Revealed, and the Effect thereof.          Directed to whom.          Expenses Allow'd. What.  <b>Rent.</b>          The several Sorts. See (N. a)          Rent what, and what a          Sum in Gross.          Remedy for it.          Part of the Rent. What shall be said to be Grant.          What Estate Grantee shall have by the Words.          Seck.          By what Words granted.          Seisin.          Charge.          By what Words granted.          Grant thereof; Good. In respect of the Estate of the Grantor.          What, or only a Penalty.          Distress, limited by what Words.          To whom.          Issuing out of what Land it shall be said to be.          Nature of the Rent.          Where it shall be of the same Nature of the Land out of which it issues.          Discharged,          By Eviction.          One or several. By Grant.          Extinguish'd or Apportion'd, by          Conjunction of Estates.          Confirmation.          Descent or Devise.          Grant.          Purchase of Parcel.          Recovery.          Re-entry.          Release.          Surrender.          Apportioned          In the King's Cafe.          By whom and how.          Demanded. How it shall be.          In what Cases the Whole shall issue out of the Residue.          In Respect of Time.          Suspended.          Reviv'd.          By Re-entry.          Avoided.          Of the several Sorts of Rents, as Rent-Service, Rent-Charge, and Rent-Seck.          In what Cases Rent-Service or Rent-charge becomes Rent-Seck in the Hands of the Grantee.          Demand of Rent,          Necessary in what Cases, and upon the Land or not.          Sufficient what is, at what Place.          At what Place it must be.          Where. And what is a sufficient Attendance.          Good.          In Respect of the          Sum.          Words, or Manner.          To have Re-entry.          Necessary in what Cases.</p>	<p>H I K L M  P Q R  A B C D D. 2 E F G H H. 2 O S T U W X Y Z A. 2 B. a C. a D. a E. a F. a G. a H. a I. a K. a L. a M. a N. a O. a I K L P. a Q. a R. a S. a</p>
--	--	--	--

# A TABLE of the several TITLES,

<p>P            Of what Place it            May be. M            May be. N            When.              By the Words of                Limitation. T. a                Disjunctive or Dubious. U. a                General. W. a                Months &amp;c. How to be computed. X. a                By transposing the Pleas days mentioned in the Grant. Y. a            On the Rent-day, Good. And to whom; Less' dying on the same Day. Z. a            Good, And what amounts to a Payment A. b            Determined or not, where the Estate on which it was reserved is determined. B. b            Relation. Who shall have it by Relation. C. b            Nonne Paene.              What is, and how recovered. D. b              Charg'd or benefited by it, who, and how far. E. b              Demand thereof, or of the Rent for which it is given.                Necessary in what Cases. F. b                When. G. b                Sufficient. What is. H. b            Re-entry.              In what Cases.                By what Words. I. b                Want of Distress, and deserting the Premises. And Power of Justices of Peace. K. b                Waived by what Act. L. b            Remedy for Rent-Charge, Rent-Seek &amp;c. M. b              Where the Goods are taken in Execution. N. b              By Ejectment, where there is no Distress or Tenant in Possession. N. b. 2              Tho' no Agreement can be proved. N. b. 3              Appears, after Alteration of the Estate by him to whom they are due. O. b              Arrears recovered, at and from what Time. P. b              Chargeable with Arrears, who.                Alienes. Q. b.              Arrears, by Statute 32 H. S. 7. &amp;c. S. b              By Executors or Administrators.                See (S. b)              By Distress.                By Recoverors. R. b                By whom. T. b                For what Rent. A. c                In what Land. U. b                At what Time. W. b                How to be made, and what to done. X. b</p>	<p>  If he dies in making Distress, removed. Y. b            Frauds to prevent Distresses, rent, &amp;c. and Aiders punished. Z. b            Of whose Cattle. B. c            Several Distresses. In what Cases for the same Rent. C. c            Eslopel. F. c            Doubled. By Holding over. G. c            Pleadings.              Avowry. Good; After the Estate determined. E. c              In Avowry. D. c              In Debt for Rent.                In what Cases he shall conclude his Plea with (And fo Nil Debet) I. c              In Cases of Re-entry. K. c              In Assise &amp;c. for Rent. In what Cases there must be Protest or Monstrans of Deeds. L. c              Equity. Cases in Equity relating to Rent. M. c  <b>Repleader.</b>              In what Cases and at what Time. A  <b>Replevin.</b>              Of what Things it lies. A              Of what Taking. B              What Persons shall have it. C              Against what Persons it lies. D              How brought. Declaration. E                In what Cases there must be one or more Replevins. F. 2              By the Statute of Marlebrige. E. 3              Proprietate Probantia.                Who shall have it. F                The Effect of finding thereon, and Judgment. How. F. 5                Property claim'd in what Cases, and the Effect thereof. F. 2            Gager Deliverance              Upon what Plea. G              By what Persons. G. 2              In what Cases, and how compell'd.                Upon Withernam. H                At what Time. I              Counterplea, good. K                Illic good, and how tried. K. 2            Return of Beasts. L              Without Avowry, in what Cases; or upon a bad Avowry. M              The Effect thereof as to the Thing sued for. N. 2            Returno Habendo. N            Irreplevisable Return.              In what Cases against Plaintiff. O              At Common Law. O            Return by Sheriff, good or not. O. 2</p>
--	---

(Q) If the Common Law and Ecclesiastical Law differ, and the Proceeding is not according to the Common Law, a Prohibition lies. [*But where the Common Law gives no Remedy, it lies not.*]

1. **I**f a Man sues for a Legacy in the Ecclesiastical Court, and the Defendant there says, That the Legacy was given on Condition that he should not disturb the Execution of the Will of the Testator, and alleges that he disturb'd him &c. and so the Condition broken. If they will not allow there such Condition upon a Legacy, yet no Prohibition lies, because a Legacy is a Gift by the Ecclesiastical Law for which no Remedy is in our Law; and therefore inasmuch as it is due by the Ecclesiastical Law only, it may be ordered and allowed according to the Ecclesiastical Law, and the Executor who is to pay it has not any Remedy but in Chancery by Way of Equity. 9. 15 Ja. V. between *Wilson and Wilson*, agreed per Curiam, and Prohibition denied. But this was denied partly because it does not appear to the Court whether this Plea was disallowed there or not.

2. So upon a Suit for a Legacy in the Ecclesiastical Court, if the Defendant there says, That it was given upon Condition that the Plaintiff (being a Feme) should not espouse any Man without the Assent of his Executor, and that she had espoused J. S. without the Assent of the Executor; and so the Condition broken. If they disallow this Condition there, yet no \*Prohibition shall be granted for the Cause aforesaid, but he is put to his Remedy in the Chancery. Mich. 15 Ja. V. in the said Case of *Wilson*, agreed by *Winch and Warburton*; and *Winch* said that he had known it to be so adjudged.

\* Fol. 300.

3. If a Man libels in the Ecclesiastical Court against an Administrator after Refusal of the Executorship for a Legacy, and he can prove the Will by which the Legacy was given but by one Witness, and therefore they will not allow it, yet no Prohibition lies; for by our Law there is not any Testament where there is not any Executor; and therefore if they will give him Relief, they may give it in what Manner they please. Hill. 37 El. V. R. Per Curiam.

For the Probate of Wills is a Matter purely Spiritual, and so they may proceed in their own Manner,

tho' different from ours. 2 Salk. 547. Hill. 1 W. & M. B. R. *Shotter v. Friend*.

4. If a Man libels in the Ecclesiastical Court for his Child's Part against an Administrator, who pleads there that the Father of the Plaintiff made a Testament Nuncupative, and thereby devised a Term to the Defendant, and died without making any Executor, whereupon the Defendant took the Administration &c. And this Plea is refused because he cannot prove it but by one Witness, yet no Prohibition shall be granted, because by our Law no Testament is allowed in which there is not any Executor ordained, tho' the Ecclesiastical Court will compel him to perform the Will, if he proves it, as their Law requires. Hill. 37 El. V. R. Per Curiam.

If one makes a Will, but appoints no Executor; this is no Will, but is void. But if the Ordinary commits Administration with the Will annex'd, the Legacies

to whom any Legacy is devised by such Will, may sue the Administrator for their Legacies in the Spiritual Court. Agreed. Noy 12. *Chadron v. Harris*.

In the Case of a *Nuncupative Will* which is merely Spiritual, and is null in their Law, and is prov'd by two Witnesses at least, no Prohibition shall go, tho' they disallow the Will, because prov'd by two Witnesses; for that Court has the Cognizance of the Probate of Wills. But yet if a *Reliance* of such Will is pleaded there, and prov'd by one Witness, and they refuse the Plea for Want of sufficient Proof, a Prohibition shall go. Adjudged. Carth. 145. *Shotter v. Friend*.

5. If a Man makes his Son, being an Infant, his Executor, and during his Infancy he makes two others Guardians to the Infant, and also makes by the same Will two Supervisors, and devises certain Legacies out of the Profits of certain Land, to be paid at certain Days; And appoints also by the Will, That the Guardians shall enter into an Obligation to the Supervisors to pay the Legacies at the Days appointed by the Will. In a Suit in the Ecclesiastical Court to compel the Guardians to enter into the Obligation as is aforesaid, if they say that they cannot raise the Legacies out of the Profits by the Days aforesaid, and this Plea is refused, a Prohibition shall be granted. Tr. 16 Ja. V. between *Walkedon* and *Adjudged*, and Prohibition granted.

Yelv 92.  
S. C.—S. C.  
Cited Vent.  
291. 292. in  
Case of Ri-  
chardson v.  
Disborough.  
Per Hale  
Ch. J. who  
said that this  
Case here is

6. [So] If a Man makes a Will, and thereby gives a Legacy to J. S. and after revokes the Will, and dies Intestate, and the Ordinary grants Administration to J. D. against whom J. S. sues for the Legacy in the Ecclesiastical Court, and J. D. there pleads the Revocation, and offers to prove it by one Witness, which is refused; for this Plea is in Effect that he made no Will. Tr. 4 Ja. V. R. between *Brown* and *Wentworth* Prohibition granted after Debate, but Demurrer upon the Count.

intirely of Ecclesiastical Conuance.—Tho' they have Cognizance of the Original Matter, yet when the Defendant pleads a Revocation, which is an *Incident of Temporal Governance*, and triable at Common Law, they ought to try it as the Common Law would; and if they will try it so, and allow one Witness, they may; otherwise a Prohibition lies. 2 Salk 547. *Shotter v. Friend*—And if they deny the Proof of one Witness, whether he be a Credible Witness, or not, they shall judge; and the Party has his Remedy but by Appeal. Ibid.—But per Gilbert Ch. B. This seems to intrench upon their Jurisdiction; for if they cannot judge by the Law whether the Will is revoked or not, they cannot judge whether there is a Will or no Will; and the denying them to prove, unless they will do it by one Witness, is denying them to determine touching the Validity of a Will of a Personal Estate, which all allow to be of Ecclesiastical Conuance. G. Eq. R. 2. S. Hill. 12 Geo. in Case of *Marot v. Marot*.

Agreed  
Show. 172.  
in Case of  
*Shotter v.*  
*Friend*.

If the Spirit-

ual Court proceeds in a Matter merely Spiritual, and pertaining to their Court, according to the Civil Law, tho' their Proceedings are against the Rules of the Common Law, yet a Prohibition does not lie; As if they refuse a single Witness to prove a Will; for the Conuance belongs to them. Noy 12. *Cludson v. Harris*.—S. P. But when in such Case Collateral Matter arises, which is not of their Conuance properly, there the Courts of Common Law enforce them to admit such Evidence as the Common Law would allow. Per Holt Ch. J. Ld. Raym. Rep. 221. 222. Pasch 9 W. 3. in Case of *Breedon v. Gill*.

Cro. J. 217.  
pl. 3. S. C.  
—Prohibition,  
for that  
the Defen-  
dant being  
*War* there,  
where were

8. If a Man libels in the Ecclesiastical Court for a Pension where he never demanded it, tho' the Statute of 34 H. 8. [19.] which gives Remedy for such Pensions, is where it is wilfully denied, he shall sue in the Ecclesiastical Court, yet no Prohibition shall be granted, because the Suit belongs originally to the Ecclesiastical Court. H. 6 Ja. V. R. between *Bullbrook* and *Bridges*. Per Curiam.

*Two Churches*, sued in the Spiritual Court, surmising in his Libel, That whereas for 15 Years, 25 Years, 45 Years, and 65 Years, he ought to say Service in the one Church on one Sunday, and in the other Church the other Sunday *Alternis vicibus*; it was agreed he should say Service every 30 Days, and paye 4 l. viz. 40 s. of each Pall, to be taxed of the Inhabitants; and that the Plaintiff being taxed 40 l. had not paid &c. And because he doth not allege a Prescription Time whereof &c. a Prohibition was granted; but upon Motion, because it is but a Pension, and merely Spiritual, and triable there, and it is not necessary to allege a Prescription but for 65 Years; it was well enough, and shall be intended True whereof &c. unless the contrary be shewn; and for that the Suit was before the Prohibition, and affirm'd in the Appeal, a Consultation was granted, without enforcing him to appear and plead to the Prohibition. Cro. J. 666. pl. 3. Pasch. 21 Jac. B. R. *Gilby v. Williams* Parson of *Leith* and *Lanoin* in *Glenorganshire*.

A Bishop sued for a Pension to which he intitled himself by Prescription; the Defendant suggested for a Prohibition, That it being by Prescription the Court had no Cognizance of it; and cited for it Ld. Cole's Opinion 2 Inst. 471. But it was resolved by Keyling and Twisslen, (the other 3 being absent) That Penions, tho' by Prescription, might be sued for in that Court, they being Cognizant of the Principal.

Principals. And they said that Coke's Opinion is not warranted by the Books. Vent. 3 Mich. 22 Car. 2. B. R. The Bishop of Lincoln v. Smith.

So where the Suggestion was, *That the Lands out of which, were Monastery Lands which came to the King, and he granted them, &c. and that the Plaintiff claims under it Grant, and that he coventanted to excharge the said Lands of all Penfions &c.* and this upon the Statute of 34 H. 8. cap. 19 which appoints the King's Pleas in such Cases to be in the Court of Augmentations, and not elsewhere. But the Court would not grant it without producing the Letters Patents, being a Matter of Record; but that where the Surrender of a Matter of Fact, it is sufficient to suggest it. And the Court said that Penfions, whether by Prescription or otherwise, might be sued for in the Spiritual Court; but if by Prescription, then there was a Remedy \* at Law also. Vent. 120. Pasch. 23 Car. 2. B. R. Anon.

\* A Parson that has a Penfion by Prescription, may either sue at Common Law or in the Spiritual Court; but if he brings a *Writ of Annuity at Common Law*, he can never after sue in the Spiritual Court, for *his Election is determined.* Mod. 218. pl. 6. Trin. 28 Car. 2. C. B. Barry v. Trebeswycke.

If the Prescription be denied to be Time out of Mind, then a Prohibition is to go, so that the Prescription may be tried at Law. Vent. 265. Mich. 26 Car. 2. B. R. Anon.

The Spiritual Court has Cognizance of a Penfion as well *between a Parson and a Layman*, as between Spiritual Persons, else all Impropritations will be free, which would be mischievous; And tho' it was suggested for a Prohibition that there is no such Prescription, yet the Prohibition was denied, because this Prescription is triable there. 2 Keb. 41. pl. 82. Pasch. 18 Car. 2. B. R. Philips v. Hinkson.

9. Upon a Suit in the Ecclesiastical Court for Subtraction of Tithes, if Defendant pleads that he let them out, and they will not allow the Proof by one Witness, a Prohibition lies. H. 17 Ja. 3. *Incident of Temporal Cognizance, and triable*

at the Common Law, where one Witness would be sufficient. See 2 Salk. 547. Shotter v. Friend. — Between a Layman and Farmer of the Parson, the Suit shall be in Bank, and not in Curia Cleri; and they were at Issue there If the Corn were sever'd from the 9 Parts as Tithes, or Not sever'd. Br. Dimes &c. pl. 2. cites 45 E. 3. 1. — Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 1. cites S. C.

Prohibition for suing for *Tithe-Pigeons.* The Defendant in the Court Christian *pleaded Payment, and offered to prove it by one Witness;* and they refused to admit thereof without 2 Witnesses; and he thereupon brought a Prohibition. And ruled that it well lay; for it would be a greater Inconvenience to bring two Witnesses to prove Payment of every Sort of Tithes &c. wherefore &c. Cro. Eliz. 666. pl. 20. Pasch. 41 Eliz. C. B. Mallary v. Marriot.

Farmer of an Appropriation libell'd for Tithes of Lambs for 7 Years, and Payment was prov'd by one Witness; a Prohibition was granted for not allowing it. Cited by Hutton J. Hec. 87. in Case of Warner v. Barret, as one Hawkins's Case.

10. If Baron and Feme are divorced for Adultery a Mensa & Thoro\* & mutua Cohabitations, and after the Feme sues alone in the Ecclesiastical Court against a Stranger for Slander and Defamation, and Sentence there given for her, and Penance injoined the Defendant, and Costs of Suit ansel'd to the Plaintiff, and after the Baron releases all Actions, and this Suit and all appertaining to it, and the Defendant pleads this Release in the Ecclesiastical Court, which is disallowed, yet no Prohibition shall be granted, because tho' the said Divorce does not dissolve the Marriage, yet notwithstanding this; yet inasmuch as by the Course of the Ecclesiastical Law such Feme may sue alone without the Baron, and this Suit is but to restore her to her Credit again, which was impeached by the Defendant, and the Costs of Suit are not for any Damages, but merely for the Charge of the Suit, and depending upon the Suit; therefore neither the Suit nor the Costs depending thereupon shall be released by the Baron. Mich. 14 Ja. 3. *between Motam and Motam adjudged.*

\* Fol. 301.  
S. C. Roll.  
Rep. 426.  
But Curia  
advilare vult.  
— Motteram v. Morteram. S. C.  
3 Bulst. 267.  
repeats, That the whole Court were of Opinion that a Prohibition should not be granted, and that a Prohibition was denied

by the whole Court. — Holt Ch. J. said he took this *Difference*, If a Feme Covert sue for Defamation in the Spiritual Court, and there she obtains Sentence, and Costs are given her; if the *cohabit with her Husband* at that Time, he may release them, but if she be *divorced a Mensa & Thoro*, tho' the Marriage still continues, he cannot; because if there is a Divorce the Husband is to allow the Wife *Alimony*, and if she has *Alimony* the *Costs* expended in the Suit are *supposed to issue out of it*; and therefore the Husband cannot release it, because she has it separate, which is the Reason, tho' not mentioned, of *Motam's Case*. 2 Roll. Abr. 201. 12 Mod. 50. Hill. W. 2. Chamberlain and Hutton. — 5 Mod. 71. Chamberlain v. Hewson. — 1 Salk. 115. S. C. — — — — — Ld. Raym. Rep. 73. 74. S. C.

11. But if such Feme after such Divorce sues in the Ecclesiastical Court for a Legacy given to her, and the Release of the Baron is pleaded and disallowed, a Prohibition shall be granted, for here the Suit is for a Legacy.  
S. C. M. S.  
201. H. 17. 3. Ja. 3.  
by which it is clear that

the Legacy *v. s. devised*  
*1. for by her*  
*Father after*  
*the Divorce,*  
 and that a  
 Consultation was granted, but that it was upon Terms, viz. That the Ecclesiastical Judge would not disallow the Release. — Cro. E. 9. S. S. C. And all the Court held the Release good. — Noy  
 45. S. C. accordingly.

Cro C 222. 12. If A. a Feme Covert speak scandalous Words of B. another  
 pl. 9. Trin. Covert, and after the Baron of B. releases this to the Baron of A. and  
 7 Car. B. R. after A. sues B. in Court Christian for this Defamation, to restore  
 Anon. But her to her Credit, and there the Release of the Baron of A. is plead-  
 seems to be ed, and notwithstanding Sentence is there given for A. and Costs tax'd,  
 S. C. And and thereupon an Appeal; no Prohibition lies as to the Matter, be-  
 says The cause they have Jurisdiction of the Cause, and also of the Manner of  
 Court conceiv'd that the Release Proceeding; but a Prohibition lies as to the Costs, for the Costs  
 of a Baron shall go to her Baron who has made the Release. Cr. 7 Car.  
 cannot be a B. R. between Perry and Hubbart, per Curiam, and Prohibition  
 Bar to this granted accordingly. Cr. 13 Car. B. R. between Paynell and Wal-  
 Suit Quoad sord, per Curiam, where the Feme sued in Court Christian for De-  
 Reformatio- famation, and the Baron and the other refer'd them to the Award of  
 in Merum; J. S. who made an Award, and pleaded it in Court Christian, and  
 for the Feme not allowed, yet a Prohibition denied, because this Suit is to restore  
 being scan- her to her Fame, which the Baron cannot hinder.  
 dalized, may sue in the  
 Spiritual

Court to be repaired therein; and the Court may sentence the Defendant to a Submission or Corporal Satis-  
 faction, which the Baron cannot release; but for the Release of the Costs, the Baron may well do it.  
 Whereupon Rule was given, if Cause were not shewn at a Day &c. that a Prohibition should be  
 awarded to stay the Suit Quoad the Costs.

A. died, and 13. If a Man devises 20 l. to 5 of his Children, to be equally di-  
 made B. and vided between them, and after one of the Children dies, and then the  
 C. his Exe- surviving Children sue in the Court Christian for the whole 20 l. as they  
 cutors, and may by the Ecclesiastical Law; for by their Law they are Jointenants,  
 devised a Le- tho' by the Common Law they are Tenants in Common; yet no  
 gacy to them Prohibition lies, because there is not any Remedy for such Legacy by  
 against them; the Common Law, but only by the Ecclesiastical Law; and there-  
 B. takes Hus- fore they shall have Power to adjudge who shall have it. H. 5 Car.  
 band, and B. R. between Evans and King resolved, and a Consultation grant-  
 dies, and the ed accordingly.  
 Hus'and sues C. in the Ec-  
 clestiafical

Court for a Moiety; for in that Court they will not allow any Survivorship; and therefore C. moved for  
 a Prohibition; and it being oppos'd, it was granted per Curiam. And the Court told them, if they  
 were not satisfied, they might demur to the Declaration, and cited 2 Roll. 301. Freem. Rep. 286. Trin.  
 1675 B. R. Bartons's Case — (But the Reporter says) Nota q'le suit la est pur un Legacy, mes ley le Lega-  
 tee est mort. — So where J. S. devised Goods to B. and C. and the Executor assented to the Legacy; and afterwards  
 B. died, and his Executor sued in the Spiritual Court for his Part; and thereupon C. sued a Prohibition, and  
 declared. Upon Demurrer and Argument it was adjudged that the Prohibition should stand; for by the  
 Executor's Assent the Interest is vested, and is become a Chattle, and governable by the Common Law.  
 2 Lev. 279. Mich. 29 Car. 2. B. R. Bullard v. Stukely. — 2 Jo. 130. Hill 31 Et 32 Car. 2. B. R.  
 Bullard v. Stukeley. S. C. argued, but no Judgment. — 3 Keb. 82 S. pl. 56 Mich. 29 Car. 2. B. R.  
 S. C. adjudged accordingly. — [So that the Year and Term in Jones seem misprinted]

Roll Rep. 14. If a Suit be upon a Modus Decimandi in the Spiritual Court,  
 419. S. C. — and the Defendant says that the Modus is other than the Plaintiff al-  
 5 Bull. 241. leged, and proves it by one Witness, which is not sufficient by the  
 P. d. 109. Spiritual Law; if they refuse it for this Cause, a Prohibition lies.  
 6. 8. C. By Reports. 14 Ja. Goslin and Harden.

not suffi-  
 cient, notwithstanding the Bishop of Winchester's Case. 2 Rep. 45 unless it was pleaded below, because  
 perhaps they might admit the Plea. 2 Salk. 551. pl. 13. cites 12 W. 3. B. R. Per Holt — And per Holt  
 Ch. J. if a Modus be there pleaded and admitted, no Prohibition shall go; but if the Question be *Movis*  
*or No* it lies, a Prohibition shall go. Ibid. Hill. 12 W. 3. B. R. Anon.

15. So if the Suit be upon a Modus in the Spiritual Court, and the Defendant says that the Modus is other than the Plaintiff has alleg'd, and they refuse to accept his Proof of this Modus, a Prohibition lies. *My Reports. 14 Ja. Goslin and Harden.*

16. If a Suit be for a Legacy in the Spiritual Court, and the Defendant pleads a Release in Bar, which is denied by the Plaintiff, and the Defendant \* proves it by one Witness, if they refuse this Proof there, a Prohibition lies, because it is good Proof by our Law. *Mich. 15 Ja. B. between Percker and W. Lible. Per Curiam. Hobart's Reports 255. Anonimus.*

\* Fol. 302.  
2 Salk. 52  
in Case of  
Shotter v  
Friend  
Prohibition;

and furnished, That the Defendant sued him, being an Executor, in the Spiritual Court for a Legacy, whereas the Plaintiff had a Release, but had only one Witness to prove it; but a Consultation was granted. *Ent* if he had furnished that he had pleaded *his* Release in that Court, and produced his Witnesses, and that they would not allow it because he had not two Witnesses; this had been a good Surrender. And it was said the Plaintiff is at no Mischief, for he may have a Prohibition after Sentence given in that Court. *Cio E. 88. pl 11. Hill. 30 Eliz. in B. R. Bagnall v. Stokes.*

One sued for a Legacy in the Court of Audience, and the Libellee pleaded a Release, and proved it by one Witness. The Plaintiff denied *not* the Release, but replied, That the Intestate that made it &c. is an Idiot, and the Prohibition was denied; for it was pertinent to the Cause and their Jurisdiction; but if they will disallow the Proof, because it is by one Witness, which he assign'd as a Reason at the first, a Prohibition will lie; for it is not sufferable by our Law to disallow that Proof against a Legacy, which is allowable by Law against a Statute, Recognizance or Judgment, for that would make a Devastation; but if they will except to the \* Credit of Witnesses, or the like, they may, according to their Law. *Hob. 188. pl 231. Anon. — \* It was agreed, That a Suggestion that the Spiritual Court objected to the Credibility of a Witness, is not a sufficient Ground for a Prohibition; for they are the proper Judges of the Credit of a Witness. Carth 143. Trin. 2 W. & M. B. R. in Case of Shotter v. Friend.*

On praying a Prohibition to the Official's Court at York, because they would proceed to try a Deed relating to an Executor, it was said per Twisden, (and not denied by any) That from the Time of Justice Jonestill now, no Prohibition has been granted, upon suggesting that Spiritual Court refuse to allow Proof of a Deed &c. *by one Witness. Sid. 161. Mich. 15 Car. B. R. Prince v. Huett.*

17. So when the Release is pleaded in Bar of the Legacy, if they will not allow it because the Witnesses named in the Deed are dead, nor will allow any Proof of the Deed by Circumstances, as by comparing of the Witnesses Hands &c. a Prohibition shall be granted. *M. 16 Ja. B. between Watts and his Wife, against the Executor of Sir John Conisby Resolved, and a Prohibition granted. Hobart's Reports 312. S. C. If this be not proved upon the Prohibition, a Consultation shall be granted; and if it be proved, Plaintiff has no Cause of Action.*

Hob. 247  
S. C. And  
the Prohibition  
was granted,  
containing this  
Averment of  
the Witnesses  
being dead, and  
that she offered to

prove by Witnesses that it was the Hands of the Witnesses, and that Watts the Husband confess'd that he subscribed the Release. — *S. C. Huett. 22. Conesbie's Case; and that in such Case the Spiritual Court will allow no Proof but of those that wrote it, or who saw them subscribe.*

18. Upon a Suit in the Spiritual Court, if the Court takes an Obligation of the Defendant to perform their Sentence, a Prohibition lies for they have other lawful Means to compel him to perform it, if they have Jurisdiction. *M. 12 Ja. B. R. Gold's Case, per Curiam. See my Reports. 14 Ja.*

S. C. Roll.  
Rep. 272. pl.  
28. Mich.  
14 Jac. B. R.  
The Bond  
was to appear  
De Die in

*Diem.* till they should determine what Alimony he should allow his Wife; the which he refus'd, and therefore the High Commission Court, in which the Cause was, committed him. Whereupon he mov'd for a Habeas Corpus; and the Court said they might commit him for refusing to take his Wife, or to shew Cause to the contrary, but as to the Obligation they would advise; and so he was remanded.

19. If a Parson sues against a Parishioner, for not setting out of Tithes according to the Statute of 2 E. 6. and Defendant says that he set out the Tithes, and this Plea is there refused, because it is not sufficient setting forth of Tithes unless the Parson be present; yet Prohibition shall be granted, because it is sufficient by the Common Law, tho' the Parson be absent. *Mich. 15 Ja. B. Resolved, and Prohibition granted.*

2 Vent. 48.  
Trin. 1 W.  
& M. in  
C. B. Anon. —  
— If they  
refuse to allow  
the Plea  
because the  
Defendant

had not given the Parson Notice of setting out the Tithes; upon suggesting this Matter, a Prohibition shall go, because Notice is not requisite by the Common Law. Carth. 143. in the Case of Slotter v. Friend.

20. If a Man sues another in the Ecclesiastical Court for calling him Bastard, and the Defendant there pleads that he was born after a Contract between his Father and Mother, but before any Marriage, which Plea is there refused, because they by the Ecclesiastical Law hold such Issue Legitimate which by the Common Law is a Bastard, a Prohibition shall be granted. D. 39 El. W. R. between *Ambler and Metcalfe* adjudged.

21. If Baron possess'd of Goods in Right of his Feme, as Administratrix, grants the Goods to J. S. and after the Feme dies, and then a new Administration is granted to J. D. who sues the Grantee of the Goods for a Spoliation in the Ecclesiastical Court, a Prohibition lies. Mich. 11 Car. W. R. between *Clarke and Daniel*, a Prohibition granted per Curiam.

6-2. Arg. in  
Case of Bar-  
ron v. Berk-  
ley.

22. If Baron possess'd of Goods in Right of his Feme, as Administratrix, waives the Goods, and after the Feme dies, if the Baron be sued in the Spiritual Court for a Spoliation, or for Waste of the Goods, a Prohibition lies. M. 11 Car. W. R. in the said Case of *Clerke and Daniel*, said by Justice Jones that it had been so resolved, tho' the Spiritual Courts complain of it to be very hard.

A Libel was  
for Sub-  
fraction of  
Tithes; it  
was suggest-  
ed for a Pro-  
hibition,

23. If a Parson sues for Tithes against a Parishioner, and there the Parishioner pleads the Lease to him of his own Tithes by the Parson by Way of Discharge by Deed, and this Plea is refused, a Prohibition lies. Mich. 15 Ja. W. R. Parson *Starcie's Case* adjudged, and Prohibition granted.

That the Plaintiff having a Lease of the Tithes, had but *one Witness* to prove it in the Spiritual Court, and for that Reason they would not allow it; but it was at Length resolv'd, that a Consultation be awarded; for by their having Cognizance of the Principal, they have consequently Cognizance of the Accessary; and if such Surmise should be allowed in every Case, it would often be made for mere Delay, and the Spiritual Court should not try the Accessary as well as the Principal. Cro. J. 269. Hill. 8 Jac. B. R. Roberts's Case. — 12 Rep. 65. S. C. accordingly.

A Libel was for Tithes; the Defendant pleaded there a *Deed and Covenant to hold his Land Tithe-free during the Life of the Parson, rendering so much Rent, and for Default of Payment the Grant to be void, and [to which the Plaintiff there] said, That the Rent such a Day was not paid according to the Condition, by which &c. It was mov'd for a Prohibition, because now the Question is upon a real Contract, and they in the Court Christian will not allow one Witness, which our Law does. Per Mountague Ch. J. clearly, If the Parson had denied his Deed, so that the Question had been whether there was a Demise or not, a Prohibition should be granted for the Cause above; but he has confess'd the Demise, and therefore as the Spiritual Court has Conuance of the Principal, they shall likewise have it of the Accessary; And Haughton J. accordingly; and the Issue now is upon the Payment of the Rent, which they may well try; but if upon Trial they refuse Proof by one Witness, a Prohibition shall be granted upon Suggestion thereof. And Doderidge and Crooke J. accordingly. 2 Roll. Rep. 42. Trin 16 Jac. B. R. Barnwell v. Tracy. — Godb. 272. pl. 384. Barnwell v. Pelsie, S. C. but mentions nothing of Non-payment of the Rent, or of one Witness; but that the Court would not grant the Prohibition, because the Original, viz. the Tithes, belong to the Spiritual Jurisdiction; but it was said that the Parishioner might have Action of Covenant against the Parson in the Temporal Court upon the Deed.*

S. C. Roll.  
Rep. 12.  
Anon. that  
it was sug-  
gested for a

24. If a Parson sues for Tithes, and the Defendant pleads an Arbitrement in Bar, if this be refused in the Ecclesiastical Court, a Prohibition shall be granted. My Reports. D. 12 Ja.

Prohibition, That Arbitrement is a Matter triable at Law; but it was denied per Cur. But if the Spiritual Court adjudges otherwise upon Arbitrement than they ought by the Common Law, then a Prohibition shall be granted; Per Coke Ch. J. quod fuit concessum per Doderidge, and therefore they advised to move it again if the Arbitrement be disallowed — But 2 Bullst. 227. S. C. by the Name of *Paraker v. Kemp* says, a Prohibition was prayed upon Refusal of the Plea; and that Coke said they would not grant it, and that the Court was all clear of Opinion, That this Plea of the Award there pleaded and by them refused, was no Ground for a Prohibition; and so by the Rule of Court a Prohibition was denied.

S. P. Upon  
a Surmise  
that diverse

25. If an Executor be sued in the Ecclesiastical Court for a Legacy, and the Executor there pleads that there is an Obligation forfeited,  
which



which ought first to be satisfied, and this Plea is disallowed, a Prohibition shall be granted; for by the Common Law Debts ought to be satisfied before Legacies. *H. 11 Ja. B. R.*

Obligations were depending, and that they were true

ones; and at Length a Consultation was granted, so that the Libellers give *Security to repay the Legacy in Case of Recovery* against the Executors, upon the Obligations. *Mo. 413. pl. 568. Trin. 37 Eliz. Necton & Sharp v. the Waxchangers Company. — Goldsb. 141. pl. 54 S. C. — Cro. E. 466. [bis] pl. 17. Hill. 28 Eliz. B. R. by Name of Necton & Sharp v. Fenner reports, that the Bond was for indemnifying the Sheriffs of London from Escapes, and that it was held in B. R. to be no Plea unless the Bond was forfeited; but Fenner said, He doubted. Coke took a Difference between a Bond for Performance of Covenants, or to do a collateral Thing; and that in the last Case it is no Plea against a Legatee. And in the principal Case the Obligation not being forfeited, a Consultation was awarded — Ow. 72 Norton & Sharp v. Fenner, S. C. and same Difference taken, and a Consultation awarded, upon Condition the Legatee would enter into a Bond to the Executor to make Restitution if &c. or otherwise not.*

26. If the Executor be sued in Court Christian for a Legacy, and the Executor pleads that he has fully administer'd all that which he had, but there are some desperate Debts upon Obligations and upon Contracts, which he offer'd to the Plaintiff there, and to make Letter of Attorney to him to sue in the Name of the Executor, and the Court Christian will not allow this Plea, a Prohibition shall be granted. *H. 3 Ja. D. between Sheyney and Hermy Dubitatur.*

Fol. 323  
But where the Executor pleaded No Assets to discharge the Debts of Testator, the

Spiritual Court would not allow the Allegation, yet the Opinion of the Court was, That no Prohibition should be granted; for the Legacy is a Thing merely determinable in the Spiritual Court, and this is a Thing which consists merely in the Discretion of the Court; and 'twas resolv'd that therefore no Prohibition shall be granted. *Win. 8. Pasch. 22 Jac. C. B. Anon.*

27. If an Administration is granted to the next of Blood, and upon this an Appeal is sued to the Delegates, and there they intend to revoke the said Sentence and to grant it to another, who is not nearer of Blood by our Law but is by the Ecclesiastical Law, a Prohibition lies, because this being ordained by Statute, ought to be interpreted according to our Law. *Mich. 21 Ja. B. R. between Wingate and Fitch resolv'd, and Prohibition, because the Administration was granted to the Brother of the Half Blood; and upon the Appeal to the Delegates, they inclined to repeal it, and to grant it to the Brother of the whole Blood; and therefore Prohibition granted to try the Law thereupon by our Law.*

S. C. Cited Lev. 157. Price v. Parker — If Administration be once duly granted, the Grantee has a just Interest which cannot be revoked; and by such Grant all the

Power of the Ordinary is determined. And if he grants Administration to the Wife of the Intestate, he cannot revoke it; but if he grants Administration to one as next of Kin, and another more near of Kin comes, he may revoke. *Hat. 48. Mich. 3. Cur. C. B. Anon. — [But for more as to this Point See Title Executor, under the Division of, Administration repeal'd in what Cases]*

28. If Administration be granted to a Cousin of the Half Blood, and upon this a Suit is by another, who pretends to be Cousin of the Whole Blood, where his Father was a Bastard by our Law, and appealed to the Audience, and there they intend to repeal the first Administration, and grant it to the Son of the Bastard, according to the Ecclesiastical Law, a Prohibition lies, because the Statute is to be interpreted according to our Law. *H. 22 Ja. B. R. Prohibition granted between .....*

29. The Abbot of St. Albans kept the Wife of J. S. in his House two Hours against her Will, to have made a Whore of her, and the Baron spoke of it, by which the Abbot sued him for a Scandal in the Spiritual Court; and because the Baron of this Act may have Writ of False Imprisonment, therefore a Prohibition was granted. And per Brian, The Abbot for this Cause shall not have Consultation. *Br. Prohibition, pl. 14. cites 22 E. 4. 20.*

So if A writes B who speaks of it, and A sues in the Spiritual Court, a Prohibition lies. *Br. Prohibition, pl. 14. cites 22 E.*

4 20 — So in any Case, if Suit be in the Spiritual Court, where Action is thereof given at the Common Law, Prohibition shall be granted. *Br. Consultation, pl. 1. cite S. C.*

S. P. F. N. B. 30. *And per Brian, if I swear to pay 10 l. Debt, and he sues in the Spi-*  
 41. (B) *ritual Court, Prohibition lies; for he may have Debt at Common Law; for where the Common Law may meddle, the Spiritual Court shall not meddle.* Br. Prohibition, pl. 14. cites 22 E. 4. 20.  
*Reason of Marriage or a Will, acknowledges in the Spiritual Court that he ought to pay 100 Marks, or any other Sum at a certain Day, then if he does not pay it according to his Acknowledgment, he may be sued in the Spiritual Court for the same, and a Prohibition will not lie.*—So if he promises the Payment of Tithes. F. N. B. 21. (B) in the new Notes there, (b) cites 20 E. 4. 10.

S. P. F. N. B. 31. *So of Swearing to insoeff him, or that a Feme shall not sue \* Cui in*  
 43. (D)—*Vita, Prohibition lies.* Br. Prohibition, pl. 14. cites 22 E. 4. 20.

\* S. P. F. N. B.

42. (I) Because the Oath concerns a Temporal Thing, viz. Land.

31. A Parishioner had paid 12 d. and no more yearly, for the Tithes of such a Close for 60 Years; the Parson made a Lease of the Rectory, and the Lessee sued in the Spiritual Court for Tithes in Kind; the Defendant pleaded Payment of 12 d. &c. and the Court refused the Plea, and gave Sentence for the Lessee, and B. R. granted a Prohibition, upon Suggestion that this Plea was refused, notwithstanding this Rent of 12 d. was issuing out of Land, so as an Aflise lay thereof, or that it might be distrained for. D. 79. a. pl. 49. Hill 6 & 7 E. 6. Anon.

32. If one recovers a Debt in the Spiritual Court against another, and after sues there to have Execution, a Prohibition lies against the Party and the Judge. F. N. B. 41. (D)

S. C. 3 Le.

265. pl. 355.  
 Pendleton v.  
 Green.

34. It was suggested for a Prohibition to a Libel for Tithes, that Defendant pleaded there that the Plaintiff was *not lawful Incumbent &c. but one T.* which being a Plea to the Right of Incumbency, that Court refused it, but a Prohibition was granted per Cur. For he being the Tenant to the Land, might plead it, otherwise he might be twice charg'd for his Tithes. Cro. Eliz. 228. Pasch. 33 Eliz. B. R. Green v. Penifden.

So if any

Thing is offer'd in  
 Prof which  
 by our Law  
 ought to be  
 allowed, and

they there will not allow it, a Prohibition shall be granted. Admitted. Arg. Lat. 217. in Case of Longmore v. Churchyard.

35. If the Common Law differs from the Civil Law touching the Legality or Non-legality of a Thing, if they will proceed according to their Law, a Prohibition lies, because the Common Law is to be prefer'd. Sty. 10. Pasch. 23 Car. the 8th Resolution in the Case of Betsworth v. Betsworth.

S. P. Mo.

413. in Case  
 of Necton  
 v. Sharp,  
 cites Hill. 30

36. A Prohibition was denied, where they of the Spiritual Court refused a single Witness in Proof of Payment of a Legacy. Noy 12. in Case of Chadron v. Harris; cites Pasch. 4 Jac. B. R. Peep's Case.  
 Eliz. Eaton's Case.—Yelverton J took a Difference where the Suit is merely Ecclesiastical, for a Sum of Money; as for a Legacy, there the Payment of the Legacy is of the Nature of the Thing, and the Ecclesiastical Court shall have Jurisdiction of the Proof and Matter; but if one gives a Legacy of 20 Oxen, and the other pleads Payment of so much Money in Satisfaction, there they cannot proceed but upon the Common Law, because the Legacy is alter'd; and if a Proof of one Witness is not accepted, a Prohibition shall be granted, for now it is a legal Trial. Het. 87. Pasch. 4 Car. C. B. in Case of Warner v. Barret.—To a Suit for a Legacy in the Ecclesiastical Court, the Defendant pleaded Fully Admitted, but he proving his Payments only by one Witness, Sentence was given against him. He pray'd a Prohibition. And by Hale Ch. J. Where the Matter to be proved (which falls in incidently in a Cause before them) is Temporal, they ought not to deny such Proof as our Law allows; and it would be a great Mischief to Executors, should they be forced to take two Witnesses for the Payment of every petit Sum; and if they should, there would be the same Inconvenience after their Death. And so a Prohibition was granted, and the Party to demur upon the Declaration, if he please. Vent. 201. Hill. 27 & 28 Car. 2 B. R. Richardson v. Disborow.—S. P. Argu'd Show 158. Trin. 2 W. & M. B. R. And afterwards in Mich Term following adjudged accordingly by the whole Court. And there Holt Ch. J. observed that the Case in 2 Inst. 608 where all the Judges agreed under their Hands, That if the Question be upon Payment of Tithes or Legacy, or such like Incident, it is to be left to the Trial of the Law, tho' the Parties have but one Witness, yet that in the very next Year, in Case of Brown v. Whitworth, a Prohibition was granted. Show. 172. Shatter v. Friend.—Cuth. 172. S. C.—

S. C.

S. C.—2 Salk. 547. S. C.—S. C. Cited Ld Raym Rep 222. Pasch. 9 W. 3. by Name of **Shorter v Friend**, in Case of **Breedon v. Gill**.

37. A Libel was brought on a *Custom*, That the Constable of the Town should collect the Rates assess'd for Repairing the Parish Church, which he refused to do; and on a Motion for a Prohibition, it was suggested that it was not triable there Whether the Party was Constable, and duly elected or Not; but the Court denied to grant one, because this Matter is pleadable there, and Prohibitions ought not to go, unless upon a Trial of the Matter there, their Law and Proceedings cross the Common Law, and in that Case a Prohibition lies only till Trial here, and after that a Consultation shall be granted. Hard. 510. Pasch. 21 Car. 2. in Seacc. Goddin v. Wainwright.

(R) In what Case they shall not have Jurisdiction for a Collateral Cause, for Prosecution at the Common Law.

\* See the Statute 1 E. 3. cap. 11.

See Marriage (F. 2) pl. 5 Boyle v. Boyle.  
\* See pl. 6. at the End.

1. **I**F a Man be accused of being the Father of a Bastard before Justices of the Peace, and the Justices in examining the Matter say that it is his Bastard, if they are after sued for those Words in the Spiritual Court, a Prohibition lies, because they say it in the Administration of their Office. Hill. 14 Ja. B. Cade and Windham, and Mich. 14 Ja. it was affirm'd again.

2. But otherwise it would be, if the Justices say the Words at another Time after the Examination, as was agreed Mich. 14 Ja. in the said Case of Cade and Windham.

Court that the Plaintiff was adjudged the reputed Father of a Bastard by two Justices of the Peace, according to the Statute, whereupon he spake these Words; And they of the Spiritual Court accepted his Confession, but would not allow his Justification; wherefore he pray'd a Prohibition, which was granted him. Cro. J. 555. pl. 19. Pasch. 17 Jac. B. R. Webb v. Cook.—S. C. Cro. J. 625. pl. 18 Mich. 19 Jac. B. R. Adjudg'd upon Demurrer that the Prohibition should stand, for being sentenced at the Sessions, which is by Authority of the Statute Law, it cannot be impeach'd elsewhere, and all are concluded to say the contrary till it be revers'd—S. P. Cited by Holt Ch. J. - Mod. 80. 81. as adjudged in Lord Hyde's Time, That since he had been adjudg'd before the Justices to have been the Father, he could not sue below for Defamation. And of that Opinion was the Court.

3. If A. sues B. in the Ecclesiastical Court for saying that he liv'd incontinently with C. B. shall have a Prohibition, upon a Suggestion that he was produced before a Justice of Peace, where he gave Evidence that the said C. had confes'd to him that A. liv'd incontinently with her, tho' he does not suggest that he said the Words, for this is only Evidence. D. 11 Ja. B. R. between Berry and Miles adjudged, and Prohibition granted.

4. If a Ban sues in the Ecclesiastical Court for Tithes, and recovers, and there Costs of Suit are tax'd, and afterwards the Defendant procures a Prohibition, but after this a Consultation is granted, and the Ecclesiastical Court taxes New Costs against the Defendant for the Costs of the Plaintiff in the Temporal Court to obtain a Prohibition, a Prohibition shall be granted for the taxing of those New Costs, because otherwise every one shall be deterr'd from suing Prohibitions, and the Plaintiff in the Prohibition at the Common Law shall not have any Costs, tho' he recovers there. Mich. 17 Ja. B. R. between *Stoner Case and Reed*, per Curiam resolved, and Prohibition granted, if this may appear.

Cro. J. 6-9 pl. 17. Mich. 21 Jac. S. C. but not S. P. —2 Roll. Rep 376 S. C. but I do not observe the S. P.

+ Fol. 304

5. If a Man be defamed for [getting] a Bastard by a Whore, and the Churchwardens compel him to enter into an Obligation to discharge the Parish, according to the Statute, and thereupon the Party defam'd li-

libels in the Ecclesiastical Court against the Wardens for the Defamation, a Prohibition shall be granted. *H. 10 Ja. B. R. Berry's Case, per Curiam.*

S. P. And the Indictment was removed into B. R. and

the Party having brought Action upon the Case, and which was suggested to be then depending in B. R. and thereupon a Prohibition being mov'd for, it was granted. *Palm. 3-9. Trin. 21 Jac. B. R. Anon.*

*1 F. 2 Stat. 2 cap. 11. A Prohibition shall be granted against those who in the Spiritual Court do sue their Incisors.*

S. P. Because no Man ought to be fined there for giving Evidence in any of the

King's Courts, *Quod fuit concessum per totam Curiam.* 1 Roll. Rep. 61. Mich. 12 Jac. B. R. S. C. by Name of Anfield v Feverell.—2 Bullst. 269. S. C. accordingly.

If two Men are sworn to give Evidence unto a Jury, and do so, by which certain Persons are indicted, if they who are indicted sue them in the Spiritual Court who gave Evidence for Defamation, they shall have a Prohibition. *F. N. B. 42. (F)*—So it seems if a Female be sued for Defamation for prosecuting a *Homine Replegiando* for her Husband. *F. N. B. 42. (F)* in the new Notes there (a) cites 33 E. 5. Brief 912.

But where the Perjury arises upon a Spiritual Matter, as

*Tijment, Matrimony, Legacy &c.* the Spiritual Judge has Authority to punish it, and the Prohibition do not lie. *Kelw 39. b. pl. 7.*

8. If Indictors in Case of Felony are perjurd, yet if they are sued for it in the Ecclesiastical Court, a Prohibition lies; for this Perjury arises upon a Temporal Cause. *13 D. 7. Kell. 39. b. per Curiam.*

9. So if a Jury gives a False Verdict between Party and Party, yet if they are sued for this Perjury in the Ecclesiastical Court, a Prohibition lies. *13 D. 7. Kell. 39. b. per Curiam.*

10. If A. a Parson of a Church sues for Tithes in the Spiritual Court against B. who obtains a Prohibition upon 2 E. 6. upon Surmise of barren Land, and thereupon Issue is join'd, and a Verdict for A. and a Consultation granted, and after a Sentence given in the Spiritual Court, and there Coits tax'd, upon a Bill prefer'd, the Particulars of which amount to about 10 l. and there is prefer'd also to have Coits pro Expenis Jurisperitorum & Solicitatorum 48 l. and upon this Coits assess'd for all to 48 l. In this Case, because A. the Plaintiff refused to take his Oath that nothing of these Coits was for any Expences at Common Law, tho' it was so certified by the Chancellor; yet upon this Surmise a Prohibition lies. *Mich. 9 Car. B. R. between Flower and Farver, per Curiam, but no Prohibition granted, because by Consent of the Parties the Coits were mitigated per Curiam to 30 l.*

In such a Case a Prohibition was granted, because the Plea in the Bishop's

Court was mov'd pending this Plea here. *Br Prohibition, pl. 15. cites 18 E. 4. 6.*

In this Case, tho' the Opinion of the Court was, that a Prohibition ought to go, because tho' the Solicitation &c. was of Ecclesiastical Conscience, yet the Force of the

to it makes it cognizable in the Temporal Court, yet at the Prayer of the Defendant's Counsel, there was

12. Where the Solicitation of Chastity, and an Assault, are one in-tire Act, the Spiritual Court can't divide them, and Prohibition lies. *Far. 80. Mich. 1 Ann B. R. Rigaut v. Galliard.*

Order that the Cause should be argued by Civilians; but afterwards an apparent Fault being in the Pleadings, a Prohibition was granted. *Ld. Raym. Rep. 829. Mich. 1 Ann. B. R. S. C. by Sea. v. Galliland v. Rigaud.*—2 Salk. 52. S. C.

13. It was mov'd for a Prohibition to a Libel for Words, upon a Suggestion that the Plaintiff below had brought an Action for those Words, grounded upon special Damage sustained by the speaking them; and that tho' the Words were such as are properly suable for in the Ecclesiastical Court, yet a special Damage attending the speaking them, so that an Action lies, they shall not proceed in the Ecclesiastical Court. But the Court denied to grant a Prohibition. *Ld. Raym. 2 Kep. 1101. Hill. 3 Ann. Evans v. Brown.*

(S) In what Cases they shall not have Jurisdiction for Collateral Cause, for Cause of Pardon.

1. IF A. sues B. in Court Christian for saying that he was a Papist &c. and after Sentence is given against the Defendant, and that he shall be condemned in Expensis litis, but before the Costs are taxed in certain, comes the General Pardon of 21 Jac. by which the said Offence was pardon'd. By this Pardon the Costs are also pardon'd, because tho' there was an Award of Costs, yet till they are put in certain, the Party has not any Interest in them; and therefore if they proceed there afterwards for the said Costs, a Prohibition shall be granted. *M. 2 Car. between Lewis and Whitey, per Curiam.*

*Nov. 88. Lewes v. Whitton. S. C.—Ld. 157. Lewes v. Whitton or Whitey. S. C.—Ld. Libel for Words. The Defendant was condemn'd, and Costs tax'd to 18 l. And upon a Significavit an Excommunicato capiendo issued, but before it was returned, or he taken, a General Pardon was publish'd. He was afterwards taken, and prayed to be discharged. Resolv'd that this Taxation of Costs being for the Plaintiff's Benefit, is not discharged by the Pardon. Cro. J. 159. Pasch 5 Jac. B. R. Banning v. Fryer.*—But where the Defendant was sued before the Ordinary for Defamation, and the Suit was begun, before the last General Pardon, ex Officio, and the Costs tax'd after the Time limited by the Pardon, a Prohibition was granted, inasmuch as all Things promoted ex Officio are discharged by the Pardon, and inasmuch as the Principal was pardon'd, the Costs being as Accessary, shall be also pardon'd, notwithstanding that they were tax'd after the Pardon. 2 Brownl 28. Mich. 9 Jac. C. B. Enby v. Walcott.

Between the Time of awarding Costs, and the taxing them in the Spiritual Court, came a Pardon, which pardon'd all Offences before December 1623. which was after the awarding and before the taxing them, yet they are not thereby pardon'd; and therefore a Prohibition was denied. *Cro. C. 9. pl. 7. Pasch. 1 Car. C. B. Dr. Brickenden's Case.*—On a Libel by B. for Defamation, he had Sentence, and 6 l. were assess'd for Costs. Defendant appeal'd to the Arches, which was depending in 1622. By a General Pardon 21 Jac. the Offence of the Defamatory Words were pardon'd, and this was pleaded in the Arches; notwithstanding which they proceeded in the Appeal, where the first Sentence was revers'd, and in that Suit 16 l. were assess'd for Costs to Appellant. All which was suggested for a Prohibition, and it was thereupon demurr'd. But it was resolv'd, That there was no Cause of Prohibition; for tho' the Pardon has discharge'd the Offence of the Defamation as to any Punishment to be inflicted by Way of Penalty &c. yet in Respect of the Costs in the first Suit, which are not discharge'd by the Pardon (being assess'd before the Day to which the Pardon relates), as was agreed in Hall's Case, 5 Rep. 81. b. if they are not duly assess'd, the Court may proceed in the Appeal to discharge the Party of them; and if they reverse the first Sentence, so as it appears the Costs were unduly tax'd, and the Party unjustly vex'd, they may in the Appeal assess Costs; for the Pardon does not extend to stop the Suit commenc'd in the Appeal, nor by Reason of the Pardon had they Cause to surcease the Suit; and tho' the Costs in the Appeal be assess'd after the Pardon, yet they are well assess'd, the Cause of those Costs not being taken away by the Pardon; Whereupon Consultation was awarded. But Hutton doubted thereof, because (as he conceived) the Pardon dischargeing the Offence, they ought not to have proceeded for the Costs. *Cro. C. 46. 47. Mich. 2 Car. C. B. Baldry v. Hickard.*—In the Case of an Excommunication, that he should be discharge'd; for the Contempt and Imprisonment was pardon'd, but the Costs were not, and that the Party may sue again in the Delegates against the other when he is at large, to compel him to perform the Sentence for the Costs. *Jo. 22. Hill. 6 Car. B. P. Cudmore v. Rodman, vs. Roman.*—And *Ibid.* says, This Case was mov'd again Pasch. 7 Car. And the Court was of the same Opinion as above; and that a Precedent was shewn in 2 Car. of a like Judgment, whereupon the Party was discharge'd.—*Cro. C. 198.* accordingly, *The King and Godfring v. Peckham.*

W. a *Parson* was sued in the High Commission Court for *Incontinency*, and was *deprived*, and another *pre-ferred* to his Living. He procured a Pardon to be restor'd, and was afterwards proceed'd against for Costs of Suit; whereupon he pray'd a Prohibition, the Pardon being before any Sentence given. And it was granted; for if *Pardn* comes *before Sentence*, they shall not afterwards give Costs. Cro. J. 535. Hill. 11 Jac. B. R. Watts's Case.—2 Bulst. 182. S. C.

S. C. Noy.  
85  
L. 155.  
S. C. And  
the Defertion  
of the  
Appeal was  
right; for  
in the

2. And in the said Case, if before the Pardon, and after the said Sentence, the Defendant appeals, and then comes the said General Pardon, and after the Defendant deserts his Appeal, upon which new Costs are taxed for this Desertion, a Prohibition lies; because he has no other way to have Benefit of the Pardon but this; for the first Court ought to allow the Pardon. *M. 2 Car. between Lewers and Whitley.*

Fol. 305.  
Hob. 288.  
Trin. 16 Jac.  
C.

3. If a Parson of a Church be convicted of Manslaughter, and after has his Clergy allowed, according to the Statute of 18 El. and deliver'd out of Prison, if he be after sued in the Ecclesiastical Court to be deprived of his Benefice for this Offence, a Prohibition lies; for by the Allowance of the Clergy by Force of the Statute, he is purged and acquitted of the Felony, and of all Penalties and Damages incident to it in Nature of a Pardon. *Hobart's Reports* 375. between *Serle and Williams* adjudged. And there cites *M. 27 El. Rot. 2545. Nichol's Case* accordingly.

4. Prohibition was brought to stay a *Suit* in Court Christian for *Defamation*, upon these Words, If Master William Norwood had not gone out of Town, he should have answered for the two Bailards he begot upon two such Women. He there pleaded the General Pardon, which would not be allowed; and thereupon the Prohibition was brought, furnishing this Matter; and now Consultation was prayed. And all the Court besides Glanville held, That it is well grantable; for they all resolv'd that a General Pardon doth not aid him for the staying a *Suit* in Court Christian, which is for and *ad instantiam partis*; but if it were sued there *ex Officio Judicis*, the General Pardon would then discharge him. Cro. E. 684. pl. 18. Trin. 41 Eliz. in C. B. *Norwood's Case*.

5. A. and his Wife were sued before the High Commissioners, that is to say, *the Wife for Adultery* with Sir M. B. and *the Husband for Connivency* to it as a Wittal; and they were sentenced there for that, and Costs tax'd in July; and after the General Pardon came, and pardoned all the Offences before the 9th Day of November before; and thereupon A. moved for a Prohibition, and had it, because the Offences were not Enormous Crimes, and the Statute and the Commission upon that, is to give Power to them to proceed upon Enormous Crimes, and to fine and Imprison for them. Also resolv'd that the General Pardon hath discharge'd the Coits, though the Coits were tax'd before the Pardon was in Print; and this by the Relation that it had to the Day before the Coits were tax'd. 2 Brownl. 37. Mich. 8 Jac. Dr. Conway's Case.

6. Dr. H. libell'd in the Spiritual Court against one of his Parishioners for *Tithes*; the Defendant there shew'd, that the Doctor came to the Parsonage by *Simony* and *Corruption*, and upon Suggestion thereof made in C. B. pray'd a Prohibition; Dr. H. alleged that he had his Pardon, and pleaded the same in the Spiritual Court; and notwithstanding that the Court granted a Prohibition, because the Pardon doth not make the Charge to be *Plena*, but maketh the Offence only dispunishable. But in such Case, if the King doth present, his Presentee shall have the Tithes. Godb. 202. pl. 288. Trin. 10 Jac. in C. B. Dr. Hutchinson's Case.

Cro. C. 112.  
114 Trin. 4  
Car. 8 C.  
And figs.

7. It was mov'd for a Prohibition to the High Commissioners for Mrs. P. The Articles against her were, That Anno 1622 and 1623. she had a House next adjoining to *Somerlet-House*, and that there was a private Passage

Passage thro' her House to Somerset-House, and that she permitted Sir R. H. to go by this Passage to the Countess of P. And that she Abetted, Caused and *Procured Adultery* between them; for which she was fined and Imprisoned; and inasmuch as the Offence was before the last General Pardon of King James, in which Pardon, *tho' Adultery be excepted, yet Abetting is not excepted, Prohibition was pray'd for the Fine*, and Habeas Corpus to release the Imprisonment. And Day was given to shew Cause why no Prohibition should go. Litt. Rep. 150. Pasch. 4 Car. C. B. Mrs. Peel's Case.

That a Prohibition was granted after diverse Days debating, and chiefly upon the Pardon, because it was not any of the Offences excepted therein.

8. A Libel was for the sacrilegious *Taking away Bells*, & pro salute Animæ. The Defendant pleaded that he took them by Order of . . . . and that he was pardoned by the Act of General Pardon; This Plea was refus'd, and thereupon they moved for a Prohibition; but it was denied, because this Offence was not totally pardon'd thereby, but that they may sue there Pro salute Animæ, and the rather because the Suit was against the *Churchwardens*; and tho' the Successors may have an Action for the Taking the Bells, yet the properest Remedy is in the Spiritual Court, because at Common Law Damages only are recovered, but in the Spiritual Court they will decree the Thing in Specie to be restored. Sid. 281. 282. pl. 12. Pasch. 18 Car. 2. B. R. Welcome v. Lake.

S. C. Cited Arg. 8 Mod. 328.

9. Successor libell'd for *Dilapidations* against the Executor of the former Incumbent, and suggested for a Prohibition the General Act of Pardon; for that all Suits for Offences of Incest, Simony or Dilapidations, are *excepted* in the Act, *unless commenced and depending before such a Day*, (viz.) the 20th Day of March last; and this Suit was commenced since. The whole Court, upon hearing of Council, and Consideration of the Matter, conceived that the *Parliament never intended to take away the Successor's Remedy* for Dilapidations, for that would be to ease the Executor of the last Incumbent, who was the Wrong-doer, and translate the Charge to the Successor; but they would intend this Exception of such Suits as might be in the Ecclesiastical Court ex Officio, against the Dilapidator himself, to punish it as a Crime against the Ecclesiastical Law, and to pardon it, unless there was a Prosecution before the Day aforesaid. And so the Prohibition was denied. 2 Vent. 216. Mich. 2 W. & M. in C. B. Anon.

(T) In what Cases they shall not have Jurisdiction for Collateral Cause. [*Answering upon Oath.*]

1. **WHERE** a Layman is to forfeit a Penalty either by Statute or otherwise, there he is not bound to answer upon his Oath in the Ecclesiastical Court, whether he has committed the Offence which caused the Forfeiture; for otherwise he shall be bound to discover sufficient Matter for an Informer to inform against him upon the Statute. H. 12 Ja. B. R. per Curiam, in *Bradston's Case*.

2. If a Man be ordered in the High Commission Court to give Alimony to his Wife, and also bound in an Obligation of 300 l. to perform it, he is not bound afterwards upon a Suit there, to answer whether he hath given Alimony to his Wife accordingly, because by this he is to discover the Forfeiture of the Obligation. H. 12 Ja. B. R. *Bradston's Case*, per Curiam resolved.

Roll. Rep. 110. pl. 53. S. C. 2 Bullst. 300. S. C. And Coke Ch. J. cited Gorton, 45. Gorton's

Cafe. to have been resolved accordingly in the Time of Wray Ch. J. and a Prohibition granted.

3. A Man is not bound to answer upon his Oath concerning the Book of Common Prayer punishable by the Statute of 1

Articles con- Mo 840. pl. 1134 S. C. by the Name

of Dayton's Case. — **El. because then he shall discover Matter for an Information. D. 13**  
 S. C. adori- **Ja. B. R. Dighton and Holt's Case.**  
 natur Roll. Rep. 220 pl. 24. Trin. 15 Jac. B. R. The King v. Dighton & al. — S. C. and S. P.  
 per tot. Cur. Hill. 13 Jac. B. R. Roll. Rep. 337. pl. 52. Dighton and Holte. — Ibid. 415. pl. 52.  
 Trin. 14 Jac. B. R. Holt and Dighton S. C. but D. P. — Cro. J. 388. Hill. 13 Jac. B. R. Dighton  
 and Holt's Case. After three Terms Deliberation, the Court gave their Resolutions that they ought to  
 proceed against them by Witnesses, and not compel them to accuse themselves by Oath.

**4. But a Clergyman may be examined upon his Oath for preaching  
 against the Book of Common Prayer; for Clergymen are not  
 within the Statute. Cr. 7 Ja. B. Parson Mansfield's Case, ad-  
 judged per Curiam.**

A Man may **5. A Man is not to answer upon his Oath Matters concerning his  
 sue a Prohi- Faith; for there is a Statute by which he may be punish'd, if he pub-  
 blication direc- lishes False Doctrine. Mich. 18 Ja. B. Jenor's Case, per Curiam.**  
 ted unto the  
 Sheriff, not

to suffer the King's Lay Subjects to come to any Place at the Citation of the Bishop, *ad faciendum ali-  
 quas Recognitiones, vel Sacramentum præstandi*, nisi in Causis Matrimonialibus & Testamentariis; and the  
 Party may have thereupon an Attachment against the Bishop, if he cite or distrain any one to appear  
 before him, to take an Oath at the Will of the Bishop, against the Will of him who is so summoned or  
 cited. And by that it appears, that those *General Citations* which Bishops make to cite Men to ap-  
 pear before them *Pro Salute Animæ*, without expressing any Cause, are against the Law, and the Party  
 may have an Attachment against the Bishop for the same, and may sue a Prohibition so to do. And if  
 he do express any Cause in the Citation, it seemeth that it ought to be for some Matrimonial or Testa-  
 mentary Cause. F. N. B. 41. (A)

2 Brown. 14. **6. If a Feme be sued in the Ecclesiastical Court for a Contract of  
 S. C. by the Marriage, and enters into an Obligation to the Court, with Condition  
 Name of not to marry, or to cohabit in Fornication, with any Pendente lite.  
 Huntley v. She cannot afterwards be examined there upon her Oath whether she  
 Cage. be a single Woman; for this tends to the Forfeiture of the Obligation.  
 D. 8 Ja. between Clifford and Huntley. Per Curiam resolved.**

S C 4 Le. **7. In a Libel for Incontinency, the Judge in the Spiritual Court  
 194 Pl. 307. would have examined the Parties upon Oath, whether they did the Fact or  
 But the not. Whereupon a Prohibition was awarded, because no Man is bound  
 Court would Scipsum proderè, where Discredit ensues; but otherwise it is in Cases Ma-  
 advle. — trimonial or Testamentary. Mo. 906. pl. 1265. Mich. 32 & 33 Eliz.  
 Cro. E. 201. S. C. accord- B. R. Collier v. Collier.**  
 ingly, by

the Name of Cullier v. Cullier — S. P. And upon a Reference to the Lord Anderson, and the Lord  
 Chief Baron, and Wray, they certified thus, viz. Where the Knowledge of the Matter belongs to the  
 Court Christian, they may proceed according to the Civil Law. Gawdy said the Oath cannot be ad-  
 minister'd to the Party but where the Offence is presented first by *reco Men*, Quod fuit concessum; and it  
 was said it was so in this Case. Cro E. 262. pl. 52. Mich. 33 & 34 Eliz. C. B. Dr. Hunt's Case. —  
 It was mov'd for a Prohibition to the Ecclesiastical Court, in case of Adultery, because they obliged  
 the Party to answer on Oath; and Prohibition was granted quoad that, that he should not answer on  
 Oath, but proceed as to the rest; then it was mov'd that there was a Temporal Penalty for providing  
 for Bastard Children. But per Cur. We will not grant it, because the Ecclesiastical Court proceeds only  
 to the Punishment of the Crime of Adultery. 12 Mod. 40. Pasch. 5 W. & M. B. R. Anon.

**8. Upon a Suit against the Executor of a Parson, by his Successor for  
 Dilapidations, a Question arose about a Lease for Years alledged to be taken  
 by the Executor in his own Name, but covenously in Trust for the late Par-  
 son, and would put him to his Oath to answer concerning the Covin;  
 whereupon a Prohibition was granted quoad their examining him on Oath  
 concerning the Covin; for tho' the original Cause belongs to their Cogni-  
 zance, yet the Covin is Criminal, and the avowing it to be Bona Fide  
 is punishable both in the Star-Chamber, and by the Penal Law of Fraudu-  
 lent Gifts; and therefore not to be extorted out of himself by his Oath.  
 Besides the Exposition of the 13 Eliz. 10. of Dilapidations, and what  
 shall be Covin or not within the Law, rests not in them to judge, but  
 in the Courts of Common Law. Hob. 84. Spendlow v. Smith.**

S P. And **9. One was excommunicated for not taking the Oath of Churchwarden,  
 because the to present upon all the Articles contained in a Book thereunto annex'd,  
 Bishop had among**



among which were *some* that *would oblige him to accuse himself*. It was held per Cur. That such Oaths as may be administer'd there are only in Causes Matrimonial and Testamentary; and that since the Statute of 13 Car. 2. No Man ought to have an Oath administer'd to him to accuse himself, or to be sworn to a Book that contains such Matter inter alia; and if a Man be excommunicated for not answering to such Articles upon Oath, it is good Cause of Prohibition; and that Churchwardens *ought to be sworn to do what appertains to their Office, and no more*. Hard. 364. Pasch. 16 Car. 2. in Scacc. King v. Lake.

excommunicated him for refusing such Oath, a Prohibition was granted. Quod non compellit eum to be any Answer to the said Articles.

concerning himself, and the Excommunication discharged. 2 Mod. 118. Mich. 28 Car. 2. B. R. Waterfield v. Bishop of Chichester.

In the Spiritual Court they tender'd an Oath to a Churchwarden, *to present according to the Bishop's Articles*, which he refusing, was Excommunicated. It was suggested for a Prohibition, That some of the Things to be presented, according to those Articles, were *Filthy Talkers, Revilers &c. and Common Sowers of Sedition amongst Neighbours*, which were general Terms, and might be understood to comprehend Things out of their Jurisdiction. And the Court conceived a Prohibition ought to go to those Things, but *he should first have pleaded there, that non tenetur respondere* as to those Matters; and upon their Refusal to have pray'd a Prohibition. Vent. 114. Pasch. 23 Car. 2. B. R. Anon.—Afterwards this Matter came on again, and then it appeared that the Oath tender'd was in general Words, (*viz.*) *to present according to the King's Ecclesiastical Law*; and those Articles were offer'd only by Way of Direction, and Quasi a Charge; and so a Prohibition was denied. Vent. 127. S. C.

10. Upon a Prohibition it was held, That if *Articles ex Officio* are exhibited for *Matters Criminal*, and the Party is demanded to answer upon Oath, he may plead there *Quod non tenetur respondere*; and if notwithstanding this they proceed against him, he shall have a Prohibition. But *otherwise if the Matter be Civil*; for then he ought to answer. Sid. 374. Trin. 20 Car. 2. B. R. Goulton v. Wainwright.

11. A Prohibition was pray'd to a Suit in the Ecclesiastical Court. The Libel sets out, That a *Tax* has been made for the *Repairs of a Church* where the Defendant inhabited, and was *to make him pay his Proportion*. To which they required his Answer, (*viz.*) Whether he had paid &c. The Suggestion was, That the Party had tender'd his Answer, but the Court had refused it, because it was not upon Oath, and that the Ecclesiastical Court cannot tender an Oath to the Party sued, Nisi in *Causis Matrimonialibus & Testamentariis*. But the Court, after hearing diverse Arguments, denied the Prohibition; for they said it was no more than the Chancery did, to make Defendants answer upon Oath in such like Cases. 1 Vent. 339. Trin. 31 Car. 2. B. R. Herne v. Brown.

2 Lev. 247. S. C. by Name of former v. Braden; and there Twiden at first held, That Prohibition ought to be granted, to which Keeling inclined, but

Hide Ch. J. totis Viribus contra. And afterwards the Court being inform'd, that this was always the Course of the Court, the Prohibition was denied. And a Consultation was afterwards granted by the whole Court, *viz.* Scroggs Ch. J. Jones, Do'ben and Pemberton.—S. C. Freem. Rep. 296. pl. 348. That it was held after many Arguments, That they might compel the answering upon Oath in this Case, which was a Spiritual Cause, and is particularized in the Statute of Circumspecte agatis among the *Mere Spirituality*; but it was said that they ought not to make a Man answer upon Oath so as to accuse himself in any Thing Criminal. And the Court granted a Consultation.

(U) In what Cases the Spiritual Court shall have Jurisdiction of a Matter subsequent after the Suit, [*Incident or Dependent*] Having Jurisdiction of the Original Suit. [*And what may be tried there.*]

1. **I**f a Suit be in the Spiritual Court for a *Modus Decimandi*, and the Defendant pleads *Payment thereof*, this shall be tried there, and no Prohibition shall be granted, because the *Original Suit* was well commenced there. Mich. 14 Ja. B. R. between *Goslin and Hardden*, agreed per Curiam. Hobart's Reports, Case 314.

\* Fol. 306.

As in Case  
of a Suit for

a Legacy, if Payment be pleaded, a Prohibition shall not be granted; for it is a Matter depending upon the Original. Roll. Rep. 12. pl. 14. Pasch. 12 Jac. B. R. Anon.

S. P. Jenk.  
305. pl. 78.  
Cro. J.  
234 Hill. 7  
Jac. B. R.  
Starkey v.

2. So, if Payment be pleaded in a Suit in the Ecclesiastical Court for any Thing whereof they have Original Conufance. *Hy Reports.* 12 Ja. B. R.

Barton.—Yelv. 172. S. C. accordingly, because the Temporal Court had nothing to do with the Principal Matter, which was a Tax for Reparations.—So where Parson and Parishioners sued the Churchwardens, and recovered Cofts, and the Parson released the Cofts, a Prohibition shall not be granted. Mar. 73. pl. 112. Mich. 15 Car. Anon.

Cro. J. 350.  
S. C. by the  
Name of  
Worts v.  
Clifton.—  
Roll. Rep.  
61. pl. 5.  
Wortes v.  
Clifton —  
S. C. 2 Bullf.  
283. Clifton

4. If a Man sues for Tithes against J. S. in the Ecclesiastical Court, and makes Title to them by a Lease made to him by the Parion, and J. S. makes Title also to them there, by Force of a first Lease made to him by the same Parson; so that the Question there is, which of the said Leases shall be prefer'd, a Prohibition shall be granted; for they shall not try which of the said Leases shall be prefer'd, tho' they have Conufance of the Original Suit; for the Leases are Temporal. *H.* 12 Ja. B. R. between *Worts and Clifton.* Per Curiam, and Prohibition granted.

v. Oates. If the Question be, Whether one has one Lease, and the other has another Lease, this is triable there; but if they would try the Validity of Leases, they are to be prohibited — S. C. cited Arg. 2 Show. 406.

5. If a Man having a Parsonage Improprate, makes Lease for Years of Parcel of the Tithes by Deed, and the Deed is denied in the Ecclesiastical Court, and Issue taken thereupon, a Prohibition shall be granted. *H.* 8 Ja. B. per Curiam.

*Tenant is  
not a suffi-  
cient Ground  
for a Prohi-  
bition Palm.  
36. Mich. 17  
Jac. B. R.  
Aldresh v.  
Ray.*

6. If a Parson compounds with a Parishioner for his Tithes, and grants them by his Deed to him for a certain Sum by the Year, according to the Agreement, and after he sues the Parishioner in the Ecclesiastical Court for the Tithes in Kind, no Prohibition shall be granted upon this Discharge by Deed; for they may well try this, having Conufance of the Principal. 8 E. 4.

7. *H.* 16 Ja. B. R. between *Griffin and Bullfust* resolved, and Prohibition denied, tho' once before it was resolved to the contrary for the Church of *Wakerly.*

8. If a Parson lease all the Tithes of his Benefice to a Parishioner, and after sues him for his own Tithes, no Prohibition shall be granted; for this Lease is a good Discharge there. 8 E. 4. 14. per Choke.

9. If a Parishioner grants Land to a Parson for his own Tithes, and after the Parson sues him for the Tithes, a Prohibition shall not be granted; for this Matter will be a good Discharge there. 8 E. 4. 14. Per Choke.

Roll. Rep.  
55. pl. 31.  
S. C. —  
Ibid. 12. pl.  
14. Anon  
S. P. and  
seems to be  
S. C.

10. If a Parson grants to a Parishioner the Tithes of his own Land for a certain Rent by the Year, upon Condition of Non-payment, and after sues the Parishioner for his Tithes in Kind, no Prohibition shall be granted, tho' the Parson supposes that the Condition is broken; for they shall try it there, having Conufance of the Principal; and if they adjudge otherwise than the Common Law allows, then a Prohibition shall be granted. *H.* 16 Ja. B. R. between *Griffin and Bullfust* so held.

11. If a Parson sues for Tithes in the Ecclesiastical Court, and the Defendant there pleads an Arbitrement in Bar, they shall try it there, and no Prohibition shall be granted thereupon till they have disallowed the Plea; for by Intendment this is a good Discharge there. *Hy Reports.* *H.* 12 Ja. per Curiam, Prohibition denied. *Cr.* 12 Ja. B. R. between *Reynolds and Hayes* adjudged, and a Consultation granted.

12. *If*

12. If a Parson sues for Tithes in the Ecclesiastical Court, and the Defendant there pleads a Lease of them by Deed by the Parson to him rendering Rent, to which the Plaintiff says, That the Rent was reserved upon Condition of Non-payment to be void, and avers that he did not pay it at a certain Day, and the other pleads Payment at the Day, this shall be tried there, and no Prohibition shall be granted. *Tr. 16 Ja. B. R. between Griffin and Buljuff* resolved per Curiam, and a Prohibition denied.

2 Roll Rep. 42. Trin. 16 Jac. B. R. *Barnewell v. Tracy. S. P.* exactly; and held that the Issue being upon the Payment of the Rent, granted; and

they may try it; but if they disallow the Proof of it by one Witness, Prohibition will be to it would be if the Issue had been whether there was any Deed of Demise, or not

13. If a Parson leases by Deed the Tithes of the Parish, and after sues for the Tithes in the Spiritual Court, and there this Lease is pleaded, where the Question between them is, Whether the Tithes of all the Parish, or only of some particular Things; yet no Prohibition lies; for they have Conscience of the Original, and they ought to take Advice of those who are learned in the Common Law to direct them, as the Judges of the Common Law do of them; but if they judge contrary to the Common Law, a Prohibition lies after Sentence. *Mich. 13 Car. B. R. between Dr. Pocklington and Sir Saut John,* Prohibition denied.

Pol. 307

14. If a Man sues for a Legacy in the Spiritual Court, and the Defendant pleads a Release in Bar, and the Plaintiff denies it; this shall be tried there, and no Prohibition shall be granted, because it is a Matter arising from the Original Cause of which they had Jurisdiction. *M. 15 Ja. B. between Percher and Woble, per Curiam,* and Prohibition denied. *Hobart's Reports 255. Anonimus.*

15. If an Administrator sues for a Legacy due to the Testator, in the Spiritual Court, and the Defendant pleads the Release of the Testator in Bar, and the Plaintiff avoids it because his Testator was an Ideot; this Ideocy shall be tried there, and no Prohibition shall be granted, because they have Jurisdiction of the Original Matter. *Mich. 15 Ja. B. between Percher and Woble,* Prohibition denied, but against the Opinion of Warburton.

Hob. 188 pl. 251. Anon. S. P. and seems to be S. C.

16. If a Parson sues in the Ecclesiastical Court, and the Defendant there pleads that the Plaintiff was presented upon a Simoniackal Contract, against the Statute of 31 El. this shall be tried there, inasmuch as they have Jurisdiction of the Original Thing. *M. 8 Ja. B. Pen's Case.*

S. P. The Suit being for Tithes, and the Defendant thereupon pleaded that

the Church was void, and the Tithes not appertaining to the Plaintiff. And a Consultation was granted; for the Simony might more aptly be tried in the Spiritual Court. *Cro. E. 642. pl. 42. Mich. 42 & 41 Eliz. C. B. Riesby v. Wentworth.—S. P. Jenk. 305 pl. 78. in the Beginning.*

17. If a Parson of a Church be outlawed, and the Benefit of the Outlawry granted over to J. S. who receives the Tithes of the Parishioners, and after the Parson sues the Parishioners (as I intend it, and not the Farmer) for the Tithes, who pleads the Outlawry against him, and the Grant over to J. S. the Farmer, a Prohibition lies in this Case, because this is a \* Matter of Record, which they cannot try there. *Mich. 9 Car. B. R. between Burley and Wright, per Curiam,* and Prohibition granted accordingly to the Court of York.

\* So in Case of a Libel for Defamatory Words, in calling the Defendant *Bastard-maker,* who pleaded a *Controversia le. pro 120*

*Justices of Peace,* according to the Statute of 18 Eliz. which Plea the Court refused, and therefore a Prohibition was accordingly granted. *2 Roll. Rep. 82. Patch 1- Jac. B. R. Cooke's Case.—Cro. J. 555. S. C. by the Name of Webb v. Cooke.—Ibid. 625. pl. 18. Mich. 19 Jac. B. R. accordingly.*

18. If the Parson of B. in London labels in the Spiritual Court, upon a Custom, that if a Parishioner of B. dies in B. and is brought and buried in another Parish in London, and there are given to the Parson a Gown, a Pulpit Cloth, and a Pair of Gloves, that the same

Churchwardens libel for 1 l. 1 s. 8 d. upon a Charge

Payment of  
so much for  
being buried  
in the Body  
of the Church.

A Prohibi-

tion was prayed on suggestion of No such Custom. The Court held the Custom good, because the Parish is to be at the Charge of making up the Church Floor; but if the Custom be denied, it must be tried at Law, as in Case of a Modus Decimandi, or Mortuary. And afterwards Hale Ch. J. being present, a Prohibition was granted, which he said was sometimes granted Pro Defectu Jurisdictionis, and sometimes Pro Defectu Traditionis, as in this Case and others, where the Ground of the Suit is Prescription; for in their Law they have sometimes allowed Prescriptions of 20 Years, and sometimes of 40, but we admit none but what are De temps d'ont &c. Vent. 274. Mich. 27 Car. 2. B. R. Anon.

See (F) pl.  
17-20 and  
the Notes  
there — And  
see (M) pl.  
9 and the  
Notes there.  
— \* 3 Bull.  
241. 242.  
Doderidge  
I held,  
That where  
a different Modus is suggested, the Truth of this Matter shall be tried there. S. C.

19. If the Parson libels in the Ecclesiastical Court for a Modus, (viz. for Tithes of Fish brought from Iceland) if the Defendant suggests that the Parson has mistaken his Modus, and shews \* another Modus, he shall have a Prohibition, because the Ecclesiastical Court shall not try the Modus by which his Inheritance shall be bound, and an usage for 10 Years is good Custom by the Ecclesiastical Law; and if this shall be inticed, they will defeat the Temporal Court of all Jurisdiction. My Reports. 14 Ja. B. R. adjudged between Goffyn and Hardin.

Hob. 247.  
Trin 16 Jac.  
S. C. And  
says, That  
if it be found

\* Fol. 328.

For the Custom, then a Consultation must go, otherwise the Prohibition stands. — Her 133. S. C. — as to any Other Custom; for a Custom is not triable in the Spiritual Court; and where a Libel was for not repairing a Church-Wall, according to Custom, where the Foundation of the Libel was the Custom, the Ecclesiastical Court could have no Consuance till the Custom was tried at Law; and therefore a Prohibition was granted to try it, which being tried, and found against the Plaintiff in the Prohibition, a Consultation was awarded. See Carth. 33. cites the Case of Vanacre v. Spleen.

20. So if a Suit be in the Ecclesiastical Court upon the Manner of Tything, that is to say, upon a Custom for the Owner to have 54 [45 Sheaves] and the Parson 5 [for] Tithes; if the Custom be denied a Prohibition lies; for they shall not try the Modus, it being to charge the \* Inheritance. Hobart's Reports, Case 314. between Sect and Wall, Prohibition granted.

21. If the Churchwardens of the Parish of Steevenage libel in the Ecclesiastical Court against J. S. Farmer of the Farm called D. for Contribution to the Reparation of the Church, and allege that Parcel of the Farm lies in Steevenage, and Parcel in Walkerne another Parish, and allege a Custom, by which the Farmers of the said Farm have used to contribute to the Reparation of the Church of Steevenage for all the said Farm. If the Defendant says that Parcel of the Land lies in the Parish of Walkerne, and that he has used Time whereof Memory &c. to contribute for it to the Church of Walkerne, and not to Steevenage, and denies the Prescription; this shall not be tried in the Ecclesiastical Court, but by the Common Law; and therefore a Prohibition lies; for they shall not try the Custom in the Ecclesiastical Court, by which the Inheritance is to be perpetually charged. (Yet note, that this is but in Effect a denying the Prescription.) Tr. 16 Ja. B. R. between the Churchwardens of Steevenage and Green resolved, and a Prohibition granted accordingly.

S. P. As to  
the Tithes  
of Lambs,  
and furnished  
the Custom  
further to  
be, that if he  
had 10, the  
Parson  
should have

22. If a Suit be in the Spiritual Court for Tithes of Calves in Kind, a Prohibition lies upon the General Custom, to pay ob. [a Halfpenny] for every one under 7, and a Call if 7, and that the Parson will give a Halfpenny for every one above 7, with Adverment that the Parson can not drive over to the next Year, that is to say, nor to relinquish his Tithes till the Parishioner has 10 Calves, as he may by the Canon Law. D. 11 Car. B. R. Langford's Case, Prohibition granted; for by the Canon Law it is at his Election

the Tenth without paying any Thing. Berkley and Jones held, That the Canon Law is so, and so received in the Spiritual Court, and it is furnished that the Spiritual Court allows of it, and therefore there needs not any Prohibition; but because it was alleg'd, That it was a Custom, and that the Parson would not stay till the Tenth, and would refuse to accept according to the Custom, and that in the Spiritual Court this Summise is not allowed; therefore it was held that a Prohibition is grantable. Cro. Car. 40; pl. 2. Pasch. 10 Car. B. R. Anon.

23. If A. the Parson of D. sues for Tithes in the Spiritual Court against B. who pleads a Lease for Years made to him by the Parson; to which A. the Parson replies, That he was Non-resident, and absent 80 Days and more in such a Year &c. from his Benefice, by which the Lease became void. No Prohibition lies upon this Plea, tho' it is grounded upon the \* Statute of 13 El. And tho' it was objected that the Judges of the Spiritual Law shall not have the Expolition of a Statute; for inasmuch as they have Jurisdiction of the Original Cause, they shall have Power to try this, which incidently arises thereupon D. 14 Car. B. R. between Sir Thomas Lucy and Dr. Lucy, per Curiam; Prohibition denied.

\* A Suit was in the Ecclesiastical Court for teaching School without Licence. in Contempt of the Canons, a Prohibition was granted Nisi Causa, and afterwards a Consultation

tion; for tho' the Act of Uniformity gives 5 l. Penalty, which must be sued for at Common Law, yet this takes not away the Jurisdiction of the Spiritual Court, so long as they proceed upon the Canons, and not for the Penalty upon the Statute. 2 Lev. 222. Trin. 30 Car. 2. B. R. Cory v. Pepper.

24. Citation was awarded in the Spiritual Court for a *Slander against a Feme sole*; and the Libel proved true; Whereupon the Court awarded 10 l. to the Plaintiff for the Costs and Defamation; and after the Feme took Baron, and made him her Executor, and died; and Citation was said afterwards against the Baron as Executor of the Feme, to satisfy the 10 l. And the Baron obtained Prohibition; and the best Opinion was, That it does not lie, because the Matter is merely Spiritual, and the Sum for Recompence was well awarded. Br. Prohibition, pl. 9. cites 12 H. 7. 24.

25. If a Man acknowledges in the Spiritual Court to pay a certain Debt at a certain Day, and doth not pay it at the Day for which the other sues him in the Spiritual Court, and Excommunicates him there because he did not pay it at the Day, the other Party shall have a Prohibition against him. F. N. B. 41. (C)

26. A Libel was for a Rate for Repairs of the Church. It was suggested for a Prohibition, That in this Suit they of the Spiritual Court would try the Quantity of the Land, for they were taxed according to the Rate of their Land. And they pretended that he hath more Land there than in Truth he hath, which is always triable at the Common Law. Sed non allocatur; for the Principal being suable there, the Circumstances concerning it are inquirable, and triable there also. Wherefore a Consultation was awarded. Cro. Eliz. 659. 660. pl. 5. Pasch. 41 Eliz. in C. B. Paget v. Crumpton.

27. In Prohibition the Cause was, That a Parson severed the Tithes from the 9 Parts; but being in a Close, the Gate was locked, so as the Parson could not come at them; and he sued in the Spiritual Court; And there the Question was, Whether the Gates were Locked or Open? And thereupon a Prohibition was brought, supposing this to have been a Temporal Matter; for the Tithes being sever'd, are Lay Chattles. But the Court said, That altho' the Tithes be sever'd, yet by the Statute they remain suable for in the Spiritual Court; and then the other is but a Consequent thereof, and therefore is there Triable. And if they refuse to allow his Proofs, as it was furnished, (but not within the Prohibition) it was said that he ought to appeal. Cro. Eliz. 843. 844. pl. 26. Pasch. 41 Eliz. in C. B. Blackwell's Case.

28. B. sued for Tithes in the Spiritual Court; and the Parson pleaded, That there was an Act of Parliament that settled these Tithes upon W. And the Spiritual Court refusing to allow this Plea, Baldwin mov'd for a Prohibition; and said, where the Parson did plead to the

The Case was, That B. mortgag'd a Rectory; & p. who

Part 108

was indebted to W. and absconded; upon which it was enacted by Parliament, That this Mortgage should be vested in W. as fully as it was in P. B. sued in the Spiritual Court for Tithes, and W. came in Pro Interesse suo, and shew'd this Matter to the Court; and yet they gave Judgment for B. for the Tithes; upon which W. pray'd a Prohibition, which was denied per Hale and all the Court; for the Act vetted the Estate in W. as was in P. and P. being only Mortgagee, and out of Possession, and B. Mortgagee in Possession, P. could not have recovered the Tithes before he had recovered the Possession of the Rectory by Ejectment: no more can W. but till the Rectory be recovered against B. the Tithes belong to him. 2 Lev. 64. Trin. 24 Car. 2. B. R. S. C. by Name of Sir William Juxon v. Lord Byron. — S. C. cited 3 Lev. 75. Mich. 34 Car. 2. C. B. in Case of Bonsey v. Lee — In the above Case of Lord Byron, Freeman. Rep. 67. pl. 81. a Case was cited, where a Parson sued for Tithes, and the Parsonifiers pleaded that he had not read the Articles within two Months, according to the Statute 13 Eliz. and the Spiritual Court refusing to allow this Plea, the Court granted a Prohibition.

See (Y) (X) Jurisdiction Spiritual. Where the Right of Tithes comes in Question.

12 Rep. 18. Marg. — S. P. Br. Defines Sec. pl. 5. cites 14 H. 4. 17. — Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 28. cites S. C. — But Sty. 169. in Case of Harwood v. Paty, it was said, Arg. That where the Right of Tithes is in Dispute, the Common Law shall take Place, but not where the Tithes themselves are in Dispute; and cites Seld. of Tithes, cap. 14.

1. **WHERE** the Right of Tithes comes in Question in the Temporal Court, the Temporal Court shall be ousted of Jurisdiction. 2 E. 4. 15.

13 Rep. 18. Marg. — In such a Case the Plea to the Jurisdiction was not allowed in the Exchequer. Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 95. cites 38 Aff. 20. but that the Book says Quod Mirum! tho' it was in Suit of the King in Aid. — \* So between a Parson and Vicar. See Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 2. cites 35 H. 6. 39. S. P. But it was argued there strongly, That the Lay Court should not be ousted of Jurisdiction by Reason of Ill Pleading; for the Defendant alleg'd that he was Parson at the Time of the Trespass, viz. Of the Taking, but does not say that he was Parson at the Time of the Severance; and if he was not Parson at the Time of the Severance, as well as at the Time of the Taking, he shall not have them. Quod nota per multos, & adjournatur. — \* S. P. Arg. Le. 94. cites it as Bushie's Case the Parson of Pancras.

2. **In Action of Trespass** by one Parson against another Parson, if Defendant claims it as Tithes appertaining to his Parsonage, the Court shall be ousted of Jurisdiction; for the Debate being between two Parsons, it shall be intended that it is for the Right of Tithes. 38 E. 3. 5. h.

In Trespass, if the Defendant justifies for Tithes as Parson, and gives Colour to the Plaintiff as Parson of another Church adjoining; this shall oust the Court of Jurisdiction; for the Right of Tithes will come in Debate between Parson and Parson. Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 60. cites 38 H. 6. 21. Per Fortescue J. — But if the Defendant gives other Colour than as Parson, he gives Jurisdiction to the Lay Court; for it does not appear that Right of Tithes will come in Debate. Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 60. — But if the Plaintiff in his Replication intitles himself as Parson to the Portion of Tithes out of the Parish of the Defendant, as appropriate to his Church, there, if this Matter be confess'd by the Defendant, the Lay Court shall be ousted of Jurisdiction, for as soon as it appears that the Right of Tithes will come in Debate, the Lay Court shall cease, and shall be ousted of Jurisdiction; and the same Law of the Spiritual Court, if it may appear that the Right of Advowson is in Debate, tho' it did not appear at first; quod nota; for it was agreed. Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 60. cites 38 H. 6. 21.

Where the Right of Tithes are in Question between two Parsons, the Trial belongs to the Civil Law. Cro E 251. 32 & 24 Eliz. C. B. Dullingham v. Kyfely. — Le. 58. pl. 76. Patch. 29 Eliz. C. B. The Parson of Backham's Case — Ent where two Parsons were of two several Parishes, and the one claimed certain Tithes within the Parish of the other, and said, That he and all his Predecessors Parsons of such Church, &c. of D. had us'd to have the Tithes of such Lands within the Parish of S. and that was pleaded in the Spiritual Court; And the Court was mov'd to grant a Prohibition; And per Suit and Clenche J. He shall have a Prohibition; for he claims only a Portion of Tithes, and that by Prescription, and not merely as Parson, or on Reason of the Parsonage, but by a Collateral Cause, viz. by Prescription, which is a Temporal Cause and

and it is not material whether it be betwixt two Parsons. Godb. 47. pl. 57. Mich. 25. 20 Eliz. 17 B. R. Anon.

3. If a Man who is not a Parson brings Trespass of his Corn taken against another, who claims it as Tithes, he being Parson; the Court shall not be ousted of Jurisdiction, because it is not between two Parsons; and therefore the Plea is but a Traverse of the Writ, that is to say, That it is not the Corn of the Plaintiff. 38 E. 3. 8. h. adjudged. 13 Rep. 18. Marg. = Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 6. cites 42 E. 3. 12. — Ibid. pl. 34. cites S. C.

4. If a Prior brings Trespass against an Abbot, of his Corn carried away, if Defendant says that the Plaintiff is Parson, and that the Lands of the Defendant ought to be free of Tithes by Composition, and that the Action is brought for Tithes there, the Court shall not be ousted of Jurisdiction, because the Plaintiff has not supposed himself Parson, nor that the Action is brought for Tithes. 38 E. 3. 8. Fol. 309. Prohibition in a Suit for Tithes was denied, on Suggestion of

a Composition; for per Cur. The Law has been taken otherwise. Show 81. Bradshaw v. Swanston. — Prohibition is not to be granted upon Ancient Compositions made with Consent of Patron and Ordinary before the 13 Eliz. cap. 10. because they may be pleaded and tried below in the Spiritual Court; and tho' formerly Prohibitions had been granted upon Suggestions of Compositions, it has been held otherwise since. Per Holt Ch. J. to which Powell J. agreed. Ld Raym. 2 Rep. 1161. Pasch. 4 Ann. in Case of Startup v. Doderidge.

5. In Trespass against a Prior, of his Corn taken, Defendant saith that he is Parson &c. and the Corn was severed for Tithes from the nine Parts, and so he took them. If Plaintiff pleads an ancient Privilege to be quit of Tithes, and a Composition made between the Plaintiff and Defendant, rendering a certain Sum to the Defendant by the Year, yet the Court shall be ousted of the Jurisdiction, because the Right of Tithes comes in Debate. 38 E. 3. 6. b. adjudged. Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 32. cites 38 E. 3. 8. That the Plaintiff pleaded the Order of Cisterians, and because it was be-

tween Spiritual Persons for Tithes, the Plaintiff took nothing by his Writ — It was suggested for a Prohibition, That the Parishioners had compounded with the Parson for the Tithes, but yet the due Tithes were severed and exposed, and the Parson took and carried them away, and the Parishioner met him and took them from him, whereupon the Parson sued in the Spiritual Court, and a Prohibition was awarded. Noy 40. Brook's Case.

6. But in Trespass against a Parson, if the Defendant justifies as for Tithes severed from the nine Parts, and the Plaintiff pleads the Grant of the Defendant of the Tithes of the Land for one or two Years, the Court shall not be ousted of the Jurisdiction. 38 E. 3. 6. b.

7. In Writ of Covenant by the Parson against another, the Plaintiff counts that the Defendant covenanted by Composition to tithe all his Demesne Lands, the which he hath not done; the Court shall not be ousted of the Jurisdiction, because the Action is grounded upon the Deed which cannot be pleaded elsewhere, and the Plaintiff is not to recover in this Action the Tithes, but only Damages. 38 E. 3. 8. adjudged. Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 33. S. C.

8. In Trespass of his Corn taken, if Defendant saith, That he is Parson of E. and by Composition between his Predecessor and the Plaintiff, who is an Abbot, (it seems it is intended that he was Parson of the Parish where the Corn was taken) that the Demesne Lands of each of them should be free, and the Place where the Corn grew was his Glebe; the Court shall be ousted of Jurisdiction, because the Right of Tithes comes in Question. 38 E. 3. 19. b.

9. If an Abbot be Parson in parsonce, and another Parson is in Contenton with him for Tithes, to the Value of the fourth Part of the Church, Indicavit lies, tho' there are four Persons, viz. Two Patrons and two Parsons; for the Abbot is Patron and Parson, and so in Effect they are four. Per Littleton and Choke; quere; for afterwards Littleton was contra. Br. Prohibition, pl. 12. cites 12 E. 4. 13.

10. The Parson may sue for *Multas Decimandi* in the Spiritual Court, and cites 2 R. 3. 3. a. But if the Parishioner denies it, they ought to surcease; and a Prohibition lies, and it shall be tried at Common Law. Noy 51. Steward's Case.

Noy 147. 11. If a Parson sues in the Spiritual Court for Tithes, and the other  
 Raudail v. pleads a Modus to the Vicar; this Modus now can never come in Question  
 Knowles. by this Suit between the Parson and him for Tithes due to the Parson,  
 S. P. but must be questioned and determined in the Spiritual Court to whom  
 Cro. E. 136. they belong, whether to the Parson or to the Vicar. Per Coke Ch. J.  
 Botham &c. And says it has been diverse Times so adjudg'd, and cites Bush's Case in  
 Cooper v. C. B. 2 Bull. 157. Mich. 11 Jac. Draiton and Cotterill v. Smith.  
 Lady Grei-  
 ham—; Le.  
 203. S. C.—  
 Cro. E. 306. Sherburn's Case.—Cro. E. 317. Tryer v. Bestney Betts.—But where the Vicar libell'd for the  
 Great Tithes of such a Field, B. the Owner moved for a Prohibition, upon a Suggestion that the Field was  
 Parcel of such a Farm &c. and prescribes to pay a Modus to the Parson; tho' it was objected, that the  
 Question to whom the Tithes belong, especially as it concerns Spiritual Persons, (viz.) the Vicar and  
 Parson, is properly determinable in the Spiritual Court, yet a Prohibition was granted, because their  
 Contests shall not draw the Parishioner, who has a Modus, Ad aliud Examen, especially in a Case where  
 they will not allow his Plea, viz. Of the Modus. Sid. 332. pl. 15. Pasch. 19 Car. 2. B. R. Box  
 v. Cole.

12. In a Suit for Tithes Defendant pleaded in the Spiritual Court, that  
 the Tithes belonged to another, who was Rector, and not to the Plaintiff,  
 which Plea being refused, and Oath made thereof in B. R. a Prohibition  
 was granted. Vent. 248. Mich. 25 Car. 2. B. R. Anon.

### (Y) Right of Tithes. [Jurisdiction.]

A libell'd  
 against B. for  
 Tithes in  
 Specie, of  
 certain Pas-  
 tures in N. where A. was Parson. B. suggested for a Prohibition, That he was an Inhabitant in S. and  
 that Time out of Mind every Inhabitant there that had Pastures in N. had paid Tithes for them to the Vicar of  
 S. and that the Vicar of S. had paid to the Parson of N. 2 d. for every Acre. And the Court held the Prohi-  
 bition did lie, and that the Plaintiff shall declare, and the Defendant may demur to it, if he will; for  
 it is as if he had prescribed to pay 2 d. for every Acre. Cro. E. 256. pl. 4. Trin. 31 Eliz. B. R.  
 Coleford v. Peace.

Br. Jurisdic-  
 tion, pl. 72.  
 cites S. C.

2. As in Trespas of Corn taken, Defendant saith that he was Parson of  
 D. and that the Corn grew in certain Land within his Parish, and was se-  
 ver'd from the nine Parts; and the Abbot of W. claiming the said Corn  
 as a Portion, commanded the Plaintiff to take them, by which he took  
 them, and the Defendant retook &c. and demands Judgment if the  
 Court will take Conuſance &c. The Court shall not be ousted of Juris-  
 diction by this Plea, because the Plaintiff is a Layman, and cannot  
 have Action in the Ecclesiastical Court, and this Title made to the  
 Abbot is given but by Way of Colour, which peradventure is not true,  
 but that the Plaintiff will make other Title; and therefore for any  
 Thing which yet appears, the Court shall not be ousted of the Juris-  
 diction, inasmuch as the Right of Tithes does not yet come in  
 Question. 2 E. 4. 15. adjudged.

3. So if Lessee of a Parsonage brings Trespas for Tithes sever'd  
 from the 9 Parts; the Court shall not be ousted of Jurisdiction till  
 the Right of Tithes comes in Question by some Plea pleaded. 2 E.  
 4. 15. b.

Where Coſts  
 were award-  
 ed against the Plaintiff in the Spiritual Court upon an Appeal there by him, he himself may pray a Pro-  
 hibition as to the Coſts, and it will be granted him. 1 Le. 130. pl. 177. Trin. 30 Eliz. B. R. Stran-  
 tham v. Metcalf.—Cro. E. 178. pl. 7. Transam's Case.

4. So if a Parson leases his Parsonage rendring Rent, and brings Ac-  
 tion here for the Rent; this Court shall not be ousted of Jurisdiction  
 \* without Plea pleaded of the Right of Tithes. 2 E. 4. 15. b.

\* Fol. 310.



5. If the Right of Tithes comes in Question between a Layman and a Spiritual Man, the Temporal Court shall be ousted of Jurisdiction. 2 E. 4. 15. b.

*As in Trespass by a Parson against a Layman, who claimed by*

*Lease of the Parson of D. who had two Parts of the Tithes, and the Plaintiff the third Part. And yet per Gascoigne, This Court shall be ousted of Jurisdiction because 'tis of Tithes; but it was said that M. 44 E. 3. it is adjudged that the Bank shall have Jurisdiction, because it is between a Layman and a Parson; for it was said that by the Statute de Articulis Cleri, the Tithes by the Contract pass into Chattels, and therefore the Lay Court shall have Jurisdiction; and so it seems clearly, that in Contention of Tithes between Parson and a Lay Servant of another Parson, the Spiritual Court shall have Jurisdiction; for the Servant claims to the Use of his Master, and not to his own Use by any Lay Contract. Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 82. cites 7 H. 4. 35. — So in Trespass by a Parson against a Layman of Sheaves taken, the Defendant justified by Lease of Tithes made to him by another Parson, and gave Colour. See the Plaintiff said that the Sheaves were a Portion of Tithes belonging to him; and therefore the Defendant prayed that the Court be ousted of Jurisdiction, for both claim the Tithes, and because he concluded his Bar to the Action, and also he is a Layman, he cannot try for Tithes in the Spiritual Court: therefore this Court of Bank shall have thereof the Jurisdiction. Quere; for the Truth was, that they were growing in the Parish of the Lessor of the Defendant, but the Plaintiff as Parson of another Parish claim'd them as Portion of Tithes belonging to him; and they demur'd, and so Adjournatur. Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 85. cites 20 H. 6. 17. — S. C. Cited Cro. E. 251. in Case of Dallingham v. Kyfeley. See (Y) pl. 9.*

6. In Trespass by a Parson against J. S. of Corn taken, if Defendant justifies as Servant to another Parson, as for Tithes severed from the 9 Parts within his Parish, A. who is Plaintiff replies, That he is Parson of a Parish adjoining, and that he has a Portion within the other Parish, and therefore he took the Corn &c. The Court shall be ousted of Jurisdiction, because the Right of Tithes comes in Question. 31 H. 6. 11. adjudged.

*Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 57. cites S. C. — But when the Defendant in Trespass said that he was Servant to the Parson of O.*

*and took as Tithes severed from the nine Parts, Judgment if the Court will take Cognizance, & non Allocatur; for he cannot try the Right of Tithes as his Master may, and therefore he pleaded it in Bar. Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 8. cites 44 E. 3. 39. — S. P. Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 89. cites 1 H. 6. 5.*

*So in Trespass of Corn in Shock and Hay in Stacks by the Parson of D. and the Defendant said that it grew'd in the Parish of S. of which J. was Parson, and were severed from the nine Parts, and he as Bailiff of J. took them; and demanded Judgment if the Court will take Cognizance, & non Allocatur, because it is between Parson and Bailiff of the other Parson, which Bailiff cannot try the Right of Tithes in Court Christian. Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 19. cites 50 E. 3. 20.*

*So in Trespass of Grain taken between Vicar and Servant of Parson who claimed as Tithes of his Master, and the Plaintiff claimed as his Tithes as Vicar, absque hoc, that they were the Tithes of the Parson. And per Moyle, Needham and Younge, because it is between Vicar and Servant of Parson, the Court shall have Jurisdiction, for the Plaintiff cannot have Action against the Servant in the Spiritual Court; Contra if it was between Vicar and Parson, or between Parson and Parson; for in this Case as here, the Servant may have Prohibition against the Spiritual Court. Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 75. cites 6 E. 4. 3. — But Action lies in Spiritual Court between Parson and Farmer of another Parson; for he claims the Tithes to himself during his Term, and shall have Action in the Spiritual Court, and Action of Tithes lies there against him; Contra of a Servant who does not claim Interest in the Tithes; and therefore as here, in the first Case this Lay Court shall have Jurisdiction. Br. ibid. Per Moyle.*

7. In an Action, tho' both Parties are Laymen, yet if it be come so far by Monitance of the Parties, that the Issue shall be upon Right of Tithes; the Temporal Court shall be ousted of Jurisdiction. 2 E. 4. 15. b. By all the Serjeants.

8. Trespass by the Parson of E. of Corn carried away in E. the Defendant said that he is Parson of W. and he carried them away as His Tithes, and the Plaintiff claims them as His Tithes &c. Judgment if the Court will take Cognizance. And per Cur. The Defendant ought to say that the Place where &c. is in his Parish, or if it be within the Parish of the Plaintiff, to claim it as a Portion; and therefore the Defendant prescribed in the Place &c. for Tithes there; and well; and because the Right of Tithes were to be tried, the Court ousted him of Jurisdiction, notwithstanding that the Plaintiff said that the Defendant had leased his Parsonage for Years, which yet continues. Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 28. cites 14 H. 4. 17.

9. Trespass between Parson and Parson; if the Right of Tithes be in Debate between Parson and Parson, this goes to the Jurisdiction of the Lay Court, and shall be tried in Court Spiritual. Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 85. cites 5 H. 5. 10.

*But if they are at L. — If either the Place where they grow*

*is in the one Parish or the other, this shall be tried in Banco. Br. ibid.*

10. If the *Lord of a Manor claims* the Tithes of such Lands in D. to find a *Chaplain in D.* and the *Parishioners also claim it for the same Purpose*, it is said for Law that the Lay Court shall have Jurisdiction between them, and not the Spiritual Court. Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 95. cites 25 H. 8.

11. A Parson may sue *Pro Modo Decimandi* in the Court Christian; as if the Parishioner will not *make his Tithe into Cocks where he ought by the Custom*; but then the Suit ought to be special for not setting it out in Cocks, and not generally for not setting it out. Per Cur. Lat. 125. in Layton's Case.

12. Libel in the Spiritual Court against W. for Tithes; W. suggests for a Prohibition, *That the Dean and Chapter of Canis are seized of the Manor of which the Place where is Parcel, and that he is Copyholder thereof in Fee, and that all the Tenants of the Manor have been discharged of the fourth Part of the Tithes for all their Lands (in whatsoever Place they lie) paying to the Lord so much for Quit-rent.* And upon this Suggestion the other demurr'd. And per Cur. No Prohibition shall go; for it cannot be that other Lands held of others may be discharged by Payment to the Lord; and it does not appear that the Payment to the Lord here was in other Manner than for Rents; but if it was, it does not appear that he hath any Title to receive them, and so *Quacunqve via* no Prohibition. Sid. 258. Trin. 1- Car. 2. B. R. *Wilkinson v. Richardson.*

13. A Prohibition was pray'd, upon a *Suggestion that all Letters Patents and Grants of the King are triable &c. at Common Law*, and not in the Spiritual Court, and that the now Defendant libell'd there for Tithes, upon a Title to the Rectory by a Grant of the King, whereas the Plaintiff had a precedent Title to the same Rectory by the King's Grant. The Prohibition was granted by three Justices, but Levins contra, Because the Suit was founded on the Tort only, (viz.) In Withdrawing the Tithes; and if the Title should come in Question, it falls in only as an Incident; and in Suits at Common Law for Tithes, the Declaration is general as Proprietor, without shewing Title in the Declaration; And in such Cases the Spiritual Court shall try the Temporal Matter, so as they proceed according to the Temporal Law therein; and he cited many Cases to that Purpose, but a Prohibition was granted. 3 Lev. 72. Mich. 34 Car. 2. C. B. *Bonsey v. Lee.*

14. One may libel in the Spiritual Court for *Tithe of Rakings of Corn*, if it *never was gather'd into Sheaves*, but *secus* after Corn has been gathered into Sheaves, and there was *no Fraud* in the Gathering; and Prohibition would lie. Per Holt. 12 Mod. 235. Mich. 10 W. 3. *The King v. Moor.*

## (Z) What Persons shall have the Prohibition. Right of Tithes. Spiritual Persons.

S. P. Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 2. cites 25 H. 6. 29. — In Suit between Parson and Vicar in Court Christian for Tithes, Prohibition has always been denied, unless there be other Matter which is determinable at Common Law. 2 Roll. R. 55. Mich. 16 Jac. B. R. Anon.

1. **I**F the Question be in Court Christian whether the Tithes belong to the Parson or the Vicar, no Prohibition shall be granted, because it is between Spiritual Persons. B. 5 Ja. 3. between *Rolls and Holyman* resolved, and Consultation granted accordingly. B. 10 Ja. 3. between *Mumparsons and Mann*, per Curiam, this being between a Parson and a Chanterer.

2. If a Man be sued in the Ecclesiastical Court by the Parson for Tithes, and the Defendant saith that the Vicar has used Time whereof



Common Law of England, the Form whereof appeareth in Glanvile and other Antient Authors. 2 Inst. 362.—It is a Prohibition, and shall be directed as well unto the Judge of the Court as unto the Party, that they do not proceed in the Plea &c. and then the Patron of that Parson who is so prohibited by the Indicavit, may have and sue a Writ of Right of Advowson and Dismes. F. N. B. 30. (E)

† By the Common Law, if the Incumbent of one Patron demanded Tithes against the Incumbent of another Patron, the Writ of Indicavit did lie, for that the Right of the Patronage should come in Question; for by the Presentation of the Patron his Incumbent is to have the Tithes, which are the Profits of the Church; and in a Writ of Right of Advowson the Patron shall allege the Esplees in his Incumbent, in Taking of the Great and Small Tithes; and therefore if the Right of the Tithes come in Question that concerned the Right of Advowson, the Writ of Indicavit did lie; and this appeareth by the Writ itself. 2 Inst. 364.

But for *Substraction of Tithes against an Inhabitant* within the Parish of the Rector, claiming from one Patron, where the Right of Advowson of the Tithes never came in Question, the Court Christian hath Jurisdiction. 2 Inst. 364.

The *Mischief before this Statute was*, That seeing the Right of Tithes could not be tried between the two Persons after the Indicavit granted, the Person prohibited was without Remedy for Trial of the Right of Tithes; and therefore this Act doth give the Patron, whose Clerk is prohibited, a Writ of Right De Advocatione Decimarum, the Form of which Writ appeareth in the Register; and if the Right be tried for the Demandant, the Cause shall be remanded into the Court Christian. 2 Inst. 364.

But what if the Patron hath but an Estate in Tail, or an Estate for Life &c. so as he cannot have this Writ of Right of Advowson, what Remedy shall be had for Trial of the Right of Tithes in this Case? It seemeth that by Construction of this Statute, the Defendant in the Indicavit appearing upon the Attachment, shall plead to the Right of the Tithes in the King's Court, or otherwise he shall be without Remedy. And this standeth well with the Words of the Writ of Indicavit, viz. Vobis prohibemus, ne Placitum illud teneatis donec discussum fuerit in Curia nostra, ad quem illorum pertineat ejusdem Ecclesie advocatio &c. 2 Inst. 364.

By this Branch it appeareth, That the Value of the Tithes at the making of this Act was not material; for of whatsoever Value they were of, the Right of Tithes could not be determined in Court Christian, but by the Statute of *Articuli Cleri, cap. 2.* the Tithes must amount to a fourth Part of the Value of the Church in that Case, or otherwise the Writ of Indicavit doth not lie; but the King may have a Writ of a lesser Part, for he is not bound by that Act. 2 Inst. 364.—F. N. B. 30. (E)

Also by this Act a Writ of Indicavit was maintainable *Ante litem contestatam*, that is, when the Party hath libelled in Court Christian, and the adverse Party hath answered thereunto; but this is remedied by the Statute *De consuetudinibus Feoffatis.* 2 Inst. 365.—F. N. B. 30. (G) That Indicavit lies not before a Libel exhibited, and he ought to shew the Copy thereof before the Indicavit be granted; and Indicavit lies not after Judgment in the Spiritual Court.—Indicavit lies only before Sentence given in the Spiritual Court. Br. Prohibition, pl. 21. cites the Register, fol. 47.—S. P. 2 Inst. 365. For it is but a Superfedeas donec &c. Ne placitum illud teneatis, donec discussum fuerit &c. And this Act saith, Procedat postmodum placitum in Curia Christianitatis, which could not be after Sentence.

And albeit this Statute doth give the Writ of Right of Advowsons of Tithes, yet a Writ may be brought *De Decimis & Oblationibus*; for Oblations be in Consimili casu. 2 Inst. 365.

This Writ of Indicavit is against the Canonical Sanction, and yet hath been ever obeyed; for all Foreign Sanctions, or Canons against the Law or Custom of the Realm, are of no Force, and bind not here. 2 Inst. 365.

The Writ of Indicavit shall not mention that the Tithes &c. in Suit amount to the fourth Part of the Church, but it shall be pleaded by the other Party to have a Consultation. 2 Inst. 365.

If an Abbot be Parson Imparsonce of the Church of D. and another Abbot is Parson Imparsonce in the Church of E. so as there be (in Respect of the Impropriations) but two Parsons, yet because each Party is both Patron and Incumbent, an Indicavit lieth between them. 2 Inst. 365.

8. If two Incumbents are in Suit for Tithes, which exceed the fourth Part of the Church, there, if one and the same Man be Patron of both Churches, the one Incumbent nor the other shall not have Prohibition nor Indicavit; For which soever of the Incumbents shall have the Tithes, it is no Prejudice to the Patron; Contra if two several Men were Patrons. Br. Prohibition, pl. 16. cites 2 H. 7. 12. Per Keble for Law.

9. A. Proprietor of the Parsonage of S. in Suffolk, libell'd against C. for Tithes of certain Land in the Parish of S. Afterwards B. the Parson of H. in Suffolk, came in *Pro interesse suo*, and alleg'd a Custom within the Parish of S. that the Parson of H. should have 13 Cheese for the Tithes of those Lands in S. and that in Recompence thereof the Parson of S. had 13 Cheese for the Tithes of such Lands in H. and furnis'd for a Prohibition, That he had pleaded this in the Spiritual Court, and it would not be received. It was objected that a Prohibition lies not here, it being for one that is not sued, and it is not Reason he should stay the Suit of a Stranger. It was answered, That the Right of Tithes is not in Question, but a

Modus Decimandi, and so is triable here, and that the Parishioner might well plead this, and that what the Parishioner might plead, he that comes in Pro Interellé may plead. Gawdy held that the Parishioner might well plead it, but that when the Parson of another Parish will plead it, the Right of Tithes will thereby come in Question between the two Parsons; and cited 20 H. 6. 18. and 31 H. 6. And afterwards the Court was of Opinion to grant a Consultation. Sed adjournatur. Cro. E. 251. Mich. 33 & 34 Eliz. C. B. Dullingham v. Kytley.

10. Libel for Tithes of Underwood in Thackly Park; the Defendant suggested a Modus to pay 10s. yearly to the Vicar for all Tithes of Underwood there, yet a Consultation was granted, because it appeared that the Suit, as to the Right of Tithes, was between the Parson and the Vicar, which is triable in the Spiritual Court. 3 Nell. a. 315. pl. 9. cites Moor 907. \* Sherbourne v. Clerke, in the Case of Fryer v. Befney. S. P. Moor 907. Dubitatur. Because a Modus was suggested, which is not triable in that Court.

\* The Court inclin'd [semble] a Consultation should be granted for the Reason here mentioned And to this Purpose Coke

the Queen's Solicitor cited two Judgments, viz. One of Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. Bull v. Hunt Parson of Pancras, and the other Mich. 30 & 31 Eliz. Dame Griffith's Case Et adjournatur. Mo. 907. pl. 1267. Mich. 35 & 36 Eliz. B. R. Sherburne v. Clarke — The like Case was in Question for Tithe Hay, where the Surmise was of a Modus Decimandi of 6s. 8 d. to the Vicar, the Suit being by the Parson who was Patron of the Vicarage. And it was doubted if a Consultation should be granted, because the Ground of the Prohibition is a Modus Decimandi, which the Spiritual Court will not allow. Quære. Mo. 907. pl. 1268. Pasch. 36 Eliz. Fryer v. Befney.

11. Vicar libels for Small Tithes, upon his Composition between him and the Parson upon the Appropriation, against B. Defendant in Court Christian pleads Prescription for the Parson against the Composition; and because the Court Christian allowed the Prescription against the Composition, the Vicar had Prohibition in B. R. to bar his own Suit in Ecclesiastical Court; and upon several Arguments the Prohibition stood. Mo. 780. pl. 1081. Pringe v. Child.

(A. a) What Persons shall have the Prohibition.

1. **I**f the Churchwardens of A. libel against the Parishioners of B. for the Reparation of A. the Parish Church, and the Defendants allege that in the same Parish there is a Parish Church and Chapel of Ease, and pretend that they have used Time whereof Memory is, to repair the Chapel, and in Consideration thereof that they have been discharg'd of the Reparation of the Church, yet no Prohibition shall be granted; because both those Things belong to the Ecclesiastical Court. D. 12 Ja. B. R. between the Churchwardens of Ashton and Brumage.

See (H) pl. 7. S. and the Notes there — The Court seem'd to incline that no Prohibition should be granted, but said they would ad-

vise. Roll Rep. 126 S. C. — If the Chapel of Ease has been built within Time of Memory, they ought to have Proof of some Agreement, by Virtue of which they are discharg'd of Reparations of the Mother Church. Mar. 91. pl. 151. Hill. 16 Car. B. R. Anon.

2. **I**f the Vicar sues the Parson Improprate for Damages for cutting the Trees growing in the Church-yard, a Prohibition shall be granted, because if the Trees belong to him he may have Trespass at Common Law. D. 13 Ja. B. R. Bellamy's Case resolved, and Prohibition granted.

A Consultation was pray'd, because it was said that the Trees in the Church-

yard belong to the Vicar, and not to the Parson; and that therefore it was maintainable in the Spiritual Court; but the Suit here being for Damages, the Court agreed that no Consultation should be granted. Roll Rep. 255. pl. 25. Mich. 15 Jac. B. R. Bellamie and . . . .

3. **I**f there be a Parsonage Appropriate, which comes to the Crown by the Dissolution of Monasteries, and after this is granted over to a common Person, and there is also a Vicarage endowed in the same Parish, and

by

by Command of the Visitor of the Archbishop in his Visitation the Churchwardens make a Terrar of the Tithes and Glebe in the Parish (showing) which belong to the Parson, and which to the Vicar, and deliver it into the Spiritual Court; and thereupon the Vicar libels in the Spiritual Court against the Parson, to have it confirmed and sentence for him, and the Parson prays a Prohibition, and shews in his Suggestion, and agrees that all which is in the Terrar belong to the Vicar, except some particular Tithes, to wit, Tithes of Carrots, Coal, and such like, growing and being in Lands out of Gardens, and for Burials in the Chancel, and for them prays a Prohibition; a Prohibition lies, because tho' it be between Parson and Vicar, and to the Right of Tithes will come in Question between them, yet because it is not between the Vicar or Parson, and a Parishioner, in which Case no Prohibition would lie, because against him the proper Suit is in the Spiritual Court) the Prohibition lies, because the Vicar may have his Action at the Common Law against the Parson, if he takes the Tithes being set out by the Parishioner. *Tr. 11 Car. B. between Sir George Winter, and Pierce Vicar of St. Peter and James in Bristol, per Curiam.* Mich. 11 Car. this was mov'd again, and the Court took Diversity between Parson Appropriate and Parson Presentable, and they seem'd to incline, that the Parson Appropriate has this as a Lay Fee by the \* Statute, and therefore ought to be tried between the Vicar and him at the Common Law, tho' I urg'd that the Jurisdiction of the Ordinary is saved by 31 H. 8. and that it was not the Intent of the Parliament to alter the Course of Suits for them; but the Court were not resolv'd of this Opinion, but granted the Prohibition with Purpose to have Demurrece thereupon, and to be argued, as they said. *Contra H. 15 Car. between Warner and Hasler, per Curiam* Prohibition denied, where the Suit was between the Parson Appropriate and the Vicar.

\* Fol. 312.

If B. R. has Knowledge by whatever Means, that the Spiritual Court meddles with Temporal Things, tho'

the Plaintiff himself in the Spiritual Court informs B. R. of it, a Prohibition will be granted. *Cro. J. 351. Mich. 12 Jac. B. R. Worts and Clifton.*—See *Goldsb. 149. pl. 75. Hill. 45 Eliz. Benefield v. Feek.*—In some Cases the Plaintiff himself who libels may have a Prohibition. *Le. 150.* cites the Case of *Wignal v. Brook.*

4. If a Man libels in the Spiritual Court for a Matter which does not appertain to the Jurisdiction of the Spiritual Court, but to the Common Law, as for Matter of Franktenement, yet he himself against his own Suit may pray a Prohibition, and shall have it. *Mich. 15 Ja. B. R. between Kiste and Bridgman* resolv'd, and Prohibition granted.

5. If a Vicar sues a Parishioner for Tithes in the Spiritual Court, and the Parson Appropriate appears there Pro interesse suo, and prays a Prohibition, it shall be granted. *Hill. 14 Car. B. R. Roberts's Case,* Prohibition granted.

6. If the Parson of D. sues a Parishioner of the Parish of S. for Small Tithes, as a Portion appertaining to his Rectory of D. and thereupon comes the Parson of S. Pro interesse suo, and claims it as Parson of S. as appertaining to his Rectory, it being within his Parish; in this Case no Prohibition lies for the Parson of D. to prohibit his own Suit, because it is between Spiritual Persons, and the Plaintiff can not have any Remedy at the Common Law for those Tithes, they being Small Tithes, which are not within 2 E. 6. *Mich. 14 Car. B. R. between Scot Plaintiff, and Wilson and Playter Defendants,* Prohibition denied per Curiam, the Parish being North Lin in Northfolk.

*Kelw. 110. b. pl. 33.* Casus incerti temporis. Contra, By the Opinion

7. If the Bounds of a Vill within a Parish, come in Question in the Spiritual Court, in a Suit between the Parson Impropriate and the Vicar of the same Parish, as if the Vicar claims all Tithes within the Vill of D. within the Parish, and the Parson all Tithes within the Residue of the Parish, and the Question is between them, whether cer-  
tain

tain Land whereof the Vicar claims Tithes, be within the Vill of D. or not, yet notwithstanding as this is between Spiritual Persons, that is to say, between the Parson and Vicar, tho' the Parson be a Layman, and the Parsonage Appropriate a Lay Fee, yet this shall be tried in the Spiritual Court, and no Prohibition shall be granted. D. 15 Car. B. R. between *Ives and Wright*, per Curiam Prohibition denied.

of Grant-  
ham, who  
held that the  
Court shall  
decide, this  
Issue is  
taken upon  
a Thing

Real, viz. Whether the Place be within the one Parish or the other.—See (D) pl. 6. *Bulker v. Yareman* in the Notes there.—See (L) pl. 1. *Petler v. Yalerman* in the Notes there.

8. If *Leſſee for Years* is sued in the Spiritual Court for Tithes, *be in Re- version* may have a Prohibition. Moor 915. pl. 1298. says it was so ruled Pasch. 29 Eliz. B. R. Sir Robert Lane v. Pigot.

SC by Name  
of *Love v.*  
*Pigot*. Cro.  
E. 55. pl. 3.  
where it is

said that there are diverse Precedents to this Purpose.

(B. a) Prohibition. [In what Cases.]

1. If a Man recovers in Quare Impedit in B. against an Incumbent, upon which the Incumbent brings Writ of Error in B. R. where the Judgment is affirm'd, and writ to the Bishop granted for the Recovery, and by Force thereof his Clerk is Admitted and Instituted by the Bishop, and after the Metropolitan grants an Inhibition to the Archdeacon not to induct him; a Prohibition may be granted, because it appears apparently that it is for Delay. D. 15 Pa. B. R. between *Murray and Sir H. Wallop*, for the Church of *Langhorn* in *Cornwall*, a Prohibition granted.

If a Man re-  
cover his  
Presentation  
by Quare  
Impedit, and  
hath his  
Clerk Ad-  
mitted and  
Instituted,  
and another  
Parson who  
claimeth the

Advowson by Provision from the Pope, sueth in the Spiritual Court to avoid and remove the other Clerk, the Patron who hath recovered his Presentation &c. shall have a Prohibition unto the Judge for to surcease &c. F. N. B. 42. (C)

2. 13 E. 1. Stat. 4. 5. 1. 2. 3. 4. For Penance Corporal or Pecuniary imposed for deadly Sin, as Fornication, Adultery, or the like; also for not Fencing the Church-yard, or not Repairing the Church, or sufficiently Adorning it, a Prohibition lieth not; Nor for Oblations, Tithes, Mortuaries, Pensions, \* Laying violent Hands upon a Clerk, Defamation, (when Money is not demanded) Nor for Breaking an Oath.

Note a Di-  
versity be-  
tween a Spi-  
ritual Man  
of the  
Church con-  
secrated to  
the Service

of God, and Goods dedicated to Divine Service, or merely Ecclesiastical; for Laying of violent Hands upon the Person of any Infra Sacros Ordines, the Ecclesiastical Court hath Consuſance; but for the Violent taking away, Contuming of Ornaments of the Church, or Goods dedicated to Divine Service, our Court hath no Consuſance, for that is not given to them; as for Taking away of the Bible, the Book of Divine Service, the Chalice, and the like, or for the Taking away of an Image out of the Church; but Remedy must be taken for these at the Common Law. 2 Inst. 492. —but if a Clergyman be arrested by Process of Law, he cannot for this sue in the Ecclesiastical Court. 2 Inst. 492.—See Prerogative (N. e) pl. 9

\* A Parson or other Priest may sue in the Spiritual Court for Laying violent Hands upon him &c. in order to have him Excommunicated, but not to have Amends &c. F. N. B. 51 (K)—And if the Defendant in Case of Defamation be put to Corporal Punishment, or for Laying violent Hands upon Clerks &c. if the Party will redeem his Penance, and agree to pay the Party damaged a certain Sum of Money for his Damages, the Party damaged may have Suit for this in the Court Christian; and if the other Party purchases a Prohibition, he shall have a Consultation. F. N. B. 55 (A)—And if one is condemned in the Spiritual Court for Defamation, and he appeals, and the Sentence is confirmed, and is condemned in 20 s. Costs, and the Cause remitted whereupon he sues a Prohibition, the other Party shall have a Consultation. F. N. B. 52. (D)—S. P. And same Cases cited 4 Rep. 2. b. pl. 17. Trin. 25 E. 7. B. R. in Case of *Palmer v. Thorpe*; and says that upon these Diversities you will better understand the better Opinion in 12 H. 7. 2. and the Sense of the Register, fol. 54. where all the Justice referred to grant Consultation in a Case of Defamation, viz. Either because the Matter of the Defamation was not merely and solely Spiritual, or because the Plaintiff sued for Damages, or Amends for such Defamation.—And if the Clerk sue in Court Christian for Damages for the Battery, he is in Case of Penance; for in that Case the Ecclesiastical Judge ought to proceed Ex Officio only to correct the Party. 2 Inst. 492.

Prohibition; for that P. libelled against L. before the High Commission, that the said L. beat him, or at leastwise assaulted him with a Bill, and would have struck him, being a Clerk, and called him Goose and Woodcock, with many such Words; whereas such Pleas of Assault and Battery appertain to the Court Temporal. And now Consultation was prayed; for being done to a Clerk, the Court Spiritual might examine it. But all the Court held, That a Prohibition well lies; for although for Violent manu militari in Clericum, the Suit ought to be in the Spiritual Court, as appears by Articuli Cleri, cap. 1. yet for an Assault only, it is clear that the Suit ought to be at the Common Law, and for these Words they be not actionable; therefore it is not Reason he should be vexed for them; and it was ordered that the Prohibition should stand. Cro. E. 52. pl. 14. Pasch. 42 Eliz. Love v. Prin.—Mo 607. S. C. by the Name of *Lobegrove's Case* as to the Words, but nothing said as to Assault.

4. Attachment upon a Prohibition, because the Defendant sued in Court Christian for *Detinue of Goods*, the other shew'd that he sued for *Detinue of Goods devised by Testament*, where the Plaintiff claimed them by Gift: And yet per Judicium, the Plaintiff took nothing by his Writ; for if it be *under the Name of a Legacy*, it belongs to the Spiritual Law whether he sue Right or Wrong; and notwithstanding the other shew'd Gift, it belongs to them to try the Circumstances, if the Devise be good or not. Br. Attachment sur Prohibition, pl. 4. cites 46 E. 3. 32.

S. P. And he shall also have an Attachment thereupon, if they proceed against him in their Court. F. N. B. 41. (H)

5. Where a Man sues in the Spiritual Court for Spiritual Causes, and the Defendant purchases a Prohibition directed unto the Judges there, and delivers the same, and for so doing the Judges excommunicate him for the Offence which he did to the Church, in bringing a Prohibition to them upon a Spiritual Cause, the Party excommunicate shall have a *New Prohibition* upon that Matter, commanding them to revoke the same; for a Man shall not be punished for suing forth Writs in the King's Courts, whether he is Right or Wrong. F. N. B. 42. (G)

Where a Statute makes a Thing a Temporal Offence, which is punishable by Canon Law, they may also proceed to *Deprivation*, but not punish it as a Temporal Offence. 12 Mod. 239. in Case of Bishop of St. David's v. Lucy.

6. Always when an Act of Parliament commands or prohibits any Court, be it Temporal or Spiritual, to do any Thing Temporal or Spiritual, if the Statute be not obeyed, a Prohibition lies. 13 Rep. 42. Trin. 7 Jac.

7. If the Spiritual Court refuses a Plea merely Spiritual, as Excommunication, Divorce, Herefy, Simony &c. an Appeal lies, but no Prohibition. 13 Rep. 44. Trin. 7 Jac.

8. A Testator bequeath'd several Legacies out of a Term for Years to the Children of A. and made J. S. Executor; A. on the Behalf of his Children required J. S. to pay the Money to him, that he might employ it for his Children's Benefit, but A. refusing, J. S. sued him in the Spiritual Court, and had Sentence; whereupon A. mov'd for a Prohibition, alleging that he was Executor, and chargeable in an Account for the Money; but because he came after Sentence &c. and also because he refused to give Security for Payment of the Legacies to the Children, the Court refused to grant a Prohibition. Godb. 243. pl. 337. Hill. 11 Jac. C. B. Ayliffe v. Brown.

9. Libel for Tithes; the Defendant, who was a Layman, suggested for a Prohibition, That he was seised of the Manor of D. and so prescribes to have the Tithes within that Manor, and that he and all those whose Estate he had &c. had used to maintain a Chaplain in the Church of D. It was objected, That the Defendant had not alleg'd that the Church of D. is within the same Parish where the Manor is, and to is no Consideration to the Parson who is the Plaintiff. 2dly. Because the Maintenance of the Parson is not alleg'd so extensively as the Claim of the Tithes, viz. Time



out of Mind &c. 3dly. He has *not prov'd* that Part of the Suggestion, as to the Maintenance of the Parson, within 6 Months, tho' he has the Residue, whereas this is the Principal Matter which makes his Prescription good, and that therefore a Consultation ought to be granted; Quod fuit concessum per Cur. as to this last Point. But Coke said, That it should be granted for the other Exceptions also; but as to those the other Justices said nothing. Roll. Rep. 2. pl. 3. Pasch. 12 Jac. B. R. Boocher v. Rogers.

10. A Libel was brought for Tithes; the Plaintiff here suggested for a Prohibition, That he is an *Executor*, and was *sued for Double Damages*, which do not lie against an Executor. Keyling J. said, That if by the Common Law an Executor shall not be charg'd, if the Spiritual Court will sue him there, a Prohibition lies, because it exposes him to a Devastavit. But the Reason of Keyling was disallowed, and a Prohibition was denied. Raym. 95. Hill. 15 & 16 Car. 2. B. R. Wilks v. Russell.

11. A Suggestion that the Spiritual Court *objected to the Credibility of a Witness*, is not a sufficient Ground for a Prohibition; for they are the proper Judges of the Credit of a Witness. Carth. 143. Trin. 2 W. & M. in Case of Shotter v. Friend.

12. It is not a sufficient Ground for a Prohibition to *suggest* that the Plaintiff *had only one Witness* to prove the Fact, unless he *allege that he offered such Proof, and it was refused for Insufficiency*. Carth. 144. in Case of Shotter v. Friend.

13. A Libel was for *Building Sheds upon the Church-yard*; it was suggested for a Prohibition, That they *were built upon a Lay-see, and not on any Part of the Church-yard*. This was held a good Suggestion. Carth. 151. Trin. 2 W. & M. Quilter v. Newton.

But it seems the Suggestion had not been sufficient, if it had not said that

the Structures were not built upon any Part of the Church-yard. Carth. 152. See Ogden v. Wiseman cited there — But a Prohibition shall *not* be granted to any Suit in the Spiritual Court for any *Nisance or other Matter done in the Church-yard, upon a Suggestion* that the Church-yard is a *Lay-see*; for a Nisance there is properly of Ecclesiastical Cognisance. Carth. 152. in Case of Quilter v. Newton.

14. Where the *Suggestion* upon which a Prohibition is moved for, *appeared to be false*, the Court denied to grant a Prohibition upon the Authority of the **Parish of St. Martin's** Case in Hob. 66. Ld Raym. Rep. 220. Pasch. 9 W. 3. Breedon v. Gill.

S. P. Per Holt Ch. J. That in such Case B. R. ought not to grant a Pro-

hibition; and cited Hob. 66. But where the Sequestrator of the *Tithes of a Vicarage* sued the Impropriator in the Spiritual Court for Tithes upon the Endowment, and the Defendant *suggested that it was not a Vicarage*, and that this ought to be tried at Common Law, Holt said this Suggestion is good in Point of Law; and tho' it was held, Hob. 66. That notwithstanding the Surmise be Matter of Fact, and triable by a Jury, yet it was in the Discretion of the Court to deny a Prohibition, and that so it was done Hob. 185. Jones v. Jones; Yet at last a Prohibition was granted by Consent, and Issue to be taken *Vicarage or Not*, to be tried at the next Assizes to settle the Right. Ld Raym. Rep. 587. Trin. 12 W. 3. Smith v. Waller.

15. A Suggestion for a Prohibition was. 1st. That they *refused a Copy of the Libel*. 2dly. That the Citation was *Pro Profanatione Cimiterii*, which supposed Profanation was as *Coroner, in Digging up a Corpse for a View*, according to the Duty of his Office. Holt Ch. J. said, That these Matters ought not to be joined, and are Grounds for Prohibitions of different Natures; the first being for a Prohibition only Quousque, which is Ipso Facto discharged by granting a Copy of the Libel witho it Writ of Consultation, and the other a Peremptory Prohibition, which ties them up till a Consultation; and upon such a Suggestion we ought not to grant a Prohibition. Indeed a Prohibition Quousque they give a Copy of the Libel, if it be granted before any Libel exhibited does not bind them from exhibiting a Libel, and after they shall not proceed till they give a Copy of it; and then to have a Prohibition upon the Merits, you must make a new Suggestion. 6 Mod. 308. Mich. 3 Ann. B. R. Anon.

(B. a. 2) In what Cafes it lies. *In respect of the Libel.*

R. B. delivered 200 Marks to the Chamberlain of London  
 1. 2 H. 5. 3. **E**NACTS, That a Copy of a Libel grantable in the Ecclesiastical Court shall be presently delivered upon the Defendant's Appearance.

to deliver to his Executors or Administrators after his Decease to dispose for his Soul, and he delivered these 200 Marks to T. B. upon Bond to deliver to the Chamberlain when it should be required; R. B. died, and P. P. took Administration from the Bishop of London; whereupon he sued Subpœna against the Chamberlain to the Obligation against T. B. to bring in the said 200 Marks, because the Obligation was made to the Use of R. B. and after T. B. (because R. B. had Goods in diverse Diocefes, as he pretended) obtain'd Administration from the Archbishop of Canterbury, and after libell'd in the Arches at the Church of Bow, to cite P. P. and after P. P. sued Prohibition out of Chancery to the Arches, commanding them to deliver the Copy of the Libel to the said P. P. according to the Statute of 2 H. 5. cap. 3. to surcease till the Copy of the Libel was deliver'd, and notwithstanding this they proceeded; whereupon the said P. P. sued Attachment upon the Prohibition and Statute aforesaid, rehearing the Statute, against the Judge of the Spiritual Court, and pray'd another Prohibition to the Party and to the Officer to surcease, because Matter is pending in Bank to deliver the Libel; and the other said, That this is Spiritual Matter, for the Power of the Bishop of Canterbury and of London are here to be tried; and notwithstanding this a special Prohibition was granted, that they surcease till Libel be deliver'd to the Party; quod nota. Br. Prohibition, pl. 11. cites 4 E. 4. 37. — Br. Prohibition, pl. 15. cites S. C. — Br. Conscience, pl. 10. cites S. C.

If a Man be sued in the Spiritual Court, and the Judges there will not grant the Defendant a Copy of the Libel, then he shall have a \* Prohibition directed to them to surcease &c. until they have deliver'd the Copy of the Libel according to the Statute 2 H. 5. and also the Defendant may have an Action against them upon the said Statute, if they will not deliver the Copy of the Libel, whether the Cause in the Libel be a Spiritual Cause or not. F. N. B. 45. (E) — \* S. P. Hard. 364. in the Case of the King v. Sir Edward Lake. — S. P. 2 Salk. 553. pl. 19. Anon. — S. P. But the Court being inform'd, That the Prohibition which was taken out was absolute, they did not think fit to grant a Consultation, but discharged it by a Superfedeas; whereupon the Ecclesiastical Court proceeded to excommunicate the Party for want of answering, who again moved for a Prohibition, and the Court granted one with a Mandamus in it to absolve the Party, if it were for not answering before they gave him a Copy of the Articles. 1 Vent. 5. Hill. 20 & 21 Car. 2. Anonimus.

But a Prohibition Quousque a Copy of the Libel deliver'd, being mov'd for, was refus'd, without an Affidavit that they tender'd the Fees, and yet they refus'd to deliver it. 1 Keb. 825. pl. 117. Mich. 16 Car. 2. B. R. Dr. Watkinson's Case.

It was formerly held by all the Judges of England, That when there was a Proceeding Ex Officio in the Ecclesiastical Court, they were not bound to give the Party a Copy of the Articles; but the Law is otherwise; for in such Cafes, if they refuse to give a Copy of the Articles, a Prohibition shall go quousque they deliver it; and accordingly, upon Motion, a Prohibition was granted in the like Case. Per Holt Ch. Jus. Lord Raym. 2 Rep. 991. pl. 3. Trin. 2 Ann. B. R. Anon. — S. C. cited 2 Salk. 553. pl. 19. Anon. — But Pasch. 11 W. 3. Holt Ch. J. deny'd to grant a Prohibition to the Admiralty Court, upon a Suggestion, That they refused to give the Party sued there a Copy of the Libel, because the Statute extends only to Ecclesiastical Courts, and not to the Admiralty Court. Lord Raym. Rep. 442. Anon. — S. C. cited 2 Salk. 553. pl. 19. Hill. 2 Ann. B. R. in a Nota of the Reporters.

\* S. P. Per Cur. Comb. 150. 2. No Prohibition shall be granted where the Libel is \* not brought into Court, and the Party put to answer to it, viz. Of the Tithes, and this certified to the Chancellor by view of the Libel; Per Henxton; who said, That this is by the Statute De Regia Prohibitione, and of Conjunction Feodatis in Fine, which Fortescue concessit, and thereupon the Parties pleaded over. Br. Prohibition, pl. 20. cites 31 H. 6. 14.

3. A Prohibition was granted in Case of Tithes, because the Libel was not against proper Parties. Le. 10. Mich. 25 & 26 Eliz. C. B. Sutton v. Dowle.

4. Libel for Tithes of Billet, Faggots, and Tall-wood, and averr'd It came of Birch, Hasel, Holm, and Maple; the Defendant suggested, That they came from Oak, Ash, Elm, and Birch; and because the Plaintiff, in his Libel, had not alleged how many Faggots were made of Hasel, therefore a Prohibition was granted, and afterwards a Consultation was denied. Goldsb. 127. pl. 13. Hill. 43 Eliz.

5. Defendant suggested for a Prohibition to a Libel for Tithes, That the Prior of D. was seized of the Grange of S. in Right of his Priory, and prescribed in the Prior and his Predecessors to hold this Grange without Payment.

*Payment of Tithes, and shewed the Dissolution thereof, and that it came to H. 8. by the Statute of 31 H. 8. to hold it as the Prior held it before, and so derived to himself a Lease from Queen Elizabeth for 50 Years, and that afterwards the Plaintiff libel'd against him in the Spiritual Court for the Tithes of 40 Fleeces of Wooll &c. The Defendant in the Prohibition pleaded, That he sued the Plaintiff for the Tithes of 400 Fleeces of Wooll, and so pray'd a Consultation; and because of this Variance between the Libel and the Suggestion a Consultation was awarded by the Justices of Assize, and Double Costs; but adjudg'd erroneous for both Causes, for the Variance is not material, because the Plaintiff prescribed in *Non Decimando*, and so ousts the Spiritual Court of all Jurisdiction for any Tithes arising from this Grange, and the giving Double Costs is Error upon the very Letter of the Statute of 2 E. 6. which gives them in no Case but in Default of proving his Suggestion. Yelv. 79. Mich. 3 Jac. Hutton v. Barnes.*

6. The Defendant was presented in the Ecclesiastical Court for working upon Holidays, viz. *Currying Hay on St. John Baptist's Day in Church Time*; but a Prohibition was granted, because this was out of the Statute by the very Words of the Act, viz. 5 E. 6. because it was for Necessity; and this being an *Holiday by Act of Parliament*, it belongs to the Judges of the Common Law to determine whether it was broken or not. Godb. 218. pl. 315. Mich. 11 Jac. C. B. Wheeler's Case.

7. Where the Libel against the Defendant is *too general*, as for certain Offences, these are good Causes for a Prohibition. Per Cur. Hard. 364. Pasch. 16 Car. 2. in the Exchequer, in the Case of the King v. Sir Edward Lake.

8. A Prohibition was mov'd for because the Libel in the Ecclesiastical Court was against the Plaintiff *for not coming to Church at all, or very seldom*, because *very seldom* was utterly uncertain; But to that it was answer'd per Curiam, That that was their Form of Proceeding there; and tho' such a Pleading here would have been naught, yet it being according to their Form of Proceeding, it was well enough; and if it was not, they might help themselves by appealing. And Twisden cited a Case where a Libel was for speaking scandalous Words vel his Similia, and the Court would grant no Prohibition because it was their usual Way of Proceeding. Freem. Rep. 286, 287. pl. 332. Trin. 1675. B. R. Anon.

9. It was urg'd, That if it appear on the Face of the Libel, that the Ecclesiastical Court has no Jurisdiction, they may be prohibited without Suggestion; but Cur. contra, for the Suggestion is a fundamental Point, and is the Declaration on the Writ. 12 Mod. 435. Blaxton v. Honore.

*Wherever the Matter suggested is foreign to the Libel, you must plead it below before you can have a Prohibition, otherwise where the Cause of Prohibition appears on the Face of the Libel. 2 Salk 551. pl. 15. Hill. 12 W. 3. B. R. Anon. cites it as held by Holt Ch. J. 10 W. 3. B. R.*

### (B. a. 3) In what Cases it lies. In respect of the Matter being Temporal.

1. **F**OR Rent reserved for Tithes or Offerings, Prohibition lies if the Party sue in the Spiritual Court; for this is a Lay Debt. Br. Attachment sur Prohibition, pl. 3. cites 44 E. 3. 32.

2. In Debt, if the Defendant wages his Law, by which the Plaintiff is barr'd, and after the Plaintiff sues thereof in the Spiritual Court, Prohibition shall go. Mordant said, He shall shew the Libel &c. Br. Prohibition, pl. 26. cites 13 H. 7. 16.

3. *H. devised*, That his Goods *shoold be divided* between his Children according to the *laudable Custom of London*; C. one of his Children, *libel'd for his Legacy*, averring, That the Goods amounted to such a Sum, and so demanded so much *Virtute Legationis*. Wray Ch. J. was for granting a Prohibition, because here is not any Legacy; for the Testator sets forth his Meaning to be, That the Custom of London should be observed in the Disposition of his Goods, and that C. is put to his Writ *De Rationabili Parte Bonorum*; But afterwards a special Consultation was granted. 4 Leon. 12. pl. 45. Trin. 26 Eliz. B. R. Harvey v. Harvey.

Roll. Rep. 123. S. C. accordingly; and says, This Order was made because *Do-deridge* doubted, Whether they rejected this Plea for want of Form.

4. Libel against an *Administratrix to account for the Personal Estate*. She made an *Inventory* of the Goods, in which she *inserted some Goods which the Intestate had disposed in his Life-Time by Deed of Gift* (which she shewed) to a younger Child; all which she pleaded, but the Court refused her Plea; and thereupon, and because the Deed of Gift was pleaded before Sentence, a Prohibition was granted, quoad those Goods, but not as to any *Choses en Action*; But Day was given for a Civilian to come and shew Cause why the Spiritual Court rejected the Plea, and for want of shewing Cause the Prohibition to stand; And no Cause being shewn, the Prohibition stood. 2 Bull. 315, 316. Hill. 12 Jac. James v. James.

The Report says nothing that Prohibition was granted. And Glanvil said, That if such Suggestion was allow'd, no Suit would ever be in that Court on Account of Equity in an Ancestor; for the Defendant would plead a false Plea, viz. That the Plaintiff is not Heir &c. At length the Parties assented to try the Matter in Debate upon the Statute, and to join Issue upon this Point, Heir or not Heir; and so the Matter ended. The Case was Pasch. 2 Car. B. R.

5. The Plaintiff exhibited a Bill, suggesting a Title to a *Portion of Tithes* as Heir at Law &c. and set forth, That the *Lands out of which* this Portion of Tithes was issuable, *were so very obscure that he could not know where to resort*; and therefore having no Remedy at Common Law, he pray'd that the *Tertenants*, the Defendants, *might set out the Boundaries of the Lands*, and discover them to the Plaintiff; the *Defendants answer'd*, That the *Complainant was not Heir, but another*; and thereupon the Complainant moved for a Prohibition, and had it; for otherwise that Court would try who was Heir. 3 Nels. Abr. 294. pl. 11. cites Palm. 424. Duckett v. Barfey.

S. C. Lev. 158. accordingly, the Suit there being only for Deprivation, he having obtain'd a Benefice. Slader v. Smallbrook.— S. C. cited Gibb. 190. Hill. 4 Geo. 2. B. R. in the Case of Newcomb v. Higgs.

6. Prohibition was mov'd for to the Spiritual Court upon *Suggestion*, That the *Plaintiff was sued there for Forging Letters of Ordination*, but the Truth was, That *he was sued there to deprive him, because he was Mere Laicus*, and therefore a Prohibition was denied; but if one be sued there to punish him by Corporal Pain or Fine &c. a Prohibition shall go. Sid. 217. Trin. 16 Car. 2. B. R. Slater v. Smallbrook.

7. Libel in the Ecclesiastical Court against his Brother, Executor of his Father, *Pro Rationabili Parte* of the Goods, according to the *Custom of the Province of York*. It was suggested for a Prohibition, that this is a temporal Cause founded on a Custom, and for which there is an original Form in the Register, and where there is any Remedy at Common Law, that Court shall not meddle; but adjudged by three Justices, absente Hale Ch. J. that in this Case and the Case of a Pension *Both Courts have a Jurisdiction*. 2 Lev. 128. Hill. 26 & 27 Car. 2. B. R. Trafford v. Trafford.

2 Salk 550. pl. 10. S. C.

8. A Suit in the Spiritual Court may be founded upon a *Prescription*, and where it is against a *Vicar for not performing Divine Service* in such a Chapel, for which he received such a Recompence &c. and a Prohibition shall not be granted, especially if the *Prescription is not traversed in the Suggestion*; For it is an *Ecclesiastical Right*, to bind an Ecclesiastical Person to do an Ecclesiastical Duty; and tho' the Duty began by Custom, yet the

the Person neglecting it may be sued in the Ecclesiastical Court. If this was a Prescription to bind Laymen, Holt Ch J. said it might perhaps have another Consideration: Ld. Raym. Rep. 578. Trin. 12 W. 3. Jones v. Stone.

(C. a) In what Cases it lies, where the Temporal Court cannot give Remedy, but the Conuſance belongs to another.

Fol. 315.

1. If the Lord of Manor has Probate of Testaments within his Manor, if any such Will be to be proved in the Ecclesiastical Court a Prohibition lies, because the Jurisdiction thereof belongs to the other. Co. 5. Orphans of London. 73. b.

This was said by Popham Ch. J. in the Case of the Orphans of London. 5 Rep. 73. b.

2. If any Orphan who is by the Custom of London under the Government of the Mayor and Aldermen, sues in the Spiritual Court, or Court of Requests, for any Goods or Chattels due by the Custom of London, or for a Devise or Legacy, Prohibition lies; Because the Government of Orphans belongs to the Mayor &c. Co. 5. Orphans. 73. b.

S. P. 4. Inf. 249 cap 50. S. 7. — Heath said, That he always conceived the Law against

this Case, and Brampton Ch. J. Heath and Mallet J. were against granting a Prohibition, because though the Orphan had the Privilege to sue there, yet if he conceives it better and more secure for him to sue in the Court of Requests, he may waive his Privilege of suing in the Court of Orphans, and sue in the Court of Requests; For Quilibet potest renunciare Juri pro se Introducto. Mar. 107. Trin. 17 Car. B. R. pl. 185. Anon.

3. If the Council of the Marches of Wales holds Plea of an Ecclesiastical Matter, which appertains to the Prerogative Court, as to bind an Administrator to render an Account there which is not within their Instructions; though the Temporal Court cannot give Remedy, yet Prohibition lies. D. 17 Ja. B. Drinkwater's Will, per Curiam.

Sir H. W. was sued for a Legacy in the Council of the Marches, which was above the Value

of 50 l. viz. 60 l. and for that Reason a Prohibition was prayed. To this it was answered at the Bar, That their Instructions were to hold Plea of Legacies of any Sum; but the Court doubted thereof, whether such Instruction should be good to warrant their Proceedings, because Causes Testamentary and Legacies are suable in the Spiritual Court, and not elsewhere, notwithstanding their Instruction; For they cannot warrant that which is not according to Law; and the Statute of 34 H. 8. warrants that Court. Cro. C. 595. pl. 13 Mich. 16 Car. B. R. Sir Henry Williams's Case.

R. V. made K. his Executor, and now J. S. libelled in the Court of the Marches against K. setting forth, that after R. V. had made K. the Defendant his Executor, he made J. S. the Plaintiff his Executor by a Will Nuncupative, but that the said K. hindered his proving the said Will. A Prohibition was prayed and granted, because this is a Matter determinable in the Spiritual Court, and therefore the Temporal Court shall not meddle with it. 2 Roll. Rep. 495. Hill. 22 Jac. B. R. Kiffin's Case. — Another Reason was, because they commenced by Way of Execution, viz. by Sequestration, where their Construtions [Instructions] are, that after Contempt they shall proceed to Sequestration, whereas here there is not any Contempt. Et adjournatur.

4. If an Executor or Administrator of Goods within the Government of the Court of Orphans of London be sued in the Ecclesiastical Court, to do any Thing against the Custom of the Court of Orphans to impugn the Custom, a Prohibition lies. Hobart, Case 213. Lucy's Case.

Hob 247. pl. 215. Mich. 16 Jac. S. C. accordingly, by the Name of Lucy's

Case. — Het. 152. S. C. by the Name of Lash's Case, and seems only a Copy of Hobart, but is mis-placed there under Hill. 4 Car.

Cro. C. 596. 5. If a Parson in London sues for Tithes of a House by the Statute of 37 H. 8. in the Ecclesiastical Court, a Prohibition shall be granted in B. R. though they cannot hold Plea thereof; For the Jurisdiction of this Suit belongs to the Mayor of London; For the Statute has expressly limited it to be sued there. D. 16 Ja. B. R. between Doctor Googe and Bond and others, resolved and Prohibition granted. D. 5 Ja. B. between Bell and Moyle, resolved and Prohibition granted.

by J. S. who was only a Curate and Sequestrator of the Rectory by Reason of the Suspension of the Rector, it was doubted, whether in this Case a Prohibition was grantable, J. S. being neither Parson or Vicar. And it being insisted, that for Houses Tithes ought not to be paid without special Custom; and that the Statute 37 H. 8. is a new Law, and that thereby it is appointed How it shall be ruled, and before what Judges, and what Remedy shall be for the Party grieved unless their Order be obeyed, and that even then he may not sue in another Place, nor before other Judges than the said Statute appoints; and that the not granting a Prohibition would be a defrauding the Statute, and make it of no Effect, the Court doubted, and gave Day to hear Counsel on both Sides.—It was held per Cur. that Suit in the Spiritual Court was well brought in the Name of the Curate and Sequestrator. 2 Lutw, 1066. Mich. 15 W. 3. Barton v. Cookerman.

6. If a Man sues before the Collector of the Pope (who has Power given to him by a Bull of the Pope to hold Plea) for a Matter spiritual which belongs to the Ordinary to determine; though the Temporal Courts cannot hold Plea thereof, yet a Prohibition lies; For the King has Judges spiritual who have Jurisdiction to determine spiritual Matters, as Archbishops and their Officers, Deans, and other Ministers, and other Conservators of Privileges, as St. John's of Jerusalem, and others. 2 D. 4. 10. the Vicar of Saltaji's Case adjudged.

Hob. 17. pl. 29. S. C. 7. If one will of his own Gree will put himself in Judgment of a Layman or other Clerk who furnishes him to have Jurisdiction where he has not any, a Prohibition lies. 2 D. 4. 10. per Hank.

8. Where the Diocese of Winton extends to the Borough of Southwark as part of the County of Surry, and the Judge of the Audience of the Archbishop of Canterbury holds a Court sometimes in Southwark, and cites Men there from the remotest part of the Diocess of Winton, being 60 Miles, and if they do not appear to excommunicate them, and would not absolve them, unless they assent to transmit the Cause into the Archbishop's Court, by which the Statute of 28 H. 8. was eluded, yet Prohibition lies, though it be touching the Jurisdiction between two spiritual Persons; because the King is to see that every Court keep within its Bounds, and though it has been heretofore conceived, that the \* Archbishop has a concurrent Jurisdiction in every inferior Diocess, yet this was not as he † was Archbishop, but as he was Legatus Natus to the Pope; (for the Archbishop of York neither has it nor claims it within his Archbishoprick) and then this Power is ended, being abrogated with the Pope, and the late Practice, if any such has been, was an usurpation; And if the Archbishop of Canterbury shall be permitted to erect an Audience in every Diocess, he may take away all Causes out of the Inferior Courts. Hobart's Reports, Doctor James's Case. 24. b. Prohibition granted per Curiam.

\* See Archbishop (A)

† Fol. 314.

9. 24 E. 1. Enacts, that when the Chancellor or Chief Justice (upon Sight of the Libel) conceive that the Plaintiff cannot have Remedy in any Temporal Court, the Plaintiff shall have Consultation, viz. the said Chancellor or Chief Justices shall write to the Ecclesiastical Judges before whom the Cause depends, that they proceed therein notwithstanding the King's Prohibition.

10. 18 E. 3. Stat. 3. cap. 5. Enacts, that no Prohibition shall be awarded but where the King hath Consuance.

11. *A. lying Sick upon his Bed made his Will, and afterwards said to his Executors named in the Will, I will that B. shall have 20 l. more if you can spare it; and the Executor answered and said, Yes, forsooth; but no Codicil was made of the same Legacy. And a Bill was preferred in the Spiritual Court for a Legacy, whereupon the Executor prayed a Prohibition; and it was holden by this Court, that although this Court has not Power to hold Plea of the Thing libelled for there in the Spiritual Court, yet it has Power to limit the Jurisdictions of other Courts; and if they abuse their Authority, to grant a Prohibition, and cited 2 H. 4. 10. but it was doubted, whether the Spiritual Court, as this Case is, might give Remedy to the Person for the Legacy; for the same not being annexed to the Will by a Codicil, it was but *Fidei Commissum*; and so the Doubt was, whether the Spiritual Court might hold Plea of it; for if they cannot hold Plea of it, then in this Case a Prohibition may be lawfully granted, although that this Court have not Power nor Jurisdiction of the thing itself. The Court would be advised of it, and therefore it was adjourned. Godb. 246, 247. pl. 344. Patch. 12 Jac. in B. R. Cartwright's Case.*

12. The Defendant suggested for a Prohibition to a Libel for *Tithes*, that the Tithes did arise *within a Peculiar* and that it was against the Statute of H. 8. to sue for them before the Bishop, the Archdeacon having Authority by Commission from the Archbishop; but if he had Authority by Composition, this shall not take away the Jurisdiction of the Bishop; but if he had Authority by Prescription it shall. In the principal Case it is not shewn by what Commission he has Authority, for as it appears not whether it be exclusive [or] concurrent therewith, and for that Reason a Consultation was granted *Nisi &c.* 2 Roll. Rep. 357. Trin. 21 Jac. B. R. Gaitrell v. Jones.

(D. a) In what Cases it lies, *though the same Court which grants it cannot give Remedy, but the Conu-  
fance belongs to another.*

1. **I**F a Man be sued at the Council of York for a Matter within the Jurisdiction of Durham, a Prohibition shall be granted; for Durham is a County Palatine, and has a Chancery, and the Writ of the King does not run there, nor is it within the Instructions of York. D. 16 Ja. B. R. between *Preyon and Selby*, a Prohibition granted.

2. If the Vice Warden of the Stanneries in Cornwall, when a Suit is in one of the Dutchy Courts of Record in the same County, pretending himself to have Power to order all Things there depending, upon a Petition made to him as a Chancellor, makes a Decree by Way of Equity, he not having any Court, but upon a Petition preferred and Notice given to the other Party, and Examination of some Witnesses makes a Decree Summarie & de Plano & sine Figura Judicii, a Prohibition lies, upon Suremise that he did this out of any Court and before any Suit commenc'd before him, or in any Court. Mich. 9. Car. B. R. between *Adams and Adams*. Resolved per Curiam proter Richardson; In which Case the Decree of Coryton the Vice Warden was confirmed by the Lord Warden; But it appears also in the same Case that Coryton claimed this Authority not as Vice Warden, but as Deputy-Steward to the Lord-Warden, and so to have Power over the Dutchy Courts as this Court was, to wit, Callstock, where the Action was brought; But Coryton, upon Examination, could not make  
L

S. C. Cro. C.  
337. pl. 19.  
Adams v.  
Ld. Warden  
of the Stan-  
neries and  
his De-  
puty, and  
Adams & al.  
and the Stig-  
gallon was  
that they  
proposed in  
Order and  
Decree for  
Payment of  
Money to  
them with-  
out the Plea  
of Summarie  
appeal

defendant to appear, and without any Answer or Sentence of Court, and that so the Proceedings were Coram Non Judice.

appear that he was Deputy Steward of the said Courts; Also in this Case a Decree was made for some Persons who were not Parties to the Petition, which was in Nature of a Bill as was pretended.

So where the Plaintiff pray'd a Prohibition to the Grand Sessions of Wales, for that the Defendant had brought a Bill against him there to discover a Deed concerning his Title, and supposed to be

3. A Bill was preferred in the Exchequer of Chester against two Executors, one of them living in Chester, and the other in London, relating to an Agreement made with their Testator in the County Palatine. He who lived in Chester put in his Answer, and the Process was awarded to him who lived in London, and an Injunction granted to stay their Proceedings at Common Law; It was insisted, that this Agreement was made in the County Palatine, and the Privilege followed the Person who dwelt there; But Hobart Ch. J. said, that by this Means one dwelling at Dover, might be forced to come and answer to a Bill in Chester, which would be infinite Trouble, and the Matter is transitory. And resolved that the Court of Chester had no Jurisdiction in this Case, but it belonged to the Court of Chancery at Westminster; And a Prohibition was granted. Hutt. 59. Grigg's Case.

in the Possession of the now Plaintiff, and suggests that he lives out of the Jurisdiction of the Court, and ought not to be sued there; And it was moved, that this was no Cause for a Prohibition, because the Substance of the Bill is concerning a Title of Land which is local, and ought to be tried where the Land lieth, which being within the Jurisdiction, and lying in the same County where the Sessions are kept, the Trial ought to be there; But a Prohibition was granted; for this being in the Nature of a Chancery Suit, the Process is personal, by summoning of the Person, which they cannot do, he living in another County, and out of the Jurisdiction; for by that Means you would run a Man to Contempt, and thereby grant a Sequestration of his Lands, that is no Way under your Authority, or subject to the Observance of your Power. Comb. 168. Hill. 10 W. 3. in B. R. Tranter v. Duggen. — 12 Mod. 138. Mich. 9 W. 3. S. C. Ordered to shew Cause next Term. — And it being then moved again, a Prohibition was granted, the Court saying they would not prohibit their Proceedings in this Court of Equity, but only their Proceeding on any Process against any living out of their Jurisdiction; For else if he did not appear there, they would sequester the Estate he had within their Jurisdiction; Then it was moved, That Tranter might have pleaded this below to the Jurisdiction of the Court; But the Court said, If he had lived within the Locality of their Jurisdiction, tho' in a Franchise, or Place exempt, it might have been another Matter; but where a Man lives out of the Limits of their Jurisdiction, it is no Reason to force him to appear there to defend himself. Ibid. 172, 173. Hill. 9 W. 3. S. C.

So where E. brought a Bill of Foreclosure in the Court of Grand Sessions for the County of Montgomery, against V. and others, to foreclose V. of his Equity of Redemption upon a Mortgage of Lands that lay in that County; And a Motion was made for a Prohibition upon Suggestion that V. did not inhabit in that County, but lived in England, and that E. had sued out Process in order to get a Sequestration of V's Lands that lay in Montgomeryshire. After Argument the Court made the Rule for the Prohibition absolute; Because the Suit is in Nature of a Suit in Chancery, and the Process is personal to summons the Party, which cannot be served in this Case, V. living in England out of the Jurisdiction of the Court of Grand Sessions, and if he could not be served with the Process he could not be guilty of a Contempt in not appearing upon it, and then by consequence no Sequestration ought to go against his Lands tho' they lay in that County, and this is the same Case in Effect as that in Comb. 468. Tranter v. Duggen [above] in Lord Ch. J. Holt's Time; And tho' it was objected, that the Court of Chancery of England had their Process served beyond Sea, and brought Parties into Contempt, and this of the Grand Sessions, was an original Jurisdiction; The Court said this was not to be compared to the Chancery (if they did proceed so) because this Jurisdiction if it was an original one, yet it was a limited one and confined to that County. The Rule for the Prohibition was made absolute. Ld. Raym. 2 Rep. 1408. Trin. 11 Geo. Vaughan v. Evans. — 8 Mod. 374. S. C. & P. And says it seems hard in personal Actions to punish a Man not within the Jurisdiction of the Court, and that it is said in Hutton that it cannot be done.

(D. a. 2) Proceedings. What must be done in order to get a Prohibition.

\*This Word (Rehearsal) is very material, for this additional Act

1. 2 & 3 E. 6. cap. 13. s. 14. ENACTS, That if any Party at any Time hereafter, for any Matter or Cause before \*rehearsal, limited, or appointed by this Act to be sued or determined in the King's Ecclesiastical Court, or before the Ecclesiastical Judge, do sue for any Prohibition in any of the King's Courts, where Prohibitions before this Time have been used



to be granted; That then in every such Case the same Party, before any Prohibition shall be granted to him or them, shall bring and deliver to the Hands of some of the Justices or Judges of the same Court, where such Party demanded Prohibition, the very true Copy of the Libel depending in the ecclesiastical Court concerning the Matter wherefore the Party demandeth Prohibition, subscribed or marked with the Hand of the same Party, and under the Copy of the said Libel shall be written the Suggestion, wherefore the Party so demandeth the said Prohibition, and in Case the said Suggestion by two honest and sufficient Witnesses at the least, be not proved true in the Court where the said Prohibition shall be granted within six Months next following after the said Prohibition shall be so granted and awarded, that then the Party that is letted or hindered of his or their Suit in the ecclesiastical Court by such Prohibition, shall upon his or their Request and Suit, without Delay have a Consultation granted, in the same Case in the Court where the said Prohibition was granted, and shall also recover double Costs and Damages against the Party that so pursued the said Prohibition, the said Costs and Damages to be assigned or assessed by the Court, where the said Consultation shall be so granted; for which Costs and Damages the Party, to whom they shall be awarded, may have an Action of Debt by Bill, Plaint, or Information in any of the King's Courts of Record, wherein the Defendant shall not wage his or their Law, nor have any Effoign or Protection allowed or admitted.

of 2 Ed. 6. extends only to predial and personal Tithes; but in as much as this Act doth rehearse the Statute of 27 H. 8. cap. 20. & 32 H. 8. cap. 7. both which Statutes extend unto all Kinds of Tithes, viz. predial, personal, and mixt, and to Offerings also; therefore this Branch extends to them all.

And it is to be observed that this Branch respects the Cause of Suit, viz. for Tithes or Offerings, and not the Cause of the Prohibition 2 Inst. 662. cites Dyer 2 Eliz. f. 170. — This Act extends to Suits for small Tithes as well as great. Ld. Raym. 2 Rep. 1172. says it was so agreed by the Counsel and the Court Trin. 4 Ann. in the Case of Foy v. Lister.

† Exception was taken, because the Suggestion was delivered by Attorney, whereas it ought to have been in proper Person, and to that Purpose was cited this Statute; And it was affirmed the Clerks of the Court that the common Use and Practice for 20 Years had been not to exhibit such Surmises or Suggestions by Attorney; But it was resolved by the whole Court that it ought to be Attorney. Le. 286. pl. 388. Pasch. 20 Eliz. B. R. Sir Gilb. Gerrard v. Sherrington.

The Suggestion ought to be entered in the Office, otherwise a Consultation shall go. 2 Show. 308. Straker v. Baynes.

‡ This Clause was made in Favour of the Clergy for Proofs by Witnesses, which they had not at the Common Law. 2 Inst. 662.

If the Suggestion be in the Negative, as if the Proprietary of a Parsonage impropriate sue for Tithes, and the Cause of the Suggestion be, that the Parsonage is Not Improprate; or if the Parson of Dale sue for Tithes of Lands in that Parish, and the Party sue a Prohibition for that the Land lieth not in that Parish, as that the Parson that sue for Tithes was Not Inducted, &c. or any the like Cause in the Negative of any Matter of Fact, he shall not produce any Witness by Force of this Branch, because a Negative cannot be proved; and therefore a Prohibition upon Causes in the Negative remains at the Common Law. 2 Inst. 662.

If a Man plead a Deed in Bar wherein Witnesses be, and Issue is joined Non est Factum, and Process is awarded against the Witnesses who are joined to the Jury, and it is found Non est Factum, notwithstanding this Rejoinder, the Party grieved shall have an Attaint; For it is a Maxim in Law, That Witnesses cannot testify in the Negative, but in the Affirmative; otherwise it is if they found it to be the Deed of the Party in the Affirmative, there no Attaint doth lie Vid. 11. Aff. p. 19 22 Aff. p. 15 23. Aff. p. 11. 40 Aff. p. 23. 12 H. 6. 6. F. N. B. 106. (B). So it is, if the Suggestion be grounded upon any Matter in Law, for that the Suit for Tithes in that Kind are not due by Law. As if the Libel be in the Ecclesiastical Court for the Tithe of Tiles, Turfs, or the like, there need no Witnesses to be produced; for that Matters in Law are to be decided by the Judges, and not to be proved by Witnesses, and Quod constat Curia, Opere Testium non indiget, and the Cause of this Prohibition, or the like, appears in the Libel itself. 2 Inst. 662.

If a Prohibition be granted upon Matter at Common Law, as upon personal Agreement between the Parson and Parishioner for his Tithes, and not upon Matter within the Statute of 2 E. 6. cap. 13. the Suggestion shall not be proved within the 6 Months according to the Statute. Per tot. Cur. Litt. Rep. 297. Trin. 5. Car. C. B. Anon.

¶ If a Suggestion consists of 2 Parts, it was said to be sufficient to produce one Witness to the one, and another to the other. Vent. 107. Hill. 22. & 23 Car. 2. B. R. in Robson's Case.

The Court agreed, That slight Proof of the Suggestion will serve, viz. as he thinketh or believeth; and that if there be not any Certainty in the first Proof, it cannot be supplied by good Proof after the 6 Months, because the Statute is strict in this Matter; But, within the Time, better Proof may be given, and if the Proof be within the Time it may be certified after the 6 Months. Litt. Rep. 155. Trin. 4 Car. C. B. Stiddar al. Toddard, al. Goddard v. Tiler. — Precise Proof is not requisite upon this Statute, but Proof by Hearsay is sufficient Palm. 377. Trin. 21 Jac. B. R. Bennet v. Snell. — If 2 affirm they have known it so or so, or that Common Fame is so, it is sufficient. Noy 28. Webb v. Batts. 44. Anon.

†† The 6 Months to prove the Suggestion must be intended in Term Time, and the Vacation is no Part of it. Mo. 573. pl. 788. Mich. 41. & 42 Eliz. per tot. Cur. Anon. — The Proof is good tho' made in the Vacation Noy. 27. in Skinner's Case, cites Pasch. 43 Eliz. B. R. Pottinger v. Johnson. — ant: 19

Cur.

Cafe in Mo. 573. was denied 2 Salk. 554. Trin. 4 Annæ, B. R. in the Cafe of Foy v. Lister. ——— Ld Raym. 2 Rep. 117. accordingly in S. C. ——— They shall be taken for Half a Year, and in the principal Cafe the Proof was offered the *last Day* of the 6 Months after the Computation of 25 Days to the Month; But because it *was Dies Dominicus*, the Judge refused to take it, but he took it the Day after and well, Litt. 19 Hill. 2 Car. C. B. Dr. Clea v. His Chaplain.

\*\* H libell'd for Tithes against C who suggell'd for a Prohibition a Modus Decimandi as to Part of the Tithes demanded, and to the Residue suggell'd a Contract execut'd in Satisfaction of the Residue, and because he proved not his Suggestion within 6 Months H. had a Consultation and Coſts affeſſed. Afterwards H. brought Debt in C. B. for the Coſts &c. and had Judgment; It was assign'd for Error (among other Things,) that no Coſts ought to be affeſſed or adjudg'd in the Cafe above, because the Prohibition is ground'd tolely upon the Modus Decimandi, which needs Proof, and upon the Contract between the Parties which requires no Proof, and the Suggestion being intire, and Part of it needing no Proof, they could not give any Coſts; For that *is only where the whole Matter of the Suggestion requires Proof*; And therefore the mixing of the Contract with the Manner of Tithing, privileges the Whole as to the Matter of Coſts; but they might grant a Consultation as to the Part of the Suggestion which concerned the Manner of Tithing, but not for the rest; which was granted by the whole Court, Yelv. 119. Hill. 5 Jac. B. R. Cobb v. Hunt. ——— Brownl. 98 Gobb v. Hunt S. C. and seems to be only a Tranſlation of Yelverton.

‡‡ This Statute does not give any Damages for Subſtraction of Tithes merely; but if the Tithe be firſt ſet forth and then ſubſtracted, there the Parſon ſhall recover treble Damages, because he had once an Intereſt in them. Godb. 245. pl. 341. Hill. 11 Jac. C. B. Baldwin v. Girry.

*This Act ſhall not give Power to any eccleſiaſtical Judge to hold Plea of any Matter againſt the Meaning of the Statute of Weſtm. 2 cap. 5. Articuli clerici, Circumſpecte agatis, Sylva Cædua, the Treatiſe De Regia Prohibitione, nor of 1 Ed. 3. 10. nor of any of them, nor where the King's Court ought of Right to have Jurisdiction.*

2. Upon Suggestion of a Modus the Court do uſe to grant Prohibitions without Notice given to the other Party. Freem. Rep. 75. pl. 95. Trin. 1673. Anon.

S. P. cited  
Arg. Wm's  
Rep 659 —  
Vent. 181.  
St Aubin v.  
Cox.

3. Where the Matter ſuggell'd for a Prohibition appears upon the Face of the Libel we never inſiſt upon an *Affidavit*, but unleſs it appears upon the Face of the Libel, or if you move for a Prohibition, as to more than appears upon the Face of the Libel, to be out of their Jurisdiction, you ought to have Affidavit of the Truth of your Suggestion. Per Holt Ch. J. 2 Salk. 549. Trin. 11 W. 3. B. R. Godfrey v. Lewellin.

4. If a Suit be in the Spiritual Court for a *Mortuary*, a Prohibition cannot be granted without *denying the Cuſtom in the Spiritual Court*. Ld. Raym. 609. Mich. 12. W. 3. B. R. Johnſon v. Oldham.

5. Rule was made to *ſhew Cauſe* why a Prohibition ſhould not be granted to ſtay a Suit againſt the Plaintiff in the Court of the Archdeacon of Litchfield, for not going to his *Parish Church*, nor any other Church on Sundays or Holydays, nor receiving the Sacrament thrice a Year, upon Suggestion of the Statute of Eliz. and the Toleration Act, and then qualifying himſelf within the Act, and alleging that he pleaded it below, and they refused to receive his Plea. Cauſe was ſhewn that this Fact was falſe, and that the Plaintiff was not a Diſſenter, nor had qualified himſelf ut ſupra, and therefore hoped the Court would *not* allow the Rule to ſtand, unleſs he had an Affidavit of the Fact; For by that Means any Perſon might come and ſuggell a falſe Fact, and ouſt the Spiritual Court of their Jurisdiction; Quod Curia conceſſit, and therefore the Rule was *diſcharged*, the *Counſel for the Plaintiff having no Affidavit*. Ld. Raym. 2 Rep. 1211. Trin. 4 Ann. Burdet v. Newell.

6. After Sentence in the Spiritual Court for *deſamatory Words* the Court will not grant a Prohibition upon Suggestion that *they were ſpoke in London, and are actionable there by the Cuſtom*; For the Courts at Weſtminſter are not Ex Officio to take judicial Notice of ſuch Cuſtom after Sentence; but if ſuch Matter had been *moved before Sentence*, it need not then be *proved by Affidavit*, because it is ſufficiently known. 8 Mod. 176. Trin. 9 Geo. Brook v. Winfield.

(E. a) How it may be Granted. To part.

See (F) pl. 7, in the Notes. (D) pl. 12 and the Notes. — See (E. a)

1. If a Suit be in the Spiritual Court for a Thing Spiritual mixed with a Matter triable by the Common Law, a Prohibition shall be granted Quoad the Matter triable at the Common Law, and not for the Whole if they may be severed. Mich. 14. B. R. *Fyke and Chamberlaine Resolved. Contra* H. 8. Ja. 5. Per Curiam *Jenor's Case.*

2. As if the Suit be in the Spiritual Court by a Viscount to avoid an Institution of another who is instituted to A. his Chapel of Ease as he pretends. If the other suggests that A. is a parochial Church by itself, a Prohibition shall be granted as to the Trying whether it be a Parish by itself, because they shall not try the Bounds of the Parish; but not for the Institution; because it appertains to them to examine whether it be well made. Mich. 14. Ja. 5. B. R. *Fyke and Chamberlaine* the Prohibition granted; But Haughton said, That they cannot well try the Institution without trying the Bounds of the Parish.

See (I) pl. 15, 2 in the Notes, there against pl. 1.

\* Fol. 315

3. If a Testament be made of Land and Goods, and the Suit in the Ecclesiastical Court is for the Goods, and the Question is Whether the Testator revoked Will in his Life, or not, a Prohibition shall be granted Quoad the Land, and not Quoad the Goods. H. 13. Ja. 5. between *Athill and Athill Resolved.*

Where such Will was endeavoured to be proved Per Petrus, a Prohibition was granted as to the Land, but not for the Legacies. 2 Roll. Rep. 431 Trin.

4. If a Man sues for the Probate of a Testament in the Spiritual Court, in the Testament Land is devised, and other personal Things, a Prohibition shall be granted Quoad the Land, and not Quoad the Residue. H. 14. Ja. 5. B. R. *Bancroft's Case.* Prohibition is granted.

21. Jac. *Fasbio v. Gilbert.* — F. N. B. 42. (P) S. P. and in Margin cites 27 H. 6. 9. per Athill 26 E. 3. 32 S. Prohibition. And in the New Notes there (4) cites 22 H. 4. Consultation 5. 8 H. 5. pl. 19 58 H. 6. 14. 45 E. 3. 56 H. 6. Prohibition 2.

A Prohibition was awarded generally, and afterwards a Consultation *Diamonds not present as to the Lond.* Mo. 873. in *Gery's Case*, pl. 1217. cites 45 Eliz. *Broke v. Lucas.* — The Testator devised Houses, Lands and Goods, equally to be divided amongst his 3 Daughters who were all married, the Legacies libelled in the Spiritual Court for these Legacies; but a Prohibition was granted Quoad the Lands and Houses in which the Testator had Fee or Freehold, the Remedy for those being in Chancery; But a Clause was ordered to be inserted in the Prohibition that they may proceed for the Goods. Palm. 120. Mich. 17. Jac. B. R. *Desbannet v. Ferbanke.*

5. Upon Allegation in such Case, that the Devisor revoked the Will before his Death, a Prohibition shall be granted Quoad the Land. D. 14. Ja. 5. B. R. *Newil and Beyer v. Winchcomb.* Prohibition is granted, upon the Will of Sir J. Norris.

6. If a Man by Will devise all his Land and Goods to a Stranger and dies, and after his Death Administration is granted to another upon Suggestion that the Devisor was Non Sane Memorix at the Time of the Devise, a Prohibition may be granted to stay the Probate of the Will as well for the Goods as for the Land; Because otherwise the Proof of the Will for the Goods will be an Evidence for the Land; and here there is an Administrator who may sue the Executor in the mean Time, and so the Will may be tried at the Common Law. H. 12. Ja. 5. B. R. *Sir John Egerton's Will Resolved,* and Prohibition granted.

S. C. Rolls Rep. 21. accordingly. — Cro. J. 346. *Egerton v. Egerton* accordingly. But a Difference was taken and agreed by the whole Court, That in Case

of such Will they will not grant a Prohibition for the Whole in the Generality; but if in such Case it be specially alleged, That the Testator was Non Sane Memorix, a Prohibition shall be granted for the Whole; but not in all Cases, for that would tend to hinder all the Proceedings in the ecclesiastical Court, and the Law allows a Probate there; Because before a Will is proved, the Executor cannot bring any Action. — S. C. 2 Bull. 212. accordingly; and that tho' a Prohibition may be granted as to such Will, yet it ought to be but in very special Cases only, as the Principal Case was held upon to be in a to be a Case of great Necessity, and that it doth not lay on a Plaintiff, as will be seen by the following of a

great House and Family which was disinherited by the said Will ; and to a Prohibition was granted for the Whole — Bullt. 111. Pasch. 9 Jac. Anon. Prohibition was granted for the Whole ; For the Land being the more considerable Thing shall draw all to it, and make the Probate of all to be here, and not in the Spiritual Court for any Part. — A Prohibition was granted to the Proving a Will of Lands and Goods. Bullt. 199 Pasch. 10 Jac. Mary Semaine's Case — Cro C. 115. pl. 7. Trin. 4 Car. a Prohibition was granted generally for both Lands and Goods, and there being an Allegation of its being revoked, there shall be no disjoining in the Prohibition ; But if one makes several Wills, viz. one of his Lands and another of his Goods, and a Revocation is alleged of both, there a Prohibition shall be granted for the one and denied for the other. Denn's Case. — Het. 113. Denne v. Sparkes S. C. — No Prohibition shall go in any Manner to the Ecclesiastical Court to retain the Probate of a Will, for the Probate doth not affect a Devise of Land, tho' 2 Cro. 346. [Egerton v. Egerton] was objected ; to which Holt answered, That it had been adjudged contrary to that Case ever since. Cumb. 170. Hudson v. Fisher

\* The Probate of the Will in the Spiritual Court, for the Land will not prejudice the Heir ; For it shall not be Evidence at Common Law ; nor shall the Examination of the Witnesses there be given in Evidence at Common Law. Per Berkley. J. Cro. C. 396 in the Case of Netter v. Brett. — S. P. by Fleming Ch. J. Pasch. 10 Jac. Bullt. 199. in Mary Semaine's Case. — S. P. mentioned. 2 Ch. Cases 202. in the Case of Rothwell v. Hufley. — See (F. a) pl. 1, 2.

7. Libel was for *Tithes and Agistment to several Values*. After Sentence a Prohibition was granted, that they should not proceed as to the Tithes only. Mo. 873. pl. 1217. in Gerey's Case, cites 1 Jac. Cook v. Stafford.

8. The Suggestion was a *Modus for a Farm*, and the *Libel was for Tithes and Offerings* ; so that the *Suggestion did not extend to the Offerings* ; wherefore it was ruled per Cur. That Prohibition shall be only *Quoad* ; and so it was ruled in the Case of *Coleman v. Gilbert*, upon a Motion the other Term. Sid. 251. Pasch. 17 Car. 2. B. R. Lush v. Webb.

An Article (among others) was against a Bishop, that the Bishop of the Diocese for the Time being was Visitor of a Publick School, and that this Bi-

9. A Bishop was libell'd against for *Simony*, and also for *taking exorbitant Fees for giving Institution*, and for *misapplying Charities*, and converting them to his own private Use, and for *certifying that several Persons had taken the Oaths*, when in Truth they had not. It was suggested for a Prohibition, That these Things are punishable in the Temporal Courts, and as to the Fees, that there was a Custom for taking so much for Fees for granting Ordinations ; and a Prohibition was granted quoad &c. 5 Mod. 433. Pasch. 11 W. 3. The Bishop of Chester's Case. [But it seems misprinted, and that it should be The Bishop of St. David's, viz. Dr. Watfon's Case.

shop had perverted the Charity to other Persons than directed by the Founder, and upon his Visitation had carried away all the Books which concern'd the Charity, and the very Grant by which it was given, and govern'd now at his Pleasure. As to the other Matters, a Prohibition was denied, but was granted as to this of the School, which was held to be merely Temporal. Carth. 484. Pasch. 11 W. 3. Bishop of St. Davids v. Lucy — 12 Mod. 239. S. C. & P.

10. *Administration was granted to the Wife* ; the *Mother brought an Appeal*, alleging among other Things that *the Wife had covenanted she should not meddle*, for that she was well provided for otherwise ; and it was said that they had nothing to do with this Matter in the Spiritual Court. But it was insisted that this fell incidently into the Principal Matter, of which that Court had Cognizance, and it did not appear whether the Delegates would admit this Allegation, or not, and there is no Instance of a *Prohibition quia timet* ; a Prohibition was granted quoad that Allegation only. 1 Vent. 313. Trin. 29 Car. 2. B. R. Baker v. Baker.

11. Prohibition on a Suggestion of a *Modus laid by Way of Custom*, for a *Groat to be paid for every Hoghead of Cyder*, or *2s. per Annum in Lieu of all Tithes of all Grain and Fruit in any such Orchard growing* ; and another Custom of the Parson's having the *Sole Milking and Milk of all our Milch Kine for so many Weeks after Midsummer*, and so many Weeks after *Michaelmas*, in *Lieu of all Tithes of Milk*. The Statute of Improvement was suggested as to Part ; and thereupon prayed a Prohibition for Tithes quoad hoc ; and upon Debate it was granted. 2 Show. 460. 461. pl. 428. Hill. 1 and 2 Jac. 2. B. R. Hill v. Harris.

Cumb. 200. S. C. accordingly.

12. A Suit was for *Incest in marrying a first Wife's Sister*. The Plaintiff in the Prohibition suggested that the *deceased Wife was dead*, and he had

a Son by her, to whom an Estate was descended as Heir to his Mother; and that tho' he had pleaded this Matter, they went on to annul the Marriage, and bastardize the Issue. Per Cur. A Prohibition shall go as to the Annulling the Marriage, and Bastardizing the Issue, but they may proceed to punish the Incest. 2 Salk. 548. Harris v. Hicks.

12 Mod. 33.  
S. C. accordingly — 4 Mod. 182.  
Pasch. 5 W<sup>1</sup> & M. B. R. S. C. by the S. C. accordingly

Name of Hinks v. Harris. — Carth. 271. S. C. accordingly

13. A Libel was for Words spoken of a Parson, and also for Brawling in the Church-yard. A Prohibition was granted as to the Words, but not as to the Brawling. 3 Salk. 288. pl. 9. Pasch. 2 Ann. Brown v. Tanner.

(F. a) How it shall be granted [as to a Part.]

See (E. a)

1. If a Man devise Goods and Land, upon a Suggestion that the Devisee was Non compos mentis at the Time of the Devise, a Prohibition shall be granted to stay the Probate Quoad the Land only, and not Quoad the Goods, because if it shall be granted Quoad the Goods, the Executor cannot have any Action in the Devise Time, which would be inconvenient. 12. 14 Ja. B. R. Prohibition so granted.

2 Bullst. 210; Egerton v. Egerton. — Cro. J. 346. S. C. — Roll. R. 21 S. C. But see (E. a) pl. 6. and the Notes there.

— This was the Practice heretofore, but now no Prohibition will be granted in such Case; for unless Probate be, the Executor cannot sue for Debts which might be inconvenient. And to grant Prohibition as to the Land would be in vain, because as to the Land the Probate is no Evidence either Pro or Con in any Court of Law, but as a Proceeding Coram non Judice; yet it is good as to the Goods. 2 Salk. 552. Partridge's Case.

2. If a Man makes his Will in Writing, and thereby devises several Legacies, and devises thereby also certain Land to his Executor here after nam'd in Fee for Payment of Debts and Legacies, and after names the Executor, who proves the Will, and another appeals to revoke the Probate, no Prohibition lies either for the Land or Goods, or otherwise, upon Surmise that Testator was Non compos mentis for the Inconvenience which will ensue as to the Legatees and Personal Estate, and the Probate is no Evidence as to the Land at Common Law. Cr. 1650. between *Boeles and Clerk* adjudged per totam Curiam, and Prohibition denied to the Prerogative Court.

Sty. 228. S. C. accordingly.

\* See (E. a) pl. 6.

3. If a Man makes his Will, and disposes of his Goods, and then makes A. B. his Executor thereof, and after devises his Lands; in this Case if the Executor be cited into the Spiritual Court to prove the Will Quoad the Land, a Prohibition lies Quoad the Land; for these are several Wills. 9. 10 Car. B. R. Resolved per Curiam, and Prohibition granted upon Stephen Brett's Will, between *Brett Nestar and Stephen Brett*. But Hill. 10 Car. a Consultation was granted upon solemn Argument in this Case, upon View of the Will, by which it appeared that it was One Will, tho' [there were] several Parts thereof; and this was granted by Jones and Barkley against the Opinion of Croke; and they said that in the Case of *Ch. 2. \* Marquis of Winchester*, a Consultation was also granted as well for the Land as for the Goods. Intratur. Mich. 10 Car. Rot. 132.

Jo. 555. pl. 3. Netter v. Brett. S. C. accordingly. — Cro. C. 391. S. C. That the Land was charg'd with a Condition for Payment of certain Le-

\* Fol. 216  
gates; and that the

Reason of Croke's Doubt was, because the Land was the Princip<sup>l</sup>, and they have no Authority to meddling with any Will concerning Land, and that there might be an Inconvenience if the Will there should be countenanced or discountenanc'd concerning the Land; and because if Prohibition was granted, he was of Opinion that the Parties ought to pursue the usual Course for the Defendant to appear, and the Plaintiff to declare. But the other Justices gave a Rule that Consultation be awarded Nisi &c. — Ibid. 205. S. C. and S. P. — Upon Motion for a Prohibition, because they proceeded to prove a Will of Lands and Goods, Hill. Ch. J. said, Their proving the Will signified nothing as to the Land, and that the Will is Intero. and

we are not advis'd to grant a Prohibition in such Case. Mod. 90. pl. 57. Mich. 22. Car. 2. B. R. Anon. — S. P. Comb. 46. Pasch. 3. Jac. 2. B. R. Anon. And Holloway J. said that Witnesses might well be examined there to the whole. — \* 6 Rep. 23. — See (E. a) pl. 3. 4. and the Notes.

Mo 873 pl. 1217. Ge-  
rey's Case  
S. C. accord-  
ingly —  
Godb 225  
pl. 341. S. C.  
Baldwin v.  
Girry.

4. In a Suit in the Ecclesiastical Court, if the Court there gives Sentence for the Plaintiff, and gives to him treble Damages, where by the Statute they cannot give but Double Damages, a Prohibition shall be granted; but this shall not be generally upon the Cause, but that they shall not proceed to the Execution of the Sentence Quoad the Treble Value without more, and if they there may by their Law sever it, they may proceed to the Execution for the Double Value. *Hil. 11. Ja. B. between Baldwin and Geery per Curiam resolved, and Prohibition is granted.*

5. If a Man makes a Will in Writing for his Land only, and thereby disposes his Land, and does not make him Executor of his Goods by the same Will, but this is a distinct Will of it self, and is endeavoured to be proved in the Spiritual Court, a Prohibition lies; because it is made devisable by the Statutes of 32 & 34 H. 8. and concerns real Things with which the Spiritual Court has nothing to do, and were not Testamentary at the Common Law. *D. 10. Car. B. R. between Brett and Neifar per totam Curiam agreed.*

6. If a Man libels in the Ecclesiastical Court for two Things, whereof the one belongs to the Jurisdiction of the Ecclesiastical Court, and the other is triable at Common Law, and thereupon Sentence is given; if by this the Punishments are intermixed for both, that the Sentence cannot stand for any unless for both, a Prohibition shall be granted for both. *M. 38. 39. El. B. R. between Butler and Bartlett.*

Where a  
Libel was in  
the Spiritual  
Court for  
Scandalous  
Words, and  
some of the  
Words were  
actionable at  
Law, and  
some punish-  
able in the  
Spiritual  
Court, a  
Prohibition  
was pray'd

7. As if a Man libels for saying of him, Thou art fitter for the Pillory than for a Preacher, and that he spoke those Words in Time of Divine Service, and thereupon Sentence is given that the Defendant shall recant the Words &c. If the Defendant shews to the Temporal Court that he, speaking of a certain Release &c. said, that the Plaintiff had forged the said Release, and by Reason thereof he spoke the said Words, so that he may have Action for the Words at the Common Law. In this Case, tho' the Suit is maintainable in the Ecclesiastical Court for speaking of the Words in Time of Divine Service, yet because the Sentence is given that he shall recant the Words, which is for all, a Prohibition lies for all. *M. 38. 39. El. B. R. between Butler and Bartlett adjudged.*

Quoad those Words which were actionable at Law; and it was granted by the Ch. J. because the Words were an entire Sentence, and spoken altogether at the same Time; and therefore if a Prohibition should not go, it would be a Double Vexation. 3 Mod. 74. Mich. 1. Jac. 2. Anon.

8. A Woman libell'd for saying, That *she had a Bastard*. A Prohibition was awarded as to the Bastardy, but that they shall proceed to the Defamation. *Mo. 873. pl. 1217. cites 37 Eliz. Cullier v. Cullier.*

### (F. a. 2) *Writ, Declarations &c.* in Prohibitions, and Rules concerning them.

1. **I**F Prohibition issues to the Spiritual Court, and notwithstanding this the Party is there Suspended or Excommunicated, there Proceeds shall issue to the Bishop to assail him, but the *first Writ shall not be with a Pain*. Br. Prohibition, pl. 25. cites 13 H. 7. 16.

2. If a Libel be in Court Christian for Defamation, the Defamation must be particularly express'd therein. 2 Inst. 293.

3. The

3. The *Surmise for a Prohibition is as a Writ*, so that if *Variance* be between the same and the Declaration, all is naught. Le. 128. pl. 175. Trin. 30 Eliz. B. R. in the Case of Gomerthall v. Bishop.

The Plaintiff prescribed to pay 2d. for Tithes of Wooll and

Lambs, but the Witnesses to prove his Suggestion, spoke nothing of the Wooll, but only of the Lambs; whereupon the Court was moved for a Consultation, because the Suggestion was of a joint Prescription, & Modus Decimandi, both for Wooll and Lambs; and no Proof being as to the Wooll, he had failed in Toto; But per Cur. there is a Difference between a Suggestion to have a Prohibition and a Prescription compriz'd therein, and where the Prescription is by way of Defence for Plea in any original Action; for in the last Case a joint Prescription is alleg'd for two Things, and failing in one destroys the whole, because it is by way of Title; but 'tis otherwise here, because this Prohibition is only to give the King's Court a Jurisdiction; and therefore, tho' the Plaintiff supposes, That the Court ought to hold Plea both of the Tithes of the Wooll and the Lambs, and as to the Wooll it is payable in Kind, and so to be sentenc'd in the Spiritual Court, yet the Modus is good for the Lambs, and the Court shall have Jurisdiction of that; for now, upon the Proof, it shall be taken, That the Prescription, which makes the Plea Temporal, was only for the Lambs. Yelv. 55. Mich. 2 Jac. B. R. Case of Prohibition.

4. A Vicar libel'd against two of his Parish severally for small Tithes, and also for Herbage, Milk &c. they joined in a Prohibition, and suggested for all but the small Tithes a Custom of Tithing. Adjudg'd, They could not join in one Prohibition, because the Vexation of one could not extend to the other; but because the Custom suggested was triable at Common Law, the Spiritual Court was justly prohibited, tho' not in so due a Form as it ought; and therefore ordered the Plaintiffs to declare severally, and to proceed as upon several Prohibitions. Yelv. 123. Trin. 6 Jac. B. R. Burges and Dixon v. Ashton.

S. P. Le. 286. pl. 388 Pasch. 20 Eliz. B. R. Sir Gilbert Gerrard v. Sherrington.

5. Libel &c. for calling the Plaintiff Old Thief and Old Wkore; the Defendant suggested for a Prohibition, That if any such Words were spoken they were spoken at the same Time; This Suggestion was ill, because the Words ought to have been fully confess'd. Vent. 10. Hill. 20 & 21 Car. 2. B. R. Day v. Pitts.

6. Where a Prohibition is founded on a Prescription, and the Defendant traverses the Prescription, if the Plaintiff demurs, a Consultation shall go. Vide Lord Raym. 2 Rep. 755. Pasch. 1 Annæ. Jacob v. Dallow.

7. The Plaintiff declared upon a Prohibition, and upon Demurrer to the Declaration, Exception was taken to it, because the Declaration sets forth, That the Defendant sued in the Spiritual Court post Regiam Prohibitionem ei prius inde in contrarium direct', but does not say (deliberat') and here appears no Cause of Action, since it is not set forth, That the Prohibition was deliver'd. The Court was of Opinion, Holt absente, That when you proceed for Damages, then it must be set forth, That the Prohibition was deliver'd, and also a Venue laid; But in this Case, which is only to maintain the Jurisdiction of the Court, it is not necessary. 11 Mod. 263. Hill. 8 Ann. B. R. Bishop v. Eagle.

8. If Declaration in Prohibition be by him who sued the Prohibition, and no Plea be put in in due Time, the Plaintiff may have Judgment by Nihil dicit, ideo stet Prohibitio; but if it be of the other Side, and no Plea, there shall be likewise a Nihil dicit, and a Consultation. 12 Mod. 447. Pasch. 13 W. 3. B. R. Turton v. Reiner.

(G. a) The Continuance of a Prohibition.

1. If a Prohibition was granted by Q. Eliz. it seems, That this continues now in the Time of the King, so that the Spiritual Court cannot proceed. B. 14 Ja. B. R. between Johnson and Poppinger was doubted per Curiam, because it was granted for a Contempt to the Queen.

When a Prohibition issues out of B. R. if no other Process be there, it is \* dis-

continued by Demise of the King. But if Attachment issues and is return'd, as the Chief Justice said, or if the Party appears, and puts in Bail, it is then become the Suit of the Party, and is not discontinued.

nued by the King's Demise. Lat. 114, 115. Watkins's Case. — \* Because in this Case the Prohibition is the Suit of the Party. Noy 77. Dixy v. Brown.

(H. a) By whom it may be granted. [And when. Before Plea pending.] pl. 3.

1. **AND** the Petitions in Parliament of 18 E. 1. fo. 1. there is such Petition and Answer to it.

2. In Queremonia Populi &c. Cancellarius aut Capitalis Justiciarius habeat potestatem cognoscendi, quæ Placita supersederi possint in Casibus Ecclesiasticis.

Fol 317.

S. P. 2

Brownl. 17.

Passh. 9 Jac

C. B. Anon —

S. P. resolv'd

12 Rep. 58.

Mich. 6 Jac. Anon. —

12 Rep. 108.

Hill. 2 Jac. —

S. P. For the

Common Law, which is

a Prohibition of itself, to keep as well

Temporal as Ecclesiastical Courts within their

Bounds and Jurisdiction,

stands instead of an Original, and thereof are infinite

Precedents in this Court of C. B. And this Point,

as to the Jurisdiction of C. B. to grant Prohibitions upon

Suggestions, where there is neither Writ of

Attachment nor Plea depending, is in Peace, being

resolv'd by the Justices of B. R. and C. B. and by

the Barons of the Exchequer. 4 Inst. 99, 100. —

Noy 153. Anon. Wainmley Rem'd contra —

All Prohibitions for

inroaching Jurisdiction issue out of C. B. as well

as out of B. R. Vaugh. 127. in

Bushell's Case. — A Prohibition was granted to the

Court of Bristol, upon Suggestion, That a Plaintiff

was enter'd there by S. against W. for a Thing done

out of their Jurisdiction. Sid. 464. pl. 9. Trin.

22 Car. 2. B. R. Waineman v. Smith. — Ibid. says,

The like Prohibition was cited to be granted here to

the Court of the Marches, after the Party had declar'd

there Hill. 16 & 17 Car. 2. Smith v. Bond. — Vent.

88. Weyman v. Smith, says, That the Plaintiff was

enter'd there for 66 l. and Affidavit was made, That

the Cause of Action arose in London, and not in

Bristol. — Noy 77. in the Case of Dixy v. Brown,

these Points were touch'd upon, That in C. B. a

Prohibition shall not be awarded until the Suggestion

be of Record, and because it is the Suit of the Party,

it shall not be discontinued by the Demise of the

King; but otherwise, if it be out of B. R. for there

a Prohibition may be awarded upon a bare

Surmise, without any Suggestion of Record, and is

only in Nature of a Commission Prohibitory, which

shall be discontinued by Demise of the King —

Palm. 422. Passh. 1 Car. B. R. S. C. — S. P. Lat. 114.

Watkins's Case. — Noy 153. cites Regist. 34. F. N. B.

43. 2 E. 4. 11. — Except in Case De Modo

Decimandi, cause the Spiritual Court will not allow

that. Noy 153. Anon. cites 22 E. 4. 20. — Upon

a bare Surmise, That the Matter arose out of the

Jurisdiction of the Court, this Court will not grant

a Prohibition; so likewise it must be pleaded,

and the Plea must be sworn, and it must come in

before Impar lance. Med. 81. Mich. 22 Car. 2. in the

Case of Cox v. St. Albans, it was said by Hale

3. A Prohibition may be granted by the Court of Common Bench to the Ecclesiastical Court, to the Court of the Council of York, or &c. upon Suggestion made to the Court of the Cause, tho' there be not any Plea pending in the same Court for the same Thing. D. 6. Ja. 25. between Banks and Wharton, per Curiam; Contra, Wainmley. D. 7. Ja. 25. between Robinson and Bisse. Adjudg'd.

Mich. 6 Jac. Anon. — 12 Rep. 108. Hill. 2 Jac. — S. P. For the Common Law, which is a Prohibition of itself, to keep as well Temporal as Ecclesiastical Courts within their Bounds and Jurisdiction, stands instead of an Original, and thereof are infinite Precedents in this Court of C. B. And this Point, as to the Jurisdiction of C. B. to grant Prohibitions upon Suggestions, where there is neither Writ of Attachment nor Plea depending, is in Peace, being resolv'd by the Justices of B. R. and C. B. and by the Barons of the Exchequer. 4 Inst. 99, 100. — Noy 153. Anon. Wainmley Rem'd contra — All Prohibitions for inroaching Jurisdiction issue out of C. B. as well as out of B. R. Vaugh. 127. in Bushell's Case. — A Prohibition was granted to the Court of Bristol, upon Suggestion, That a Plaintiff was enter'd there by S. against W. for a Thing done out of their Jurisdiction. Sid. 464. pl. 9. Trin. 22 Car. 2. B. R. Waineman v. Smith. — Ibid. says, The like Prohibition was cited to be granted here to the Court of the Marches, after the Party had declar'd there Hill. 16 & 17 Car. 2. Smith v. Bond. — Vent. 88. Weyman v. Smith, says, That the Plaintiff was enter'd there for 66 l. and Affidavit was made, That the Cause of Action arose in London, and not in Bristol. — Noy 77. in the Case of Dixy v. Brown, these Points were touch'd upon, That in C. B. a Prohibition shall not be awarded until the Suggestion be of Record, and because it is the Suit of the Party, it shall not be discontinued by the Demise of the King; but otherwise, if it be out of B. R. for there a Prohibition may be awarded upon a bare Surmise, without any Suggestion of Record, and is only in Nature of a Commission Prohibitory, which shall be discontinued by Demise of the King — Palm. 422. Passh. 1 Car. B. R. S. C. — S. P. Lat. 114. Watkins's Case. — Noy 153. cites Regist. 34. F. N. B. 43. 2 E. 4. 11. — Except in Case De Modo Decimandi, cause the Spiritual Court will not allow that. Noy 153. Anon. cites 22 E. 4. 20. — Upon a bare Surmise, That the Matter arose out of the Jurisdiction of the Court, this Court will not grant a Prohibition; so likewise it must be pleaded, and the Plea must be sworn, and it must come in before Impar lance. Med. 81. Mich. 22 Car. 2. in the Case of Cox v. St. Albans, it was said by Hale Ch. J. to have been so adjudg'd. — Vent. 181. S. C.

A Prohibition cannot be granted to the Ecclesiastical Court where there is no Proceeding there by way of Suit. Mar. 22. pl. 50. Passh. 15 Car. The Parish of St. Ethelborough's Case. — S. P. That there must be a Suit there, and that upon a Petition to the Archbishop or any other Ecclesiastical Court, no Prohibition lies. Mar. 45. pl. 70. Trin. 15 Car. Per Berkeley and Croke J. only in Court. Anon. — C. B. may grant a Prohibition, and if the Matter after appears to be Spiritual, they may grant a Consultation: quod nota. Br. Consultation, pl. 3. cites 38 H. 6. 14. — Br. Prohibition, pl. 6. cites S. C.

Hob. 15. pl.

27. S. C. —

Mo. 601. pl.

1182. Mich.

12 Jac. C. B.

Ret. 1141.

S. C. by the

Name of

Rowth v.

the Bishop

of Chester.

Br. Attach-

ment sur Pro-

hibition, pl.

15. cites S. C.

— Br. Con-

sultation, pl.

4. A Prohibition may be granted by the Court of Common Bench to the Court of Delegates, for suing there to avoid an Institution of a Clerk to a Church in Lancashire after Induction made of him there; tho' the Quare Impedit for this Church cannot be brought here but only in the County of Lancaster, because the Title of the Advowson is not to be questioned by this Prohibition, but the Intrusion upon the Common Law, of which this Court has special Care, and is to be restrained. Hobart's Reports 23. Hutton's Case. Prohibition granted to Chester, where the Suit was.

5. Prohibition was sued out of Chancery, directed to the Justices of C. B. to make Attachment, because the Defendant has sued in the Ecclesiastical Court for a Debt which neither touch'd Matrimony nor Testament, and of which Conscience belong'd to the King's Court; and it was shew'd, That notwithstanding this Matter the Party had proceed'd in the Spiritual



Court, and the Judges there held the Plea, and pray'd Prohibition out of C. B. to the Judges and Party to cease; And it was in doubt at first, but afterwards, because Precedents were thereof shewn, it was therefore granted with Assent of all the Justices; And so see that the *Chancery*, *B. R.* and *C. B.* may grant Prohibition. *But it seems, That C. B. cannot unless they have first an Original pending in the same Bank of the same Matter.* Br. Prohibition, pl. 6. cites 38 H. 6. 14.

2. cites S. C. And that Consultation shall not be granted upon Spoliation, where it proves a *Lex Trespass*, and no *Spiritual*

*Spoliation*; for Spoliation, in its proper Nature, appertains to the *Spiritual* Law.

6. If a Man sues in *C. B.* for *Trespass*, or the like, and likewise in the *Spiritual Court* for the same Cause, he may shew the Matter in *C. B.* and shall have a Prohibition from thence directed to the Judges &c. F. N. B. 43. (G)

But a Man shall have a Prohibition out of the *Chancery* or *B. R.* upon

his Surmise, *surmising, That he is sued in the Spiritual Court for a Temporal Cause* &c. altho' he be not sued in *B. R.* or elsewhere, for that Cause. F. N. B. 43. (H)

7. The *Grand Sessions of North Wales* may send a Prohibition, and write to the *Spiritual Courts* there as well as the *Courts* here may; and so they have us'd to do, and it is the ancient Court of the said Kingdom, which has been Time out of Mind, and is confirm'd by the Statute 37 H. 8. Sid. 92. pl. 16. Mich. 14 Car. 2. *B. R.* Winn's Case.

Ibid says, *Quare*; For it seems, That they cannot write to the *Bishop*, and

this is the Reason that *Quare Impedit* does not lie there — But *Cro C. 241, 242. Hill. 6 Car. B. R.* in the Case of *Cort v. Bishop of St. David's and Owen & al.* It being assign'd for Error, That the *Bishop* being Party, the *Grand Sessions* could not write to the *Archbishop of Canterbury*, because they have no Power to punish him if he should not obey. The Court doubted, but the Reporter says, It seems *Prima Facie*, that they may well write to him; for it is now a Court of the King's, and a *Quare non Admitit* lies if he does not admit; But when they were the *Marches in Wales* they had no such Power; and for that Reason a *Quare Impedit* lay in the adjoining Counties, but not so at this Day; But they would advise. — Ibid. 348. Judgment was affirm'd. — Jo. 350, 352. S. C. & P.

(I. a) To the Courts Temporal. In what Cases it lies.

1. If there be one entire Contract above 40 s. and the Suit for it is in a Court Baron, severing it into diverse small Sums under 40 s. a Prohibition shall be granted, because it is done to defraud the King's Court. 19 H. 6. 54. (Note, There have been several Prohibitions granted in such Cases of late Time.) Vide the Statute of 11 H. 7. cap. 19. accordingly.

See S. C. (5 pl. 2. — *Went* 15. *Girling v. Aldis* S. P

2. If an Inferior Court of Record, which has Power by Charter or by Prescription, of Things and Actions arising within the Jurisdiction of the Court, hold Plea of a Contract, Battery, Obligation, or other Thing done out of the Jurisdiction of the Court, tho' it be transitory, yet the Cause of Action not arising within the Jurisdiction of the Court, a Prohibition lies. 9. 15 Car. W. R. Per Curiam, præter *Berkley*, who seem'd e contra by reason of the common Usage, that such Courts hold Plea in such Cases.

No Prohibition shall lie on a *Naked Promise* only, unless that a *Plea* before be duly put in to the jurisdiction of the Court, and

to the Case in 2 Roll. Abr. 317. is to be understood. 2 Lutw. 1527. Per *Powell J.* in Case of *Gwinne v. Poole*.

If a Matter arises Extra Jurisdictionem, and the Plaintiff declares of it as *Infra Jurisdictionem*, the Defendant may plead to the Jurisdiction of the Court, and if that be over-ruled, may have a Prohibition on the Statute of *Westminster*; but if he waives that and pleads to the *Matter*, he cannot have a Prohibition, nor can he take Advantage of their Want of Jurisdiction, for by the *Assent* of the Court and his own *Assent*, he is Estopp'd to say that it was a Matter that arose out of their Jurisdiction. Per *Car. B. R.* 341. in Case of *Lucking v. Denning*.

Roll. Rep. 354. pl. 3. S. C. and that in this Case it is uncertain what the Sum is. — The Suit was occasioned by

3. If a Man sues in the Marches of Wales, and shews a Writter which the Defendant has done, to the great Damage of the Plaintiff, a Prohibition shall be granted, because it is not shewn in the Bill to what Damage it is; for this Court cannot hold Plea by their Instructions over the Value of 40 l. and here the Damages may exceed this Sum, and it ought to appear that they have Jurisdiction of the Writter, to oust the Court of the King of Jurisdiction. Id. 14 Ja. W. R. between *Jennings and Bromage* resolved, and Prohibition granted.

the not making a Lease according to an Agreement, and it was to compel the Party to execute the Possession, by making a Lease according to the Agreement; but because the Party might have an Action on the Case or Covenant, a Prohibition was granted. And they said he could not be compell'd to execute a Lease in Specie. Roll. Rep. 368. pl. 21. *Bromage v. Genning*

Where the Marches proceeded upon an English Bill, supposing the Defendant had promised upon a Consideration to pay the Debt of a Stranger, a Prohibition was pray'd, because it is in the Nature of an Action on the Case, and consists merely in Damages; and tho' many Precedents were shewn of their Proceedings in such Actions, and the Statute of 34 H. 8. cap. 26. that they should determine such Cases as were heretofore accusom'd and used &c. as should be assign'd to them by the King &c. and it was pretended that this was within their Instructions, yet the Court granted the Prohibition; for where Damages are uncertain, they cannot be set in a Court of Equity, but by a Jury. Vent. 300. Trin. 30 Car. 2. B. R. Anon.

An Action in the Nature of an Ejectment was brought in the Court of the Marches of Wales, and Prohibition granted, because they have nothing to do to meddle with the Possessions of Men, unless in Respect of Force. Roll Rep. 359. Pasch. 21 Jac. B. R. Anon.

In Debt in the Court of the Marches, a Prohibition was granted, because the Plaintiff did not shew the Contract to be within their Jurisdiction. Roll. Rep. 311. [but it is wrong pag'd, and should be 312.] Pasch. 21 Jac. B. R. Anon.

The Defendant sued the Plaintiff in the Court of the Marches of Wales at Ludlow, for a Legacy of 50 l. and a Brass Pot; and the Plaintiff prayed a Prohibition, and it was granted to him; because this Court by their Instructions have not Power to hold Plea of a Legacy. Raym. 191. Mich. 22 Car. B. R. Ellis v. Winne.

4. If the Court of Council of York, which is a Court of Equity, do decree against a Maxim in Law, as against a Jointenant who was in by Survivorship, that the Heir of his Companion shall have the Moiety; in this Case a Prohibition shall be granted, unless during the Lives of the Parties it was agreed that there shall not be any Survivorship; and then if they hold Plea upon that Equity, it is good. Win. 79. Pasch. 22 Jac. C. B. *Portington v. Beamont*.

5. In Assumpsit for Wares brought in Feversham Court, the Defendant tender'd a Plea, that the Contract was made out of the Jurisdiction, and demanded Judgment if &c. Upon producing of an Affidavit of the Tender of the Plea and Refusal, a Prohibition was granted. Raym. 189. Mich. 22 Car. 2. B. R. *Michel v. Bisby*.

But where Debt was brought in London, the Defendant mov'd for a Prohibition, suggesting that he tender'd a Plea below, That the Cause of Action did arise out of the Jurisdiction &c. and offer'd to make Oath of the Truth of his Plea, but it was shewn that he tender'd such Plea after the Court was up, whereas it ought to be in Propria Persona, and in Court; and tho' he offer'd to make Affidavit in B. R. of the Truth of his Plea, it was denied, because he must make it in that very Court whose Jurisdiction is ousted thereby. 6 Mod. 146. Pasch. 3 Ann. B. R. *Sparks v. Wood* — The Plea must be tender'd upon Oath in the Inferior Court. Vent. 180. 181. Hill. 23 & 24 Car. 2. B. R. *St. Aubin v. Cox*.

If an Inferior Court has Jurisdiction over the Cause of Action, no Prohibition ought to go upon a Suggestion That the Cause of Action arose out of the Jurisdiction; but you ought to plead to the Jurisdiction, and if they refuse such Plea, then move for a Prohibition. Per tot. Cur. And Holt said, There have been Cases to the contrary, but the Law is now settled otherwise; and if a Parson pleads in Chief, he shall never assign this for Error, if such Inferior Court has Jurisdiction of the Thing. 11 Mod. 152. Trin. 6 Ann. 1707. B. R. Anon.

6. A Prohibition was prayed to the Court of the Chamberlain of Chester, where an English Bill was prefer'd, setting forth that J. S. being indebted to the Plaintiff, the Defendant upon good Consideration promised, that if J. S. did not pay it, he would, and that he wanted such precise Proof of the Promise as the Law required; and so prayed to be relieved by the Equity of the Court; the Defendant confess'd the Promise in his Answer, and said that he had paid the Money. And a Prohibition was granted; for

for the Plaintiff had now obtained the End of his Suit, and might have Remedy at Law upon the Evidence of the Defendant's Answer. Vent. 212. Trin. 24 Car. 2. B. R. Mekins v. Minthaw.

7. Prohibition to the *Admiralty* was denied to be granted, unless they refused a Plea. Carth. 166. Mich. 2 W. & M. B. R. Edmonson v. Walker.

So a Prohibition was moved for to the Admiralty, but denied.

denied unless the Defendant there would appear and give Bail. 2 Salk 548. Trin. 4 & 5 W. & M. Whar-ton v. Pitts.

(K. a) To what Court it may be granted.

1. If a Writ of Right of Dower be sued in B. where the Lord has a Court to hold Plea; the Lord may sue a Prohibition directed to the Justices of W. that they proceed not upon this Plea. Fitz. Nat. 8. (25)

But it is added there, viz. Quere of this Matter.

2. A Prohibition may be granted by the King's Bench to the Court of the Duchy, if they hold Plea of any Land not Parcel of the Duchy. Cr. 12 Ja. B. R. between Sir Thomas Beament and the Hospital of Wigston adjudged. \* M. 13 Ja. B. R. between Coates and Sackerman Plaintiffs, and Sir Henry Warner Defendant adjudged. Hobart's Reports 106. between \* Owen and Holt in Bank.

A Prohibition was granted to the Duchy for holding

Plea of the Validity of Letters Patents granted of a Manor. 5 Bullt 119. Sir H. Warner v. Sackerman and Coates.—Roll. Rep. 252. S. C. Coates and Sackerman v. Warner. Mich. 13 Jac B. R. and the Suit being for Tithes, it was held that a Prohibition lies, Tithes being an Inheritance

A Suit was commenced in the *Duchy Chancery Court* to enforce Matters whereby the Defendant there would forfeit his Freehold; and a Prohibition was granted. 2 Salk 552. Sir Basil Firebrace's Case.—\* Hob. 77. pl. 101. S. C.

3. If a Man sues in the Chancery of Chester for a Matter triable at the Common Law, yet no Prohibition shall be granted by the Court of W. R. because the King's Writ does not run there, and there is a Court of W. R. to grant a Prohibition; for there are all Courts there as there are here. M. 13 Ja. B. R. and there D. 13 Ja. between \* Vawdry and Pannell refused, and Prohibition denied. But Cr. 1651. between † Fitton and Richardson refused e contra, and Prohibition granted accordingly. Contra M. 12 Ja. B.

\* 3 Bullt. 116. S. C. And that the Suit was for Franktenement.—Roll. Rep. 246. S. C.—231. S. C.—† Sij. 285. There being

a Suit there by English Bill for Jointure of the Wife, which is a Matter of Freehold, and notwithstanding such Answer there, they having made a Decree, a Prohibition was granted. Per Cur. Sid. 189 Genard v. Burler & al.

4. If an Obligation be made in Cheshire (but it is not so dated) and the Parties inhabit there, and Debt is brought upon this Obligation in Bank, and thereupon the Obligor exhibits a Bill in the Exchequer at Chester to be relieved, and an Injunction is awarded against the Plaintiff not to proceed at Common Law, a Prohibition may be granted out of Bank to them; for such transitory Actions may be sued in any Place, tho' the Parties dwell in Cheshire. Cr. 7 Ja. B. between Povey and Ales, per Curiam.

5. If a Quare Impedit be brought in the Court at Lancaster after the Incumbent is Inducted, and afterwards a Suit is in the Ecclesiastical Court to avoid the Induction, yet no Prohibition [will be granted.]

6. If a Suit be in the Ecclesiastical Court of Chester to avoid an In-

See (F. a) pl. 4

and so the Writ of the King does not run, and tho' the Common Law Court within the County Palatine may grant a Prohibition, yet a Prohibition may be granted here in Bank or Banco Regis; for it is only to reform the Usurpation which they make upon the Common Law. *B. 12 Ja. V. between Sir Timothy Hutton and the Bishop of Chester per Curiam.*

7. Prohibition was granted to the Council of York for holding Pleas in *Replevin* and *Avowries*, the Court being clear of Opinion that these are Matters determinable at Common Law. 1 Bull. 110. Pasch. 9 Jac. *Baker v. Dickenson.*

8. If any *English Court* holds Plea of a Thing whereof Judgment is given at the Common Law, Prohibition lies upon Statute 27 E. 3. 1. 4 H. 4. 23. Per Choke Ch. J. and cites 13 E. 3. Prohibition 11. that after Judgment in a *Quare Impedit*, the Defendant sued in *Chancery* to avoid the Judgment, and there Prohibition was awarded. Mo. 836. pl. 1129. Mich. 12 Jac. *Wright's Case.*

9. A Prohibition was granted by B. R. to the *Court of Exchequer*, for holding Plea of Common Pleas without a Writ of Privilege. Per Coke Ch. J. who cited the Register. 3 Bull. 120. in *Case of Warner v. Sukerman.*

10. If the Judges of *C. B.* hold Plea of an Appeal, a Prohibition is to be granted by B. R. Per Coke Ch. J. 3 Bull. 120. cites the Register.

11. B. R. may prohibit any Court whatsoever, if they exceed and transgress their Jurisdiction; Per Coke Ch. J. And he said, There is not any Court in Westminster-Hall but may be prohibited by B. R. if they exceed their Jurisdiction, and that this is clear without any Question. 3 Bull. 120.

S. C. cited 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 14. cap. 4. S. 12. And the Serjeant says, That this is strongly in-

12. Prohibitions are grantable to almost all Sorts of Courts which differ from the Common Law in their Proceedings; to Courts Christian, to the Admiralty, nay to the Delegates, and even to the \* *Steward and Marshal*, upon the Statute of Articuli super Chartas, cap. 3. Show. Parl. Cases 63. Arg. in the *Case of Oldis v. Donmille.*

sisted on there; but he says, That there having been no Court holden before a Constable and a Marshal for these many Years, and there seeming to be small Likelihood of its being revived, he refers the Reader to the Report of the *Case* by that learned Author. — And see a Prohibition mov'd for to the Court of *Chancery.* Lord Raym. Rep. 531. Hill. 11 W. 3. B. R. *Davis's Case.*

\* S. P. F. N. B. 241. (C)

13. A *Custom-House Officer* exhibited an Information of Seizure of an Hog-head of Wine belonging to E. and seized for not paying Custom, E. neglected to enter his Claim in the Exchequer, but in the mean Time brought *Trespass* in B. R. The Barons, upon Motion, order'd the Proceedings in B. R. should be stay'd, and the Cause removed into the Exchequer in the same State and Forwardness. E. was served with the Order, but gave Rules for Pleading; whereupon an Attachment was issued by the Exchequer against him, upon which he mov'd for a Prohibition to the Court of Exchequer, and a Rule was made to hear Counsel; On the Argument several Precedents were cited, one in 19 H. 7. Rot. 16. exactly like this. The Court took Time to consider of the Precedents, and in the mean Time the Matter was compounded. 2 Salk. 550. Mich. 12 W. 3. B. R. *Earle v. Paine.* — cites Reg. 187. 2 Inst. 551.

14. A Prohibition lies to the Court of Honour to prohibit a Suit there for Words. Holt Ch. J. at first doubted, Whether there was or could be any such Court? but said a Prohibition would lie to a pretended Court; and tho' it was urg'd, That there would be no Remedy if this would not allow'd, yet no one Precedent being to be found of such a Suit for Words in the Court of Honour, the Prohibition went absolutely. 2 Salk. 553. Hill. 1 Ann. B. R. *Chambers v. Sir John Jennings.*

(L. a) *At what Time it shall be granted.* After Sentence. See (M. a)

1. **I**f a Man be sued out of his Diocese, and there answers without taking Exception to it, and afterwards Sentence is given against him, he shall not have a Prohibition, because he had not taken Exception to the Jurisdiction before, but had affirmed the Jurisdiction there. *D. 15 Ja. B.R. per Curiam. Prohibition denied in such Case between Pashley and Richardson.*

*S. P. Per tot. Cur. 2 Show. 155. Hill. 32 & 52. Cur. 2. B. R. Anon. — S. P. Comb. 448. Trin. 9 W. 3. B. R. Per Holt Ch. J. Chicken v Dickson — 12 Mod. 133. S. C. — S. P. Vent. 61. Hill. 21 & 22 Cur. 2. B. R. Anon. — S. P. And in no other Case is it ever too late to move for a Prohibition to any Court. Per Holt Ch. J. 11 Mod. 5 pl. 23 cites Comb. 234, 233, 428, 450, 495 and Show. 197, 323, 396. — The Reason is, because the Cause belongs to the Spiritual Court, and tho' not to that Spiritual Court, yet it belongs to some other, and not to the King's Temporal Court. 2. Salk. 548. Trin. 10 W. 3. B. R. Gardiner v. Booth.*

2. **I**f it appears in the Libel, That the Court has not Jurisdiction of the Cause, a Prohibition shall be granted after Sentence; but otherwise it is, if it does not appear in the Libel, but it ought to appear by Government. *D. 8 Ja. B.*

in the Spiritual Court in a Cause where they have Jurisdiction of the Libel, the Court will not grant a Prohibition; but if it be of a Matter where they had not Jurisdiction, they will grant a Prohibition, altho' it be after Sentence. *Freem. Rep. 78. pl. 95. Trin. 1675. Anon. — S. P. Freem. Rep. 299. pl. 258. Newman and Ux v. More — S. P. Per Holt Ch. J. Comb. 254. Pollock v. Nath.*

If it appears upon the Face of the Libel, That the Ecclesiastical Court can have no Cognizance of the Cause, as where there is no other Foundation than a Cussen alleg'd, or if it appears, That the Party cited is an Inhabitant at a Place out of the Diocese, there the Libel is Felo de se; and in such Cases the Sentence makes no Alteration; But it is otherwise where no such Thing appears in the Libel. *Carth. 32. Pasch. 1 W. & M. B. R. Tyler v. Mantell — 10 Mod. 439. Trin. 5 Geo. 1 S. P. in the Case of Aghill and Hunt. B. R. — Where it appears in the Libel, or by the Proceedings in the Cause, That the Cognizance belongs not to the Spiritual Court, a Prohibition may be moved for and granted after Sentence; and this holds in all Cases, except where one is sued out of the Diocese, but in that it does not, for the Reason mention'd in the Margin of pl. 1. 2 Salk. 548. Gardiner v Booth. — 12 Mod. 132, 135, 206. Pool v. Gardine. S. C. — Carth. 463. S. C. — S. P. 12 Mod. 133. Chickham v. Dickson. — S. P. Per Holt Ch. J. But adds, That indeed if a Suit be in the Spiritual Court for a Monus, and the Defendant pleads Payment, he comes after too late to plead or suggest, That there is no Modus, because he had admitted one by pleading a Payment. 6 Mod. 252. Mich. 3 Anne. B. R. in the Case of Parker v. Clerk. — See (M. a) pl. 1*

3. **A**fter Sentence, if the Party appeals, a Prohibition lies. *D. S. P. It appearing on the Libel itself, that the* *8 Ja. B. James's Case.*

Cause was out of their Jurisdiction 2 Show. 145. Mich. 42 Car. 2. Thomlinson v. Freeman — Note, It was ruled in full Court, If Sentence is given in the Spiritual Court, and Colls. levied, and the Defendant brings an Appeal, yet if the Suit did not originally or properly belong to that Court to determine, as of *Trees split in Forest*, a Prohibition shall be awarded as well to the Appellant as to the principal Suit, notwithstanding the Statute 32 H. 8. c. 19 7. says, That the Ecclesiastical Court shall compel the Appellant forthwith to pay Colls; for that is to be intended when the Cause appertains properly to the Spiritual Court. *Noy 137. Anon.*

It lies after Appeal and after Sentence, by the Opinion of the Court. *Sid. 65. pl. 38. Mich. 13 Car. 2. in Serjeant Morton's Case.*

4. **A** Sentence in the Spiritual Court at *Lichfield* was had against the Plaintiff, who afterwards appealed to the Arches, where the Sentence was affirmed, and adjudg'd ut Supra against the Plaintiff; whereupon he mov'd a Commission to the Delegates, and the Matter was re-examined, and Sentence then given for the Plaintiff, and thereupon another Commission was sued forth to re-examine this Matter; and now a Prohibition was pray'd to stay this, for it was said, That by the Statute of 25 H. 8. it is appointed, that a Sentence before the Delegates shall be final, and then this 2d Commission is not well awarded; but it was thereto said, That the Queen hath by Law an absolute Power to grant Commissions to re-examine, which is not restrained by the Statute of 25 H. 8. and that it hath been used, and

*S. P. Per tot. Cur. 2 Show. 155. Hill. 32 & 52. Cur. 2. B. R. Anon. — S. P. Comb. 448. S. P. Vent. 61. Thomlinson v. Freeman. S. P. — If they proceed to Sentence 2 Show. 145. Thominson v. Freeman. S. P. — If they proceed to Sentence S. P. It appearing on the Libel itself, that the Cause was out of their Jurisdiction 2 Show. 145. Mich. 42 Car. 2. Thomlinson v. Freeman — Note, It was ruled in full Court, If Sentence is given in the Spiritual Court, and Colls. levied, and the Defendant brings an Appeal, yet if the Suit did not originally or properly belong to that Court to determine, as of Trees split in Forest, a Prohibition shall be awarded as well to the Appellant as to the principal Suit, notwithstanding the Statute 32 H. 8. c. 19 7. says, That the Ecclesiastical Court shall compel the Appellant forthwith to pay Colls; for that is to be intended when the Cause appertains properly to the Spiritual Court. Noy 137. Anon. S. C. Mo. 402. pl. 052. Upon Confidence with the Judge all the Judges of the Court agreed, that the Commission was well awarded, and need*

that Confultation be awarded; but if the Commissioners do not proceed to

been so ruled before these Times; and of that Opinion was Popham. But because it was a new Case they would advise thereof. Cro. E. 571. pl. 10. Trin. 39 Eliz. in *B. R. Gervis v. Hallelwel.*

to the Examination according to the Common Law, they shall be restrained by Prohibition.

5. It was given for a Rule by Coke Ch. J. to which the Court agreed, That after Sentence in the Spiritual Court he would not grant a Prohibition if there was not *Matter apparent within the Proceedings*; for he said, He would not allow the Party to shew any Thing not grounded on the Sentence, because he has admitted the Jurisdiction, and there is no Reason for him to try if the Spiritual Court will help him, and afterwards to sue forth a Prohibition at Common Law. Godb. 163. pl. 228. Pasch. 8 Jac. C. B. in the Case of *Candiēt v. Plomer.*

Tho' Sentence be given in the Admiralty, yet if it appears, That the Matter within the Libel is triable at Common Law, a Prohibition shall be granted

6. It was resolv'd per tot. Cur. That if one be sued in the Admiralty for a Thing alleg'd to be done upon the High Sea, within the Jurisdiction of the Admiralty, and the *Defendant pleads to it, and confesses the Thing to be done, and after Sentence is given the Court will be advised to* [before they will] grant a Prohibition, upon *Surmise, That it was done infra Corpus Comitatus*, against their own Confession; unless it can be made appear to the Court, by any Matter in Writing, or other good Matter, That it was done upon Land; for otherwise every one would stay till after Sentence, and then, for Vexation only, sue out a Prohibition. 12 Rep. 77. Mich. 8 Jac. Anon.

2 Brownl. 30. Mich. 9 Jac. C. B. in the Case of *Jennings v. Audley.* — S. P. Per Holt Ch. J. Comb. 463. Mich. 9 W. 3. in the Case of *Tremoulin v. Sands.*

A Libel in the Admiralty set forth a *Contract made upon the River of Lisbon*: The Defendant put in his Answer, whereupon Sentence was given. It was now suggested for a Prohibition, That this Contract was made upon a River, and not *Super altum Mare*. Coke Ch. J. proposed, and it seems to have been agreed to, That in Case of a Contract supposed to be made *Super altum Mare*, and Suit thereupon in the Admiralty, and answer'd to, and Sentence given, no Prohibition shall be granted upon a *naked Surmise, That it was not done Super altum Mare*, unless it appears by the Libel, or by Writing, or other Matter apparent. And the Court said, It cannot appear to them where this River is, and that perhaps it may be an Arm of the Sea. Roll. Rep. 80. Mich. 12 Jac. B. R. *Tourfon v. Tourfon.*

A Ship in her Voyage Home was out of Repair on the High Sea; J. S. the Master, perceiving it, sent to Plymouth to A. who came and agreed with J. S. to repair the Ship. Afterwards J. S. brought the Ship into the Harbour, and there A. repaired her; A. sued in the Admiralty, and Sentence was given for him. A Prohibition was pray'd, but denied; for the *Contract*, which was the Cause of Action in the Admiralty, being made on the High Sea, within the Admiral's Jurisdiction, tho' the Work was done on the Land, yet the Recompence shall be had in the Admiralty, especially as in this Case, the Master being run away; And being after a Sentence, this Court will not enter into the Examination of the Merits farther than what appears upon the Face of the Libel; for it is a constant Rule, That *no Matter dehors the Libel shall be admitted* as a Suggestion to ground a Prohibition after a Sentence in a Civil Law Court. 8 Mod. 194. Mich. 10 Geo. Anon. — 8 Mod. 176. Trin. 9 Geo. 1724. *Brook v. Wingfield.*

You can not have Prohibition to the Admiralty before Sentence, but otherwise it is to Court Christian. Per Holt Ch. J. Holt's Rep. 49. *Brown's Case.*

7. A Bill was brought for a *Trespafs at the Sessions at Montgomery*, and proceeded to a Decree, a Prohibition was granted; Upon shewing Cause against the Prohibition, it was urg'd, That this *might have been demurr'd to at first, it being a Bill for a Trespafs*; but it was answer'd, That if there is no Equiry in the Bill, the Court may award Prohibition notwithstanding the Decree; but Twisden said, That hereby, upon 34 H. 8. the Jurisdiction of South Wales will come in Question; and therefore, besides the Suggestion, they would see the Bill itself, because a Prohibition is not Honorary; whereupon the *Prohibition was warr'd till a View had of the Bill.* Keb. 100. pl. 99. Trin. 13 Car. 2. B. R. *Cooper v. Gardiner.*

8. After a Sentence in a Suit for *Tithe of Mills was given on the Right*, a Rule for a Prohibition was for that Reason discharg'd. 2 Keb. 721. pl. 117. Mich. 22 Car. 2. B. R. *Messenger v. Jennings.*

9. *Assumpsit in Windsor-Court for Meat, Drink &c. at Maidenhead, infra Jurisdictionem &c.* Upon Non Assumpsit pleaded, the *Residence was of Meat, Drink, and a Trespafs at Henley, which was out of the Jurisdiction*; The Reporter makes Quere, be-

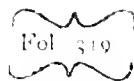
*diction*; The Defendant demurr'd on the Evidence, but the Steward refus'd, and the Plaintiff had a Verdict and Judgment, and now moved for a Prohibition; but it was denied because *after Judgment*. 2 Lev. 230. Mich. 30 Car. 2. B. R. Jackson v. Neale.

10. If it appears upon all the Proceedings in the Ecclesiastical Court, That the whole was of Ecclesiastical Conscience, a Prohibition lies not after Sentence. Comb. 448. Trin. 9 W. 3. B. R. in the Case of Chicken v. Dickson.

Court for a Mortuary, upon suggesting the Statute 21 H. 8. cap. 6. alleging also, That there is no peculiar Custom within the Parish to have Mortuaries; to which it was answer'd, That this was too late, being after Sentence, and that a Mortuary is merely of Ecclesiastical Conscience, whereof B. R. has no Jurisdiction; and that it shall not be granted after Sentence, except it appears, That the Spiritual Court had no Jurisdiction of the Cause. The Court, upon the whole Matter, was doubtful, Whether a Prohibition would lie for a Mortuary? and so advised the Defendant to accept a Declaration, and thereupon to demur, that the Matter might be solemnly debated. Carth. 97. Mich. 1 W. & M. B. R. Broad v. Piper.

11. An Information was for striking in the Church, and an Acquittal thereon, and then they exhibited Articles in the Spiritual Court for Brawling in the Church, but the Court would not grant a Prohibition, because they should have pleaded this Matter, which they suggest here, in the Spiritual Court; and if they had refused the Plea, then they might have justly come and moved for a Prohibition. 11 Mod. 200, 201. Hill. 7. Annæ B. R. Sawyer v. Loggin.

(M. a) At what Time it lies. After Sentence.



1. Generally if a Suit be in the Spiritual Court, and there Sentence given for the Plaintiff, and upon this the Defendant appeals, and after prays a Prohibition, no Prohibition shall be granted, though if he had come before Sentence it ought to be granted; because it is inconvenient after such great Expence, and no Exception taken to the Jurisdiction to grant a Prohibition. B. 9 Car. B. R. in the Case between *Friswell* and *Per Curiam* said, That all the Judges of England have agreed under their Hands lately, when Prohibitions were in Question, not to grant Prohibition in such Case.

See (L. a) pl. 9 (L. a) After Sentence on a Label for Juries, the Defendant suggested a Plea, but a Prohibition was denied, because he came too late, and Rolls took.

this Difference, and said the Opinion of the Court had been so, viz. where the Party pleads the Matter, and where not; For if he pleads it, there notwithstanding a Sentence Prohibition has been granted, but contrary where he does not plead it. But notwithstanding the Court refused to grant a Prohibition. Mar. 73 pl. 111. Mich. 15 Car. Anon.

In all Cases except  *suing out of the Diocess*, if the Ecclesiastical Court has no Jurisdiction, they may be prohibited as well after Sentence as before, and *Friswell's Case* in Roll is no sound Doctrine, per Holt Ch. J. Hill. 5 W. 3. B. R. Cumb. 356. Haines v. Jelfor. — See (L. a) pl. 1, 2.

2. But if a Suit be in the Spiritual Court for Tithes, where the Question is, Whether the Land out of which the Tithes are sitting, be within the Parish of the Parson, or out of it, and within a Forest of the King; After a Sentence for the Plaintiff, and an Appeal by the Defendant a Prohibition shall be granted; Because it is utterly out of their Jurisdiction to try the Bounds of the Parish. And also this concerns the King; For if it be within the King's Forest, he shall have the Tithes, and Nullum Tempus occurrit Regi. Hill. 9 Car. B. R. between *Friswell* and *Per Curiam* which concern'd the Lord Darcy of the North, a Prohibition granted per Curiam.

Executor was sued for a Legacy in the Spiritual Court, and pleaded Payment, and offered to prove it by *one Witness*, which was refused, and Sentence against him. Prohibition lies; For the Sentence in this Case is the Grievance. 2 Salk. 547. Hill 1 W. & M. B. R. Shotter v. Friend. — Show. 158. 1-2 S. C.

A Prohibition was granted upon 23 H. 8. cap. 9. for *being in the Prerogative Court for a Legacy of 10 l. when the Parties lived in another Diocese*, but because the *Hill was proved in that Court*, and the Suit in the same Court where the Probate was, and Sentence there given for the Legacy, and upon an Appeal afterwards to the Delegates the Sentence was affirmed, and Costs taxed, and Excommunication upon that Sentence, and no Endeavour before to stay the Proceedings, the Court said, That having so long allowed the Jurisdiction of the said Court he came too late now for a Prohibition. Cro. C. 97. Mich. 3 Car. C. B. Smith v. the Executors of Poyndreill. — S. C. cited 5 Mod. 341. Trin. 9 W. 3. in Case of the King v. Broom.

5. Upon a Rule in C. B. for a Prohibition, the Party *laid it by without serving it*, and the Spiritual Court proceeded to Sentence; then the Defendant appealed, and two Terms afterwards he served the Prohibition. The Court held, that because he had suffered Sentence to pass, he should have no Benefit now of the Prohibition; and a Difference was taken, where a Prohibition is granted and the Party not serving it is excommunicated for not answering the Libel; in such Case he shall have the Benefit of the Prohibition; but not where there is a Sentence Definitive. Cro. J. 429. pl. 6. Trin. 15 Jac. B. R. Anon.

and not delivering the Prohibition till after Sentence, the Court will grant a Consultation; For it is a Prohibition after Sentence. Comb. 448. Trin. 9 W. 3. B. R. Gibbons's Case.

6. Libel was in the Arches for scandalous and defamatory Words, and Sentence was given for the Plaintiff, and four Years after the Sentence the Defendant prayed a Prohibition, and the Court were against the Prohibition, because the Defendant came too late. Mar. 153. Hill. 17 Car. C. B. Dudley v. Crompton.

not grant a Prohibition on a Suggestion that the Words were spoke in London, and that there is a Custom in London, that Defamatory Words spoke there are actionable, but it should have been pleaded to the Jurisdiction of the Court; for the Courts at Westminster are not Ex Officio to take judicial Notice of such Custom in London after Sentence, but if such Matter be moved before Sentence it need not then be proved by Affidavit, because it is sufficiently known. 8 Mod. 176. Trin. 9 Geo. 1-24 Brook v. Wingfield — S. P. 10 Mod. 439 Trin. 5 Geo. 1. B. R. Agill v. Hunt. — In such a Case the Court doubted, whether a Prohibition should be granted after Sentence; and yet per Cur. the Plaintiff, notwithstanding the Sentence, may bring an Action in London for the same Words, to which the Sentence cannot be pleaded in Bar; and by this Means the Party may be doubly punished for one and the same Thing; Curia advisare vult. Carth. 213 Hill. 3 W. & M. B. R. Hawkins v. Cook

7. Executor becoming afterwards Bankrupt, the Prerogative Court revoked the Probate and committed Administration, as it was agreed they might in the Case of Lunaey or other natural Disability; but in the Case here the Court was clearly of Opinion, that the Revocation is void, and the Testator having trusted him, Bankruptcy is not such a Disability,



but that he may continue Executor this Non Obstante; for the Testator's Estate is not liable to be assigned by Commissioners, but remains subject to the Trusts in the Will; and a Man having made his Executor and dying, shall never be said to die Intestate as long as he has an Executor alive who will intermeddle, and has proved the Will; and therefore, though *after a Sentence and Appeal brought*, the Court granted a Prohibition, it being twice moved. Skin 299. Mich. 3 W. 3. B. R. Adriel Mills's Case.

8. A Prohibition was granted Anno 9 Will. 3. to stay a Suit in the Consistory Court at Wells for *Tithe Hay*, and *Sed of Chover Goods*, upon a Suggestion of a *Modus* to pay 4*d.* per Acre for all *Up-land Meadows*, which *Modus* was pleaded below; and Depositions taken there. And in *Trinity Term*, Anno 10 Will. 3. this Court was moved for a Consultation, because the Plaintiff in the Prohibition had not proved this *Modus* *within six Months*; and thereupon a Consultation was awarded, and then the Spiritual Court proceeded to Sentence against Pool. And now it was moved for a new Prohibition, because the Consultation was awarded for Default of proving the *Modus* in Time, and not upon the Merits of the Cause, so not within the Statute of Ed. 3. by which it is enacted, that no Prohibition shall be allowed after Consultation duly granted, so as the Matter in the Libel is not charged. And the Court was of this Opinion; whereupon a Prohibition was granted upon Payment of *double Costs*, according to the Statute, though it was strongly opposed, because after Sentence. Carch. 463. Mich. 10 W. 3. B. R. Pool v. Gardner.

9. In a Motion for a Prohibition it was agreed, that though a *Prescription*, As whether a whole Parish or a select Vestry should *chuse Church-wardens* be a Matter triable a Common Law by a Jury, yet Sentence is to be given in the Spiritual Court according to the Verdict, and therefore though this Matter be triable at Common Law, yet if the *Party submits to a Trial in the Spiritual Court by not demanding a Prohibition*, it will be too late after Sentence to move for one. 10 Mod. 12. Mich. 9 Ann. B. R. Basiter v. Hopton.

(N. a) Plus citius. [Where he may have a more speedy Remedy]

1. **W**HERE a Ban by Intendment shall have Remedy by Appeal, If the Spiritual Court will not ju-  
no Prohibition lies. Richardso.

*see their Rules and Order of Justice*, that is not a cause of Prohibition but Appeal; Per Het 115 in Case of Denne v. Sparkes.

2. [As] if a Ban devise a Legacy to B. to be paid him within a Year after his Death, proviso, that if he dies within this Year, that then this Legacy shall be void, and it shall be divided between D. and E. and after B. dies within the Year, and his Executor sues for the Legacy, and Sentence given for him, because they there hold the Condition void, yet no Prohibition lies, because by Intendment he shall be aided by Appeal. 9. 21 Ja. B. R. Clarke's Case resolved, and Prohibition denied.

(O. a)

(O. a) *After Consultation.* At what Time it lies.

Hob 286. pl. 373 S. C. **I**F a Prohibition be granted upon a Discharge of Tithes upon the Statute of 31 H. 8. in the Hands of the Abbot, and upon Issue joined it is tried at Common Law, and the Plaintiff is nonsuited thereupon, and a Consultation granted, and after the Consultation granted, the Plaintiff in the Prohibition pleads in the Ecclesiastical Court the same Plea in Discharge of Payment of Tithes, which was alleged in the Prohibition, which the Spiritual Judge accepts, and proceeds to try it there, a Prohibition lies, For the Trial at Law is final upon this Libel, and shall not be tried in the Ecclesiastical Court again, it being proper for a Trial at Common Law. *Hobart's Reports, Case 372. Farmer's Case.*

Prohibition upon a Libel for Tithes of Stone-Stones; the Defendant prayed a Consultation, for that herefore the Plaintiff sued a Prohibition for the same Cause in Chancery, and upon the same Libel, and there a Consultation was granted, for otherwise he shall be infinitely vexed, that when one Court grants a Consultation he shall sue a Prohibition in another Court. And of this Opinion was all the Court, that he shall have a Consultation, if before a Consultation was granted in another Court upon the same Cause. Cro. Eliz. 277. pl. 8. Pasch. 34 Eliz. in B. R. *Lys v. Watts*.

Prohibition for Tithes, the Defendant shews, that before that Time the Plaintiff had sued in Chancery to have it by English Bill, and afterwards brought a Prohibition there, and a Consultation was there granted, and that this Prohibition is for the same Cause, viz. for Matter of Discharge; wherefore he prayed a Consultation upon this Statute. But the Court held, that this Consultation was not duly granted according to the Intent of the Statute, because the Prohibition was not duly granted there, and by Statute of the Statute; for it was not duly granted upon an English Bill. And by Popham, the Statute is to be extended where the Consultation is granted upon the Examination of the Matter, and not for the Insufficiency of the Proceedings. Quod fuit confessum. Whereupon it was awarded, that the Prohibition should stand. Cro. Eliz. 276. pl. 5. Hill. 42 Eliz. C. B. *Sibley v. Crawley* — It is apparent Matter, that the first was not duly granted, then a new Prohibition may be granted, by the whole Court, and with this agreed the Book of Entries in the Title of Prohibition; But this is to be extended to the Spiritual Judge; and it seems that the Admiral is out of this Statute. 2 Brownl. 35. Trin. 11 Jac. 1612. B. R. Anon. cites 22 H. 7.

In a Suit for Title of Lambs and Wool &c. of Sheep depastured in a Close called G in B. The Plaintiff suggested for a Prohibition, that G had always paid 10 s. in Discharge of all Title of Lamb, Wool, &c. It was mov'd for a Consultation, because the same Suggestion had been made before in four several Prohibitions for the same Close, and the same Manner of Tithes alleged, and Consultation always granted for want of Proof against him; But per Cur. it being for want of Proof only, and not upon the Right or Trial of the Cause, and being also for Tithes of another Year not in Demand before, the Suggestion is good; For this Statute goes to the Suggestion made upon the same Libel and to Consultations duly granted, which is not done in the Case before, but only by Negligence in not having his Proofs ready. Yelv. 102 Mich. 5 Jac. B. R. *Cox v. Semor*.

A Man sued upon this Statute in the Spiritual Court for *Hinduit*, and a Consultation was granted, yet the Defendant in the Court Christian might have a new Prohibition if it appeared the first Consultation was not duly granted. 2 Brownl. 26. *Dorwood v. Brickinton* — So if a Man sue for Tithes for several Years, and Prohibition is granted for part of the Years, and after that a Consultation is awarded, yet the Plaintiff may have a new Prohibition for the Residue of the Time, notwithstanding this Statute, and that it be upon one self same Libel. 2 Brownl. 26. *Dorwood v. Brickinton*.

A Prohibition was granted to a Libel for Tithes upon Suggestion of a Modus of 2 s. for all Tithes, and Issue was taken upon the Modus, and the Plaintiff was nonsuited, and thereupon a Consultation granted; afterwards Sentence passed there against him, and he appealed in another Court upon the same Libel, and suggested another Modus differing from the first, viz. for all Tithe Corn and Hay, and prayed a new Prohibition upon this but it was denied, and it was there held, That this Act ought to have a reasonable Construction, viz. to be before the same Judge, and for the same Cause. And a Prohibition was denied per tot. Cur. for the great Inconvenience which might ensue, for so upon several Appeals several Prohibitions might be granted. 3 Bull. 182 Pasch. 14 Jac. *Biggs v. J. S. Parson of D.* — S. C. Roll. Rep. 378. pl. 53. Anon. accordingly. — Mo. 917. pl. 1305 S. C. but say, it was agreed, that if a Consultation be not well awarded, in such Case a new Prohibition lies.

In a Prohibition to a Libel for Tithe Hay it was found for the Plaintiff, because the Land which was pleaded to be Parcel of the Possessions of a Priory and held discharged Time whereof Memory &c. was a Discharge for so long only as it was in the Hands of the Priory, and not when it was in the Hands of their Farmers, the Priory being of the Order of *Cisterciens*, and thereupon a Consultation

was awarded. Afterwards another Libel was, but differing from the former, viz. where the first Libel was, that (They had paid Tithes Time out of Mind) now in the second Libel it is added, (That though the Prior was discharged, yet they, viz. the Parson, had paid Tithes by 20, 30, or 40 Years, and Time whereof Memory &c.) It was argued, that this was no Changing of the Substance of the Libel, and to this Mountague Ch. J. inclined, but Doderidge and Haughton J. e contra; For now by this last Libel they could fetch the Plaintiff in for Tithes; for though the Land was discharged in the Hands of the Abbot, yet because Tithes had been paid for 20, 30, or 40 Years since the Statute, (which according to the Civil Law is sufficient to make a Prescription) they will charge the Lord with Tithes in whatever Hands it be, whereas by the Statute it ought to be discharged only in the Hands of some Persons, viz. of the Priors; and all the Court said, That if the Spiritual Court proceeded upon this Addition so as to give Sentence for the Tithes upon any Prescription since the Statute, they were to grant a Prohibition. 2 Roll. Rep. 207. Mich. 18 Jac. B. R. Lady Denton v. Comrs. of Chancery.

It was agreed by the Court, That if there be a Suit in the Ecclesiastical Court, and a Prohibition awarded, and afterwards Consultation granted, that upon the same Libel no Prohibition shall be granted again; but if there be an Appeal in this Case then a Prohibition may be granted, but with these Differences; 1st If he who appeals pray the Prohibition, there he shall not have it, for then Suits shall be deferred in Infinitum in the Ecclesiastical Courts. 2dly, If the Prohibition and Consultation were upon the Body of the Matter and the Substance of it; for otherwise he shall be put many Times to try the same Matter, which is full of Vexation. Poph. 159. Pasch. 1 Car. B. R. Bowry v. Wallington — The Case was thus, viz. W. libelled against B. for Tithes, who upon suggesting a Modus had a Prohibition, and an Attachment, and declared, and Issue found for the Defendant, and upon a Consultation granted Sentence was given against B. who appealed and prayed a new Prohibition and had it. Noy moved for a Consultation, 1st Because a Prohibition and Attachment upon it are but one Suit for the Contempt, and when once tried shall not be tried again. And as to this Statute he confessed the printed Book, and also in the Extract of the Parliament, one Roll remaining in the Tower is (the same Judge) but the Parliament Roll itself, and the Petition is (*Liberatque jubet Ecclesiastico sine Discess. eodem an l' r' p' s' m' d' i*) and the Answer to the Petition is (One Consultation granted sufficient in this Case) and the Parliament Roll itself was brought into Court and viewed; but he said, that if it were, as in the printed Book and Extract, (the same Judge) it shall not be attended the same personal Judge, but the same Judge of Consuance of the same Jurisdiction or Cause, to avoid Infinity. Poph. 150. Pasch. 1 Car. Bowry v. Wallington — Palm. 418. S. C. and Doderidge and Bridgman said, the Appeal was the Party's own Act, and therefore in this Case the Intent of the Statute was (*Ecclesiastical Judge in general*). And Jones said, it would be hard to have a new Prohibition upon his Appeal, when the Matter is tried against him. Doderidge ordered it to be moved again when the Court is full. — S. C. Lat. 6. — S. C. Lat. 75 says no Consultation was awarded.

Prohibition, upon the Statute of 2 E. 6. because he sues for Tythes of Heath and Barren Ground within 7 Years after the Improvement. The Defendant pleads the Statute of 50 E. 3. cap. 4. and that at another Time a Prohibition was granted, and Consultation thereupon, therefore he shall not now have another Prohibition. It was shewn that the Consultation was not upon the Substance of the Prohibition, but because he did not prove by two Witnesses the Suggestion within the 6 Months, and it was thereupon demurred. It was resolved, That the Consultation being granted, for not proving the Suggestion by two Witnesses, according to the Statute of 2 E. 6. and not upon the Substance of the Suggestion for want of its Verity, or for the Insufficiency thereof, it is not within the Statute of 50 E. 3. cap. 4. For that is intended where Consultation is granted upon the Substance of the Suggestion being proved to be insufficient in Verdict, or Nonsuit after Evidence, and not where it is granted for the Insufficiency of the Form of the Suggestion, or in the Proceeding thereupon; Wherefore it was adjudged for the Plaintiff; Especially as this Case is, for that it is a collateral Cause out of the Suggestion, and no Cause of Consultation at the Time of the Statute made. Cro. C. 213, 250. pl. 3. Hill. 6 Car. B. R. Stroud v. Hoskins. — Jo. 231. pl. 3. S. C. Accordingly, and that the Defendant, notwithstanding his Plea in Bar of the Prohibition, may plead in chief to the Matter of the Suggestion, and if he will dispute it, then he shall have several Consultations upon the said Libel.

A Motion was made for a Prohibition to a Suit for Tithe Lamb upon Suggestion of a Modus to pay 2d. a Lamb for Lambs falling in the Plaintiff's Farm in the Parish. It was objected, That a Prohibition was granted before to stop this Suit upon a Suggestion; which was try'd and found for the Plaintiff, and a Consultation granted; But it was answered, That that Suggestion was for every Lamb which fell in the Parish, whereas this is only for Lambs falling in a particular Farm, and so not within this Statute. But the Court inclined against a Prohibition, by Reason of the said Statute. 2 Vent. 47. Trin. 1 W. & M. C. B. Anon.

3. If a Consultation be once granted, the Party shall never have another Prohibition in the same Cause. Le. 130. pl. 177. Trin. 30 Eliz. B. R. in the Case of Stratham v. Medcalf, says it was so holden in the Case of Hoskins v. Jones.

Upon a Motion to dissolve a Prohibition granted to the Spiritual Court upon a Libel for Tithes, the Court took this Rule; When a Consultation is lawfully granted, there a new Prohibition shall not be granted upon the same Libel; and yet they qualified that with this Difference, That when a Consultation is granted upon any Fault of the Prohibition in Form, by Misprision of the Clerk, or by Mispleading of any Statute, or such like, there a new Prohibition may be granted upon the same Libel; But if Consultation be granted upon the Right of the Thing in Question, there a new Prohibition shall not be granted upon the same Libel. 2 Brownl. 247. Pasch. 7 Jac. Anon.

Where the Plaintiff in Prohibition failed in his Proof, and thereupon a Consultation was awarded, afterwards upon *Appeal in another Court* a New Prohibition was awarded. Cited Palm 418 in the Case of Bowry v Willingford, as Mich 21 Jac. Davy v Cocks. — S. C. cited Lat. \* by Name of Davis's Case. — S. C. cited Lat 75. by Name of Cockeril v Davis. — S. P. The Granting the Consultation for Want of Proving a Modus suggested, being only collateral, and not granted upon the Right. 2 Keb. 719 Mich. 22 Car. 2. B. R. in the Case of Briggam v Robson. — But Comb 63 Mich. 4 Jac. 2. B. R. Anon. Holloway J. said, That after a Consultation awarded for *not Proving his Suggestion* &c. the Party shall be for ever barred from having another Prohibition on the same Libel.

4. A Prohibition was granted to a *Suit for Tithes* upon a *Suggestion of the Lands being Barren and newly improved*, Hereupon a Trial is had on a Declaration on the Prohibition, and a *Verdict* for the Parson, that *the Lands were not barren*, and thereupon is a *Consultation*, and he proceeding there gets a Sentence; from thence there is an *Appeal to the Arches*, and there they enter an *Allegation that the Land is barren*, and the Court there is proceeding to repeal the Sentence, because Barren Land, tho' contrary to the Verdict at Law; And upon all this Matter the Court grants a Prohibition Quoad the Allegation of Barren Land. 2 Show. 195. pl. 195. Pasch. 34 Car. 2. B. R. Owen's Case.

### (O. a. 2) Contempts to Prohibitions. Punish'd How, and Where. And Pleadings.

\* In such a Case this Plea was disallowed for the Reason given here by Thorp, by which the Defendant said, That he did not sue in the Spiritual Court of Lay Fee before, nor after, the Prohibition, Prist, and the others contra. Br. Attachment fur Prohibition, pl. 9. cites 21 E. 3. 29.

1. Attachment upon a Prohibition was sued, inasmuch as the Defendant sued in *Curia Cleri of Lay-Fee contrary to the Prohibition of the King*, and Counted that he delivered the Prohibition in Presence of certain Persons; Mombray said \* He has sued No Plea contrary to the Prohibition of the King, Prist. Thorp said, You shall not have such Plea; For if no Prohibition was delivered to You, and You had sued there of Fee, You had committed a Contempt; For the Statute is a *Prohibition in itself*, and after the *Issue was taken that he had not sued any Plea of Lay-Fee in the Spiritual Court*, Prist; and the others e contra. Br. Attachment fur Prohibition, pl. 9. cites 21 E. 3. 29.

2. Attachment upon a Prohibition lies in the County where the *Summons to appear in the Spiritual Court was made*, tho' the Plea, and the *Excommunication*, which is a Grief, was in another County. Br. Attachment fur Prohibition, pl. 3. cites 44 E. 3. 32.

3. Attachment upon a Prohibition, because the Defendant held Plea of *great Trees after Prohibition delivered to him*, and he said *That he held Plea de Sylva Cædua by reason of a Consultation to him directed after the Prohibition*, Absque hoc that he held Plea of other than *De Sylva Cædua*, and no Plea; For he ought to traverse Absque hoc, that he held Plea of *great Trees*; For, Per Belk *Silva Cædua* is all that which is fit to be cut and will grow again, and every Tree cut will grow again if it be kept from Beasts, so that by this Word *Silva Cædua* \* Priests sue for, or claim Tithes as well of great Trees as of small, and it was never seen that Tithes should be demanded of great Trees, nor of Timber, by which he ought to traverse That he he did not hold Plea of great Trees, Quod Curia concessit. Br. Attachment fur Prohibition, pl. 5. cites 50 E. 3. 10.

\* Orig. is (Pristes purtant)

Br. Quintzine, pl. 2. cites S. C. — Br. Imprisonment, pl. 12 cites S. C.

5. The Prior of E. brought Attachment upon a Prohibition against the Collectors of Tenth and Fifteenth, and counted that he deliver'd to them a Prohibition in the Presence of certain Persons, *That they should not distrain for certain Rents issuing out of certain Tenements held of him*.

*him in London*; and notwithstanding this they had taken certain Sums of Rents of certain of the Tenants of the Prior for Tenths aforesaid tortiously &c. They justified for Tithes arising out of the Lands of the Religious, purchased after 21 E. 1. because the Ward in London, in which the Tenements lay, was not sufficient of Goods, they took the Rent of the Tenants, because the Day of Payment was come, and because the Tenants had paid the Fifteenth for their Goods, therefore per Cur. the Prior shall not pay Tenth for the same Tenements, and therefore the Defendants were condemned, and *the Damages taxed to 10 l. and the Collectors capiantur.* Br. Attachment sur Prohibition, pl. 7. cites 7 H. 4. 33.

5. Attachment upon a Prohibition, the *Writ was Tenuit placitum contra Prohibitionem nostram*, and did not Count That Prohibition was delivered to the Defendant, by which the Defendant demanded Judgment of the Count for this Default; And per Cur. he ought to Count it, and yet it is not traversable. Br. Attachment sur Prohibition, pl. 1. cites 9 H. 6. 61.

6. Prohibition issued to a Bailiff not to hold Plea in Action between J. C. and W. D. and after Attachment upon the same, Prohibition was brought against the Bailiff and the Plaintiff, because they proceeded contrary to the Prohibition of the King; And per Newton, clearly the Action does not lie against both, because the Prohibition was directed only to the Bailiff, so that the Plaintiff has not committed any Contempt; But per Alce the Statute is a Prohibition in itself, and so the Action lies well against both, *Quere* inde; For the Reason was that the Bailiff held Plea of 40 s. which belong to the King's Court, and it seems that there is not any Statute thereof, but only the Common Law; and it seems that the Attachment is the Original, and the Prohibition and the Refusing to obey it is the Ground and Cause of the Action, but the Attachment is the Original and the Action. Br. Attachment sur Prohibition, pl. 11. cites 19 H. 6. 54.

7. A Man shall have an Attachment upon a Prohibition against the Judge, <sup>And ibid 40</sup> if he refuse to receive the Prohibition, and to admit of it. P. N. B. 40 (K) <sup>(1) in the</sup> <sup>New Notes</sup> there (C) says, where there shall be an Attachment against the Judge and Party by a several Pone per Vad. See 53 E. 3. Brief 912. For the Act of the Judge is depending on the Suit and Act of the Party, and see there an Attachment on a Prohibition against the Plaintiff and the Judge, where the Prohibition was directed only to the Judge, and held by Newton not good; For the Plaintiff in the Suit shall not answer to the Contempt, but only to the Trespass; Because no Prohibition was directed to him, and so he cannot be joined in the Action. But Alceugh Contra, that the Law is in itself a Prohibition, and so there needs no Mention of any Prohibition, and therefore the Plaintiff shall answer for the Contempt, as in a Preamble &c. which Norton agreed, had the Prohibition been directed to both of them, and yet this surmise is not traversable. 19 H. 6. 54 a. b. See Accordingly of the Matter of the Prohibition that it is not traversable. 9 H. 6. 61. a. 21 E. 3. 29. a. 38. b.

8. If a Parson libels for Tithes, and a Prohibition is brought, and he libels for Tithes of another Year, the first not being determined, an Attachment shall be awarded. Per tot. Cur. Mo. 599. pl. 824. Mich. 37 & 38 Eliz. Sharington v. Fleetwood. <sup>So where a</sup> <sup>Prescription</sup> <sup>is general for</sup> <sup>all Inhabi-</sup> <sup>tants, and a</sup> <sup>Prohibition</sup>

is granted for one who is sued, if the Parson sues another upon the same Title before the first is determined, an Attachment lies. Mo. 599. pl. 824. Mich. 37 & 38 Eliz. Sharington v. Fleetwood.

The Parson of B. libell'd for Tithe Milk of 8 Kine depasturing in 6l. Acre in his Parish; Defendant prescribed to pay 10 s. a Year to the Parson for the Tithes of that Field, which Plea being refused, a Prohibition was granted, and an Injunction against the Judges, Doctors, Proctors, &c. Afterwards the same Parson libell'd again against the same Parishioner for the same Tithes, but there was no Difference in the 2 Libels, only that the later Libel was for a less Number of Kine than the first, whereupon the Parishioner prayed an Attachment, which the Court granted; For otherwise a Prohibition should be granted to no Purpose. Le. 111. pl. 151. Pasch. 30 Eliz. C B Stafford's Case.



(P. a) *Consultation. In what Cases it shall be granted.*

See (Q. a)  
Hob. 192. pl.  
242. S. C.

1. IF a Prohibition be granted upon a good Suggestion, and the Parties go to Issue upon the Suggestion, and the Issue is found against the Plaintiff in the Prohibition, yet if it appears to the Court upon the finding of the Jury that there is good Discharge of Tithes upon a Modus Decimandi, tho' the Plaintiff has mistaken his Issue, no Consultation shall be granted; Because it appears that they ought not to have Jurisdiction thereof in the Spiritual Court. Hobart's Reports Case. 259. *Berry's Case.*

Hob. 192.

pl. 242. S. C.

2. As if upon a Prohibition the Issue be whether all the Land in such a Parish ought to be discharged of Tithes for a certain Modus Decimandi, and the Jury finds that all the Land except certain Acres ought to be discharged; but not those Acres &c. tho' the Issue be found against the Plaintiff in the Prohibition, yet no Consultation shall be granted for any of the Land, but for those Acres, inasmuch as it there appears that there is a good Discharge, and real Composition for it. *H. 15. Ja. 5. between Perry and Bawtry* adjudged. Hobart's Reports. 259 Same [Case] yet there, because the Suit was for Tithes in Kind out of the Land excepted only, the Consultation was granted; For there the Suit was well founded.

See Dismes  
(F. a) pl. 3.  
S. C. and the  
Notes there.

3. In a Prohibition, if Plaintiff declares that he is seised in Fee of 2 Messuages and 2 Mills, and that he and all those whose Estate he has &c. have used to pay 20 s. to the Parson in Lieu of all Tithes issuing out of those 2 Messuages and Mills, and that he has erected de Novo 2 New Mills within the said 2 Messuages, for which also he ought to be discharged of Payment of any Tithes by the Law, and that Defendant has sued him in Court Christian for Tithes of the 4 Mills: To which the Defendant pleads for a Consultation, and traverses the Prescription as to the 2 Messuages and 2 ancient Mills; upon which they are at Issue, and as to the 2 new Mills a Demurrer is joined, and after the Plaintiff is nonsuited upon Trial of the Prescription. This determines the Demurrer also, and therefore a Consultation shall be granted for the whole. *Mich. 13. Car. 5. R. between Goodwin and Smith. Per Curiam* adjudged. This concerns *Torrington Mills* in the County of Devon.

Mich. 10

Jac —

4. If the Declaration in a Prohibition be good, and the Plea for a Consultation be insufficient, and yet Issue joined, and a special Verdict found, by which the Plaintiff has not any Cause to have a Prohibition, yet if this which is so found be impertinent to the Issue, no Consultation shall be granted. *Co. 11. Priddle and Napper 15.* Adjudged.

It should not  
be granted  
before the  
Pope's Col-  
lector. Br.

5. After a Prohibition, if the Party will submit himself to the Judgment of one who surmises that he has Jurisdiction (where he has not any) yet no Consultation shall be granted. *2 H. 4. 10.*

Consultation. pl. 2. cites 2 H. 4 9. — Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 20. cites S. C.

6. If a Man has a Prohibition upon a Libel for Tithes of Faggots, upon a Suggestion, That they were made of great Trees above 20 Years of Age; and in the Suggestion the Quantity of the Faggots is mistaken, yet if it appears that he makes his Suggestion according to the Copy of the Libel given to him by his Praetor, no Consultation shall be granted; for by the Statute of 2 H. 5. he ought to have a true Copy of the Libel. *H. 4 Ja. 5. R. between Scarnorton and Mann.* Adjudged.

7. It was agreed in the Parliament at Sarum, That Consultation lies of *Sicut Cadua*, notwithstanding that they are renew'd Annually. Br. Consultation, pl. 11. cites the Register.

8. Consultation after Prohibition shall not be directed to the Spiritual Court to hold Plea *in Case of Defamations*; for the Cause belongs to the King's Court; by all the Justices. Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 96. cites the Register. s p Br. Consultation, pl. 7. cites the Register,

9. Citation was sued in the Spiritual Court *against a Feme Sole upon Slander*, and the *Libel prov'd* for the Plaintiff; upon which the Court awarded 10 l. to the Party for his Costs, and for the Defamation; and after the Feme took Baron, and made the Baron her Executor, and dy'd; afterwards Citation was against the Baron, as Executor of his Fems, to pay the Sum to the Party; upon which Prohibition was sued, and the other pray'd Consultation; and by the Opinion of the Court, because the Slander is Spiritual, and they cannot award better Recompence than Money, and that the Baron has prov'd the Testament of the Feme, therefore it was agreed, That as she made him Executor, a Consultation shall be granted. But several Serjeants e contra, and that the Spiritual Court cannot award a Sum of Money, and that the Slander dies with the Person, and all that depends upon it likewise. But Brooke says, It seems to him, that it is a Debt, and by the Death of the Feme the Debt shall not run upon the Baron; But it seems, by the Probate of the Testament he has taken upon him to pay it in Law. Br. Consultation, pl. 5. cites 12 H. 7. 22.

10. It seems, That where the Spiritual Court is prohibited to hold Plea of a Thing whereof the Plea belongs to them, that in those Cases Consultation lies. Br. Consultation, pl. 7. if a Man sues in Court Christian for a just Cause of Spoilation,

and the other Party gets Prohibition, the Plaintiff shall have Consultation; for it is merely Spiritual, and triable in the Spiritual Court. Br. Consultation, pl. 9. cites 38 H. 6. 19. — But where a Prohibition is granted of such Matters, for which Actions lie at Common Law, a Consultation shall not be granted. Br. Consultation, pl. 6. cites 22 E. 4. 20.

The Justices said, That properly a Consultation ought not to be granted, but in Case where a Man cannot recover at the Common Law in the King's Courts. F. N. B. 53. (H.) — It does not lie of a Thing which a Man may recover in a Lay Court. Br. Consultation, pl. 7.

11. When a Consultation is once duly granted, the Court Christian may proceed, notwithstanding the Party purchase a new Prohibition, directed to them, if the Libel be not chang'd. F. N. B. 45. (A) says, Quod Vide by the Statute of 50 E. 3. cap. 4.

12. Prohibition for Tithes against the Defendant, Farmer of the Rectory of Frit-tender, in the County of Essex; and sheweth, That from Time whereof &c. he had used to pay 4 s. per Annum, in discharge of all Tithes; and his Proofs were, That he used to pay 4 s. 6 d. per Annum, And upon this Variance, a Consultation was pray'd, and because it appeared, That there were not any Tithes due in Kind to the Parson, as he hath sued, but it is a Modus Decimandi, altho' not in such Manner as the Plaintiff sheweth, the Court held, That the Defendant should not have Consultation; for he had not any Cause for Tithes of that Land; and it was ruled accordingly. Cro. Eliz. 819. pl. 13. Pasch. 43 Eliz. in C. B. Beal v. Webb. cites 2 Eliz. Dy. 171.

13. A Prohibition was granted upon Suggestion of a Modus Decimandi. Afterwards a Consultation was pray'd, and granted, as to Offerings; because the Modus &c. does not go to the Personalty. Mar. 81. pl. 131. Pasch. 16 Car. Anon.

14. It is moved, That where a Prohibition was 6 Months since granted for Stay of a Suit in the Ecclesiastical Court at Hereford, upon Surmise, That the Lands are held in Capite; whereas it appeared by Letters Patents thereof, That the Lands were holden of East Greenchurch; therefore Consultation was granted, unless Cause shew'd, and the Party to pay Double Costs, according to the Statute whereby the Prohibition is granted. Car. 3 Rep. 113, 114. Wolfe v. Merriek Clums.

15. The *Temporal Court* may well try the *Regularity* of a Deprivation, and if it is within their Jurisdiction, we will admit the Justice of their Proceedings where they have Authority. Per Holt Ch. J. Comb. 124. Trin. 1 W. & M. B. R. in the Case of *Crawley v. Oldish*.

16. A Prohibition was granted upon *Suggestion of a Custom to pay no Tithes for Assignments of Barren Cattle*; and in a Declaration upon the Prohibition, Issue was join'd upon the *Custom*, and found for the Plaintiff; and notwithstanding, because it was *void in Law*, a Consultation was awarded. Lord Raym. 2 Rep 1162. cites it as adjudg'd. Hill. 8 W. 3. B. R. in the Case of *Dix v. Woodson*.

17. If a Prohibition be granted before Sentence, and not deliver'd till after Sentence, the Matter being of Ecclesiastical Conuance, the Court will grant a Consultation; for it is a Prohibition after Sentence. Comb. 448. Trin. 9 W. 3. B. R. *Gibbons's Case*.

(Q. a) Consultation. *At what Time, and out of what Court, and How.*

Br. Condi-  
tions, pl. 236.  
cites S. C.

1. **QUARE** Impedit by the King, who recover'd the Presentation, and his Clerk in, who after dy'd, and another in by the Collation of the Bishop, and F. made Spoliation, by which the Presentee of the Bishop sued Spoliation in the Spiritual Court, and the other got Prohibition upon certain Matter, and the other got Consultation upon Condition that it should not impugn the Presentation of the King; by which Consultation the other was ousted, and sued in Chancery, supposing, That this Consultation was in Defeasance of the Presentation of the King; and because the Presentee of the King was in all his Life, and the Spoliation does not go in Defeasance thereof, nor any Thing to the Right of the King; and if any Tort shall be, it is to the Bishop who made Collation, and not to the King; therefore the Defendant was dismiss'd. Br. Consultation, pl. 10. cites 43 E. 3.

Br. Consul-  
tation, pl. 3.  
cites S. C.

2. If a Prohibition be granted by the Court of C. B. a Consultation may afterwards be granted out of C. B. after, if it appears, That the Matter is Spiritual; quod nota. Br. Prohibition, pl. 6. cites 38 H. 6. 14. Per Moile J.

3. Libel against the Bishop of L. for refusing to admit the Plaintiff presented to the Church of P. The Bishop suggested for a Prohibition, That there is no such Rectory with Cure of Souls in the Diocese, but it is only a perpetual Vicarage. It was objected, That a Consultation ought not to be granted; for whether there be such a Rectory or Not shall be tried Here; But afterwards, by Assent of the Parties, a Consultation was granted Quoad Institutionem of the Plaintiff, but that they should not proceed farther. Le. 181. pl. 255. Trin. 31 Eliz. B. R. *Slugg v. the Bishop of Landaff*.

4. Prohibition for suing for Tithes of Faggots of Oak and Elm, cautiously making his Libel for Faggots which were of Beech and Thorn; The Defendant prayed a Consultation, Ita quod he should not meddle with the Faggots of Oak and Elm; for otherwise the Party, that makes the Faggots, may per Cautelam put in a Stick of Great Wood into the Faggots, and so prejudice the Parson of all the Tithes of the Relidue. But the Court said, If it be so the Party must shew the Special Matter Pro Consultatione Habenda, that the Oak and Elm are so intermixt that he cannot do otherwise, and pray a Consultation as to that which was *Thorn and Beech*. And so it was done in *Polyn's and Dawes's Case*, where such a Special Consultation was granted upon such Special Plea, but as it is, he can have no Consultation for any Part. Cro. Eliz. 347. pl. 18. Mich. 36 & 37 Eliz. in B. R. *Buckhurst v. Newton*.



5. No Consultation can be granted *out of Term*, because it is an Award of Court, and is final, and cannot be granted by all the Judges out of Term, nor by any of them in Term *out of Court*. 12 Rep 41. Fuller's Case.

6. A Consultation was granted *Quoad Procurations demanded generally*; but if the Plaintiff denied the Quantum, then a Prohibition. Raym. 360. Pasch. 32 Car. 2. B. R. Kirton v. Guilder.

For more of Prohibition in General, See **Courts, Dimes, Pecuniars,** and other Proper Titles.

## Property.

### (A) *In what Persons may be, or shall be said to be.*

1. **N**OTE, That the *Goods of an Abbot* belong to him during his Life, and he has Property in them, and may give or sell them; but if he dies, the Property of the Goods not given or sold are in the *Successor*. Br. Property, pl. 36. cites 9 H. 6. 25.

2. A *Felon* can claim no Property; Contra of a *Trespasser*. Br. Appeal, S. P. Br. Appeal, pl. 100. cites 13 E. pl. 84. cites 4 H. 7. 5.

4. 6.—S. P. Br. Estry, pl. 13. cites 46 E. 3. 16.—S. P. Br. Ejectione, pl. 8. cites 58 Aff 9.

3. A Man *Outlaw'd and Pardon'd* has Property in Goods. Agreed per Cur. Owen 116. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. Knowles v. Powell.

4. *Executor* has no Property in the Goods which he has as Executor. S. P. Per Yelverton J. 3 Bullt. 6. Hill. 12 Jac. in Case of Waller v. Hanger. Ibid. 8. in S. C.—S. P. Per Fleming Ch. J. Ibid. 11. in S. C.—S. P. Per Doderidge J. Ibid. 18. in S. C.

5. A Man may have a Property, *tho' not in himself*, as in the Case of *Feintendants*, where it is not in one but in both. Arg. 3 Mod. 97. Hill. 1 Jac. 2. B. R. in Case of Upton v. Dawkin.

6. If a *Man hires an Horse* for a particular Time to ride such a Journey, he hath a *special Property* in the Horse during that Time *against all Men*, even against the right *Owner*, who cannot justify the taking it during the Time it was hir'd for, tho' upon a Pretence of the other's intending to cozen him of his Horse, or to ride him to any other Place than was agreed upon. Cro. J. 236. pl. 7. Hill. 7 Jac. B. R. Lee v. Atkinson and Brooks. Brownl. 210. S. C. and P. —Yelv. 72 S. C. and P.

7. Whatever an *Apprentice gets* belongs to his *Master*, and whether legally Apprentice or not, is no ways material; for it is enough if he be *io de Facto*. 1 Salk. 68. Trin. 2 Ann. Barber v. Dennis.

### (B.) *In what Things it may be.*

1. **P**roperty may be of *Fish in a Pishary*, and therefore in *Trespas* *Quare Piscum Piscarie ad Valentiam &c.* cepit, the Plaintiff shall recover Damages by this Word Valentiam. Br. Property, pl. 18. cites the Register, fol. 95.

2. *Trespas* was brought of J. N. *Scotum Prisonarium suum quem ipse cepit & de quo habere debuisset 100 l. Pro Vita sua salvanda &c.* cepit &c.

&c. Brooke says, And so it seems that a Man has Property in a Prisoner. Br. Property, pl. 18. cites the Register, fol. 102.

S. P. Br. 3. A Man has Property in his *Dog*. Br. Property, pl. 49. cites the  
Property, pl. 44. cites 12 Register, fol. 109.

H. S. 4. — S. P. Cro. E. 125. pl. 6. Hill. 31 Eliz. B R. Ireland v. Higgins. — As of a *Blood-bound or Mastiff*. — Rep. 18. cites 12 H. S. 3. 18 H. S. 2. — Cro. E. 126. pl. 6. Arg. cites 23 Eliz. that J. S. brought Trespass for taking a Bloodhound, and found for him, and he recover'd 10 l. Damages.

Br. Brief, pl. 11 cites S C. 4. A Man who has a Warren has no Property in the *Hares*, and yet he shall have them by Reason of the Warren; and his Writ of Trespass of mille Lepores was held good without sues. Br. Property, pl. 4. cites 3 H. 6. 55.

5. When *Savages* are out of the *Forest*, none has Property in them. Br. Customs, pl. 64. cites 7 H. 6. 36. Per Newton.

\* Trespass was brought Quare Vi & Armis tres pullos Esperverum suorum Pretii &c. cepit &c. apud &c. and so see that he has Property when they are in his own Land, as it seems. Br. Property, pl. 18. cites the Register, fol. 193. — A Man has Property in *Young Hawks*, and in their *Nests*. Br. Property, pl. 28. cites 10 E. 4. 14. — Br. Property, pl. 30. cites 16 E. 4. 7.

6. As long as \* *Hawks*, † *Hens*, ‡ *Deer*, § *Conies* &c. are in my *Soil* or Land, or in my *Warren* or *Park*, I shall have an *Action* of *Trespass* of the raking of them, therefore I have Property in them as it seems, and per Newton, it shall lay *Damas* suae. Br. Property, pl. 16. cites 22 H. 6. 59.

† S. P. And Brooke says it appears there, that those which are in *Nests* and of *Eggs of Wild Birds* in *Nests*, the Owner of the *Soil* has Property, as of *Hawks* &c. Br. Property, pl. 48. cites 14 H. S. 1.

‡ Trespass does not lie Quod *Damam suam cepit*; For he has not Property; Contra, if it be *Damam suam Domitam cepit*; For in *Tame Deer* the Owner has Property; Note the *Diversity*; For in *Bees*, *Fowls*, or *Fish*, as are *Savage*, there is no Property, unless *Ratione Sui*. Br. Property, pl. 37. cites 43 E. 3. 24. — No Property is of *Deer* in a *Park*, unless they are tame and reclaimed, 3 Lev. 227. Trin. 1. Jac. C. B. Mallock v. Eastly.

§ Trespass was brought Quare &c. ducentos *Caminulos suos Pretii* &c. apud D. cepit &c. and also note this Word *Pretii* &c. pretends that the Plaintiff ought to recover Damages, and so Property. Br. Property, pl. 18. cites the Register, fol. 93. 102.

Deer in a *Park*, or *Conies* in a *Warren*, as long as they continue in the *Park* or *Warren*, the Owner has a special Property in them; otherwise he has not, unless they are domestick. Cro. Car. 554. Trin. 15 Car. Case of Child v. Greenhill. — S. P. per Houghton J. 2 Roll. R. 50. — See (F) pl. 2. in the Notes. Sutton v. Moody.

Trespass was brought Quare &c. 100 l. De denariis suis in Pecuniis numeratis cepit &c. Br. Property, pl. 18. cites the Register, fol. 95. 7. *Trespass* of taking 30 l. the *Defendant* intitled himself as to an *Offering* by reason that he is *Parson* of D. by which he took it as *Offering*, and delivered it to N. to keep to his Use, and he delivered it to the Plaintiff, and the Defendant took it, Judgment &c. And so it seems here that it is admitted that a Man may have Property in *Money out of any Purse, Bag, or Chest*; and he gave Colour as above, and justified the retaking, Quod mirum; For one Penny cannot be known from another. Br. Property, pl. 7. cites 34 H. 6. 10.

So it seems to be of *Swans*, which after the Taking, produce *Sig-nets*, a *Mare* with *Fold*, a *Cow* with *Calf* &c. But quare if it was not big with Young at the Time of the Taking. Ibid. 8. If a Man takes my *Sow* with *Pig*, and after she farrows 5 *Pigs*, I shall have *Replevin* of the *Sow* and *Pigs*, and shall recover Damages for both, Quod nota; and yet they were not in *Esse* Quoad Mundum, before they were farrow'd. Br. Property, pl. 29. cites 12 E. 4. 5.

9. There is no Property in *Pidgeons*. See Br. Property, pl. 30. cites 16 E. 4. 7.

\* And therefore Trespass lies for striking and killing his 10. A Man may have Property in *Hounds*, \* *Hawks*, *Apes*, *Thrushes*, *Popinjays* &c. which are *Ferae Naturæ*, if they are made tame. Br. Property, pl. 64. cites 12 H. 8. 4.

Hawk; tho' Trover and Conversion lies not but of a Hawk reclaimed, which may be known by her *Varvels*, *Bells*, or by some other *Mark*, whereby Notice can be taken of her Owner. Cro. C. 18. pl. 11. Mich. 1. Car. C. B. Vincent v. Beshey.

11. A Man may have a Property in a *Ferret*. Arg. Cro. E. 126. pl. 6. Hill. 31 Eliz. B. R. in the Case of Ireland v. Higgins cites 2 E. 2. A. vovry.

12. *Absolute Property*, cannot be in any Thing but what is *Domitæ Nature*. *Qualified or Possessory* may be of Things *Feræ Nature*; but then it is after they are tamed, and so long as they remain Tame, or in Possession; but there is no Property in Savage Beasts which a Man has *Ratione Privilegii*, as Deer &c. in Park or Warren &c. 7 Rep. 17. b. Trin. 34 Eliz. in the Case of Swans. The Property in Deer, Cows &c. is *Ratione Fieræ*. Per Yelverton J. but of a Tame Deer  
 there is an absolute Property; Per Hurton J. Het. 50. Mich. 3 Car. C. B. Ireland v. Higgins.

(C) *Devested or Preserved*, by what, and when.

1. **W**HERE a Man enters into another's Franktenement, and cuts Trees, and makes them Timber, yet the Property is in the Owner of the Soil, if they be carried away; per Prifot, quod nota; And yet the Cutting and Carrying away [immediately] is not Felony, as adjudged elsewhere, and therefore it seems that the Property was never in the Owner of the Soil as a Chattel. Br. Property, pl. 8. cites 35 H. 6. 2.

2. If a Man loses his Goods, and J. S. finds them, and after sells them to the first Owner in Market Overt for certain Money, Quære if the Vendor be barred in Action of Debt for the Money or not; for the Sale seems to be void; Because the Property was never out of the Owner. Br. Property, pl. 27. cites 7. E. 4. 15.

3. In Trespafs, the Defendant said, That the Place is 10 Acres, which was the Franktenement of S. and he as his Servant, and by his Command entered, and S. took the Beasts Damage feasant, and delivered them to the Defendant to put them in Pound &c. which he did &c. and it was held a good Plea; for *as such taking the Property is not out of the Plaintiff*; For if it was then the Plaintiff could not have Trespafs against the second trespassor. Br. Trespafs pl. 329. cites 12 E. 4. 10.

4. The Property of a Cow Attach'd is not out of the Owner till he makes Default at the Day. Br. Property, pl. 24. cites 9 H. 7. 6.

5. If a Man waives his own Goods without [having done any] Offence, he may retake them at his Pleasure. Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 112. cites Loct. and Stud. lib. 2. cap. 29. fol. 115. The Property of Goods waived by Felony is preserved to the Owner

by his fresh Suit of the Felons. 2 Le. 192 pl. 242. Trin. 28 Eliz. C. B. Rook v. Dennis.

6. If a Forester follows a Buck, which is chased out of the Park or Forest, altho' he that hunts him kills him in his own Ground, yet the Forester or Keeper may enter into his Ground and retake the Deer, by reason of the Property and Possession which he hath in it by the Pursuit. Arg. Godb. 123. pl. 144. cites 12 H. 8.

7. If I lease certain Sheep for 2 Years, now upon that Lease somewhat remains in me, but that cannot properly be said a Property, but rather a Possibility of a Property which cannot be granted over; per Windham J. Le. 43. Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. C. B. in the Case of Wood v. Foster. — Lease of live Cattle. Lease is to leave so many at the End of the Lease. The Property of the Lessor is no longer than the same Cattle live, and the Property of those that succeed is

in the Lessee; but 'tis otherwise of *Dead Goods*; for there, if any thing is added for mending or repairing &c. the Lessor, at the End of the Term, shall have the Additions; For of them he hath always the Property, and they are annexed to the Principal. Godb. 113. pl. 135. Mich. 28 & 29. Eliz. C. B. Wood v. Ash.—Ow. 139. S. C.

8. If Goods are taken by a *Trespasser*, yet if the Party, from whom they were taken, be attainted of Felony, he shall forfeit them; For the Right and Property remains in the Owner, and the Law shall adjudge them in him until he makes his Election to the contrary by bringing a *Writ of Trespass*. Cro. E. 824. Pasch. 43. Eliz. C. B. in the Case of Bishop v. Lady Montague.

9. If a Man bring *Trespass* for taking his Horse, and is barred in that Action, yet if he gets the Horse into his Possession, the Defendant in the Trespass can have no Remedy, because notwithstanding such Recovery the Property is still in the Plaintiff. 2 Mod. 319. Trin. 30 Car. 2. B. R. in the Case of Put v. Roster, als. Rawsterne.

After a Condemnation or a Seizure, the Property is dressed out of the Party.

10. If Condemnation be of Goods by the Court, and they are proclaimed as forfeited, the Property is altered. Raym. 336. Mich. 31 Car. 2. in Scacc. Eikens v. Smith.

Carth. 327. Trin. 6 W. & M. in Scacc. Martin v. Wilsford.

11. After Assignment by Commissioners of Bankrupts the Bankrupts Property ceases. Vent. 53. Hill. 21 & 22 Car. 2. in Case of Willbraham v. Snow. S. P. And not before. 1 Salk. 108. Pasch. 1 W. & M. B. R. Cary v. Crisp.—See Bankrupt.

12. In Trover the Plaintiff made Title under a Will made in 1689, by which the Testator devised to her all his Personal Estate; she produced the Probate; the Defendant produced a Deed of Gift made by the Testator in 1650, Habendum to Trustees for the Use of his Children; the Plaintiff admitted the Deed of Gift to be made of the same Goods as in the Will, but insisted that it was not good against Creditors; that a Judgment was had against the Testator 7 Years after the Deed of Gift; That by Virtue of a Testatum Fieri Facias, the Goods were taken in Execution, and sold by the Sheriff in 1657 for 8000 l. It was proved that the Testator's Steward paid the Money, and redeem'd the Goods, and that the Testator gave him Bond for the Money, which he afterwards paid him, and the Bond was cancell'd; so that by this Means he had gained a New Property. A Copy of the Testatum Fi. Fa. was produced, and the Bill of Sale by the Sheriff, and the Bond cancell'd; and thereupon the Plaintiff to whom the Goods were devised, had a Verdict. 4 Mod. 51. Mich. 3 W. & M. B. R. Lady Winchelsea v. Lady Maidstone.

### (D) Property Gain'd, Alter'd, or Transferr'd by what Act &c.

1. **A** Prior took a Man's Son, and put a Suit of new Cloaths upon him. The Father took away his Son, and the Prior brought Trespass for the Cloaths; but adjudg'd he should be barr'd, because he had annex'd it to his Body. Arg. Mo. 214. pl. 354. Mich. 27 & 28 Eliz. in may take his the Viscountess of Bindon's Case, cites 12 H. 4. Wife and Cloaths also. But in both Cases, if the Son and the Wife had two Suits of Apparel, one upon their Body and another Suit in their Chamber, neither the Father nor the Husband can take the spare Suit; for the Law which tolerates Necessity, does not tolerate Excess. Ibid. Arg.—S. P. But putting a Window-sheet on a dead Body, gives no Property to the dead Body, but the Property remains in the 1st Owner; for a dead Body is not capable of Property, and a Man cannot relinquish the Property he has in Goods, unless they are vested in another. 12 Rep. 112. Mich. 11 Jac. Haynes's Case

2. If A. licences B. to sow A's Land, and B. sows it, yet A. the Owner of the Land shall reap it. Hob. 35. cites 21 H. 6. 37. for it is no Lease.

*But if a Man enters upon another's Land, and sows it, it is*

his Corn till he that hath Right re-enters. Vent. 221. 222 Trin. 24 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Perrot v. Bridges. — 3 Keb. 61. S. C. by Name of Peal v. Bridges.

3. Note, That any Man may seize such Goods as Enemies of the King bring into England, and retain them to their proper Use. Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 57. cites 7 E. 4. 14.

*And he who takes such Goods from the Enemies of the King,*

which were before taken from an Englishman, shall have it as a Thing gained in Battle, and not the King the Admiral, nor the Party to whom the Property was before, because the Party did not come freshly the same Day it was taken from him, and before Sun-set, and claim it. Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 57. cites 7 E. 4. 14 Per Vavilour, who said it was adjudged in the Time of the same King. — Br. Chattles, pl. 22 cites S. C. — Br. Property, pl. 38. cites S. C.

If a Ship be taken by Letters of Mart, and be not brought Intra Præfidia of that King, by whose Subject it was taken, it is no lawful Prize, and the Property not altered, and a Sale being made in such Case is void. Agreed per Cur. (Reeve J. being absent) and this was said by the Proctor of the Owner to be the Law of the Admiralty. Mar. 110. 111. pl. 188. Trin. 17 Car. Anon.

Motion was for a Trial at Bar in Trover for Goods of 400 l. Value, taken by a Spanish Capr, and brought into Plymouth, and from thence shipped away without Condemnation, because tho' Br. Property 38. says the Property is altered by the Enemy's Possession above 24 Hours, which is good when they are brought into Safe Port of an Enemy's Country, yet the constant Opinion of the Civilians, and the Practice at Guildhall in the Dutch War is, That if such Goods be brought into a Neutral Port, or, as these were, into a Friend's, the Property is not altered till Condemnation, and these Goods were taken from a Frenchman in League with us, which is stronger; and this being Matter of Evidence, tho' the Defendant was only a Factor in England, could not condemn the Goods; but the Condemnation was in Holland whither they were shipped, yet the Trial at Bar was granted. 3 Keb. 597. Mich. 26 Car. 2. B. R. Verdale v. Marten.

If Goods are taken by an Enemy, and retaken by an Englishman, the Property is alter'd; otherwise of Pirates. Vent. 174 Mich. 23 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Radrey and Delbow v. Eglesheld and Whitall.

4. If a Man buys 20 Quarters of Milt, which is not put in to Sacks, nor sever'd from the other Malt, the Property is not alter'd; but if it was in Sacks, or otherwise sever'd from the other Malt, the Property is alter'd. Keilw. 77. pl. 25.

5. A. sells Trees to be cut at Michaelmas next, and before Michaelmas Hawks breed in them, A. shall have the Hawks; by which it appears the Property is not altered. Per Warburton J. Arg. 2 Browal. 197. Trin. 10 Jac. in Case of Rowles v. Mason, — cites 29 Aff. 29.

6. If A. B. a Merchant customs certain Wares in the Name of W. S. this does not prove the Property of them to be in W. S. for it is usual that Merchants may Custom Wares in another's Name, and well; for the Intent of the Statute is, that the King shall not be deceived, but paid his Custom. Br. Property, pl. 46. cites 2 H. 7. 15.

*In Action brought for Goods the Case was, viz. Harvey loaded them on board a*

Ship, and consigned them to the Plaintiff by a Bill of Lading, but the Goods by the Invoies appear'd to be H's. The Question was, Who should bring the Action, whether H. or the Plaintiff? The Court held, That the Invoies signify nothing, but the Consignment in a Bill of Lading gives the Property, except where it is for the Account of another; so that if a Bill of Lading be made to A. A. hath thereby an Ownership to maintain an Action; but if it be to A. for the Account of B. then A. is only B's Factor, and B. hath the Ownership, and must bring the Action; So that in this Case the Action is well brought by the Plaintiff. 12 Mod. 156. Mich. 9 W. 3. Evans v. Martell. — 3 Salk. 290 S. C. — S. P. But if the Bill be Special, to be delivered to A. to the Use of B. there B. ought to bring the Action. Ld Raym. Rep. 271. S. C.

7. Property may be changed without Offence in the Owner, as by Wreck, Waif, Stray, Deodand, Sale in Market overt, and the like. Br. Property, pl. 48. cites 14 H. 8. 1. and Doct. & Stud. lib. 2. cap. 51.

8. Money delivered to be redelivered cannot be known, and therefore the Property is altered, and Debt lies for it; but if Portugal or other Money which may be known, be delivered to be redelivered, Detinue lies. Ow. 86. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. Bretton v. Barneir.

*Not. — S. C. by Name of Baiton v. Barneir — Money is*

livered to a Man to buy Cattle, or to Merchandize with, tho' the Money be sealed up in a Bag, yet the Property of the Money is in the Bailor, and the Bailor can't have Action for the Money, but only an Account

Account

Account, tho' he never buys or merchandizes. 3 Le. 38. Mich. 15 Eliz. in B. R. Anon.—  
 If Goods are delivered to *A.* to the Use of *B.* the Property is in *A.* but if Money be delivered to *A.* to pay *B.* there the Right of the Money is in *B.* and he may bring an Action of Debt 2 Vent. 310. Pasch. 2. W. & M. in the Exchequer, in Case of Cramlington v. Evans.—Skin. 265. Hill. 2 & 3 Jac. 2. S. P. in S. C. in B. R. by Name of Evans v. Cramlington

The bare Delivery of Goods and Chattles upon a Confidence is not a Trust, but the Property remains in *Cessy que Use.* Arg. Show. 4. Pasch. 1 W. & M. in Case of Cramlington v. Evans, cites *Shaw v. Forewood* Yelv. 23. and *Harris v. Weaver* 2 Cro. 678. And where Goods or Money, or other Personal Things are delivered to another, they give no Property unless it be to his Use. So if it be expressly to the Use of the Deliverer, or a Stranger, cites D. 20. 21.

As if *A.* and *B.* agree on a Tender of a Thing which the Party ought to have by the Price for Goods, *A.* promises Delivery of the Money, *B.* tenders the Money, the Property is altered. Per Holt Ch. J. Cumb 381 Trin. 8 W. 3. Anon.

9. Where a Tender is of a Thing which the Party ought to have by the Tender, the Property is chang'd. Per Doderidge J. Godb. 330. Trin. 21 Jac. B. R. in Case of Wiseman v. Denham.

10. Gift to a specific Intent, as a Present of a Jewel &c. to a Lady in Courtship, does not alter the Property. 2 Mod. 141. Mich. 28 Car. 2. C. B. in Case of Beaumont v. . . .

11. *A.* having a Bill remitted to him from beyond Sea for a particular Purpose, receives Part of the Money, and takes a Note for the Remainder, payable to himself or Bearer, and falling ill, gives the Note to *B.* with Orders to receive the Money, and apply it to the Use it was design'd, and then dies; *B.* receives the Money, and applies it accordingly; the Administrator of *A.* brings Trover, and recovers, *B.* sues here for Relief, and per North K. is reliev'd. Vern. R. 264. Mich. 1694. Merret v. Eastwick.

12. Property of Money staked at Gaming, is altered by the Cast of a Dye; otherwise if not staked; in the one Case it is Executory, in the other it is Executed. Per Holt Ch. J. Cumb. 303. Mich. 6 W. & M. B. R. in Case of Walker v. Walker.

12 Mod. 61. S. C.—Holt's Rep. 328. S. C.—Per Holt Ch. J. 5 Mod. 13. in S. C.—S. P. by Manwood. 2 Le. 154. pl. 187. Mich. 20 Eliz. C. B. in Case of West v. Stowel.

13. Bringing an Action for Goods forfeited by Act of Parliament, vests a Property in the Plaintiff. 1 Salk. 223. Pasch. 8 W. 3. B. R. Roberts v. Wetherall. 5 Mod. 195. S. C.—Comb. 361. S. C.

14. Blank Indorsement on a Bill of Exchange, payable to Indorser, Order, does not actually transfer Property without some further Act. 1 Salk. 126. Pasch. 10 W. 3. B. R. Clark v. Pigot.

S. P. Salk 130. Pasch. 2 Ann. B. R. Lucas v. Haynes.

15. In Trover the Case was this; The King's Orders were issued upon disbanding of the Army, that each Trooper should retain his Horse; and this was against a Captain, who, in Breach of the said Order, had taken the Troopers Horse; and held that Trover lay for the Trooper in this Case; For tho' before the Property was in the King, yet by the Order it was vested in the Trooper, he having the Possession at that Time. 12 Mod. 311. Mich. 11 W. 3. B. R. Anon.

16. Son employ'd his Father to buy a Frame for him; Father agrees for it in his own Name, and pays Part of the Money down, and gives a Note for the Rest; By the Payment of the Money and giving the Note, the Property of the Frame was immediately vested in the Father; And tho' the Bill of Sale, which was not made till a Month after, was made to the Son, the Property which was already altered and vested in the Father, could not be thereby divested and lodg'd in the Son; But if the Bill of Sale had been made to the Son at the Time of Sale, it would have vested the Property in the Son. And an Earnest does not alter the Property, but only binds the Bargain, and Property remains in Vendor till

till Payment of the Money or Delivery of the Goods. Per Holt. Ch. J. 12 Mod. 344. Mich. 11 W. 3. B. R. Anon.

17. A Goldsmith has Lottery Tickets of A. and B. and delivers A.'s Tickets to B. for his own. A. may maintain Trover against B. This was no Change of the Property, or any Consideration; For tho' the Goldsmith had Power from the Owner to receive Money for the Tickets, yet he had no Power to Exchange them for other Tickets. Per Holt. 1 Salk. 283. Hill. 12 W. 3. B. R. Ford v. Hopkins. Holt's Rep. 119. S. C.

19. A. by Articles agrees to pay B. 35*l.* for every 100 Stacks of Wood lying in such an Wood, and so for as many more as should be felled till Michaelmas following. Agreed per Cur. That so much a Hundred by Retail was the same Thing; and that here either Party may sell them out, and that if he that sold them had sold them wrong, then the other might shew that, and join Issue upon it; And that the Property of every 100 that was cut at the Time of the Agreement did vest in the Plaintiff; and so of the Rest as they were cut down. Farr. 88. Mich. 1 Ann. B. R. Grips v. Ingledew. 2 Salk 658. S. C. By Name of Ingleton v. Grips, but S P does not appear.

(E) Property Given, Alter'd, or Transferred; By what Act. Fraud &c.

1. THO' a Trespassor gains Property by the taking of Goods, viz. His Tithe Barley, and carrying it from one Vill to another, yet the Owner may affirm the Property to remain in him; And so where the taking was of a Horse Damage Feasant in his Barley, and he took his Horse and the Barley again; For where Trespass is done of Goods taken, the Owner may sue Replevin, and this affirms Property; or may bring Action of Trespass, and this disaffirms Property, and so he has Election. Quod nota. Br. Trespass, pl. 134. cites 19 H. 6. 65. And if a Man takes my Goods in A. and carries them into B. and after into C. I may have Action of Trespass in B. or C.

For this affirms my Property till I bring my Action. And a Man may justify Battery in Defence of his Goods. Per Newton. Br. Trespass, pl. 134 cites 19 H. 6. 65.

2. If a Man takes my Goods or Money and Offers them to an Image, in this Case I am barr'd, as if the Goods had been sold in a Fair or Market overt and Toll'd; But if they come again to the Hands of the first Trespassor, I may re-take them. Per Moile & Choke, Et non Negatur. Br. Property, pl. 7. cites 34 H. 6. 10.

3. If I Bail Goods to a Man who Gives or Sells them to a Stranger, and the Stranger takes them without Delivery, I may have Trespass; For by the Gift or Sale the Property is not changed, but by the Taking. Per Fineux & Tremail Justices. Br. Trespass, pl. 216. cites 21 H. 7. 39.

4. Stealth alters not the Property, as a Trespass does. Fin. Law, 8vo. 210. S. P. Br. Corone, pl. 170. cites

34 H. S. — It was said by Littleton J that the Opinion of the Justices was, That if a Man takes my Goods feloniously, and another takes them from him feloniously, I shall have Appeal of the second Taking; For by the first Taking the Property was not out of me; For a Felon can claim no Property Contra it is said elsewhere of a Trespassor. Br Appeal, pl. 100. cites 13 E. 4. 6.

5. In all Cases where a Thing is taken tortiously, and alter'd in Form, if that which remains is the Principal Part of the Substance, then is not the Notice of them lost, and so the Property of them not altered. Mo. 20. pl. 67. Mich. 2 Eliz. Anon. S. P. As if a Man takes Cloth and makes thereof a Robt, the Owner may

re-take it; For the Nature is not changed. Br. Property, pl. 23. cites 1 R. 1. — S. P. And if he takes my Cloak and makes it into a Doublet, I may re-take it. Mo. 20. pl. 67. Anon. — So if a Man takes my Gown and orberders it with Silk, or Gold &c. I may take my Gown; but if I take the same & R. it to you and with this he or another makes my Doublet, or my Gown, I may not re-take it.

ment for your Silk which is in it, but are put to your Action for taking of the Silk from you. Agreed by the Justices Poph. 38 Hill 36 Eliz. Br. Anon.—S. P. Mo. 20. pl. 67. Anon.—*And if a Man takes my Tree and squares it into Timber, yet I may retake it; For it may be known.* Br. Property, pl. 23.—*So of Iron made into a Bar.* Br. Property, pl. 23.—*So in Trespass of taking Shoes and Boots, the Defendant said that he was possessed of three Bickers of Leather and built them to H. S. who gave to the Plaintiff, who made therof Shoes and Boots, and the Defendant retok them, and the Retaking good and lawful; For the Nature remains.* Br. Property, pl. 23. cites 5 H. 7. 15.—*But where Grain is taken and made into Malt, or Money taken and made into a Cup, or a Cup made into Money, those cannot be taken; For Grain cannot be known one from another, nor one Penny from another.* Per Cur. Br. Property, pl. 23.—*And if a Man takes Timber and makes a House of it, this cannot be retaken; For the Nature is altered into Frankencement.* Br. Property, pl. 23.—S. P. Mo. 20. pl. 67. Anon.—*So by some, If a Man takes a White Piece and causes it to be Gilt, the Owner cannot retake it.* Br. Property, pl. 23. cites 5 H. 7. 15.

S. C. Roll Rep. 133. Hill. 12 Jac. accordingly And Coke and Croke said it was so ruled in Sir Richard Martin's Case; And the Reporter, by Way of Remark, says he had heard Croke  
6. If A. and B. are at Play, and A. intermingles his Money in B.'s Heap of Money, B. shall now have all; For this is done by A. of his own Wrong, and as a Trick with Intent to deceive B. And should it be otherwise, B. would be a Trespassor Nolo's Volens, by taking his Money again; And to avoid this Inconvenience the Law is, that B. shall retain all. Cited by Coke Ch. J. 2 Bullst. 323, 324. in the Case of **Ward v. Eyre**, to have been so adjudg'd in Sir Richard Martin's Case; And the like Judgment, and for the same Reasons, was given in the principal Case.

Roll 45. Trin. 12 Jac. In Case of Hill v. Hanks, Croke J. cited Martin's Case according to what Roll mentions, and that it was Popham's Opinion; And that the whole Court then seem'd to be of the same Opinion, (it being of taking Salt out of the one's Heap and flinging it into the other's.) And now Houghton and Doderidge seem'd to be of the same Opinion as to the taking of Corn in like Manner; but Coke doubted of it, and in a Manner denied it; For he said, That if one takes my Goods, I cannot take his Goods for them—Croke J. 366. S. C. of Ward v. Eyre, accordingly.—If one blends his Money with mine, by rendering my Property uncertain he loses his own. Per Ld. K. Wright. 2. Vern. 516. Mich. 1705. in Case of Fellows v. Mitchell and Owen.

S. P. in the said Case of Ward v. Eyre. Crd. J. 366.—  
7. So if A. will intermingle his Corn with B.'s Corn, B. may take all for the same Reason; cited by Coke Ch. J. 3 Bullst. 323. As adjudg'd in the Case of Shordish v. Moore.  
And in S. C. Roll Rep. 133.—S. P. by the Ch. J. Sid. 38. Pasch. 15 Car. 2 C. B. In Case of Best v. Jolly.

S. P. cited by Dodderidge J. who said the Court inclined that  
8. So of Hay, Croke J. said it had been adjudg'd in B. R. that if B. has a Load of Hay, and A. will come and mingle his Hay with B.'s, in this Case B. might well take and detain the Whole. Bullst. 95. Mich. 8 Jac. B. R. In Case of Douglas & al. v. Kendall.

B. might take as much again presently. 2 Bullst. 204 in Case of Hill v. Hanks.—*But Pasch. 36 Eliz. B. R. It was agreed by the Justices, That if A. takes B.'s Hay and carries it to A.'s Horse, and there intermixes it with A.'s Hay, there B. can't take back his Hay, but is put to his Action against A. for taking his Hay. And, per Anderson Ch. J. If a Goldsmith be melting Gold in a Pot, and as he is melting it, I will cast Gold of mine into the Pot which is melting, together with the other Gold, I have no Remedy for my Gold, but have lost it.* Poph. 38. Anon.—*And Croke and Houghton J. said, There was a like Case here of Corn, and that B. might presently take his own Corn again; Because it was so done of his own Wrong; And that it was pleaded, That he took most of his own Corn again. But Coke said, He somewhat doubted of this Case; For he can't take his own Corn in *Winkerman*, and he can't do Wrong because the other has done Wrong.—But the Case of Ward and Eyre supra, was so adjudg'd since; and Coke Ch. J. himself, cites Sir Richard Sparrin's Case so adjudg'd by them; For that his own Corn or Money could not be known, and 'twas his own Act, and of his own Wrong. 2 Bullst. 324.—Roll. R. 133. Ward v. Eyre.*

9. A Man comes to a Merchant or other Dealer, and by false Insinuations and Account of himself, prevails on the Merchant &c. to sell him Goods upon Tick. Holt Ch. J. seem'd to incline that that was not such a Cheat as would alter the Property. 6 Mod. 114. Hill. 2 Ann. B. R. Anon.

(F) Gain'd



(F) Gain'd; by *Possession* only, and in what Cases Actual Possession is necessary to give Property. See Occur-  
part (C)

1. **H**E that hath *Possession* hath Right against all but him that hath the very Right. Chan. Cafes. 25. Trin. 15 Car. 2. in the Case of Smith v. Oxenden. Abr. Equ. Cafes 369.  
1. l. i. cites  
S. C. —  
As if a Man

be possess'd of *any Thing bail'd* to him, there, during the Possession, he has Property against all People but the Bailor. Br. Property, pl. 11. cites 2 H. 4. 22. 11 H. 4. 17. 7 H. 4. 13. 21 H. 7. 14, 15. 48. E. 3. 20, 21. 47 E. 3. 12.

2. Beasts *feræ Nature* are reduc'd to such Property when they are *in my Ground*, by Reason of my Possession which I then have in them, that I may have *Action of Trespass* against him who takes them; As if one has *Deer in his Park*, and another takes them away, he may have *Action of Trespass* for the Taking. Arg. Godb. 123. Hill. 29 Eliz. B. R. in *Co. 119's* Case. cites 42 E. 3. 24. But if J. S. hath *Warren* by Grant or Prescription *in my Ground*, this Liberty *Ratione Privilegii* de-

troys; or rather *suspends the Privilege Ratione Soli*, so that the Property of Conies &c. is in him that has the Warren; tho' otherwise whether the Conies &c. be wild or tame, it is in the Owner of the Ground while they continue there as much as if he had a Warren, the Warren not making the Conies to be more or less his; the Privilege of a Warren only giving a Man Liberty to employ his Ground in keeping Conies &c. which other will he cannot do. 12 Mod. 144. Mich. 9 W. 3. *Sutton v. Moody*. — 2 Salk. 556. S. C. — 5 Mod. 376. S. C. — Comb 458. S. C. — If a Man has a *Close Pond*, in which there are Fish, he may call them *Pisces suos* in an Indictment, or he may not do it, at his Pleasure, and either Way is good; because being in a *Close Pond*, the Property (*Ratione Loci*) in them cannot be lost, because they cannot swim away; but notwithstanding he cannot call them *bona & Catalla sua*, if they be not in Trunks, and for that the Indictment is bad; but he never not fit to be quash'd on *Motion*, the Offence of fishing in other Mens Ponds, and taking away their Fish, being too great to receive so much Countenance. 6 Mod. 183. Trin. 3 Ann. B. R. the *Queen v. Steer & al*

3. Where a *Trespasser* takes *my Goods*, I may have *Replevin*; for I may affirm Property in me; or have *Trespass*, and disaffirm Property; Per *Danby*; and note by him, Where a *Man baits his Goods to W. N.* and a *Stranger* takes them, yet the Bailor may give them to another, and the Gift is good. Contra, Per *Lisleton*; For the Property is in the Stranger. And *Brooke* says, *Bene dixit ut videatur*; and yet, that *Replevin* lies, is good Law; for this was *of the Property* which was *in him at the Time of the Taking*; but in the other Case, Property was *not* in him *at the Time of the Gift*. Br. *Replevin*, pl. 39. cites 2 E. 4. 16.

4. When *the King's Savage Beasts* go out of the *Forest*, the Property is out of the King. *Brooke* says, And it seems, that the King has Property in them when they are in the *Forest*; For, Per *Newton*, the Land gives the Property of such Beasts; *Quod nota*. Br. *Property*, pl. 20. cites 7 H. 6. 39. S. C. cited  
Godb. 123.  
pl. 144

5. Where a Controversy for *Tithes* is between *Parson* and *Vicar*, and the *Parson claims the Tithes*, the Property and Possession is in him without carrying them away. Br. *Property*, pl. 35. cites 22 E. 4. 23. Per *Brian*, *Choke*, and *Catesby J.*

6. Where a Man *leases his Land except the Wood*, and *Hens* breed there in them, there the *Leisor* has Interest in the *Hens* by Reason of the *Trees* whereon they build, and also has Property in them when they are in the *Wood* &c. Per *Brooke J.* and *Pollard J.* But if they are *out of the Nests* or *Trees*, a *Stranger* may take them; but not in the *Nests*, nor when they are in the *Branches*; And in *Trespass* he shall say, *Quod unlos Ardearum suarum cepit*. Per *Brooke*, and so, by him, the *Plaintiff* has Property in the *Fowls*. Br. *Property*, pl. 17. cites 14 H. 8. 1.

7. If a *Bond* is sealed and delivered to a *Man's Use*, who dies before *Notice*, his *Executors* may bring an *Action*, Per *Ventris J.* 2 Vent. 203. in the Case of *Thompson v. Leach*, — cites D. 167.

5 Mod. 8. If *A. starts an Hare in my Close*, and kills her there, 'tis my Hare  
 376. S. C. & but if *A. hunts her into B's Close*, and kills her there, then 'tis the Hun-  
 P. cites 12 ter's. 2 Salk. 556. Mich. 9 W. 3. in the Case of *Sutton v. Moody*.  
 H. S. 10. S.P. But if *A.*

starts an Hare *in his own Close*, and hunts her into B's, and kills her there, yet the Original Property is  
 still in *A.* and the Coursing is a Continuance of that Property; Per Powell J. 11 Mod. 75. Pasch. 5  
 Annæ B. R. in the Case of *Keble v. Hickeringhill*. — S. P. Per Holt Ch. J. Holt's Rep. 18. in S. C. But  
 Powell said, If a Man starts an Hare in my Ground, and kills him there, it would be hard to charge  
 him in an Action of Trespass for it. Ibid. 19.

If *I spring a Bird in my Ground*, and let my Hawks fly at him, and this Bird is chas'd over your Ground,  
 and you shoot him on the Wing, I shall have him, because of my Original Property; Per Powell J.  
 Holt's Rep. 16. in the Case of *Keble v. Hickeringhill*.

Holt's Rep. 9. Holt Ch. J. said, It was agreed on all Hands, that while the *Ducks*  
 16. S. C. & are *in a Decoy Pond*, the Owner of the Pond has a Property, and he that  
 P. disturbs them is a wrong Doer. And Powell J. said, That the Defendant  
 by frightening them away had destroy'd the Plaintiff's Property, and done  
 an Injury thereto; And Powis and Gould J. accorded. 11 Mod. 74, 75.  
 Pasch. 5 Ann. B. R. *Keble v. Hickeringhill*.

### (G) Gain'd, Alter'd, or Transferr'd by Operation of Law.

1. PROPERTY of Money or Goods, upon Satisfaction or Consi-  
 deration, shall be *alter'd in the Hands of* him that has it without  
 Word, without Contract, and without Suit of Law or Execution, and  
 all *by Operation of Law*. Arg. Pl. C. 186. Trin. 5 Mar. 1. in the Case of  
*Woodward v. Darcy*.

2. A *Sheriff*, upon his Account, is *charged with a Debt to the King not*  
*receiv'd by him* of the King's Debtor; by this the Debt of the King's  
 Debtor is become the proper Debt of the Sheriff. Jenk. 188. pl. 88.

S. P. Per 3. *A. brings Trespass against B. of a Horse taken, and recovers Da-*  
 Fenner J. *mages*; by this Recovery and Execution thereupon, the Property of the  
 Cro. J. 74. *Horse* is in *B.* *Solutio pretii Emptionis loco habetur*. Jenk. 189. pl. 88.  
 Trin. 5 Jac. B. R. in the

Case of *Brown v. Wootton*. — So in \* *Trover Plaintiff recovers*, the Property of the Goods vests in the  
 Defendant against whom the Damages for 'em are recover'd; But where on a *Fieri Facias* the Sheriff re-  
 turns *Nulla Bona*, and Action is brought against him for a false Return, and a *Recovery is had against*  
*the Sheriff*, the Property of the Goods is not vested in him, but they are liable to any other Execution.  
 2 Vern. 259. Per Cur. Mich. 1691 in the Case of *Underwood v. Mordant*. — \* *Kelw.* 58. b. Per  
 Frowike. — 12 Mod. 145. Per Holt Ch. J. in the Case of *Sutton v. Moody*.

If one *declares in Replevin* for Cattle with an *Adhuc detinet*, and Defendant has *Judgment* against him  
 for *Damages*, by *Payment* thereof the Property of the Distress shall be vested in him. Per Holt Ch. J.  
 12 Mod. 428. in the Case of *More v. Wats*.

See Infra, 4. The Property of *Goods taken in Execution* remains in the Defendant  
 Superfedeas till they are sold. D. 67. b. pl. 20. Marg. cites 17 Jac. C. B. Shelton's  
 (D) pl. 5. Sare Case.  
 v. Shelton. —

The Prop-  
 erty is not alter'd till a Bill of Sale made. 2 Show. 481, 482. Arg. Said to have been so held. — The  
*Sheriff by Seizure has such a Property* that he may have *Trespass or Trover*. 2 Sand. 47. Bill. 21 & 22  
 Car. 2. *Wilbraham v. Snow*. — Vent. 53. S. C. Adjudg'd by 3 Justices, *Hæsitante Twicken*. — Lev.  
 282. S. C. — Mod. 30. S. C. — 1 Salk. 323. Mich. 5 Ann. *Clark v. Mithers*. It is said, That by  
 Seizure on an Execution the *Property is divested out of the Defendant, and in Absentia* — 6 Mod. 292.  
 S. C.

5. It was said by Counsel, Arg. That a *Patent for a new Invention*,  
 that none for so many Years shall use the same, may vest a Property.  
 Vern. 62, 63. Mich. 1682. in the Case of *Jenks v. Hordard*.

6. *Sale of a Ship under the Sentence of a Foreign Court of Admiralty is good to change the Property.* Skin. 59. Mich. 34 Car. 2. B. R. Hughes v. Cornelius.

7. *Attachment and Condemnation of a Debt in London, alters the Property; But till Condemnation the Property is not alter'd.* 1 Salk. 280. pl. 6. Coram Holt Ch. J. at Nifi Prius in Middlesex. Pasch. 5 W. & M. Brook v. Smith.

8. *Award or Judgment, Quod fiat Executio on a Scire Facias, fixes a Property in the Baron of a Debt due to the Wife, and recovered by both.* 1 Salk. 117. Mich. 9 W. 3. B. R. Woodyer v. Greham.

9. *If Cattle be taken in Withernam by Way of Execution in Replevin, the Plaintiff thereby gains an absolute Property in them in lieu of his own; But not so where the Withernam is only a Process.* Per Holt. Ch. J. 12 Mod. 428. Mich. 12 W. 3. In Case of More v. Wats.

## (H) Gain'd, Altered, or Transferred; By what Words.

1. **C**ovenant in several Cases may alter the Possession of a Thing from one Man to another. Br. Property, pl. 2. cites 27 H. 8. 16. 28. Marten Dockwre's Case.

Covenants  
with me,  
That if  
I pay him

10 l. such a Day, that I shall have all his Beasts in D. or his Lease of the Manor of D. There, if I pay, I shall have the Beasts, or after enter into the Manor. Quod Nota. Ibid.

So if A. Covenants that B. shall have his Cow, by this the Property is presently altered to B. Arg. 3 Bull. 252 Mich. 14 Jac. In Case of Havergil v. Hare—Cites 27 H. 8. 5.

So a Covenant, That if B. Marries his Daughter, B. shall have such Goods; If B. Marries her, the Property is in B. Arg. Roll. R. 69 Mich. 12 Jac. B. R. In the Case of Titchcock v. Fox.—Cites 27 H. 8. D.

So if A. Covenants with B. That if B. will marry A.'s Daughter, B. shall have such a Flock of Sheep; B. marries the Daughter; the Property of the Sheep is presently in B. Because it was but a Personal Thing; and the Covenant is a Grant. Per Tanfield, Cro. J. 172 Trin. 5 Jac. B. R. in Case of Evans v. Thomas, cites 44 E. 3. Monfrans de Fairs, 144.—2 Brownl. 388. S. P. Per Coke Ch. J. in the Earl of Rutland's Case.

2. *Bargain and Sale of Trees growing Halond. Succidend. & Exportand. within 20 Years.* The 20 Years expire. Quere, If the Property is vested in the Bargaineer, absolutely, or only conditionally. Le. 275. pl. 371. Pasch. 26 Eliz. B. R. Anon.

Sale to B.  
for Money,  
of all the  
Butter which  
shall be made  
of A.'s Cows

in one Year, is only a Covenant and Agreement, but no Property transferred, because not in Esse. But Sale of *Wool or Sheeps Backs, or all his Corn growing on the Land sown before, transfers Property; Because in Esse before the Contract.* Mo 174. pl. 307. Mich. 25 and 26 Eliz. Anon.

A. demises, grants, and to Farm lets his Land, and also all *Timber Trees growing on the same; adjudged, That no Property in the Trees passes by these Words, nor if the Words had been With Liberty to Fell and Sell.* Mo. 831. pl. 1117. Trin. 10 Jac. Billingly v. Hery.

3. *Sale to A. to the Use of B.* The Use is only Confidence, which does not give Property to B. in Law. Mo. 702. pl. 975. Hill. 36 Eliz. Hinson v. Burridge.

4. In Case &c. the Plaintiff declared that J. S. Pawn'd Goods to him, upon Condition of Redemption on a certain Day, which was not done. Afterwards the Plaintiff told the Defendant that he would Sell the Goods; the Defendant promised, that if he would forbear for three Days, he would pay the Money and take the Goods; The Plaintiff averred that he forbore to sell them accordingly. It was moved, in Arrest of Judgment, that the Declaration is not good; For it seems here was no Consideration, because this Agreement did not alter the Property of the Goods in the Defendant. Sed per Coke Ch. J. and Croke J. The Pawnee might sell the Goods, and this Agreement is in Nature of a Sale; For if the Defendant had paid the Money, he might have brought Detinue for the

S. C. 3 Bullf  
98. but it is  
wrong Pag'd,  
and should  
be 70

Goods. Per Doderidge J. If the Plaintiff has any Loss, the Consideration is good; And the Court thought it a good Consideration, and Judgment was given accordingly. Roll. Rep. 215. pl. 10 Trin. 13 Jac. B. R. Capper v. Dickinson.

5. A. sells Sheep to B. in a Market, but did not deliver them, and afterwards, in that very Market, they discharged each other of the Contract, and a new Agreement was made between them; That B. should drive the Sheep home, and Depasture them till such a Time, and A. would pay him so much per Week for their Pasture; And, if at that End of that Time, B. would pay A. so much for his Sheep, then B. should have them. — Before the Time expired A. sells them to C. Per Cur. The first Sale to B. was defeated by the After-Agreement, and the new Agreement to have the Sheep, if B. would pay so much at a future Day, will not amount to a Sale; and the new Property is chang'd, and consequently the Sale by A. to C. before the Day, is good, and so the Property of the Sheep is in him. 2 Mod. 242. Trin. 29 Car. 2. C. B. Miers v. Soleby.

Holt's Rep  
S. pl. 7. S. C.

6. In an Action upon the Case, upon Mutual Agreements, the Evidence was a Note, in the Nature of a Bill of Parcels, to this Purpose; Bought by Anne Knight, of — Hopper, 100 Pieces of Muslins at 40s. per Piece, to be fetch'd away by 10 Pieces at a Time, to be paid for as taken away. It was held in this Case, per Holt Ch. J. That the Pieces being Mark'd and Seal'd, the Property is altered immediately, and that they remained only as a Security for the Money. Skin. 647. Trin. 8 W. 3. at Guildhall. Knight v. Hopper.

See (H) pl. 1.  
in the Notes.

### (I) Vests. At what Time.

1. TREES standing are sold by Husband seized in Jure Uxoris, or by Tenant in Tail and the Husband, or Tenant in Tail dies before Severance, the Vendee shall not have them; And he has no Property in them till actual Severance. Per Doderidge J. 2 Bullt. 7. Mich. 10 Jac. In Case of Billingsly v. Hersey. — Cites 18 E. 4. 6. and 21.

2. When Tithes are severed from the nine Parts, they are presently vested in the Party that has Right, and they are Things Transitory, and so also is the Taking of them; For the Party may take them in any Place as well as in his own Parish, and the Place where is not traversable. Le. 39. Mich. 28 and 29 Eliz. The Queen v. Lord Vaux.

D 49. b  
pl. 15 Marg.  
cites S. C.  
— S. C.  
cited per  
Ventris J.  
2 Vent 203.

3. If a Deed of Gift of Goods be delivered to B. to the Use of C. The Good are in C. before Notice or Agreement. But if C. refuse, the Property and Interest shall be devested without any Matter of Record. 3 Rep. 26. b. Mich. 33 and 34 Eliz. B. R. In Case of Butler v. Baker.

Arg. In Case of Thompson v. Leach. — Show. 300. S. C. and P.

4. If I request B. to buy a Gelding for me, and promise to repay B. again, and B. buys this Gelding for me accordingly; B. may have an Action against me for this Money upon my Promise, and I may take the Gelding; And before my taking him, the Property is not in B. who bought him to my Use, but in me who requested B. to buy the Gelding for me. Per tot. Cur. Bullt. 169. Trin. 9 Jac. In Case of Moor v. Moor.

(K) Where

(K) Where *several Properties* may be in the *same Thing*.

1. **M**Anwood said, It is not strange in our Law to see that two shall have an Interest severally in one and the same Term, and two Properties therein; For he said, That if *Lessee for Years grants over his Term, by Deed indented to another, rendering Rent, and for Default of Payment, to enter and retain till paid*; there, if he enters for Default of Payment, and retains, *he has a Property*, and this is *uncertain*; For upon Payment of the Arrears by the other it shall be determined; and the Grantee has also another Property; For his Interest is not totally gone, but he has a Property, such as it is, and may have the whole Property upon Payment of the Arrears. Pl. C. 524. b. Hill. 20 Eliz. In Case of *Weleden v. Elkington*.

2. So if a *Termor for Years* be, and he is bound in a *Recognizance* or *Statute Staple*, and *Execution is sued* against him for Non-payment, and the *Term is extended*, and delivered to the *Conusee at a certain annual Value* as it well may be; For it may be sold utterly, or extended at the annual Value, as *Franktenement* may at the Election of the Sheriff; there the *Conusee* to whom the Term is delivered *has a Property*, which is *uncertain*; For how long he shall retain it he does not know; and the *Lessee* himself *has another Property*; For upon Payment of the Debt, or upon the Debt received out of the Revenue thereof by the Conusee, he shall re-have the Term; And so two have Property severally in one and the same Term. Per *Manwood*. Pl. C. 524. b. in the Case of *Weleden v. Elkington*.

3. A Feme made a *Lease for Years of Mills in Kent with Exception that she should have the Profits for Term of her Life*, and it was greatly debated if this Exception was good or not, inasmuch as the Profits of the Mills is all the Benefit, and in effect the Mills themselves; and at last the Exception was adjudged good in Law, and the Feme had the Profits; there if she enters to take the Profits, she has thereby a Property, and the Lessee another Property, and the Property of the Feme is uncertain how many Years it shall continue. cited by *Manwood* as a Case in Kent. Pl. C. 524. b.

In Chattels merely personal, as in Sheep leased for a Time to compasser Land, or in a Chain pledged as the Case of 5 H. 7. the Owner has

one Property, and he to whom the Sheep are leased, or the Chain is pledged, has another. A Fortiore, two Properties may be in a Lease, which is a Chattel real, and has long Continuance certain. Per *Manwood*. Ibid.

(L) *What may be an Interest, but no Property.*

1. **A** Forester pursued a Hunter who chased a Hart out of the Forest into his own Land, and there killed him, and the Forester retook it, and the other brought *Trespas De Cervo mortuo, capto & asportato*, and was barred; For *as long as Wild Beast, Fish, or Fowl, is in my Land, I have Possession but not Property*; and so he who chases it out of my Land, and kills it in his own Land shall lose it, and I shall have it if I pursue; For it may be known by the Skin, Horns, &c. Br. Property, pl. 45. cites 12 H. 8. 10.

if it goes out of its own Will, it is lawful for any to take it, and so a Diversify where a Man of his own Tort contrains it to eontra. Ibid.

go out, and kills it and where

2. And by *Brooke J.* if a Man permits his *Faulcon to fly at a Pheasant, which kills it in another's Land*, he may enter and take the Pheasant, *So where my Head takes a passage*

and

*Beast. Contra of tak- ing of an Ower, Fox, or Badger*; and shall not be punished but for his Entry, for the taking of the Pheasant by my Faulcon is Possession in me. Br. Property, pl. 45. cites 12 H. 8. 10. For those are *Vermin*, and pernicious to the Commonwealth, and are Carrion; but Deer, Pheasant &c. are Pleasure, and good Victuals. *Ibid.*

3. If I lease certain Sheep for 2 Years, now upon that Lease somewhat remains in me; but that cannot properly be said a Property, but rather a Possibility of a Property, which cannot be granted over. Le. 43. pl. 54. Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. C. B. in the Case of Wood v. Foster cites 11 H. 4. 177, 178.

S. C. cited  
3 Mod. 61.

4. A Man may have an Interest without a Property in a Chattle, and such an Interest as gives the Person a Remedy to recover, as in the Case of 1600 Load of Wood sold to A. and assigned by A. to B. (the Wood being standing) and after the same Vendor sold 2000 Load to C. to be taken at C's Election. B. cut 600 Load, and C. carried it away, B. brought his Action and Judgment for him; because A. had an Interest, which he might well assign. 5 Rep. 24. Sir Tho. Palmer's Case.

### (M) Pleadings. Good. And in what Cases it must be set forth.

1. *Executors*, who have Possession of the Goods of the Testator, shall call them *Bona sua* in Replevin, Recordare, &c. and not *Bona Testatoris*, tho' he names himself Executor in the Writ; Quod nota. Br. Property, pl. 21. cites 24 E. 3. 35.

2. In Trespafs the Writ shall not say *Damam suam*, if he does not say that it was taken in Park or Warren, or say *Damam Domitam*. Br. Property, pl. 10. cites 43 E. 3. 24.

*Quare clausum fregit & damas cepit*, he may say *Damas suas*; per Newton. Brooke says, And so it seems that where Beasts *Feræ Naturæ* are taken out of my Soil, I have Property in them as long as they are in the Soil. Br. Property, pl. 19. cites 22 H. 6. 59.

3. Trespafs *quare Warrenam suam fregit, & mille \* Lepores cepit*, and did not say *Lepores suos*; And good by the Opinion of the Court, because he has no Property in them, but has them by reason of the Warren; Quod nota. Br. Brief, pl. 11. cites 3 H. 6. 55.

4. In an Action of Trespafs that *Quare Clausum fregit, & Cuniculos suos vel ipsius A. cepit &c.* is good. Godb. 174. pl. 240. Pasch. 8 Jac. C. B. *Newton v. Richards.* — \* See pl. 7.

5. If a Man chases in my Park, I shall have Action, *Quod Parcum fregit*, and *Feras ibidem cepit &c.* and not *Feras meas*. Per Newton. Br. Property, pl. 20. cites 7 H. 6. 38.

6. In Trespafs of Goods, if the Defendant says, that before the Trespafs the Property was in him, and he bailed them to A. who gave to the Plaintiff, the Plaintiff shall say that he himself was possessed till the Defendant took them, Absque hoc, that the Property was in the Defendant, and this is a good Plea. Br. Trespafs, pl. 308. cites 5 E. 4. 1.

7. In Trespafs *De Parco fracto*, and Beasts taken, the Defendant said that the Property was to T. A. before the Trespafs who was thereof possessed, till B. took them from him, and bailed them to the Plaintiff, by which T. A. sued Plaintiff of Replevin in the County against the Plaintiff before the Sheriff, which Sheriff made Precept to the Defendant to deliver them to T. A. by which he came, and found the Park open, and entered and made Deliverance. Per Grene

Greene the Plea is double, the one the Justification That they were the Beasts of another Man, and The Precept of the Sheriff; by which he held him to the Precept of the Sheriff only; For it was held double by all the Justices. Tremaine said the Property was in J. R. and they came into our Land, by which we took them for Damage feasant, and imparked them, and the Defendant broke the Park, and took them, Absque hoc; that the Property was in T. A. prout &c. Br. Double, pl. 105. cites 21 E. 4. 54.

7. *Trespass Quare Equum cepit a Persona* of the Plaintiff; the Defendant pleaded Non culp. and found against him; and Exception taken in Arrest of Judgment, because he doth not say *Equum suum*, or that he was taken from the Plaintiff's Possession; For otherwise it may be that the Plaintiff had not any Cause of Action, if he had not Property or Possession; and it may be, for any thing which appears in this Declaration, that he had not any of them, therefore the Declaration is not good; and of that Opinion was Gawdy, Fenner, and Yelverton, and the Declaration cannot be aided by Intendment, but ought to be certain; But Popham and Williams eontra; Because it being alleged *Quod cepit a Persona*, it is necessarily to be intended that he had Possession; wherefore &c. But notwithstanding afterwards upon a second Motion for the Reasons aforesaid, it was adjudged for the Defendant. Cro. J. 46. Mich. 2 Jac. B. R. Burser v. Martin, alias, Purser v. Walter.

8. *Trespass &c. for Fishing In separati Piscaria*, of the Plaintiff, and taking *Pisces ipsius* (the Plaintiff) He had a Verdict. 'Twas moved in Arrest of Judgment for saying *Pisces suos*, whereas they are *Feræ Naturæ*, and to no Property in them; Berkley J. admitted it true that in a general Sense they cannot be said *Pisces ipsius*, but in a particular Sense they may, and that a Man may have a *special and a qualified Property* in Things *Feræ Naturæ* 3 Ways. viz. *Ratione Infirmitatis*, *Ratione Loci*, or *Ratione Privilegii*, and in this Case the Plaintiff hath a Property *Ratione Privilegii*; and Judgment was affirmed by the whole Court upon this *Duple Plea*, that *where Plaintiff declares, generally for taking Pisces suos or Lepores suos &c. the Action will not lie; But if it be for Fishing in his several Fishery as here, or for breaking his Close, and taking Lepores suos &c. it will lie.* Mar. 43. pl. 77. Trin 15 Car. Child v. Greenhill.

Gro C 522  
S C. accordingly. —  
Jo 44. pl.  
6. S. C. accordingly —  
L. 11. 11  
Case it was  
moved in  
Arrest of  
Judgment,  
but the  
Plaintiff  
supplied it  
with  
Pisces suos,  
unless this

9. *Trespass* Trunk or Pond; For that there is no more Property in Fish in a several than in a free Fishery; and Justice said, That *after a Verdict was given shall be intended to make the Case good*, and that it might be intended a Stew-Pond, which is a Man's several Fishery; But the Court held, that this is a *liber good upon Demourer*, by reason of the local Property, and so is the Register. Year 127. Pa. C. 27. 28. 2. B. R. Pollexfen v. Crisp. — 2 Keb. 77. pl. 27. S. C. accordingly by Name of Ashford v. Polysten. v. Crispin Ibid. 765. S. C. by Name of Pollexfen v. Crispin. — But Hill. 1. Jac. 2. 3. F. It was objected in Arrest of Judgment, That the Declaration was ill, because the Plaintiff had not such Property in *Libera Piscaria*, as to call them *Pisces ipsius*, or his own Fish; and for this Reason the Judgment was arrested. 3 Mod. 97. Upton v. Dawkin — Cumb. 11. S. C. accordingly by Name of Upton v. Dawkins.

9. In *Trespass for taking of a Hook &c.* Defendant pleaded that he had a Way *such a Wood upon the Land of the Plaintiff*, and that he was passing there, and the Plaintiff endeavoured to cut his Hurness, and to wound him with the said Hook, and therefore he took the said Hook out of the Hands of the Plaintiff, and delivered it to the Conitible &c. and Issue upon the Way, and Verdict for the Plaintiff; it was moved in Arrest of Judgment, that the Plaintiff had not shewed in his Declaration, that the Hook was in his Possession; And it was agreed, per Cur. That if the Defendant had pleaded *Not Guilty*, the Judgment should be arrested, because the Plaintiff in his Declaration did not say *Huncum suum*, nor shew that it was in his Possession; But in this Case the Court were of Opinion, that the Defendant by his *special Plea* made his Declaration good for the Defendant pleaded that he took the Hook *Extra Possessionem the Plaintiff*, for which the Plaintiff may well maintain this Action upon his Possession, without any Property. Sid. 184, 185. Pa. Ch. 16 Car. 2 B. R. Brooke v. Brooke &c. al.

10. Upon Writ of Error the Case was, that Trespais was brought in C. B. and the Writ there was *Bona & Catalla sua cepit*, and the Declaration was *Unum bovem &c. without saying (Suum) &c.* and Verdict for the Plaintiff, and Judgment there; and Writ of Error brought in B. R. and Error assigned, because the Plaintiff hath not shewn in his Declaration that it was his Ox &c. but the Judgment was affirm'd per Cur. and a Difference taken between C. B. and B. R. for in C. B. the Writ is Parcel of the Declaration, and therefore *Suum* in the Writ makes the Declaration good. Sid. 187. Pasch. 16 Car. 2. B. R. Jones v. Pritchard.

For more of Property in General See *Market, Pawn, Piracy*, and other proper Titles.



## Protection.

See (D)  
(D. 2)(F)  
(H)(K)

(A) Protection. *By what Person it may be cast.*  
*Quia Profecturus.*

The Defendant came in Ward upon Cepi Cor-pus, and was Mainpriz'd to another Day, and at the Day cast Protection *Quia Profecturus*, and it was allowed; for he may cast it in Person. *Contra* of *Essoign de Servitio Regis*; for he is supposed in Prison by the Mainprize. *Nota.* Br. Protection, pl. 59. cites S. C.

In Account Exigent issued, and the Defendant render'd himself in Bank, and found Mainprize, and had Superfedeas to the Sheriff, and now in Bank the Defendant was demanded, and Protection was cast for him. Green said, If it be allowed, the Mainperners shall be discharg'd, which cannot be; but notwithstanding this it was allow'd &c. Fitz. Tit. Protection, pl. 87. cites M. 20 E. 3. and says see 22 E. 3. accordingly, twice.—Prifot took a Difference between the Defendant's being by Mainprize or by Bail, that in the last Case he may cast a Protection, but not in the first. Fitz. Tit. Protection, pl. 13. cites M. 32. H. 6. 4.

## Quia Moraturus.

The Protection was cast by an Infant, and not by the Defendant himself; and upon praying Allowance it was agreed that *Infant, Monk and Feme Covert* may cast Protection; and it was said that the *Defendant was seen in London*, sed non *Allocatur*, because it is not proved of Record; and it was said that if the Plaintiff had sued *Habeas Corpus* against him, he would be put to answer. *Quare inde*; for he may be come hither to *Viaticum*. Br. Protection, pl. 74. cites 21 E. 4. 18.—pl. 77. S. P. As to Infant, cites 21 E. 4. 82.—S. P. As to Infants F. N. B. 28. (L) but says, There are divers Opinions among the Justices, if it shall be allowed for a *Feme Covert*.—Co. Litt. 130. a. says it is allowable for Men within Age, and for Women as necessary Attendants upon the Camp, and that in three Cases, *Quia Lotrix, Quia matris seu Obstetricis*.—But Co. Litt. 131. a. (w) says that an Infant was vouched, and at the *Pluries venire fac.* a Protection was cast for the Infant, and disallowed, because his Age must be adjudged by the Inspection of the Court.

2. *Quia Moraturus super Vitulatione Calisæ* may be cast by the Party himself; for he may be here to *Jurvey* for it. *Quare.* 21 E. 4. 18. h. See 21 E. 4. 82.

See pl. 1.

3. He who is by Mainprize, may cast a Protection *Quia Moraturus* for himself in Person, tho' it appears that he is in Prison. *Quare.* 4 D. 6. 8.



Both.

4. An Infant may cast a Protection. 21 E. 4. 18. 82. adjudged. Br. Feoffment de

Terres, pl. 50. cites S. C.—In this Case the Protection was cast by the Infant for his Father. Vid: the Year-book.—See pl. 2.

5. So a Monk may. 21 E. 4. 18. See pl. 2.

6. So a Feme Covert may. 21 E. 4. 18. See pl. 2.

7. Recordare by J. against P. who avowed upon F. the said J. said that F. gave by Fine to E. which E. leased to him for Years, and prayed Aid of E. and had it, tho' E. was a Stranger to the Avowry, and at the Day of Summons ad auxilium E. cast Protection; and upon long Argument it was agreed, That J. Plaintiff who prayed Aid, cannot be by Protection; for he is Plaintiff, and is to recover Damages. But yet the best Opinion was, that E. of whom he pray'd Aid, may be by Protection. Br. Protection, pl. 39. cites 5 H. 5. 5.

8. In Detinue the Garnishee came, and pleaded to Issue, and at the Nisi Prius the Garnishee made Default, and A. B. cast Protection for him; and thereupon Day was given in C. B. At which Day Repellance was set forth, and yet the Protection shall save his Default, because it was allowable at the first Day; but contra if there be Variance between the Record and the Protection, for this is never allowable; and so see that Garnishee may be by Protection. Br. Protection, pl. 59. (bis) cites 4 H. 6. 9.

9. Any Stranger in the World may cast Protection for the Party. Br. S. P. Co. Protection, pl. 10. cites 28 H. 6. 1. Litt. 131 a (f)

(A. 2) What it is. And in what Cases it lies.

Ed. 3. ENACTS that notwithstanding the King's Protection of his Debtor, other Creditors may proceed to Judgment against the Debtor, with a Cesset Execution until the King's Debt be paid; and here, if the Creditors will undertake for the King's Debt, they shall have Execution against the Debtor, both for their own Debts, and likewise for so much as they have paid the King.

Where the Protection recited, That the King for the more speedy Payment of his Debt

committed the said G. M. the Defendant into his Protection, and that none should meddle with his Person or Goods, or sue or impede him in any Court for any Debt or Trespass &c. until the King be satisfied, this Protection is not allowable, the Statute being expressly, that none shall be deliv'd upon these Protections, nor that the Party shall answer and go to Judgment, but that Execution shall stay. Cro. J. 477. Popham 16 J. C. B. R. Travers v. Malines.

This Statute is to be intended of such Executions, whereby the King may be prejudiced, viz. Execution of Lands, or Goods, but not Execution of the Body; for that is all to all. Hob. 111. pl. 139. See Tho. Shirley's Case.

J. S. being in Execution for Debt to the King, had Judgment given against him in B. R. was brought to the Bar by Habeas Corpus to be charg'd in Execution for this Debt also. It was objected that this could not be by Reason of this Statute, and of that Opinion was the whole Court; but because he had not a Writ of Protection, the Court resolv'd that he is out of the Statute, and thereupon awarded that he should be in Execution as well for the Party as the King. Cro. C. 389. pl. 23. Mich. 18 Car. B. R. Stevenfon's Case.

2. Regularly a Protection lies only where the Defendant or Tenant is demandable; for the Protection is to excuse his Default, and he cannot make Default when he is not demandable. By the Justices of both Benches. Jenk. 94. pl. 83.

3. Writs of Protection lie not in Cases of Felony, nor is it to be allow'd to any that is Prisoner to the Court. 3 Inst. 240. cap. 127.

(B) A-

(B) At what *Time*.

At the Nisi Prius the Plaintiff, Defendant and Jurors appeared, a Protection is cast for the Defendant, varying from the Original Writ in the Addition of *His Name*, the Judges adjourned the Inquest to another Day; at this Day another Protection is cast, agreeing with the Addition in the Original Writ; This Protection was allowed, for no Juror was sworn Jenk. 85. pl. 66.—Regularly a Protection is only allowable at the Day, when the Tenant is demandable in Court, to excuse his Default. Jenk. 85. pl. 66.

## Quia Profecturus.

For one Judge alone at the Day of Nisi Prius cannot record the Protection without his Companion. Br. Protection, pl. 20. cites S. C.

2. At Nisi Prius, if Protection be cast before one Judge, and prays Allowance, the other Judge being absent, and after the other comes, the said Casting and Praying shall not serve without a new Prayer. 43 E. 3. 20.

Fitzh. Tit. Protection, pl. 34. cites S. C. per Thirne

3. In Trespas, the Sheriff returned Cepi Corpus, but the Party did not appear; a new Sheriff is made, and Distress Issues to the old Sheriff to have the Body &c. which is returned Distrain'd, but he has not the Body, yet the Defendant may cast a Protection Quia Profecturus; For he has Day in Court, and he may appear. 44 E. 3. 1. b.

## Quia Moraturus.

4. After Verdict for the Demandant in B. the Defendant cannot cast a Protection. 17 E. 3. 13. b.

Fol 322

\* It was said

by Thorp,

That the Day of Nisi Prius and the Day in Bank is not all one to all Respects; For Wit purchased, Mesne shall abate, notwithstanding Nonsuit at the Nisi Prius, but as to the Pleading any Plea which comes Mesne between them, it shall be one and the same Day; For Le shall not plead the Plea Puis le Darrein Continuance Mesne between the Nisi Prius and the Day in Bank. But Brooke says, See the contrary Elsewhere. Br. Continuances, pl. 13. cites 40 E. 3. 38.

The Inquest pass'd against the Defendant by Nisi Prius en Pays, and now in Bank the Defendant was by Protection, and was disallowed, and Judgment given for the Demandant upon the Verdict &c. Fitzh. Tit. Protection, pl. 88. citas M. 20 E. 3.—Sec (P) pl. 2. 3.

5. So if at the Nisi Prius the Inquest passes for the Demandant, no Protection lies for the Tenant at the Day in Bank; For \* both are but one Time. 17 E. 13. b. 25 E. 3. 43.

## Both.

F. N. B. 29. (C)

6. A Protection may be cast at the Return of the Petit Cape, or before. 11 E. 4. 7. b.

Br. Protection. pl. 32. cites S. C.—Ibid. pl. 83. cites S. C.

7. At the Petit Cape, if the Defendant cast Esbign de Servitio Regis, yet at the Day which he has to shew his Warrant, he may cast a Protection; because this proves that he is in Service of the King. 7. D. 4. 5. b.

At Nisi Prius en Pays, the Defendant made Default, and the Default was recorded, and at the Day in Bank, the Demandant pray'd Petit Cape, and one cast a Protection for the Tenant, and the Default was enter'd on the Roll, and there the Protection was allow'd. Fitzh. Tit. Protection, pl. 94. cites T. 9 E. 3. 21.

8. A Man Outlaw'd in Account, purchas'd Charter of Pardon, and sued Scire Facias; a Protection for him does not lie, before the other has Counted against him upon the Original, for before this he himself is Plaintiff; But this lies after the Count, for then he is Defendant. 43 E. 3. 36.

9. At the Nisi Prius Protection may be cast. 43 E. 3. 20. b. 48 E. 3. 8. 3 D. 6. 56. 17. E. 3. 22. b.

A Protection after the last Continuance, may be allowed at the Nisi Prius, as well as a Plea after the last Continuance. There is equal Reason in both Cases. Jenk. 85. pl. 66

10. After Issue, and Issues returned against Jurors upon Distress & Alias with Nisi Prius pray'd, Protection lies for the Defendant. 3. D. 6. 55. b.

But Essoigns of Service of the King does not lie; For the one

is certified by the King under his Seal, and the other is only the Surmise of the Party himself. Note the Diversity. Br. Protection, pl. 4 cites S. C.—Br. Essoign, pl. 2. cites S. C.

11. After Distress returned, and Challenge taken to the Array, and Triors chose, Protection does not lie for the Defendant, for he shall not be demanded after, and the Protection is to save a Default. 4 D. \*8. 22. b.

The Trior were chose and sworn upon the Trial, but before Verdict Protection was call for

12. After the Jurors, or any of them, are sworn upon the Principal, a Protection does not lie. 4 D. 6. 23.

And Babb. said, That it shall be allowed now; But contra, if any Juror was sworn upon the Principal. And Hals J. agreed, but June Ch B. doubted. And Cheney, Tyrwhit, and Martin J. held, That it shall not be allowed; For per Martin, after the Defendant has appeared, he shall not be demanded, and Protection is to excuse a Default, and therefore when the Defendant appears and challenges, he does not make Default; which Brook says is the best Opinion; and after the Plaintiff granted that it shall be allowed. Br. Protection, pl. 60. cites 4 H. 6. 22.—Ibid. pl. 9. cites S. C.—Br. Protection, pl. 10. cites S. C. per Danby.—A Protection may be allowed after the Array is challenged, and the Triors elected and sworn, or after an Adjournment; but Protection cannot be allowed after a Juror is sworn; For it is a manifest Delay of Justice. Jenk. 94. pl. 85.—S. P. Jenk. 108. pl. 8. \* This should be (6).

13. But after the Return of a Distringas, a Protection lies, before any Challenge to the Array. 4 D. 6. 23.

In Trespas the Parties are at Issue;

at the Trial some of the Jurors appear, and some make Default; a Distringas with Decem Tales is awarded; upon this Distringas a full Jury appears; at this Day a Protection call for the Defendant shall be allowed; For he is then demandable, and the End of the Protection is to excuse his Default. Jenk. 108, pl. 8.—S. P. Jenk. 85, pl. 66.

14. If at the fourth Day of the Eighth, the Inquest be ready to pass, and Day given till two Days after, at which Day, the Protection bearing Date after the fourth Day [is cast,] it lies for the Defendant; and this shall be entered specially. 10 D. 6. 3. b. Dubitatur.

S. P. Br. Protection, pl. 10. cites 28 H. 6. 1. by the Opinion of the one Bench

and the other.—Br. Protection, pl. 90. cites 10 H. 6. 3. That it shall not be allowed, by the best Opinion; For tho' the Parties are demandable at this Day, yet the Entry shall be general, and shall have Relation to the fourth Day; and then there is no Day to allow the Protection.

Issue against two, and they appeared at the Day, and the Jury also, and for Shortness of Time they were adjourned till in Crastinum &c. And at the next Day, the one cast Protection, which bore Date the first Day, and the other cast Protection, which bore Date the second Day, and it was doubted whether they shall be allowed or not; Because they have appeared at first, and cast no Protection, and are not now demandable, therefore cannot call Protection. Quere; For tis said there, That in M. 28 H. 6. 1. the Protection was allowed in such Case. Br. Protection, pl. 9. cites 27 H. 6. 4

15. If at the Return the Parties and Jurors appear, and the Court commands them to appear when they shall be demanded, if they shall be demanded four Days after, Protection lies for the Defendant, and it shall be entered specially.

16. 13 R. 2. cap. 16. Enacts, That no Protection with the Clause of Quia Profecturus shall be allowed in any Plea, whereof the Suit was commenced before the Date of such Protection; Except in a Voyage, where the

Br. Protection, pl. 82.—A Protection Prohib.

ture, Regularly, must not be purchased. \*charging the Plea; But this faileth

*King goeth in Person, or other Voyage Royal, or in the King's Messages. Howbeit this Act will not infringe Protections with the Clause of Quia Moratur; And if the Party protected tarry more than a convenient Time in the Country, without going to the Service, or return from the Service, the Chancellor having Notice thereof, shall Repeal his Protection.*

when he goeth in the King's Service in a Voyage Royal; and that is twofold, either touching War, and that is only when the King himself, or his Lieutenant, that is Forrex, goeth, or when any goeth in the King's Ambassage, Pro Negotio Regni, or for the Marriage of the King's Daughter, or the like; This also is called a Voyage Royal, but a Protection Morture may be purchased, and cast, Pendente Placito. Co. Lit. 130. b. (k) — One had Benefit of a Protection, for that he was sent into the King's Wars, in Company of the Protector, into France, the greatest Part thereof being then under the King's actual Obedience; So as the Subjects of England were employ'd into France for the Defence and Safety thereof; In which Case it was observed, That seeing the Protector Pro Rex went, the same was adjudg'd a Voyage Royal. 7 Rep. 8. a. in Calvin's Case, — Cites 3 H. 6. tit. Protection 2 — So the Lord Talbot went with a Company of Englishmen into France, then also being for the greatest Part under the actual Obedience of the King, who had the Benefit of their Protections allowed them. 7 Rep. 8. a. in Calvin's Case. — Cites 3 H. 6. 16. b. — \* S. P. Jenk. 94. pl. 83. cites 20 E. 3. Protection Fitzh 83. &c. 155.

17. In Debt, it was said, That in *Trespafs against the Baron and Feme*, the Sheriff returned that the Baron *Non est inventus & cepi Corpus upon the Feme*, and Protection was cast for the Baron the same Day, and was allowed; For he had a Day by the Roll tho' he had no Day by the Return of the Sheriff. Br. Protection, pl. 79. cites 3 H. 6. 3.

18. In *Præcipe quod reddat*, the Tenant made Attorney, yet he may cast Protection after, notwithstanding that he had made Attorney. Br. Protection, pl. 71. cites 2 E. 4. 15.

19. A Protection does not lie to disturb an Arrest, or the Execution of it; For the Judges ought to allow it first, which cannot be without the View of it first in Court. Jenk. 94. pl. 83.

### (C) *What Persons shall have Protection, and against whom.* Quia Profecturus.

S. P. Br. Protection, pl. 16. cites 40 E. 3. 18

1. Protection lies for the Praice in Aid alone. 37 D. 6. 32. b.

— This was in a Scire Facias on a Fine, and per Cur. it well lies, and yet the Statute De iis qua recordata sunt are to oust Delays. Br. Protection, pl. 63. cites 37 H. 6. 32. — Br. Protection, pl. 58. cites 24 E. 3. 26. Contra, that it does not lie for the Prayee in Aid; For then the Plaintiff will not sue Resummons, and so Delay of Justice; Quod nota bene.

In *Replevin*, the *Terror Plaintiff* prayed Aid of his Lessor; and the best Opinion was, that the Prayee shall not be by Protection, no more than the Plaintiff who prayed shall be; For the Avowant cannot have Resummons against them; and also they are Plaintiffs, and are to recover Damages against the Avowant, and no Plaintiff shall be by Protection. Br. Protection, pl. 85. cites 5 H. 5. 5. — *But* 116. 16. in *Trespafs* the Prayee in Aid was by Protection; For there he was to join to the Defendant, and not to the Plaintiff, as here in *Replevin*, note the Diversity. *Ibid.*

### Quia moraturus.

A Prisoner in Execution in

2. Protection Quia moraturus does not lie for a Man in Execution upon a Condemnation. D. 4. 5. Ma. 162, 50.

*the Fleet* was thought a Man very necessary to serve the Queen in her Wars, and the Court was moved by the Attorney, Per Mandatum Concilii, whether the Queen might licence him with a Keeper to go to *Berwick* to defend it; But all the Justices of B. R. and C. B. hold that the could

not be dismissed by Protection Quia moratur supra Silva Custodia &c. D. 162. b. pl. 50. Trin. 4 & 5. P. & M. Anon. — Dal. 23 pl. 2. S. C. — S. P. Jeak. 213. pl. 52. — Co. Litt. 130. a.

3. Protection does not lie for any Officer in Courts of Record. 7 D. Br. Protection, pl. 30. cites S. C.

that in Debt it was agreed by Thirne and all his Companions, that Protection shall not be allowed for any Officer of the Receipt; Quod nota, and this it seems touches the Receipt, or because he ought to be always Resident. — S. P. Nor for any other Officer in any Court of Record, whose Attendance is necessary for the King's Service or Administration of Justice. Co. Litt. 130. b. (h)

(D) What Person *in respect of Estate* shall have them.

1. A Protection lies for the Garnishee at the Return of the Scire Facias, because he is not Plaintiff before he appears, and Declaration is made. 3 D. 6. 18. S. P. Co. Litt. 130 b (f) — S. P. Br. Protection, pl. 16.

cites 40 E. 3. 18. — He is not Plaintiff till he has made Title to the Thing demanded. Br. Protection, pl. 1.

2. But after Plea pleaded no Protection lies for him, for then he is Actor. 9 D. 6. 36. b. 20 D. 6. 29 b. Br. Protection, pl. 5. cites S. C.

3. In a Replevin before Avowry made Protection lies for the Defendant; For before Avowry he is not Actor. 3 D. 6. 18. \* Fol. 523 Br. Protection, pl. 1. cites S. C.

4. In Quod ei deforceat a Protection lies for the Defendant before he has maintained the Title of the first Record; For before this he is not Actor. 3 D. 6. 18. Br. Protection, pl. 1. cites S. C.

5. In Replevin, Protection does not lie for the Plaintiff but after Avowry made. 17 E. 3. 24. See for Protection for Garnishee 20 D. 6. 29.

(D. 2) For what Causes or Things they may have it, [and who, and when.]

1. An Appeal Protection lies for the Plaintiff. 17 E. 3. 24.

2. A Prohibition does not lie for one before he is Party to the Action. 14 D. 4. 16. Br. Protection, pl. 37. cites S. C.

3. As if a Man prays to be received, and Plaintiff says that he has nothing in Reversion; At the same Day, nor at another Day, before the Issue is tried for him, a Protection does not lie for him; For he is not Party to the Action before. \* 14 D. 4. 16. † 21 E. 3. 13. Adjudged. \* Br. Protection, pl. 37. cites S. C. — † Br. Protection, pl. 43. cites S. C. and that he is not Party till he is received. — S. P. pl. 62. cites 37 H. 6. 2.

4. But in a Summons Ad Auxiliandum a Protection lies for the Prayee before Joinder in Aid. \* 3 D. 6. 30. b. † 8 D. 6. 16. b. Adjudged. \* Br. Protection, pl. 2. cites S. C. S. P. Notwithstanding.

ing it was said that the Protection is Quod sit Quierus de omnibus Placitis & Querellis, and he is not Party, nor is he yet joined. Br. Protection, pl. 48. cites † S. C.

5. But

5. But otherwise it is, if the Sheriff returns Non est inventus, for then he has not a Day in Court. 17 E. 3. 66. adjudged.

\* S. P. Per Bab. For he is Party, and may be es-foigned, and Judgment in Value shall be given against him upon his Default; and therefore Protection lies. And so was the Opinion of the Court. Br. Protection, pl. 2. cites 3 H. 6. 30.

7. So Protection lies for Garnishee at the Return of the Scire facias. 3 D. 6. 49.

It does not lie for Vouchee till in Judgment of Law he be made Privy. And if Demandant counterpleads the Voucher, then until it be adjudged for the Vouchee, a Protection cannot be cast for him. Co. Litt. 130. b. (f)

9. A Protection does not lie for an Attorney in a Plea. 19 D. 6. 51.

10. In an Information for Barretry, it was said the Defendant stood upon his Protection. But per Cur. There is no Protection in Case of Breach of the Peace, nor against a Rule of this Court. Freem. Rep. 359. pl. 458. Mich. 1673. B. R. Anon.

### (E) How many. [Or the several Sorts of Protections.]

Mo. 239. Warram's Case. — Protection is either General or Particular. The General Protection extends generally to all the King's Subjects, Devisens and Aliens within the Realm, whose Offences have not made them incapable thereof. And there is a Particular Protection by Writ, which is of two Sorts, One to give a Man an Immunity from Actions or Suits, and the other for Safety of his Person, Servants, Goods, Lands and Tenements, whereof he is lawfully possess'd from unlawful Molestation and Wrong. The first is of Right and by Law, the second are all Ex Gratia (saying one) For the General Protection implies as much. Co. Litt. 130. And then divides Particular Protections in the same Manner as here, and says that these are Excellent Points of Learning, and that the Cause of granting the two first is of two Natures, the one concerns the Service of War, as the King's Soldiers &c. the other Wisdom and Counsel, as the King's Ambassador or Messenger pro Negotijs Regni; both these being for the Publick Good of the Realm, private Men's Actions and Suits must be suspended for a convenient Time; for *Jura Publica antequenda Privatis*. — \* As to the third Protection cum clausula Volumus, The King by his Prerogative regularly is to be preferr'd in Payment of his Duty or Debt by his Debtor before any Subject, altho' the King's Debt or Duty be the latter; and the Reason hereof is, for that *Thesaurus Regis est Fundamentum Belli, & Firmamentum Pacis*. And thereupon the Law gave the King Remedy by Writ of Protection to protect his Debtor, that he should not be sued or attached until he paid the King's Debt; but hereof grew some Inconvenience, for to delay other Men of their Suits, the King's Debts were more slowly paid; and for Remedy thereof was made the Statute of 29 Ed. 3. Co. Litt. 131. b. (1)

The 4th Protection Cum Clausula Volumus, is when a Man

1. **T**HERE are only two Sorts of Protections, Quia Profecturus and Moraturus. 39 D. 6. 38. Curia.

2. Protections are in diverse Forms, and of diverse Effects, and the King may grant them for diverse Causes. And there are 4 Manners of Protections with the Clause Volumus. One is a Protection called Quia Profecturus, and another Protection Quia Moratur. And the 3d is a \* Protection which the King by his Prerogative may grant, and the 4th is where a Man is Debtor unto the King, the King may grant unto him that he shall not be sued nor attached, but taketh him into Protection until he hath paid the King's Debt. But otherwise now by the Stat. of 25 E. 3. 12. [which see at (A. 2)] F. N. B. 28. (B).

3. There is another Protection cum clausula Volumus, and that is when the King sendeth a Man in his Service into the Wars beyond the Seas, or into the Marches of Scotland, and there he is detained and kept Prisoner; he shall have a Special Protection, reciting the whole Matter; and in the

the End of the same Protection shall be such Clause, † *Presentibus annis* sent into the King's Service beyond Sea is imprisoned  
*valitur post deliberation. præd. R. a præf. præd. si conting. ipsam iterum liberari ab eadem.* F. N. B. 28. (c)

Here, so as neither Protection Profecturæ or Moraturæ will serve him; and this hath no certain Time fixed; whereof you shall read at large in the Register, and F. N. B. Co. Litt. 131. b. —† So  
*Kewick si contingat iter illud non accipere, vel infra illam Terminum a Partibus transmarinis redire.* Co. Litt. 131. b.

4. It appeareth by the Register, fol. 280. That there are diverse Manners of Forms of Protections. *Where a Man seeketh to travel the Country with his Merchandises, or to collect the Alms for the Poor of an Hospital, or of the Church, then they may purchase Letters Patent of the King's Protection, commanding the King's Subjects for to Defend them, and to Maintain, Aid and Assist them.* F. N. B. 29. (D)

5. The Protection Cum clausula *Volumus*, which is of Right, is, *That every Spiritual Person may sue a Protection for him and his Goods, and for the Farmers of their Lands and their Goods, that they shall not be taken by the King's Purveyor, nor their Carriages or Chattels taken by other Ministers of the King, which Writ doth recite the Statute of 14 Ed. 3.* Co. Litt. 131. b. (p)

6. Lord Coke says of these Protections he cannot say any Thing of his own Experience; for albeit Queen Eliz. maintained many Wars, yet she granted few or no Protections; and her Reason was, that he was no fit Subject to be employed in her Service that was subject to other Men's Actions, least she might be thought to delay Justice. Co. Litt. 131. b.

7. *Quia ipse in Guerris nostris in Flandria detentus exiit per unum annum duraturus.* 3 Lev. 332. Trin. 4 W. & M. C. B. Barrudale v. Lord Cutts.

(F) For what Persons it lies. [*Corporation &c.*]

Protection does not lie for a Corporation Aggregate, as for \* \* S P Nor for other Corporation; for it cannot be intended that all are in the  
 Purveyor and Commonalty, because this is to take their proper Person, and such Corporation cannot appear in Court, and therefore is out of the Cause of Protection. †  
 19. b. 30 E. 3. 1. *Dubitatur.*

of the King &c. Br Protection, pl. 76. cites 21 E. 4. 60.—Corporations Aggregate of many are not capable of these two Protections, viz. Profecturæ or Moraturæ, because the Corporation it self is invisible, and rests only in Consideration of Law. Co. Litt. 130. a b (d) cites same Cases —[ Br Effoign, pl. 114. cites S. C.

(G) Against what Person. [*King &c.*]

1. **I**f the King brings an Action, a Protection does not lie against him. 21 E. 3. 13. b.
2. But see 33 E. 3. Protection 98. A Protection lies against the King in an Action brought by him, unless it be a Plea which touches the Crown. 34 E. 3. Protection 122. Accordingly.

Br Protection, pl. 44 cites S. C. accordingly Sergeant Hawkins says, That there seems

to be near the same Number of Authorities on each Side of the Question, Whether a Defendant in an Action Tam Quam can take Advantage of a Protection? But he further says, There is no great Need nicely to examine these Matters, since generally it is expressly provided by Penal Statutes, That neither Wager of Law nor Protection shall be admitted in any Suit brought upon them. 2 Hawk Pl. C. 2.

26. pl 61. And there he cites, in the Margin, for the Affirmative Fitzh. Protection 98, 122. Keilw. 135. b. And for the Negative he cites Fitzh. Protection 61, 105. 21 E. 3. 13. pl. 12. Co. Litt. 131.

S. P. Tho' she a Person exempted. Br. Protection, pl. 44 cites 21 E. 3. 13. ——— Fitzh. tit. Protection, cites S. C.

3. If the Queen brings an Action, a Protection lies against her. 21 E. 3. 13. b. 34 E. 3. Protection 122.

Fol. 324.

(H) For whom it lies for a Collateral Respect.

See (C) —

1. If lies for a Man who is upon Mainprize, tho' he is in a Gaoler in Prison. \* 9 H. 6. 58. 22 E. 3. 4. Adjudg'd. In Debt upon Bond the Defendant cast a Protection, upon which the Plaintiff demurr'd. It was objected, That this Protection was not good because the Defendant was *admitted to Bail*, and so is intended always in Prison, and so it is mention'd in the Record; and then the Protection being *quia Moratur in Portubus Zealand* is against the Record. Le. 185. pl. 258. Hill. 31 Eliz. B. R. Osborn v. Kirton.

Assumpsit for Work done. Process continued to the Exigent, 2. So if a Man who comes in by the Exigent he lett to a Mainprize, yet a Protection lies for him. 22 E. 3. 4. Adjudg'd. 7. b. Adjudg'd.

at the Return whereof a Protection was brought into Court under the Great Seal to stay the Outlawry, for that he (the Defendant) is *detained in our Wars in Flanders, to continue for one Year, if in our Service he should so long remain, beyond Sea*; therefore the King wills, *Quod ipse sit Quietus from all Suits, Pleas &c. except Pleas of Dower Unde nihil habet, Quare Impedit, and Assise of Novel Disseisin and Attaint*; It was objected, That this Writ is not to be allowed, being brought in upon the Exigent, which is the King's Suit; and the Words (*Licet tangat Nos*) are not in the Protection, but *Non Allocatur*; and the Protection was allow'd. 3 Lev. 332. Trin. 4 W. & M. C. B. Barrudale v. Lord Cutts.

Protection is not allowable for him who comes in upon the Capias Utlagatum. 3 Lev. 332. Barrudale v. Lord Cutts. 3. One taken upon a Capias Utlagatum after Judgment, had a Protection, but being brought to the Bar of C. B. his Creditor moved, That he might be charged in Execution; Hobart Ch. said, and the Court agreed thereto, That because the Capias Utlagatum is the King's Suit, and for the Subject but in the second Degree, therefore the King may discharge it, but hardly by a Protection, especially not being deliver'd or made known to the Coroners. Hob. 115. Hill. 13 Jac. Sir Tho. Sherly's Case.

4. Upon a Capias Utlagatum, the Sheriff returned, That the Party who was arrested had a Protection from Lord Stafford, who is a Lord of Parliament. But by Winch J. only in Court, the Return is clearly naught; and Day was given to amend his Return, and this was granted by Hobart Ch. J. at another Day in the same Term. Win. 24. Mich. 19 Jac. Anon.

(I) Not for him who can't appear.

1. If at the Summons Ad Warrantizandum sicut alias returnable no Writ be returned, no Protection lies for the Vouchee, because he could not appear if he was present, inasmuch as the Land is not now to be lost. 30 E. 3. 23. Adjudg'd.

(K) Not



## (K) Not for the Plaintiff.

See (D) pl.  
2. &c.

1. **A Protection does not lie for him who is Plaintiff or Demandant in a Suit.** 19 H. 6. 51. 17 E. 3. 24.

The Plaintiff cannot cast a Protection, where the Plaintiff becometh Defendant. F. N. B. 28. (G)

It cannot be cast for the Demandant or Plaintiff, because the Tenant or Defendant cannot sue a Re-summons or a Re-attachment, but the Plaintiff only that sued out the Summons or Attachment &c. must sue also the Re-summons or Re-attachment. And so it is of an Actor, in Nature of a Plaintiff &c. as the Garnishee after Appearance, and an Avowant, and the like. Co. Litt. 130. b (g)

2. **If a Man be outlaw'd in an Action of Trespass, and purchases his Charter of Pardon, and lies a Scire Facias against the Plaintiff, a Protection does not lie for the Defendant in the Scire Facias, for he is Plaintiff, for this is but to bring him in to Count.** 38 E. 3. 1.

S. P. Per Finch, but Per Wiching contra. Br. Protection, pl. 41. cites

S. C. — After the Plaintiff has counted, a Protection in this Case lies for the Defendant, but not before. F. N. B. 28. (G) in the new Notes there (a) cites 43 E. 3. 36. — It lies for the Garnishee at the Day of the Return of the Scire Facias, but not after he has made Title. F. N. B. (G) in the new Notes there. (a) cites 3 H. 6. 18. & 9 H. 6. 36.

3. **So in such Scire Facias a Protection does not lie for the Plaintiff, before the Plaintiff in the first Action has counted against him, for before this he himself is Plaintiff.** 43 E. 3. 36.

4. **But after the Plaintiff in the first Action has counted against him, a Protection lies for the Plaintiff in the Scire Facias, for the Scire Facias is but to bring him in to Count.** 43 E. 3. 36.

5. **In a Replevin after Avowry no Protection lies for the Defendant, because he is Actor.** 17 E. 3. 24. \* 38 E. 3. 1.

\* Br. Protection, pl. 41. cites S. C.

accordingly. — S. P. For he is become Actor; and e contra where he pleads Ne Prius pas, there Protection lies. Br. Protection, pl. 55 cites 22 H. 6. 28. — Ibid. pl. 86. cites S. C.

\* F. N. B. 28. (G) in the new Notes there. (a) cites S. C. & 25 E. 3. 43.

6. **But otherwise it is before Avowry.**

7. **In a Replevin a Protection does not lie for the Plaintiff.** 24 E. 3. 27.

S. P. For then the Plaintiff will

not sue Re-summons, and so Delay of Justice; quod nota bene. Br. Protection, pl. 58. cites S. C. — F. N. B. 28. (G) in the new Notes there. (a) — S. P. cites 20 R. 2. Fitz. Protection 106. 5 H. 5. 5. 24 E. 3. 26. Contra 17 E. 3. 24. a Per Shard.

8. **In a Replevin if the Plaintiff hath Aid of him in Reversion at the Summons return'd, a Protection does not lie for the Præce (because he is Actor.)** 24 E. 3. 27.

S. P. Br. Protection, pl. 58. cites S. C.

9. **In an Audita Querela against the Comisee of a Statute for suing Execution against the Defeazance of the Statute, whilset where he has performed the Conditions, no Protection lies for the Plaintiff in the Audita Querela, because he is Plaintiff and Actor.** \* 47 E. 3. 5. b. 24 E. 3. 24, 35. b. Adjudged.

S. P. For the Defendant shall cast it, and not the Plaintiff.

Br. Protection, pl. 28 cites 47 E. 3. 5 — S. P. Ibid. pl. 41. cites 38 E. 3. 1. And per Wiching the Defendant in the Audita Querela is Defendant, and not Actor. Quære. — \* F. N. B. (G) in the New Notes there (a) cites S. C. and also says that it lies not for the Defendant in this Action, and cites 13 E. 3. Fitz. Protection, 71. But says, this is to be intended when the Estate is to be executed, and not when it is already executed, and the Suit is to have Execution; For it seems there, that if it so appears by the Writ the Protection is allowable at the Venire Facias, and cites 47 E. 3. 3, 4

10. **In an Audita Querela against the Comisee for suing Execution against his own Release, a Protection does not lie for the Comisee after the Comisor has shewed his Matter, for now the Comisee is Actor, and this Plea of the Comisor is only an Answer to bar the Comisee**

Conusee of Execution. 47 E. 3. 5. b. 13 E. 3. Protection. 71. If Judged. 38 E. 3. 1.

Br. Protection, pl. 27. cites 47 E. 3. 5. 11. If the Conusee of a Statute sues Execution against his lease upon a Feoffee of Part of the Land, and the Feoffee sues Scire Facias against the Conusee at the Return thereof, the Conusee shall have a Protection cast for him. 47 E. 3. 4.

Br. Protection, pl. 41. cites S. C. — F. N. B. 28. 12. In a Quod ei deforceat no Protection lies for the Tenant, after that he has shewed his Right according to the Nature of his Writ, because he is Actor. 38 E. 3. 1.

(G) in the

New Notes there (a) cites S. C. & P. but says that it lies for him before he has made Title, and cites 43 E. 3. 6. And that after Title so made for the Tenant, it lies for the Plaintiff, and cites 20 R. 2. Protection, 106. 5 H. 5. 5.

### (L) In what Actions.

**1.** A Protection Quia Profecturus lies in a Quod permittat. 56 D. 3. Fol. 325. Itmere Stafford Rot. 8. Adjudged. S. P. Br. Aid del Roy. pl. 106. cites F. N. B. — Br. Protection, pl. 53. cites 21 H. 6. 42. by the Statute of E. 3. 7. — And the same of *Aitaint*. Ibid.

### Both.

S. P. Br. Protection, pl. 106. cites 27 H. 6. 1. 3. They lie not in a Quare Impedit \* 39 D. 6. 39. 10 D. 4. 6. 43 Ass. 21. per Thorpe for the Dischief of the incurring of Lapse in the mean Time.

\* Br. Protection, pl. 67. cites S. C. accordingly. — Fitzh. tit. Protection, pl. 15. cites S. C. & P. per Choke and Pryfot.

Br. Protection, pl. 16. cites S. C. — Co Litt. 131 (y) — S. P. Notwithstanding the Statute which ousts the Delays. Br. Scire Facias, pl. 217. cites S. C. — Fitzh. tit. Protection. pl. 93. cites S. C.

\* Fitzh. tit. Protection, pl. 33. cites S. C. \* 5. So it lies in a Scire Facias upon Charter of the Pardon of Outlawry, after a Count upon the first Original. 43 E. 3. 36.

† 6. Protection lies in Writ of Right of Dower. 43 E. 3. 6. b. † Fitzh. tit. Protection, pl. 30. cites S. C.

\* Br. Protection, pl. 19. cites S. C. accordingly. 7. Protection does not lie in Writ of Dower Unde nihil habet, for the hasty Remedy, because she has nothing to live upon. \* 43 E. 3. 6. b. 17 E. 3. 22. b. Adjudg'd. 39 D. 6. 39.

— S. P. Br. Aid del Roy, pl. 106. cites F. N. B. — Jenk. 50. pl. 95. cites S. C. For this would tend to starve the Widow.

Br. Protection, pl. 19. cites S. C. — Jenk. 50. pl. 95. that it does not lie in a Quod ei deforceat brought by Tenant in Dower, where she had lost her Dower by Default. 8. But it lies in Quod ei deforceat, where she claimed to hold in Dower, for this is grounded upon her own Possession. 43 E. 3. 6. b.

Fitzh. tit. Protection, pl. 30. cites S. C. 9. So it lies in Writ of Entry sur Disseisin brought by Feme, where she makes Title to hold in Dower, for this is of her own Possession. 43 E. 3. 16. b.

11. In

10. In Dower, if the Vouchee denies the Deed of the Heir, by which the Demandant recovers immediately, and the Tenant and the Vouchee go to Issue upon the Deed, a Protection does not lie for the Vouchee, because the original Plea is a Plea of Dower (and so, of the same Nature) 17 E. 3. 22. b. Adjudg'd.

Fitch in Protection, pl. 49. cites S. C.

11. If Dower be assign'd to a Feme in Chancery, and after it is Ejected by an Elder Title, and she brings a Scire Facias against the Tenant to be endowed of the other two Parts in Chancery, a Protection does not lie for the Tenant, Quia Placitum datus. 43 R. 3. 2. Adjudg'd.

Br. Scire Facias, pl. 161. cites S. C. — Br. Protection, pl. 68. cites 43 E. 3. 2. S. P. and seems to mean the S. C.

12. In Scire Facias against Conusee of a Statute Merchant for suing Execution against his own Release, a Protection lies for the Conusee, tho' it does not lie in the Suit to have Execution of the Statute. 47 E. 3. 4.

S. P. For the Conusee is Defendant in this Scire Facias, tho' he was Plaintiff in suing Execution. Br. Protection, pl. 80. cites 47 E. 3. 4. — Nor in Scire Facias Execution on a Judgment Godb 366. pl. 457. Hill. 2 Car. B. R. Buther v. Murrey. — Lat. 117. S. C.

13. In Scire Facias in Nature of an Assise, Protection does not lie, because he shall not have more Advantage in this than in the Assise. 3 H. 4. 16. b.

Br. Protection, pl. 87. cites S. C.

14. The same Law in Scire Facias against a Lord upon Reversal of an Attainder. 3 H. 4. 16. b.

15. A Protection lies for the Defendant in a Quid Juris clamat. 17 E. 3. 63. Adjudg'd.

16. In a Writ of Error, and Scire Facias thereupon, to reverse a Fine, tho' Error be assign'd in the Fine, because he was within Age at the Time of levying it, yet a Protection lies for the Defendant; but the Plaintiff shall be immediately imperfed for the Writ, that he may be of full Age before the Year is ended. \* 21 E. 3. 24. b. Adjudg'd. 21 R. pl. 10. 22 E. 3. 6. h. Adjudg'd.

+ Fitch in Protection, pl. 62. cites S. C.

17. If upon a Capias awarded against Conusee of a Statute Merchant, the Sheriff returns, That he is dead, the Feeble of the Conusee of the Land liable to the Statute, upon showing thereof to the Court, shall not have his Protection Quia Profecturus allow'd, because he has not any Day in Court. 33 E. 3. Protection 115.

18. In an Elegit within the Year in B. R. a Protection, by which the King has taken into his Protection Lands and Chattels, was allow'd for him against whom the Judgment pass'd, tho' he had not Day in Court. 13 E. 3. Protection 72.

Pol. 226.

19. 1 E. 1. Rot. Patencium Membrana 15. Rex suscepit in Protectionem & Defensionem suam Willielmum de Applefield, homines Terras ac Redditus & omnes Possessiones suas in Hibernia, usque ad Festum Purificationis proximo futurum, et Rex vult quod predictus Willielmus interim quietus sit de omnibus Placitis, exceptis Placitis de Dote, Assisa Nova Dissessina, & Ultima Presentationis. Ibidem autem Protection for Jo. De Nevil for all Pleas except the said 3 Pleas. Ibidem autem, Protection for the Master and Brethren of St. Thomas the Martyr, of Acon in Ireland, simply for all Pleas without such Exception. Ibidem autem, Protection accordingly.

20. Membrana 16. Protection quia Profecturus granted to D. cum Clausula, quod interim quietus sit de omnibus Placitis, exceptis Tribus &c. et exceptis Placitis que coram Justiciariis &c. Membrana Protectionis cum Clausula quod quietus sit de omnibus Placitis, exceptis Tribus &c. & exceptis Loquelis &c. Presentibus minime Valituris.

21. Membrana 19. Protection cum Clausula, exceptis Tribus, & exceptis Placitis, & Querelis in Itineribus Justiciariorum nostrorum interim summoniendis.

The King shall not grant Protec-  
 tion in this Case by reason of this Statute. Per Prisot. And Brook says, That the Statute saying, that Protection shall not lie, is as much as to say, That the King shall not dispense with the Statute; quod nota. Br. Parliament, pl. 30. cites 39 H. 6. 39.

## (L. 2) Cast in what Court.

2. **A** Prohibition shall be allow'd in a Court of *Antient Demesne*, or in *other Court of Record*, as London &c. and when the *Plea is removed* the Protection may be allow'd. F. N. B. 28. (K)

(M) For what Causes it may be granted.  
 Quia Profecturus.

See Fleta.  
 Lib. 6. cap. 7.  
 De Cau-  
 sis Excusa-  
 tionum; and  
 cap. 8. De  
 Eilioniis ul-  
 tra Mare, and  
 Britton, cap.  
 122, 123,  
 124. —

1. \* **Q**uia Profecturus to F. and there Moraturus in Negotiis Regni is not sufficient Cause without shewing some especial Retainer by the King, or Indenture, as Ambassador, or † such special Cause. 39 D. 6. 39. Curia.

The Cause of granting a Protection must be express'd in the Protection, to the End it may appear to the Court, That it is Pro negotiis Regni, or Pro bono Publico Co Litt. 130.

\* S. P. And the Business of the Realm shall not serve, unless it was certainly express'd what Business.

Br. Protection, pl. 67. cites S. C.

† S. P. Godb. 366. pl. 457. Hill. 2 Car. B. R. Busher v. Marrey E. of Tallibardin.

2. A Protection has not been seen for the going to Rome to be Procurator of the King. 39 D. 6. 39.

3. It may be Quia Profecturus ad Curiam Romanam de Licentia Domini Regis. 56 D. 3. Rot. 8. The Prior of Little Halberne's Case. Adjudg'd.

4. 1 E. 1 Rot. Patentium Membrana 15. Protectio concessa J. de Nevil, & pluribus aliis qui in occursum Regis ex licentia Regis profecturi sunt ad partes transmarinas & habent literas Regis de Protectione duraturas usque ad Festum omnium Sanctorum proximo futurum, cum Clausula quod interim quieti sint de omnibus placitis exceptis tribus & est triplicata.

Both.

5. If the Possessions and Chattels of any Man be taken into the Protection of the King without Cause, this shall not conclude or delay any Man of his Action. 11 D. 6. 10.

6. But if the King takes a Man into his Protection because he is in his Service in his War, this Protection shall be good. 11 D. 6. 10.

7. 1 R. 2. 8. Enacts that No Protection with the Clause of Voluntas shall be allowed for Victuals taken or brought upon the Voyage or Service whereof the Protection makes Mention, neither yet in Pleas of Trespals or in Contracts made after the Date of the said Protection.

(N) For

(N) For what Causes it shall be granted in Respect of the *Place* where. Fol. 327.  
**Moraturus.**

1. **Quia Moraturus ought to be upon a certain Place, as upon Vic-tualling of Calais, or the like.** 39 H. 6. 39. Br. Protec-tion, pl. 67. cites S. C.—

The Protection, as well Moraturæ as Protecturæ, *must be regularly to some Place out of the Realm of England, and that must be to some certain Place, as supra salva Custodia Calicie &c.* Co. Litt. 130. b. (q)

2. **Quia Moraturus super altum Mare, is not good.** S. P. Because uncertain.

Br. Protection, pl. 67. cites 39 H. 6. 39.—S. P. Because the Sea cannot stay, and by Consequence he cannot stay upon the Sea. F. N. B. 28 (I) cites Trin. 36 H. 6. —S. P. And also because a great Part of the Sea is within the Realm of England. Co. Litt. 130. b. (q)

3. **Quia Moraturus in obsequio nostro in partibus Walliæ is not good, because Wales is within the Realm.** 7 H. 4. 14. **Dubitatur.** S. P. Day of Advise-ment was given to

the Demandant, and in the mean Time the Protection was expired, and the Demandant prayed Seisin of the Land, and could not have it; for the Day of Advise-ment was given to the Demandant, and not to the Tenant upon the Protection. Br. Protection, pl. 33. cites S. C.—A Protection to Wales is not good. Co. Litt. 130. b. (v)—S. P. Jenk. 66. pl. 24. because it is in the peaceable Possession of our Lord the King.—And where the Protection was *Quia moratur in Portibus Zealand in Obsequio nostro*, it was said by Tanfield to be no Cause of Protection; for the usual Form (and so is the Law) is that such a Person is employed *in Negotio Regni* for the Defence of England &c. For if the King will give Aid to another Prince's Subjects employed in such Service, they shall not have Protection. Le. 185. pl. 258. Hill. 31 Eliz. B. R. Osborn v. Kirton.

4. **Protection of Voyage Royal in \* Ireland shall not be allowed; for it is within the Jurisdiction of this Realm.** But otherwise it is of Scotland; for there is War between us. Per Moyle J. Br. Protection, pl. 72. cites 7 E. 4. 27. \* S. P. Be-cause it is in Peaceable Possession of our Lord the King.

Jenk. 66. pl. 24.—But Co. Litt. 130. b. (q) says it may be to Ireland or Scotland, because they are distinct Kingdoms.

5. **And Protection super salva Custodia lies there; and otherwise not.** Per Littleton. Br. Protection, pl. 72.

6. **And Protection call *Quia moratur* with E. W. Deputy of the Duke of Clarence is good, if the Duke by his Commission has Power to make a Deputy.** Br. Protection, pl. 72. cites 7 E. 4. 27.

7. **The King's Protection containing this Cause (quod defendens pro-*fecturus est versus Scotiam, moraturus super defensionem castri de Carlisle*) is not good to save the Default of a Defendant in a Suit, because Carlisle is within the Kingdom of England.** By all the Justices of England; The King in his Kingdom is presumed to be sufficiently defended with Arms, and every Subject is bound to aid the King to subdue his Enemies and Rebels. Jenk. 66. pl. 24. S. P. Co. Litt. 130. b. (q)

8. **The Register of Writs is, That a Protection is good with this Clause, *Quia in Exercitu profecturus pro servitio Regio versus Scotiam; and* is also good for the Defence of Calais, or of any Part of France subdued by the English.** Jenk. 66. pl. 24.

9. **In Debt the Defendant shew'd forth a Protection Quia Profecturus with the Lord Hunsdon to Berwick.** Dyer doubted if the Protection did lie, but said that it should rather be Moraturus than Profecturus; for a Profecturus to Calais was never good, but super Victulationem Calicie; but Harper contra; for Berwick is out of the Realm. 3 Le. 20. pl. 43. Pasch. 14 Eliz. C. B. Christmas's Case.

(O) *For what Time* it is to be granted.  
Both.

1. 1 E. 1. Rot. Pat. **P**rotectio duratura usque ad Festum Purificationis proximo futurum.
2. Ibidem, Protectio quia Profecturus duratura usque ad Festum omnium Sanctorum proximo futurum.
3. Ibidem autem protectio duratura usque ad [Festum] Pasche proximum.
4. Ibidem protectio pro H. qui in occursum se transfert duratura usque adventum Regis in Angliam.

Br. Protection, pl. 67. cites S. C.—\* Arg. Noy 177. cites  
5. **Protection lies \* not for more than one Year at a Time; but when the Year is ended, the King may grant it for another Year, and so on in Inhnitum.** 39 D. 6. 39. 40.

S. C.—A Protection is not to be for more than a Year and a Day after the Date thereof; and then if Need be, a new Protection must be sued forth. F. N. B. 28. (D)—S. P. Co. Litt. 130. b. (n) —It may be reviv'd by Resummons, if the Protection be not repeal'd before. Jenk. 27. pl. 50.

6. **But it lies for an intire Year, and if there be a Reattachment within the Year, it shall abate.** 40 E. 3. 18.

S. P. For a Man may bring Writ bearing Date the same Day, that his first Writ abated. Litt. 130. b. (n)—

7. **If a Protection be cast, which bears Date 7 Jan. duratura for 1 Year, Garnishment may be 8 January the next Year; for this is a Day after the Year, or it may be 7 January, for it shall be intended to be purchased after the Time in the Day of the Grant of the Protection.** 40 E. 3. 18.

8. A Protection granted to one &c. *until he be returned from Scotland,* was disallowed for the Uncertainty of the Time. Co. Litt. 130. b. (p)

9. The Lady M. had a Protection of the King, and the Protection was granted *for the King and his Successors*; and yet by the Judgment of the Court it is gone by Demise of the King. Lat. 58. Pasch. 1 Car. Lady Mollineux's Case.

(P) *At what Time* it may be cast.

Regularly a Protection cannot be cast *but when the Party hath a Day in Court,*  
1. **If a Summons ad Auxiliandum issues against Praee in Aid, and the Sheriff returns Quod mandavit Ballivo &c. qui nullum responsum dedit, a Protection does not lie for the Praee at the Day of the Return, because he had not Day in Court.** 17 E. 3. 66. adjudged.

and when if he had made Default, it should save his Default; therefore when Execution is to be granted against Body, Lands or Goods, no Protection can be cast, because the Defendant hath no Day in Court. Co. Litt. 130. b. (l)

See (B) pl. 5. 2. **If the Inquest be taken at the Nisi Prius, no Protection lies at the Day in Bank, because they [are] one Day.** 21 E. 3. 51.

See (B) pl. 5. —Br. Protection, pl. 5. 3. **If Defendant makes Default at the Nisi Prius, by which the Inquest is taken, a Protection does not lie for him at the Day in Bank, because**

because they are one Day in Law. 3 H. 4. 13. b. Contra 18 E. 3. 5. cites 20 E. 3. and P. 53 E. 3.

S. P. For the Party shall not plead a Release mesue; quod nota. But cites 21 E. 3. contra, that Protection was allowed in such Case. — *In Plea Real the Tenant made Default at the Nisi Prius, and at the Day in Bank Protection was cast and allowed, and no Petit Cape awarded.* Br. Protection, pl. 50. cites 9 E. 3. at the End. — *And M. 19 E. 3. the Parties were at Issue in Account, and at the Nisi Prius the Defendant made Default, by which the Inquest was taken by Default, and remained; and at the Day in Bank Protection was cast, and allowed.* Br. Protection, pl. 50.

Protection was cast at the Day of Nisi Prius, and the Justices took the Inquest by Default, and at the Day in Bank Repellance was cast, by which the Plaintiff prayed Judgment, and could not have it; for the Protection was allowable at the Day when it was cast, and therefore it shall serve this Day; by which if they had had Power to allow Protection at the Nisi Prius, it had saved the Defendant's Default, and their Want of Power shall not put the Party to Mischief to award the Inquest by his Default; by which was awarded, that the Plaintiff shall sue Process against the Inquest upon the first Issue &c. And note, That at this Day of Nisi Prius aforesaid, the Defendant made Default, and a Stranger cast the Protection for him, and the Inquest, notwithstanding this was taken by Default, found for the Plaintiff, and all was void at the Day in Bank for the Reason aforesaid; quod nota. Br. Protection, pl. 64. cites 14 H. 6.

— Br. Enquest, pl. 25. cites S. C. — And this tho' in some Respects, the Day of Nisi Prius and Day in Bank are all one. Br. Enquest, pl. 25. cites 21 H. 6. 20. But where Protection is cast at the Day of the Nisi Prius, and the Justices do not take the Inquest, but record it, and at the Day in Bank the Protection is disallowed, there the Inquest shall be taken by Default; for in this Case the Default never was void; Contra &c. — *In Action personal in B. R. against T. S. they were at Issue, and at the Nisi Prius the Plaintiff appeared, and the Defendant was demanded, and made Default, by which it was entered Quod defendens exaltus non venit sed quod H. N. cast Protection for him, and so all was recorded; and before the Day in Bank the Plaintiff sued Repeal, and at the Day in Bank cast it in Court, and prayed that the Protection be annull'd; and so it was, and the Inquest awarded by Default; the Reason seems to be inasmuch as the Default was recorded before the Protection was cast.* Br. Protection, pl. 71. (bis) cites 4 E. 4. 1. — Br. Enquest, pl. 41. cites S. C.

Quia Profecturus.

4. If Defendant in an Action \* prays an Imparlinee, when he is demanded to come to his Answer, a Protection Quia Profecturus of a more ancient Date than the Appearance, may be cast for him. 29 E. 3. 41. adjudged.

\* Orig. is (Issue d'un parler, but in the Year-book it is Quant le

Defendant q'issuit enparler fait d'd &c.)

Quia Moraturus.

5. If the Defendant prays to Imparlie when he is demanded to answer, a Protection Quia Moraturus in obsequio, of elder Date than his Appearance, lies not for him. 29 E. 3. 41.

Fol. 528.

Both.

6. In an Account, if the Defendant comes in upon the Capias, and the Plaintiff counts against him, and he defends, he can't cast a Protection Quia Profecturus after, because he has entered the Plea. Contra 13 E. 3. Amercement. 18. adjudged.

If a Man hath a Protection, and notwithstanding pleads a Plea,

yet at another Day of Continuance after that, a Protection may be cast; so at a Day after an Exigent; but after Appearance he cannot cast a Protection in that Term until a new Continuance be taken. Co. Litt. 130. b. (m)

7. If the Defendant pleads, and the Plaintiff imparlies, a Protection lies for the Defendant the next Day, notwithstanding the Pleading before. 44 E. 3. 16.

Br. Protection, pl. 25. cites S. C. — Br. Jouis, pl. 16. cites S. C.

8. Note, That in Scire facias a Protection purchased pending the Writ, shall not be allowed, but where he goes in a Voyage Royal, that is with him who conducts the King's Host, or with the King's Lieutenant, and

S. P. F. N. B. 25. E.

not with him who goes with the King's Son into Ireland; for it may be that it was no Journey of War, as it seems. Br. Protection, pl. 34. cites 11 H. 4. 7.

9. Protection cast at the Nisi Prius, and repealed at the Day in Bank, shall save the Default of the Defendant; and contra of Protection cast at the Day of Nisi Prius, and disallow'd at the Day in Bank. Note the Diversity, because it is apparent. Br. Protection, pl. 51. cites 21 H. 6. 20.

10. Where a Man has Nisi Prius and Assise, against one and the same Person, and at the Day the Defendant appears to the Assise; yet at the same Day he may cast Protection Quia Moratur, in the Nisi Prius. Br. Protection, pl. 51. cites 21 H. 6. 20.

(Q) How.  
Quia Moraturus.

Br. Protection, pl. 66. cites 38 H. 6. 23. — Co. Litt. 131. a. (g)

\* Br. Protection, pl. 67. cites S. C. accordingly.

1. If a Protection, Quia Moraturus, be cast by the Party himself in Person, then he ought to shew Cause, as to say, That he came into these Parts to buy Victual or other Necessaries for the Castle, for which Purpose he stays here; But when it is cast by a Stranger, tis sufficient for him to say, by Protection. 38 D. 6. 23. h. per Boyle.

2. In such Protections there ought to be an Exception of Dower, Quare Imp and Assise. Arg. Noy 177. cites \* 39 H. 6. 39.

3. A Protection may be cast for the Party by a Stranger, as well as by the Party himself. F. N. B. 28. (E)

(R) Allowing, and Disallowing of Protection. Who shall be Judge. [Pl. 1, 2, 3, 4,] [And the Effect of Allowing, or Disallowing it, pl. 5, 6, 8.]

The Courts of Justice, where the Protection is cast, are to Allow or

Disallow of the same, be they Courts of Record, or not of Record, and not the Sheriff, or any other Officer or Minister. Co. Litt. 131. a. (e)

1. If Protection comes to the Sheriff for a Man who is in his Custody, if he delivers him, he shall be amerced; For he is not a Judge to allow it; but he ought to return the Protection and Body into Court, and there it shall be allowed. 35 D. 6. 23.

2. So if he takes a Man who has a Protection. 6 D. 4. 9. h. Curia P. 10 Ja. B. Doctor Barrow's Case, Curia Dubitatur, 11 D. 4. 57.

See (B) 1.

3. At the Nisi Prius, a Judge can't Allow nor Disallow Protection before his Associate come, and if it be cast before the one, before the other comes, this shall not serve when the other Judge comes, without new Prayer to be allow'd. 43 E. 3. 20. h.

4. At the Nisi Prius, the Judge cannot Allow nor Disallow a Protection. 48 E. 3. 7. h. 17 E. 3. 22. h.

Br. Protection, pl. 30. cites S. C. accordingly. — Br. Enquest, pl. 8.

5. But the Judge of Nisi Prius, when the Protection is cast, may take Inquest de Bene Esse, and if the Protection be allowed at the Day in Bank, then the Verdict shall serve for nothing; But if it be disallow'd it shall be good. 48 E. 3. 7. h.

— Br. Nisi Prius, pl. 7. cites S. C. — S. P. Br. Duceit, pl. 6. cites 75 H. 6. 43. per Prior. — When Protection is cast, he ought to Surcease, unless he take the Body in Bene Esse. Br. Protection, pl. 15. cites 35 H. 6. 58. per Justitiam.



6. When Protection is cast at Nisi Prius, the Justice is to Record the Default and Protection; and so at the Day in Bank, if the Protection does not lie, this shall be a Default. 17 E. 3. 22 b.

If a Protection be cast at the Nisi Prius for one, and before the Day in Bank, it is repealed by Insuperimus; yet because it was once well cast, it shall save his Default; But if the Protection be disallowed, either for Variance, or that it lay not in the Addition, or the like, there it shall turn to a Default. Co. Lit. 150. b. (1)

7. If the Protection be cast for Birton, where the Record is Burton, the Protection shall be disallowed. 25 E. 3. 43. adjudg'd.

See (S)

8. 33 E. 1. Enacts that A Challenge shall be entered against a Protection of the King's Servant; And if the Country pass against him that cast the Protection, it shall turn to a Default, if he be Tenant, and if he be Demandant, he shall lose his Writ, and shall also be amerced to the King.

9. Protection was Quod Prærogativa nostra Regia Suscepimus in Protectionem nostram Regiam, Corpus, Terras & Bona de W. & Nelmarus quod inquiratur, Nec quod Prærogativa nostra arguetur. Wray Ch. J. thought the Protection not allowable; For there are but two Protections, Quia Moraturus, and Quia Profecturus; and tho' he would not argue the Prerogative, yet as Judge, he would consider of it; And he thought that such Prerogative as tends to the great Prejudice of the Subject, is not allowable; to which all Agreed; For which Reason 'twas disallowed. Mo. 239. pl. 374. Pasch. 29 Eliz. C. B. Warram's Case.

(S) For what Cause; For Variance.

Fol 529

1. If in the Protection he is nam'd Chivalier, and in the Writ Miles in Latin, this is not such Variance as to disallow the Protection. 42 E. 3. 9.

See (R) pl. 7  
Br. Protection, pl. 18.  
cites S. C.  
— S. P. For it is not  
it is not  
cites S. C.

Variance in Effect. Br. Protection, pl. 8.

2. But if there be any Variance between the Protection and the Writ in the Name of him by whom it is cast, this shall not be allowed. 44 E. 3. 2. 7 D. 6. 22.

3. But if the Protection be cast by A. B. Clark and (Clark) is more than is in the Writ, yet it shall not be disallowed for this Surplusage. 2 D. 4. pl. 1.

Where the Protection was 7 b.  
Edmon only,  
and the Bill

and Declaration were John Kirton of A. Gentleman; this was held to be no material Variance, being only in the Addition; For before the Statute of 1 H. 5. Additions were not necessary in any Actions. Le. 185 pl. 238. Hill. 31 Eliz. B. R. Osborn v Kirton

4. If a Writ be brought against M. de Triage, and a Protection Quia Moraturus is cast for M. Sriage, leaving out (de) tho' it be cast in the Absence of the Party, yet it shall not be allowed, because it cannot be intended the same Person. 11 D. 4. 70. Adjudged.

Br Protection, pl. 35.  
cites S. C.  
Br. Variance pl. 35 cites S. C. A d

because it was pur. sued pending the Writ, and M. Triage and M. de Triage cannot be intended one and the same Person, therefore by Award the Protection was disallowed, and Petit Cape awarded, Quod non.

5. And this can not be aided by Averment that he is the same Person. Adjudg'd. 11 D. 4. 70.

6. If in an Action a Man be named R. C. nuper de K. and in the Protection cast by him Nuper de K. is left out, this shall not be allowed. 19 D. 6. 48.

Trespass  
— nuper de K.  
— de K.  
— de K.

the Defendant call Protection, Quod suscepimus in Protectionem nostram. [A. B. v. C. D.]

ent, and therefore the Protection was disallowed, and the Defendant was demanded, and appeared by Attorney, and the Inquest taken. Br. Variance, pl. 45. cites 19 H. 6. 4

7. In Debt against J. C. Executor of W. if a Protection be cast for J. C. leaving out (Executor) yet it shall be allowed, because this is not Part of his Name; and if there are 2 of the same Name, the Plaintiff may shew it. 29 E. 3. 40. b. Adjudged.

Br. Variance, pl. 52. cites S. C. — Br. Protection, pl. 84. cites S. C. Contra it seems if it

8. If there be a Variance between the Writ and Protection, yet if the Protection be of elder Date than the Writ, the Protection shall be allowed; for no Default is in the Defendant, because the Writ is not according to the Protection. 11 D. 4. 57. 70. b.

bears Date after the Writ.

9. If there be more in the Protection than there is in the Writ, tho' the Writ be of elder Date than the Protection, yet the Protection shall be allowed. 25 E. 3. 41. b.

N. B. There is no Plea 10. in Roll.

11. As if he be named J. the Son of J. de Mohun Knight, and in the Protection he is named J. the Son of J. de Mohun de Burrocke, Knight, and so more is in the Protection than in the Writ, yet the Protection shall be allowed. 25 E. 3. 41. b. Adjudged.

12. If a Variance be between the Process and the Original in an Action, and a Protection is according to the Process, yet it shall not be allowed, because the Protection ought to be always according to the Original, and not to the other Process. 11 D. 4. 70. b. Adjudged.

13. If there be a Variance between the Protection and the Writ in the Surname of the Party, because less is in the Protection than in the Writ, yet the Protection shall be allowed. 27 E. 3. 88. b. Adjudged.

14. If the Writ be against Simon de Kimardesly, and the Protection is for Simon de Kimardeslee, yet it shall be allowed. 1 E. 3. 11. b. tho' it was purchased after the Writ.

Cro. J. 477. S. C. the Defendant was ordered to answer, and when it should come to Execution they would advise.

15. If Gerrard Malines be sued, and he casts a Protection of elder Date than the Writ, in which Protection he is called Garret Malines, tho' Garret and Gerrard are all one Name, yet if this be not altered to be one, the Protection shall not be allowed. D. 16. Ja. B. R. between Travers and Malines. Adjudged.

Br. Protection, pl. 56. cites S. C.

16. Variance was between the Writ and the Protection, but it *does not appear there what Variance*, and for the Variance the Protection was disallowed. Br. Variance, pl. 103. cites 43 E. 3. 2.

Where the Record was Trespafs against A. B. of O. in the County of H. Esq; and the Protection was A. B. of O. Esq; in the County of H. Alias Dictus A. B. of O. Pafton said, It shall not be allow'd for the Variance; but Afcue and Pulth. said, Yes; for it has sufficient Intendment to be one and the same Person. Br. Variance, pl. 47. cites 22 H. 6. 3. — Br. Protection, pl. 54. cites S. C.

17. If there be Variance *between the Record and the Protection*, it is not allowable; for this is never allowable. Br. Protection, pl. 59. (bis) cites 4 H. 6. 9.

Br. Protection, pl. 47. cites S. C.

18. In Trespafs, the Original was Richard *Molineux*, and the Protection Richard *Mohyncy*, and therefore was disallow'd for the Variance. Br. Variance, pl. 41. cites 7 H. 6. 22.

Br. Protection, pl. 56. cites S. C.

19. Where the Defendant has several Additions by *Alias Dictus*, if Protection be cast for him, which accords to one of the Names and not with the other, yet the Protection is good; quod nota; by all the Justices. Br. Variance, pl. 48. cites 22 H. 6. 50.

20. At the *Nisi Prius*, at the 4<sup>th</sup> Day, the Parties were demanded, and appeared by Attorney; and the Defendant's Attorney cast Protection, and they were adjourned till the next Day, and there the Plaintiff was ready to have

have alleged *Variance*, because *Addition of the Name of the Defendant in the Writ was not in the Protection*; and the Court was in Opinion to have disallow'd the Protection for this *Variance*; by which the same Day the Attorney call other Protection, bearing Date the same Day. Br. Protection, pl. 10. cites 28 H. 6. 1.

(T) [Allow'd or not.] For what Cause.  
Quia Profecturus.

Fol. 330.

[In respect of the Time of the Repeal thereof. Pl. 11, 12, 13.]

1. **W**HEN this Protection is to be allow'd, if it be alleg'd, That the Party has been beyond Sea, (after the Purchase of the Protection, and is return'd) the Protection shall be disallow'd. 44 E. 3. 4.

S. P. But where it is once allow'd, and he goes and returns within the Year. Br. Protection, pl. 24. cites

Term, yet it shall not be allow'd by way of Plea, as it is agreed there. Br. Protection, 44 E. 3. 12.

2. But if the Protection be to go only with A. who is returned at the Time of the Allowance, yet if A. be ready to go beyond Sea again the Protection shall be allow'd. 44 E. 3. 12.

Br. Protection, pl. 24. cites 44 E. 3. 12.

3. But if the Protection be to go with B. if it be alleg'd when the Protection is to be allow'd, That he continued staying in England, (if seems that it is intended, That B. is gone) the Protection shall be disallow'd. 47 E. 3. 6. b.

S. P. But if it be allow'd it can't be repeal'd within the Year. Br.

Protection, pl. 29. cites

47 E. 3. 6

4. If a Sheriff returns a Capi Corpus against B. yet if a Protection Quia Profecturus be call for him after, it shall be allow'd. 14 H. 4. 1. b.

Br. Protection, pl. 56. cites S. C.

5. When the Protection is to be allow'd, if the King sends a Writ to the Court, reciting the Grant of the Protection, and that he understood that he is maimed, so that he cannot go in his Service, and therefore he commands the Justices to proceed in the Plea, the Protection shall not be allow'd. 29 E. 3. 36.

Fitzh. tit. Protection, pl. 115. cites S. C.

6. If he for whom the Protection is call has not been in the Service of the King, as he ought, and it appears to the Court, That there is a Neglect in him before the Allowance, the Protection shall be disallow'd. 24 E. 3. 35.

7. If a Protection Quia Profecturus be call for the Defendant in an Action, yet if the Protection be repealed before the Allowance it shall be disallow'd. 13 E. 3. Amercement 18. Adjudg'd.

### Quia Moraturus.

8. If a Victualler of Calais has a Protection Quia Moraturus, and returns into England to buy Victual for the Soldiers, if he be sued here, the Protection shall be allow'd. 6 H. 4. 9. b. Adjudg'd. \* 11 H. 4. 57. † 19 H. 6. 35. b. Adjudg'd.

Br. Protection, pl. 84. cites S. C. — Fitzh. tit. 20. cites S. C.

But if he stays about his own Business, the Plaintiff may 'tis repeal of the Protection. — In an Action for a Protection Quia Moratur in Delay of the Action of the Plaintiff, and paying at L. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Br. Protection, pl. 84. cites S. C. — Fitzh. tit. 20. cites S. C.

*Middlesex, attending on his proper Business; the Defendant said, That he came from Calais for Artillery, by Command of the Lieutenant, absque hoc that he stay'd at B. attending on his proper Business, prout &c. Et. Traverser per &c. pl. 362. cites 20 H. 6. 10.*

Debt against  
J. N. who  
cast Protection,  
which  
was allowed,  
and within  
the Year the same J. N. brought Writ of Debt against the Plaintiff, and he tender'd his Lati, and J. N. was  
persuaded after Appearance, and because J. N. appeared within the Year, the first Plaintiff pray'd, That  
the Protection cast by J. N. be disallow'd, & non Allocatur, but shall have \* Deceit. Br. Protection,  
pl. 88. cites 47 E. 3. 26. — \* Orig. is (Discent)

9. But if it appears, That such a Man is in England, the Protection shall not be allow'd without alleging such special Cause of his Return. 11 D. 4. 57. But 19 D. 6. 35. b. is that this cannot make Issue.

Br. Protection,  
pl. 36.  
cites S. C.

10. If it appears, That a Man is in the Custody of the Sheriff by his Return of Capi Corpus, a Protection Quia Moraturus shall not be allow'd. 14 D. 4. 1. b. because it cannot be intended true against the Return

## Both.

11. If a Protection be cast, and the Justices will advise whether it shall be allow'd for Variance, and in the mean Time the Day of Protection passës, yet the Protection shall be allow'd. 10 D. 6. 6.

12. [But] if a Protection be cast, and the Justices will advise whether it shall be allowed for Variance till the fourth Day after, if a Repeal be dated after the 4th Day, the Protection shall be disallow'd. 10 D. 6. 4. b.

Br. Jours,  
pl. 11. cites  
35 H. 6. 58

13. If Protection be cast at Nisi Prius, and it is repealed at the Day in Bank, it shall be disallow'd. 10 D. 6. 6. b. 11 D. 6. 14.

says it shall serve the Defendant; for it was good at the first Day, and the first Day and the other Day are all one Day in Law. Br. Jours, pl. 11. cites 35 H. 6. 58.

14. In Trespas the Sheriff returned Capi Corpus, and at the Day had not the Body, by which he was amerced, and Proceß awarded to distrain the old Sheriff, who made the Return, and was now removed, who returned that he had distrained him, and that he had not the Body, and Protection Quia Profecturus was cast for the Defendant. And per Kirton, He has no Day in Court. Contra per Thorp clearly, and that if he comes he shall be received to plead; and by him clearly, The Protection shall be allowed; and after it was disallow'd for Variance. Br. Protection, pl. 22. cites 44 E. 3. 2.

But if the Protection was insufficient, or variant from the Record, and they had took the Inquest, there it shall not serve the

15. In Debt the Defendant at the Nisi Prius cast the Protection, notwithstanding which the Justices took the Inquest; and at the Day in Bank the Plaintiff obtained Innotescimus, and repealed the Protection; and yet by the best Opinion the Protection is allowable, because it was good at the Time it was cast. For by Prifot, If the Protection be not expired at the coming of the Nisi Prius, and is expired by the Day in Bank; yet it shall be allowed; for all this is one and the same Day, and if it was good at one Day, it shall serve at another. Br. Protection, pl. 25. cites 35 H. 6. 58.

Defendant at the Day in Bank. Contra of a good Protection repealed or expired after.—And it is said there that 14 H. 6. 2. and 14 H. 4. 25. it is ruled that the Protection shall be as here in the Principal Case. Ibid.

16. In Debt, the Parties were demurr'd in Law, and the Opinion of the Court was with the Plaintiff. Nele pray'd Respite of Judgment till the next Monday to shew other Matter; and the Court said if he cast any Protection in the Meane Time, the Judgment shall be entered upon this Day; but if he does not cast Protection, the Judgment shall not be entered till the Monday. Br. Protection, pl. 72. cites 7 E. 4. 27.

17. Upon a Commission of Oyer and Terminer against Hue de Chrefley, he appeared upon the Procefs; the Plaintiff counted againft him, and the Defendant brought the King's Writ to the Juftices, that Chrefley the Defendant was to go along with the King to the Marches of Scotland, to aid the King in his War, and the King commands the Juftices to continue the Plea, till his [the King's] Return. Notwithstanding this Writ, the Judges proceeded againft Chrefley, and gave Judgment againft him; this Judgment was affirm'd in Error; For the King requires that which cannot be; he requires the Continuance of the Plea till the King's Return, which is uncertain when it fhall be, and every Continuance is to a certain Day. *Lex a Rege non eft violanda.* Jenk. 7. pl. 10.

18. No Writ of Protection can be allowed, unlefs it be under the Great Seal, and it is directed generally. Co. Litt. 131. a. (d)

19. Upon a Habeas Corpus to the Steward and Marfhall of the Houfe &c. for W. S. he returned Quod Domina Regina per literas fuas patentis fufcepit J. M. and his Sureties in Protectionem fuam Regiam; and farther by the faid Letters Patents voluit, that if any Perfon fhould arreft or caufe him to be arrefted, that then the faid Marfhall of her Houfe, or his Deputy, might arreft every fuch Perfon, and detain him in Prifon until he fhould answer for the Contempt before the Privy Council; and that the faid W. S. caufed the faid J. P. one of the Sureties of the faid J. M. to be arrefted &c. whereupon the faid W. S. was difcharged; and afterwards becaufe the Parties caufed the faid W. S. to be arrefted again for the fame Caufe, an Attachment was granted againft them. Le. 70. pl. 93. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. C. B. Search's Cafe.

20. *Scire facias* was brought to have Execution on a Judgment. The Defendant pleaded, That the King, Oct. 7. in the 2d Year of his Reign, took him into his Protection for a Year, and granted that during that Time he fhould be free from all Manner of Plaints, except Dower, Quare Inpedit, and Placita Coram Jufticiariis itinerantibus. It was argued that this was not a good Protection. 1ft. becaufe it was after the *Scire facias* brought, and before the Return, and cited 10 H. 6. 3. and 11 H. 4. 7. And a Protection pending a Suit is not to be allowed, tho' it is Quia Protecturus with the King's Son. 2dly. It does not mention any particular Caufe of the Grant, as Quia Protecturus or Quia Moraturus &c. 3dly. This Court of B. R. is greater than that of a Juftice in Eyre, which is among the Exceptions. And the Court was of Opinion that there was no Colour for allowing of the Protection. Godb 366. pl. 457. Hill. 2 Car. B. R. Bulher v. Murray the Earl of Tullibardie.

Lat. 197. Murray's Cafe. The Court gave per-mptory Day to thew Cause why Judgment fhould not be given againft him.

\* (X) In what Cafes Protection caft for one fhall *ferve* for others. In Refpect of the Perfons.

1. In Action againft Prior and Conftreers, Protection for the Prior fhall *ferve* for the Conftreers. 45 E. 3. 24.

is one and the fame Body. Br. Protection, pl. 26. cites S. C.

2. So in Action againft Baron and Feme, Protection for the Baron fhall *ferve* for the Feme. 45 E. 3. 24. \* 43 E. 3. 23. 148 E. 3. 7. b.

Fol. 371.

See (Z)

\* N.B. There is no (U) in Roll.

S. P. For it

is one and the fame Body.

Br. Protection, pl. 26. cites S. C.

\* Br. Protec-

tion, pl. 21.

cites S. C.

accordingly

—† Ibid.

pl. 30. cites S. C.—Br. Enquett, pl. 8. cites S. C.—Br. Nifi Prius, pl. 7. cites S. C.—Co. Litt. 130. b. (e) cites 35 H. 6. 3. 43 E. 3. 23. 48 E. 3. 7. 4 H. 5. Protection 177.—Br. Protection, pl. 14 cites 35 H. 6. 3.—See (Z) pl. 4. S. P.

(Y) *Repeal of a Protection Moraturus.*

Br. Protection, pl. 75. cites S. C.—  
 Albeit he that had the Protection either Moraturæ or Profecturæ return into England, and haply be arrested, and in Prison, yet if he

1. If a Protection Quia &c. be allowed in B. a Certiorari may be sued to the Sheriff of London where he is, whether he be attending on the Business of the King, according to the Protection (which was Moraturus super Victualatione Caliciæ) or on his own Business, and the Sheriff certifies in Chancery that he was remaining at London attending his own proper Business, by which the Party has an Innotescimus, directed to the Justices of Bank to repeal the Protection; upon shewing thereof to the Court, he shall have a Resummons against him. But quære what Process shall be made against the Inquest, whether it shall be tried by the same Pannell, or a new Venire facias. 21 E. 4. 20.

came over to provide Ammunition, Habiliments of War, Victuals, or other Necessaries, it is no Breach of the said Conditional Clause, nor against the Act of 13 R. 2. cap. 16. For that in Judgment of Law he, coming for such Things as are of Necessity for the Maintenance of the War, Moratur, according to the Intention of the Protection and Statute aforesaid. Co. Litt. 131. b.

## Both.

\*Roll is, The Defendant comes and says that the (Plaintiff) was not in the Service &c.

2. If a Protection be allowed, and after the \*Plaintiff comes, and says that the Defendant was not in the Service of the King, yet the Court shall not repeal the Protection till the Day in the Protection. 24 E. 3. 35. adjudged.

but the Year-book has neither the Word Plaintiff nor Defendant in it.

Br. Enquest, pl. 18. cites S. C.—  
 Br. Discontinuance of Process, pl. 15. cites S. C.—

3. Protection cast at the Nisi Prius, and repealed at the Day in Bank, shall excuse the Default at the Day of Nisi Prius, so that he appears at the Day in Bank. Br. Protection, pl. 38. cites 14 H. 4. 23.

4. In *Præcipe quod reddat against Baron and Feme*, a Protection was cast for the Baron, and the same Day Innotescimus was cast immediately to repeal the Protection, by which it was repealed; And by all the Justices it was awarded a Default; quod nota; the Reason seems to be inasmuch as it was never allowable, by Reason of the immediate Casting of the Innotescimus, and it was Protection Quia Profecturus est. Br. Protection, pl. 65. cites 1 H. 6. 6.

5. Note that Protection was allowed in Trespas, and the next Day the Plaintiff shewed a Repeal, and upon this Re-attachment was awarded immediately; Quod Nota, and other such Matter the same Year, Fol. 22. where it is said that the Allowance is for a Year, and therefore cannot be repealed within the Year, and also the Party may have Action of Disceit; and this notwithstanding, the Law was agreed to be Ut Supra, and several Precedents were shewed that it may be repealed within the Year; Quod Nota. Br. Protection, pl. 12. cites 34 H. 6. 4. 22.

6. A Protection may be avoided 3 manner of Ways; 1st. Upon the Casting of it before it be allowed. 2dly. By Repeal thereof after it be allowed; by disallowing of it many Ways; as for that it lieth not in that Action, or that he hath no Day to cast it, or for material Variance between the Protection and the Record, or that it is not under the Great Seal, or the like. 3dly. After it is allowed by Innotescimus; as if any tarry in the Country without going to the Service, for which he was retained, over a convenient Time after that he had any Protection, or Repeal from

from the same Service, upon Information thereof to the Lord Chancellor, he shall Repeal the Protection in that Case by an *Innotescimus*. But a Protection shall not be avoided by an *Averment* of the Party in that Case, because the Record of the Protection must be avoided by Matter of as high Nature. Co. Lit. 131. a. (h)

(Y. 2) Proceedings upon the Repeal.

1. **I**N Trespass at the Exigent, the Pavee was put without Day by Protection, and after came the Plaintiff with Writ of the King, that they disallow the Protection, because he had not done the Business which he ought to do, and prayed *Exigent de Novo*, and could not have it, but had *Pone per Radios Sicut alias*. Br. Protection, pl. 61. cites 39 E. 3, 4, 5.

2. Where the Jury appears, and Protection is cast, and the Justices think that the Protection is not allowable, where in Fact it is allowable; and upon this they take the Inquest, and all this Matter shewn to the Court in Bank, the Court said, That the Justices of Nisi Prius mistook and thereupon the Plaintiff shew'd forth Repellence, which was allowed; And yet no Party was demanded, nor Process awarded against the old Jury, but new Venire Facias awarded. Quod Nota, 2 Inquests upon Issue. Br. Protection, pl. 51. cites 21 H. 6. 20.

3. At the Nisi Prius in Action Personal, the Defendant cast Protection, which was recorded, and the Inquest not taken; and at the Day in Bank the Plaintiff cast Repeal, which was allowed, and the Plaintiff prayed the Process against the Jury, and the Inquest was not awarded by Default; For the Protection saved the Default there, and so, by the Repeal, Process shall be now made against the Jury, and not a New Venire Facias awarded, by the best Opinion. And this for good Reason; For the Jury have Day at the Day in Bank, at which Day the Protection was repealed, and so now the first Jury stood; quod nota bene. Br. Protection, pl. 69. cites 5 E. 4. 2.

Br. Protection, pl. 69. — And see there Fol. 3 because the Justices of Nisi Prius took the Inquest, notwithstanding Protection cast, the Taking of the Inquest was void; And yet the Justices of Nisi Prius have not Power to allow the Protection. Ibid. — And the same Year, Fol. 3. the Abbot of S. beuecht Assise, and also in another Action had Nisi Prius against J. S. who appeared at the Assise, and cast Protection Quia Moratur, at the Nisi Prius, and because he appeared in Person at the Assise, therefore it cannot be Quod ipse Moratur. Justa Verba Protectionis, therefore they took the Inquest, and yet non allocatur at the Day in Bank; For in divers Suits a Man may appear as to the one, and be Nonfined as to the other; and there new Venire Facias was awarded upon the Repeal, as in the Case above. Ibid. — And the same Year, Fol. 4. Districe was awarded against the old Jury. But 5 E. 4. 25. New Venire Facias was awarded; and there it is said that it had been done both Ways. Quod Nota. Ibid. — Br. Enquest, pl. 35. cites S. C.

Note, by all the Justices, That if at the Day of Nisi Prius Protection be cast, by which it is discharged, and at the Day in Bank the Protection is repealed; this proves that the Defendant did not go into the King's Service, and therefore 'tis as if no Protection had been cast, nor any Appearance made at the Nisi Prius; and therefore the Discharge of the Jury was wrong, and the Plaintiff shall have new Venire Facias, and not new Nisi Prius; Quod Nota, per Omnes. Br. Protection, pl. 91. cites 11 H. 6. 14.

(Z) In what Cases Protection cast for one, shall serve for the other Defendants. In what Actions.

1. **I**N all Personal Actions, a Protection cast for one, shall not serve for the other Defendants. 41 E. 3. 31. S. 4.

\* Br. Protec-  
tion, pl. 26.  
cites S. C.  
accordingly.

— Br. Pri-  
vilege, pl. 12.

cites 14 H. 4. 21. b. — S. P. So in any Action in Nature of Trespass, which is in Law several, where every one may answer without the other, there a Protection cast for one, shall serve for him only, unless they j in in Pleading; or if they plead several Pleas, and one Venire Facias is awarded against all, there a Protection cast for one, shall put the Plea without Day for all; And therefore in former Times the Plaintiff used to sue out several Venire Facias's in those Cases, for Fear of a Protection &c. Co. Litt. 130. b. (i.)

S. P. For  
this Action

is in the Nature of Trespass. Br. Protection, pl. 17. cites \* S. C.

\* Br. Protec-  
tion, pl. 21.  
cites S. C.

— S. P. Br. Protection, pl. 14. cites 35 H. 6. 3. — See (X) pl. 2 S. P.

Br. Protec-  
tion, pl. 26.  
cites S. C.

accordingly.

— S. P.

Co. Litt.

130. b (i)

See pl. 12.

Fol. 332.

\* Orig. is  
(Suer.)

\* Orig. is  
(Ou) —

In every Affi-

on or Plea Real or Mixt, against two, (where Protection doth lie) a Protection cast for the one doth put the Plea without Day for all. Co. Litt. 130. b.

\* Br. Pro-  
tection, pl.  
26. cite S. C.  
accordingly.

If the one

and the other appears, and the one casts Protection, this shall serve to put the Parol without Day for both; but if the one makes Default, and the other casts Protection, Grand Cape shall issue of the Moiety; quod nota Diversity. Br. Protection, pl. 1. cites 3 H. 6. 18. & † 21 H. 6. 41. — Ibid. pl. 6. cites 9 H. 6. 48. Contra. — † Br. Protection, pl. 52. cites S. C. That Protection cast for the one shall put the Parol without Day for both; Per Browne Prothonotary clearly, Be it before Appearance or after Appearance — And T. 15 E. 5. Praecipe quod reddat was brought against 4, one made Default upon the Grand Cape, and the same Day Protection was shew'd forth for one of the Tenants, and the Parol put without Day for all. Ibid. — But note, That he who cast the Protection when the Demandant pray'd Seisin of the 4th Part of the Land, took the Tenancy upon him, or otherwise the Land had been lost; And so see that one and the same Person appeared, and was by Protection, and all at one and the same Day. Ibid. — Praecipe quod reddat, the Tenant reached 2, who enter'd into the Warranty, and couch'd the Tenant by a France Name, and shew'd Cause, and Process granted, and at the Day of Summons return'd, one of the Touchers made Default and the other appeared, and Petit Cape awarded of the Moiety; and at the Day he who made Default was by Protection, and the other appeared; and it was pray'd, That the Protection shall serve for both; but at last it was adjudg'd, That it shall serve for the one only, by which the other cast other Protection. Br. Protection, pl. 40. cites 5 H. 5. 77.

Br. Error,  
pl. 9. cites  
S. C. — It

shall serve  
but for him-  
self only.

Br. Protection, pl. 6. cites 9 H. 6. 48

2. As in Trespass, Protection for one shall not serve for the other Defendants. 41 E. 3. last Case. 22 D. 6. 22. 43 E. 3. 23. \* 45 E. 3. 24. 4 D. 4. 4. b. 14 D. 4. 21. b. 17 E. 3. 9. 16. b. 30 E. 3. 17. admitted. 44 Aff. 13 admitted.

3. So in Conspiracy. 41 E. 3. Ibidem \* 42 E. 3. 1.

4. But in Trespass against Baron and Feme, Protection for Baron shall serve for the Feme. \* 43 E. 3. 23. 17 E. 3. 8. b. 16. b. 44 Aff. 13.

5. In Actions Entire, not severable, Protection for one shall serve for the other Defendant. 45 E. 3. 24.

6. As in Debt. 45 E. 3. 24.

7. So in Accompt. 45 E. 3. 24.

8. In Detinue. 45 E. 3. 24.

9. In Mixt Actions, Protection for one shall serve for all the Defendants. 41 E. 3. last Case.

10. As in Ravishment of Ward, Protection cast for one, shall serve for all the Defendants; For this is an Action to recover the Body of an Infant, which is entire, and cannot be sever'd. 29 E. [3]

41. Adjudg'd. 41 E. 3. last Case. 3 D. 4. 5. b.

11. In Right of Ward against 2, Protection for one shall serve for both. 30 E. 3. 17. b.

12. In Real Actions Protection for one shall \* [not] serve for all the Defendants.

13. In a Praecipe quod reddat Protection for one shall not serve for the other Defendants. \* 45 E. 3. 24. because they may be sever'd. Contra 3 D. 6. 18. b. 29 E. 3. 41.

14. If Writ of Error be brought upon a Recovery in Real Action against the Heir, and Scire Facias against the Terretenant, a Protection for the Heir shall not serve for the Terretenant. 9 D. 6. 48. b.



15. *Replevin against 3, Capias issued against 2, and the 3d was by Protection*; and after Exigent issued against the 2; And so see that the Protection for the one in this Action shall not serve for the others. Br. Protection, pl. 42. cites 38 E. 3. 12.

(A. a) *On what Pleas Protection for one shall serve for others.*

1. **I**N Trespas against 3, if they plead a joint Issue, a Protection for one shall serve for the others. 2 D. 6. 12. h. Br. Protection, pl. 40. cites S. C. accordingly. — S. P. As a Release &c. by the Opinion of the Court. Br. Protection, pl. 78. cites S. C.

2. **B**ut otherwise it is if they plead Not Guilty, for they are several Issues. 2 D. 6. 12. h. Br. Protection, pl. 40. cites S. C. accordingly. — Ibid. pl. 78. cites S. C. That this shall not put the Parol without Day for all, but only for him for whom it is cast; for these are several Pleas. — But Per Brown Prothonotary, & non Neatur, That if in Trespas against 2, the Defendants plead Not Guilty, and the Plaintiff takes one and the same Writ of Venire facias against both; there if Protection be cast for the one, it shall serve for all Contra, If he had taken several Venire facias's. Ibid. cites 21 H. 6. 41.

3. **W**here by Issue or Process the Action is made intire against all the Defendants, a Protection for one shall serve the others.

4. **A**s in Trespas against divers, who plead several Issues, if a Venire Facias be awarded for Trial of all the Issues, Protection for one shall serve for all; otherwise where [there are] several Venire Facias's. 15 E. 4. 27. h. 21 D. 6. 22. 3 D. 4. 5. h. 4 D. 4. 4. Adjudg'd 2 D. 6. 13. 7 D. 6. 21. 11 D. 6. 38. The Law is the same in \* Ravishment of Ward. 3 D. 4. 5. h. S. P. As to plead Not Guilty; Per Martin, For the Issue is several in itself. Br. Protection, pl. 40. cites 7 H. 6. 21. & 2 H. 6. 12. accordingly. Per Cockein and Strange. — S. P. Ibid. pl. 40. cites 2 H. 6. 12. For the Court cannot proceed and stay upon one and the same Venire facias. Per Strange. — S. P. Ibid. pl. 54. cites 22 H. 6. 3. — S. P. Ibid. pl. 78. cites 21 H. 6. 41. Per Browne. — \* S. P. Br. Protection, pl. 81. cites 3 H. 4. 15.

5. **I**n Trespas upon several Pleas, if one Venire Facias be awarded against all the Defendants, and Protection is cast for one, if the Plaintiff will release his Suit against him, the Protection shall not serve for the others. 4 D. 4. 4. (\* Quare, for it seems it releases all; and so it is held in 7 D. 6. 21. h. 11 D. 6. 38. \* If 2 plead, the one a Release, or other Pleas, there Protection for the one

shall put the Parol without Day for both. Br. Protection, pl. 46. cites 7 H. 6. 21. & 21 H. 6. 21. accordingly, upon Plea of Not Guilty by several in Trespas.

(B. a) *At what Time being cast for one, it shall serve for others.*

1. **I**N Real Action, if one makes Default after Default, and after casts Protection, this shall serve for both; for so long as Jointure continues, both shall have Benefit. 11 E. 4. 7. h. Br. Protection, pl. 40. cites S. C. Quare, for it is not reasonable that the one warrant the Molery alone, where he and his Companion v. awarded the Whole. Br. Protection, pl. 73. cites S. C.

2. **S**o if after Petit Cape return'd, he who makes Default casts a Protection, it shall serve for the other. Dubitative 11 E. 4. 7. h.

Br. Protec-  
tion, pl. 1  
cites S. C.  
accordingly.  
Per Babb.  
See (E. a)  
pl. 4.  
Br. Protec-  
tion, pl. 1

3. In *Præcipe quod reddat* against 2, if one makes Default at the Summons, and a Protection is cast for the other, this shall not serve for him who made Default, but Grand Cape shall be awarded against him; because he by his Default has lost the Advantage of the Protection. 3 D. 6. 18. b.

4. Put otherwise it had been if he had appear'd. 3 D. 6. 18. b. cites S. C. accordingly. Per Babb.

Fol 335

(C. a) *At what Time it shall be sued. Re-summons. Upon Quia Profecturus.*

S. P. For the Judgment which is given cannot be defeated by

such Averment, but the Demandant may have Action of Deceit. And see elsewhere, That upon this Matter he may sue for a Repeal or *Innotescimus*, and upon this may have Re-summons, and shall proceed

Br. Protection, pl. 29. cites S. C.

Br. Protection, pl. 2. cites S. C.

— Tho' the Protection be allowed by the Court for a Year, yet

if it is repealed by an *Innotescimus*, the Re-summons, or Re-attachment shall be granted upon the Repeal within the Year; for the Protection that was allowed had the said Clause in it; and of that Opinion; are our later Books, and the Repeal by *Innotescimus* should serve for little Purposes, the Law should not be taken so. Co. Lit. 131. b.

The Law is the same if he never passed the Sea. 47 E. 3. 6.

Upon Moraturus.

2. If a Protection *Quia moraturus* be allowed, by which the Parol is put *sine Die*, if the Party returns within the Year, and a Repeal is produced to the Court he shall have Re-summons immediately within the Year. This Plea was put *Sine Die* for a Year by Judgment. 3 D. 6. 40. b. Adjudged.

(D. a) A Re-summons. *How it ought to be.*

1. THE Re-summons ought to rehearse the last Day, which the Plaintiff and Defendant had in Court between them. 3 D. 6. 49. b.

2. As in *Detinue* returnable 15 Mich. Defendant had Garnishment, and *Scire Facias* against the other returnable 15 Martini, when a Protection is cast for Garnishee, by which the Plea is put *Sine Die*, the Re-summons may be to answer the Plaintiff in the same Manner as the Plea was 15 Mich. For the other Day after is not between the Plaintiff and Defendants but between Plaintiff and Garnishee. 3 D. 6. 4. b.

3. So the Re-summons shall be for the same Reason if the Parol be put *Sine Die* by Protection, for the Vouchee at the Return of the Summons *Ad Warrantizandum*. 3 D. 6. 49. b.

4. But otherwise it had been if the Protection had been cast after the Entry into the Warranty by the Vouchee, for there the Day ought to be recited. 3 D. 6. 49. b.

5. In *Wajf* at the Grand Distress the Defendant cast Protection, and it was allowed, and at the Re-summons upon Default of the Defendant, Pone was awarded, and not Writ to inquire of the Writ. Br. Protection. pl. 39. cites 27 E. 3. 72. & Fitzh. Writ 13.

(E. a)

(E. a) The *Effect of Casting a Protection*; And *Proceedings and Pleadings*.

1. **I**N *Replevin against three*, Protection was cast for the one, and the Process was continued against the others. Br. Process. pl. 136. cites 38 E. 3. 12.

2. A *Fermedon* was brought against *Husband and Wife*, they vouched A. the Sheriff returned, *Quod A. non inventus est, & nihil habet*, unde summoneri potest, and the Process was continued against A. by *Alias & Pluries*, until the *Sequatur sub suo Periculo* issued; the Sheriff did not return the Writ of *Sequatur at the Day*, on which it was returnable; at which Day the Husband cast a Protection for himself, and the Wife made Default; the Protection was allowed in this Case for both. In this Case the *Vouchee never being summoned*, the *Tenants have a Day in Court Ad Audiendum Judicium* only, and no Judgment shall be given in this Case against the Husband and Wife, because of the said Protection; After the Year and Day (that is after the Protection is ended) a *Resummons* shall issue against the Husband and Wife; upon this Resummons, the Husband ought to save the said Default, which the Wife made when the Protection was cast, otherwise the Demandant shall have Judgment at the Day of the Return of the *Sequatur sub suo Periculo*; No Judgment shall be given against the Vouchee in this Case, altho' Judgment be given against the Tenant, for the Vouchee was never summoned, and without a Summons returned, no Man shall lose his Land. By all the Justices in England. Jenk. 30. pl. 57. cites 4 H. 5.

3. In *Præcipe quod reddat* Protection was set forth *Quia moratur super Vitulatione Villæ Caliciæ*; And there it was agreed that there is a Statute which wills that where Protection is cast, the Party may have Averment, that the Defendant is out of the Service of the King at D. in such a County within the 4 Seas, so that he might have come; and this Averment shall be entered, and the Parol shall be without Day; and when the Plea is resummoned, the Plaintiff shall averr the same Matter, and it shall be tried between the Demandant and the Tenant if he will, and if it be found for the Demandant it shall turn in Default of the Tenant. Br. Protection, pl. 11. cites 28 H. 6. 3.

4. A Protection allowed for one Defendant, puts the Plea without Day for all the rest, unless it be in special Cases, as in *Trespas*, where they plead several Pleas, and he shall sue several *Venire Facias*'s upon the Issue joined against them &c. F. N. B. 28 (K)

5. In a *Præcipe* against 2, or if 2 Tenants by Warranty are, and they vouch or plead to issue, and one of them makes Default, yet a Protection lies for the one or other; and at the Petit Cape the Parol shall not be put without Day against the other. F. N. B. 28 (K) in the New Notes there (a) cites 5 H. 5. 7. But says 11 H. 4. 7. is adjudged Contra, if it was at the Grand Cape, or before Default by him. 13 Ed. 3. Protection 70. 19 E. 2. Protection 77. — See (B. a) pl. 3.

5. In Case of a Protection, the Parol is put *Sine Die*; It lies for no longer Time than a Year and a Day; After which Time it is to be revived by Resummons, if the Protection is not repealed before. Jenk. 27. pl. 50.

6. A *Præcipe quod reddat* is brought against *Husband and Wife*; a Protection is cast for the Husband, because he is in the King's Service; at the same Day an *Innotescimus* is delivered to the Court, by which it appears that he is not in the King's Service; this is a Default in both Husband and

Wife, and a *Grand Cape* shall be awarded. The Default of one of them is the Default of both; *but if the Protection had been allowed*, the Parol had been without a Day, and after the Year and Day might be revived by a *Resummons*. Jenk. 93. pl. 81.

7. If a Protection be *allowed and repealed within the Year and Day*, a Resummons shall be awarded within the Year and Day. Jenk. 93. pl. 81.

For more of **Protection** in General, see **Essoign**, **Privilege**, and other proper Titles.

## Protestation.

### (A) *What it is; And what is such.*

Inclofure  
(E 2.) the  
King v. Up-  
wood.

1. **I**N *Detinue of Charters by J. Son of M. of P.* it is no Plea that the Plaintiff is a Bastard, but his Challenge shall be entered, and he shall answer over, and therefore it seems that this Entry is only a Protestation. Br. Protestation, pl. 3. cites 38 E. 3. 22.

Pl. C. 276. b. 2. It is an *Exclusion of a Conclusion* [or Estoppel] that a Party to an Action may by Pleading incur; Or, it is a *Safeguard which keeps the Party from being concluded by the Plea he is to make, if the Issue be found for him.*  
by Walsh in  
Case of  
Greys-  
brooke v. Co. Litt. 124. b. (y)

For, defines it accordingly, and that it ought to stand with the Sequel of the Plea — S. P. Brown's Anal. 7. That it is a Saving or Excluding of a Conclusion. — S. P. Heath's Max. 26.

\*S. P. And it is in two Sorts. 1<sup>st</sup> When a Man pleadeth any Thing which he

3. It is a \*Form of Pleading, when one doth *not directly affirm or deny* any Thing that is alleged by another, or which he himself allegeth. *As* Protestando *that he made no Testament pro Placito that he made not the Plaintiff his Executor*; because if he made no Testament he could make no Executor. Heath's Max. 26. cites Pl. C. 276. Greysbrooke v. Fox.

dares not directly affirm, or that he cannot plead, for Fear of making his Plea double. As if in conveying to himself by his Plea a Title to any Land he ought to plead diverse Descents by diverse Persons, and he dares not affirm that they were all seized at the Time of their Death, or although he could do it, yet it will be double to plead *two Descents*, of both which every one by himself may be a good Bar; Then the Defendant ought to plead and allege the Matter, interlacing the Word *Protestando*; as to say (by Protestation) *That such a One died seized &c* and that the adverse Party cannot traverse. 2<sup>dly</sup>. Another is, When one is to answer to two Matters, and yet by the Law he ought to plead but to one, then in the Beginning of his Plea he may say *Protestando & non cognoscendo such Part* of the Matter *to be true*, (and then making his Plea further) *sed pro Placito in hac parte &c*. and so he may take Issue upon the other Part of the Matter; and then he is not concluded by any of the rest of the Matter which he hath by Protestation so denied, but that he may afterwards take Issue upon it. Reg. Plac. 75. 71.

It is where *two Matters are pleaded*, and the *one without the other was not perfect Bar*, and Plaintiff may plead One by Protestation, and join Issue upon the Other; but when both are perfect Bars, he ought to demur for the Doubleness. Arg. Litt. R. 182. in the Case of E of Pembroke v Green v Bostock

(B) *Good*

(B) Good in what Cases.

1. **I**N Juris Utrum, the Tenant vouch'd, and shew'd a Deed of Lien of all the Land, except two Acres, of which the Vouchee prayed to be discharged; and so he was, and took Protestation that 20 s. Rent is issuing out of the Land in Demand, and of such Value enter'd into the Warranty, and had his Protestation enter'd in the Roll; quod nota. Br. Protestation, pl. 28. cites 12 E. 2. and Fitzh. Voucher 264.

So in Praeci-  
pe a Man  
vouch'd, the  
Vouchee said  
that at the  
Time of the  
Feoffment the  
Land was

worth only 10 l. and of such Value entered into the Warranty, and had his Protestation thereof enter'd. Br. Protestation, pl. 26. cites 2 E. 3. and Fitz. Voucher 190.

2. It is doubted if the Tenant who has Estate upon Condition vouches, if the Vouchee may have any Protestation to aid the Condition; because the Land recovered in Value shall be held without Condition clearly, and without Rent; for the Rent shall be recouped in the Value; and such a Protestation was made there for Rent reserved upon the Feoffment, to have it recouped in the Render in Value. Br. Protestation, pl. 28. cites Fitz. Voucher 265.

3. In Praeci-pe of 20 Acres, the Tenant shall not say for Plea that there are no more than 10 Acres, but shall say it by Protestation, and if he vouches, and the Vouchee does not warrant but 10 Acres, the Demandant may pray issue of the rest; and there the Vouchee enter'd into the Warranty as he who had nothing by Descent, and the Tenant averr'd that Assets; and all this was enter'd by Protestation. Br. Protestation, pl. 25. cites 19 E. 3. and Fitzh. Voucher 123.

In Trespass,  
if the Plaintiff  
gives  
Name or  
Quantity in  
his Writ, as  
that Clauſon  
greet, viz.  
20 or 10  
Acres of

Land &c. the Defendant cannot vary, nor give another Name or Quantity, but may say by Protestation that the Place is called B. or that it contains other Quantity. & pro Placito, that the Place is his Franktenement &c. Br. Protestation, pl. 12. cites 22 E. 4. 17.—Br. Trespass, pl. 366. cites S. C. — \* Orig. is (Def.)

4. The Tenant upon his Attornment shall have Protestation enter'd, that he holds by Grant without Impeachment of Waste, or that he has for Term of Life, and three Years over, which Term is not mentioned in the Writ of Quid Juris clamat, and so shall save those Things. Br. Protestation, pl. 23. cites 31 E. 3. and Fitzh. Quid Juris clamat 4 & 5. and 32 E. 3.

If a Man  
leases for  
Life, and  
one Year over,  
in Action of  
Waste he shall  
say only that  
and one Year

the Tenant holds for Term of Life, and the Defendant may say Protestando that he holds for Life over, & pro placito, No Waste done; and well. Br. Protestation, pl. 16. cites 39 E. 3. 25.

5. Account against F. S. one of the Companions of Malbail, and counted as his Receiver, the Defendant said that he never was of the Company of Malbail. And per Finch and Mombray, This is not to the Purpose, where he charges himself of his own Receipt, and the Defendant may take it by Protestation, and answer over; & adjournatur. Br. Protestation, pl. 4. cites 38 E. 3. 34.

6. In Praeci-pe quod reddat, if the Tenant comes at the Grand Cape, and is misnamed, he shall save his Default, if he can, and shall have the Milnomer by Protestation to save himself afterwards. Br. Protestation, pl. 29. cites 40 E. 3. 2.

7. In Praeci-pe quod reddat, at the Petit Cape the Tenant cannot say that the Demandant has entered after the last Continuance, but ought to save his Default, but might have his Protestation of his Entry, to save to him his Assise of this Entry. Br. Protestation, pl. 19. cites 40 E. 3. 42.

8. In Quare Impedit by the King for the Heir in Ward, because A. the Ancestor was seized and presented, and conveyed from A. to B. and from B. to C. and from C. to the Heir, the Defendant said that No such B. ever was in Rerum Natura, & non allocatur, inasmuch as the Title is from A. and this B. is only in the Mesne Conveyance, and not he in whom the Present...

is alleged; but the Defendant for Conclusion afterwards may take it by Protestation; quod nota. Br. Protestation, pl. 22. cites 43 E. 3. 7.

9. In *Waste against a Guardian by the Infant by Attorney*, the Defendant may say *Protestando*, that the Plaintiff is yet within Age, to save to him the Wardship quoutque &c. and plead other Matter in Bar. Br. Protestation, pl. 21. cites 48 E. 3. 11.

10. *Debt upon a Lease for Years rendering four Marks per Annum*. Strange said the Lease was rendering one Mark only, and as to the first Term Riens arrear, and for another Rent-day he has been Always Ready, and tender'd the Money &c. and as to another Rent-day, that the Plaintiff entered into the Land leased. Rolfe said that the Lease rendering but one Mark goes to all. Strange protestando, That the Lease was rendering one Mark, and protestando that he enter'd &c. & pro Placito, that Riens arrear Except 4 l. which he is and always was ready to pay. Quare. Br. Protestation, pl. 13. cites 3 H. 6. 19.

11. *Writ by several Præcipes of 20 Acres of Land against two, the one said that the Land in the one Præcipe and in the other are One and the same Land, and not diverse, and pleaded Jointenancy with a Stranger, and the other Defendant did the like, and the Plaintiff by Protestation that they are several Lands, and maintained his Writ, and the Protestation good; for the first Matter alleg'd in the one Tenant and the other is not material, for it is not material to the one what is in the Præcipe against the other.* Br. Protestation, pl. 15. cites 4 H. 6. 14.

12. *In Forger of False Deeds, if the Defendant takes the Forging by Protestation, and traverses the Proclamation which is found against him, there the Protestation shall not aid him; for it is a Thing not Jured.* Br. Protestation, pl. 14. cites 9 H. 6. 29.

So in Trefpass upon the Statute of Forcible Entry, the Defendant made Bar, that he

was seised till by R. disseis'd, who infeis'd J. A. whose Estate the Plaintiff has, upon whom he entered peaceably, absque hoc, that he disseis'd him with Force, or enter'd with Force, and the Plaintiff alleged a Descent from J. A. to him, and that the Defendant entered with Force, and the Plaintiff Protestando that he did not confess any such Descent, avoided it by Continual Claim, and therefore the Protestation was ousted; for it is repugnant to be Not comitant of the Descent, and yet to confess and avoid it by a continual Claim; and so see that Protestation, which is repugnant, shall be ousted. Br. Protestation, pl. 5. cites 22 H. 6. 37.

S. P. Br.

Protestation, pl. 2 cites 38 E. 3. 13.

As in Formedon of the Gift of W. the Tenant said, That

before the Dower had any Thing J. S. was seised and gave to his Ancestor in Tail, who by Protestation had seised, and W. abated and died as in the Writ, and the Tenant re-entered as Heir; and the Demandant said, That W. did not abate after the Death of the Father of the Tenant, prout &c. and no Issue; because where there is no Abatement, then it is not traversable, wherefore he omitted the Protestation; quod nota. Ibid.

14. In *Præcipe in Capite* the Tenant shall not say for Plea, That the Land is held of another, and not of the King, but shall take it by Protestation, and plead other Matter. Br. Protestation, pl. 7. cites 37 H. 6. 26, 27.

15. Note Per Cur. That Abatement cannot be but upon Maintenance of Seisin in Fact, and not by Protestation; quod nota. Br. Pleadings, pl. 59. cites 39 H. 6. 5.

16. If the Plaintiff in *Quare Impedit* alleges 2 Presentments, the one in his Ancestor, and the other in the Tenant for Life, the Defendant shall answer to both, and take Issue upon the first only, and the last shall not be taken by Protestation but for Plea; and yet Issue shall not be joined thereof. Per Littleton & Cur. Br. Protestation, pl. 24. cites 7 E. 4. 20.

17. In *Replevin*, if the Defendant says, That he holds of him by Homage, Fealty and Rent, and avoces for the Rent, the Plaintiff may say *Protestando*, That he does not hold by Homage, et pro Placito that he holds by the Fealty and

and the Rent for all Services, *Absque hoc* that he holds of him by Homage, or was ever seised thereof, prout &c. Choke ask'd, Why they took Protestation? Briggs said, Because he has not avow'd for the Homage, and therefore we cannot traverse the Seisin thereof; whereupon Choke said, Then it is well; quod nota. Br. Protestation, pl. 17. cites 21 E. 4, 6.

18. Defendant in Appeal in B. R. was committed to the Fleet, because the Marshal was partial to him; by which the Warden of the Fleet took him by Protestation, That he had not been charged of Felons nor Traitors, [and this was] to take his Liberty, that he should not afterwards be charged with such. Br. Protestation, pl. 18. cites 21 E. 4. 71.

(C) Necessary. In what Cases.

1. **I**F a Man has a Ward, and grants him over with Warranty, and after the Grantee is impleaded and vouches the Grantor, where the Ward is more in Value at the Time of the Voucher than it was at the Time of the Grant with Warranty, by reason of other Land descended after, or the like; or if the Land be amended by Building, or Mines, or the like, there the Voucher may take Protestation of this Matter when he enters into the Warranty; for otherwise he warrants as it is at the Time of the Voucher. Br. Protestation, pl. 30. cites 30 E. 3. 14. and that 19 H. 6. 46. in Effect agrees therewith.

2. In *Monstraverunt* to say That the Plaintiff's are Tenants at Will, and that the Manor is Frankfee, are 2 Barrs; and therefore he shall have the one by Protestation, and the other for Plea. Br. Protestation, pl. 20. cites 30 E. 3. 46.

3. In Trespass the Issue was, If the Plaintiff was Villain to the Defendant, and found for the Plaintiff, and Damages 10 l. The Defendant removed the Record into B. R. for Error, and the Plaintiff in C. B. brought Debt there of the Damages recover'd, and the Defendant would have taken Protestation, That the Plaintiff was his Villain; and Per Cur. he need not; for by the Writ of Error he is to defeat the first Record, and this Action is depending thereupon; and by bringing of the Writ of Error or Attaint, there shall be no Infranchisement; for those are to defeat the first Record; quod nota. Br. Protestation, pl. 11. cites 13 E. 4. 6.

(D) How to be taken, and when, and the Effect thereof.

1. **W**HEN several Matters are surmised, and Issue taken upon the one, As where it this Point be found against me, all the other Matters shall be held confess'd; and if it be found for me, nothing shall be held confess'd by me, because the Issue cannot be taken but upon one Point only. Per Wich. and Per Green, This may be saved by Protestation. Br. Protestation, pl. 9. cites 32 Aff. 9.

ther it was made in the Time of W. or not, there it is good to take the Deed by Protestation, for fear of Conclusion afterwards, which shall not serve after it the Issue be found against him; for there all the rest is held as confess'd; and so was the best Opinion. Br. Protestation, pl. 9. cites 32 Aff. 9.

F I

2. Where

A Protestation availeth not the Party that takes it if the Issue be found against him; and therefore if the Issue be found for the Villein, he is' infranchised for ever; and yet, in some special Case, albeit the Issue be found against him that makes the Protestation, yet he shall take Benefit of his Protestation; As if a Man entereth into a Warranty, and takes by Protestation the Value of the Land, albeit the Plea be found against him, yet the Protestation shall serve him for the Value. Co. Litt. 126. a. (z)

2. Where a Man *pleads a Plea, and takes another Matter by Protestation*, there if the *Issue passes against him*, the Protestation shall not serve. Br. Protestation, pl. 14. cites 9 H. 6. 59. Per Palton.

3. In *Wast Martin J. said to Rolf*, If a Man makes *Protestation*, which is a *Confession of the Action of Waste, et pro Placito, says, No Waste done*, the Confession shall be taken, and he shall be condemned. Br. Protestation, pl. 27. cites 11 H. 6. 1.

But if a Man makes full Defence, he affirms the Person to be able, therefore shall defend only Tort and Force, and not Damages. Per Newton. Ibid.

4. A Man may before Defence take Protestation, That the Plaintiff is his Villein, and for Plea that Defendant is a Countess not named Countess, Judgment of the Writ. Br. Protestation, pl. 8. cites 14 H. 6. 18.

Whether one shall take his Protestation before or after Defence, Dubitatur. Brown's Anal. 7. But says, That by the Opinion of some, it ought to be after the Defence, and may not be contrary in itself, or Double, and that the effectual Matters of the Bar ought not to be taken by Protestation. — Heath's Max. 26. S P and cites Pl. C. *Grubbrooke v. Fox*. But says, That yet in *Clerk Waddon's Case* the Protestation was Nul Waste; and he pleaded, That the Reversion descended to another, and the like.

5. Where the Defendant in a Replevin avows for Rent alleging, That the Plaintiff holds by Homage, Fealty, and Rent; and the Plaintiff for Plea, says, That he holds by the Rent, and thereof Nothing is Arrear, and Protestando that he does not hold by Homage; where if the Plaintiff bars the Defendant of his Avowry, he shall be concluded afterwards to demand Homage notwithstanding the Protestation, and therefore he shall traverse the Tenure. Br. Protestation, pl. 14. cites 33 H. 6. 45. Per Priot.

6. *Detinue of Charters against J. C. Son and Heir of J. C. of Bailment made by the Plaintiff to the Defendant*; and the best Opinion was, That these Words (*Son and Heir*) are only Surplusage; and as to the Protestation thereof, Needham said, If a Man makes *Protestation of a Thing* which is material, if the Plea be found against him, he shall be concluded of all that is material in the Record; And it seems that these Words (*J. C. Filius et Heres J. C.*) in Latin are Material; Contra, Danby and Chock; and concordat Littleton, tit. Villeinage, fol. 42. in his Book of Tenures. Br. Protestation, pl. 10. cites 10 E. 4. 12.

For more of Protestation in General, See at the Pleadings under the several Heads throughout this Work.

## Prothonotary.

1. **T**HE Prothonotaries were *Scribes, who took the Acts of the Court*, and had the same Name in the Courts of the Empire; and in the first Execution of the Court of C. B. there being only three Judges, each had his Prothonotary. G. Hist. of C. B. 38.

2. The



2. The Learned Sir H. Spelman, in his *Gloss. Verbo Protonotarius*, says, That he is *Primus Notarius vel Princeps Notariorum*, and that the Word is of a Greek and Latin Derivation, *uti per Adulterium genitum*. That in *Foro Anglico Protonotarius* is he qui vulgo *Prothonotarie dicitur*.

3. J. B. was elected Prothonotary for the Pleas in C. B. and was sworn to keep his Office in Person, or Clerk for him, and when he sits in Court the Clerk shall not sit there; and e contra, but that both shall not be together, but out of Court he may have as many Clerks as he will, and if any will swear that he is not able to pay for the Entering of his Pleas in the Roll, then he shall enter them without taking any Thing. *Br. Office & Off. pl. 15. cites 15 E. 4. 26.*

For more of Prothonotary in General, See the Law Dictionaries &c.

Purchafor.

(A) Purchafor ; *Who.*

1. **A.** Enters into Partnership in 5ths, with three others, for 21 Years for Digging Mines in A's Lands, A. to have two 5ths, and also in Consideration of his Ownership of the Land, to have a 10th. more out of the Share of the other Partners. Pursuant to the Articles, they searched for the Mines, and after two Year's Time, and the Expence of about 120*l.* they discovered a valuable Mine, and worked for about three Months; and then A. dies, and his Widow sets up a voluntary Settlement, made after Marriage. The Court inclined that the Partners were as Purchasors, and that the Voluntary Settlement should not stand against them. *2 Vern. 326. pl. 315. Mich. 1695. in Canc. Shaw, & al. v. Lady Standish, Widow, and Sir Richard Standish, her Son.*

2. The Wife joins with the Husband in letting in an Incumbrance on her Feiture, and barring the Estate Tail, and then limits the Uses to the Husband for Life, Remainder to the Wife for Life, Remainder to their Daughters. Per *Ld. K. Wright*, The Daughters are not Purchasors, so as to shut out a Judgment-Creditor of the Husband's, antecedent to the Barring of the Estate Tail; It might have been a good Consideration for both, but it was not expressed in the Deed, to be any Consideration for Settling the Estate upon the Daughters, but was a Voluntary Gift of the Wife to her Husband, and therefore the Daughter's Estate must be taken to be Voluntary; and so a Judgment-Creditor ought to have the Assistance of this Court before them. Per *Ld. K. Wright. Chan. Prec. 114. pl. 100. Trin. 1700. In Canc. Bull v. Burnford.*

3. Every Lessee is a Purchafor; per *Ld. Chan. Macclesfield. 9 Mod. 59. Mich. 10 Geo. in the Case of Ashton v. Bretland.* See 2 Vern 327.

4. A. seized in Fee, settled his Estate in 1712, to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to B. in Tail, but with Power of Revocation, by any Writing signed &c. and attested by three &c. credible Witnesses. In 1715, A. by Deed, attested by two Witnesses only, reciting that he was indebted, as in a Schedule annexed, conveyed his Estate to W. R. and W. S. and their Heirs, in Trust to pay his said Debts by Profits, Mortgage, or Sale; and after Payment thereof, to pay the Overplus, and re-

convey, such Part as should be unfold, to A. or such other Person &c. and for such Uses &c. as he, by any Writing signed and sealed by him, and attested by two &c. Witnesses should direct. A. died without Issue, but left the said B. and C. the Daughters of 2 Sisters, his Heirs at Law. The Deed of 1715, was kept private till after the Death of W. S. the surviving Trustee in 1724, and was then laid before Counsel, who directed, That the Heir of W. S. should assign the legal Estate to the Trustees in the Deed of 1712. which was done. Afterwards, in 1726, upon a Treaty of Marriage between Ld. Fauconbridge and B. a Marriage-Settlement was prepar'd by the same Counsel, as Counsel for the Ld. Fauconbridge, who made a Settlement on B. in Consideration of the great Estate in Land which he was to have with her. The surviving Trustee in the Deed of 1712, joined in this Marriage-Settlement. C. brought a Bill claiming a Moiety of the Estate of A. as Co-heiress with B. For that the Deed in 1715, was a Revocation of the Deed in 1712. Ld. F. pleaded, That he was a Purchafor under the Deed of 1712, without Notice of that in 1715, and that the Settlement made by him on B. was in Contemplation of that Settlement in 1712, and that the surviving Trustee in that Settlement was Party to the Marriage-Settlement; and that tho' the Purchafor was not of the legal Estate, but the Trust only, that will make no Difference, according to *Milker and Bodington's Case*, 2 Vern. 599. and that neither will it differ the Case, tho' there was no actual Conveyance; For as the Trustees in the Deed of 1712, always acted under that Deed for B. that Trust shall subsist as to himself, who is a fair Purchafor; and And that he shall not be affected by Constructive Notice to his Counsel, as having been advised with on these two Deeds in 1724; For that it must be intended, that at the Time of the Counsel's being concern'd for him, which was in 1726, he had forgot that he had ever seen this Deed of 1715, there being an Interval of 2 Years between his first seeing it, and his being Counsel for this Defendant. And for these Reasons, the Court held, That this could not be Notice to his Lordship. Ld. Ch. B. Reynolds, who assisted the Ld. Chancellor, held, That the Ld. F. could be a Purchafor of no more than B. had, as no actual Conveyance was made to him. The Master of the Rolls said, That to be a Purchafor in the Notion of Equity, there must be an actual Contract, and a Consideration paid; And therefore, if at the Time of the Marriage the Deed of 1712, stood revoked, the Trustees could be seised only of a Moiety for the Use of B. and consequently Ld. F. can be a Purchafor of no more. Ld. Chancellor decreed a Moiety of the Estate, and an Account of the Rents and Profits to C. since the Death of A. See Gibb. 207. and L. P. Conv. 391. to 402. 12 June, 1730. *Fitzgerald v. Ld. Fauconberge*.

### (B) *Favour'd*. In what Cases.

1. **E**quity will never assist against a Purchafor. MSS. Tab. April 4, 1707. Party, alias, *Perry v. Ryley*.
2. If Execution be against the Heir, he shall not have Contribution against a Purchafor, tho' In rei Veritate the Purchafor comes to the Land without any valuable Consideration; For the Consideration of the Purchafor is not material in such Case. 3 Rep. 12. b. (k) in *Herbert's Case*. cites it as adjudg'd lately in *Thomas Gaudy's Case*.
3. The Plaintiff prefers a Bill in this Court against the Defendant, supposing that more Lands passed than was intended; But because the Defendant was a Purchafor upon valuable Consideration, no Relief was given. *Toth*. 83. cites 4 Jac. *Clifford v. Lawton*

Mo. 169.  
pl. 302.  
Palch. 23  
Eliz. cites  
S. C. as late-  
ly ruled in  
Chancery.

4. 21 Jac. cap. 19. Enacts that No Purchasor shall be impeached, unless the Commission be shew'd forth within 5 Years after he becomes a Bankrupt. See Bankrupt.

5. A Purchasor of a Reversion under a Decree of the Court of Chancery, shall not be drawn to take his Money again with Interest because of the Life dying, notwithstanding the Pretence of the Purchase being made Pendente Lite. Chan. R. 76. 9 Car. 1. Kennedy v. Vanlore.

6. A Purchasor Bona Fide, without Notice of any Defect in his Title at the Time of the Purchase, may lawfully buy in a Statute or Mortgage, or any other Incumbrances, and if he can defend himself at Law by any such Incumbrances bought in, his Adversary shall never be aided in a Court of Equity, by setting aside such Incumbrances; For Equity will not disarm a Purchasor, but assist him, and Precedents of this Nature are very antient and numerous, viz. Where the Court has refus'd to give any Assistance against a Purchasor, either to an Heir, or to a Widow, or to the Fatherless, or to Creditors, or even to one Purchasor against another. Fin. R. 103. Hill. 25 Car. 2. Seymour, alias, Baker v. Nofworthy.

S. C. cited per Matter of the Rolls, Ch. Prec. 249. For more of this Point, see Incumbrances (b)

7. The Maxims of the Common Law, which refer to Descents, Continuances, Non-claims, and to Collateral Warranties, are only the wife Arts and Inventions of the Law, to protect the Possession and strengthen the Rights of the Purchasors. Per Finch K. Fin. R. 107. Hill. 25 Car. 2. Baker v. Nofworthy.

Cited per Matter of the Rolls, Ch. Prec. 249.

8. Upon a Purchase made by M. of J. S. the Agreement was, That a Recovery should be suffered within 3 Years. M. paid his Money before the Recovery suffered, and took a Bond of J. S. that if the Recovery was not suffered in three Years, then M. re-conveying the Lands, should be repaid his Money; J. S. tenders a Recovery, but before it was suffered, a third Person makes a Title to the Land, and thereupon M. exhibited his Bill to have his Money repaid; But Ld. Chancellor said he could give no Relief; For here M. hath parted with his Money, and taken a Bond for Re-payment, if the Recovery were not suffered in three Years, M. re-conveying his Estate; and here the Recovery being suffered, he hath no Pretence by his own Agreement to have it repaid; and this Court cannot help him, unless it should take upon itself, where any Man had a bad Bargain, and was cheated in his Title, to help him to his Money again; and here being no Manner of Fraud or Surprise in the Case, if he be not helped by his Covenants, he will not be helped in Equity; but for the Matter of Re-conveying, he held, That if M. should re-convey, such Title as he had from them, be it more or less, or none at all, yet being a Relative to convey, it would have been well enough; But here the Recovery being suffered according to the Agreement, tho' nothing could be done by it, he held the Party had well performed his Agreement, and so no Re-conveying nor Re-payment of the Money to be made. 2 Freem. Rep. 1. pl. 2. Pasch. 1676. Serjeant Maynard's Case.

9. If one sells another's Land, and Covenants to discharge it of such particular Incumbrances, and before the Payment of the Money, other Incumbrances are discovered, this will prevent any Suit for the Money, till all the Incumbrances are discharged. Arg. and seems to be admitted. 2 Freem. Rep. 2. pl. 2. Pasch. 1676. in Serjeant Maynard's Case.

10. And if in a Conveyance of Lands there be no Covenants against any Incumbrances, yet if before Payment of the Money any are discovered, the Party may retain his Money till they are cleared; said per Mr. Keck, and agreed by Lord Chancellor. 2 Freem. Rep. 2. pl. 2. in Serjeant Maynard's Case.

But it was said by Sir J. King, not intended per Curiam, that it is not per se void, but void by the Covenants

made by the Vendor himself, or otherwise, the Party cannot detain the Money unless they be covenanted against. 2 Freem. Rep. 2. pl. 2. in Serjeant Maynard's Case.

11. A Judgment was antedated with Intention to over-reach a fair Purchafor, who had paid all the Purchase Money except 70 l. which he was to keep till a certain Incumbrance be discharged; Decreed that on Payment of the 70 l. to the Judgment Creditor, with Interest from the Time it ought to have been paid to the Vendor, a perpetual Injunction be awarded, and that he either acknowledge Satisfaction, or assign it to the Purchafor. Fin. Rep. 394. Trin. 30 Car. 2. Smith v. Eaton and Oldis.

12. A. purchased Land of a younger Brother, supposing the Elder to be dead, and took a Bond to indemnify; But the elder Brother afterwards appearing, he and the younger Brother came to an Agreement by which the Heir was to have an Annuity paid him by the Vendor, and so the Purchafor was permitted to enjoy whilst the younger Brother lived, but he being dead, and A. the Purchafor also, the elder Brother brought Ejectment against the Plaintiff the Heir of A. But other Compensations also being proved to be made by the younger Brother to the elder, it was decreed that the Defendant, the elder Brother, should make good the Plaintiff's Title, and surrender and release the Lands to the Plaintiff and his Heirs. Vern. 325. Pasch. 1685. Preston v. Jervis.

And he also cited Sir John Fagg's Case, who got the Deed of Entail into his Hands by a Trick. 2 Vern. 159. — S. C. cited by Lord Chancellor Vern. 52. Pasch. 1682. in the Case of Lord Huntington v. Greenville. — And Lord Rawlinson likewise cited the Case of Lord Huntington and Grenville first decreed to protect a Purchafor, and after that a Release gained from an Administrator de Bonis Neri. 2 Vern. 159. — Vern. 49. Pasch. 1682. S. C. So where a Release was obtained from a Grantee of a Rent-Charge without any Consideration and by Fraud, and yet a Purchafor was admitted to take an Advantage of it, cited per Lord Rawlinson, 2 Vern. 159. in the Case of Hitchcox v. Sedgewick, as the Case of Harcourt v. Knowell.

13. Purchafor who have got an Advantage at Law, though by undue Means, have been permitted to profit by it; Per Ld Rawlinson, and for that Purpose cited the Case of Burchell and Ellis, where Ellis had got the Deed of Rent-Charge into his own Hands. 2 Vern. 159. Trin. 1690. in the Case of Hitchcox v. Sedgewick.

14. Purchafor brought a Bill for Writings and a Partition; Defendant insisted that there was an Entail, and the Plaintiff's Purchase not good; the Court gave Plaintiff Time to try his Title; Ejectment was brought, and a Copy of a Deed of Entail produced in Evidence, but the Original was lost, and not proved to be executed; a Verdict was against the Entail: On the Cause coming on upon the Equity reserved Defendant insisted he ought not to be bound by one Trial in a Matter of Right of Inheritance. Sed non Allocatur, being a Decree only for Partition. Tamen Quere. 2 Vern 232. pl. 211. Trin. 1691. Bliman v. Brown.

15. A. buys a Reversion expectant on an Estate for Life granted by Copy of Court Roll to B. where in Truth B. had no such Copy nor Grant of such Estate, yet decreed that B. shall enjoy it for Life against A. the Purchafor. 2 Vern. Rep. 279. in the Case of Walton v. E. Stamford, cites it as adjudg'd. in Prettiman's Case.

S. C. Hill. 1699. Chan. Prec. 108. accordingly, and takes Notice, that B. was the Brother and Heir of A. —

16. A. devised to B. the Father for Life, Remainder to C. his Son an Infant in Fee, and devised 400 l. to the Son to be paid at 21, and made the Father Executor, and left 2000 l. personal Affets, and B. having spent the personal Affets, mortgaged the Lands to T. S. and made Affidavit that they were free from Incumbrances, and that he was seised in Fee, and levied a Fine for corroborating the Mortgage, and also declared the Use thereof to him and his Heirs; the Son having entered for a Forfeiture, the Mortgagee brought his Bill to be relieved; and the Court decreed that the Mortgagee, notwithstanding the Forfeiture, should hold and enjoy the Lands against the Son during the Life of the Father. Abr. Equ. Cases. 257. pl. 2. Willis v. Finex.

17. A Purchafor of S. S. Stock of an Agent that kept the Proprietors Minutes, and who pretended a Power to sell, and got another to purchase the Proprietor, and sign the Transfer, procur'd the same transferred, made Affidavit of the Sale, and had it entered in the Books, and then ran away, but before was a Man in good Credit for Substance &c. The Purchafor

fold the Stock again, tho' forbid by the Proprietor. At Nisi Prius, before Sir P. King, he directed the Jury to find for the Proprietor, which they did, but gave her no more Damages than the Value of the Stock at the Time of her buying. 8 Mod. 9. Mich. 7. Geo. 1. 1721. Monk v. Graham

18. A. entered into a Judgment to B. and C. which is defeasanced to the Use of D. and in the Defeasance A. covenants for himself, and his Heirs, to pay to D. the Cestui que Trust, and her Heirs; Afterwards A. sells Part, and the other Part descended to the Heir, who married and had Children; B. one of the Trustee dies; C. the surviving Trustee makes A. the Conusor of the Judgment Executor; D. the Cestui que Trust, brings a Bill against the Executors of A. the Heir at Law and the Purchasor for Relief, not being able to recover at Law, the Conusor being made Executor; but no Relief; Ld Chancellor said, Tho' it be a meer Accident and Slip by the Conusor's being made Executor, yet Equity will not interpose or give any Assistance to affect a Purchasor; and bid them recover at Law, if they could. Sel. Ch. Cases in Ld King's Time. 8o Oct. 27. 1730. Harvy v. Woodhouse.

(C) Favoured. Plea of being a Purchasor for a valuable Consideration.

Purchasor for a valuable Consideration without Notice shall not be impeached, especially where a Settlement has since been made in his Favour. MSS. Tab. May 14, 1717. Rochford v. Nugent.

2. A Purchasor that comes in without Notice of a Rent-Charge shall not be chargeable therewith, altho' given to a Charitable Use. Torch. 258. cites 6 Car. Maynard v. Pauperes de East-Greenited.

3. A Bill was to be relieved on a Trust, and charged Defendant with Notice; Defendant pleaded his being a Purchasor for a valuable Consideration; This was objected to as not good, because he did not say what the valuable Consideration was; For 5 s. is a valuable Consideration, but yet it is not an equitable one; But the Court declared that in this Case the Plea was good enough. Chan. Cases. 34. Mich. 15 Car. 2. More v. Mayhew.

Writing; The Defendant pleads that he was a Purchasor for a valuable Consideration, without Notice of the Plaintiff's Claim, and so demurred; Ld Chancellor ruled the Plea to be ill, because he did not set forth the particular Consideration; but if that had been expressed, it had been good; and so it was held in one ~~Case~~ 2 Freem. Rep. 45. pl. 47. Mich. 16-8. Millard's Case.

4. Notice of an Incumbrance before the Conveyance is executed, shall charge the Purchasor. Chan. Cases. 34. Mich. 15 Car. 2. More v. Mayhew.

175. pl. 235. S. C. — Chan. Cases 34. says it was so then lately decreed by the Lord Chancellor, in a Cause between Sir Wm. Wheeler and Yarroway and Nicholas.

5. Purchasor shall not be affected by a Judgment in Equity, without express Notice of it before the Purchase; Otherwise it is at Law. Chan. Cases. 37. Mich. 15 Car. 2. Churchill v. Grove.

6. A Purchasor of Lands from A. which B. makes Title to, getting the Deeds that make out B's Title, is not bound to discover them. Chan. Cases. 69. Pasch. 17 Car. 2. Ferly v. Fagg.

2 Vern. 159. as Sir John Fagg's Case.—Chan. Cases 4 Anon S. P.—An Heir exhibited a Bill for Discovery of Evidences concerning Lands that were his Ancestors; the Defendant swore that he was a Purchasor of the Lands, and the Heir demanded a Sight of his Deeds and Writings; But for Ld Chancellor, he shall not see them, for altho' the Heir Prima Facie hath a legal Title, he may go into a Court of

2 Freem. Rep. 1-5. pl. 235. S. C. — But where a Bill was preferred for Discovery of a Title and The Court said it had always been so ruled. 2 Freem. Rep. 175. pl. 235. S. C. — 2 Chan Cases 27. — S. C. cited per Ld Rawlinson.

Law if he pleadeth; but this Court will not compel the Shewing of Witnesses to any Person except he hath an *averitable Title*, as a Mortgagee &c. and that is the Difference between a legal and an equitable Title. 2 Freem. Rep. 24 pl. 25. Trin. 1677. In Canc. Sir John Burdett v. Cook.

A Bill was exhibited for Discovery; the Defendant pleaded, That he was Purchafor for valuable Consideration, viz. 15 much &c. and that he had no Notice of the Plaintiff's Title &c. Ruled by Ld North, That the Plea, as to not having Notice by way of Plea, was not good; but it ought to have been as to the Notice by way of Answer, and not by way of Plea, on Debate; but yet that the Defendant being a Purchafor, should not lose by the Formality of pleading the Benefit of his Plea, if he should answer the whole Plea; For if he should answer to the Time of his Purchase, which possibly was in Facto after the Plaintiff's Purchase, (they were indeed both of them Mortgagees) then the Plaintiff might wound him at Law; he should put in a new Plea, and put in the Point of Notice by way of Answer, or to that Effect was the Order. 2 Chan. Cases. 161. Hill. 35 & 36 Car. 2. Anon.

5 Chan R. 7. Plea of his being a Purchafor for a valuable Consideration was over-  
40 Hill. ruled, because he did not plead the Purchase made from one of the Plaintiff's  
1660. S. C. Ancestors; for a Purchase from a Stranger, who might have no good Ti-  
Per Lord tle, was held no good Plea. N. Ch. R. 135. 21 Car. 2. Seymour v.  
Bridgman. — Nofworthy.  
But Hill. Va-  
cation 1674,  
being the 2d Seal before Easter Term, on Motion by Mr. Nofworthy, the Plea was held good by the  
Lord Keeper Finch, and all the subsequent Proceedings set aside. 2 Freem. Rep. 128. pl. 155. Sey-  
mour v. Nofworthy.

Plea of being a Purchafor for a valuable Consideration was over-ruled, because Defendant did not *allege Reason and Possession* in the Person from whom he bought. Vern. R. 246. Trin. 1684. Trevanion v. Mottle.

8. A. having a long Lease of a House, in which his Wife had some Interest, by her Consent renews it for 81 Years, and in Consideration of 400 l. assigns it to B. who assigns it to C. his Son, who married M. and died, leaving M. his Executrix; M. on a 2d Marriage, conveys it to Trustees &c. A. by Bill sets forth this Assignment, and that it was a Mortgage, and that B. agreed to execute a Re-conveyance thereof &c. and pray'd a Redemption. The Executrix pleads She was a Purchafor without Notice of such Agreement; and in Consideration of a Marriage with F. S. and of his undertaking to pay her Debts, she assign'd the Original Lease &c. such a Day, to Trustees, to the Use of her intended Husband, not having any Notice of the Agreement prior to the executing the said Deed on Marriage. It was decreed, That Defendants were in Nature of Purchafors; and the Plea was allow'd. Finch. R. 9. Mich. 25 Car. 2. Harding v. Hardret.

9. A. indebted by Bond devised a Debt to be paid out of his Personal Estate; but if it was not sufficient, then to sell his Real Estate and pay it. The Estate was sold, and by several Mesne Conveyances came to the Defendant, who was sued for the Debt as charged on the Lands which he had bought. The Defendant pleaded, That he had no Notice of the Demand, and was a Purchafor for a valuable Consideration, that the Personal Estate was first liable, and that the Purchase-Money which was paid to 2 other of the Defendants was liable in the next Place; and that there were other Lands, which descended to one of them on the Death of A. which ought to come in Aid of him, and decreed accordingly. Fin. R. 137. Mich. 26 Car. 2. Prescot v. Edwards, Broom & al.

10. A Purchafor for a valuable Consideration without Notice was decreed to pay Arrears of an Annuity charg'd on the the Lands purchased, tho' the same were due 30 Years before, and no Demand in all that Time. Fin. R. 252. Trin. 28 Car. 2. Duke of Albemarle v. Countess of Purbeck.

11. A voluntary Conveyance decreed against a (Jointress) Purchafor for for a valuable Consideration; (but it seems, That the not having Notice was the Laches of the Jointress &c.) See Chancery Cases 291, 292. Mich. 28 Car. 2. Bisco v. E. of Banbury.

12. A Purchafor from J. S. who has a Decree against him in Chancery for Land, shall be bound by the Decree, tho' he had no Notice of it. 2 Chancery Cases 49. Hill. 32 & 33 Car. 2. Snelling v. Squibb.

13. Bill by a *Dowress* to remove a *Trust Term*, the Defendant pleads himself a Purchafor, but does not deny *Notice*, and so was ordered to answer. Per Lord North. Vern. 179. Trin. 1683. Bodmin v. Vandebendy. Vern. 356 — 2 Char. Cases 172. S. C. — Show. Parl. Cal. 69. S. C.

14. Bill was brought to prove a Will and perpetuate the Testimony of the Witnesses; the Defendant pleaded himself a Purchafor without Notice of any such Will, and insisted, *That unless there had been a Verdict in Affirmance of such Will, (nothing hindring the Plaintiff, but that if he had a Title he might recover at Law) the Plaintiff ought not to be admitted to examine his Witnesses, thereby to hang a Cloud over the Purchafor's Estate;* and upon Debate the Court allow'd the Plea. Vern. 354, pl. 350. Hill. 1 & 2 Jac. 2. 1685. in Canc. Bechinall v. Arnold.

15. A. mortgag'd Land to B. and afterwards by his Will (having 2 2 Vern. 265. Sons C. and D.) devised the Equity of Redemption to D — B. and C. join in an Assignment of the Mortgage to E. Tho' E. pleaded Want of Notice of the Will, and that C. was the visible Heir; yet decreed, That D. should have the Equity of Redemption on the Foot of the first Mortgage. N. Ch. R. 153. Feb. 1, 1689. Cooper v. Cooper. S. C. but D. P.

16. A. purchases, having Notice of a Settlement whereby B. the Vendor was but *Tenant for Life*, Remainder to his first &c. Son in Tail. Afterwards A. sells to C. who had no Notice; B. dies, leaving a Son; the Bill was dismiss'd as to C. but decreed A. to account for the Consideration-Money, which he sold the Estate for, with Interest from the Decease of B. thereout discounting what was due on a Mortgage prior to the Settlement which he had bought in. 2 Vern. 384. Mich. 1700. Ferrars v. Cherry. A. sells to B. who has Notice of an Incumbrance; B. sells to C. who has no Notice; C. sells to D. who has Notice. The Matter of

the Rolls thought this revived the first Notice to B. but Lord Sommers held contrary. Ch. Proc. 51. Harrison v. Forth. — See (D) pl. 8.

17. Comper C. said, He took it to be a Rule in Equity, *That* where a Man is a Purchafor without Notice he shall not be annoy'd in Equity; not only where he has a prior legal Estate, but where he has a better Title or Right to call for the legal Estate than the other; and therefore dismiss'd the Bill. The Case was; A. purchases of B. who had done an Act of Bankruptcy, but without Notice of it; Afterwards a Commission is taken out, and there being a Term standing out in Trustees, Assignee brings a Bill against them and the Purchafor to have the Term assign'd to him. 2 Vern. 599. Mich. 1707. Wilker v. Bodington. Gibb. 217. S. C. cited per Reynolds Ch. B. in the Case of Fitzgerald v. Ld. Falconbridge. — L. P. Comv. 393 or 394. S. C. cited by

Ld. Ch. B. Reynolds. who said, That this Case proves that it makes no Difference whether the Party be a Purchafor of the legal Estate or only of an Equitable Interest.

A Purchafor for a valuable Consideration, without Notice, having as good Title to Equity as any other Person, this Court will never take any Advantage from him; and consequently will not grant a Discovery against him of the only Equity he has to defend himself by, which if he should be obliged to discover, the other Party would immediately take Advantage of; And there certainly may be Cases where a Purchafor for a valuable Consideration, without Notice of an Act of Bankruptcy shall not be obliged in this Court to discover any Thing, (whether Incumbrances that he has got in, or any other Thing) but all Advantages shall be left him to defend himself by. Suppose 2 Purchafor without Notice, and the 2d by Chance gets hold of an old Term, he shall defend himself thereby against the first, who still is as much a Purchafor for a valuable Consideration as himself; I do not therefore think a Purchafor for a valuable Consideration, without Notice of the Bankruptcy, is to be relieved against in this Court within 21 Ja. 1. Per Ld. C. Talbot. Cases in Equity in Lord Talbot's Time 69. Hill. 1754. Collet v. De Gols and Ward.

18. A Bill was to redeem Lands mortgag'd in 1694 to the Defendant's Grandfather by the Plaintiff's Father for 500 Years, to be void on Payment of 126 l. and Interest. The Defendant pleads, That he is a Devisee of those Lands under his Grandfather's Will, who in 1692 purchased them for a 200 Years Term without Condition of Redemption, and had enjoy'd 15 Years quiet Possession. But the Court over-ruled the Plea for the Defendant's not answering sufficiently as to the Mortgage, and the Plea of the Purchase may be true, for it may be only a Term for Years to attend the Inheritance. G. Equ. R. 185. Hill. 12 Geo. Meder v. Birt.

(D) *Affected.* In what Cafes.

2 Freem.  
Rep. 127. pl.  
148. Trin.  
1667. S. C.  
— Fin. Rep.  
267. S. C.  
but not S. P.

1. **ORDERED**, That a Decree for a Lease and other personal Estate by Consent shall bind Purchafors for valuable Consideration. Per Ld. Bridgman, who said, That otherwise you will, like Gunpowder, blow up the whole Court of Chancery. 3 Ch. R. 22. Windham v. Windham.

2. An Estate was awarded to A. who had Possession pursuant to the Award, and devised it to a Charity. B. having Notice of the Award, and the Devise, purchafed it. Decreed against the Purchafor, and in favour of the Charity. Fin. R. 75. Hill. 25 Car. 2. Chard v. Opie.

S. C. 2 Chan.  
Cafes 28 &  
87. by the  
Name of  
Hele v Hele  
—And Ibid.  
29. by the  
Name of  
Eliot v.  
Hale.

3. A general Power to make a Jointure, and not said of what Lands in particular, is not such a Lien upon the Lands as should affect a Purchafor, tho' the Power had been executed afterwards, much less where 'tis not executed at all. Per Lord Chancellor. Vern. 406, 407. Mich. 1686. Elliot v. Hele.

4. A Devisee of Land gets a Decree to hold against the Heir, who was supposed to have suppress'd the Will; the Testator had mortgag'd the Land, and a third Person, pending the Suit, gets Assignment of the Mortgage, and purchafes the Equity of Redemption of the Heir, with Notice of the Will. The Court will not admit the Purchafer to dispute the Justice of the Decree, nor to try at Law if the Will was cancell'd by the Testator, or not. 2 Vern. 216. pl. 198. Hill. 1690. Finch v. Newnham.

5. Voluntary Articles shall never be set up against an Absolute Purchafer, altho' such Purchafer had Notice by being a Party to the Articles; but quare; for there was another Point in the Case, which might be the Foundation of the Judgment. MSS. Tab. Jan. 14. 1702. Powel v. Pleydell.

S. P. Admit-  
ted and af-  
firm'd by  
Ld Chan.  
Cowper, tho'  
the Judg-  
ment Credi-  
tor had no

6. Lord Cowper seem'd to be of Opinion, That in Case of a Covenant to convey Land, the Money being paid, and afterwards the Vendor confess'd a Judgment to a Creditor between the Time of the Conveyance and the Covenant, it should not affect the Purchafer, because in Equity the Land is esteem'd to be sold from the Time of the Covenant. 10 Mod. 468. cites the Case of Peach and Winchelsea.

Notice of the Covenant, because from the Time of the Articles and Payment, the Seller would be only a Trustee for the Purchafor. Wms's Rep. 278. 279. Trin. 1715. in Case of Finch & al. v. Winchelsea (Earl.)

But if the Consideration paid is not somewhat adequate to the Thing purchafed, as if the Money paid is but a small Sum in Respect of the Value of the Land, this shall not prevail over a Meine Judgment Creditor. Per Ld. Chan. Cowper. Wms's Rep. 282. Trin. 1715. Finch & al. v. Ld Winchelsea.

—But a Mortgagee for a Valuable Consideration, without Notice of such Covenant, shall hold Place against such Covenantee; for there the Money is lent upon the Credit of the Land, and attaches upon the Land, which a Judgment does not; which was granted. Wms's Rep. 279. Trin. 1715. in Case of Finch & al. v. Ld Winchelsea.

7. Purchafer is not to be affected with a Concealed Conveyance. MSS. Tab. Feb. 6. 1719. Butler v. Burk.

8. A Church Lease was agreed by Marriage Articles to be settled upon the Husband and Wife, and the Issue of the Marriage. They had issue; the Husband mortgages the Lease to A. and then Husband and Wife surrendered the Lease, and a new one was granted to J. S. Afterwards B. purchafes this last Lease without Notice of the Articles. B. died, and his Executors sold the Lease to C. who had Notice of the Articles, and gave him Collateral Security for better assuring his Title. The Plaintiff claimed under the Articles, and prayed that C. by Reason of the Notice he had of the Articles, might be considered as a Trustee for him; C. pleaded his Purchase, and confess'd the Notice, but insisted principally upon B.'s Purchase



chafe without Notice, and that he had now B.'s Title. And becaufe C. claim'd under B. who was a Purchafor without Notice, and who had barr'd the Plaintiff's Right, and that all B.'s Right was now devolved upon C. Lord Ch. Talbot decreed for C. and faid it would be the fame, tho' C. had been only a Voluntier, as B.'s Executors were, and that C.'s taking Collateral Security could not make his Cafe the worfe; but if B. had had Notice, all would be overturn'd. Cafes in Equ. in Lord Talbot's Time 187. Hill. 1735. Lowther v. Carleton.

9. A Purchafor with Notice alien'd to one who had no Notice. In this Cafe, tho' the Court would not affect the Purchafor without Notice, yet it being a Fraud, the Vendor, who was the Purchafor with Notice, was decreed to make Satisfaction to his Vendee, who had sued for Relief. Cited by Lord Ch. Talbot, as a Cafe which he faid he remember'd, Cafes in Equity in Ld Talbot's Time 188. in Cafe of Lowther v. Carleton.

10. If an Estate subject to a Trust is purchafed from the Trustees, for a Valuable Consideration without Notice, a Court of Equity cannot affect the Purchafor, tho' they can the Trustees; but if fuch Purchafor had Notice, then the Trust goes along with the Estate, and the Land continues subject to it. Per Raymond Ch. J. Cafes in Equity in Lord Talbot's Time 260. Trin. 1732. in Cafe of Manfell v. Manfell.

2 Wms's  
Rep. 615.  
Mich. 1732.  
S. C. and  
S. P.

(E) Affected with Payment of Debts &c.

1. THE Opinion of the Court was, That a Statute was for Performance of Covenants ought nor to take away the Possession of a Purchafor. Toth. 258. cites Chandler v. Dawtree, 41 Eliz. li. B. fol. 480.

2. Devise of Lands to A. and B. his Wife for Life, upon Condition that A. his Executors, Administrators, or Assigns, should pay all his Debts and Legacies, and after the Decease of the Survivor of them, then the Inheritance should go to C. their Son, and the Heirs Male of his Body &c. and made A. his Executor, and died; A. B. and C. join in a Conveyance to D. A. dies, yet the Lands are liable in the Hands of the Purchafor to pay the Debts and Legacies; and D. was decreed to pay Damages and Cofts, and then he was to take his Remedy against B. for the Profits received, (for A. died Insolvent) which the Court declar'd were likewise liable to pay this Legacy &c. N. Ch. Rep. 38. 12 Car. 1. Newell v. Ward and Brightmore.

A Term in  
Trust for  
Payment of  
Debts ge-  
nerally, is  
good against  
an Heir, tho'  
no Creditor be  
Party to the  
Deed, nor  
Debt ex-  
press'd in  
particular,  
nor any Co-  
venant in the

Leaf to pay; but Lord Keeper faid he would not maintain it against a Purchafor. Chan 26 & 27 Car. 2. Leech v. Leech.

Cases 239. Hill.

3. If Lands be given to a Charitable Use, and to dispose of an Overplus, if the Purchafor had no Notice, it can't bind him, but if Rent issue out of Land, the Purchafor must pay it, but will not charge him to pay Arrears before Purchase, nor lay it upon one, nor excuse the other. Toth. 95. 96. cites M. 14 Car. Peacock v. Thewer.

4. A. devised Lands to his Wife for Life, and after to his eldest Son upon Condition that if his Wife should be with Child, 80 l. should be paid by the Heir at Law to the Child after the Mother's Death. She had a Child, and after the Mother and eldest Son convey'd away the Land to a Purchafor. Upon Notice proved of the Will, the Money was decreed to the Daughter, and declared it was a Trust devised to go with the Land; and yet this Will was void in Law as to the Legacy, seeing he who was to have the Benefit of the Breach of the Condition was Heir, and altho' the Party that should pay the Legacy. 3 Ch. Rep. 93. 1649. Smith v. Atterby.

So the Book  
is.

5. A. seized of Lands, conveys them to B. in Trust, for Payment of all his Debts in general. C. the Plaintiff, being one of the Creditors of A. exhibits his Bill against D. as being a Purchafor under that Trust, to pay the Debts &c. It was insisted for D. that the Conveyance to B. being general, and none of the Creditors Parties to it, it was therefore revocable at Pleasure, and meerly Voluntary, and that it had been so adjudged by Ld. Keeper Coventry, that such Conveyances are Ambulatory, and that if a Man makes a Conveyance to B. in Trust to pay all his Debts mentioned in a Schedule, and all other his Debts, as to all the Debts, besides those mentioned in the Schedule, such Conveyance is fraudulent against a Purchafor. But it was insisted for D. that if the Deed to B. was revocable by A. yet D. purchasing under that Conveyance, had confirm'd it. N. Ch. Rep. 126. 20 Car. 2. Langton v. Alilly.

6. A. being seized of several Estates, grants an Annuity out of one of the Estates for a Valuable Consideration, and gave a Recognizance for securing the Payment of the Annuity; afterwards A. sells other Lands to B. who had no Notice of this Recognizance; and after that A. sells the Land, charg'd with the Annuity, to C. The Annuity was greatly in Arrear. Decreed that the Annuity ought to be paid out of the Lands purchas'd by C. they being originally charg'd; and this in Case of B. whose Lands are bound only by the Recognizance, and that the same ought to be paid out of the Assets of C.'s Estate, in the Hands of his Executors, and if there be a Deficiency, then D. (to whom C. had sold the Lands) to pay out of the Profits received; but on B.'s offering to pay the Annuity and Arrears, it was decreed he should have the Benefit of the Recognizance to reimburse him. Fin. R. 135. Mich. 26 Car. 2. Pritchard, Williams, and Thomas v. Potts.

7. A. devised Lands to B. charged with Payment of 600 l. to C. and D. at a certain Time, and in Default A. devised the Lands to E.—B. and E. join'd in a Mortgage of these Lands to F. and F. suffered B. to continue in Possession, and to sell Timber; so that there was not sufficient to satisfy the 600 l. and the Mortgage; and by B. and E. joining, it must be intended that F. had Notice of the Trust. Decreed that the 600 l. be paid before the Mortgage. Fin. R. 225. Trin. 27 Car. 2. Green and Hill v. Gardner and Clavell & al.

Lord Chancellor held, That upon this Statute a Judgment shall have no Relation, but from the

8. By 29 Car. 2. cap. 3. s. 2. Any Judge, or Officer of any of the Courts at Westminster, that shall sign any Judgments, shall (without Fee) sit down the Day of the Month and Year of his so doing, upon the Paper or Record &c. which he shall sign, which shall be entered upon the Margin of the Roll of the Record of the said Judgment; and such Judgments, as against Purchasers, Bona Fide, for valuable Consideration, shall be Judgments only from such signing. Time of the Signing, not only as against Purchasers of the Lands themselves, but also as against Prior Judgments entered in the Grand Sessions of Wales, to which that Statute does not extend; and said, That a Man, who trusted his Money on a Judgment, was in some Sort a Purchafor of the Land, as he might take out Execution, and extend the Land itself; that the Rule laid down by the Statute for the Safety of Purchasers of the Lands themselves, was a good Rule to follow in the other Case, and the Relations were not to be favoured in a Court of Equity. Chan. Prec. 4-8. Mich. 17. Anon.

If a Judgment be sign'd in the Vacation, yet it is entered as of the Term before, and none but a Purchafor shall be admitted to say it was sign'd as of any other Time, and 'tis the Course of the Court to let all Things be done in the Vacation as of the Term before. Per Holt Ch. J. 1 Salk 401. Duke of Norfolk's Case.—S. C. 7 Mod. 59. Trin. 1 Ann. B. R.

9. Where a Purchafor has Allowance in Respect of an Incumbrance, this shall make the Incumbrance good, tho' it was before defective. Arg. Vern. 358. Hill. 1685. in Case of Lady Bodmin v. Vandebendy.

10. 4 & 5 W. & M. 20. s. 2. 3. Enacts, That the Clerk of the Effigins of the Court of C. B. Clerks of the Dockets in B. R. and the Master of the Office of Pleas in the Exchequer, shall before the End of every Half Year, alphabetically enter a Particular of all the Judgments of Debt by Confession, Non sum Informatus &c. of the Hillary Term preceding, and within 10 Days deliver Notes in Writing to the Clerks &c. the like before the End of M. hal-

was Term, of the Terms of Eajler and Trinity, and before the End of Hillary Term, of Michaelmas Term, under the Penalty of 100*l*. And that no Judgment shall affect Purchasors of Lands or Mortgages, till docketed and entered as aforesaid.

11. An Executor being possessed of a Term for Years, in Right of his Testator, and being indebted to J. S. on his own Account, agreed with J. S. his Creditor for Sale of this Term, and that the Debt should be discounted out of the Purchase Money. Upon a Bill brought against him by the Testator's Creditors, he was not allow'd to sink his own Debt, but was decreed to pay the Money, he having Purchas'd with full Notice; That this was a Testamentary Estate, and nothing came into the Executor's Hands as an Equivalent for it, to make up the Quantum of the Testator's Assets. Cited Chan. Prec. 434. Hill. 1715. in the Case of *Dungett v. Hoskins*, as decreed by Ld. C. Cowper, when he had the Seals before.

The Purchasor was a Creditor both of the Testator, for 200*l*. and Executor for 550*l*. and discounted both Debts, and then paid the Surplus, being 150*l*. in Money.

It was insisted that an Executor may sell, and with the Money, when he has it, may pay his own Debts; and for the same Reason, he may upon Sale discount, and allow the Debt the Purchasor owes him and the rather in this Case, because he paid 150*l*. in Money, with which the Executor might have paid the Plaintiff's Debt; Yet it was decreed at the Rolls for the Plaintiff, and affirmed on Appeal to the Ld. Chancellor, he saving the Defendant was a Party, and consenting to, and contriving a Deceit. 2 Vern. 616. pl. 553. Mich. 1708. *Crane v. Drake, & al.* — S. C. (Ut Audiui) was cited and agreed by the Ld. Chan. 13 Nov. 1738. in Case of *Quinn v. Giffard*. Who said that he had examined the Register-Book, and the Decree was there founded upon particular Proof of Fraud, which Mr Vernon's Report does not plainly and fully set forth.

12. A. was indebted by several Bonds, in which B. was Surety for him and also in another Bond alone to one to whom E. afterwards gave his own Bond alone. A. being so indebted, made his Will, and in the Beginning says, *My Will is, that all my Debts be paid, and I do charge all my Lands with Payment thereof.* Item, *I give all my Real and Personal Estate to B. his Heirs, Executors, Administrators, and Assigns, chargeable nevertheless with Payment of all my Debts and Legacies.* And made B. Executor. A. died in 1724, B. proved the Will, and in the same Year sold a Freehold Estate of A.'s to E. In 1725, B. sold a Leafhold Estate of A.'s to F. and in 1727, he sold another Estate of A.'s consisting of both Freehold and Leafhold, to G. In every Conveyance A.'s Will was recited. To one of these Deeds J. S. a Creditor of A. was a subscribing Witness. At the Time of the Sales, all the Creditors either liv'd in the Town where B. lived, or within 4 Miles thereof, and the Sale was made by Outcry. All along, till 1730, the Creditors received the Interest at 5*l*. per Cent. regularly from B. who was a solvent Person, till 1732, when he became Bankrupt. In 1734, the Creditors of A. brought a Bill against B. and the Assignees of the Bankrupts Estate, for Satisfaction out of the Lands sold by B. to E. F. and G. The Master of the Rolls said, That with Regard to the Leafhold Estate sold to F. the Creditors cannot have Satisfaction out of that, and this was so plain, that it would be monstrous to call it in Question; that the Executors are the proper Persons by Law to dispose of a Testator's Personal Estate, which indeed in some Cases might be clothed with such particular Trust, that possibly the Court in such Cases may require a Purchasor thereof to see the Money rightly apply'd; But otherwise, unless in Case of a \*Fraud, the Sale thereof by an Executor must stand, and the Creditors cannot afterwards break in upon it; And as to the Sales to E. and G. he observed, that the general Rule is, That a Trust, directing Land to be sold for Payment of Debts generally, does not bind the Purchasor to see the Money rightly apply'd; But if it be for Payment of certain Debts, specified in a Particular, the Purchasor must see a right Application; that this Case differ'd, the Lands being only charged with Payment of Debts, and not order'd to be sold for Payment, but that it was the same Thing; otherwise, when Lands are charged generally, they can never be discharged without a Suit in Chancery, which would be very inconvenient, be-

\*See *Crane v. Drake*, supra.

+ An Objection having been made, That where Lands are appointed to be sold for Payment of Debts generally, the

Trust may be said to be perform'd as soon as the Lands are sold; but that where they are only charged for Payment of Debts, that the Trust is not perform'd till those Debts are discharged.

The Matter of the Rolls observ'd, That this was the only Objection seemingly, of any Weight as to this Matter, and said, That so far it is true, that where *Lands are charged with Payment of Debts*, those Lands will be charged in the Hands of a Purchasor; because it was the very Purpose of making the Lands a Fund for that Payment, that it should be a constant and sufficient Fund; but where Lands are not burthen'd with such a subsisting Charge, the Purchasor ought not to be bound to look to the Application of the Money, and that seems to be a true Distinction. Barn. Chan. Rep. 82. in Case of Elliot v. Merryman.

And the Circumstances of *Aequiescence* to long as till 1734, without insisting on any Charge upon those Estates, and the *Solvency of B. till 1732*, and the Creditors receiving their Interest regularly of B. till 1730, who could not be supposed ignorant of the Purchases made by Oatery, and they living within 3 or 4 Miles of B. and J. S. a Creditor being a subscribing Witness to one of the Purchase Deeds; Nor does it appear that the Purchasors knew to whom the Debts were owing Besides B.'s being a Co-Obligor in three Bonds, and having given to another Obligee his single Bond, may be well deemed a Satisfaction for that Bond; by all which it appears that the Creditors relied upon B. and therefore it is not reasonable that they should resort now to A.'s Estate. His Honour dismissed the Bill with Costs, as to F. the Purchasor of the Leasehold only, and as to the other Defendants, without Costs. Barn. Chan. Rep. 78. to 83. Pasch. 1740. Elliot v. Merryman.

### (F) Affected by Misapplication of the Money.

Where no Creditors are Parties, such Conveyances are Ambulatory,

and if a Man make a Conveyance in Trust to pay all his Debts, mentioned in a Schedule, and all other his Debts; as to all the Debts, besides those mentioned, such Conveyance is Fraudulent against a Purchasor. Cited N. Ch. R. 127. in the Case of Langton v. Ashley. 20 Car. 2. as adjudg'd by Ld. Coventry. — Where Lands are to be sold for Payment of particular Debts mentioned in a Schedule, the Purchasor must see his Money rightly apply'd. But if more be sold than is sufficient to pay the Debts, that shan't turn to the Prejudice of the Purchasor. Per Ld. Keeper, Vern. 3-5. Hill. 1684. Spalding v. Shalmer.

If the Words of a Will are thus, *I give my Lands to A. and B. in Trust, to sell to pay my Debts*; the Purchasor is safe, and it does not concern him to see if the Debts are satisfy'd, especially if there is no Schedule. 2 Chan. Cases 225. Culpepper v. Aston.

But if there is *Lis pendens* between the Heir and Trustee to have an Account, 'tis sufficient Notice in Law, without actual

Notice of the Suit, so that if he purchase, 'tis at his Peril; but such Dependence of Suit must be real, and not collusive. 2 Chan. Cases 116. ut ante. — It was agreed and resolv'd, that in this Case a Purchasor purchases at his own Peril, If the Personal Estate and Profits of the Land should prove sufficient, and afterwards should prove insufficient. Chan. Cases 225. S. C.

1. **W**HERE a Deed of Trust is for Payment of Debts in general, a Purchasor is not affected with any Misapplication of the Money; Otherwise where it is for Payment of Debts particularly specified. Vern. 260. Mich. 1684. Dunch v. Kent.

2. A Purchasor of Lands devised to be sold by Executors for Payment of Debts in Case of Deficiency of Personal Estate, is not concerned whether there be Sufficiency or Not; but if he buy and pay, tho' there were sufficient to pay the Debts out of the Personal Estate, yet he shall hold the Lands against the Heir, and the Heir shall take his Remedy against the Trustee; and so if the Matter rests in Account between the Heir and the Trustee, his Purchase is safe, tho' the Money be mis-spent by the Trustee. 2 Chan. Cases 115. Trin. 34 Car. 2. Culpepper v. Aston.

3. Lands (whereof Part were in Jointure) were vested in Trustees by Act of Parliament, to sell and to raise Money for Building and Stocking a Printing House, (burnt down in the Fire of London) and the Surplus to purchase Lands to be settled to the Uses of the Marriage Settlement. Money was borrowed accordingly upon a Mortgage, and the Question was between the

the Remander Man in Tail under the Settlement, and the Mortgagees, Whether any more Money ought to be charged on the Mortgage, than what was taken up and employ'd according to the Trust of the Act of Parliament. It was decreed by Ld. C. Jefferies, that there ought not, and that an Account be taken of how much had been employ'd, and the Defendant, on paying so much, with Interest and Costs, discounting the Profits received by the Mortgagees, should be let in to redeem; tho' for the Mortgagees it was insisted, that it could not be reasonably intended they could be privy to, and prove the laying out of the Money according to the Act of Parliament, and that no one would lend Money upon the Trusts of an Act of Parliament, if it was incumbent on him to see the Money laid out according to the Act, and that such Construction could not consist with the Intention of the Act, but utterly prevent the same. 2 Vern. 5. pl. 3. Trin. 1686. Cotterell and Holt v. Hampson, Bill & Al.

(G) Affected by *presumptive Notice*, and where there is a *Settlement*.

1. **P**urchasors coming in *Pendente lite*, are bound. Toth. 259. cites 14 Car. Yeavey v. Yeavey.

2. Chancery has been always very careful not to impeach Purchasors by *Presumptive Notice*. As Tenant for Life, Remainder to his first Son, mortgaged for 1500 l. The Deed of Settlement was produced, and seen by the Mortgagee, who notwithstanding lent the Money, being advised that *Tenant for Life*, not having then any Son born, could destroy the *contingent Remainder*, whereas there was a *Son born 5 Days before the Money lent*; but the Mortgagee having no Notice thereof, and having got the Deed of Settlement, this Court would not relieve against him, but dismissed the Bill. 2 Vern. 159. cited per Rawlinson Commissioner, as the Case of Brampton v. Barker, 1671. See (A) pl. 4.

3. *Tenant for Life sold as Tenant in Fee*, and the very Deed of Settlement, at the Time of the Purchase, was produced and delivered to the Purchafor himself, yet the Court would not affect the Purchafor with *presumptive Notice*, but dismissed the Bill. 2 Vern. R. 160. cited per Commis. Rawlinson, as the Case of Philips v. Redhill. Nov. 1679.

4. A. and M. his Wife, being Tenants for Life, Remainder to *Trustees to raise 6000 l. Portions*, Remainder in Fee to A. by Deed created a *Term for raising another 6000 l. for such Persons as M. should appoint*; with *Power for A. and M. jointly to revoke the Uses*. They mortg'g'd Part thereof for 2000 l. having before by Deed revoked *Pro Tacto* the former Uses; The Mortgage recited both the *Power of Revocation*, and the *Execution of it*. M. by Will appointed the 6000 l. to the Plaintiffs, and died; afterwards A. married Defendant, and Jointur'd the Premises upon her; In the Settlement was an *Exception of the Trust for the 6000 l. Portions*, and of the Mortgage, but no Mention made of the other 6000 l. Upon a Bill brought for the 6000 l. appointed by M. it was insisted that the second Wife was a Purchafor without Notice of this Incumbrance; But per Cur. There was sufficient Notice in Law, or an implied Notice; For the Mortgage was excepted in the Jointure, so that they could not be ignorant of the Mortgage, and therefore ought to have seen that, which would have led them to the other Deeds, in which, if pursued from one to another, the whole Case must have been discovered to them. Chan. Cases 287 to 291. Mich. 25 Car. 2. Billo v. Banbury (Earl.)

5. Where

5. Where a Purchasor has *Notice of a Settlement* made after Marriage, per Cur. he ought to have enquired of the Wife's Relations, who were Parties to the Deed, whether it was voluntary, or made pursuant to an Agreement before Marriage, and having Notice of the Deed, must at his Peril purchase, and be bound to the Effect and Consequence of the Deed. 2 Vern. R. 384. Trin. 1700. Ferrars v. Cherry.

(H) Favour'd *after Length of Time.*

S. P. Toth. 277. cites Mich 2 Car. Smith v. Rosewell. —

I. **A** *nantient Statute* being against a Purchasor, tho' no direct Proof on either Side, was decreed to be Cancelled. Toth. 258. cites II Jac. Dom. Burgh v. Woolf.

A Purchasor, and those under whom he claim'd, had been in *quiet Possession 16 Years*, and then the Defendant *set up a Mortgage and Recognizance*, but there being no Proof to confirm, but that the Mortgage and Recognizance might both be Satisfied, the Mortgage was decreed to be delivered up and cancelled, and the Recognizance to be vacated. Fin. R. 250. Pasch. 28 Car. 2. Abay v. Loveday.

2. A Man was *possessed of a Lease for 50 Years*, he dying *intestate*, the *Wife administers*, and makes a *Feoffment to her own Use*; a little before her *Marriage* with a second Husband, the *Feoffees sell the Land* for a valuable Consideration, which was enjoyed many Years accordingly; *After the Wife's Death the second Husband would avoid this Purchase* by Reason of the Use; But the Court decreed that the Purchasors should enjoy it, notwithstanding a Verdict at Law. Toth. 223, 224. cites Mich. 17 Jac. Bannister v. Brook.

3. *Lands devised to be sold for Payment of Legacies*, and the Sale to be made by One of the 2 Legatees, were by him sold to A. who redeemed the same to him for 6 Years, and after the 6 Years expired, A. and the Defendant, A.'s Heir, enjoyed the same 22 Years more, *without any Demand of the Legacies*. This quiet Possession for 28 Years was held a good Title, and the Bill dismissed. Fin. R. 316. Mich. 29 Car. 2. Cusse v. Ath.

S. C. 2 Chan. Cases 174. That the Lord Chancellor was of such Opinion; for the Copyhold being sever'd from

4. A. Tenant in Tail of a *Copyhold*, Remainder to himself in Fee, *purchas'd the Freehold* of the Lord, and then sells to J. S. and dies; and after 30 Years Possession the Son of A. sets up a Title as *Issue in Tail*. Per Lord Chancellor, The Purchasor of the Freehold shall attract the other Estate, which was but at Will; and decreed the Purchasor to enjoy against the Issue in Tail. Vern. 393. Hill. 1685. Parker v. Turner.

the Manor, there is no Means to bar it. But he took Time to advise.

(I) Favour'd *by Allowance.*

But where a Purchasor of a long Term for 61 Years, which he assign'd to Trustees,

I. **T**HE Husband made a *Lease of the Wife's Land* to one who was ignorant of the defeasible Title. The Lessee built upon the Land, and was at great Charge therein. The Husband died, and the Wife avoided the Lease at Law, but was compell'd in Equity to yield a Recompence for the Building and Bettering of the Land; for it was so much

much the better worth unto her. Chan. Rep. 5. in the Earl of Oxford's and also of the Inheritance, Mich. 13 Jac. 1. cites it as the Case of Peterfon v. Hickman.

Reverfon, being in Poffeffion, had laid out 1000 l. in Building, and enjoyed the fame till the Death of the Vendor, and then the Land was recovered by Virtue of an old dormant Entail, the Court would not relieve the Purchasor who was Plaintiff, nor give Defendant any Cofts. N. Chan. Rep. 57. 13 Car. 2. Needler v. Wright.—But Allowance for Improvements and neceffary Reparations were made to a Purchasor of a Term, upon decreeing it to be delivered up to Devisees in Remainder. Fin. R. 378. Trin. 30 Car. 2. Tomlinfon & al v. Smith.—So where it was after a long Time, (the Perfön claiming having been beyond Sea 20 Years, and ignorant of his Title till after his Return) and ever a Parcel was made, and the laft Purchasor had laid out Money in Building, it was decreed that he hold till fatisfied, difcounting for the Profits received. 2 Lev. 152. Mich. 27 Car. 2. in Chancery, Edlin v. Hately

2. A Purchasor, who before his Purchase Money paid, or Deeds executed [tho' not before his Contract made] had Notice of a Prior Settlement, was ordered to be allowed what he had laid out in lasting Improvements upon the Tenements, tho' made pending the Suit. Jelleries C. Vern. 487. Mich. 1687. Walley v. Whaley, Gaudy and Warner.

not to fuch a Degree as to fet them afide, yet if, upon the Proffpect of their being performed, he has improv'd the Estate, it is reasonable he fhould have Allowance for lasting Improvements, provided he deliver up the Articles, and account for the Profits; but if he goes to Law he muft not expect to be in Equity in Lord Talbot's Time, 254. 256. Hill. 1756. Savage v. Taylor

(K) *Disputes between Purchasor and Purchasor.*

1. A Parol Agreement and Poffeffion delivered, was decreed to be performed againft a fubfequent Purchasor with Notice, who had a Conveyance, and paid his Money. Vern. 363. Hill. 1675. Butcherv. Stapely.

2. Where a Writ of Dower was brought againft feveral Purchasors, the Court directed that the Sheriff fhould charge them all proportionably, tho' otherwife the Sheriff might have charged all out of one Party, and the Party could have no Remedy at Law; but in Equity they ought all to be equally charged; and therefore the Court gave this Direction. Freem. Rep. 227. pl. 234. Pafch. 1677. Anon.

3. The Plaintiff and Defendant feverally purchas'd the fame Reverfon expectant on the Death of Tenant for Life. The Plaintiff brought a Bill to examine Witneffes for perpetuating their Teftimony, and to be admitted to try his Title in the Life of Tenant for Life. But inasmuch as the Purchasor was a Defendant, the Court could do nothing in it, but difmiff'd the Plaintiff's Bill, and he loft his Land for Want of examining his Witneffes. Cited by Lord Commiffioner Rawlinton. 2 Vern. 159. Trin. 1690, in Cafe of Hitchcox v. Sedgwick, as the Cafe of Seybourne v. Clifton.

had an Estate for Life. A. and M. in 1647. covenanted to buy a Farm thereof to the Use of A. and M. and the Survivor of them for Life, Remainder to their pref. Sons (the Plaintiff in Tail Male, with feveral Remainders over. A. furrend, and then forg'd another Deed, declaring the Use of the Fine to A. and M. and the Heirs of the Survivor. Under this Deed W. R. the Defendant purchas'd the Lands from A. who is fince dead, and J. S. the Tenant for Life being ftill living, the Plaintiff exhibited his Bill to perpetuate the Teftimony of Witneffes, to prove the true and difprove the forg'd Deed. The Defendant demurr'd, as being a Real Purchasor under the pretended Deed, believing it was a true and real Deed; therefore it being to draw under Examination a Matter of Forgery againft a dead Perfön, who could not anfwer for himfelf, and to get Aid to impeach a real Purchasor, he infifted he ought not to anfwer. And upon Debate it appearing that the Tenant for Life wa. ftill living, fo that the Plaintiff could not try his Title at Law, and that this Court is obliged to preferve a Title at Law, which by fuch Impediment could not at prefent be tried, the Demurrer was over-ruled.

4. A. on Marriage with M. articles, in Confideration of 600 l. Portion mentioned as received by him with M. an Infant, covenanted with B. and C. Trustees, that if he and his Wife lived 7 Years, then in three Months

afterwards, to lay out 10000 l. in a Purchase, and settle it on himself for Life, and on M. for a Jointure &c. and if he died before a Settlement made, to leave her 10000 l. and confess'd a Judgment to B. and C. for Performance of Covenants; 1500 l. Part of the 6000 l. was laid out in purchasing an Annuity of 100 l. per Ann. in the Exchequer, in the Name of C. and he gave a Declaration of Trust to A. that his Name was used in Trust for A. his Executors and Administrators; J. S. lent A. 1000 l. on his Assigning and Depositing the Tallies and Orders with him. J. S. brought a Bill to compell C. to assign the Trust, for securing his 1000 l. But on a Cross-bill M. insisted that the *Annuity purchased in C.'s Name was to be as a Pledge till the Marriage Agreement perform'd*, and that the Tallies &c. were deposited in C.'s Hands for that Purpose, but that A. persuaded her to take them out of his Hands, as not safe there; and M. having so done, A. afterwards took them out of her Cabinet, and delivered them to J. S. The Counsel for J. S. insisted on the Statute of Frauds, and that a Parol Agreement could not be rack'd to a written Agreement. But Cowper C. dismiss'd the Bill of J. S. and decreed the 100 l. a Year to M. her Husband being broke, and said that tho' Parol Agreements are bound by the Statute, and that Agreements are not to be *Part Parol, and Part in Writing*, yet a *Deposit or Collateral Security* is not within the Purview of the Statute; and said that M. who was married in her Infancy, and her Trustees, who had made an improvident Agreement in Writing, did well afterwards, upon Recollection, to get that Deposit for Performance of the Agreement. 2 Vern. 617. Mich. 1708. Hales v. Vanderchem.

S. C. but principally upon the Point of Advancement, and bringing in to Hotchpot. Abr. Equity Cases 249 to 254 inclusive.

5. A. by Marriage Articles, in Consideration of the Marriage, and 4000 l. Portion, *covenanted with B. his Heirs &c. within 6 Months after Request by B. to settle all his Lands in C. to himself for Life; Remainder to Trustees to preserve &c. Remainder to the Wife, Remainder to the first &c. Son in Tail Male, Remainder to Trustees for 500 Years, to raise 5000 l. for Daughter's Portions.* The Wife died, leaving no other Issue than one Daughter; A. married a second Wife, and settled the greatest Part of the Lands in the Articles, without giving Notice of the Articles, and had Issue a Son and a Daughter by her, and died Intestate. It was held by the Master of the Rolls, that this 5000 l. ought to be made good out of the real Estate contracted to be settled, supposing that such Part thereof as is left unsettled be sufficient; but that it must be agreed that the Land actually settled by A. on his second Marriage without Notice, is a good Settlement, (tho' it be a Breach of Trust) and must take Place against the Articles, no more Lands being liable to the Articles than are omitted out of the Settlement on such second Marriage. 2 Wms's Rep. 436. 439. And Lord Chanc. King signified the Opinion of Mr. Justice Price to be (as to this Point) that the Lands not included in the Settlement made on the second Marriage, must stand liable for raising the 5000 l. Ibid. 447. Hill. 1727. Edwards v. Freeman.

For more of Purchasor in General See **Discovery, Fraud, Jointress, Marriage**, and other proper Titles.  
And in what Cases a Man shall be said to be in, or seisd as a Purchasor, or by Descent, See **Tit. Descent, Heir &c.**

(A) Purveyance.



(A) Purveyance.

1. **A**S well before as after *the Conquest*, the King, upon his Antient Demesnes of the Crown of England, had Houses of Husbandry, and Stocks for the Furnishing of necessary Provisions for his Household, and *the Tenants* of those Manors did by their Tenures manure, till &c. and reap the Corn upon *the King's Demesnes*, mowed his Meadows &c. repaired the Fences, and performed all necessary Things belonging to Husbandry upon the King's Demesnes: In Respect of which Services, and to the End they might apply the same the better, they had many Liberties and Privileges, as that they should not be sued out of the Court of that Manor, nor impannell'd of any Jury or Inquest, nor appear at any other Court, but only at the Court of the said Manor, nor be contributory to the Expences of the Knights of the Shire which serve at Parliament, nor pay any Toll &c. which Liberties and Immunities continue to this Day, albeit the original Cause thereof is ceased. 2 Int. 542. 543. cap. 2.

Hawk Pl. C. 114. cap. 47. S. 1. says, That this Method being found to be troublesome and inconvenient, was by Degrees disus'd, and afterwards the King us'd to appoint certain Officers to buy in Provision for his Household, who were call'd Purveyors, and claimed many Privileges by the Prerogative of the Crown, and seem to have had the Pre-emption of all such Virtuals as were bought by any to sell again.

2. S. was *Deputy Purveyor for the Toil*, and was fined for *Misdemeanors* &c. And in that Case Popham Ch. J. delivered the Opinion of all the Justices of England in these three Points. 1<sup>st</sup>. That no Purveyor or his Deputy may take any Thing without *showing of his Commission*. 2<sup>dly</sup>. That they cannot take *Wood or Trees growing* without the Consent of the Owners, because they belong to the Freehold. 3<sup>dly</sup>. That no Purveyor may take *that which a Man has provided for his own Provision*, but of that which is to be sold, the King shall have the Buying at reasonable Prices. Noy 101. Stockwell's Case,—cites 47 E. 3. 18. 11 H. 4. 28. Mag. Chart. cap. 21. and in 25 E. 3. B. R. Rot. 27. The Servants of the Marshal were presented for taking 12 Carts to carry the King's Prisoners, *where one would have sufficed*, and they had levied 10 Marks for the Redemption of their Carts and Horses; for which they were committed to the Marshalsea &c.

3. 12 Car. 2. 24. Par. 12. Enacts that *no Money be taken, rated, paid, or levied for any Provision, Carriages, or Purveyance for the King; and that no Person by whatever Authority, by Colour of Purveying for the King or Queen &c. shall take any Thing whatsoever from any Subject, but with his free and full Consent; that no Carriages be taken without like Consent, that no Pre-emption be claimed &c. and the Offender, at the Request of the Party griev'd, to be committed by any neighbouring Justice of the Peace, or the Constables of the Place where &c. till the next Sessions, there to be proceeded against for the same.*

Hawk Pl. C. 114. cap. 47. S. 3. says, That the Laws before made having been found by Experience not to have sufficiently provided against

the Oppressions of Persons employed for making Provisions for the King's Household, Carriages &c. and several Counties having been oblig'd to submit to sundry Compositions for their Redemption, therefore this Act was made.—But Sect. 6. says, That this universal and absolute Restraint having been found inconvenient, it was enacted by 13 & 14 Car. 2. 20. which has been often continued by subsequent Statutes, That the Officers of the Navy may press Carriages for the Use of the Navy and Ordnance, pursuant to the Regulations therein prescrib'd

\* Is an Original Writ, and shall issue out of the Chancery, and not out of C.B. F.N.B. 48. (G)

\* Quare Incumbravit.

(A) *Lies in what Cases, and where.*

S P For the Clerk of the Bishop shall be ousted, and the Clerk of the Party put in. Per Yelverton, Br. Quare Incumbravit, pl. 4 cites 38 H. 6. 15.— S. C. Cited 7 Rep. 3. a. but says that in the Case of the King it is otherwise, and cites 4 E. 9. 5.

1. *Quare Incumbravit* ought to be sued *in the County where the Church is,* because the Wrong is done here. F. N. B. 48. (D)

And so by Wilby, If the Bishop *incumber within the six Months,* tho' no Plea be pending, which was admitted by Hill and Pole, and that there shall be a special Count, and not of a Recovery. F. N. B. 48. (D) in the new Notes there (a) cites 18 E. 3. 17. b.

2. Per Thorp, If the *Bishop incumbers where no Debate or Dispute is,* yet this Writ lies. F. N. B. 48. (D) in the new Notes there (a) cites 17 E. 3. 74. b. 21 E. 3. Quare Incumbravit. 3.

3. The *King may sue* a Quare Incumbravit *in B. R.* although the Record of Recovery be in C. B. but a *Common Person cannot* do so. F. N. B. 48. (E)

4. Quare Incumbravit may be sued in C. B. although the *Record be removed into B. R. by a Writ of Error,* or into the Treasury; but if the Record be in B. R. it seems then that the Party shall sue the Quare Incumbravit there &c. F. N. B. 48. (F)

5. *After the Ne Admittas delivered,* if the 6 Months pass, the *Bishop may present his Clerk for Lapse,* and shall not be charged by the Quare Incumbravit for that Presentation; But it seems he *cannot admit the Clerk of the other Man* after the 6 Months past, for that shall be against the Writ of Ne Admittas delivered unto him; And also if the *Bishop do present the Clerk of the other Party after the 6 Months,* who had presented unto him before, that Presentment makes Title to the Party, altho' it be after the 6 Months; by which it seems that the Quare Incumbravit lies then for the Party. F. N. B. 48. (L)

6. If a Man hath a Writ of *Right of Advowson pending* betwixt him and another, and the *Church voids* pending the Writ, the Plaintiff shall not have a Ne Admittas to the Bishop, nor the Writ of Quare Incumbravit, altho' the *Bishop incumbers the Church;* For the Demandant shall not recover the Presentment upon this Writ, but the Advowson; and if he hath Title to present, he may present, and have a Quare Impedit if he be disturbed. F. N. B. 48. (Q)

7. Quare Incumbravit doth *not lie but where the Plaintiff recovers by Judgment of Court.* F. N. B. 48. (E)

8. If the Bishop do *incumber the Church before the Writ of Ne Admittas sued,* then the Party shall have a Quare Impedit, and not Quare Incumbravit; for the Bishop cannot have Notice until the Ne Admittas be delivered unto him; And if the *Bishop after the Ne Admittas delivered* unto him *admits his Clerk, for whom it is found by the Jure Patronatus,* yet the other Party shall have Quare Incumbravit against him. F. N. B. 48. (H)

(B) *When*

(B) *When and How, and Proceedings therein.*

1. **F**. N. B. 48 (F) in the New Notes there (b) says, That in Quare Incumbravit it was adjudged per Thorp and Green 1. That one shall have *Oyer of the Record*. 2. That one shall *have this Writ before Judgment*. 3. That the Writ shall be *returnable in the same Court*, where the original Judgment was given. 4. That where the *Writ supposes the Plea pending touching the Church*, 'tis good. 5. That the Writ shall *not make mention of the Place where the Recovery was had*. 6. It need *not mention whether he incumbered within, or after the 6 Months*, but that shall come by way of Answer. 7. If one *recovers within the 6 Months*, and the Bishop incumbers, he shall have a Quare Incumbravit within the 6 Months. 8. 'Tis *no Plea that the Record is removed by Error*. 17 E. 3. 50. 54. 74. or that he *has received the Plaintiff's Clerk at his Nomination*. 21 E. 3. 3. a.

2. Quare Incumbravit doth *not lie until the Party hath sued the Writ of Ne Admittas unto the Bishop*. F. N. B. 48. (II) Ibid. in the New Note there (d)  
 cites 19 E. 3. Quare Incumbravit 2 & 18 E. 3. 17. Accordant.

3. *After a Nonsuit in Quare Incumbravit a Man may have another Writ of Quare Incumbravit*. Br. Quare Incumbravit, pl. 5. cites F. N. 48 (M) S. P. F. N. B. B. 48.

(C) *Count. Pleadings, and Judgment.*

1. **I**N 21 E. 1. it was adjudged, That a Man shall have Quare Incumbravit *without making mention of any Recovery in the Writ, or in the Count*; But by the Rule of the Register he ought to mention the Recovery; and that seems to be the better Opinion F. N. B. 48 (K) A Quare Incumbravit was brought by the Tenant of one

*Judley against the Bishop of Exeter*, and counted that the Church avoided the 13th of April, by the Death of J. S. and that Debate arose between him and Wm. Champernoou, and that the Plaintiff recovered in a Quare Impedit; and that pending that Suit, he delivered to the Bishop a Prohibition at such a Place, and that the Bishop incumbered within the 6 Months, the Bishop pleads and shews, That the Quare Impedit bore Date the 9th of April, and so was brought in wrong to the Incumbent, sed non allocatur; For suppose it was brought living the Patron, if the Parson dies pending the Plea, and the Bishop incumber it, and afterwards the Plaintiff recovers, a Quare Impedit lies; Whereupon the Bishop, taking no Notice of the Prohibition served on him, pleads, That the Church had been void 12 Months, and that 6 Months passed before the Recovery, whereby the Bishop presented as Ordinary, Absque hoc, that he incumbered within the 6 Months, and resolved that what is said of the Time of the Avoidance shall not go to the Incumbrance; wherefore Pole &c. took Issue, *whether he incumbered within 6 Months after the Avoidance &c.* F. N. B. 48 (K) in the Notes there (4) cites 18 E. 3. 17.

2. The Plaintiff need *not count that the Bishop refused his Clerk*, for the Incumbravit is a Refusal. F. N. B. 48. (H) in the New Notes there (d) cites 18 E. 3. 17. b.

3. Note; This *Writ has been adjudged good, without saying before what Justices he recovered*. F. N. B. 48 (L) in the New Notes there (b) cites 18 E. 3. 17.

4. Quare Incumbravit was brought by T. against the Bishop of Exeter, it was found by Verdict of Inquest, *that the Bishop had incumbered the Church after the Prohibition of Ne Admittas delivered to him, and within the 6 Months after the Voidance*, to the Damage of 200 Marks, by which it was awarded, that he recover the Damages taxed by the Inquest, and a *Writ for the Plaintiff awarded to disincumber the Church* directed

to the Bishop, and Thorp prayed that his *Temporalities* should be *seised for the Contempt* presented by the Verdict; but the Court denied it; Contra in *Attachment upon a Prohibition*, if the Bishop be attainted thereof; and first the Bishop would have arrested the Inquest, alleging that he had received the Clerk of the Plaintiff, and at his Nomination had instituted him, Et non Allocatur, per Cur. quod nota. Br. Quare Incumbravit, pl. 1. cites 21 E. 3. 3.

The Day in this Writ is issuable, viz. as to what Day the Prohibition was delivered upon, and whether he incumbered it or not. Br. Issues

joined, pl. 58. cites 21 E. 3. 45. — *The Issue* in that Case shall not be on the Day that the Prohibition was delivered, but whether he received the Clerk before the Prohibition delivered or not. F. N. B. 48 (H) in the New Notes there (c) cites 19 E. 3. Quare Incumbravit 2.

6. The Patron need not shew the Right of Patronage to be in him, for the *Ne Admittas* with the Recovery gives him the Action, tho' he be not the true Patron. F. N. B. 48 (H) in the New Notes there (d) cites 8 R. 2. Quare Impedit 199.

F. N. B. 48 (I) in the New Notes there (e) cites 21 E. 3. accordant.

7. In Quare Incumbravit he shall have Judgment to recover *Damages*, and also his *Presentment*; But so shall he not have in *Quare non Admitit*, but only *Damages*. F. N. B. 48 (I)

Br. Quare Incumbravit pl. 5. cites 5. C.

8. If a Man be *non-suited* in Writ of Quare Incumbravit, he may have another Writ of Quare Incumbravit, and may vary from his first Count, and it is a good Plea in Quare Incumbravit, that he did not incumber after the Prohibition delivered to him. F. N. B. 48 (M) (N)

9. If a Man hath a *Quare Impedit* depending, and he sues a *Ne Admittas* to the Bishop, and afterwards the Bishop incumbers the Church within the 6 Months with his Chaplain, or with the Defendant's Chaplain, then the Plaintiff shall have Quare Incumbravit. F. N. B. 48 (O)

For more of Quare Incumbravit in General, see *Presentation* and other proper Titles.

## Quare non Admitit.

### (A) Lies in what Cases, and in what Court.

\* This should be 24 E. 3. 75. pl. 9. — See (D) pl. 9.

1. **I**F one has Judgment in a Quare Impedit, and a Writ is awarded to the Bishop, and the Bishop refuses to admit the Plaintiff's Clerk, the Plaintiff upon this collateral Matter of Refusal may have a Writ of Quare non Admitit. 8 Rep. 142. b. in Dr. Drury's Case — cites \* 26 E. 3. 75. b. Per Wilby and Hill.

2. Quare

2. In Quare Impedit by the *Grantee of the next Presentation*, the Plaintiff recovered, and had Writ to the Bishop, who returned that the *first Presentee of the Disturber had resigned, and another is in*, and the Plaintiff would have taken *Averment against the Bishop that Ne resigna pas*, and was not iuzered; For the Bishop is only an Officer in this Case, and has no Day in Court to plead, nor the Court cannot compel him to answer to the Averment of the Party without an Original, upon which the Court bid him sue Writ of Quare non Admisit if he would. Br. Quare non Admisit. pl. 2. cites 21 H. 7, 8.

3. If a Man recovers an Advowson, and hath a Writ unto the Bishop to admit his Clerk, and he will not admit him; then the Party may sue an Alias and Pluries, or Attachment &c. or may sue a Writ out of the Chancery, or out of C. B. at his Election, De Quare non Admisit, as well in the Term Time, as in the Vacation; but the best is in Term-Time to sue in C. B. F. N. B. 47. (C)

If the King recovers his Presentment in C. B. yet he may sue a Quare non Admisit in B. R. before himself F. N. B. 47. (D)

4. If the Bishop refuses the King's Presentee, and afterwards admits him, yet the King shall have Quare non Admisit against him for that Refusal, and so shall a common Person in like Manner have, as I conceive. F. N. B. 47. (L)

5. If a Man recovers in a Quare Impedit his Presentment unto a Chapel, which is *donative*, then I think that he shall have a Writ to the Sheriff to put the Clerk who recovered into Possession. F. N. B. 48. (A)

(B) Against whom.

1. IF the Vicar-General refuse to admit the Clerk, the Quare non Admisit shall be brought against the Bishop for that Refusal; and if the Bishop do refuse the Clerk, and afterwards dieth, Quare non Admisit is maintainable against the *Guardian of the Spiritualties* for this Refusal made by the Bishop. Tamen quare. F. N. B. 47. (I)

2. Quare non Admisit was maintainable against the *Bishop's Official*. F. N. B. 47. (N) cites Mich. 9 E. 3.

3. In a Quare Impedit the Plaintiff had Judgment, and a Writ awarded to the Bishop; If upon this Writ the *Bishop makes a false Return*, the Plaintiff may have a Quare non Admisit against him. D. 260. a. pl. 21. Pasch. 9 Eliz. Bassett's Case.

(C) \*When, and where; And Proceedings therein.

\*See (A) pl. 5.

1. IN Quare non Admisit the Sheriff at the Distress returned Nihil &c. and per Richil, because the Bishop has Assets in Wales, to which this County where the Process issued is adjoining, therefore he shall be amerced, because he might have distrained there. Br. Process, pl. 30. cites 3 H. 4. 4. which all the Justices denied, upon which the Plaintiff said that the Defendant had Assets in London, and prayed Process there; and had Distress there; nota. Br. Process, pl. 30. cites 3 H. 4. 4. — Br. Process, pl. 132. cites S. C.

So where Process issued to the County adjoining to the County Palatine,

2. If a common Person do recover in a Quare Impedit in C. B. and the Record is removed by a Writ of Error into B. R. and there affirmed, then he shall

shall have a Writ unto the Bishop there, and ought to sue Quare non Admitit against the Bishop there upon the Record, otherwise not; After the Record removed by a Writ of Error, the Plaintiff, who recovered, shall not have Quare non Admitit until the Judgment be affirmed in B. R. F. N. B. 47 (E)

3. *One Defendant shall not have Oyer of the Record.* F. N. B. (E) in the New Notes there (a) says Vide hic 48 F. 16 E. 3. Quare non Admitit 3. But by Hill, if the Record be *in another Place*, the Justices shall surcease till they have inspected the Record. See Accordant 17 E. 3. 55. by Shard, in a Quare non Admitit in the Rolls; For the Reversal of the first Judgment is a Reversal of the 2d; but cites 26 E. 3. 35. contra, and says Quare hic, if it be a new Original. Note also 26 E. 3. 75. accordant.

4. The Quare non Admitit ought to be sued *in the County where the Bishop refused* the Plaintiff's Clerk. F. N. B. 47 F.  
 \* Rep 3  
 S. C. cited,  
 and that it  
 shall not be brought in the County where the Church is; For Damages only are to be recovered, and the Refusal is the Commencement of the Tort and Ground of the Action, and so is the Book adjudged in 38 H. 6. 14 & 15. — D. 40. pl. 69. cites 38 H. 6. 14 b. 15 E. 4. 19. a. 40 E. 3. 7. a. where the Plaintiff recovered in Quare Impedit in the County of Devon, and delivered the Writ to the Bishop in Middlesex, and he refused the Clerk, and it was ruled, That because the Quare non Admitit was brought in Devon it abated, and that it should have been brought where the Refusal was; For there commenced the Plaintiff's Grief.

### (D) Pleadings and Judgment.

1. **I**F a Man recovers in Quare Impedit against him who has nothing, the very Patron may disturb the Execution, and by this the Bishop shall be excused in Quare non Admitit. Br. Quare non Admitit, pl. 4. cites 7 H. 4. 25.

\* S. P. F.  
 N. B. 47 (H)  
 But Fitz-  
 herbert says,  
 he conceives  
 that if the  
 Archdeacon  
 refuses to in-  
 duct the  
 Clerk, that  
 the Clerk shall have an Action on the Case against the Archdeacon, because the Induction is a temporal Act; As if the Sheriff upon Habere Facias seisinam will not admit him into Possession, he shall have an Alias & Pluries, and Attachment against him; But some have said, That he shall have a Citation against the Archdeacon in the Spiritual Court, and punish him there; for perhaps he may allege a special Cause, for which by the Spiritual Law he ought not to be inducted, which Cause cannot be determined in the Temporal Court. Ideo Quare. Ibid.

2. If the Bishop admits a Clerk, it is good \* Plea for him in Quare non Admitit, That he has admitted the Clerk of the Plaintiff, and made Letters to the Archdeacon to induct him, without saying that he is inducted; For it is a good Excuse to the Bishop, tho' the Archdeacon refuses to induct him; For there the Plaintiff shall have his Suit against the Archdeacon in the Spiritual Court, and recover Damages against him; For the Induction is spiritual. Br. Quare non Admitit. pl. 3. cites 34 H. 6. 14.

S. P. F. N. B.  
 48. (B)  
 S. P. said by  
 Priſtor to  
 have been  
 adjudg'd in  
 the Time of  
 F. 2 quod nota; For there Recovery shall not bind the Bishop nor the Stranger, and it may be that they Recovery is by Covin, or without Title; but as to him against whom the Recovery is had, it is no Plea, That it is litigious between them, for lites illæ sunt determinate; by the Recovery of which, the Bishop (as it seems) is bound to take Notice; quod nota, a good Cause. Br. Quare non Admitit, pl. 1. cites 34 H. 6. 41.

3. If a Man recover against J. F. in Quare Impedit, and has a Writ to the Bishop, and he refuses to admit his Clerk, and he brings Quare non Admitit, and the Bishop says, That the Church is litigious between the Plaintiff and a Stranger, this is a good Plea. Br. Quare Impedit, pl. 12. cites 33 H. 6. 12 & 32. 34 H. 6. 11. 38. and 35 H. 6. 18.

F. 2 quod nota; For there Recovery shall not bind the Bishop nor the Stranger, and it may be that they Recovery is by Covin, or without Title; but as to him against whom the Recovery is had, it is no Plea, That it is litigious between them, for lites illæ sunt determinate; by the Recovery of which, the Bishop (as it seems) is bound to take Notice; quod nota, a good Cause. Br. Quare non Admitit, pl. 1. cites 34 H. 6. 41.

4. In this Writ he must recite the Recovery. F. N. B. 47. (C)

5. In the Quare non Admitit he shall recover only Damages, and shall not have his Clerk admitted by this Writ. F. N. B. 47. (C)

6. The Bishop is not bound to admit the Clerk, if the Church be full of the Presentment of another Party who is not Party to the Recovery. *F. N. B. 47. (K)*

And note, The Bishop shall be excused, if he return the

(whole) Matter on the Writ Ad admittendum Clericum; whereupon the Party may have a Quare non Admitit against the Bishop, to try the Truth of the Return; and also a Scire facias against the Incumbent, to try his Title *F. N. B. 47. (K)* in the new Notes there (a) cites 9 Eliz. Dyer 260 a. Bassett's Case.

Also, If the Bishop be inhibited by the Archbishop to admit the Clerk, he shall be excused, and a Writ shall issue to the President of the Arches. *F. N. B. 47. (K)* in the new Notes there (a) cites Parl. 22 E. 3. N. 63.

7. In a Quare non Admitit the Bishop may say, *That he did present by Lapse.* *F. N. B. 47. (M)*

8. Archbishop of York refused the Presentee of E. 1. because the Pope, by way of Provision, had conferred it on another; whereupon the King brought a Quare non Admitit. The Archbishop pleaded, *That* the Pope had a long Time before provided to the said Church, as one having Supreme Authority; and that he neither dared, nor had Power to put out him who was in Possession by the Pope's Bull. But for this Contempt, in refusing to execute the King's Command, the Lands of his Bishoprick were seized into the King's Hands, and lost during his Life. 5 Rep. 12. in the Case of the King's Ecclesiastical Law.

9. If one has Judgment in a Quare Impedit, and the Defendant reverses the Judgment, and after the Plaintiff in the Quare Impedit brings a Writ of Quare non Admitit, the Defendant may plead Nul tiel Record. 8 Rep. 142. b. in Dr. Drury's Case, cites \* 26 E. 3. 75. b. Per Wilby and Hill.

\* This is misprinted, and should be 24 E. 3. 75. pl. 97. And there Stoufe said,

That if the Party relinquishes his Damages, and takes a Writ to the Bishop, who refuses the Presentee, in such Case, if the Quare non Admitit cannot be maintain'd, the Party shall never resort back again to have his Damages.

For more of Quare non Admitit in General, See Presentation, and other Proper Titles.

\* Que Estate.

\* Is as much as to say, Whole Estate he has. Co. Lit. 121. a. — It refers as well to the Estate as to the Person, and so is the common Intendment in Pleading a Que Estate. Goldsb. 173. pl. 105. Palmer v. Humphrey. — A Man prescribed in Rent in him and in those Que Estate he has in the same Rent,

(A) Pleadable of what Things.

1. **I**N Assise of Rent, he who prescribes in him and his Ancestors, and in those whose Estate he has, ought to shew Deed of the Rent; for Que Estate cannot be of Rent without Deed, upon which the Plaintiff shew'd a Deed of the Grant of the Rent to his Ancestor, but did not shew any Deed of Commencement of the Rent, and therefore ill by the best Opinion; for a Man may prescribe in him and his Ancestors &c. without shewing Deed, but not in Que Estate of a Thing which cannot be granted without Deed, unless he shews Deed thereof. Contra, Of Acquittal in him, and those whose Estate the Lord has in the Seigniorie, or of Common Appendant, or Ffrovers Appendant &c. there he may pre-

and it was scribe by Que Estate without shewing Deed. Br. Prescription, pl. 29. not accepted. cites 24 E. 3. 23, 39.  
 Br. Prescription, pl. 68. cites 6 E. 4. 3. ——— Br. Aid, pl. 128. cites S. C. ——— But Brooke says, See Littleton thereof, tit. Rents, That he ought to shew Deed where he prescribes in a Thing which cannot pass by Grant without Deed, as appears there. Br. Prescription, pl. 68.

Br. Formedon, pl. 10. 2. In Formedon the Tenant may *rebut by Warranty* by Que Estate, without shewing how he has his Estate. *Contrary, of Vouchee.* Br. Que Estate, pl. 5. cites 42 E. 3. 19. S. C.

S. P. Co. Lit. 3. In *Replevin* it was said by Fineux and others, That a Man cannot prescribe in a Thing which \* goes by Grant by a Que Estate, as a Leet, † Hundred, Rent, Common &c. *Contra*, of a Thing which may be ‡ Parcel of a Manor, or appendant to a Manor or Office, there he may prescribe in the Principal by Que Estate, and then the Incident or Appendancy goes with it. Br. Que Estate, pl. 30. cites 12 H. 7. 16, 18.

Case of Basington v. Matthews. ——— S. P. Sid. 298. Mich. 18 Car. 2. Coates v. Wade. ——— Lev. 190. S. C.

\* S. P. But *Contra* of Lands. Br. Titles, pl. 53. cites 18 E. 4. 10.  
 † S. P. Br. Prescription, pl. 62. cites 12 H. 7. 15. ——— S. P. Per Kingmill. Ow. 146. Pasch. 40 Eliz. in the Case of Goosley v. Pot. ——— S. P. Per Hale Ch. B. Hard. 459. in the Case of the Attorney General v. Meller.

‡ S. P. Mod. 232. Hill. 28 & 29 Car. 2. C. B. James v. Johnson. ——— 2 Mol 144. S. C. ———  
 Of all Things which lie in Grant, and whereof a Man cannot be ejected against his Will, a Man shall not plead a Que Estate. Per Williams, who calls it Littleton's Rule. Owen 146. Pasch. 40 Eliz. C. B. Goosley v. Pot. ——— But in such Case he ought to intitle himself by the Grant. Arg. Bridgm. 94. Hill. 13. Jac. in the Case of Mande v. French. ——— *But when* the Thing that lies in Grant is but a Conveyance to the Thing claimed by Prescription, there a Que Estate may be alleged; as for Instance, A Man may prescribe, that he and his Ancestors, and all those whose Estate he has in a Hundred, have Time out of Mind had a Leet &c. this is good. Co. Litt. 121. a. ——— S. P. Per Bridgman Ch. J. Cur. 32. Trin. 27 Car. 2. C. B. in the Case of Gold v. Barnly. ——— cites the Abbot of Strita Marcella's Case

If one says, That he was seized of a Manor, and that he and all those whose Estate he has therein, had a Court Baron, that would be a void Prescription, because a Court Baron is incident to a Manor of Courte, and this is the Reason of Lant's Case. Per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 573. Mich. 13 W. 3. in the Case of Hayward v. Kinsey.

S. C. cited Ow. 16. Trin. 36 Eliz. in Thurston's Case. 4. A Que Estate of an Interest in a Term for Years from one A. B. to the Plaintiff, by way of Title, was held not good. D. 171. b. 172. a. pl. 9. Mich. 1 & 2 Eliz. Anon.

S. C. cited Ow. 16. Trin. 36 Eliz. C. B. in Thurston's Case. And also cited in D. 172. a. and 238. b. in the Margin of pl. 37. Attorney General v. Hudson. 5. In *Intrusion* brought in the Exchequer, the Defendant pleaded a Que Estate of a Term from an Abbot to one A. B. and from A. B. to himself. The Attorney General maintained the Intrusion, and travers'd the Lease from the Abbot; The Defendant had a Verdict. Upon Motion in Arrest of Judgment it was held, That the Pleading the Que Estate was ill in this Case, because in Intrusion the Defendant must make Title; but the Attorney not having demurr'd to it, the Queen cannot now take Advantage of the Badness of the Plea. D. 238. b. pl. 37. Pasch. 7 Eliz.

Defendant in Ejectment pleaded a Que Estate from the Lessee for Years of an Abbot, without shewing how he came to his Estate; And the Court held it a good Exception, and that he must shew how he came to an Estate in the Term, because it cannot be but by lawful Means. ——— Hob. 322. in the Case of *Citrus v. the Archbishop of York*, says, A Term never bears a Que Estate. ——— One cannot plead a Que Estate of a Lease for Years, or at Will. Co. Litt. 121. a. (s) ——— But Sid. 298. Mich. 18 Car. 2. Coates v. Wade, is, That one may plead a Que Estate of a Term for Years, as well as of another particular Estate. ——— Lev. 192. S. C.

In Covenant the Plaintiff sets forth a Lease made by the Queen to G. B. and brings the Reversion to himself by divers Mesne Conveyances, and the Residue of the Term to the Defendant by the Que Estate, by several Mesne Conveyances in general, Concurrentibus his que in Jure requiruntur; and assign'd divers Breaches in not repairing the Premises. The Defendant pleaded Non infregit Conventiones. The Plaintiff demurred. It was adjudg'd, That the Pleading an Estate in a Term in another Person under whom he does not claim, but who is a Stranger, is good, for he is not privy to the Estate and Conveyances to a Stranger; But to plead an Estate in himself, or in any other under whom he claims, is not good, and cited Hill. 18 E. 4. pl. 29. and D. 238. pl. 6. and that so it was adjudg'd. Mich. 18 Car. 2. B. R. Coates v. Wade. And that to are Co. Litt. 121. a. and 3 Cro. 22. to be intended. 3 Lev. 10. P. 35. 27 Car. 2. C. B. Put v. Ruffel.



6. In Trespafs for taking an Amercement the Defendant prescribed for a Turn or Hundred Court, and did not shew any, or what Estate he had therein, or before whom it was held; The Court held, That a Prescription to a Hundred by a Que Estate is not good; because an Hundred is not manurable, but lies in Grant. But the Defendant should have alleged, that the King, and all they who were seised of the Hundred, have had, and Time out of Mind have used to have a Court &c. 1 Brownl. 198. Patch. 9 Jac. 1. Darney v. Hardington.

(B) Pleadable of what Estates.

1. **I**N Assise the Tenant pleaded Gift in Tail of the Ancestor of the Plaintiff *Br Assise, pl 107. N. with Warranty, Que Estate he has,* and [held] no Plea, but the Assise awarded; for he cannot have the Estate of the Tenant in Tail Contra, of Feoffment with Warranty, Que Estate &c. Quære, If he had averr'd the Life of the Tenant in Tail. *Br. Que Estate, pl. 28. cites 40 Aff. 23.*

nant for Life, the Remainder to B. in Tail, leased to the Plaintiff, and dy'd, and B. ent'r'd, *Que Estate of the said B. the Tenant has;* and admitted for a good Bar by Que Estate of the Tenant in Tail; quod nota; and yet it shall not be averr'd in his Life. *Br. Que Estate, pl. 7. cites 2 H. 4. 20.*

A Man may make a Bar by Que Estate of a Tenant in Tail, if he avers his Life, and otherwise not. *So of other particular Estates of Feoffment.* *Br. Que Estate, pl. 29. cites 5 H. 7. 39.* — *Br. Darne, pl. 72. cites 5 H. 7. 38. S. C. — S. P. Co. Lit. 121. a. (r)*

It was agreed by the Justices, That a Man cannot convey an Interest by a Que Estate of a particular Estate, As Tail for Life or for Years, without shewing how he has his Estate, as it is in the Part of the Plaintiff or Defendant, but shall shew how he has the particular Estate. *Br. Que Estate, pl. 31. cites 7 E. 6.*

In Trespafs Prescription was made by a Que Estate to 60 Acres omni tempore hominum, and Issue was taken upon the Prescription; and because the Estate in que Vavetor, was claimed from the Crown, under whom the Defendant did claim, was an Estate Tail, the Prescription was held not good which founded in Fee Simple; And in that Case he ought to have laid the Prescription in the Crown. And it was further held, That a Que Estate cannot be of a Tail. *Chvr. 30. pl. 52. Sir William Savile v. Grinfield.*

A Que Estate cannot be plead'd of an Estate in Tail; for \* none can have his Estate, and the Books 5 H. 7. 39. a. 7 E. 6. tit. Que Estate. *Br. 31. 15 E. 4. 16. a. 2 H. 4. 20.* are to be reconciled on this Difference, That if a Common Person, being Tenant in Tail, grants totum Statum suum, this is good during his Life; and such Grantee may plead it, and aver the Life of the Tenant in Tail; but he cannot plead it by a Que Estate. 1 Rep. 46. Trin. 42 Eliz. in Altonwood's Case. — \* For it is an Incident inseparable to his Person and Blood, and cannot be transferr'd to any other. *Cro. C. 428. Mich. 11 Car. in the Case of Stone v. Newman.*

2. In Trespafs, if the Defendant has recover'd Rent, or the like, against *But Ibid. pl 7. S.* he cannot say in Pleading, Per Needham, That he has his Estate; 48. cites 31. H. 8. Contra, for he is in the Poss, and yet he has his Estate and more. *Br. Que Estate, pl. 41. cites 39 H. 6. 24.* Where it is said for Law, That if a

Man recovers Land against J. S. or assigns J. S. he may plead, That he has his Estate, and yet he is in the Poss. And Erocke says, That this is the best Law.

3. A Que Estate may be plead'd of any Estate of Freehold, with an Averment of the Life of him who the Estate &c. and so the Books are to be understood, but not of a Lease for Years, because such an Estate cannot be gain'd but by lawful Means. But a Que Estate cannot be plead'd of Franchises, because they are Things that lie in Grant; but otherwise if they are appurtenant to a Manor. And so is Crompton's Jurisdiction of Courts to be understood. Per Hale Ch. B. Hard. 459. Patch. 19 Car. in Seacc. in Case of Attorney General v. Meller.

4. Tho' an Estate in Borough English be a customary Estate, yet a Person that is seisd of such Estate may prescribe. 5 Mod. 206. Patch 3 W. 3. Richards v. Hill.

(C) Pleadable. *How. And Traversable in what Cases.*

1. **I**N *Affise* the Defendant said that *J. N.* recover'd Damages in *Trespas* against the Plaintiff, and had this Land in Execution by *Elegit*, *Que Estate* of the said *J. N.* the said Defendant now has, Judgment &c. Br. *Que Estate*, pl. 44. cites 38 *Aff.* 4.

\* S. P. Co. Litt. 121 b. (u) but says that some Books are to the contrary.

2. In *Affise* the Tenant pleaded in Bar by *Fine* levied by a Stranger to *P.* and *S.* and to the Heirs of *P.* *Que Estate T.* his Father had who died, and the Land descended to the Tenant, and gave Colour. Brook says, Mirum of this *Que Estate*; for H. 2 E. 6. it was agreed in B. R. that the \* *Que Estate* shall not be alleg'd in one who is *Mesne* in the Conveyance, but shall be alleg'd in the Tenant himself, viz. *Que Estate* the Tenant has; and yet it was permitted above; and the Plaintiff said that one *S.* was seised in Fee, and infeoff'd him, and travers'd absque hoc, that *T.* had the Estate of *P.* and *S.* and allowed; and yet it is said elsewhere, that the *Que Estate* is not traversable, but where he who traverses it claims by the same Person by whom the other claims; and here he says one *S.* and does not say the aforesaid *S.* nor he mentions nothing of *P.* and yet permitted, but nothing is said to it. Br. *Que Estate*, pl. 8. cites 11 H. 4. 81.

3. A Man pleaded *Villeinage* in the Plaintiff; and the Plaintiff said that at another Time *J. N.* Lord of the Manor of *D.* to which he is supposed to be *Villein* regardant, pleaded *Villeinage* in another Action against the now Plaintiff, in which the now Plaintiff was found Frank, *Que Estate* of the said *J.* the now Defendant has in the same Manor, and a good Plea. Br. *Que Estate*, pl. 45. cites 9 H. 6. 67.

Br. Avowry, pl. 58. cites S. C. — Where the Defendant avow'd for 7 s. Rent &c. the Plaintiff said that *J. S.* was seised of the Manor of

*D.* and of the 20 Acres in which &c. as Parcel thereof, and infeoff'd by this Deed, which here is, *W.* before the Statute, to hold by Fealty only for all Services, *Que Estate* of *T.* in the Manor the Defendant has, and *Que Estate* of *W.* in the 20 Acres the Plaintiff has, and Issue was join'd that *T.* had nothing in the Manor at the Time of the Feoffment, and found for the Defendant, by which he had Judgment to have Return, and none took Exception to the *Que Estate*. Br. *Que Estate*, pl. 14. cites 20 H. 6. 50. — Br. Avowry, pl. 60. cites S. C.

Br. Issues join'd, pl. 3. cites S. C.

5. Where a Man pleads, That those who were Parties to the *Fine* Nothing had at the Time &c. but *J. N.* was seised &c. *Que Estate* he has, he shall conclude, *Et de hoc ponit se super Patriam*, and the other shall say, *Et ipse similiter*, without other Rejoinder. Br. Replication, pl. 5. cites 33 H. 6. 21.

Br. *Que Estate*, pl. 33. cites S. C. — S. P. Br.

6. It was said, that where the Demandant and the Tenant claim by one and the same Person, there the *Que Estate* alleg'd in the Pleading is traversable. Br. Traverse per &c. pl. 221. cites 6 E. 4. 12. — In *Writ* of Entry in Nature of *Affise* the Tenant said in Effect that *J. S.* was seised and died seised, and *C.* his Daughter and Heir enter'd, and was seised in Fee &c. *Que Estate* the Tenant has, and the Plaintiff claiming by *C.* &c. where nothing pass'd &c. enter'd, upon whom the Tenant re enter'd. The Demandant said that this same *J. S.* was seised, and died seised, and *C.* enter'd as Heir, and took to Baron *N.* *Villein* in gross of the Demandant, and shew'd how by Prescription, and had Issue *D.* and died, and *D.* enter'd as Heir, by which the Demandant entered as in Land belonging to his Heir, and was seised, and disseised by the Tenant, absque hoc that the Tenant has, or ever had the Estate of the said *C.* prior &c. and so has Issue upon the *Que Estate*; and so the *Que Estate* travers'd, and yet the Demandant does

does not claim in a Manner by him by whom the Tenant claims, but he claims of himself in the Post, by Reason of the Villeinage of his Villein. Br. Que Estate, pl. 11. cites 19 H. 6. 56 ——— Br. Traverſe per &c. pl. 79. cites 19 H. 6. 56. 57. S. C.

7. In Entry the Plaintiff in the Replication may convey to the Tenant the Poffeſſion by Que Estate, without ſhewing how he has his Estate. *Contra in Conveyance to himſelf*, as in *Replevin a Man avows upon one, Que Estate of his very Tenant the Plaintiff has*, and there the Estate is traverſable; per tot. Cur. quod Brian and Littleton conceſſerunt; and ſo above of the Que Estate of the Defendant, this is traverſable. Br. Que Estate, pl. 37. cites 18 E. 4. 29.

8. In Trefpaſs the Defendant juſtified for Paſture for 100 Sheep, and preſcribed that they, and all whoſe Estate they had in *Crudling Park Time out of Mind &c. had Common &c.* and it was holden a good Preſcription; for although it is now a Park, yet this Park ſhall be intended to have Commencement when it was arable. The Reporter thinks it had been better to have laid the Preſcription as Owner of ſo many Acres of arable Land &c. Clayt. 64. pl. 110. Sir William Savil v. The Matter and Fellows of Sidney College, Cambridge.

9. If the Husband ſeiſed in Right of his Wife pleads that he, and all thoſe whoſe Estate they had, have uſ'd to have a Common appendant, that is naught, for the Estate is in the Wife; but he ought to have pleaded that he and his Wife, and thoſe whoſe Estates the Wife hath, or whoſe Estates they have, Have &c. Per Cur. Noy 66. Godbolt v. Mallet.

10. There is a Difference between the Allegation of the Conveyance to the Matter, and the Matter it ſelf; as where one, who is to convey a Title to himſelf to a Leet, preſcribes that he and all thoſe, whoſe Estate he has in the Hundred, have had a Leet &c. This is good; for the Preſcription in the Hundred is only Conveyance; but when he claims any Thing which lies in Grant by Preſcription originally of it ſelf, he can't preſcribe in it by a Que Estate. 10 Rep. 59. b. Trin. 11 Jac. in the Biſhop of Salis-bury's Caſe.

11. If a Corporation was founded within Time of Memory, then in preſcribing for a Way, they may ſay that ſuch a one was ſeiſed, and he and all, whoſe Estate he hath, have uſed &c. and then from ſuch Perſon to derive their Title, and ſhew the Deed. Per Doderidge J. 2 Roll Rep. 376. Mich. 21 Jac. in Caſe of Slowman v. Weſt, cites 8 E. 4. Abbot of Bermondſey's Caſe.

12. There is a Difference where a Preſcription is to the Thing in Groſs, \* Or Appen- and where to a \* Thing Incident; for when it is a Thing in groſs, as Rent or Way, it cannot paſs but by Deed; but when a Way is incident to another Thing, as Land, in Action ſur le Caſe for ſtopping this Way it is a ſufficient Declaration to ſay that the Corporation was ſeiſed of the Houſe or Land, and leaſed &c. and ſo to preſcribe by Que Estate, is well enough; and tho' it is true that a Corporation cannot have Land without Deed, yet in Action on the Caſe one need not ſhew how the Corporation comes to the Land; and adjudged accordingly. Per 3 Juſtices againſt Doderidge J. 2 Roll. R. 397. Slowman v. Weſt. 387. S. C.

13. Tho' the Plaintiff in Debt for Rent may plead a Que Estate in the Defendant generally, without ſhewing how, yet where a Man claims under a Que Estate, there he ought to ſhew the ſeveral Assignments, for the Defendant may traverſe any of them. Skin. 303. Mich. 3 W. & M. B. R. Tucker and Hodges.

(D) Pleadable ; *By whom.*

i. **I**N Ward, the Feme Defendant conveyed herself to the Seignior by Document in Chancery, after the Death of her Husband, who held of the King in Capite, and that the Tenant and his Ancestors held of the Baron and his Ancestors, Que Estate she has in Seignior by an elder Feoffment than he held of the Plaintiff &c. And so see a Feme, who is Tenant in Dower, allege that she has the Estate of her Baron by Que Estate &c. where the Baron had the Fee-simple, and the Tenant in Dower not. Br. Que Estate, pl. 10. cites 21 E. 3. 41.

2. *Affise of 10s. Rent*, the Tenant said that A. Que Estate the Plaintiff has in the Seignior, in feoff'd B. Que Estate the Tenant has in the Tenancy, to hold by 6d. Rent per Annum, for all Services, and a good Barr, quod nota, a Que Estate of both Parts. Br. Que Estate, pl. 26. cites 28 Aff. 33.

3. In *Affise* the Tenant may make Title by a Que Estate, without showing how he has the Estate of the other, contra of the Title of the Plaintiff ; For he shall not make it by Que Estate, but convey it by Grant &c. and shew how certainly ; note the Diversity. Br. Que Estate, pl. 27. cites 29 Aff. 19.

The Defendant may allege a Que Estate in the Plaintiff, but the Plaintiff cannot convey Title to himself by Que Estate.

Br. Que Estate, pl. 13. cites 22 H. 6. 34 — S. P. Co Litt. 121 a (v.)

Put in *Trespas* against the Prior of Saint Jones of Goods taken he said that G. held of him by 3d. and Fealty, and to render the third Part of his Goods at the Death of whatsoever Tenant &c. by Custom &c. and alleg'd Seisin &c. by the Usage, and that G. dy'd seised, and the Plaintiff, his Executor, took the Goods, and the Defendant took them in Part of the third Part, Judgment Si Actio. The Plaintiff said, that one J. S. Que Estate the Defendant has in the Seignior, in feoff'd one W. R. Que Estate he has in the Tenancy, to hold by 4s. only, for all Services, and shew'd the Deed, to which the Prior was compelled to Answer ; Note, a Que Estate alleg'd by the Plaintiff, and the Reason seems to be inasmuch as the Defendant has affirm'd himself Tenant, and he is not to make Title to the Land here. Br. Que Estate, pl. 6. cites 2 H. 4. 13.

So in *Avowry* for 10s. the Plaintiff said that J. N. Que Estate the Defendant has in the Seignior, confid'd to W. S. then Tenant &c. Que Estate the Plaintiff has in the Tenancy, all his Estate to hold by 3d. for all Services, and allowed ; the Reason seems to be inasmuch as the Plaintiff after Avowry is in Effect Defendant, and the Avowant is Actor, but not a Plaintiff, and the Lord was suffer'd to traverse the Que Estate in the Seignior. Br. Que Estate, pl. 47. cites 30 H. 6. 7. — S. P. Br. Que Estate, pl. 1. cites 2 H. 6. 10.

But in *Quare Impedit* the Plaintiff said that four were seised of the Land, to which the Advowson was appendant in Fee, and presented, and after the Church voided, Que Estate of the four he had at the Time of the Vacation, by which he presented, and the Defendant disturb'd him, and by the Opinion of the Court his Count is not good ; For the Plaintiff or Demandant shall not make Title by Que Estate, but contra of the Defendant or Tenant. Br. Que Estate, pl. 1. cites 2 H. 6. 10. — Br. Title, pl. 41. S. C.

So in *Trespas*, the Defendant justified for common Appendant, and the Plaintiff said that B. was seised of the one Land and of the other, in the Time of H. 6. Que Estate he has, and because the Plaintiff convey'd the Land to himself by a Que Estate, and did not shew how he had the Estate, The Opinion of Court was, that the Plea is not good, upon which he amended the Plea, and shew'd how, viz. by Feoffment, quod nota, as well in *Trespas* as in *Action real*, of the Part of the Plaintiff. Br. Que Estate, pl. 18. cites 9 E. 4. 3.

A Que Estate may be pleaded by a Plaintiff who is a Stranger to the Estate ; as when a Lessor brings an Action of Debt against a third or fourth Assignee of Lessee for Years for Rent Arrear, he may declare upon the Lease made to the first Tenant, Que Estate the Defendant hath ; Because he cannot know how the Defendant comes to the Estate, nor by what Conveyances, not being privy to them ; per Hale Ch. B. Hard 459. in Case of the Att. Gen. v. Meller. — But if Que Estate be pleaded by Defendant, he must shew how he came by, or to the Estate. Owen. 16. Thurston's Case.

4. In *Formedon* the Tenant vouch'd J. who entered into the Warranty, and pleaded Release with Warranty of the Ancestor collateral of the Demandant whose Heir he is, made to W. N. then Tenant &c. Que Estate he has &c. and a good Plea ; For he is Tenant by the Warranty, and Tenant in Law, tho' he be not Tenant in Fact ; quod nota, and it seems that he had the Estate of the said W. N. before the Gift in Tail. Br. Que Estate. pl. 12. cites 22 H. 6. 13.

5. A Man may aver the Estate of one who was seized in Fee by *Difseifin*; For if he difseifed him he has his Estate and Fee-simple, tho' it be by Tort, and may plead a Deed made to the Difseifee, but he cannot Vouch nor Demand Warrant, but plead in Bar. Que Estate, pl. 33. cites 6 E. 4. 12. per Moile.

A Difseifor, Abator, Intruder, Recoverer, or any other that comes in the Possession shall plead Que Estate. Co. Litt. 121. a (r)—— Where pleading a Que Estate is but Conveyance to it; Freehold, he that has a Freehold may plead it, even in Casu Regis, and tho' the Pleader came to it by Difseifin. Hard. 459. Attorney General v. Meller.—Cites 7 E. 6. 26. D 258. Bro Que Estate 67.

6. Lessee for Years assigned over his Term, and there were divers Mesne Assignments. In Debt for the Rent he ought to make Mention of all the mean Assignments, and because the Plaintiff could not do it, he was compelled to Distrain and Avow for the Rent; for he cannot say he let the Land to one whose Estate the Defendant hath; So it is in Waffe. Cro. E. 22. pl. 5. Mich. 25 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

7. Trespass against two for breaking his Close, and killing his Fowl in his free Warren; the Defendants as to all, but killing the Fowl, plead Not guilty; and as to that they say, that the Dean and Chapter of Exeter were seized in Fee of the Manor of Brampton, of which the said Warren is Parcel, and that they and all whose Estates &c had Liberty for themselves, their Farmers and Tenants, to Fowl in the said Warren; and that they made a Lease of Parcel of the said Mannor to the Defendants, for 21 Years, reserving Rent, and so justly as Tenants &c. The Plaintiff replied, De Injuria sua Propria, upon which they were at Issue, and found for the Defendants; it was objected in Arrest of Judgment, that this Prescription was unreasonable, it being for the Dean and Chapter, and every one of their Tenants, and they cannot prescribe for a Free Warren in Alieno Solo. But it was answered, that tho' this Prescription might have been ill upon a Demurrer, yet 'tis well enough after a Verdict; and in this Case it is not too general, so as that there may not be enough for the Lord; because it is a Profit Appreder in Alieno Solo, and for such a Profit the Tenants of a Manor may prescribe by a Que Estate, exclusive of the Lord. And of that Opinion was the Court, and so the Defendant had his Judgment. 3 Mod. 246. Mich. 3 Jac. 2. B. R. Davis's Case.

8. Action on the Case by Lessee for Years of a Corporation, for being hindred of a Foot-way from the House to the Water-side, and counted by a Que Estate, and had Judgment. 'Twas moved in Arrest, that a Corporation cannot prescribe but in him and his Predecessors. And that in shewing a Que Estate it must be by Profer of the Deed, because it cannot be without Deed. But per. 3 J. contra Doderige J. It was held good notwithstanding, because the Action is by the Lessee, who has not the Deed, and it is but a Conveyance to the Action, which is grounded upon the Disturbance done to him in Possession; But if he had claimed Rent, or Common in Gross, which cannot pass without Deed, it had been otherwise. For there he could not shew Que Estate, without shewing the Deed how he came by the Estate. Cro. J. 673. Mich. 21 Jac. B. R. Slackman v. West.

Palmer 357. Mich. 21 Jac. B. R. S. C. by Name of Slowman v. West ——— 2 Roll. R. 397. S. C.

9. Termor for Years cannot declare on a Que Estate. 1 Salk. 363. Pasch. 9 W. 3. B. R. Dorne v. Calhford.

Carth. 411. S. C. by Name of Dawney v. Calhford.

(E) Plead-

(E) Pleadable ; How. *Without shewing how he came to the Que Estate.*

*As where he pleads Recovery against R. by J. Que Estate he has ;* For the Recovery is sufficient Matter, and the *Que Estate is only Conveyance.* Ibid. — *So of Release made to another.* Ibid. — *And it is a good Plea that J. S. infeoff'd W. D. Que Estate he has, and Issue shall not be of the Que Estate, but of the Feoffment.* Ibid. — *But it is no Plea to say that J. S. was seised in Fee, Que Estate he has, but he ought to say How he has his Estate.* Ibid.

1. **I**F a Man pleads sufficient Matter in Bar by a *Que Estate* which he has, he need not shew How he has his Estate. Br. Que Estate, pl. 34. cites 7 E. 4. 26. per Markham Ch. J.

2. In Assise the Tenant pleaded the Release of the Ancestor of the Plaintiff, whose Heir &c. with Warranty to A. B. then Tenant, his Heirs and Assigns, which A. dy'd, and his Heir entered, *Que Estate he has,* and good, without shewing How he has his Estate, or made Allignment, and the other was compell'd to answer to the Deed. Br. Que Estate, pl. 25. cites 26 Ass. 8.

3. Scire Facias of a Fine, the Tenant said that the Parties to the Fine had nothing at the Time &c. but J. N. was seised in Fee, *Que Estate he has,* and leased to him for Life. Davers said, where the *Que Estate is to one Mesne &c.* there he ought to shew how D. had the Estate, but not where the *Que Estate is convey'd to the Tenant in the Action ;* But Priſtor and all the other Justices held it all one, and a good Plea, and no Diversity. But per Davers, the Diversity is that where this is convey'd to the Tenant, he need not to shew How, because the Demandant by using his Writ has affirmed him Tenant, but contra of a Mesne in the Conveyance ; & Adjournatur. Br. Que Estate, pl. 19. cites 37 H. 6. 32.

4. In Recordare Defendant avow'd, the Plaintiff pleaded in Barr, and bound the Defendant by Deed of one S. *Que Estate the Avowant has in the Seignory,* and did not shew How the Avowant had his Estate, and yet good, per Cur. Br. Que Estate, pl. 21. cites 39 H. 6. 8.

(F) Pleadable, How ; *Without shewing Deed.*

1. **I**N Assise of Rent the Defendant made Default, by which the Plaintiff shewed to the Court that it was of Rent-Service, and the Assise said that the Land was out of the Fee of the Plaintiff, but that the Plaintiff and those, *Que Estate he has,* were always seised of the Rent, and he seised, and the Plaintiff in Aid of the Verdict shewed Deed, by which he purchased the Rent, but not of the Commencement thereof, and it was awarded that he recover. Br. Que Estate, pl. 39. cites 13 Ass. 4.

2. A Man shall not make Title to a Rent of which he and his Ancestors, and those *Que Estate &c.* have been seised Time out of Mind, without shewing Speciality of the Conveyance. Br. Titles, pl. 33. cites 31 Ass. 23.

Br. Rents, pl. 23. cites S. C. — S. P. Br. Que Estate, pl. 23. cites 22 Ass. 53. & 31 Ass. 23. — S. P. Br. Que Estate, pl. 16. cites 24 E. 2. — Br. Prescription, pl. 29. cites 24 E. 3. 23. 39. — S. P. Br. Monstrans, pl. 91. cites 22 Ass. 53. — Put in in Assise of Rent, the Plaintiff prescribed in him and his Ancestors, and those *Que Estate he has* Time out of Mind, and it was adjudged a good Title, and Error was thereon brought, and the Judgment

ment affirmed, Quod nota, without shewing Specialty of the Que Estate Brooke says the Reason seems to be inasmuch as his Ancestor had the Estate which proved a thing seized, and Descent to the Plaintiff Br. Que Estate, pl. 24 cites 23 Aff. 6 ——— Br. Titles, pl. 26 cites S. C.

3. But it is good Title to the Rent that he is Lord of the Manor of D. and that he and his Ancestors, and those, Que Estate he has in the Manor, have been seized of the Rent as Parcel of the Manor Time out of Mind. Br. Titles, pl. 33. cites 31 Aff. 23. S. P. Br. Que Estate, pl. 23. cites 22 Aff. 28. & 31 Aff. 23. ———

S. P. Br. Monfrans, pl. 91. cites 22 Aff. 23. And says the Reason why Rent may be claimed by Que Estate without shewing Deed, where it is claimed as Parcel, or appendant to the Manor or Land is, because the Manor or Land may pass by Livery without Deed, and then the Rent goes with it. — No Prescription for Common Appendant, Pastures appendant, and the like, or in Acquittal against a Lord, and those Que Estate the Lord has in the Seigniority &c. is good without shewing Deed. Br. Que Estate, pl. 16. cites 24 E. 3 — Br. Prescription, pl. 29. cites 24 E. 3. 23. 39.

4. It is a good Title that he and all the Lords of the Manor of D. have been seized of the Rent Time out of Mind. Br. Titles, pl. 33. cites 31 Aff. 23.

5. A Man cannot convey to Rent, Advowson, Common &c. which lies in Grant only by Deed, without shewing Deed; Contra of Land, and Things which may pass without Deed. Br. Que Estate. pl. 36. cites 18 E. 4. 10. per Littleton. Br. Monfrans, pl. 122. cites S. C.

For more of Que Estate in General, see Prescription (Y) Replevin, and other proper Titles.

Quia Timet.

Quia timet. Relief. In what Cases.

1. A Warrantie Chartæ, or a Writ of Mesne may be brought before the Party take Loss. Hob. 217. in the Case of Crookhey v. Woodward.

2. Suits Quia Timet only are proper in Law and Equity; It is at Law of a Warrantia Charta; in Equity, as where A. grants a Rent Charge of 100l. per Annum in Fee, and devises to B. for Life, Remainder to C. in Fee, and dies; C. exhibits his Bill to compel the Tenant for Life to pay the Arrears, else all will fall on the Remainder, and this has been decreed; and the first Cause about Contribution was between and where A. had Mortgaged the Manor of Guildford for 2500 l. and then devised to B. for Life, Remainder to C. in Fee, C. preferred his Bill to force B. to pay his Share of the Mortgage Money, and decreed accordingly, and there have been 20 Cases since of the like Nature. Chan. Cases. 223. Hill. 25 Car. 2. in the Case of Hayes v. Hayes.

3. A. granted 2 several Leases to B. B. assigns 'em to C. in Consideration of a Bond of 300 l Penalty, to pay B. 20 l. per Annum for Life, and all the Rent, as it should grow due, to A. The Rent was 150 l. in Arrear to A. and the Lease forfeited thereby, and A. entered; but on Payment of the Arrears by C. and his filling up the Lease, A. in the Fine allowed C. the full Value, notwithstanding the Forfeiture. C. suggested

gested in his Bill a *Danger of Exile*, by reason of a secret Trust for the Children of B's former Wife; But B. offering to indemnify C. against the Claim of the Children, tho' they had exhibited a Bill concerning the Premises, the Court decreed Payment of the Arrears of the 20 l. per Annum to B. and to continue Payment, B. giving Security to indemnify C. to be approved by the Master. Fin. R. 49. Hill. 25 Car. 2. Powell Morgan and Crofts.

4. There is no Instance of a *Prekition*, Quia Timet. Arg. Vent. 313. Trin. 29 Car. 2. B. R. in the Case of Baker v. Baker.

5. Money brought into the Exchequer was embezzell'd, the succeeding Remembrancer, fearing a Sequestration, brought his Bill against the Executor of the former, and a Demurrer to the Bill was disallowed, and that the Plaintiff might proceed in Chancery. Chan. Cases. 300 Mich. 29 Car. 2. Ayloff v. Fanthaw.

See before the Day of Payment. Per Sir Tho. Powis Arg. G. Equ. R. 69.

6. At any Time after the Money becomes due on the original Bond, though the Surety is not troubled or molested for the Debt, This Court will decree the Principal to discharge it, though the Surety has a *Counterbond*. Per Ld Keeper. Vern. 190. Mich. 1683. in the Case of Ranclagh v. Hayes.

7. Covenant was to save Harlefs from Payment of the Rent to the Crown, Plaintiff suggested that he was sued in the Exchequer, but it was not charged in the Bill here, or proved there, that the Rent was behind, yet decreed in Specie, and the Master to tax Damages. 2 Chan. Cases. 146. Mich. 35 Car. 2. Ranclagh v. Hayes.

### (B) Quia Timet. Actions in Nature of it.

And if in Precept quod reddat the Tenant

craves ere

and enters into the Warranty, and cannot bar the Demandant, by which he has Judgment against the Tenant, and the Tenant over in Value, the Tenant shall not have in Value till the Demandant has had Execution. Ibid.

Nor Ne injustice taxes till the Lord distress, which two last Cases were denied afterwards, and that a Man shall have them before his Vacation; Quia timet. Ibid.

The Service of Damages in the Curia Claudenda, nor of the Disfranchisement in the Ne injustice taxes is not traversable. Ibid.

1. **W**H E R E a Man recovers in *Precept quod reddat* by Default, he shall not have Writ of Right, nor *Quod ei deferret* till the Demandant has entered. Br. Petition, pl. 26. cites 5 E. 4. 118.

2. A Man shall not have a *Curia Claudenda* till he be damaged. Br. Petition, pl. 26. cites 5 E. 4. 118.

3. Where a Man recovers upon false Verdicts, *Attaint* does not lie till Execution be sued; *Contra*, in *Writ of Error*. Br. Petition, pl. 26. cites 5 E. 4. 118.

And Writ of Mesne lies likewise,

Quia timet distringi. Ibid.— And after Return awarded in *Replevin* the Plaintiff may have second Deliverance, before Return be made to the Defendant. Ibid.

5. A. sells a Thing to B. with Warranty to pay for it at a Day to come, if the Thing sold is corrupt, the Party may have his *Redemption* of it, before the Day of Payment, because it is in A's Power to bring his Action. Arg. Brownl. 122. Trin. 11 Jac. in Case of Freeman v. Salles; cites 9 H. 7.

Quid



## Quid Juris clamat.

### (A) Lies against *velom*.

1. **Q**uid Juris clamat does not lie against *Tenant in Tail after Possibility* of Issue extinct, tho' it be but an Estate for Life in Effect. Br. Attornment, pl. 12 cites S. C. Quid Juris clamat, pl. 1. cites 43 E. 3. 1.

2. If the *Tenant dies after Grant of the Reversion by Fine, where the Remainder was over to another for Life, before which he attorns*, the Grantee never shall have Action of Writ, nor Distress for the Rent; for it was his own Folly that he had not sued a Quid Juris clamat, and shall not have it now against him in Remainder, as where the Remainder was over for Life, the Reversion to the Lessor. Per Meile and Ashton. Br. Quid Juris clamat, pl. 21. cites 34 H. 6. 6.

3. Where a Man *leases for Life, the Remainder for Life, and after grants the Reversion by Fine, and the Tenant for Life or Grantee dies before Attornment, if he in Remainder for Life attorns*, it is good; but he is not compellable by this Writ. Per Choke; and therefore it seems that Quid Juris clamat does not lie against any but against him, who was Tenant at the Time of the Note levied. Br. Quid Juris clamat, pl. 21. cites 34 H. 6. 6.

### (B) Writ good, and Proceedings.

1. **I**N Quid Juris clamat the Process is *Distringas ad attornandum*. Br. Process, pl. 137. cites 21 E. 3. 1.

2. Quid Juris clamat by 4, by *Reversion granted to them and the Heirs of the one, and the one of them who had nothing but for Life died pending the Writ, and the Tenant pleaded it; Judgment of the Writ, and upon good Argument, because nothing is to be done but Attornment, which may be made to the Survivors, and also because he who died had nothing but for Term of Life; therefore the Writ was awarded good*. Br. Quid Juris clamat, pl. 5. cites 43 E. 3. 22.

3. Quid Juris clamat against two, the Sheriff return'd that the one is a Clerk, and has nothing in Ley Fee, and the other answer'd that he is sole Tenant, Judgment of the Writ, and yet Distringas issued against him who was returned Nihil in the same Land; for Issue cannot be taken in the Absence of the other. Brook says, Quod vide Grand Mischief for the other, who is Tenant in Fact, as to the Issues return'd; but he may attorn, if he will. Br. Process, pl. 52. cites 31 E. 3. 22.

4. In Quid Juris clamat by 2, if the one is *Nonattorned*, yet the other shall take the *Reversion* Attornment, and the other shall not be seized, and the Fine shall be ingross'd of the whole. Br. Quid Juris clamat, pl. 3. cites 43 E. 3. 32.

shall sue forth; and so this Writ varies from all others. 15. 1.

5. Where *Fine is levied*, the Quid Juris clamat ought to be *discontinued*; for after the Ingrossing no Quid Juris clamat lies, and then he

ingross'd when the Chirographer makes Indentures of the Fine, and delivers them to the Party to whom the Conuſance is made, and after that the Conuſee ſhall not have Quid Juris clamat againſt the Tenant for Life. F. N. B. 147. a.

## (C) Pleadings.

\*The Courſe now is to admit the Defendant in Quid Juris clamat, or Per que Seruitia, to make Attorney after a Plea pleaded, eſpecially where he pleads ſuch a Plea that he ſhall forfeit his Eſtate, if it be found againſt him &c. then it is clear that he ſhall make Attorney after the Plea pleaded. F. N. B. 147. (A)

1. **Q**uid Juris clamat againſt a Feme as Tenant in Dower, who ſaid as to Parcel that ſhe held for Term of Life of the Leafe of one T. who obliged himſelf to acquit and to warrant; Judgment, if without confeſſing the Warranty and Acquittal ſhe ought to attorn. Green ſaid, You hold in Dower as the Note ſuppoſes, Priſt, and the others eontra; and as to the reſt She ſaid that ſhe held in Dower, and that the Plaintiff had purchaſed the Reverſion for Term of Life only, whereas we have Warranty againſt the Grantor, who has Affets to render to us in Value; Judgment if to you we ought to attorn; and of this Plea the Court took Day to adviſe, and upon ſuch Iſſue the Feme may make \* Attorney by Bill. Br. Quid Juris clamat, pl. 13. cites 21 E. 3. 45.

2. In Quid Juris clamat the Tenant, viz. K. ſaid, that Fine was levied to D. for Life, the Remainder to K. for Life, the Remainder to the right Heirs of the ſaid D. and that D. granted to K. by the Deed which he ſhew'd, that he might cut and fell the Trees at his Pleaſure; and after D. died, and J. his Heir granted by Fine to the Plaintiff, and ſaving the Advantage of the Deed, he is ready to attorn. And per Cur. This is a good Grant; for tho' D. cannot have Action, becauſe he has only for Term of Life in Poſſeſſion, yet if K. dies, then a Fee ſhall be veſted in him; and therefore he may alien the Fee by Feoffment in the Life of K. But per Thorp, contra of Release. Br. Quid Juris clamat, pl. 16. cites 24 E. 3. 32.

3. In Quid Juris clamat, the Tenant ſaid that the Conuſor gave to him in Tail by the Deed &c. Judgment if he ought to attorn, and ſhew'd the Deed; the Plaintiff ſaid that the Tenant held for Term of Life, as the Note ſuppoſes, Priſt, & non Allocatur; upon which he ſaid further abſque hoc, that the Conuſor gave in Tail, & non Allocatur. Finch ſaid, You ſhall answer to the Deed, as that Riens paſſa by the Deed, or the like, upon which he ſaid that the Tenant held for Term of Life, as the Note ſuppoſes, abſque hoc that the Conuſor gave by the Deed prout &c. Priſt, and the others eontra; and ſo note, that he was compell'd to answer to the Deed, and yet a Stranger. Br. Quid Juris clamat, pl. 11. cites 38 E. 3. 20.

Quid Juris clamat to attorn upon a Fine levied of the Reverſion of the Tenant for Life, the Tenant pleaded that before the Note levied the Conuſor by the Deed which he ſhew'd, had releaſed to him and his Heirs all his Right, Judgment ſi Actio. Belkoff ſaid to aver that he held for Term of Life, as the Note ſuppoſ'd, & non Allocatur; upon which he ſaid that he held of the Conuſor for Life the Day of the Note levied, abſque hoc, that he releaſed before the Note, Priſt, and admitted for a good Plea, without ſaying expreſſly Not the Deed of the Conuſor; for he has denied it, and a Stranger may deny a Deed, whereupon the Iſſue was received, and the Tenant alleg'd the Deed at L. and the other pray'd Viſne where the Land is, & non Allocatur, but was of L. and Proceſs was made againſt the Witneſſes, as it was ſaid. Br. Quid Juris clamat, pl. 3. cites 44 E. 3. 34.

4. Quid Juris clamat againſt Baron and Feme upon the Deed of a Fine, which was, that where the Defendant held for Term of 8 Years, of the Grant of J. and which after the Term to him ought to revert, to remain to the Plaintiff &c. (And ſo ſee that it is admitted to lie as well upon a Fine, as Years as upon a Leaſe for Life;) the Defendant ſaid, that the Conuſor gave

seised, and leased to him for 8 Years, and died, and the Tenements descended to S. and W. who related to the Defendant in Fee, absque hoc that the Conusor had any Thing in the Tenements the Day of the Note levy'd; and a good Plea, without shewing that he was seised at the Time of the Fine; for this is prov'd by the Plea, and is not \*double, viz. that the Release shall give Fee, and that the Conusor had nothing; for the one is the Plea and the other is the Traverse. Br. Quid Juris clamat, pl. 9. cites 3 H. 4. 3.

\* Orig. is (dd.) and so are all the Editions of Brook, but it appears by the Year-Book that it should be (Double.)

5. In Quid Juris clamat the Defendant claim'd Fee, and the Plaintiff maintained that he held for Term of Life the Day of the Note levied, absque hoc that he was seised in Fee the Day of the Note levied; and it was said, that in the Books such Issue has been received, and in some Books the Tenant said that he was seised in Fee, absque hoc that he held for Term of Life prout &c. Br. Quid Juris clamat, pl. 20. cites 1 H. 7. 27. were ousted, whereupon they said that at the Time of the Fine levied they were seised in Fee; and this is no Plea, without answering if they held for Life, or not; for it is only Argument, upon which they said, absque hoc that they held for Term of Life the Day of the Note levied. And a good Plea per tot. Cur. quod nota, without shewing how they were seised in Fee. And per Littleton, If it be found that they have only for Term of Life, they shall lose the Land, because they claim'd Fee. Br. Quid Juris clamat, pl. 15. cites 15 E. 4. 28.—Br. Quid Juris clamat, pl. 22. cites S. C.

Quid Juris clamat against Baron and Feme, who demanded the View of the Land, and

For more of Quid Juris clamat in General, See Attornment, and other Proper Titles.

Quod ei \* Deforceat.

1. West. 2. cap. 4. 13 Ed. 1. ENACTS, That when Tenant in Dower in Frank-marriage, by the Courtesy, for Life or in Tail, lose their Land by Default, and the Tenant is compell'd to shew his Right, they may vouch the Reversioner, if they have Warranty; and then the Plea shall pass betwixt the Tenant and the Warrantor, according to the Tenor of the Writ by which the Tenant recovered by Default; and so from many Actions they shall resort to one Judgment, viz. That the Demandant shall recover that Demand, and the Tenant shall go quit.

By this Statute, in Place of a Writ of Right, a Quod ei Deforceat is given to Tenant in Dower, in Free Marriage for Life and in Tail, upon losing by Default.

holdeth it so fast, as the right Owner is driven from his Real Præcipe, wherein it is said, Unde A. cum injuste Deforceat, or the Deforceor so disturbeth the right Owner, as he cannot enjoy his own. Co. Litt. 351. b.

\* Deforceare is a Word of Art, and cannot be express'd by any other Word; for it signifieth to withhold Lands or Tenements from the right Owner, in which Case either the Entry of the right Owner is taken away, or the Deforceor

(A) Lies for whom, and against whom.

1. IF Tenant for Life loses his Land in a Cessavit brought against him by Default, yet he shall have a Quod ei deforceat by the Statute of Westminster 2. F. N. B. 156. (A) cites H. 5 E. 3. & M. 9 E. 3.

2. Quod ei deforceat was brought by the Feme, who pretended to be Tenant in Dower, who lost by Default in Scire facias, where her Baron was not Party to the Loss. And so see that it lies for him who was not Party to the

*Losing*; And Per Belk, it lies against one who was not Party to the *Losing*. Br. Quod ei deforceat, pl. 3. cites 41 E. 3. 30.

3. Quod ei deforceat was brought by two Men as Heirs in Tail in Gavelkind, which they claim'd to hold to them and the Heirs of their Bodies issuing; And awarded good, notwithstanding that they cannot have Issue of their Bodies. Br. Quod ei deforceat, pl. 5. cites 46 E. 3. 21.

S. P. 2 Inst  
351.

4. If two Coparceners, Tenants in Tail, lose their Land by Default, they shall join in a Quod ei deforceat; and yet the Default of the one is not the Default of the other. F. N. B. 155. (H) cites M. 46 E. 3.

5. If Tenant for Term of Life, or Tenant in Tail be disseised, they may have Quod ei deforceat as well as upon Recovery by Default, for the Statute of Westminster 2. gives it upon Recovery by Default; but there was a Quod ei deforceat at Common Law, and be it upon Disseisin or Recovery by Default, all is one; for neither the Writ nor the Declaration make Mention of any Recovery. Br. Quod ei deforceat, pl. 1. cites 33 H. 6. 46.

If the Husband and Wife be seised of Land in the Right

6. If a Man be seised in Jure Uxoris, and another recovers against him by Default, and the Baron dies, the Feme shall have a Cui in Vita, and not Quod ei deforceat. Br. Quod permittat. pl. 9. cites 2 E. 4. 11.

of the Wife for the Life of the Wife, and they lose the Land in a Præcipe quod reddat by Default, yet they shall have a Quod ei deforceat &c. F. N. B. 156 (A)

So if a Woman lose by Default, and taketh Husband, she and her Husband shall have the Quod ei deforceat. F. N. B. 155. (F)

Ibid. in the new Notes there. (b) says, See 44 E. 3. 43. ac-

7. The Quod ei deforceat lies against a Stranger to the Recovery; if a Man recovers by Default, and makes a Feoffment, the Quod ei deforceat shall be brought against the Feoffee. F. N. B. 155. (I)

cordant; but it is doubted 11 E. 3. & 16 E. 3. For by Puker's Heir's Feoffment, and a Writ of Right, the Feoffee cannot tender Suit and deraign &c.

2 Inst. 352. Lord Coke says, It may be brought against the Feoffee, if the Words of the Statute are indefinite; and unless the Writ doth speak of the Feoffee, the Demandant could not have the Effect of his Suit, viz. The Restitution of what he lost. 2 Inst. 352. pl. 5. cites 41 E. 3. 5. S. P.

S. P. 2 Inst  
351.

8. If Tenant in Tail loses by Default, and dies, his Heir shall not have the Quod ei deforceat, but a Formedon; for that is his Writ of Right F. N. B. 155. (F)

A Tenant for Term of Life makes Default in Præcipe, whereupon

9. If Tenant by Receipt upon the Default of Tenant for Life appears, and is received, and pleads, and afterwards loses by Action tried, yet the Tenant for Life shall have a Quod ei deforceat; for the Judgment is given against him by his Default. F. N. B. 156. (B)

he in Perverision is received, and pleads to Issue, and it is found against the Tenant by Receipt, and Judgment is given for the Demandant, the Tenant shall have a Quod ei deforceat; for albeit there is a Verdict given, yet the Judgment is given upon the Default. 2 Inst. 351.

S. P. But if the Tenant vouches, and the Vouchee appears and enters into the Warranty,

10. If the Tenant for Life in Præcipe vouches, and the Vouchee will not appear, by reason whereof the Tenant loses by Default, he shall have a Quod ei deforceat by the Statute of Westminster 2. albeit the Judgment be not given for the proper Default of the Tenant; for the Statute says, Per Defaltam generally, and not Per Defaltam suam. 2 Inst. 351.

and afterwards loses by Default; now if the Tenant lose by the Default of the Vouchee, he shall not have a Quod ei deforceat, because he shall have Judgment to recover over in Value against the Vouchee, for the Default of the Vouchee, so as he shall have Recompence; but if the Vouchee doth not appear, but makes Default, then he shall lose the Land by the Default of the Vouchee; but that is not the Default of the Tenant, and therefore Quere of that Case. F. N. B. 156. (B)

(B) Lies in what Cases, and when.

1. FEME brought Writ of *Dower against Tenant for Life of the Rent*, 2 Inst. 351. and recover'd by Default, and the Tenant for Life who lost by Default cites S. C. brought *Quod ei deforceat against the Tenant in Dower*, and recover'd by Default; upon which the Tenant in Dower brought another *Quod ei deforceat*; and so see *Quod ei deforceat upon Quod ei deforceat*, and that upon Recovery by Default in *Quod ei deforceat*, he who loses may have another *Quod ei deforceat*. Br. *Quod ei deforceat*, pl. 13. cites 13 E. 1. and Fitzh. Voucher 286.

2. Attaint lies upon Recovery by Default in *Affise*, and therefore it seems that *Quod ei deforceat* does not lie upon such Recovery by Default; for it is by Jury, and not properly by Default. Br. *Quod ei deforceat*, pl. 14. cites 17 E. 3. and Fitzh. Attaint 69. See the Margin of pl. 4.

3. *Quod ei deforceat* was brought upon Recovery in *Affise* against the Heir of him who recover'd, and he vouch'd to Warranty *W. N.* and pray'd that for his Nonage the Parcel demur, and the Voucher stood, but the Age was ousted; because he could not have had his Age in the first Action. Brooke says, And so see that it lies upon Recovery in *Affise*, and that the Tenant may vouch in this Action, and also the Demandant may vouch by the Statute of Westminster 2, cap. 4. *Ac si esset Tenens*; but he says, It seems that this is after that the Tenant has maintain'd the Title of his first Writ, and pleaded the Recovery; and he wonders that it lies upon Recovery in *Affise*, for this is by Jury, and not by Default. Br. *Quod ei deforceat*, pl. 4. cites 44 E. 3. 42. S. P. 2 Inst. 352. cites S. C.

4. In Waste it was said, That upon Writ of *Inquiry of Waste*, if the Defendant loses the Land wasted, he may have *Quod ei deforceat*. Per Hank. To which there was no Answer. But Brooke says, The Law seems to be contrary; for there it was agreed per tot. Cur. That Attaint lies, and the Party may challenge; and therefore this is a Recovery by Verdict, and not by Default, and then *Quod ei deforceat* does not lie. Br. *Quod ei deforceat*, pl. 7. cites 2 H. 4. 2.— But the Challenge is deny'd 21 H. 6. But Per Newton and Paston J. there, and Markham and Portington Serjeants, Attaint lies. Ibid. In an Affise and in Waste the Tenant makes Default, yet there is a Verdict given, and upon that Verdict the Judgment is given in both Cases, and therefore there no *Quod ei deforceat* lies. 2 Inst. 351. — F. N. B. 155. (E) S. P. — S. P. Ow 101. Pateh. 33 Eliz. C. B. Elmer v Thatcher. — Cro. E. 263. S. C. — And 271. pl. 279. S. C.

5. If Tenant in Tail, or Tenant in Dower, or by the *Courtesy*, or for Term of Life, lose their Lands by Default in a *Præcipe quod reddat* brought against them where they were summoned according to Law &c. then they have no other Remedy but this Writ of *Quod ei deforceat*. F. N. B. 155. (B) The Register is, That this Writ for Tenant by the *Courtesy* is by Equity  
of the Statute of Westminster 2. But if the Tenant in Tail, or such other Tenant who hath a particular Estate, lose by Default where he is not summoned &c. then he may have a Writ of *Disceit* or a *Quod ei deforceat*, as he pleaseth. F. N. B. 155. (D) a particular Estate, or Tenant

6. If a Man lose any Land by Default in a Writ of Right in a Court Baron, he may remove that Record into C. B. and then have a *Quod ei deforceat* upon that Record; and so he shall have a *Quod ei deforceat*, altho' he do not remove the Record; But then it seemeth that the *Quod ei deforceat* shall be sued in C. B. or in the Court-Baron, where he loseth the Land, as he pleaseth; Tamen quære. F. N. B. 155. (E)

7. In a *Præcipe quod reddat* if the Tenant for Life, or in Tail appear, and after depart in Despite of the Court, he shall lose his Land, and yet he But if Tenant in Tail, or Tenant

for Life, he shall have a Quod ei deforceat; for that Recovery is by his Default, after the Wife because he did not appear when he was demanded. F. N. B. 155. (I) joined in a Writ of Right depart in Desple of the Court, he shall lose his Land, and there he shall not have a Quod ei deforceat, because Judgment final shall be given against him in that Case. F. N. B. 155. (I) — S. P. 2 Inst. 351.

8. If *A. & B.* be seised of Lands, and to the Heirs of *A.* and a Recovery is had against them by Default, *A.* shall have a Writ of Right of his Moiety, and *B.* a Quod ei deforceat upon the Statute of West. 2. and when they recover, they shall be Jointenants again. 2 Inst. 351.

9. Upon a *Nihil Dicit* no Quod ei deforceat lies. 2 Inst. 351.

10. Though the Demandant in the Quod ei deforceat after the Recovery pleaded cannot vouch, yet the Quod ei deforceat is maintainable. 2 Inst. 352.

11. If Recovery by Default be in such an Action where no Voucher lies, yet the Quod ei deforceat is maintainable. 2 Inst. 352.

As if the Judgment by Default be in a \* *Scire Facias* brought upon a Recovery or Fine, or in a Writ of Entry, or in the *Quibus* brought against the Disseisor himself, there lies no Voucher, and yet a Quod ei deforceat is given by the Stat. of West. 2. upon such a Recovery by Default. 2 Inst. 352.— \* S. P. Br. Quod ei deforceat, pl. 3 cites 41 E. 3 30.— S. P. And if the Recovery was in B. R. then he may sue the Quod ei deforceat in C. B. F. N. B. 155. (G)

### (C) Writ and Pleadings, and Judgment.

1. IF Lands are given to Baron and Feme in special Tail, the Remainder to the Baron in Tail; and after the Feme dies without Issue, and after the Baron loses by Default in *Præcipe quod reddat*, he shall have Quod ei deforceat, *quod clamat tenere sibi et Heredibus de Corpore suo*; For the first Tail was determined by the Death of the Feme without Issue, and then the Baron being in Effect but Tenant for Life by the first, this now shall merge in the Remainder; And therefore the second Tail was executed at the Time of the Recovery by Default. Br. Quod ei deforceat. pl. 11. cites 5 E. 3, 4. per Middleton.

2. It was agreed that in Quod ei deforceat the Writ shall not mention of whose Gift it was, though it be *Quod clamat tenere sibi et Heredibus de Corpore suo exeuntibus*; Contra in *Cui in Vita*. Br. Quod ei deforceat, pl. 6. cites 48 E. 3. 8.

3. In Quod ei deforceat it was agreed, That the Writ nor the Count did not make mention of any \* Record or Recovery; and Needham said, That in Wales it is usual in Quod ei deforceat to count in Nature of what Action he will [in a Plea of Land] *quod nota*, by Custom there; and after the Tenant pleaded that there is not any Record, by which it may appear that the Tenant ever recovered the Land against the Demandant by Default, *Ex hoc &c.* And a good Plea, per Danby, Moile, and Needham, tho' the Writ nor the Count do not make mention of any Recovery, because the Action is given by the Statute upon Recovery by Default, where no such Action was at Common Law; But Ashton, Chock, and Davers contra, and that it is no Plea, and Ne deforceat pas is no Plea in this Action, per Cur. and after Ashton agreed with Danby, Moile, and Needham; For it was agreed, That no Quod ei deforceat was at Common Law; *quod nota*. Br. Quod ei deforceat. pl. 9. cites 2 E. 4. 11.

4. And after the Tenant pleaded *Nul tiel Record &c.* as above to one Foot of Land, and the Demandant demurred upon it, and he pleaded to the rest, that *F.* was seised &c. and infeoffed the Tenant and *J. S.* the Baron, and the Demandant, and *J. S.* died, and this Tenant survived, and the Demandant, as his Feme, claimed Dower, and entered upon him, and the Tenant ousted her &c. Quære of this Plea. *Ibid.*

5. An?

5. And after it was said Anno 10 E. 4. that he shall say that there is no Record or Recovery, by which it may appear that the Land was recovered by Default against the Demandant; For it may be that he lost by Default by Writ of Right in Court Baron, which is not any Record, and yet this is a Recovery by Default; which see Anno 10 E. 4. 2. Ibid.— Br. Quod ei deforceat, pl. 10. cites 10 E. 4. 2. and says it is a good Plea by the Opinion of the Justices.

and the Defendant has deforced him without making any Mention of the Record, and took the Tenant in a d. for a fine

Right of the Demandant &c. and either shew how he recovered against the Demandant by Force, or other real Action; and in the Purclose of his Plea shall say, 'That ipse paratus est ad suum intermedium Jus & Titulum suum predict' per Donum predict' &c. unde petit Judicium, whereby the Defendant in the Quod ei deforceat is become Actor, and in Effect revives the former Action, and the Demandant in the Quod ei deforceat is become in Manner of a Tenant to the former Action, and may vouch as if he were Tenant to the former Action, because if he hath but an Estate for Life, it is not safe for him to plead in chief but to vouch him in the Reversion; therefore he can vouch no other but him in the Reversion; or if the Defendant notwithstanding, upon the Title of the former Recovery, plead some other Bar, then the Demandant in the Quod ei deforceat shall not vouch at all, because the former Action is not revived; And if the Defendant plead the former Recovery, the Demandant may traverse the Title, or plead any thing in Bar of the Title. 2 Inst. 351, 352.

\* In Quod ei deforceat the Tenant said, That the Demandant did not shew Record; In hoc non allocatur; For it lies without shewing Record; whereupon he challenged that the Writ did lie for the Baron; Et non allocatur, upon which he demanded the View, and was ousted; For the Statute is general; Quod nota. Br. Quod ei deforceat. pl. 3. cites 41 E. 3. 25.

6. Quod ei deforceat against one by two, and the Tenant pleads as to that which belonged to the one, a Recovery had against both, the Title of which Writ he is ready to maintain, and demanded Judgment if as to him Action &c. and as to that which belonged to the other he pleaded Release &c. and it was debated if he shall have both, because the Recovery goes to all, Quære. Et. Quod ei deforceat, pl. 8. cites 36 H. 6. 29.

7. In Quod ei deforceat the Demandant vouches a Stranger, and 3 Questions arose, If he shall shew Cause, or if he shall vouch him who has nothing in the Reversion, or if he shall recover in Value, or that it be only in Lieu of Aid Prayer; Per Frowicke he shall not shew Cause, as appears by the Statute, nor vouch a Stranger by Reason of the said Statute, and he shall recover treble Value; Per inasmuch as this Statute gives Voucher, he shall have that which appertains to the Voucher. Br. Quod ei deforceat. pl. 16. cites \* 14 H. 7. 10.

Br. Voucher pl. 10. cites 10 H. 7. 10. In Quod ei deforceat the Demandant shall not vouch a Stranger by Reason of the Statute. Br. Quod ei deforceat. pl. 16. cites \* 14 H. 7. 10.

Quod ei deforceat, pl. 17. cites 17 H. 7. 29.— 2 Inst. 352. S. P. cites S. C. & 50 E. 3. 25.— Nor by the Words of the Statute of Westm. 2. cap. 4. can he vouch any other besides h. in R. 10 E. 3. 2. 2 Inst. 352.— 11 Rep. 62 b in Dr. Foster's Case

The Tenant and Demandant may traverse within the Act of Westm. 2. by reason that it gives a Voucher, and by Consequence he shall recover in Value. 2 Inst. 352.— \* This should be 10 E. 7. 12. by pl. 17.

8. It is not of Necessity that the Defendant in the Writ of Quod ei defor. do plead the former Recovery, but he may plead any other Bar. 2 Inst. 352

As he may plead Release of the Bar.

against the Tenant; quod nota. Br. Quod ei deforceat. pl. 9. cites 2 E. 4. 11.— In every Quod ei deforceat the Tenant may plead in Bar, as in other Precipe quod reddat, or may plead Recovery if he will, and if the Tenant pleads Recovery, then may the Demandant plead by a Stranger, as if he will, but Contrary, if another Bar is pleaded, and not Recovery, and 6. Prima Facie it is no Plea in Quod ei deforceat, as he may plead Null tiel Record; For it may be founded upon other Cause, but after Recovery what a Null tiel Record is, and how, Per Littleton for Law, which saying it is denied nor affirmed. Br. Quod ei deforceat. pl. 11. cites 35 H. 6. 46.— Br. Voucher. pl. 11. cites S. C.

9. G. and M. his Wife brought a general Writ appointed by the Statute of Ch. 2. 12 E. 1. of Retiall, called Quod ei deforceat, against the Defendant for Lands in Cardigan-shire, and made Protestation to procure it in Nature of a Quod ei deforceat a Common Law; And this was for one Marriage, 20 Acres of Land &c. which J. S. gave to M. and the Heirs of her Body; And that the Defendant deforced them, and declares, That the said J. S. was seized in Fee, and gave the Lands to M. in Fee, and that he married G. the Demandant, and that the Defendant deforced them; the Tenant pleaded in Abatement of the Writ, That Quod ei deforceat was...

12 E. 1. of Retiall, called Quod ei deforceat, against the Defendant for Lands in Cardigan-shire, and made Protestation to procure it in Nature of a Quod ei deforceat a Common Law; And this was for one Marriage, 20 Acres of Land &c. which J. S. gave to M. and the Heirs of her Body; And that the Defendant deforced them, and declares, That the said J. S. was seized in Fee, and gave the Lands to M. in Fee, and that he married G. the Demandant, and that the Defendant deforced them; the Tenant pleaded in Abatement of the Writ, That Quod ei deforceat was...

Writ formed by the Statute Westm. 2. cap. 4. which was subsequent to the Statute of Rutland, and therefore *the Demandants ought to have brought a special Writ of Quod ei deforceat, according to the Statute of Westm. 2,* and not a General Writ according to the Statute of 12 E. 1. And Judgment was there given that the Writ should abate, whereupon G. and his Wife brought a Writ of Error; And per Cur. that Judgment was reversed; For that this General Writ of Quod ei deforceat is good; And they all agreed that since the Statute of Rutland appoints such General Writ Pro Placito Terræ, and directs a special Protestation to sue it, it shall not be extended only to Actions which were at Common Law, or to any Statute before, 12 Ed. 1. but also Actions given by any subsequent Statutes, and therefore it extends to a Quod ei deforceat given by the Statute Westm. 2. therefore the Judgment in Wales being reversed, a Rule was made that the Tenant should plead next Term. Jo. 380. pl. 12. Hill. 11 Car. B. R. Griffith v. Lewis.

---

## Quod Permittat.

---

### (A) Lies, In what Cases.

1. **P**Ræcipe quod reddat was brought of a Bailiwick, and well, and yet properly a Quod Permittat lies of such a Thing. Br. Demand, pl. 43. cites 34 E. 1. and Fitzh. Brief, 855.

F. N. B. 123. (F) —  
 Quod Permittat lay always of Common, be it Common certain, or uncertain, and not Precipe quod Reddat; But Precipe quod reddat lies of Pasture for 20 Beasts, but not of Common for 20 Beasts, per Fitzherbert; note the Diversity. Br. Quod Permittat, pl. 1. cites 27. H. S. 12. — And Precipe does not lie of Common certain against Pignor of it, any more than against Tenant of the Soil. Br. ibid.

3. If a Man ought to Grind, and has used Time out of Mind to Grind Toll free at the Mill of D. and the Miller takes Toll, Action lies Vi et Armis; but if the Tenant of the Franktenement of the Mill takes Toll, in such Case there lies a Writ of Quod Permittat, Br. Quod Permittat, pl. 5. cites 41 E. 3. 24. — And with this agrees 44 E. 3. quod nota, that is to say, of the Action Quare Vi et Armis.

4. A Quod Permittat ipsum Reducer' cursum Aquæ &c. which is *mis- turned*, will well lie. F. N. B. 124. (D).

---

### (B) Lies; For and against whom.

1. **Q**UOD Permittat lies against the Owner of the Water of a Passage over the Water. Br. Precipe, pl. 39. cites 4 E. 2. and Fitzh. Brief 793.

2. It



2. It lies of *Common of Pasture, Turbary, Pifchary, and reasonable Estovers*, against a Disseisor of a Disseisin made (by him and his Ancestors) to the Plaintiff, or his Ancestors, and not in other Degree; because (there) he ought to have a Writ in the Debet & Solet. F. N. B. 123. (H.)

† So the French Original is.

3. An *Abbot* may have a Writ of Quod Permittat of a Disseisin made unto his Predecessor, and shall make mention of the Disseisin in his Writ. F. N. B. 123 (H.)

4. *Tenant in Tail* shall have a Quod Permittat. F. N. B. 124. (B.)

5. A Man shall have a Quod Permittat against the *Tenant of the Freehold for an Act done*, or a Disturbance done by a *Stranger*, who was not Tenant of the Soil. F. N. B. 124. (E.)

(C) *Writ, Process, and Pleadings.*

1. **T**HE Bishop of Winchester brought 4 Writs of Quod Permittat against the Abbot of Hide, Quod Permittat W. Episcopum Reducere cursum Talis Aquæ, in Soka Winton quem T. nuper Abbas de Hide, Predecessor dicti Defend. duxerit ad Nocumentum liberi Tenementi sui in S. Winton. And counted that whereas he had the Course of Water, which Course run directly to his Mills in S. the Abbot has misturn'd the Course of the Water, so that the Mills, which used to grind for many Quarters of Bread Corn, and so many of other Corn, by the Day and Night, now cannot grind but only &c. and counted divers Counts in the Writs; and in the one Writ, because the Plaintiff counted that it was turn'd in his own Time, Ad Nocumentum liberi Tenementi sui; The Defendant said that there was none misturn'd in Time of the Plaintiff, nor any T. Abbet of H. in your Time; Prit; and after he held him to the one, that is to say, that it was not misturn'd in the Time of the Plaintiff, and because the Bishop could not deny that there was no Turning of the Water in his Time, and had counted Ad Nocumentum liberi Tenementi sui &c. which shall be intended in his own Time, therefore the Writ was abated by Award, quod nota; and after, in the other Writs, he demanded the View, and had it; quod nota. Br. Quod Permittat, pl. 3. cites 2 H. 4. 13.

2. In Quod Permittat the Process after Appearance is *Disfringas ad Respondentem*. Br. Process, pl. 28. cites 2 H. 4. 14. It was said, that if the Defendant makes Default after Appearance in Quod Permittat, yet the Plaintiff shall not have *Disfringas*, to answer to the Default, but to answer to the Party only; quod nota. Br. Quod Permittat, pl. 2. cites 42 E. 3. 9.

3. In Quod Permittat Judgment by the second Default shall be given to recover, per Palton. Br. Quem Redditum reddit, pl. 1. cites 9 H. 6. 21.

4. When *Common of Pasture* is claimed in the Land of any Person certain, then the certain Number of Cattle are not put in the Writ &c. but it is Habere Communiam in N. and so many Acres of Wood &c. quam habere Debet, ut Dicit &c. F. N. B. 123. (G.)

5. In a Quod Permittat of a Common the Tenant alleged *Darrein Seisin* in the Plaintiff, and it was adjudged a good Plea to abate the Writ. But there the Plaintiff counted of the Seisin of his Ancestor; For a Man shall have a Quod Permittat of his own Seisin, as it seemeth. F. N. B. 124. (C)

6. The Process in a Quod Permittat is *Summons, Attachment, and Distress*, and if the Sheriff at the Summons return Nihil, the Plaintiff may pray a *Capias*, and have it. F. N. B. 124. (F) cites H. 39 E. 2.

## Quo Minus.

## (A) In what Cafes.

S. C. cited. **1.** **A** Prior Alien was made to come into the Exchequer to answer to the King of his Farm, and said, That *J. N. held Part of his Goods, without which he could not satisfy the King; upon which Writ was granted him to make him come Ad respondendum tam nobis dici' prior'. Kirk said, He ought to answer at the Common Law to Action brought by the Prior; And Skip. [awarded him to] answer; for of all that which touches the field. — King, and may turn to the Advantage of him to hasten his Business, this Court shall take Conufance; quod nota; whereupon the Defendant answer'd, and claim'd them as Tithes, and the other as his Tithes &c. Br. Quo Minus, pl. 4. cites 38 Aff. 20.*

Arg. Hard. 507. Pasch. 21 Car. 2 in Scacc. in Cafe of Castle v. Litchfield. — So the Prior of W. to whom the King had leased certain Possessions for a Rent, was impleaded in the Exchequer for the Farm thereof due to the King; and he came and said, That the Prior of B. had a certain Possion which was Arrear by 40 Years, and pray'd Writ to the King, (which seems to be Quo Minus) that he might come and answer it to the King in Part of the Payment, who came and said, That this is a Franktenement, and a Chose in Action; and that this Writ does not lie but where one can prove Debt to the King, or Debt to him who is Debtor to the King, and of which the King may have Writ of Debt; Judgment if the Court will take Conufance. But Beik. Contra, and so he relinquish'd it. Br. Quo Minus, pl. 1. cites 44 E. 3. 44.

Br. Nonability, pl. 9. cites S. C. **2.** A Monk profess'd, Farmer of the King, or a Feme Covert Farmer of the King, her Baron exil'd, may sue at Common Law in the Exchequer; and this seems to be by Quo Minus, for the Monk was sent to the Exchequer. Br. Quo Minus, pl. 2. cites 2 H. 4. 7.

Br. Action sur le Cafe, pl. 29. cites 2 H. 4. 11. S. C. Per Markham. **3.** If I have Estovers in another's Land, and the Tenant cuts or abates all the Wood, I shall have Quo Minus. Br. Quo Minus, pl. 3. cites 2 H. 4. 9.

\* But Quo Minus lies in the Exchequer for him who is indebted to the King against the Executors of his Debtor upon Simple Contract by Common Usage. Per Davers. Br. Quo Minus, pl. 10. cites 11 H. 7. 26. **4.** The Debtor of the King may have Quo Minus for his own Debt to pay the King, but he can not have Quo Minus of the Debt which is due to him as \*Executor to another, for the King cannot have thereof Execution for his Debt. Br. Quo Minus, pl. 5. cites 8 H. 5. & Fitzh. Breffe 891.

## (B) Pleadings.

**1.** **A** Prior Farmer of the King was appealed in the Exchequer to answer the King of his Debt, and said, That *J. S. was indebted to him, without which he could not satisfy the King; and pray'd Process against him, and had it; and he was awarded to answer; quod nota. Br. Quo Minus, pl. 6. cites 38 Aff. 20.*

**2.** If a Monk Farmer of the King be impleaded for the Debt of the King, and the Abbot not named, the Suit shall abate if the Monk be not named Farmer.

Farmer of the King ; and if so, then well ; and such Farmer may have Quo Minus against his Debtor. Br. Quo Minus, pl. 7. cites 2 H. 4. & Fitzh. Nonability 18.

3. The King had granted the Temporalties of a Prior Alien to a Monk rendering Rent, and to account in the Exchequer, and the Monk maintain'd Writ of Debt in his own Name without his Abbot against his Debtor in the Exchequer, Quo minus Debitum suum Regi solvere non potuit &c. and well maintainable ; And Dixon Clerk of the Pipe said, That he had 20 such Actions in the Pipe. Br. Quo Minus, pl. 8. cites 8 H. 5. & Fitzh. Nonability 29.

4. A Man shall not wage his Law in Quo Minus. Br. Quo Minus, pl. 5. cites it as agreed for Law. M. 34 H. 6. Brooke says, and so it was said for Law

in the Time of H.3. and accordingly Fitzh. tit. Ley. 10 E. 3. and there Case 66. Anno 8 H. 5. the Debtor of the King brought Quo Minus in the Exchequer upon Contract, and the Defendant was ousted of his Law for the Advantage of the King. Br. Ibid.

For more of Quo Minus in General, See Prerogative and other Proper Titles.

Rape.

(A) What is or shall be said to be Rape, and of what Persons ; And Punishment thereof &c.

1. RAPE is when a Man hath Carnal Knowledge of a Woman by Force and against her Will ; and Rapere, to Ravish, signifies as such as Carnaliter cognoscere, and cannot be express'd in legal Proceedings by other Words. 2 Inst. 180.

there be no Penetration, viz Res in Re, it is no Rape ; for the Words of the Indictment are, Carnaliter cognovit &c. 3 Inst. 60. cap. 11. — Hawk. Pl. C. 108. cap. 41. S. 1. S. P. says, It must proceed to some Degree of Penetration to make it amount to a Rape, but that it is said however, That Emisso is prima facie an Evidence of Penetration.

2. 3 E. 1. cap. 13. The King prohibiteth every Person to ravish, or take away by Force, any Maid within Age, altho' by her own Consent, or any Wife or Maid of full Age, or any other Woman against her Will ; and if any one will sue such Offenders within 40 Days, the King will do common Right ; but if none sue within 40 Days, the King will sue, and the Offender, being convicted, shall suffer 2 Years Imprisonment, and be fined at the King's Pleasure ; and if not able to pay his Fine, shall suffer longer Imprisonment according to his Trips.

made less, and the Punishment chang'd, viz. From Death to the Loss of his Members whereby he offendeth, viz. His Eyes and his Testicles ; so that at the making this Act, it was not Felony. And in those Days, if the Offender, in the Appeal brought by her that was ravished, had been condemned by the Country, he should without any Redemption lose his Eyes and his Privy Members, unless she that was ravished demanded him for her Husband before Judgment, and which was only in the Will of the Woman and not of the Man ; And the said Punishment of Loss of Members continued till the making of this Act, which was on Purpose to make it punishable by Fine and Imprisonment at the Suit of the King, unless she should pursue her Remedy within the 40 Days mentioned in the Act. 2 Inst. 180, 181.

\* S. P. 2 Inst. 60. cap. 11. — St. Pl. C. 21. b. 22. cap. 14. Rape was \* Felony at Common Law, for which the Offender was to suffer Death, but before this Act the Offence was

\* This Clause is intended of an Appeal to be brought by the Party ravished; for if she consent either before or after, she shall have no Appeal, which otherwise she may have; and there is no Law which gives a Woman an Appeal of Rape but this. And hereby the ancient Law concerning the Election given to her that is ravished is taken away. 2 Inst. 453. cap. 54. — But for more of Appeal of Rape, See (Appeal.)

3. 13 E. 1. cap. 34. Enacts, That *\* if one ravish a married Woman, Maid, or other, who does not consent neither before nor after, he shall have Judgment of Life and Member.*

\* This is intended of a free Consent, and not by Force, Doubt, or Duress. Br. Parliament &c. pl. 55. cites 5 E. 4. 6. and says,

4. 6 Rich. 2. cap. 6. Enacts, That *where any Woman shall be ravished, and afterwards \* consent to the Ravisher, both the Ravisher and Ravished shall be disabled to have or challenge any Inheritance, Dower, or Joint Possession after the Death of their Husbands or Ancestors, and the next of Blood respectively shall have Title immediately after the Rape, to enter upon the Lands of the Ravisher and Ravished; and the Husband of such Woman, if she have any, and if no Husband, the Father or next in Blood shall have the Suit against such Offenders.*

Quod nota the reasonable Intendment thereof. — Dalt. Just. cap. 160 ——— This extends not to a Feme Infant under 12 Years of Age, because at such Age she is without Discretion. Pl. C. 397. a. in the Case of Stowel v. Zouch.

5. Indictment, That J. N. such a Day and Year, at D. in the County of M. *Al. S. Felonice cepit, & cum tunc & ibidem Carnaliter cognovit contra voluntatem suam &c.* Per Laken, Billinge, and the best Opinion, because it is not Felony but by *Statute*, which *wills, That if a Man ravishes a Dame or Damsel &c.* therefore it ought to be *Quod Rapuit*, and not only *Quod Cepit*. Br. Indictment, pl. 7. cites 9 E. 4. 26.

6. Rape may be committed upon one who before *had been a Whore*; for *Licet Meretrix fuerit ante, certe tunc temporis non fuit, cum Nequitia ejus reclamando Consentire noluit.* St. Pl. C. 22. b. cap. 14. cites Bract. lib. 2.

Time of the Ravishment supposed *kept and used her as his Concubine.* St. Pl. C. 24. a. cap. 14. cites Bracton. ——— Dalt. Just. cap. 160. S. P. And in the Margin of the last Edition 366. it is said, That 1 Hale's H. Pl. C. 651. is contrary.

Dalt. Just. cap. 160. cites S. C. — And there in the Margin of the last Edition is cited 1 Hale's Hist. Pl. C. 628. That this is no Exception at this Day.

7. If the Feme at the Time of the supposed Rape *conceives with Child* by the Ravisher, this is no Rape; for no Woman can conceive, unless she consents. St. Pl. C. 24. a. cap. 14. cites Britton, fol. 45.

One of 60 Years of Age was arraign'd 22 Jac. for the Rape of a Girl of 7 Years old and no more, and was found Guilty by apparent Evidence of divers Women, and a Surgeon, and of the Damsel herself, and was Hang'd D. 304. pl. 51. Marg. Anon.

8. W. D. was indicted for the Rape of a Girl of 7 Years old and no more, setting forth *Quod ipsam Felonice Rapuit & Carnaliter cognovit.* Upon Not Guilty pleaded, he was found Guilty; but the Court doubted whether a Child of that Age could be Ravished; if she had been 9 Years old she might; for at that Age she may be Endowed. Dyer 304. pl. 51. Mich. 13 & 14 Eliz. Anon. ——— The Doubt in the Case before mentioned was the Cause of making the following Act for the plain Declaration of the Law. 3 Inst. 60. cap. 11.

M. P. was indicted at Newgate Sessions for

9. 18 Eliz. cap. 7. Enacts that *the Benefit of Clergy is taken away from such Offenders as shall be guilty of Rape. And it is further declared, That if any Person shall unlawfully and carnally know and abuse any Woman Child under the*

*the Age of 10 Years, he shall be adjudged Guilty of Felony without Benefit of Clergy, whether it be done with the Consent of such Child or not.*

A. W. an Infant under the Age of 10 Years; And because upon Evidence to the Jury at his Arraignment it was *not* proved that he *entered into the Child's Bed*, (but the contrary) altho' he very much had abused her, the Jury would not find him Guilty of the Felony; whereon, by Advice of Justice Jones and Justice Berkley, who heard the Evidence, and conceived it a foul Fact and fit to be punished, an Indictment of Battery for abusing the said Infant, in lying with her, was preferred and found; and he was thereupon tried this Term at the Bar; and being found Guilty, was adjudged for the Misdemeanor to be committed to Prison, there to abide during the King's Pleasure, to be paid 200 Marks, to *stand up on the Pillory* in Chancery-Lane in Middlesex, near the Place where the Fact was committed, with a Paper upon his Head signifying the Cause, and to be bound with able Sureties to the good Behaviour during Life. Cro. C. 332. pl. 17. Mich. Anns 9 Car. in B. R. Martyn Page's Case.

10. In Conspiracy for a Rape, it *must be laid* that there was *Recess pro-secutio*, otherwise it will argue a Consent; and therefore, because the Defendant did not indict the Plaintiff for the Rape in convenient Time after the Rape supposed to be done, but concealed it for *half a Year*, and then would have preferred an Indictment, it was held to be False and Malicious. Godb. 444. pl. 511. Mich. 4 Car. in the Star-Chamber. Taylor v. Tomlins.

Briston says, That immediately after the Fact she ought to make Hue and Cry at the neighbouring Town, and

show the Marks of Violence to Persons of Reputation at least. St. Pl. C. 22 a. cap. 14. — Hawk. Pl. C. 108. cap. 41. S. 3. says, It is a strong, but not a conclusive Presumption against a Woman, That she made no Complaint in a reasonable Time after the Fact.

11. A Woman went for her Husband to a Bailiff's House, and being shewed the Rooms by one Sarah Blandford, in the Company of Leeling who lodg'd in the House, the said Blandford lock'd them in a Chamber, and went away laughing, and then Leeling ravish'd her. The Evidence was Mrs. May the Woman herself, who cried out, and no Body came to her Assistance, and when the Door was open she immediately complained of the Injury; but the Evidence for the Prisoner was, That *immediately after* she came down Stairs *there was an open Familiarity betwixt her and the Prisoner*, and therefore it could not reasonably be intended that they should have a Difference so lately, which concerned his Life; and tho' a Woman cannot be ravish'd by one Man without some extraordinary Circumstances of Force, yet the Jury found them both Guilty; but they were both pardon'd. 2 Nels. Just. 93. Tit. Rape, cites 1 Geo. 1. May v. Leeling.

12. If a Man takes away a Maid by Force, and *ravishes her*, and *after* she gives her Consent, and *marries him*, yet it is a Rape. Dalt. 366. cap. 153.

13. Serjeant Hawkins says, It is said, That the Sheriff cannot inquire of Rape, *as of Felony*, because it is made a Felony by the Statute of Westm. 2. 34. by which it is enacted, That he who ravish'd a Woman, shall have Judgment of Life and Member; but if this Statute had only repealed the 13th of Westm. 1. (by which this Offence, which was a Felony at Common Law, was made a Trespas only) it seems that it would have restored the Jurisdiction of the Sheriff's Town over it as a Felony, because then it would have been a Felony by the Common Law again; but now it being a Felony only by the Statute, it is inquirable *as a Trespass only* in this Court. 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 66. 67. cap. 10. Sect. 52.

For more of Rape in General, see *Appeal*, and other proper Titles.

## Ratihabitio.

(A) Ratihabitio or Ratification, the *Effect* thereof.1. **O**Mnis Ratihabitio *retrotrahitur, & Mandato sive Licentiæ equiparatur.*

He who commands a Trespass to be done, or agrees to a Trespass, Entry &c. done to his Use by any, without his Command, is a Principal Trespassor; for in Trespass there is not any Accessary. Br. Trespass, pl. 113. *108* 38 E. 3. 18.

2. If a Bailiff seizes a Beast for a Heriot where none is due, and the Lord agrees to the Seizure and takes the Beast; he is a Trespassor ab Initio, and Trover or Trespass lies against him. Cro. E. 824. pl. 25. Pasch. 43 Eliz. Bishop v. Lady *N* utague.

Br. Justification, pl. 14. cites 7 H. 4. 23. S. P. —

He who distrains as Bailiff of a Corporation, and is not Bailiff, may make Conuifance &c. if they agree to it, and good without Deed Per

3. Trespass for Beasts taken contra Pacem; the Defendant justified as Bailiff of the Lord for Service in Arrear; and the Plaintiff said, that he was not Bailiff of the Lord Tempore Captionis, and gave in Evidence that the Defendant took them claiming Heriot for himself, and so could not be as Bailiff of the Lord at the Time &c. And after the Jury charged, Gasc. said, That if the Defendant at the Time of the taking claimed for Heriot to himself, notwithstanding the Lord agrees after, that for Service to him due Defendant shall be Bailiff, this shall not excuse the Trespass; but if he had taken for the Lord without his Command, and the Lord agrees after, this is sufficient, tho' he was not his Bailiff before; quod quære inde; for if he was once a Trespassor without Authority, the Agreement after cannot aid; for an Action was velted before. Br. Trespass, pl. 56. cites 7 H. 4. 34.

Cur. And the Case was, that one of the Corporation distrain'd in Right of the Corporation, and had not their Deed; nota. Br. Corporations, pl. 2. cites 26 H. 8. 18. — S. P. And so of another Man; for it is not traversable whether he was Bailiff or not, if the other to whose Use &c. agrees. Br. Traverser per &c. pl. 3. cites 26 H. 8. 8.

*Distress* is made by one as Bailiff who is not so, yet if after he, in whose Right he does it assents to it, he shall not be punish'd as a Trespassor; for that Assent shall have Relation to the Time of the Distress taken. Per Anderson Ch. J. Godb. 109. 110. pl. 129. Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. C. B. Anon. cites 7 H. 4. — S. C. 2 Le. 196. Anon. — Roll R. 46. Trin. 12 Jac. B. R. S. P. Lee v. . . . cites 7 H. 4. 34 — But if the Distress be made of the Stranger's own Head, and not as Bailiff or Servant, he cannot in an Action brought against him, excuse himself by saying he did it as Bailiff or Servant; for once he was a Trespassor, and his Intent was manifest. Per Anderson Ch. J. Godb. 110.

If the Disseisin was with Force, the Force is only in J. S. the Coadjutor; but if B. agrees specially to the Disseisin with Force, then perhaps B. shall be guilty of the Force also. Per Dyer & Weston J. Mo. 53. pl. 155. Pasch. 5 Eliz. Anon.

4. If J. S. disseise A. to the Use of B. who knows nothing of it, and B. assents to it; in this Case J. S. was Tenant of the Land till the Agreement of B. and afterwards B. is Tenant; but both J. S. and B. are Disseisors. Co. Litt. 180. b.

If a Servant disseises A. to the Use of his Master, the Master not knowing of it, and then the Servant makes a Lease for Years, and then the Master agrees, the Master shall not avoid the Lease for Years; for now he is in by Reason of his Agreement, ab Initio. Per Doderidge J. Godb. 361. Trin. 21 Jac. B. R. in Case of Seignior v. Woolmore. — Keilw. 116. pl. 54.

S. P. Or I may charge him as a

5. If one receives my Reuts without my Privy, I may have an Account against him; for by my Consent afterwards I make a Privy. Per

Per Manwood. Ow. 83. 84. Mich. 14 & 15 Eliz. in Case of Tottenham v. Beddingfield. Dissessor.  
12 Mod. 265  
P. 61. 12

W. 3. B. R. in Case of Pullen v. Purbeck—cites B. R. Account 22.

6. In Consideration of 10 l. given by A's Wife to J. S. the said J. S. promised the Wife to marry her Daughter, or else to repay the 10 l. In Assumpsit by the Husband and Wife it was objected that the Payment by the Wife was void, and consequently the Promise; but held that the Agreement of the Baron made the Promise good to the Husband, ab Initio. Cro. E. 61. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. B. R. Pratt & Ux. v. Taylor.

7. Entry made by a Stranger of his own Head, having no Right or Interest, shall be good to avoid a Fine, if made and afterwards assented to within the 5 Years. 9 Rep. 106. a. in Dodger's Case. The Reporter cites it as resolv'd Mich. 38 & 39 Eliz. in Lord Audley's Case; and that of such Opinion were all the Justices of Serjeant's Inn in Fleetstreet, tho' an Assent after the 5 Years was held by them not to be sufficient. Contra to Br. Entre Congeable, pl. 123. 31 H. 8.

Co. Litt.  
245. a S. 401.  
cites S. C.—  
Ibid. 258. a.  
S. P. and  
seems to intend S. C.  
And says  
the Resolution  
was  
7. cap. 24

grounded upon Construction of the Statute of 4 H.

8. If before the Statute a Man had written down the Words of a *Nuncupative Will* without the Devisor's Consent, and afterwards he had read it to the Devisor, and the Devisor had agreed to it; this had been as good as if wrote by his own Appointment, and had pass'd Lands so devised. See Cro. E. 100. pl. 3. Trin. 30 Eliz. B. R. Nath v. Edmunds.

9. An Assent after to a *Battery* formerly done, or to a *Tort* punishable by Statute, as an Assent to a Riot or a Forceful Entry after it be done, shall not make a Man punishable. Cro. E. 824. pl. 25. Pasch. 43 Eliz. in Case of Bishop v. Lady Montague.

10. If A. and B. as Servants to C. without C's precedent Appointment do seize the Goods of D. and the said C. approve of the Seizure, If A. and B. abuse the Goods, tho' without his Consent, yet C. shall be Trespassor Ab Initio. Lane. 90 Hill. 8 Jac. in the Exchequer. Gibson's Case.

11. If A. is bound to pay Money at Coventry, and a Stranger unknown to him pays the Money, and he agrees to it, by this he shall be discharged. Per Coke Ch. J. 3 Bull. 149. Mich. 13 Jac. in Case of Moorwood v. Dickens.

So if a Stranger in the Name of the Mortgagor, or his Heir, (without his

Consent or Privy) tenders the Mortgage Money, and the Mortgagee accepts it, this is a good Satisfaction; and the Mortgagor, or his Heir, agreeing thereto, may re-enter into the Land. But they may disagree to it if they will. Co. Litt. 206. b. 207. a.

12. The Master's Receipt of Money for counterfeit Jewels, sold by his Factor, joined with his precedent Command to sell them, shall charge himself; For an Assent subsequent, without any Command precedent, shall charge him as to his own Act. Arg. Cro. J. 470. Hill. 15 Jac. B. R. in Case of Southern v. How.—Cites 2 H. 7. 17. 2 H. 4. 18.

13. An Agreement afterwards will not make an Arrest good. Per Haughton J. Godb. 360. pl. 452. Trin. 21 Jac. B. R. in Case of Randall v. Harvey.

14. A. came to M. in the Absence of her Husband, and promised her. The Husband declared that A. assum'd to him, and it was adjudg'd that by the Agreement of the Husband afterwards made the Assumpsit became good to the Husband. Arg. Godb. 361. pl. 453. Trin. 21 Jac. B. R. in Case of Seigneur v. Woolmore.—Cites 27 H. 8. Jordan v. Tartam.

15. When the Servant promises for the Master, that the Master shall forbear to sue &c. and shall by such a Day deliver the Bond to the Defendant &c. and Defendant promises to pay the Money at such a Day, and the Master agrees to it upon Notice, it is now the Promise of the

Master Ab Initio ; For it is included in his Authority, that he should agree, compound &c. and he hath Power to make a Promise. Godb. 361. in Case of Seignior v. Woomore.

Sid. 152.  
S. C. by  
Name of  
Benskin v.  
French.

16. If one *Promise to a Bailiff Ex Parte quer.* that if he would permit the Prisoner to stay all Night at the House of him that made the Promise, he wou'd see the Prisoner forthcoming, or pay the Debt, The Assent of the Plaintiff afterwards is sufficient to make the Promise good ; and his bringing the Action proves the Assent. Lev. 98. Pasch. 15 Car. 2. Benson v. French.

So if one en-  
ter into an  
Office, he  
shall be  
looked upon  
as Bailiff of  
the right  
Owner, if

17. In many Cases where one enters by Colour of Authority without any Right, yet, if it be for the Good of him that has Right, he may make that Colourable Right or Act good ; As if one enter upon an Infant, he may charge him as Guardian, or bring Disseisin at his Pleasure. Arg. 12 Mod. 363. Pasch. 12 W. 3. B. R. in Case of Pullen v. Purbeck.

he please ; For if he, to whom a Wrong is done, will take it as no Wrong, the Wrong-Doer shall not have Power to hinder himself from being charged as one having lawful Title or Authority ; and his own Acceptance was so binding, that tho' it were all evicted after, yet he had no Remedy. 12 Mod. 363. In Case of Pullen v. Purbeck.

So in an Account for Money received to Plaintiff's Use Defendant shall not be admitted to say that he is a Wrong-Doer ; and therefore such an Action will not lie against him. 12 Mod. 363. in Case of Pullen v. Purbeck.

18. A Precedent Assent of the Plaintiff will excuse an Escape suffered by the Sheriff, but an Assent subsequent will not ; and therefore he has either his Remedy against the Sheriff, or may retake the Party. 1 Salk. 271. Mich. 4. W. & M. B. R. Scott v. Peacock.

19. Executor assents to a Receipt by a Stranger of Money due to the Testator ; this is as an Appointment, and discharges the first Debtor, and the Executor's bringing his Action against the Stranger for Money had and receiv'd to his Use is an Assent. 6 Mod. 131. Trin. 3 Ann. B. R. Jenkins v. Plombe.

As to the Effect of a subsequent Assent, with Regard to Forcible Marriages, See Marriage (H. a.) The Queen v. Swanton, & Al.

For more of Ratihabitio in General, See Actions (Z) pl. 10, 11. Trespass, and other proper Titles.

## Rationabili Parte Bonorum.

(A) Good ; What is. And what Actions lie thereof, and when.

F. N. B. 122. 1. **A**CTION of Rationabili Parte Bonorum lies by the Common Law (L) and is a Common Law throughout the Realm for Femes and Infants against the Executors of the Father. Br. Rationabili Parte, pl. 6. cites F. N. B. & Lib. Intrationum, in the Writ de Rationabili Parte Bonorum, and Fitzh. Detinue 52. 30 E. 25.

2. *De dono*



2. *Detinue* was brought by T. B. of certain Goods, and *shewed that the Usage of Sussex was, that when the Father died possessed of certain Goods and Chattles intestate, that his Heir shall have his reasonable Part of them*; and that his Father died intestate, being possessed of certain Goods and Chattles, which came to the Hands of the Defendant. And it was argued, if it be a reasonable Custom or not; Morris said, such Custom has been *allowed in Fyre &c. Br. Rationabili Parte, pl. 4. cites 39 E. 3. 9. 10.*

3. A Feme brought a *Writ of Detinue of the Moiety of the Goods of her Baron* for her reasonable Part by the Custom, and the Defendant was compelled to answer to it. *Br. Rationabili Parte, pl. 3. cites 21 H. 6. 1. 2.*

3. The younger Son brought a *Writ De Rationabili Parte Bonorum* F N B. 122. against his Father's Executor, and *counted of the Custom in the County of N. And shew'd all specially, and the Conclusion was, that he detain'd particular Goods of the Plaintiff, which appertained to him as his Part and Portion*: And upon *Non Detinet* pleaded it was found that the Plaintiff was entitled to this Action many Years before the Statute of 21 Jac. and that he had not brought his Action within the Time limited by the said Statute. The Question was, Whether a *Rationabili Parte Bonorum* was *within the Statute of 21 Jac. of Limitations*, and it was adjudged for the Plaintiff, that it was not. 1st. Because this Action is an Original Writ in the Register, and it is not mentioned in the said Act; and tho' the Issue is *Non Detinet*, yet *this is no Action of Detinue*, for a Writ of Detinue lies not for Money, unless it be in Bags; but a *Rationabili Parte Bonorum* lies for Money in Pecuniis numeratis, as in the Book of Entries, *Rationabili Parte Bonorum*; And this Action lies not before the Debts be paid; And the Reason is, that thereby it might be known for what it should be brought, and this in many Cases requires longer Time than the Statute gives. 2dly. Statutes are not made to extend to those Cases which seldom or never happen, as this Case is, but to those that frequently happen; also this Statute tolls the Common Law, and shall not be extended in Equity. And upon all these Reasons the Court gave Judgment for the Plaintiff. *Hutt. 109, 110. Trin. 6 Car. Shervin v. Cartwright.*

5. The Custom of London is good against a *Deed of Trust to the Use of a last Will*. *Ch R. 84. 10 Car. 1. Nott v. Smithies.*

## (B) Count and Pleadings.

1. *DEBIT* was brought by the Baron and Feme, upon the Custom of the County of Northampton, against the Executors of the Father of the Feme to have her Portion of the Goods of her Father, because she was not advanced by her Father; and the Defendant said, That she was married in the Life of her Father, and by her Father, and the others e contra. Caley said, You ought to say that she was married and had a reasonable Advancement of the Goods of her Father; Upon which the Executors said, That she was married by her Father, and had a reasonable Advancement, *Pris*; And after the Issue was taken, Whether she was advanced by her Father, or not? *Br. Rationabili Parte, pl. 8. cites 3 E. 3. & Fitzh. Dette 156.*

2. *Detinue* was brought by a Feme against the Executors of her Baron of the Moiety of the Goods of her Baron, because he had no Children, and counted upon the Custom of the Realm; and therefore it seems that it is a Common Law. *Br. Rationabili Parte, pl. 7. cites 31 E. 3. & Fitzh. Responder 6 & 15. 17 E. 3. 9 & 76. 30 E. 3. 25. Ibid. & M. 30 E. 3. 21. he counted upon the Custom of the Realm also; And M. 30 H. 6.*

In Rationabili Parte Bonorum against Executors needed

the Part of

the Count; for the Custom is there, That if the Baron dies without Issue, the Feme shall have the Moiety of the Goods; and if he has Issue, but a 3d Part after the Debts and Funeral Expences paid; and the Feme Plaintiff has demanded the Moiety, and has not alleg'd, That the Baron dy'd without Issue; and by favour of the Justices it was amended. Per Danby, The Plaintiff has as good Title to have those Goods as to have Land at Common Law. Then Catesby demanded Judgment of the Count, because she has claimed by Custom, and has not shewed that it continued. Br. Rationabili Parte, pl. 5. cites 7 E. 4. 20, 21

By Magna Charta 18. Debt for the King shall be levied of the Goods &c. and the Surplus to the Executors, to perform the Will of the Deceased, Salvis tamen Uxori & Pueris ejus Rationabilibus partibus suis; And see also that the Writ De Rationabili Parte Bonorum is by the Common Law by these Words (Salvis &c.) And it was said for Law, Mich. 31 H. 8. That this has been often put in Ure as Common Law, and never demurr'd to; and therefore it seems to be the Common Law. Ibid. pl. 6 — Br. N. C. 387. Anno 31 H. 8. pl. 164. cites S. C.

In Rationabili Parte Bonorum against 3 Executors the one came and two made Default; and Per. Cur. he who appears shall answer, and shall not stay for his Companions; For Per Choke, *Where Ne unques Executor, ne unques administred as Executor is no Plea*, (as it is here) there he who first comes shall answer. Br. Rationabili Parte, pl. 5. cites 7 E. 4. 20, 21.

2 Inst. 35. S. P. 5. It appears by the Register and many other Books, That there must be a Custom alleg'd in some County &c. to enable the Wife or Children to the Writ De Rationabili Parte Bonorum; and so it has been resolv'd in Parliament. Co. Litt. 176. b.

For more of Rationabili Parte Bonorum, See **Customs of London, Distribution**, and other Proper Titles.

## Receiver.

(A) Receivers. And of appointing Receivers by the Court of Chancery, and Cases relating to them.

After he has made up his Accounts, (which is to be done before a Master) the

1. **R**ECEIVER is an indifferent Person between the Parties, appointed by the Court to receive the Rents, Issues, or Profits of Land or other Thing in Question in this Court, pending the Suit, where it does not seem reasonable to the Court that either Party should do it; And he is to account for such his Receipt when the Court shall require him. And to secure

secure his doing so, he is commonly ordered to enter into a Recognizance Court upon Motion and Affidavit of with Sureties in such a Sum as the Court directs. P. R. C. 299.  
 Notice of the Motion, and Certificate from the Master, that he has accepted &c. will order his Recognizance to be discharged. P. R. C. 299.

2. Trustees for an Infant of several Collieries of great Value appointed *J. S.* to manage the same during the Minority of the *Cesty que Trust*, and allowed him a Salary, sometimes more, sometimes less as they saw Occasion. *J. S.* pass'd his Accounts regularly every Half Year, and the same were from Time to Time allowed by the Trustees; He shall not be obliged to account over again when the Infant comes of Age. Chan. Prec. 535. pl. 330. Trin. 1720. Clavering's Case.

3. A. is made Receiver of the Rents of an Estate, out of which an Annuity is payable Quarterly to B. who orders the Money to be lodged in *J. S.*'s Hands from Time to Time, for her Use; A. lodges Money with *J. S.* before the Day of Payment, and at the Day *J. S.* fails. Decreed Per Lord Macclesfield, That this was no Payment to B. A. having Power over the Money in the mean Time till the Time of Payment; and therefore as between him and B. he must bear the Loss; but as to the Owner of the Estate and A. he thought that A. (on making up his Accounts with the Owner, an Infant, when he comes to Age,) would be allowed it the same as if he had been bringing up the Money, and had been robbed of it. Ch. Prec. 558. Lady Shaftsbury's Case.

4. A. at the Instance of all Parties concerned was by the Court appointed Receiver; after in the Midst of a Vacation he commits Waste; all Parties concern'd serve him with a Paper, discharging him from being Receiver on that Account; On a Motion for Attachment for turning him out, he being appointed Receiver by the Court, the Chancellor said, Tho' the general Proposition may be true, that an Attachment is to go where a Person appointed Receiver by the Court is turn'd out, yet it may be otherwise when attended with these Circumstances; So denied the Motion. Cases in Equity in Lord King's Time 59. Mich. 12 Geo. 1726. Bell v. Spereman.

5. A. by Will charged Copyhold Lands in Fee with Payment of his Debts. The Lands lay in England, but the Testator's Heir was an Infant and lived in Scotland. On a Bill by the Creditors for Payment the Heir appears, but was in Contempt for not answering: But as the Process after an Attachment is for a Messenger to bring up the Body to answer, which in this Case could not be, the Defendant being in Scotland and an Infant; (whereas had he been of Age, the Plaintiff might proceed to a Sequestration of the Land, and so have Remedy) Ld. Ch. King said, That the Court ought to lend its Assistance to prevent a Failure of Justice; and for want of an Answer would stop the Rents in the Tenants Hands, and directed that an Answer be put in by such a Time, or Cause shewn why Process should not issue against the Defendant as if of Age, or why a Receiver should not be appointed of the Premises. 2 Wms's Rep. 409. Pasch. 1727. Leg v. Turnbull.

For more of Receiver in General, See Account, and other Proper Titles.

T t

Recital.

## Recital.

(A) *What is or Amounts to a Recital. How much necessary, and the Effect thereof.*

1. **I**F a Man makes a Grant, and afterwards *confirms the said Grant, reciting it*, yet if the *Deed of Grant is lost*, the Deed of Confirmation will not be sufficient Pleading, even tho' the Confirmation is of Record. See Br. Faits, pl. 21. cites 12 H. 4. 23.

2. Indenture between Lord and Tenant, reciting, That the *Tenant held of the Lord by Homage, Fealty, and 10 s. Rent, the Lord confirms his Estate Salvo Antiquo Dominico & Servitio*; and it was held, That tho' it was indented, and both sealed, yet because it is Recital, and all the Words of the Lord only, therefore it shall not *estop* the Tenant to plead *Hors de son fee*. Br. Faits, pl. 4. cites 35 H. 6. 34.

3. Recital cannot *make a first Lease good, which was not good before*, or in a better Condition than it was before; because the first Lessee is a Stranger to the 2d Deed, and therefore cannot take Advantage of it; and by the better Opinion Recital of a Deed is not material. Dal. 13. pl. 23. Pasch. 7 E. 6. Anon.

4. No one is bound in his Declaration to recite more of a Record than induces his Action, and *makes for his Purpose*. Jenk. 323. pl. 34.

5. Recital of itself is nothing, but being consider'd and join'd with the rest of the Deed is material; and so a Recital, That \* *whereas he is possess'd &c.* amounts to an *Agreement* or *Undertaking* that he is possess'd. Per Clench. Lc. 122. Trin. 30 Eliz. B. R. Severn v. Clark.

\* Lutw. 493 to 496. Hilton v. Smith.

— So Exception in a Lease a-

mounds to an Agreement. Lc. 117 pl 158. Trin. 30 Eliz. B. R. Arg. in the Case of Page v. Paxlin. — 2 Brownl. 213. Hill. 7 Jac. Arg. in the Case of Proctor v. Johnson. Contra. — Recital shall not make a Covenant. Arg. 2 Freem. 4 Trin. 1676. in the Case of Sir Francis Hollis v. Sir Robert Carr.

6. Bond was conditioned to pay 10 l. being for a Rent of certain Lands; Defendant alledged, That the Obligee (the Plaintiff) had entered on the Land, and so suspended the Rent, whereupon the Plaintiff demurred, and adjudged for him; For this being but a Recital that it was for Rent, it is not material; It seems the same tho' he had applied it by pleading to the Lease &c. Hob. 130 pl. 170. Trin. 11 Jac. St. John v. Diggs.

7. *Testatum existit* is only Recital. 2 Salk. 515. Patch. 2 W. & M. B. R. Woodward v. Cliff.

8. A. having a Wife and 7 Sons devised 50 l. a-piece to 6 of them, viz. A. B. D. E. F. G. omitting C. and dies, R. marries the Widow, but by Articles before Marriage (reciting that A. Father of the said A. B. C. D. E. F. and G. had by his Will bequeathed Cuilibet ipsorum predict' A. B. D. E. F. and G. (omitting C.) the Sum of 50 l.) covenants with S. (a Friend of the Wife) to pay to the aforesaid A. B. D. E. F. G. *Separates Legationes vel Summas 50 Librar'*. R. paid A. B. D. E. F. and G. their several 50 l. but the Breach was assigned in not paying C. 50 l. when he had *expressly covenanted* to pay the said C. and the rest the said several Legacies or Sums of 50 l. Sed non allocatur; For in the Recital of the said Request there is nothing mentioned to have been bequeathed to C. and tho' He covenanted

to pay C. as well as the rest, yet 'tis Legationes vel *Summas predictas*, and there being no Legacy to C. and that appearing by the Recital of the Will, the Covenant shall not oblige R. to pay him any thing. 2 Vent. 140. Hill. 1 & 2 W. & M. C. B. George v. Butcher.

9 It was insisted that if a Patent recite a former Grant, one must prove the Grant to be surrendered; But it was answered, that if they took Advantage of the Recital, they must admit all that was recited, as well the Surrender as the Grant; and of that Opinion was the Court. 2 Vent. 171. Pasch. 2 W. & M. C. B. Earl of Mountague v. Lord Preiton.

For more of Recital in General, see Estoppel, Grant, and other proper Titles.

Recognizance.

(A) Who may take Recognizance; at what Place; and How to be made Perfect. Fol 393

1. If a Master of the Chancery takes a Recognizance of J. S. yet it is void, if it be not afterwards inrolled in Chancery. *Ja. B. between Muckerfield and Butterfield. Per Curiam.* Recognizances in the Court of Chancery are common-

ly acknowledged before a Master. P. R. C. 300 — Tho' the Court may permit the Inrolling a Recognizance after the Time elapsed, yet it is always done with Caution not to prejudice any intervening Purchaser. Per Ld Chancellor. 2 Vern. 751. Hill 1716. Bothomly v Fairfax — Wms Rep. 334 to 340. S. C — 2 Vern. 234. Trin. 1691. Fothergill v. Kendrick.

And whenever they are inrolled after the 6 Months, the Special Order is to do it *Nunc pro tunc*. Arg. said that this is the Course of the Petty Bag. Wms. Rep. 340. in the Case above.

2. So if any Justice of any of the Courts at Westminster takes a Recognizance, if it be not afterwards inrolled in Court, it is void. *Hobart's Reports. 273.*

3. The Justices of the Courts at Westminster may take a Recognizance in any Place in England. *Hobart's Reports, between Hall and Winkfield. 264.* And the Time of H. 5. Anno 4. Recognizance was

taken at Rippon in the County of York, the 28th of September, Anno 4 H 5. which is out of Term, and several such like Records are in C. B. as well out of Term as in Term, and out of Court, in the Time of H. 4. H. 5. H 6 and almost all other Kings; Quod nota, and see the Entries the cof. M. 4. H 5. Ro. 119 & H. 13 H. 13 H. 6 320 & P. 2. H. 6. Ro. 125. Br. Recognizance. pl. 20. says that Hill. 4 Mar. it appeared by searching the Records of C. B. — S. C. cited Hob. 195. in the Case of *Hall v. Winkfield*, and that it was agreed that the several Judges may take Recognizances out of Term in any Part of England, as it was resolved 4to Marix upon View of Precedents — S. C. cited Vaugh. 103 — Arg. Vent 360. cites S. C — Brownl. 69. S. C. but not S. P. — Mo. 383. pl. 1241. Mica 15 Jan. S. C. but not S. P.

4. A Judge or Justice may take Recognizance of the Party, but the Sheriff cannot take any thing more than an Obligation; Per Littleton, tho' it be upon Supplicavit of the Peace; But Danby contra, the Reason seems to be inasmuch as the Supplicavit to the Justices of Peace, and the Sheriff, is as a special Commission to the Sheriff, and Commissioners of Record may take Recognizance, as it is said elsewhere. Br. Judges. pl. 11. cites 9 E. 4. 31. Br. Recognizance, pl 5. cites S. C. — Every Justice of Record may take Recognizance. Br. Recognizance, pl.

S. cites 1 H. 7. 20. — Any Judge of B. R. or C. B. might take a Recognizance by the Common Law. Per Holt Ch. J. Ld Raym. 2 Rep 1141. Pasch. 4 Annæ in the Case of *Fanthaw v. Moulton* — S. P. Per Holt 11 Mod 53. pl. 27 Pasch. 4 Ann. B R. Anon

\* The

\* The *Writ of Habeas Corpus* before him by Recognizance, because he is a Conservator of the Peace by the Common Law, as *Salvo la Antiquitas* is by *Commissio de Record*, Quod vocet Rex &c. A. B. *Salvo la Antiquitas* is *Salvo la Antiquitas* C. 1. &c. And yet the Pleas which he holds in his County, which are by Writ of *Justitias*, the *Writ of Record*; quod nota, and therefore *Quare* of this Opinion; But *Justitias* are Courts of Record, and the like in the Old Nat. Brev. in the Writ of *Si recognoscatur*, after the Writ of *Audita Querela*, that the Sheriff may take Recognizance in the County; and if he does not pay, and Writ comes to the Sheriff of *Si recognoscatur*, and the Party upon this confesses the Debt Arrear, the Sheriff shall distrain him for the same Sum. Br. Recognizance, pl. 18. cites F. N. B. 81.

In *Justitias* before the Sheriff in the County, if the Defendant comes and acknowledges himself to owe *Justitias* to the Plaintiff, Writ shall go to make Execution thereof, and to a Recognizance in the County, which is no Court of Record; *Quare* of this at this Day; For it appears there that *this Acknowledgment* is a *Writ of Plea* before the Sheriff by Writ, and it seems to be by *Justitias*, and then the Sheriff is *Justitias* & *Commissio*; For *Justitias* is a *Commissio*. Br. Recognizance pl. 16. cites F. N. B. 152 — F. N. B. 152 (B) 155 (A)

5. The Parliament sitting may take Recognizance; and the Case was of the Lords and not of the House of Commons, and therefore *Quare* of the House of Commons; it seems all one. Br. Recognizance, pl. 8. cites 10 H. 7. 2.

6. The King himself cannot take Recognizance; For he cannot be Judge himself; but ought to have a Judge under him to take it. Br. Recognizance, pl. 14.

7. None can take Recognizance but *Justitias of Record* or *Commissio*, as *Justitias of the 2 Benches*, *Justitias of the Peace* &c. For *Conservator of the Peace*, which is by the Custom of the Realm, cannot take Surety of the Peace by Recognizance, but by *Obligation*. And so of *Constable*. Br. Recognizance, pl. 24.

8. Recognizance may be taken by *Commissio of the King*. Br. Recognizance, pl. 17. cites F. N. B. fol. 266.

9. Recognizance as it seems; For their Power is expressed certainly in their Commission. Br. Recognizance pl. 8. cites 1 H. 7. 20 — *Int every one, who has Commission to sit in Justice for the Commonwealth*, as *Justitias of Peace* &c. may take Recognizance. Ibid. — *Contra* it seems of *Commissioners between Party and Party* to examine *Witnesses*; *Quare* if they are of Oyer and Terminer. Ibid.

9. A Recognizance was made to Sir Nicholas Bacon the Keeper of the Great Seal and 2 others, and the Recognizance was taken before himself; The Justices held, That it was void as to Sir Nicholas Bacon, but good as to the others. D. 220. b. pl. 14. Pasch. 5 Eliz.

10. In Debt on a Recognizance taken in London the Plaintiff declared, That the Mayor there had used there to take Recognizances by Custom of all except Infants and Feme-Coverts, and upon any Day except Sundays, and certain other Days specially named, and that this Recognizance was taken there before the Mayor; It was objected, That this was an unreasonable Custom; Because it does not except Persons Non Sanæ Memorizæ; And it was farther objected, That none can take Recognizances but Justices of Record, who have Authority by Patent &c. as the Justices of the Benches and of the Peace have by Commission; and that the Mayor is not a Judge of Record, but by Custom; Sed non Allocatur; For the Custom is good; and the Customs of London are confirmed by Act of Parliament. Another Exception was taken, that this Custom extends as well to Strangers as Citizens, for Matters within the City; and for this Reason Gawdy held it was not good. Cro. E. 156. pl. 11. Trin. 32 Eliz. B. R. Chamberlaine v. Thorpe.

11. It was argued, That a Recognizance taken in the Court of Admiralty to stand to the Order of the Court is void, and Serjeant Harris said, That it had been so adjudged; And Warburton said, that it is not a Court of Record. Noy. 24. Record v. Cornelius Jobson.

12. It must be entered upon the Roll; for till then it is not a perfect Record; but when it is entered, it is a Recognizance from the Acknowledgment. Hob. 195. 196. pl. 243. Hall v. Winkfield.

13. A Recognizance cannot be taken by an Officer out of Court, without a special Custom. Resolv'd. Freem. Rep. 355. pl. 446. Mich. 1673. Cane's Case.

14. One Justice of Peace may take Recognizance for the Peace, also for the Great Pleas (by the Commission) and this he may take, *ut supra*

S. P. Arg. Vent. 362. in the Case of Perry — Bowes

\* Roll. 567. S. C. — and says they are excepted by the reasonable Construction of Law. Le 150. pl. 183. S. C.

S. C. Le 150. pl. 178

upon Discretion, or upon Complaint made to him, or upon a *Supplicavit* delivered to him. So One may bind by Recognizance such as do *declare any Thing against a Felon, to appear at the Assizes or Sessions*, there to give Evidence against the Offender: And so in diverse other Cases. And One may bind by Recognizance such as keep any Common Houses or Places for unlawful Games that they keep the same no longer; And also such as play at unlawful Games contrary to the Statute of 33 H. 8. cap. 9. that they use the same no more. So One may bind by Recognizance to appear at the next Sessions, to answer their said Offences; and Persons convicted for Taking or Destroying any Pheasants, Partridges, Fowl or Hare, that they offend not thereafter in any of the Particulars any more. Dalt. Just. cap. 168.

15. One of the *Clerks of the Inrollments*, or a Deputy, is to attend the Acknowledging, Vacating, or Cancelling all Deeds and Recognizances. P. R. C. 300.

16. A *Circuiter* cannot take Recognizance. See 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 33. cap. 8. §. 5.

(B) Enter'd into. *By acknowledgment, and How.*

1. ALL Leases, Grants, Recognizances, and Deeds by *Ceſty que Uſe* shall bind the Feoffees, because it is warranted by the Statute, as if he make his Will that his Executors, or J. S. and W. B. shall take the Land. And so 7 H. 7. 6. That a Statute Merchant or Recognizance, or Elegit sued against *Ceſty que Uſe*, shall bind the Feoffees, and shall be taken by the Letter of the Statute of R. 3. which wills that all Feoffments, Leases, Grants, Releases &c. by *Ceſty que Uſe*, shall be good; quod nota per Keble & tot. Cur. Brook say, Quod Mirr. for the Statute of 19 H. 7. cap. 15. which provides Execution to be made against the Feoffees of *Ceſty que Uſe* of the Land in Use, to have Execution upon Recognizance, Statute Merchant, Statute Staple &c. rehearthes that Men were defrauded of their Executions in this Case before the said Statute. Br. Recognizance, pl. 13. cites 9 H. 7. 26.

2. A Recognizance may be acknowledged upon Conditions; but if it be acknowledged simply, and after they will have Condition, this cannot be; but they may make thereof *Deforcance by Writing*; and this may serve as well as a Condition would do; quod nota; and it is so in Use. Br. Recognizance, pl. 11. cites 36 H. 6. 6.

3. A Recognizance may be payable at *diverſe Times*, and may be *joint* and several. Br. Recognizance, pl. 17. cites P. N. B. 207. \* 2 Inst. 317  
S. P. and  
Mayr. cites  
S. C. 207 — As if two acknowledge a Recognizance of 100 l. to be paid in 50 l. the first year and 50 l. the second, the Comite may sue several times against the Comites upon the Recognizance 2 Inst. 395.

4. A *ſpecial* Recognizance may by express Words bind the Lands of the Comiter in One County only. 2 Inst. 395.

5. An *Information* filed without Recognizance entered into by the Party is ill; but the Court cannot take it off the File. 12 Mod. 134. Mich 9 W. 3. P. R. King v. Lambert.

6. In Civil Actions it is not necessary for *Defendant* to join in a Recognizance *et Cuius*. And in Criminal it may be dispensed with by the Court. 1 Salk. 3. pl. 7. Trin. 1 Ann. B. R. Smith v. Villers.

7. If a Man upon a Writ of Error would enter into a Recognizance *non tamen deinde the Sum*, it would be good. Per H. K. Ch. J. Id. Raym. 2 Rep. 1141. Pasch. 4 Ann. in Case of Fanthaw v. Merrison.

8. Tho' by the Statute of 16 & 17 Car. 2. cap. 8. (for preventing Arrests of Judgment, and superseding Executions) *Executors* are not oblig'd to enter into Recognizances upon Writs of Error brought by them upon Judgments obtained against them, yet a Recognizance entered into conditioned to prosecute the Writ with Effect, and pay &c. was held good and Judgment accordingly in C. B. and the same was afterwards affirm'd in B. R. For per tot. Cur. If a Man will voluntarily enter into such a Recognizance, it is good at Common Law. Ld. Raym. 2 Rep. 1459. Hill. 1 Geo. B. R. Johnson v. Laferre.

(C) Recognizance forfeited, tho' not according to the Letter of it.

Yelv. 59.  
Barnes v.  
Worlich.  
S. C.

1. **T**HE Cognizor of a Statute was taken in Execution, and brought an Audita Querela, supposing the Statute to be void by the Statute of Usury; and he entered into a Recognizance with Sureties to appear in Michaelmas Term &c. *Et quod Statut Furi in ea parte prosecutum cum effectu*; Hisse being join'd upon this Summons, it was afterwards adjudged insufficient to discharge him; and thereupon a Scire facias was brought upon the Recognizance; and the Breach assigned was, that the Cognizor had not paid the Condemnation-Money, nor render'd himself to Prison, & sic non ferit Juri. Upon Demurrer it was objected, That Breach was not well assign'd, because the Recognizance was only Appearance, *Et ad Prosequendum cum Effectu*, and says nothing of rendering himself, or paying the Condemnation-Money. Adjudged that the Recognizance being *ad Comparendum & Standum Juri*, it shall be taken according to the Course of the Court, which is not only to appear & pay the Condemnation-Money, or render himself to Prison. Construction shall be made of those Words *Ad Standum Furi* in favour of the Plaintiff, who had Execution, might be defeated for to appear and to prosecute with Effect is no more than to prosecute without being Nonsuit; and since the Statute is made to remedy this Mischief, the Practice has been in this Manner, *Ad Standum Juri*, which is intended to signify Condemnation; and the Breach was held well assign'd. Cio. J. Pasch. 3 Jac. B. R. Worlich v. Maffey.

The Party's  
not appearing  
according  
to his Re-  
cognizance  
is Cause of  
Forfeiture  
thereof, let  
the Cause or  
Reason of  
his Absence  
be what it  
will. 10  
Mod. 153.  
Pasch. 12  
Ann. B. R.  
in Case of  
the Queen v.  
Ridpath.

2. One was bound by Fleming Ch. J. to appear in B. R. Croke at the Court to have his Appearance respited, in Regard that he was arrested in the Interim at the Suit of another, and imprisoned; so that he could not appear. Williams J. said, If a Man be bound by Recognizance to appear in a Court of Record, if before the Day of his Appearance he is arrested at the Suit of the King, and before the Day of his Appearance he is imprisoned, this shall discharge his Recognizance; but if he be arrested at the Suit of another, and imprisoned, so that he cannot keep his Day, he by this hath broken his Recognizance; and this is the Difference to be observed for good Law. But the rest of the Court seem'd to incline that in this Case he should be discharged, because he was arrested and imprisoned before the Day; so that it was not in his Power to appear. Williams J. said he might have entered Bail upon the second Arrest and Imprisonment, and so have enlarged himself, and appeared; but the other Judges contra, that by Reason of his Imprisonment he is to be discharged of his Appearance. 1 Bull. 170. Trin. 9 Jac. Anon.

3. The



3. The Defendant enter'd into a Recognizance to try an Indictment removed. The Recognizance is not forfeited, unless the Prosecutor gives Rules. 1 Salk. 370. pl. 4. Trin. 5 W. & M. B. R. The King &c. v. Ball.

4. So if one gives a Recognizance to prosecute a Writ of Error with Effect, the Defendant must give Rules and Nonfuit the Plaintiff; or otherwise there is no Forfeiture. 1 Salk. 370. in Case of the King &c. v. Ball.

S. P. the Defendant must give a Rule below, to certify the Record

in Case it is not certified, and then nonsuit him for Want of certifying it; Or in Case certified, he does not forfeit his Recognizance, unless you nonsuit him here above. La. Raym. 2 Rep. 1140. Pasch. 4 Anne. B. R. in Case of Fanshaw v. Morriton.

5. If a Person enters into a Recognizance to go to Trial of an Indictment, and by his own Act procures a wrong Venire Facias, by which the Indictment is quash'd; Holt said this was a Forfeiture of his Recognizance, it being a Tricking with the Court, and an ill Practice in putting the Prosecutor to a great Charge. 11 Mod. 4. pl. 20. Pasch. 1 Ann. B. R. Anon.

(D) Discharg'd, Respited, or Compounded; In what Cases.

1. Recognizance may be discharged 20 Years after, and if the Party comes and admits Satisfaction, the Recognizance shall be struck out of the Rolls, notwithstanding the Parties have not Day in Court, as it is there; to which there was no Answer; the Cause may be, because Recognizance may commence by Assent of Parties without Process, and by the same Reason may be struck out, and vacated without Process; And to see that it is admitted there, that Recognizance may be struck out of the Rolls. Br. Recognizance, pl. 1. cites 50 E. 3. 18.

2. One who set up Stalls in his Yard for Bone-lace Makers, and took so much per Stall, was Indicted as for using a Market, and had entred into a Recognizance to try; but upon pleading Guilty, and upon submitting to the Fine, the Recognizance was discharged. 12 Mod. 235. Mich. 10 W. 3. The King v. Moor.

So where upon a Certiorari to remove an Indictment the Defendant entered

into a Recognizance to try it at the next Assises, which he could not do, by Persuasion of some of the Witnesses; this appearing to the Court upon Application, a Rule to stay the Recognizance was granted, upon Payment of Costs, and entering into a Rule to try it at the next Assises following; especially since the Prosecutor can get nothing by the Breach of the Recognizance, but now he gets the Costs. 8 Mod. 288. Trin. 1. Geo. 1. The King v. Smart.

3. A. was bound by Recognizance to appear, for Printing a seditious Libel concerning the Scots Colony at Darien; and it appearing that an Indictment had been found against him at the Old Baily, which he had traversed, and was to answer there, his Attendance was discharged here. 12 Mod. 348. Pasch. 12 W. 3. The King v. Bell.

4. J. S. and others of the City of Coventry were bound by Recognizance, and appear'd for 2 Terms, and no Prosecution being had against them, it was moved to discharge the Recognizance, or Dispense with their Appearance. But the Court said they could not do it, and all that they could do was to respite the Recognizance. Farr. 97. Mich. 1 Ann. B. R. Anon.

5. My Lord D. stood bound by Recognizance to appear here the first Day of this Term; and Sir Simon Harcourt excusing his Non-Appearance by Reason of Sickness, mov'd that his Recognizance might be discharged, the Attorney General having Orders, and being in Court

consenting thereto. But Holt Ch. J. said, notwithstanding such Consent, my Ld D. *not appearing in Person*, the Court could not discharge the Recognizance, but said, they could respite it till the next Term, which was done accordingly. 11 Mod. 200. pl. 1. Hill. 7. Ann. B. R. The Queen v. Lord Drummond.

6. R. enter'd into a Recognizance with Sureties to appear the first Day of Term, *Ad Respondendum &c.* (and in the mean Time to his good Behaviour) *and not to depart without Licence of the Court.* An Information is preferr'd against R. by the Attorney General, who, for some Defect in the Pleading, *enter'd a Nolle Prosequi, and then exhibited another.* The Court was of Opinion that the Recognizance extended to all Crimes whatsoever, that he should be charged with, and that if it should have Relation to any particular Crime only, it must be mentioned in the Recognizance, which in this Case is only *Ad Respondendum*, generally; That the Inconvenience is not so great as is pretended, the Bail in this Case being bound in a Sum certain, and not to stand in the Place of the Principal, as in Civil Cases; and that the Nolle Prosequi is neither a Bar nor Discharge. 10 Mod. 152. Pasch. 12 Annæ. B. R. The Queen v. Ridpath.

7. If a Recognizance is *estreated in the Exchequer*, because not punctually comply'd with, yet, if the Party appears and takes his Trial next Session, he may compound for a very small Matter in the Court of Exchequer; Because the Effect, tho' not the exact Form of the Recognizance, is comply'd with; Judges of Oyer and Terminer are the proper Judges whether Recognizances ought to be estreated or spar'd; and it is for the Advantage of Publick Justice that they should have such Power, if upon the Circumstances of the Case they see fit. 10 Mod. 278. Hill. 1 Geo. 1. Tue King v. Tomb.

(E) *What Writ or Action lies upon it; and where. Proceedings and Pleadings.*

A Release of a Recognizance was pleaded to be *Aut Emenda-rem* Some *Facias*, which is naught; For it might be made before the Action brought, and the Plea true, and then the Release is void. 10 Mod. 87. Pasch. 11 Ann. B. R. Rogers v. Wood.—Cites 5 Co. Rep. 70. Hoe's Case. 1 Inst. 265. Goldsb. 166. Moore. 469.

1. **S**CIRE *Facias* upon a Recognizance of Debt in Chancery, the Defendant pleaded a Release of all Actions Real and Personal, and a general Plea; and the Plaintiff deny'd the Deed, and Issue was join'd thereon; and therefore the Record and all the Issue and Process was *sent into B. R. to try*, and there they were at the Nisi Prius, and at the Day the Plaintiff was *Nonsuited*, and after brought another *Scire Facias* in the same Bench, and well, quod nota; For There is the Record; but contra if the Tenor of the Record only had been sent, and not the Record itself. Br. Scire Facias, pl. 128. cites 25 E. 3. 73.

Br. Confess and Avoid, pl. 26. cites S. C. 2. A Man may avoid Recognizance by saying that there is another Person of the same Name. Brook says, Quære, if a Fine may be avoided in the same Manner. Br. Recognizance, pl. 6. cites 21 H. 7. 21.

3. Question was, Whether a *C. S.* would lie upon a Recognizance taken in Chancery, a *Scire Facias* being returned upon it. All the Barons were of Opinion that the Process was well awardable, and maintainable by the Common Law; For it being a Debt on Record, there is no Reason but his Body should be liable to Execution upon it, as upon a common Obligation; and this *Capias* is not by the Statute of W. 2. cap. 45. or 25 E. 3. but by the Course of the Common Law, and the Course of Chancery; and Precedents are usually there after *Scire Facias*, and their

Manwood Ch. B. says, he admits the Rule, That where there is no *Capias* ad

Courtes

Courtes are to be maintained as of other Courts. Cro. E. 104. Mich. Respondendum, there is no Cui Si. 31 and 32 Eliz. in the Exchequer. Ognel v. Passton.

But then that ought to be intended in Cases where there is an Original, and Mesne Process before Judgment; and that it is a good Rule that it is a Debt upon Record, and therefore a Capias lies.—Mo. 274. pl. 428. S. C. — S. C. cited Arg. Godb. 403. as Ognel's Case. — In the Common Pleas, upon a Recognizance entered into there, a *Fieri Facias*, or *Elegit* may go, but no *Capias* lies; But otherwise in this Court a *Capias* lies; For here the Bail is Body for Body. 11 Mod. 45. pl. 7. Pasch. 4 Ann. B. R. Anon.

4. A Recognizance is *suable* in the Courts at Law, either by Action to be brought on it, or more properly by an Original in C. B. but if it is entered into pursuant to an Order of Chancery, it must be sued only by a *Scire Facias* in Canc. Per North K. Vern. 313. Pasch. 1 Jac. 2. Grant v. Stone.

5. Debt brought on Recognizance *cognovit se deberi* was held to be well. 12 Mod. 600. Mich. 13 W. 3. B. R. Beech v. Trevors.

6. In Debt in B. R. the Plaintiff declared of a Recognizance taken in the Court of C. B. *coram Georgio Treby Mil' &c.* and the Defendant pleaded Nul tiel Record, and the Record produced was taken before Justice Nevil in his Chamber in London, and by him brought and delivered into Court. A J. judged that the Plaintiff had failed of his Record; for in Pleading the Record must be described as entered on the Roll, which in this Case was before Justice Nevil in his Chambers. In B. R. they enter all Recognizances as taken in Court, but C. B. enter them specially; So that their Recognizances bind from the Caption, but those of B. R. from the Time of Entry, and upon those in C. B. a *Scire facias* may be brought either in London or Middlesex, but on those in B. R. in the County of Middlesex only; therefore these differ in Substance. And as to the Usage of declaring this Way which was insisted on, the Ch. J. said it was against Law. 2 Salk. 659. Mich. 2 Ann. B. R. Cherley v. Wood. Precedents in C. B. are all as this Count is, Holt Ch. J. answered, That if they proceed Hand over Head, that is nothing to us; and that they shall not set up a Prescription against Law, upon Pretence of their Usage. And Powell J. agreed.

If a Recognizance appears to be taken at a Judge's Chambers in Fleet-street &c it makes it Local Per Powell J. Quod fuit concessum. And the Court seem'd to agree that it is a Record where it is taken, and so Local. 11 Mod. 224. Pasch 8 Ann. B. R. in Case of Bulton v. Ridley.

(F) Execution. In what Cases, and How.

1. Execution upon a Recognizance shall be sued by *Elegit*. Br. Recognizance, pl. 7. cites \* 38 Af. 5. Upon a Recognizance the *Orbitor* pray'd *Elegit* of the Land that the Conisor had the Day of the Conifume, or ever after; and it was not granted but that he should have it. But it is said elsewhere, that if the Sheriff return that the Conisor had nothing the Day of the Recognizance acknowledged, but purchas'd after, then he shall have it, as is pray'd above, but not before such Return; and with him agrees the ancient Tenures, Tit. Tenant by *Elegit*; but at this Day it is usual to have of the one and the other at first, as I take it. Br. Recognizance, pl. 4. cites 24 E. 3. 37.—\*Br. Entry Cong. pl. 77. cites S. C.

2. In *Scire facias* upon a Recognizance the Defendant was return'd dead; whereupon there was another Garnishment against the Tertendants, who were return'd warn'd, and they did not come, upon which Plaintiff had *Elegit*. Brooke says, And so see Execution against them upon the first Garnishment; and so is the Law. *Contra* it seems upon a *Nihil* return'd. Br. *Scire facias*, pl. 86. cites 38 E. 3. 13. Br. Recognizance, pl. 2. cites S. C.

## (G) Equity.

1. **T**HE Defendant acknowledged a Recognizance, which was *taken away privately*; the Plaintiff had Relief, either that the said Plaintiff shall have his Money, or else the Recognizance to be inroll'd. Toth. 267. cites 22 Eliz. Charnock v. Charnock. 22 Eliz. li. A.

No Recognizance shall be inroll'd after six Months elapsed, except the Court

2. A Recognizance without Condition, in 20 Years inroll'd, [*not inroll'd in 20 Years*] yet upon *Affidavit*, (*that he who acknowledged it was living*) the Court ordered that it should be inroll'd. Toth. 263. cites about 40 Eliz. fo. 195. inter Roll & Roll, & Long & Owen, eodem Termino, fo. 205. li. a. 11 & 12 Eliz.

see fit to grant it upon *Motion* in open Court. P. R. C. 302.

For more of Recognizance in General See **Bail, Statute,** and other Proper Titles.

\* The Records of every Court are the most effectual Proofs of the Law in Things created in such Court. Arg. Pl. C. 320. Mich. 9 & 10 Eliz. Case of Mines.

## \* Record.

(A) Records. Defeating Records. [*Or Cancelling them for Covin or Deceit.*]

1. **I**f a Man brings Assise against another, and the Tenant **tent to abate this Writ** causes a Writ of a higher Nature brought in the Name of the Plaintiff, and makes Answer for him. **Attorney, upon shewing this Deceit** to the Court the Record shall be **cancel'd.** 17 E. 3. 12. b. 51. b.
2. If a Man sues another by Writ of Debt to the Exigent, upon which he is Outlaw'd, and a Man raises the Original and the three Capias's and the Exigent, and makes Part in London and the rest in Middlesex, and writes in them W. B. for F. B. this is adjudged Felony by the Statute of 8 H. 6. 12. which is, That if a Record in any of the Banks, or in the Exchequer, be stolen, carried away, or avoided, by which Judgment shall be revers'd, that this shall be inquired by Clerks of those Courts and others, and shall be judg'd by the Justices of those Courts, and shall be ordered as Felony; and this Rature avoids all the Record, so that it cannot be redress'd by Error; and it is a greater Offence than if Part only had been avoided, and all who consent to it are Felons; but because Part was made in London, and Part in Middlesex, and London cannot be joined with any, and also special Commissions shall be in London for Felony there, which cannot be by this Statute because it gives the Trial by the Clerks of those Courts and others, and the Judgment to be by the Justices of those Courts, and not Commissioners in London; therefore the Offenders were not arraigned of Felony, but were punish'd for Misprision; for in Felony there is Mitprision; quod nota. Br. Corone, pl. 173. cites 2 R. 3. 9. 10.

3. At the Issue *Venire Facias* issued, and the Sheriff return'd *Nul breve*, upon which it was entered of Record that the Sheriff Non milit breve, and after there issued an alias *Ven. fac.* and *Fury* return'd and pass'd for the Plaintiff; and after the first *Ven. fac.* was found upon the File; and by Advice of all the Justices it was outted as suspitious, and the Plaintiff recover'd. Br. Record, pl. 2. cites 26 H. 6. 16.

Br. Venire Facias, pl. 1. cites S. C.

4. He that is to defeat a Record, must always commence his *Suit* against him that is *Privy* to the Record; but when he has revers'd it against him, he ought to have always a *Scire facias* against him that is *Tertenant*; for it may be he hath some Matter to bar him of Execution; and otherwise he shall not be bound, unless he be made privy by a *Scire facias*, or that 2 *Nihilis* be return'd. Cro. E. 471. (bis) pl. 33. Mich. 37 & 38 El. B. R. Cary v. Dancy.

(B) Good. *What* is, and *when*, and what shall be said a Record.

1. Record is a Memorial or Remembrance in Rolls of Parchment, of the Proceeding and Acts of a Court of Justice, which hath Power to hold a Plea according to the Course of the Common Law, of Real or mix'd Actions, or of Actions quare vi & Armis, or of Personal Actions, whereof the Debt or Damage amounts to 40s. or above, which we call Courts of Record, and are created by Parliaments, Letters Patents, or Prescription. Co. Litt. 260. a.

2. In *Affise* the Tenant pleaded in Bar, the Plaintiff made Title by Recovery in Writ of Dower, and the Defendant said that *Ne unques* accouple in Lawful Matrimony; and the others econtra; and it was certified by the Bishop that she was accoupled &c. and the *Affise* remained without Day, and after was re-attach'd, and after B. R. came into the same County, so that all *Affises* were adjourn'd there, and the Plaintiff shew'd the Record *Sub pede Sigilli*, and pleaded this Plea, and pray'd the *Affise*. Et per tot. Cur. When it comes before them *Sub pede Sigilli*, this is a good Record, tho' it was taken before other Justices, and they shall proceed upon it. Br. Record, pl. 42. cites 28 Aff. 52.

3. *Rolls of the Comuissary* are not Records. Br. Visne, pl. 17. cites 44 E. 3. 31. 32.

4. *Plea in the Spiritual Court in Prohibition*, if it be of Tithes or of the Lay Chattle, is tried per Patriam; and so note that their Pleas are not of Record. Br. Record, pl. 12. cites 44 E. 3. 32.

Sentences of Divorce in Spiritual Court, and so in other Matters, are not Judgments or Matters of Record. West. Off. Exec. 48.

5. Where the Bishop certifies that *J. S.* is no Bastard, this is no Record. Br. Record, pl. 26. cites the Printed Abridgments of Affise, fol. 73.

6. A *Verdict* cannot make a Record. Br. Repleader, pl. 61. cites 11 H. 4. 52.

7. If a *Tales* be awarded and mark'd upon the *Scrovel*, and not enter'd in the Roll, or fals'd Latin &c. the Justices may amend it the same Term; but contra in another Term, for then the Roll is the Record; Note the Diversity. Br. Record, pl. 20. cites 7 H. 6. 30.

Br. Error, pl. 68. cites H. 6. 28. S. C. And Chency C. J. 103. 104.

the same Term that Judgment is given, the Record is in the Care of the Justices, and not in the Roll for the Roll the same Term is not the Record, but the Remembrance of the Justices. — Br. Amer. ment, pl. 32. cites 7 H. 6. 29. S. C.

8. A *Fine* is a Record, *tho' it be not ingross'd*, and shall be executed, and a *Quid Juris clannat* lies upon it; Per Newton, *Quod non Negatur*. Br. Record, pl. 78. cites 22 H. 6. 13.

9. A *Testament* is not Matter of Record at the Common Law, *notwithstanding the Probation*; for a Man may deny the making the Parties Executors, and shall try it Per Patriam. Br. Record, pl. 28. cites 22 H. 6. 52.

Br. Testament, pl. 4. cites S. C. — S. P. Br. Administrator, pl. 11. cites 4 F. 3. 16. — Br. Ordinary, pl. 4. cites S. C. — Br. Record, pl. 12. cites S. C. — S. P. Went. Off. Exec. 48.

10. An *Exigent* is a Record, *tho' it be not entred in the Roll*; quod nota. Br. Exigent, pl. 32. cites 38 H. 6. 1.

11. If a Man finds *Mainprise*, which is written in a Bill, but is not enter'd in the Roll in this Term, yet it may be enter'd after in this Term or in another Term; quod nota, as it happen'd in the Case of *Dampage*, and so the Bill is a good Record; and the Justices of C. B. accordingly. Br. Record, pl. 58. cites 8 E. 4. 5.

12. A Man cannot vouch a Record of Recovery of Debt, or such like, in a Base Court, for it is not a Record, but a Roll, scil. Loquela. Br. Failer de Record, pl. 8. cites 9 E. 4. 42.

Br. Mainprise, pl. 72. cites S. C.

It was said in the Time of H. 8. That of a Record in

C. B. he might have vouch'd it there, and had Day to bring it in; But contra in *Case Baron*, for there it is a Recovery but no Record; for it is no Court of Record. Br. Record, pl. 66.

Where Recovery in a base Court is removed into Bank by Writ of False Judgment, yet this is not of Record to have Execution. Br. Record, pl. 40. cites 39 H. 6. 3. — *Li* if the Judges affirm the Judgment or reverse it, then this is of Record when they have meddled with it; and then lies Execution upon it, or Writ of Error; And so see a good Manner to make a Judgment of a base Court to be Matter of Record. Nota bene. Ibid.

13. A *Statute* is a Record, but an *Obligation* is only Matter in Fact. Br. Conscience, pl. 23. cites 22 E. 4. 6.

14. After the Original the Roll is the Record, and not the Writ; and therefore Variance between the Distringas and the Roll cannot be amended. Br. Record, pl. 77. cites 2 R. 3. 11.

Writ of Error is to remove the Record; the Original is no Part of it, that remains with the Custos Brevium, but the Record with the Prothonotary. Jenk. 164. p. 1. cites S. C.

15. Where an Act of Parliament or other Record is reversed by Error, otherwise, and after this is vouch'd for a Record, there the Justices shall certify that there is no such Record; for when it is reversed, it is no Record. Br. Record, pl. 50. cites 4 H. 7. 22. at the End of the Case.

16. The Roll in *Ancient Demesne* is no Record, and therefore the Writ to remove it shall be *Loquelam et Processus*, and not Recordum 39 H. 6. by all the Justices; and yet the Form of the Register in this Case is Recordum illud habeas &c. Br. Record, pl. 70. cites F. N. B. 71.

17. If the Seal of the King is put to any Patent or Writing made in the Name of the King without Warrant, this is Matter of Record immediately, and shall bind the King. Pl. C. 76. a. Trin. 6 E. 6. in the Case of *Wimbish v. Ld. Willoughby*.

18. No Bill, Answer, or other Pleading shall be said of Record, or of any Effect in Court till it be filed with such of the 6 Clerks with whom it ought to remain. P. R. C. 302.

19. The *Estreat in the Exchequer* is not a Record, but only Minutes to make a Process upon it for the King. Per Cur. Ld. Raym. Rep. 243. Trin. 9 W. 3. *Moor v. Risdell*.

20. A *Recognizance* is a Record upon the taking it before the Inrollment. Per Powel J. And he said, That the Inrollment was by a Statute in Queen Elizabeth's Time. And the Court seem'd to agree, That it is a Record where it is taken, and is local. Adjournur. 11 Mod. 223, 224. Pasch. 8 Annæ. B. R. *Bulton v. Ridley*.

21. An Agreement was on Marriage to become a Freeman of London, and that Agreement being entered among the other Proceedings and Orders of the Court of Alderman, (which being a Court of Record) is become a Matter of Record, as much as a Fine would be if levied there; for it is the Concord between the Parties. Per Lord Ch. Macclesfield. Wms's Rep. 715. Trin. 1721. Frederick v. Frederick.

(C) Falsified or Avoided; By whom. In what Cases. And how.

See Falsifying Records.

1. A Fine by Collusion, as where there are 2 of the same Name, and the one levies a Fine of the Land of the other, in this Case the other shall avoid it by Plea. Br. Fines. pl. 115. cites 27 Aff. 53. & T. 33. 11. 8. of an Usurious Contract may be avoided by an Averment of the corrupt Agreement, as common Specialty, or Parol Contract, Hawk. Pl. C. 248. cap. 82. S. 20. A Fine levied, or Judgment given in Pursuance well as any

2. Record of Outlawry of divers Persons was certified in the Exchequer, among whom one was certified Outlaw'd, and was not Outlaw'd, and that his Goods forfeited were in the Hands of J. N. and upon Procees made against him he came, and said that he was not Outlaw'd, and Parcel of the Record came by Writ of the Chancery out of B. R. into the Exchequer, and Green Justice of B. R. came into the Exchequer, and said he was not Outlaw'd, but that it was Misprision of the Clerk; Skipwith said, Tho' all the Justices would record the contrary, they shall not be credited, when we have recorded that he is Outlaw'd; Quære what Remedy is for the Party; it seems it is by Writ of Error, inasmuch as there is no Original against him, but only Record of Outlawry without Original. Br. Record pl. 45. cites 38 Aff. 21.

3. Capias Pluries returned upon the Plaintiff was nonsuited, and the same Term an Exigent issued upon the same Original in another Roll, the Defendant prayed Remedy, and 'tis said that the Nonist shall have Regard to the Day of the Writ returned, & Curia concessit, and the same Day the Exigent shall be said to issue. And per Thirn. and Hank. this Matter is not sufficient to avoid a Record, and Markham said that all may be well redressed in this Place, for Erronice emanavit, Et sic pendet; And so it seems to be Error and not void, and a Superedeas shall serve as it seems. Br. Error. pl. 33. cites 2 H. 4. 23, 24.

4. In a Court of Record, where the Record makes mention of one Manner of Judgment, it shall not be assigned for Error That the Court gave another Judgment. Br. Error. pl. 78. cites 21 H. 6. 43. A Man may assign Error, That whereas the Court gave one

Judgment, they ought to have given another Judgment. Br. Error pl. 148. cites H. 7. 4. — But a Man cannot say that they did not give such Judgment contrary to the Words of the Record. Br. Ibid. — Nor say that the Judgment entered in the Roll was not given by the Justices, but entered in the Roll by the Clerk, or that the Jury was not sworn as the Record supposes. Br. Ibid. — Nor that the Jurors gave either Verdict that is entered in the Roll. Br. Ibid. — Nor where the Roll is that the Jury gave Verdict for the Plaintiff, he shall not say that they gave Verdict for the Defendant, for a Man shall not be received to falsify the Record. Br. Ibid. — So where it is recorded that Capias was awarded, the Party shall not assign for Error that no Capias was awarded, or say that Distress was awarded, for he shall not falsify the Record. Br. Error. pl. 78. cites 21 H. 6. 43. — And if the Sheriff returns summoned, the Party shall not be received to say that he was not summoned, for he cannot contradict the Return of the Sheriff directly. Per Fairfax. Br. Error pl. 148. cites H. 7. 4. — And he shall not say that he was not attached. Br. Ibid. — But may say that which stands with the Return, as to say that he was not summoned according to the Law of the Land, or not attached by 15 Days. Br. Ibid. — Or he may assign Error in a Thing apparent, or Matter in Fact out of the Record, but shall not falsify the Record, as it is said elsewhere, and note a Diversity. Br. Error. pl. 78. cites 21 H. 6. 43.

5. Error shall be sued upon an Erroneous Record, or if such Record is pleaded, the Party has no Remedy to avoid it but by Error; For Error may be assigned, and

diverse De-  
fault were  
assigned in  
the Record,  
cites 33 H. 6.

*a good Record till it be reverfed*; Quod nota. Br. Record, pl. 4. cites 34 H. 6. 2.

non allocatur; For it is good, till it be reverfed by Error or otherwise. Br. Record. pl. 4.

Br Deceit  
pl. 7. cites  
35 H. 6. 46.

6 A Man may confess and avoid Matter of Record; For in Deceit the Tenant said that those who appeared as Summoners and Vjours upon their Examination denied the Summons and taking into the Hands of the King by the Grand Cape, and were not the same Persons, but others of the same Name. Br. Record. pl. 10. cites 35 H. 6. 43.

7. Error was brought upon Redisseisin, and it was alleged for Error, that the Sheriff had returned that he, with the Guardians of the Peace and the Coroners, took the Inquest at the Place where the Tenements are, whereas the Sheriff came not to the Tenements; Per Mordant, 'tis Error; for the Sheriff is Judge and Officer here, and that which he does as Judge cannot be contradicted against the Record, otherwise of that which he does as Officer; now he comes to the Land as Officer, and therefore this may be assigned for Error; and as to making Procefs he is an Officer; But the Court to the contrary, and that the Sheriff does this as Judge, and therefore it shall not be contradicted. Br. Error. pl. 148. cites 7 H. 7. 4.

8. Where a Bill of Indictment of Felony was found Ignoramus, a Judge of Record procured it to be rased, and to be indorsed, *Billa vera*; This Offence is not punishable by the Law; For that would tend to falsify and avoid a Record. Jenk. 162. pl. 7.

9. Tho' the Party cannot falsify a Record in Error, yet in a Collateral Action, as in Trespafs, or false Imprisonment, he may, where he is taken in Execution upon such Judgment. Sid. 94. pl. 20. Mich. 14 Car. 2. B. R. Mullens v. Weldy.

### (D) Produced by whom; How, and when.

So of other  
Records,  
as Fine &c.  
For if he  
fails at the  
Day he cannot lose  
any Land. Ibid.— But Contra of the Outlawry before. Shard. 29 E. 3. therefore  
Quære.

1. **I**N Affise it was said, That he who has nothing in the Land shall not plead Outlawry, without shewing it immediately. Br. Record. pl. 41. cites 9 Aff. 10.

any Land. Ibid.— But Contra of the Outlawry before. Shard. 29 E. 3. therefore Quære.

2. It seems that where a Record is pleaded, and the other pleads No Record, it suffices to shew the Record immediately, exemplified under the Seal &c. and he shall not be put to another Day to bring in the Record by Certiorari and Mittimus, when he has the Record there exemplified ready; Quod nota. Br. Record. pl. 43. cites 29 Aff. 1.

3. If a Man pleads Matter of Record, and concludes in Bar, he shall have Day to bring in the Record; but if he concludes to the Writ, he shall shew it immediately. Per Frowicke Ch. J. Br. Record. pl. 36. cites 21 H. 7. 9.

(E) Cer-



(L) *Certify'd by whom; And how.*

1. **W**HEN a Justice is discharged, or his Authority ceases, he Br. Garant d'Attorney, pl. 9. cites S. C. not certify a Warrant in his Hands without certifying it by Writ, and so if he be made Justice again, because his Power was once ceased; And so it seems of other Records in his Hands. Br. Record. pl. 64. cites 8 H. 4. 5.
2. In Dower the Tenant said that the Land is seized into the Hands of the King; this is no Plea, without shewing Record of it, upon which a Baron of the Exchequer brought in Record of it, whereupon they surceased, and yet it was certified without Writ, and without Day in Court. Br. Record. pl. 71. cites 11 H. 4. 79.
3. Record of Court Baron shall be certified by all the Suitors, and not by Part of them only; Quod nota bene in False Judgment. Br. Record. pl. 66. (bis) cites 22 H. 4. 23.
4. If Certiorari issues to Justices of Peace to send the Indictment of 7. N. and in the same Indictment 20 others are indicted, yet this is a good Certificate of the Record, and the Justices of the Peace shall not mention any Thing of the others in their Certificate. Per Markham Ch. J. Br. Record, pl. 57. cites 6 E. 4. 5.
5. Justices of the Peace shall not bring into B. R. any Record but that which is Executory, and no Acquittance of Felony which is Executed; but this shall come in by Writ by Certificate thereof. Br. Record, pl. 59. cites 8 E. 4. 18. Br. Carone, pl. 151. cites S. C.
6. If Assise is taken before the one Justice of Assise, the Clerk of the Assise not expecting the coming of the other Justice of Assise, yet the other Justice by Certiorari may certify the same Record. Br. Record, pl. 81. cites 11 H. 7. 5.
7. In Debt upon Recovery of Damages in Assise the Defendant pleaded Nul tiel Record, upon which the Plaintiff caus'd it to come into Bank by Certiorari to be exemplified under the Great Seal of England, and sent into C. B. and so well. Br. Record, pl. 82. cites 13 H. 7. 21.

(F) *Failer of Record. The Effect thereof.*

1. **I**N Assise the Baron and Feme pleaded Record in Bar, and failed at the Day, and the Assise was against them and two others who had pleaded Nul tiel, and upon the Failer the Plaintiff pay'd his Judgment, and released his Damages, and had Judgment, notwithstanding the Plea of the other two is not try'd. Brook says, Quod mirum, si Law! for he recovers the Land against all four by the Judgment, whereas the Plea of the other two is not yet tried. Br. Failer de Record, pl. 7. cites 44 E. 3. 23.
2. In Conspiracy the Defendant said, That he was indicted before the Justices of Peace in N. whereupon Nul tiel Record being pleaded, the Court made a Writ to the Justices of Peace to certify it; and at the Day Nul Breve was return'd, and the Court gave Day over; and at the Day the Defendant made Default, upon which the Court awarded a Writ of Enquiry of Damages; quod nota. Br. Record, pl. 16. cites 7 H. 4. 31.
3. In Debt the Defendant pleaded Outlawry in the Plaintiff, and concluded Judgment Si Actio &c. The Plaintiff replied Nul tiel Record, and thereupon they were at Illue; and before the Day given to bring in the Record, the Plaintiff got the Outlawry to be reversed, so that the Defendant failed of the Record at the Day; And the Question was, Whether Br. in Debt upon a Contract the Defendant, upon an Injunctio, then p. 101. b. a.

*lawry* in Bar; ther this Failer shall be peremptory? The Opinion of the Court was, the Plaintiff replied *Nul tiel Record*, v. Denham. 2 Roll. Rep. 38. Trin. 14 Jac. B. R. Stubbs had a Day given to bring it in, but failed to produce it; And Judgment was given against him absolutely, and not a *Respondens* offer. Per tot. Cur. And all the other Judges were of the same Opinion. Cro. C. 566. Hill. 15 Car. B. R. Dawson v. Lee.

(G) Of *making up Records*. And denied in what Cases.

Br. Error,  
pl. 104. cites  
33 H. 6. 10.

1. **A** Record ought to be made in Assise of every Juror sworn, and of every Writ awarded, and of every Continuance and other Thing from Day to Day, tho' the Assise does not take effect the first Day; and otherwise it is Error, by the Opinion of all the Justices; quod nota. Br. Assise, pl. 104. cites 39 H. 6. 17. & 38 H. 6. 11.

2. The Defendant was indicted at the Assizes for forging the Stamps, and appeared there upon his Recognizance to answer the said Indictment, and pleaded Not Guilty, and upon his Trial he was convicted; but upon a Motion in Arrest of Judgment it was set aside. Afterwards he exhibited a Bill in Chancery against the Prosecutor of the Indictment, who pleaded this Conviction of Forgery in Bar to the said Bill, and now the Plaintiff in Chancery moved the Court of B. R. that the Record might be made up with the Arrest of the Judgment; for by a Mistake of the Clerk of Assise that was not recorded, nor did there any Notes thereof appear in his Books, but only that he was bound over by Recognizance to appear at the Assises, and that he did accordingly appear and saved his Recognizance; all which Matter was evident to the Court by the Records of the Assises; but yet they would make no Rule for the Record to be made up with the Arrest of Judgment, because a Precedent of this Nature might be of dangerous Consequence; and therefore desired the Cause might be put into the Paper, and spoke to again, that it might be judicially determined. 8 Mod. 45. Pasch. 7 Geo. the King v. Self.

(H) Entry of Record. Power of the Court as to Entry or Alteration of Records. And of Records being entered upon a wrong Roll.

S. P. Br.  
Challenge,  
pl. 60. cites  
29 H. 6. 9.

1. **I**N Trespas the Court suffered several Jurors, who were challeng'd for their Franktenement, to be sworn, who had not 40 s. per Ann. because they thought the Damage to be but 20 l. whereas the Record was Damages of 40 l. which the Defendant seeing, notified it to the Court, and pray'd that it might be tried again; upon which the Court would not record that which was done before, but try'd all again; and then those who were sworn before were struck out now for Insufficiency of Franktenement. And so see at the same Time it is in the Election of the Court whether they will record it or not. Br. Record, pl. 23. cites 19 H. 6. 9.

2. If an Exigent be return'd Outlaw'd, which issued 25 H. 6. and the Defendant pleads *Nul tiel Record*, and the Clerk *eo instante* enters the Outlawry in the Roll Anno 38 H. 6. this is good; for Per Ashton, If the Exigent be return'd outlaw'd, tho' it be not enter'd, it may be enter'd at any Time; And Per Moyle, If there be such Exigent, it is a good Record; quod nota. Br. Record, pl. 68. cites 38 H. 6. 1

3. In Annuity, the *Parjor Defendant* pray'd *Aid of the Patron and Ordinary*, who were returned summon'd, and the *Ordinary* was *Essoign'd*, and the *Patron* not, nor any *Default* recorded upon him; and in the *Roll of Pleas* Mention was that both were *Essoign'd*, but not in the *Roll of Essoign*; and by the best Opinion, because it is not expressed in the *Roll of Essoign*, where it ought to be expressed, therefore it is not good in the *Roll of Pleas*; *Quere*, for it was not adjudg'd. Br. Record, pl. 55. cites 4 E. 4. 25.

4. A. Judgment entred in the *Roll of one Office*, which ought to be in the *S P. Per Roll of another*, is not void, but *Error* and voidable. Br. Error, pl. 88. Bingham and Nele.

4 E. 3. 9.—As in *Præsumere* the Judgment was entred in another *Term*. Laken said, it is enter'd in the *Roll of the Filizer*, who ought not to enter any special Judgment, but the *Prothonotary* ought to enter it, and therefore it is no *Record*; For if the *Filizer* of one *County* enters *Process of Outlawry* in the *Roll* of another *County*, this is void; and so if *Clerk of the Assises* in C. B. enters *Plea* in his *Roll*, it is no *Record*; For it does not belong to his *Office*. Per *Billing and Yelverton*, the several *Offices* were ordain'd, because *Men* might be sure where they might search for the *Suit*. And all the *Justices* said that they did not remember that any such Judgment was given, but yet because it was enter'd, and the *King* intitled, they would not alter it. Br. Record, pl. 31. cites 4 E. 3. 9.

5. During the *Term* wherein any judicial Act is done, the *Record* remains in the *Breast of the Judges* of the *Court*, and in their *Remembrance*; and therefore the *Roll* is alterable during that *Term*: as the *Judges* shall direct; but when that *Term* is past, then the *Record* is in the *Roll*, and admits no *Alteration*, *Averment* or *Proof* to the contrary. Co. Lit. 260. a. In Effectment the Defendant being called to confess Lease, Entry and

*Ouster*, made *Default*, which was recorded, which the *Plaintiff* would afterwards have waived, supposing it to be in the *Breast* of the *Court* during the *Term*. But, per *Holt C. J.* There is a *Diversity* between an *Act of the Court* done upon *Record*, and an *Act of the Party* recorded by the *Court*, as *Nonfuit* or *Default*: For in the first *Case*, it is in the *Breast* of the *Court*, and may be alter'd by them during the *Term*; but in the latter *Case*, a *Nonfuit* &c. once recorded cannot be alter'd by the *Court*, because it would be a *Means* of introducing *Falsity of Facts* into *Records*. 2 Salk. 566. pl. 6. Trin. 2 Annæ. B R. Turner v. Barraby.

6. The *Plaintiff* brought an *Action* upon the *Statute* 21 H. 8. cap. 13. for 25l. for *Non Residency* by the *Defendant* for 5 *Months*. It was mov'd on the *Behalf* of the *Defendant*, that a *Recordatur* might be entred to hinder any *Alteration* of the *Record*; But per *Cur.* that *Practice* is not now in *Use*; but *Cook* Chief *Prothonotary* said, that the *Use* heretofore of entering a *Recordatur* was, (*Recordatur*, that this *Record* is without *Alteration* or *Interlineation*); and then if there were any *Alteration* afterwards, it would appear upon the *Record* to have been made after the *Recordatur* entred. But now the *Practice* is to make a *Rule of Court*, that all *Things* shall continue in *Statu quo*; and then it shall be tried by *Affidavit*, whether there has been an *Alteration* or not. Ld. Raym. 210, 211. Pasch. 9 W. 3. Birt v. Rothwell.

## (I) Remov'd; In what Cases; How and when; Or, In what Court it shall be said to remain.

1. Where the *Record* itself remains, there the *Action* shall be brought. As *Scire Facias* upon a *Recognizance*  
Br. Record, pl. 30.

in *Chancery* was brought there, and the *Defendant* pleaded *Release of all Actions* real and personal, and the *Plaintiff* denied the *Deed*, and they were at *Issue*, upon which all was sent into *B. R.* viz. the *Record*, the *Action*, and the *Process*; For the *Chancery* cannot try *Issue* by *Jury*, and the *Plaintiff* was *Nonfuit* at the *Nisi Prius*; upon which after he brought another *Scire Facias* in *B. R.* and *Exception* was taken, that it ought to be in the *Chancery*, Et non *Allocatur*; For no *Record* remains there, but all was removed into *B. R.* viz. the *Record*, and not the *Tenor* of the *Record*. Br. Record, pl. 30. cites 24 E. 3. 73.

Br. Lica. pl. 56. cites S. C.

Z z

2. *Præcipe*

2. In *Præcipe quod reddat*, as *Formedon*, in *London Release with Warranty* was pleaded, and *Assets* in a foreign County descended in Fee, upon which they are at Issue, and *Writ* came to remove the Record from London to Bank, to try the foreign Issue. And so it seems there, that it shall not be remov'd till Issue be join'd. Br. Issues Joines, pl. 74. cites 48 E. 3. 21.

Br. Charter de Pardon, pl. 25. cites 36 H. 6. 24. S. C.

3. If an *Amercement* is assess'd in Banco, and estreated into the Exchequer to levy the *Amercement*, and they write for the *Amercement*; yet the Record remains in Bank, and not in the Exchequer, and there shall be travers'd, and there the Pardon of it shall be pleaded and allow'd, and not in the Exchequer. Br. Record, pl. 35. cites 36 H. 6. 24. and 37 H. 6. 21.

Br. Record, pl. 34. cites 37. H. 6. 16. S. C.

4. Scire Facias to have Execution in Writ of Annuity; The Case was, That after Judgment in C. B. the Defendant removed it by Writ of Error into B. R. and after the Record, among other Records, was remov'd into the Treasury or Receipt; and after the Plaintiff brought Certiorari out of the Chancery, directed to the Chamberlain and Treasurer, to certify it in Chancery, and from thence it came by Mittimus into C. B. and the Plaintiff pray'd Execution. And per Moyle J. the Court of Chancery writes only *Pro Tenore Recordi*, and not *Pro Recordo illo*; But in Case of the *Justices of Assise*, there they shall certify *Recordum & Processum*, and not *Tenorem*; and when Records are remov'd into the Receipt, those which are of B. R. are intituled (*Recorda Regis*) and those of C. B. (*Recorda de Banco*). Br. Executions, pl. 71. cites 37 H. 6. 16. but it should be, 37 H. 6. 16. and 28 b. 39. a.

5. If a Man recovers in *Assise of fresh Force Land and Damages*, and the Defendant has nothing to satisfy the Damages in the same City or Borough, the Plaintiff may remove the Record by Certiorari into Bank, and there he shall have Execution of the Damages recover'd. Br. Recognizance, pl. 51. cites F. N. B. 243.

6. In *Assise* in B. R. the Tenant pleaded that the Plaintiff has Writ pending against him in Banco, of another Nature than the *Assise*; Judgment of the Assise; and the other said *Nul Tiel Record*, upon which they were at Issue; there the Defendant shall remove the Record out of Bank into Chancery, by Certiorari out of the Chancery directed to the Justices of C. B. to certify it into Chancery, and to send it by Writ of Mittimus to the Justices of B. R. And it seems, that in every other Case, where Record is vouch'd in another Court, it shall come in such Manner, or by Exemplification under the Great Seal. Br. Record, pl. 74. cites F. N. B. 244.

7. Upon *Consuance* granted the Original shall not be removed out of the superior Court, nor shall the Record, but only a Transcript; so that upon a Resummons, upon a Failure of Justice in the inferior Court, the superior Court may proceed. By all the Counsel. Jenk. 31, pl. 61.

Sid. 466. Bridyard v. Thomas. S. C. — Raym. 189. Rinch v. .... S. C.

8. If there are divers Records between the same Parties, the Inferior Court may remove which they please, they being warranted by the Writ (which express'd none in certain) so to do; And if Judgment shall be given after the Teste, and before the Return, the Record shall be well removed. But if Judgment be entred after the Writ is returnable, the Writ only is to be returned, and that no Judgment is yet given. Vent. 96. Mich. 22 Car. 2. B. R. Prydyerd v. Thomas.

13. If the Record vary from the Writ of Error, yet the inferior Court ought to remove it. Note. Vent. 97. Prydyerd v. Thomas.

## (K) Remanded ; In what Cafes.

1. **W**HEN a Record is removed into B. R. by Writ of Error, this shall never be remanded, and without the Record those of the Franchise cannot hold Plea; and yet when Conuſance is granted, they shall not ſend the Original but the Transcript, upon which the Franchise ſhall hold Plea. Note the Diverſity. Br. Record, pl. 13. cites 44 E. 3. 37. *But in this Case B. R. awarded Execution of a Fine by Scire Facias, and the Bailiffs of E. demanded Conuſance, and were Ousted for the Reason aforesaid; and yet in antient Demerſne, where Parol is remov'd, inasmuch as the Tenant claims to hold at Common Law, there after Trial it shall be remanded. Ibid.—Br. Conuſance, pl. 13. S. C.*

2. Foreign Voucher in Cheſter, and foreign Release in a Franchise, shall be try'd at Common Law. Per Brudnel J. and remanded. Br. Trial, pl. 59. cites 21. H. 7. 35. *Brooke ſays Square of the Release; For it ſeems that this shall go*

to the Jurisdiction; For both the Courts are at Common Law. Ibid.—Contr. of Issue joined in Chancery, and ſent into B. R. to be try'd. Ibid.—Or Record in C. B. removed into B. R. by Writ of Error, or otherwise; For thoſe shall not be remanded. Ibid.—So per Fineux Ch. J. of Record remov'd by Error out of Cheſter. Ibid.—Br. Traverſe de Office, pl. 19. cites S. C.

(L) Count. How the Count upon a Record ought to be.  
And Pleadings.

1. **I**N Affiſe the Defendant ſaid that he is Villein to B. upon which the Writ abated, and the Plaintiff brought another Affiſe againſt him and B. his Lord; and the ſame Defendant pleaded Villein to another, and the Plaintiff eſtop'd him by the firſt Record; and he ſaid that Nul tiel Record, and the ſame Record was found before the ſame Juſtices immediately; and this is peremptory, per Stove J. Br. Failer de Record, pl. 9. cites 22 Aff. 12.

2. In Debt brought upon Recovery of 10 l. Damages, in Writ of Entry of Land, the Plaintiff in his Declaration ought to rehearſe the Original Writ, and all the ancient Record ſuch as it is. Br. Count, pl. 39. cites 22 H. 6. 38. *He who declares upon a Record shall rehearſe all the Record and Proceſſes, and shall not mention the Issue till Niſi Prius, but shall ſhew the Tenore facias, and the Return and Service of it, and then may ſay, Abinde continuatur Proceſſus per Juratos; and well, and not before. Br. Count, pl. 17. cites 34 H. 6. 4.*

3. Where Parcel of the Record makes for a Man, and Parcel againſt him, he may in his Pleading, or in his Declaration, take that which makes for him, and relinquish the reſt. Per Davers J. which Athton and Priſot denied; for per Athton, In pleading of a Record a Man shall commence at the Original, and shall make Mention of the Summons and Sovereance, if any was; and where two recover and one ſurvives, he shall make Mention of both in ſuing his Execution; for a Recovery by two is not a Recovery by one. Br. Pleadings, pl. 51. cites 30 H. 6. 5. *And per Priſot, in pleading of a Record a Man shall commence at the Original, and shall make Mention of the Voucher, and*

every Writ of Proceſſes, and of every Continuance, and of Garnishment &c. Ibid.—And in Ravishment of Ward, and in Quare Impedit, if he ſues Execution of greater Damages, he shall make Mention of all the Record. Ibid.—And where Judgment is given, & quod ceſſet Executio, yet he shall make Mention of this alſo, tho' it be againſt him. Ibid.—And in Scire facias to one for Life, the Remainder of Part to the Plaintiff, and the Remainder of the reſt to J. S. he shall make Mention of all in his Execution in Scire facias. Ibid.

Br. Action  
for le Cafe,  
pl. 13. cites  
S. C.

4. In Trespats upon the Cafe, the Plaintiff counted that the Defendant is Clerk of the Juries, and that he brought Writ of Entry against J. N. And rehears'd the Procefs, the Plea and the Issue, & deinde continuato Processu between the Parties &c. Oct. Hill. quarto Die, the Defendant assum'd upon himself for such a Sum to inrol the Jury and the Nisi Prius, and did not inrol it; so that where the Jury pass'd for him, the Judgment was omitted. And per Cur. Because he declares upon Part of the Record, he ought to declare upon All in certain, and not (deinde continuato Processu;) quod nota, whereupon &c. But per Ashton, He need not to have gone beyond the Nisi Prius, but to have commenced there where the Default was, and no further; but where he meddles with the Record, he ought to shew the Venire facias awarded, and how it is serv'd, and then Continuato processu per Jur. had been good; and otherwise not, per Pritor, quod Cur. concessit. Br. Record, pl. 5. cites 34 H. 6. 2.

He ought to  
shew where  
it is that the  
Court may  
have it. As  
apud West-  
monasterium  
in Com. Alidd.

5. Note, it was agreed that in B. R. the Record is (*Placita coram Rege apud talem locum*) and therefore when a Man pleads a Record of this Court, he shall shew where the King's Bench then was, because the Day is pass'd, so that it is certainly known; but the Process there is (*Ulicunque tunc fuerimus in Anglia.*) Br. Pleadings, pl. 10. cites 34 H. 6. 27.

Per Cur. 12 Mod. 318. Mich. 12 W. 3. Anon.

But when he  
pleads the  
Return of the  
Sheriff, he  
shall say  
that J. S.  
Sheriff &c.  
return'd it  
before Sir John Pritor and others his Companions Justices &c. Ibid.

6. In Assise, the Pleading of a Record is not to say that such a Day he purchased such a Writ, but that he purchased the Writ by this Teste such a Day and Year, and shall not say that it was returnable before Sir John Pritor and his Companions Justices of C. B. but that it was returnable before the Justices of C. B. without naming them. Br. Pleadings, pl. 41. cites 37 H. 6. 14. Per Pritor.

But of such  
Recovery  
the other  
shall not say  
Nul tiel Re-  
cord, but  
Nul tiel Recovery;  
for it is no Record,  
and shall be tried  
per Pais. Br. Failer  
de Record, pl. 8.  
cites 9 E. 4. 42.

7. A Man cannot vouch a Record of Recovery of Debt, or such like, in a Base Court; for it is not a Record, but a Roll, seil. Loquela; and therefore if he declares upon such Record, he ought to shew it exemplified; but Quare inde. Br. Failer de Record, pl. 8. cites 9 E. 4. 42.

If a Record  
is pleaded in  
Bar, it must

8. A Patent or Record shall not be pleaded by Rebearsal, but by Matter in Fact. Br. Pleadings, pl. 110. cites 21 E. 4. 44.

be intirely and certainly recited, because the Record only is the Matter of the Substance and the Effect of the Bar, which must be full and perfect; but if the Recital of the Record be only Conveyance to, and not the Effect of the Bar, it need not be so certainly. Per Montague Ch. J. Pl. C. 65. b. Mich. 4 E. 6. Dyve v. Maningham.

### (N) Averment against Records.

1. A MAN cannot aver against a Record, as that a Deed Inroll'd in May, but enter'd as inroll'd in April before, was not inroll'd in May but in April. Ow. 138. Hill. 30 Eliz. Sir Thomas Howard's Cafe.

A Man may  
take Aver-  
ment, which  
stands with  
the Record,  
and which

2. Every Record imports a Truth in itself, and tho' an Averment may be against the Operation of a Record, yet the Court inclin'd that it cannot be against the Matter and Substance of the Record itself. Le. 183. Hill. 31 Eliz. B.R. Holland v. Franklin.

does not impugn any Thing appearing within the Record, and which is only as to the Operation of it. 4 Rep. 71. Hynde's Cafe.

3. In *Case* against the Sheriff for an *Escape upon Mesne Process*, Plaintiff declared of a *Capias* in *Trespais* by him against *R. H.* upon which he was arrested, and afterwards escaped; the Defendant pleaded *in Bar*, that after the Time of the supposed *Escape*, *H.* by the Consent and Leave of the Plaintiff himself did appear at the Day of Return of the Writ, *Prout per Recordum ejusdem Comparantie &c. apparet, & hoc paratus est Verificare.* The Plaintiff replied *Nul tiel Record* of the Appearance of the said *H.* per quod liquet &c. that *H.* appeared by the Consent and Leave of the Plaintiff. Upon Demurrer to this Replication, it was objected that it was ill, because the alleging the Appearance of Defendant was sufficient, and the alleging the Assent &c. was immaterial, and that traversing the Appearance only had been sufficient. On the other Side it was urg'd that the Bar was ill, and for that Purpose were cited *Hob. 210. Welby v. Canning. Lat. 149. Callé v. Bingles. Jo. 138. S. C. and 2 Roll. Rep. 119. Worley's Case.* But the Parties amended by Consent. *Lutw. 71. Trin. 2 Jac. 2. Benfon v. Mulgrave.*

### (N) Of Pleading *Nul tiel Record.*

1. **I**N *Affise*, if a Man pleads *Nul tiel Record*, and such Record is found in this Court, or certified, he shall not have other Answer after; for it is *Peremptory*, per *Stoufe*. And it was of a Record alleg'd, by which the Tenant at another Time had confess'd himself to be *Villein* of a Stranger, whereupon he abated the Writ of *Affise*. *Br. Record, pl. 73. cites 22 Aff. 12.*

2. In *Affise* the Defendant intitled himself by *Fine*, and that the Estate of the Plaintiff was *Mesne* between the *Fine* and Execution, and the Plaintiff intitled himself by *Release* by *Fine* with Warranty of the Ancestor of him who recovered by the *Fine* alleg'd in the Bar, and so the Execution upon the *Fine* in the Bar, by which the Tenant claims, is false and sent in Law; to which the Defendant said *Nul tiel Record* of any such *Fine* by which the Plaintiff claims; and whereas the Plaintiff vouch'd Record of the *Fine*, now the Plaintiff shew'd forth the Record *Sub pede Sigilli*; and pray'd the *Affise* of the Damages: And the Opinion of the Court was, That he shall have it; for the Pleading of *Nul tiel Record*, where the Plaintiff now shew'd the Record, is as strong as if the Defendant had travers'd the Title of the Plaintiff, and this had been found against him by the Verdict. *Br. Record, pl. 43. cites 29 Aff. 1.*

3. In *Affise*, if the Tenant pleads Recovery against a Stranger, and that the Estate of the Plaintiff is *Mesne* between the Date of his Writ and the Judgment, he ought to allege the Date of his Writ; and if he mistake the Date, the Plaintiff may reply *Nul tiel Record*. Per *Finch*. *Br. Record, pl. 15. cites 48 E. 3. 11.*

4. Notwithstanding the Certification of the Tenor of the Record, the Defendant may plead *Nul tiel Record*; quod nota. *Br. Monstrans, pl. 50.*

*Court of Piepowders at G.* and the Tenor of the Record was made to come into Chancery by *Certiorari*, and sent into Bank by *Mittimus*, and Declaration upon the Record (cujus tenor &c. was compriz'd in the Count.) And *Rolle* offer'd to demur, because he did not shew the Record itself; But the Court held the contrary, wherefore he pass'd over, and pleaded *Nul tiel Record*. *Br. Monstrans, pl. 50. cites 7 H. 6. 18.*—*Br. Record, pl. 19. cites S. C.*

5. Writ upon the Statute of *Marshalsea*, that whereas none should be sued in the *Marshalsea*, if one Party was not of the Kings House, the Party had there vexed him &c. *Hull* pleaded *Nul tiel Record*, but per *Caudish* this is no Plea; For the Steward is in a Manner Party, and there is

no Reason that He shall certify it, but *it shall be try'd by Averment*, however he durit not demur, but *said that Such Record &c. and pray'd to have Record.* Br. Record. pl. 21. cites 7 H. 6. 33.

Br. Conspira-  
racy, pl. 36.  
cites S. C.—  
6. Nul tiel Record of an Indictment is a good Plea in Writ of Conspira-  
racy. Br. Record. pl. 1. cites 9 H. 6. 26.

Br. Forger de Faits, pl. 1. cites 9 H. 6. 26.

7. 'Tis no Plea in a *Bill of Disceit*, but he shall answer to the Tort. Br. Bille. pl. 9. cites 19 H. 6. 29.

Where Re-  
cord is plead-  
ed in the  
same Court  
where the  
Record re-  
mains, there  
the other  
cannot say  
Nul tiel  
Record, be-  
cause the Record is apparent in the same Court. Br. Record. pl. 52. cites 9 H. 7. 9. Per Brudnel and Keble. — S. P. But if it remains in another Court, he may plead, That Nul tiel Record. Per Brian Ch. J. of C. B. Br. Record. pl. 75. cites 5 H. 7. 24.

8. Debt was brought in C. B. in the County of Middlesex of Damages recovered in Writ of Entry in the same Bank upon Writ of Entry brought in the County of S. where the Land lay. The Defendant pleads Nul tiel Record here in C. B. And per Markham, Fulth. and Port. this is no Plea; For tho' the Record be removed into B. R. by Writ of Error, yet the Action lies here, and so if the Judgment be affirmed there; but Nul tiel Record Generally is a good Plea; upon which the Defendant pleaded accordingly. Br. Record. pl. 27. cites 22 H. 6. 38.

9. Debt was brought upon Recognizance, the Defendant said Nul tiel Record, and a Recognizance was certified upon Condition, and yet the Plaintiff recovered notwithstanding he did not declare of the Condition. Br. Pleadings, pl. 51. cites 30 H. 6. 5.

10. In Debt upon Escape against Bailiff, Sheriff, &c. inasmuch as he suffered the Prisoner condemned to escape, Nul tiel Record is a good Plea; Quod nota bene. Br. Record. pl. 72. cites 30 H. 6. 6.

For if a Man declares of the Escape of a Man condemned, or upon Fine or other Record, and concludes Provit, and does not rely upon the Record there, Nul tiel Record is no Plea. Br. Traverſe per &c. pl. 332. cites 38 H. 6. 28, 29.

S. P. Hawk. 11. In Maintenance Nul tiel Record is a good Plea; Per Davers and Pl. C. 22. Prifot. Br. Record. pl. 37. cites 36 H. 6. 12.

cap 83.  
S. 39.— S. P. And so in Decies tartum Nul tiel Record is a good Plea, and in those Cases, and in others founded upon the Record, such Issue shall be tried by the Record, and not per Pais per Heydon. Br. Record. pl. 76. cites 5 E. 4. 3.

The adverse Party cannot plead Nul tiel Record, because it appears to the Court that there is such a Record, but inasmuch as it is in Nature of a Conveyance, the Party may deny the Operation thereof; therefore he may plead Non concessit, and prove in Evidence that the King had nothing in the Thing granted or the like, and so it was adjudged. Co. Litt. 260. a.

12. If a Man pleads a Patent, and shows it, Quere if the other can deny that Nul tiel Record. Br. Record. pl. 39. cites 38 H. 6. 34.

13. In Debt, if a Man counts upon Recovery in a Court Baron of Damages of 100 Marks, or in a Court of Ancient Demefne, Nul tiel Record is no Plea, but he shall say Nul tiel Recovery, and it shall be try'd per Pais; For if the Rolls are burnt, yet the Plaintiff shall recover. Br. Record. pl. 32. cites 9 E. 4. 42.

14. Where a Man shews Record Exemplified under the Seal of the Exchequer or of C. B. the other may say Nul tiel Record against it, Contra, if he shews Exemplification under the Seal of the Chancery; note the Diversity. Br. Record. pl. 83. cites 16 H. 7. 11. per tot. Cur.

15. Against a General Act of Parliament, or such Act whereof the Judges ought Ex Officio to take notice, the other Party need not plead Nul tiel Record; For of such Acts the Judges ought to take Notice; But if it be Mis-recited, the Party ought to demur in Law upon it. 3 Rep. 28. The Prince's Case,

Nul tiel Record is not pleadable against an Act of Parliament, tho' in Truth the Record be embazzelled, if the Act be General, because every Man is privy to it. Per Coke Ch. J. Godb 178. Mich. 3 Jac C. B. Jolly Woolley's Case.



16. If *Nul tiel Record* be pleaded in Bar, it is an Issue, and Judgment shall be given upon Failure of it. Per Cur. Het. 18. Pasch. 3 Car. C. B. in the Case of a Recufant Convict.

17. In *Debt* upon Bond in *Bristol*, the Defendant pleaded in Bar a Judgment upon the same Obligation in B. R. *Et hoc paratus est verificare per Recordum illud remanens in B. R.* The Plaintiff replied *Nul tiel Record &c.* The Defendant rejoined, *Quod habetur tale Recordum, & hoc paratus est verificare per Recordum illud*; but pleads further *That he cannot have the Record out of B. R. Unde petit Judicium si Curia de Bristol alterius procedere vult.* The Court there gave Judgment against the Defendant for Failer of Record; It was assigned for Error, That the Court ought not to have given Judgment upon Failure of the Record, at least not without a Demurrer upon the Plea; but the Court affirmed the Judgment. Lev. 222. Trin. 19 Car. 2. B. R. Pitt v. Knight.

Knight v. Pitt. S. C. Sid. 329 Pasch. 19 Car. 2. B. R. reports the Defendants Repinder thus, viz. *Quod habetur tale Recordum prout per Re-*

*cordum in B. R. apparet, but because he cannot have the Record in this Court, he demanded Judgment if the Court there would proceed*; And reports that the next Term it was held that he that will join Issue upon Record ought to say, *Et hoc paratus est verificare prout per Recordum illud* — Or — *Verificare prout Curia hic consideraverit*, and that to are all the Precedents — The Reporter afterwards adds a Nota, That upon New Debate in Mich. Term following the Court altered their Opinion again, and affirmed the first Judgment, notwithstanding it was (*Prout per Recordum Plenus liquet*) But they agreed that the usual Way in this Case is to omit the last Part, viz. (*Plenus liquet*) — S. C. Saund. 97. Says the Judgment was affirmed by the Court against their own Opinion; And that this Term the Court was of Opinion that the Record of B. R. might have been certified to Bristol by *Certiorari & Mutuas*.

18. A *Scire Facias* was awarded against the Defendants upon a Recognizance, which they entered into as Bail for a Plaintiff in a Writ of Error, that he should prosecute it with Effect, or pay the Money, if the Judgment were affirmed; They plead, That he did prosecute it with Effect, and that the Judgment was not yet affirmed; The Plaintiff replied *Protestando*, That they did not prosecute with Effect, *Pro Placito*, That the Judgment was affirmed by the Justices of the Common Bench, and Barons *De Gradu de la Cof*, *et hoc paratus est verificare per Recordum*; To which the Defendants demurred generally, Because it was not alleged, That there were 6 Justices and Barons present when the Judgment was affirmed; For 27 Eliz. cap. 8. which gives them Authority, requires that there should be 6 at the least. Sed non allocatur; For the Defendant should then have pleaded *Nul tiel Record*, For if there were not 6, their Proceedings were *Coram non Justice*. Vent. 75. Pasch. 22 Car. 2. Barret v. Milward.

19. In *Trespas* for *Assault &c.* by the Defendants *Simul cum J. B.* the Plaintiff declared of assaulting and imprisoning him on the 15th Day of May &c. and detaining him in Prison 20 Days &c. the Defendants pleaded in Bar *That the said Assault &c. was done by them Conjunctim with the said J. B. and that the now Plaintiff brought an Action in C. B. against the said J. B. alone for the said Trespas &c. and had a Verdict and Damages, which he had paid*; the Plaintiff replied, *Nul tiel Record*; the Defendants rejoined, *Quod habetur tale Recordum*, and prayed that it might be inspected; Upon its being brought into Court, a Variance was alleged between the Record pleaded, and the Record in this Action; For the Plaintiff has now declared of an Assault done on the 15th Day of May, and for imprisoning him 20 Days, whereas the Record against J. B. was for an Assault done on the 14th Day of May, and for imprisoning him 10 Days only; and because the Defendant had not precisely averred in his Plea, *That it was eadem Transgressio*, the whole Court were of Opinion that it was a material Variance, and that the saying, *That the Trespas afore said was done by them Conjunctim &c.* was not sufficient of itself without such Averment as before. 2 Lutw. 944. Hill. 9 W. 3. Rowell Dyon and Walmley.

But where the Record, as removed by a Writ of Error, ran thus, *Quia in Record, et Processu acetum in Redditione Judicii Loquente que fuit in Cur. nostra coram vobis & Sociis vestris* Julii. 19. 1613. ac Bricco per breve nostrum inter J. S. and 31 Defendants, none named, Error inter-

vent &c. Whereas by the Record returned it appeared that the Action was between Plaintiff and 32 Defendants, and a Verdict against 32, but that the 32 Defendants had 10 judgments against 32 only and

And this was objected as a Variance between the Record described, and the Record returned; and that the Trespass by 31 Defendants must be a different Trespass from that by 32 Defendants, the Court held the Record well removed; That the Word (*Inter*) in the Writ of Error may refer to (*Lequels*) as *we, 1 in (Breve)* and if so, the Court will refer it to that which will uphold the Writ of Error; and (*Breve*) is only used to shew whether the Suit was commenced by Writ or Bill; besides, when one of the Defendants dies, 'tis no longer a Writ against him, and 'tis the same as if he had never been named; Lastly, that the Identity of the Trespass does not depend on the Number of the Parties; for the Trespass may be the same be it committed by 3 or 10 Persons; And the Judgment was affirmed, 10 Mod. 367. Hill. 3 Geo. 1. B. R. Cook v. Durcheffs of Hamilton

2 Salk 466.  
S. C. The  
Court held  
the Demur-  
rer ill; Be-  
cause by the  
Demurrer.

20. *Scire Facias* again Bail, who pleaded that there was *no Capias against the Principal*; Plaintiff replied, and set out a *Capias Prout Patet per Recordum*; the Defendant rejoined *Nul tiel Record*; Plaintiff surrejoined that there was *such a Record*, and prayed a *Day to bring it in*; whereupon the Defendant demurred. Per Holt, this Way of Pleading is out of the common Course; there are *two Ways of pleading* of a Record, either by *craving Oyer* of a Record, and if it is not given it is a Failure; or he may plead *Nul tiel Record*, and then a *Day is given to bring it in*, but this Surrejoinder is a 3d Way, and a new one; But it was adjudged well enough, and Plaintiff had Judgment 12 Mod. 215. Mich. 10 W. 3. B. R. Moor v. The Manuaptors of Garret.

12 Mod. 351.  
S. C. —  
Ld. Raym.  
Rep. 550.  
Pasch. 12 W.  
3. B. R.  
S. C. accord-  
ingly. But  
Holt Ch. J.  
said, That  
final Judg-  
ment ought  
not to be  
signed, but  
only a *Quod*  
*respondent*  
*Uterius*; for  
*Failer of Re-*  
*cord is not pre-emptory.*

21. In an Action of *Battery and false Imprisonment* brought in B. R. the Defendant pleaded in *Abatement* another Action depending for the same Matter in the same Court; The Plaintiff replied, *Quod non habetur aliquod tale Recordum & petit quod Recordum illud &c. inspectatur*, without giving Liberty to the Defendant to rejoin *Quod habetur tale Recordum*. And upon Demurrer to this Replication the Plaintiff had Judgment, because this being a Record of the same Court in which it was pleaded the Plaintiff might pray, That it might be inspected by the Court, if any such there was, as 'tis reported in \* *Dier*, which was the Precedent by which the Plaintiff was guided in this Case. Et per Curiam, Upon this Plea the Plaintiff might have pray'd *Oyer* of the Record pleaded; and for want of *Oyer* might have signed Judgment, which is the quickest Method of Proceeding. Carth. 517. Hill. 11 W. 3. B. R. Creamer v. Wickett.

But if the Defendant pleads an *Action depending in another Court* for the same Cause in *Abatement*, and *Nul tiel Record* is pleaded; if there was *such Record at the Time* of the Pleading of the Plea, tho' the Action was afterwards discontinued, yet the *Plea is good*, because it was true at the Time of the Pleading; But if a Man pleads a *Recovery by Judgment* in Bar of an Action, and the said Judgment is *reversed after the Pleading of the Plea*, now the *Plea is ill*, because now it is No such Record ab initio. Per Holt Ch. J. Ld. Raym. Rep. 274 Mich. 9 W. 3. Green v Watts.

\* *Dier* 227, 228.

S. P. Rep. of  
Pract. C. B  
56. Pasch. 3  
Geo. 2. Fox  
v. Lewing.

22. In *Debt on Judgment* Defendant pleads, *That the Plaintiff had recovered a Judgment in B. R.* Plaintiff replies *Nul tiel Record*, and delivers the *Issue with a Day* given in it for the Defendant to bring in the Record at his Peril. Defendant insists that the Replication of *Nul tiel Record* should not be delivered in the *Issue Book* and *Day given to bring in the Record*, but that the Plaintiff should give him the Replication by itself in Form, and give a *Rule to rejoin*; therefore moved, That the Plaintiff should take back the *Issue* delivered, and deliver a Replication in Form, and also repay the Money he took for the *Issue*. But upon a *Rule* made to shew Cause the Court were of Opinion that a *Rejoinder in this Case is totally unnecessary after a complete Issue joined, and the Delivery of the Issue was right*, and discharged the *Rule*. There is no Difference between a Record of this Court pleaded and a Record of another Court, the *Issue* is complete upon the Replication without the *Rejoinder*. Where the Defendant avers the Record, and the Plaintiff gives him a *Day to bring it in*, the Conclusion of the Replication is as follows, viz. *Et hoc parat est verificare qualitercunque &c. Et dictum est presat' Def' quod habeat Record' ill' hic in Octab. Pur' Beatie Marie sub periculo suo &c. Idem dies dat' est presat. quer' hic &c.* Where the Plaintiff avers the Record, the Conclusion of the Replication is thus, viz. *And prays that that Record may be taken and in-*

pected by the Justices here &c. And because the said Plaintiff hath not now that Record ready here in Court, he is directed That he have that Record here in 8 Days of St. Martin. The same Day is given to the said Defendant here &c. Notes in C. B. 240, 241. Pasch. 9 Geo. 2. Newberry v. Strudwick.

23. The Plaintiff declared on a Recognizance of Bail without setting forth the Condition; the Defendant demurred generally, and the Court gave Judgment for the Plaintiff. The Recognizance in the Declaration does not appear to be Conditional, but Absolute; if Conditional, the Defendant might have pleaded Nul tiel Record. Notes in C. B. 246. Mich. 17 Geo. 2. Croffe v. Porter.

### (O) Of Pleading *Prout Patet per Recordum*.

1. **W**Here a Man counts and pleads, and concludes *Prout Patet de Recordo*, or *Per Finem*, those Words are void, if he does not plead the Record or Fine certain. Br. Nugaton, pl. 17. cites 38 H. 6. As in Debt the Plaintiff counted of a Recovery of 20l. and that he had the Party in Execution, and counted all in certain, and that the Party condemned was committed to the Custody of the Marshal, and he permitted him to escape Prout Patet de Recordo coram vobis, Satisfaction not being made to the Party, by which the Action &c. the Defendant said, That he did not go at large; Prist, and so to Issue, and found for the Plaintiff; and the Defendant alleg'd in Arrest of Judgment, That inasmuch as the Plaintiff counted of Escape, Satisfaction not being made, Prout constat coram vobis de Recordo, it ought to have been try'd by the Record, and not per Pais; and yet the Plaintiff recover'd by Award; for those Words, Prout patet coram vobis de Recordo, are void where the Plaintiff does not count certainly upon the Record, how the Escape appears there, or plead the Record thereof in certain; and so where he concludes his Plea Prout patet per Finem, quod nota. Br. Repleader, pl. 27. cites 38 H. 6. 29.

2. In Debt upon an Obligation with Condition to appear in the Court of B. R. such a Day &c. the Defendant pleaded, That the Court was adjourn'd to Hertford, and that he appear'd there; and adjudg'd to be ill, because he said not, Prout patet per Recordum; for tho' he appeared, yet if this Appearance be not enter'd upon Record, he forfeits his Obligation; and if he does not conclude with Prout Patet, the Plaintiff cannot have an Answer & say Nul tiel Record. And of that Opinion was all the Court. Cro. E. 460. (bis) Hill. 38 Eliz. pl. 16. Corbet v. Cook.

3. Scire facias against the Bail upon a Writ of Error, according to the Statute 3 Jac. The Defendant upon Oyer pleaded, That the Plaintiff in Error prosecuted it with Effect, and that thereupon the Judgment was reversed & hoc paratus est verificare; and upon Demurrer to this Plea it was adjudg'd ill, because he ought to have concluded, Prout Patet per Recordum. Raym. 50. Mich. 13 Car. 2. B. R. May v. Spencer. G. brought a Scire facias against H. as Bail to J.S. in an Action in the Palace Court wherein G. got Judgment; and this was to shew Cause why G. should not have Judgment generally &c. The Scire facias recited the Judgment of the inferior Court Sunt per Inspectionem Recordi nobis constat. It was held, That the Scire facias was ill by reason of this Recital; for if the Defendant pleads Nul tiel Record, it ought to be tried by the Record itself, and not Per Inspectionem Recordi; but it ought to have been Prout Patet per Recordum; And for these Reasons the Scire facias was abated. Ld Raym. Rep. 216. Pasch. 9 W. 3. Guillian v. Hardy.

4. 16 & 17 Car. 2. 8. Enacts, That after a Verdict Judgment shall not be say'd nor revers'd for Want of Prout Patet per Recordum, but such Defect shall be amended.

5. Scire facias to execute a Judgment. The Defendant pleaded, That he was taken in Execution upon the Judgment, and brought to the Bar and acknowledged to be in Execution, and afterwards was voluntarily permitted by the Sheriff to escape. The Plaintiff demurr'd and had Judgment, because the Plea did not conclude the Committitur, Prout Patet per Recordum; for

'tis Matter of Record, and must be so pleaded. 'Tis true Writs are also Matters of Record, but they need not be so pleaded, because they may be lost, and perhaps never are returned. 1 Lev. 211. Pasch. 19 Car. 2. B. R. Alanson v. Butler.

6. In *Assumpsit* upon a Bill of Exchange the Defendant *pleaded an Outlawry* in Bar, but because he *concluded* his Plea with *Et hoc prout patet per Recordum*, Judgment was given for the Plaintiff. 3 Lev. 29. Mich. 33 Car. 2. C. B. Hage v. Skinner.

7. Action against the Warden of the Fleet, who *pleaded Salvis sibi omnibus Advantageis ad Billam præd' &c.* *that he was an Officer of the Court of C. B.* and that no Officer of that Court can be sued but *Coram Justiciariis C. B.* The Plaintiff *replied, That Tempore exhibitionis Billæ the Defendant was in Custodia Mar' Marefc' in quodam Placito debiti ad Sectam A. B.* And upon Demurrer it was held, *That Prout Patet per Recordum is only Matter of Form, and helped by a General Demurrer*; because where a Record is pleaded without such a Conclusion, the other Side may answer *Nul tiel Record*; besides *this is no Plea after an Imparlancc.* 1 Salk. 1. Mich. 8 W. 3. B. R. Duncomb v. Church.

Ld Raym.  
2 Rep. 138.  
S. C.

8. The Defendant entered into a Recognizance before a Judge of C. B. *that if the Plaintiff in Error should be nonsuited, or the Writ discontinued or the Judgment affirmed, then he would pay &c.* and now a Scire facias was brought upon this Recognizance &c. And the Defendant craved Oyer, and *That the Plaintiff in Error did prosecute the Writ, and assigned Errors, Et quod Placitum super prædit' breve de Error' adhuc pendet indeterminatum*; the Plaintiff *replied, That the Judgment was affirmed absque hoc that Placitum pendet indeterminatum*; And upon Demurrer to this Replication the Plaintiff had Judgment in C. B. And now the Defendant brought a Writ of Error; The Court held, *That the Defendant's Plea was only by way of Excuse; and that it had been sufficient for him to have pleaded, That the Errors were assigned, and that Placitum indet pndet indeterminat.* 2dly, They held that this was in the Negative, and therefore the Defendant need not conclude with a *Prout Patet per Recordum*; but he *ought to have said, That the Record was certified into B. R. in such a Term, and quod Superinde Taliter Processum fuit, quod judicium Affirmatum fuit Prout Patet per Recordum*; And if it was not so, then the Defendant might have rejoined *Nul tiel Record*. And this Replication was adjudged ill; 1st, Because it *makes that a Matter of Inducement, which should have been the Point in Issue.* 2dly, Because *the Traverse puts a Matter of Record to be tried by the Country*; and thereupon the Court was going to reverse the Judgment, but an Exception was taken to the Writ of Error, for which it was quashed. 2 Salk. 520. Pasch. 4 Annæ. B. R. Fanshaw v. Morrison.

9. 4 & 5 Annæ 16. Enacts, *That upon Demurrer joined in any Court of Record no Exception shall be taken for Omission of Prout patet per Recordum, but the Court shall give Judgment without regarding such Defect, except shewed for Cause.*

10. The Defendant *in false Imprisonment justified under a Writ* taken out at such a Time; The Plaintiff demurr'd and had Judgment in C. B. Because the Defendant did not conclude his Plea with *Prout Patet per Recordum*, nor traverse his imprisoning the Plaintiff at any other Time. Upon Error it was argu'd, *That if the Action had been against the Sheriff, and he had justified under the Writ, he must have concluded his Plea with Prout Patet per Recordum, because it would not be a Record if he had not returned the Writ; but tho' he never return it, it is still a good Justification for the Defendant in this Action; And it is not absolutely necessary for a Defendant to conclude his Plea so, because a Writ may be lost.* Per Cur. The Original gives Jurisdiction to this Court, so that if it be not returned, the Court has no Jurisdiction in this Case, and the Cause cannot properly be said to be in Court; But if the Sheriff never returned the Writ, how could the Defendant in this Action plead *Prout Patet per Recordum*?

Recordum > therefore his Plea must be good without such Conclusion ; and if his Plea be good, then the Traverse would be immaterial ; And to the Judgment in C. B. was revers'd. 8 Mod. 30. Hill. 7 Geo. 1721. Carvel v. Manley.

(P) Pleadings. *Profert or Monstrans.* Necessary in what Cases, and when.

1. **I**N Assise 'twas said, That *he who is not Tenant* shall not have a Day to certify Record of *Outlawry, Fine, nor other Record*, but shall shew it presently ; For if he should have a Day, and fail at his Day, he can lose nothing by the Failure. Br. Monstrans, pl. 89. cites 19 Aff. 10.

2. In Assise the *Tenant pleaded a Recovery by a Stranger* against W. N. *which Estate of the Recoveror he has*, and the Estate of the Plaintiff was Mesne between the Distressin ; upon which the Stranger recover'd ; And pray'd Judgment if Assise &c. and a good Plea without shewing the Record ; for 'tis said elsewhere, That he shall have Day to bring it in. Br. Monstrans, pl. 90. cites 22 Aff. 28.

3. In Assise the Tenant intitled himself, inasmuch as W. was seized in Fee, and was bound to him in a *Statute Merchant*, and he sued *Execution*, and shewed how in Form &c. and shewed the Statute ; But it is said that he need not, for the Execution is of Record ; quod nota. Br. Monstrans, pl. 95. cites 24 Aff. 2.

4. In Assise, a *Recovery in Writ of Right Patent* in Court of the Lord is no Bar without shewing of the Record, *exemplified sub Sigillo Cancellariæ* ; quod nota ; upon which the Assise was awarded : The Reason seems to be because this Recovery is *not of Record*, whereas if it had been of Record, he might have had a Day given to bring it in. Br. Monstrans, pl. 97. cites 25 Aff. 14.

5. In Assise the Defendant *pleaded Outlawry of Felony* in the Plaintiff ; But in Judgment, if he shall be answered ; and the Opinion of the Court was, that he shall well have the Plea without shewing Record thereof ; quære. Br. Monstrans, pl. 98. cites 29 Aff. 61. But in Indictment of Murder Outlawry was pleaded in one of the

Indictors in Trespass ; and because he had not the Record ready, and the Court conceiving it to be alleg'd in Delay of Justice only, therefore they ordered the Defendant to answer. Cro C. 147. Hill. 4 Car. Sir William Withpole's Case. — 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 219. cap. 25. S. 29. cites S. C.

6. In Debt upon a *Recovery in another Court* the Plaintiff ought to shew the Record *at the first Day* ; quære inde. Br. Monstrans, pl. 131. cites 11 H. 4. 12. Ibid pl 159 Contra, that it is not necessary to shew the Record at

*first.* For per Jenney, In an Action of Debt in Bank, upon a *Recovery of Damages in a Plea of Land in Ancient Demesne*, the Plaintiff may declare upon a Recovery by Record of a foreign Court, without shewing the Record ; and if the Defendant pleads *Nul tiel Record*, the Court may write for the Record, quod non negatur. Br. Monstrans, pl. 159. cites 9 E. 4. 42. 43.

7. Where a Man pleads a Record to the Writ, *he shall shew it immediately.* Br. Briefs, pl. 8. cites 3 H. 6. 15.

8. Debt upon a *Recovery of 10 l. Damages in Trespass in Court of Piepowders at G.* and the Tenor of the Record was made to come into Chancery by *Certiorari*, and sent into Bank by *Mittimus*, and a Declaration upon the Record, Cujus tenor. &c. was comprized in the Count. Rolf offered to demur, because he did not shew the Record itself ; But the Court held con- A Man may count upon a Record of Damages in Debt brought there f without

shewing Record; for if it be not true, the other may say that Nul tiel Record, and the Plaintiff shall cause it to be certified. Br. Monstrans, pl. 112. cites 12 H. 7. 11. Per Butler.

In Trespass the Plaintiff recover'd Damages, and the Defendant removed the Record into B. R. for Error, and after the Plaintiff brought Debt of the Damages recovered in this Court; he ought to recite in this Court that the Record is removed into B. R. for Error, and shall not shew the Record; but when the Defendant pleads Nul tiel Record, the Plaintiff shall shew it *sub pede Sigilli* at his Peril; quod nota. Br. Monstrans, pl. 121. cites 18 E. 4. 7. — Br. Count, pl. 68. cites S.C. — Br. Record, pl. 61. cites 18 E. 4. 6. 7. S.C. But says that if the Defendant reverses the first Record, by this he shall reverse the Action of Debt. — \* Br. Record, pl. 19. cites S.C.

9. If a Man challenges a Juror by Matter of Record, as that he has been Attainted &c. he shall shew Record thereof *presently*. Br. Monstrans, pl. 132. cites 33 H. 6. 1.

10. Debt was brought in Bank upon Recognizance taken before the Mayor of Hereford, and the Defendant pleaded Nul tiel Record; and well: And so see that the Action lies without shewing the Record, as it seems there. Br. Dette, pl. 128. cites 36 H. 6. 2.

11. In Quare Impedit, if the Defendant intitles himself by Grant of the King to J. N. for Life of the Advowson of B. and that the King after granted the Reversion to three in Fee, who granted it to the Defendant; there if he will plead the Grant for Term of Life, he ought to plead it certainly in Date, Year, Place and Day, tho' it does not belong to him; for if the other will reply Nul tiel Record, it cannot be certified unless it be pleaded certainly. And so it seems there, that if one pleads Letters Patent, and shews them, yet the other may say that Nul tiel Record, and then he shall certify it under Exemplification *sub Magno Sigillo*. Br. Record, pl. 39. cites 38 H. 6. 34.

Br. Dette, pl. 132. cites S.C. 12. A Man may bring an Action of Debt in C. B. and declare upon a Recovery of Debt or Damages in London, Ancient Demesne, or other Frankife, without shewing Record; and if the Defendant pleads Nul tiel Record, it suffices to certify the Tenor of the Record, without the Record itself. Br. Monstrans, pl. 84. cites 39 H. 6. 4.

A Man shall not plead Record, unless it were in the same Court where the Record itself remains, without shewing the Record Exemplified under the Great Seal of England, if it be denied; for it ought to come into Chancery by Certiorari, and there to be exemplified under the Great Seal; for if it be exemplified under the Seal of the Common Pleas, Exchequer, or the like, those are but Evidence to the Jury. Br. Record, pl. 65. cites 22 H. 8. and 28 Ass. 14.

13. If a Man would plead to have Advantage thereof himself, he ought to have the Record in Pugno, unless it be in the same Court where the Record itself remains, without shewing the Record Exemplified under the Great Seal of England, if it be denied; for it ought to come into Chancery by Certiorari, and there to be exemplified under the Great Seal; for if it be exemplified under the Seal of the Common Pleas, Exchequer, or the like, those are but Evidence to the Jury. Br. Record, pl. 65. cites 22 H. 8. and 28 Ass. 14. \* Br. Record, pl. 62. cites S.C.

14. If a Man pleads Record in the same Court where they are inroll'd, the Party may plead them without shewing them, and it is sufficient notwithstanding they were never pleaded before; and so it is used in the Exchequer. Br. Monstrans, pl. 124. cites 21 E. 4. 48. 49.

15. There is a Difference between Letters Patents and other Records; for per Brian, The Demandant must shew the Letters Patents; but if a Fine or other Record be denied, they may come in by Certiorari and Mittimus; But contrary of Letters Patents; for if they be shewn, they shall not be denied. Br. Monstrans, pl. 112. cites 12 H. 7. 11.

16. Where a Man shews Record exemplified under the Seal of the Exchequer or Common Pleas, the other may say Nul tiel Record against it. Contra, if he shews Exemplification under the Great Seal of the Chancery; note the Diversity. Br. Record, pl. 83. cites 16 H. 7. 11. Per tot. Cur.

17. He that pleads in Disability by Record, must bring in the Record, or a Certificate immediately, *sub pede Sigilli*; as in Excommunication, the Certificate of the Bilhop under his Seal; in Outlawry, to plead the Outlawry Hic in Curia Probat; And 13 H. 6. 15. One shall not plead an Abatement a Record or any other Dilatory Plea, without having it in

Court. 3 Lev. 334. Trin. 4 W. & M. C. B. Lord Petre v. the University of Cambridge.

18. G. brought an Action of *false Imprisonment* against B. The Defendant justified under a Judgment given against the Plaintiff by the College of Physicians, and a Fine imposed by them, and Commitment to Prison. And it was moved in Behalf of the Plaintiff, that the King's Bench would make an Order, that the Register of the College of Physicians should permit the Plaintiff to have Copies of the Proceedings and Judgment, to enable the Plaintiff to reply to the Plea of the Defendants, who were Censors of the College. *Sed non Allocatur.* For per Curiam, the King's Bench cannot oblige the College of Physicians to permit the Plaintiff to have any Copy of their Proceedings; for they act in a Judicial Manner by Authority of an Act of Parliament, and therefore it shall be presumed that they have done Right; and *this Record may be pleaded without a Proferit in Curia*, and therefore no Over can be prayed of it, and therefore the Defendants shall not be bound to give a Copy; For it would be in Effect to discover their Evidence. 10 Mod. Rep. 252, 253. Mich. 9 Will. 3. Dr Gravelt v. Dr Barnell &c.

19. Serjeant Hawkins takes it to be agreed, that *Interfuits acquit*, being a Plea in Bar, and the Record not in the Custody of, nor the Property of him that pleads it, there is no need to plead it with a Proferit sub pede Sigilli; but the Defendant shall have a Day given him to bring it in. Hawk. Pl. C. 369. cap. 35. S. 2.

S. P. 2 Hawk  
Pl. Cr. 37  
cap. 37  
S. 65.

(Q) *Tenor of the Record.* Sufficient in what Cases.

1. UPON Recovery of Annuity against a Parson by a Prior, the Tenor of the Record was removed by Certiorari into Chancery, and sent into Bank by Mittimus, and Scire Facias to have Execution awarded out of it, and good by Award; For the Chancellor will not write to the Treasurer for the Record, but for the Tenor of the Record, quod nota. Br. Record, pl. 4. cites 34 H. 6. 2.

2. Scire Facias Super Tenorem Tenoris Recordi, sent out of Chancery into Bank, was said to have Execution upon Recovery of an Annuity, and the Reason that it was Super Tenorem Tenoris was, because that before the Record was removed out of Bank after the Recovery, the Tenor of it was sent into Chancery to be Exemplified, and there was filed, and they never take off the File any Tenor when it is filed, but to send the Tenor of the Tenor; nor when they have the Tenor, they will not write to the Treasury for the Tenor again; But when the Tenor is so in Chancery to be exemplified, there the same Term they will send the same Tenor; but if it be once filed, or if the Term be passed, there they will not send the Tenor, but the Tenor of the Tenor, quod nota. Br. Record, pl. 9. cites 34 H. 6. 51.

And by  
Cumberland  
Prothorotary in Arno.  
2 or 1 of  
this King,  
they awarded  
Execution  
upon the  
Tenor of  
the Tenor.  
Ibid. —  
And, per  
Prior, if it  
does not ap-  
pear by the

Mittimus Where the principal Record is, they cannot proceed; For if it appears that the Record is in the Treasury, then they will proceed here upon the Tenor of the Tenor; for the Treasury cannot award Execution; but it may be, that the Record is removed into B. R. by Writ of Error, and affirmed, and then he may sue Execution there; And it may be, that it remains yet in this Court, and then Execution ought to be awarded upon the Record, and not upon the Tenor of the Tenor; Therefore they will not proceed till they be ascertain'd where the Record is. Br. Record, pl. 9. cites 34 H. 6. 51. — And if it be written to the Justices of Assise, they ought to certify the Record itself; For otherwise they ought to award Execution, and so two Executions, which shall not be suffered, per Prior. Br. Record, pl. 9. cites 34 H. 6. 51. and 37 H. 6. 31. accordingly. *Quare Legem* of the principal Case.

3. Where a Man recovers in Ancient Demesne Land and Damages, or before Justices of Assise or in Eyre, and the Tenor of the Record is removed into Chancery by Certiorari, and sent into C. B. by Mittimus, Br. Sci. fa. pl. 155. cites S. C. — Br. Executions, Plaintiff

pl. 75. cites S. C. *Plaintiff shall not have Execution without the Record itself*; for the first Court where the Record itself remains may award Execution there, and so *two Executions*, which is inconvenient; *Contra upon Tenor of Record sent out of the Treasury*; for there are no Justices which may award Execution in the Treasury. Br. Record, pl. 40. cites 39 H. 6. 3.

So where a Man pleads a Record, and the other says That \* *Nul tiel Record*, 4. And there it is agreed by all the Justices, That *Debt* may be brought *in Bank for Damages recover'd in Ancient Demesne, or in a Franchise, and there if the Defendant pleads no such Record*, it suffices to certify the Tenor of the Record. Br. Execution, pl. 75. cites 39 H. 6. 3, 4.

there it suffices to certify the Tenor of the Record. Ibid — Br Record, pl. 40. cites S. C. for this proves that there is such a Record. — *But it is not sufficient to award Sci. fa. without the Record itself.* Br Execution, pl. 75 — Brooke says, And so see that *Action of Debt of the Damages lies without the Record itself to have Execution*, and yet *not to have Sci. fa.* Note a Diversity; and also it may be, that the Record itself is reversed by Error, Disceit, or otherwise; and therefore *Execution shall not be awarded upon the Tenor of a Record unless in Case of a Certificate out of the Treasury.* Br. Executions, pl. 75. — And Per *Prisor Attaint does not lie upon the Tenor of the Record*, but one ought to have the Record itself. Br. Record, pl. 40. cites S. C.

\* Serjeant Hawkins says, It seems to have been generally holden, That wherever the Purport of a Certiorari is not to proceed upon the Record to be removed, but only to try an Issue of *Nul tiel Record*, it is sufficient to certify the Tenor of the Record, whether the Certiorari require a Certificate of the Record itself, or of the Tenor of it only. 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 295. cap. 27. S. 76.

† S. P. Br. Record, pl. 50. cites 29 Aff. 25.

For where Assise, Formedon, Preceipe quod reddat &c. are pending, and Writ comes to the Justices, rehearsing that the Land is seized into the Hands of the King, they shall cease 5. *A General Writ was directed to C. and B. Justices of Assise, to be Justices in several Counties, and to take Assises in several Counties; and a Writ of Assise was delivered to them in the Circuit, and the Plaintiff appeared, and the Defendant not; but one as Bailiff appeared for him, and shewed a Writ of Association, proving and reciting, that the King by Patent had assigned B. to be Justice with them by Association; but did not shew the Patent of it, nor did B. come; And if the shewing of the Writ reciting an Association, without the Patent of Association, be sufficient to make the two first Justices credit and obey it, or not, was the Question? And by some, the Writ suffices to make them cease to proceed without the Third, who is Associate.* Br. Record, pl. 53. cites 5 E. 4. 129.

by this, without further Notice; and yet it may be that it is a false Rehearal, and that there is no such Seisin, nor here no such Patent of Association. Ibid. — So where a Man says, that an Attorney appears without Warrant, and Writ comes out of the Chancery, reciting that there is a Warrant, there this suffices, without shewing the principal Record. Ibid. — So where Writ comes to the Sheriff or Collector of the Custom, reciting that the King by Patent had given to W. S. 31 and Writ of Delivery reciting that it be delivered to him, he ought to obey it, and pay the Party, without shewing the Patent of Record of it; and yet it may be, there is no such Patent. Ibid. — So where *Capias* issues to the Sheriff, against J. N. and after he delivers a *Superfedeas* to the Sheriff, reciting that the Defendant has appeared in Court, and found Mainprize, and therefore *Superfedeas* &c. he shall obey it, tho' the Defendant never so appeared in Banco, nor found such Mainprize. Ibid. — But by some the Writ is not sufficient, without shewing the Patent; For the shewing of a *Writ of Allowance*, reciting a *Pardon of Felony* is not sufficient without shewing the Pardon itself; but shewing of *Pardon*, without *Writ of Allowance*, suffices, but it seems that is not always; For the Pardon ought to be shewn in this Court to be allowed. Ibid. — But in the Case above, the very Record did not appear to this Court, where the *Writ of Recital* is brought; and deny'd the Case of the Liberate to the Collector. Ibid. — But the best Opinion was, That the *Writ reciting the Association* suffices; For the Patent of Association belongs to B. who was Associate to them, which B. did not come, and therefore the Patent cannot be shewn by him. Ibid. — But see the same Year, fol. 157. that it was agreed in the same Case, that the *Writ, without the Patent and Commission, is not sufficient for B. to sit, nor for the old Justices to admit him*; For a Justice cannot be made by Writ, but by Patent and Commission, which shall be read in Court when B. who is Associate, appears, before that the old Justices shall admit him; But a Justice may be discharged by Writ. Note the Diversity. Ibid.

6. Where a Man traverses Office in Chancery at Issue, and it is sent into B. R. to be try'd, the Transcript only shall be sent into Bank, but the Record itself shall remain in Chancery, quod nota; and therefore if he relinquishes the Traverse, he cannot traverse de Novo in B. R. Br. Record, pl. 60. cites 14 E. 4. 6.

This Case is D. 186. b. pl. 4. Mich 2 & 3 Eliz. 7. Upon Non Damnificatus the Plaintiff replied, That he was damaged by a Judgment had against him upon a Plaint in London, the Defendant rejoined *Nul tiel Record*; And being at Issue, the Plaintiff

at



at the Day brought in the Tenor by Mittimus; Adjudg'd a Failure of the Record. Nelf. a. 824. pl. 3. cites Dyer 137. and reports, That upon this Certificate of the Tenor, notwithstanding the Judgment was Quod habeat Recordum tali Die suo Periculo, the Certificate was allowed, and the Plaintiff recovered thereupon.

8. In Assise the Defendant pleaded *Outlawry* in the Plaintiff, who replied *Nul tiel Record*; and being at Issue, the Defendant brought in the Tenor by Mittimus, by which it appeared, That there was a *Variance in the Day of the Return of the Exigent, and in the Place where the Outlawry was pronounced*; and by reason of the Variance aforesaid, and also because the Plaintiff brought in the Tenor of a Revocation &c. of the said Outlawry by Mittimus (which Revocation appeared to be after the said Plea pleaded) it was adjudg'd a Failure of the Record. D. 187. b. pl. 8. Mich. 2 & 3 Eliz. Anon.

(R) *Offences* relating to Records, and the Punishment thereof.

1. 8 H. cap. 12. ENACTS, That if any Record, or Parcel of the same, Writ, Return, Panell, Process, or Warrant of Attorney, in the King's Courts of † Chancery, Exchequer, the one Bench or the other, The Mischief before this Statute was, That whereas Records are of

such high Nature and Credit, as they import in themselves absolute Verity without Contradiction; to the End, that there might be an End of Contention and Controverty, and Men might rest in Safety and Repose; certain Clerks, and other Persons, did oftentimes imbezil Records, or some Parcel of them, and sometimes a Writ, Return, Panel, Process, or Warrant of Attorney, or create or vitiate the same; by Reason whereof divers Judgments were avoided or reversed, whereby no Man (as the Statute says) had any Thing in Surety. This was a great Mischief, for which the Offenders therein might be punished, either at the Suit of the King, by Indictment; or at the Suit of the Party, by an Action upon this Case. 3 Inst. 71.

\* This Act extends not to any other Court or Place, than is here named. 3 Inst. -1.

† This must be understood of the Court of Chancery, which proceeds according to Course of the Common Law, as in Case of Privilege, of Scire Facias upon Recognizances, Traverses of Offices, and the like: For as to these it is a Court of Record, but as to the Proceeding by English Bill in Course of Equity, it is no Court of Record; for thereupon no Writ of Error lies, as in the other Cases. 3 Inst. -1. — It extends to Chancery, so far only as it proceeds according to the Course of the Common Law. Hawk. Pl. C. 113. cap. 45. S. 3.

Or in his \* Treasury to be † voluntarily stolen, taken away, withdrawn or avoided, \* The King's Treasury is cal-

led Theauraria Regis, the Place where the King's Treasure is kept. This Treasure is twofold, viz. his Money or Com; and another, that is far more precious and excellent, and those are the sacred Judgments, Records, and other Judicial Proceedings, under the safe Custody of the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer; and this Treasury is partly in the Exchequer, and partly in the Tower of London; for there are ancient Rolls of the Treasury remaining in the Tower, and therefore this Act, intending to include both the one and the other, saith generally, En Sa Treasorie. 3 Inst. -1; 72.

† In the Indictment upon this Statute, besides Felonice, the Word [Voluntary] must of Necessity be used, to agree with this Act. Here are four Words used, (stoln, carried away, withdrawn, or avoided); so as the Sense is, if any Record, or Part of it, Writ, Return, Panell, Process, or Warrant of Attorney &c. be stol'n, carried away, withdrawn, or avoided &c. And this Word [Avoided] is a large Word, and doth include Erasing or Clipping, or cutting of the Side or other Part of the Roll, or any other Kind of Avoiding the same. 3 Inst. 72.

\* By any Clerk, or by other Persons,

This Act does not extend

to any Judge of the Court, both because it beginneth with a Clerk &c. and because by the Statute of 3 R. 2. [cap. 4] a Penalty is inflicted upon a Judge &c. for making any false Entry, Erasing any Roll, or changing any Verdict †. See the Statute, for it extends also to Clerks; only this is to be observ'd in that Statute, that where it is said (the King and his Council) it is intended of the Court of Justice, where the Matter depends; For the Judges are the King's Council for Judicature and Proceedings, according to Law and Justice. 3 Inst. -2. — † S. P. To the Dishonesty of any Person they are highly punishable at Common Law for other Offences of the like Nature; as for inserting a Bill of Indictment,

not

not found by the Jury among those which were found, and such like Hawk. Pl. Cr. 113. cap. 45. s. 2. ——— s. P. 3. Mod. 60. Pafch. 1 Jac. 2. B. R. The King v. Marsh.

Justice Ingham said in the Reign of Ed. 1. See Marks for a Fine, for that a poor Man being find in an Acton of Debt at 118. 4d. The said Justice, mov'd with Pity, caused the Roll to be Erased, and gave it to the said Justice. ——— Hawk. Pl. Cr. 113. cap. 45. s. 2.

This Case Justice Southcot remembered, when Calvin Ch. J. of the King's Bench in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth would have ordered a Rature of a Roll in the like Case, which Southcot, one of the Justices of that Court, utterly denied to assent unto; and said openly, That he meant not to build a Clock-house for (that he) with the Fire that Ingham paid for the like Matter, the Clock-house at Westminster was built, and furnished with a Clock, which continues to this Day. 3 Inst. 72.

\* This Act extends only to Records, when on Judgment is given in Causes Criminal at the Suit of the King upon Indictment, or at the Suit of the Party in an Appeal, or in Action Real, Personal or Mixed, or of the like Nature; This Act extends therefore, if Judgment be after and given, and to *Quodammodo*, for there Judgment is given per Iudicium Corporatum. But it is not material whether the Act be done against this Statute either before or after Judgment, so Judgment be given. 3 Inst. 72.

The Word *Reversal* is here taken, not only where the Judgment is made erroneous, and to be reversed by Writ of Error, but where the *judicium* is to be annihilated, and *void ab initio*, as it is said, or may be reversed or annul'd by Plea. See the Statute 2 R. 2. fol. 12. which explains well this Statute. 2 Inst. 72. ——— s. Br. Coram. 173. (174) cites C. ——— It was touch'd by Haughton J. That if a Record or Roll should be *revers'd*, and so the Judgment, in which the Rature was, be made perfect, the Defendant could not be impeach'd after for Felony for the Rature, because the Statute is, (If the Rature be such that the Judgment be defeated.) But Montague Ch. J. and Yelverton J. held the contrary clearly, and that the Erasing the Record is the Offence which makes the Felony, and not the getting Judgment thereby. 2 Roll Rep. 82. 81. Pafch. 1 Jac. B. R. Whiting v. Ashgrove. ——— Hawk. Pl. Cr. 113. cap. 45. s. 5. accordingly; For these Words in the Statute are taken to have the same Purport, as if it were said, whereby any Judgment shall be annull'd, or lose it's Force and Effect; For it is plain that the Statute cannot intend an actual Reversal by Writ of Error, because it speaks of Stealing or carrying away, or avoiding of Records, which make it impossible that the Judgment should be revers'd at all; Because no Writ of Error can remove a Judgment which appears not

to be revers'd. ——— This Act expressly extends to *Accessories before*, and leaves Accessories after to the Construction of Law, yet may there be Accessories after the Fact; For whensoever an Offence is made a Felony by Act of Parliament, there shall be Accessories to it both before and after, as if it had been a Felony by the Common Law; and therefore, tho' this Act expresseth Accessories before, yet it takes not away Accessories after, but leaves them to the Law, contrary to the Opinion of Justice Stanford. 3 Inst. 72. 73. ——— Hawk. Pl. Cr. 113. cap. 45. s. 7. according to Led Coke's Opinion.

If the Acts that make this Felony be committed partly in one County, and partly in another, but not so as to amount to a complete Offence in either, within the Statute, the Party cannot be indicted for a Felony; because the two Counties cannot join in an Indictment, and that which is done in one, cannot be found in another, but he may be indicted of a *Misprison in either County*. Hawk. Pl. Cr. 113. cap. 45. s. 6. cites 2 R. 3. 10. b. 11. 3 Inst. 73. St. Pl. C. 50.

\* Here is a Party Jury, the one half to be of the Officers and Clerks of Court &c. for their Knowledge, and for the better Information of the others. 2 Inst. 73. ——— This Clause is in Nature of a Commission to the Justices of either Bench, if the Offense be committed in the County where the Bench sit, and the Justices of either Bench have a concurrent Authority, and which of them enquire first than proceed; but if the Felony be committed in another County, than where the Benches sit, (as for Example, in Surry, Hertfordshire &c. there the Justices must enquire a County out) But if the Bench sit in Middlesex, and the Felony is done in London, in which Case a Commission is requisite as is aforesaid, some have said, that by the Charters of London, confirm'd by Parliament, the Mayor ought to be Principal in the Commission, and the Mayor is one of the Judges authoriz'd by this Act, to hear and determine this Felony, but the Justices of the one Bench or other, and therefore the Statute being Penal, and to be taken strictly, no Proceeding can be; See Salvo resert; For the Charters of the City of London extend only to such Offences committed in London, whereof the Mayor, with others by Commission, may enquire of, hear, and determine; and not to such Offences so annex'd by Authority of Parliament to other Persons, (as in this Case to the Justices of the one Bench or the other) as the Mayor is not warrant'd by the said Act to enquire of. And therefore a Commission in this Case may be made to the Justices of the one Bench or the other, omitting the Mayor. Ne quis Regis Deficeret in Juris Exhibenda. 3 Inst. 73. ——— Hawk. Pl. Cr. cap. 45. s. 8.

Or by Inquest to be taken of lawful Men, (whereof the one half shall be of the Men of any Court of the same Courts, and the other half of others) shall be judged for Felons, and shall incur the Pain of Felony; and that the Judges of the said Courts or the one Bench, or of the other, have Power to hear and determine such Defaults before them, and therein to make due Equipment as aforesaid.

Knowledge, and for the better Information of the others. 2 Inst. 73. ——— This Clause is in Nature of a Commission to the Justices of either Bench, if the Offense be committed in the County where the Bench sit, and the Justices of either Bench have a concurrent Authority, and which of them enquire first than proceed; but if the Felony be committed in another County, than where the Benches sit, (as for Example, in Surry, Hertfordshire &c. there the Justices must enquire a County out) But if the Bench sit in Middlesex, and the Felony is done in London, in which Case a Commission is requisite as is aforesaid, some have said, that by the Charters of London, confirm'd by Parliament, the Mayor ought to be Principal in the Commission, and the Mayor is one of the Judges authoriz'd by this Act, to hear and determine this Felony, but the Justices of the one Bench or other, and therefore the Statute being Penal, and to be taken strictly, no Proceeding can be; See Salvo resert; For the Charters of the City of London extend only to such Offences committed in London, whereof the Mayor, with others by Commission, may enquire of, hear, and determine; and not to such Offences so annex'd by Authority of Parliament to other Persons, (as in this Case to the Justices of the one Bench or the other) as the Mayor is not warrant'd by the said Act to enquire of. And therefore a Commission in this Case may be made to the Justices of the one Bench or the other, omitting the Mayor. Ne quis Regis Deficeret in Juris Exhibenda. 3 Inst. 73. ——— Hawk. Pl. Cr. cap. 45. s. 8.

2. An Attachment issued against an Associate, for mending a Record after a Motion in Arrest of Judgment for the same Fault which he amended; but upon making the Record as it was before the Amendment, and paying Costs, the Court Ex Gratia superseded the Attachment. 8 Mod. 226. Hill. 10 Geo. 1724. Anon.

For more of Record in General, See Error, Judgment, Trial, and other proper Titles.

## Recovery.

(A) Bound or Advantaged by it; *Ubo.*

1. **P**Ræcipe quod reddat against Tenant for Life, and he disclaim'd, upon which the Demandant entered, and well; the Tenant for Life dy'd, now he in Reversion is not bound by it, because the Judgment upon Disclaimer is not that the Demandant recover, but that the Writ abate; *Contra of Judgment of the Land*, for this binds the Entry of him in Reversion; otherwise upon a Disclaimer. Br. Judgment, pl. 132. cites 36 H. 6. 29.

2. Note, That every one who comes in under a Recovery by Judgment, as Servant, Assignee &c. shall be bound by the Recovery, and every one who comes in by him who recovers by Judgment, as Tenant at Will, Lessee &c. shall have the Advantage to plead it against him who is Privy. Br. Judgment, pl. 119. cites 2 E. 4. 16.

## (B) Of one Thing; Where it shall be a Recovery of another, as Part of the Ancient Estate.

1. **I**F an Advowson be appropriated to the Abbot, and A. B. brings Writ of Right of Advowson by elder Title than the Appropriation is, and recovers the Advowson of the Parsonage, where a Vicar is endow'd; there he shall recover both the Vicarage and the Parsonage. Br. Judgment, pl. 138. cites 16 E. 3. and Fitzh. Grants, 56.

Brooke says, the Reason seems to be inasmuch as before the Appropriation there was no Vicarage, for the Vicar was made and endow'd when the Appropriation was made; and by Recovery by elder Title than the Appropriation was, it is now made a Parsonage again alone, and the Vicarage dissolved by this Judgment. Br. Judgment, pl. 138.

2. If a Man demands Rent Service and recovers, he shall recover the Services also; and yet they are not compris'd in the Writ. Br. Demand, pl. 45. cites 44 E. 3. 19.

D d d

(C) Plead-

## (C) Pleadings ; How.

*But he cannot plead a Fine, and the Estate of the Plaintiff* 1. **A** Man may plead a Recovery, and the Estate of the Plaintiff *Mesne between the Title of the Writ and the Recovery.* Br. Pleadings, pl. 141. cites 21 H. 6. 17.  
*Mesne between the Fine levied and the Execution thereof.* Ibid

*Put otherwise 'tis in another Action, as Formedon &c. For there upon such Recovery pleaded he shall say, that the Gift was Mesne between the Title and Recovery.* Ibid. 2. Trespass upon 5 R. 2. The Defendant pleaded a Recovery in Cessavit against a Stranger, and the Possession of the Plaintiff *Mesne between the Title of the Cessavit and the Recovery*; And per Cur. where the Recovery is pleaded in an Action Possessory, as in this Action of Trespass, Assise &c. he shall say that the Possession was *Mesne between the Judgment and Execution*; For the Defendant had no Cause to enter before the Judgment. Br. Pleadings, pl. 130. cites 21 E. 4. 52.

3. In Debt upon Recovery the Plaintiff may commence at the Judgment, or at the Original, at his Pleasure. Quod fuit concessum. Per tot. Cur. Br. Pleadings, pl. 112. cites 21 E. 4. 54.

S P. And that he ought to aver his Title of \* [upon which he brought] his Writ. Br. Pleadings, pl. 6. cites it as said for Law. 24 H. 8. And so it appears in the Book of Enries.—Br. C. N. 64. S. C.—But if the Recovery was by Action try'd, he need not to take the one Averment for the other. Br. Pleadings. pl. 6. cites 24 H. 8.—But it was said that in Quod ei deforceat, he who pleads the Recovery by Default need not to aver the Party Tenant of the Franktenement at the Time of his Writ; For it is proved that he was Tenant at the Time &c. by the bringing of the Quod ei deforceat; For it is the Effect of this Action, because the Demandant in this Action lost by Default, in the first Action. Ibid.—But he, who pleads Recovery in Writ of Waste by Default, need not to aver the Party Tenant; For Nontenure in this Action is no Plea Ibid.—Br. N. C. 64. S. C.—\*Orig. is, Son Title de son Brev.

5. In Formedon, if the Tenant [pleads a Recovery] by a Stranger against him by Confession of the Action, he need not to aver that the Recovery is upon good Title. Br. Brief, pl. 542. cites 10 H. 7. 1.

6. There is a Diversity in pleading of a Recovery between the Plaintiff in Assise, and the Tenant; For the Tenant may plead a Recovery, and the Estate of the Plaintiff *Mesne between the Title of his Writ and the Judgment*, without shewing How; but if the Plaintiff pleads Recovery so, there he ought to shew how the Estate of the Tenant was *Mesne*, viz. by Abatement, Disseisin, or other defeasible Title; Note the Diversity. Br. Pleadings, pl. 2. cites 27 H. 8. 14. Per Fitzherbert J.

7. There is a Diversity where a Judgment is several, and where it is Intire; For where 40 Acres are recovered, it is ill to plead a Recovery of 20 Acres; but it should be pleaded of 40 Acres whereof 20 are Parcel. Comb. 253. Pasch. 6. W. & M. B. R. Gold v. Burket.

For more of Recovery in General, See **Writ**, and other Proper Titles.

## Recovery Common.

(A) \* Recovery Common. *What Thing shall be dock'd* \* The Rise of Common Recoveries seem to be from *Danzian Lombard's Case*. Pig. of Recovery. cites 42 E. 3. 21. and says that my Lord Coke

*by it.*

1. **I**f Tenant in Tail be, the Remainder or Reversion in Tail or in Fee to the King, and Tenant in Possession suffers a Common Recovery; this cannot dock the Estate in Remainder or Reversion of the King; Because it is but a Conveyance, and so Estate of the King cannot be [barred.]

in *Wary Dortington's Case*. 10 Rep. 57. b. cites several Cases that from Edward the 3d's Time the Judges were of Opinion, That a Common Recovery was a good Bar to an Estate Tail. Ibid. — Bar Jenk 259. pl. 4. says they were introduced in H. the 5th's Time, and were never heard of before — Bar 6 Rep. 40. in *Widmar's Case*, says they were introduced about the 12th of E. the 4th's Time. — And Vent 299. in *Case of Brown v. Waite* says, That from 12 E. 4. *Taltapum's Case* Common Recoveries have been held not to be restrained by the Statute De Donis.

The true Reason of Common Recoveries being Bars, is not the Reconpence, but that they are Common Conveyances; Per Wyld J. 2 Lev. 29. and there p. 30. Mich. 23 Car. 2 in the *Case of Hudson v. Benson*. Hale Ch. J. said, That the Reconpence in Value is the Reason of the Bar by Common Recoveries against the Issue in Tail but not as to Reversioner or Remainder Man; But the Reason of That is, That the Recoveror in Supposition of Law is in of Estate Tail, and in Judgment of Law it still has a Continuance; as at Common Law the Donee post Prolem suscitatum might have aliened and buried the Donor; And a Common Recovery is as a Conveyance excepted out of the Statute De Donis; and the Recoveror is in of the Estate the Donee had; but the Issue in Tail is barred to claim it in respect of the supposed Reconpence by the Recovery, and the Estate Tail having in Judgment of Law Continuance, no Charge upon the Reversion or Remainder can take Place after the Recovery suffered by Tenant in Tail. — Free n. Rep. 363. pl. 465. S. C. and P. by Hale, who said that a Recovery by Tenant in Tail operates by Way of Continuance, and Protraction of the Estate Tail, so that where is before there was a Possibility that the Remainders might come into Possession, now that Possibility is destroyed, as is said in *Caprell's Case*, and for that Reason all Charges created by the Remainder Man fall to the Ground.

2. But if Tenant in Tail, the Remainder or Reversion in Tail to a Stranger, the Remainder or Reversion in Fee to the King, and Tenant in Possession Tail suffers a Common Recovery, This shall bar all the Estates before the Estate of the King.

Fol. 394.

As to barring the Remainder or

Reversion in the King. See (Z)

3. But if there be Tenant in Tail, the Remainder in Tail to the King, the Remainder in Fee to a Stranger, and Tenant in Tail in Possession suffers a Common Recovery, This shall bind the Estate in Possession, and the Remainder in Fee, tho' the Estate of the King is not touched by it. D. 37 E. 5. This Point was one of the Points in the *Serjeant's Case*.

Lutw. 840. in his Notes upon the *Case of Holforly*. Broom in *Queen Elizabeth's*

Time, the Entry whereof is there set forth, says this may be collected from 2 Rep. Sir Hugh Cholmley's Case. — Tenant in special Tail, the Reversion being in the King, suffered a Common Recovery; The Question was, Whether the Heir was barred; The Justices inclined [semble] that it was a Bar, but no Discontinuance of the Tail, nor of the Reversion against the King; And Englefield said, That he had known it held a Bar by good Advise ment; But Shelly doubted. D. 32 pl. 1. Pasch. 23 & 29 H. 8. Anon.

4. If Baron seised in Right of his Wife for Life, Remainder in Tail to B. Remainder to C. and Baron bargains and sells the Land to another, against whom a Præcipe is brought, who vouches him in Remainder, and so a Common Recovery passes; This shall bind the Remainders, tho' not the Feme, because the Bargaine was a good Tenant to the Præcipe. D. 10. Ja. 5. per Curiam.]

Pig of Recovery 39. cites S. C.

5. If

Cro. J. 59  
S. C.—  
*Executory  
Deed* is not  
barred by  
Common  
Recovery.  
Snow v.  
Cutler.—  
S. P. Lev.  
136. by  
Bridgman  
Ch. J. Cart.  
53 Trin. 18.  
Car. C. B.

5. If a Man devises Land to B. his younger Son and his Heirs, and that if he dies without Issue living A. his eldest Son, then the Land shall remain over to A. in Fee, (which is an Estate in Fee, and not in Tail, and only a Possibility in A. to have it if B. dies without Issue;) And after B. suffers a Common Recovery living A. and then dies without Issue; This Recovery does not bind this Possibility; But A. shall have the Land notwithstanding the Recovery; Because the Recovery in Value cannot go to the Possibility; For by such Means every Contingent may be destroyed. M. 18. Ja. B. R. between *Brown and Pells*. Adjudged per Curiam, Contra Doderidge, upon a special Verdict.

in the Case of *Smith v. Farnaby*.—S. P. and so of *Springina Ujis*. Pig. of Recov. 127 but says, It must be own'd that People have been very ingenious in perplexing the Law; For those are Terms barbarous and unknown to the Common Law.

6. *Tenant for Life*, the *Remainder over*, or *Tenant in Tail*, the *Remainder over*, is impleaded by Writ of Entry En Je Post, and he vouches a Stranger, the Demandant recovers against the Tenant, and the Tenant over in Value; this shall bind him in Remainder, per Montague J. and others; For the *Recompence shall go* to him in Remainder; But yet in the Case of the Lord *Zouch and Stowell* in Chancery, the Law was determined otherwise by all the Justices, as it is said; the Reason seems to be inasmuch as when he vouches a Stranger, the *Recompence shall not go* to him in Remainder; Contra, if he vouches the Donor or his Heir who is Privy; But at this Day most put it in Ure to bind the Remainder. Br. Recoverye, pl. 28. cites 27 H. 8.

Adjudg'd  
that such  
Lease was  
barred. Lev.  
36 Goodin  
v. Clark.—  
Sid. 102. S. C.  
—But upon  
citing this  
Case, Holt

7. Hale Ch. J. said, That 9 Eliz. it was doubted, If there was *Tenant in Tail Remainder for Years*, and *Tenant in Tail* had suffered a Common Recovery, whether the Lease for Years should be barred; because it was said, That *No Recompence* in Value could go to the Lease, it being a Chattle; But he said that constant Experience had been taken that the Lease shall be barred. 2 Lev. 30. Mich. 23 Car. 2. B. R. in the Case of *Hudson v. Benson and Baron*.

Ch. J. said, That that Case is ill reported in Lev. and that the Case is thus in his Notes: There was a Lease for 500 Years, made for raising of Portions for Daughters, to begin after the Death of Baron and Feme, without Issue Male and then by another Deed an Estate in *Special Tail* Male was given to Baron and Feme, and both these separate Deeds were made by the same Person; and there were 2 principal Questions, one of which was, Whether the Lease was barred by a Recovery suffered by the Tenants in Tail, and resolved unanimously that it was not, being created by another Deed precedent to the Entail, and not expectant upon it, it was also agreed, as Levinz has it, if the Issue die without Issue, the Term should begin; Powell J. agreed the Case of *Gooditt and Clerk*, which he remembered well, because it was remarkable that a *Tenant in Tail* could not bar Estates, which were to begin after the Entail ended, which was thought very mischievous; For by that Means a *Tenant in Tail* might deceive a Purchasor, which he said he should doubt of. Holt's Rep. 625. in the Case of *Andrews v. Stroud*.

(B) Recovery Common. In what Cases [an Estate] shall be dock'd by the Recovery. [And by whom.]

Cro. E. 388.  
Barton v.  
Lever.—  
Jo. 74. Roll.  
Rep. 123.  
in the Case  
of *Herbert  
Bion*.

1. IF *Tenant in Tail* levies a Fine, and after the Proclamations passed, suffers a Common Recovery, tho' the Tail was barred before the Recovery, yet this shall dock the Remainders, and so no Tail at the Time of the Recovery, because it is Common Assurance. Cr. 13 Ja. B. R. per Coke said to be one *Barton's Case*.

2. But

2. But if Tenant in Tail be attainted of Treason, and after suffers a Common Recovery; This shall not dock the Remainders; Because it is not any Common Assurance. Cr. 13. Ja. B. R. per Coke and others.

Roll R. 127 in the Case of Herbert v Binion, cites Barton's Case.

For the Tail is vested in the King without Office, and if he dies, and the Heir of his Body is vouched, Remainder is not barred; For the Tail did not descend, but vested in the King. Jenk. 251 pl. 41.

3. If Tenant in Tail be attainted of Treason, and the King grants the Land to J. S. who bargains and sells to B. against whom a Præcipe is brought, who vouches J. S. and so Common Recovery had; this shall not bar the Remainder, because J. S. does not come in in Priority of the Tail. 9. 11 Ja. B. Per Hubbard.

(C) Recovery Common. *What Estate shall be said to be bound by Common Recovery, with single Voucher.*

A Recovery may be had either without any Voucher, or with single, double, or treble Voucher. If there be a Recovery

1. \* If a Common Recovery be suffered by a single Voucher, it shall not bar any Estate but that of which the Tenant against whom the Præcipe was brought, was seised actually, or in Law and not in Right only.

had without any Voucher, the Issue in Tail is not barr'd; For the Recompence in Value being the Reason of barring the Issue, a Recovery by Default, Confession, or Nient Dedere, binds not the Issue; for he has no Recompence, and is not Estopp'd by his Father's Judgment, for he claims Paramount the Estoppel per formam Doni; and therefore in this Case the Issue may failly. Pig. Recov. 118. — \* Pig. of Recov. 109. S P.

2. If Tenant for Life, the Remainder in Tail be, and a Stranger disseises the Tenant for Life, and then intests him in Remainder, against whom a Præcipe is brought, and he suffers a Common Recovery, this shall not bind the Remainder in Tail, because he was not seised thereof at the Time, but had only a Right thereto, and so the Recompence in Value cannot go to it. Co. 3. Lincoln College 59. Resolved.

Fol. 395. So if Tenant in Tail be disseised, and suffers a Common Recovery with single Voucher, Fee or in Tail,

or if Tenant in Tail makes a Feoffment of the Land, and takes back an Estate to himself in Fee or in Tail, and suffers a Recovery with single Voucher, the Entail is not barr'd. Pig. of Recov. 116.

3. If Tenant for Life be, the Remainder in Tail to another, and he in Remainder enters upon the Lessee and disseises him, and after a Præcipe is brought against him, and suffers a Common Recovery; it seems that this shall bind the Tail; for this Disseisin does not divest the Tail, nor turn it into a Right, as appears by 9 H. 7. but he is a Disseisor for the Estate for Life only, but as to himself he is seised by Force of the Tail; for the Estate of Franktenement and Reversion cannot stand together distinctly. Contra Co. 3. Lincoln College 59.

4. Tenant in Tail covenanted to stand seised (in Consideration of a Marriage to be had with his Son and the Daughter of J. S.) to the Use of himself and his Heirs, till the Marriage had, and after to himself for Life, and after to the Son and his Wife in Tail, and suffers a single Recovery to this Purpose: They die without Issue. Adjudg'd that the Remainder depending on the first Estate Tail is not barr'd; for the single Recovery binds only the Estate in Possession, and then it coming in this Case after the Transmutation of the Possession by the

Brownl. 193. S. C. — Far. 18. Machin v. Clerk — 2 Salk. 619. S. C.

Covenant, when he was not seised in Tail, does not bind the Remainder. It was agreed by all the Justices, That tho' such Covenant alters the Estate Tail as to himself, yet as to all Strangers he remains Tenant in Tail; for if he takes Feme after such Covenant to stand seised to the Use of himself for Life, she shall be endowed. Yelv. 51. Mich. 2 Jac. B. R. *Frithwater v. Rois.*

(D) Recoveries Common. [By] what Persons, and to whom may be suffered.

[Baron and Feme, pl. 2. 3. 5. 7. 8. 9. 10. Infant, pl. 4. 6. 11. 12.]

3 Rep. 6 b.  
6 Rep. 77.—  
Cro. E. 670.  
reports,  
That the  
Remainder  
was to his  
eldest Son in  
Tail, Re-  
mainder to

1. **D.** 8 Cl. 252. 97. *Kniveton*, cites *Cn.* 3. *Cuppelick* 6. Tenant for Life, (\* and he in) Remainder in Tail Remainder to the right Heirs of Tenant for Life, [Tenant for Life] and he in Remainder suffer a Common Recovery, in which they vouch the common Vouchee; this shall not bind the Tail, because he in Remainder is not Tenant to the Præcipe; and cites also, that according to this was adjudged in *Banco Leach and Cole* 41. 42 Cl. Rot. 1703.

*his second Son in Tail*, Remainder to himself in Fee, and that the Præcipe was brought against the Tenant for Life, and the eldest Son, and vouch'd the common Vouchee. Anderton, *Walmley and King's Mill* held, That it is not any Bar to the Estate Tail, nor to the Remainder; for the Land recover'd in Value shall be in the same Degree as the Land lost is; for when a Joint Præcipe is brought against Tenant for Life, and him in Remainder, it supposes them to be Jointtenants, and the Judgment shall be accordingly, and the Recovery in Value shall be according to the Action; whereupon he recovered in Value jointly, and so shall the Execution be also, and then the Recovery in Value being accordingly, it is in the same Degree as the Estate Tail was, and so no Bar to the Issue in Tail, nor to the Remainder; for the Cause of the Bar is the Assets recovered in Value, and none shall be admitted to say that the Assets recovered in Value shall go in other Manner than the Record is.—\* These Words seem superfluous.

2. *Cn.* 3. [5] *Owen Morgan*; Estate is made to the Baron and Feme, and to the Heirs of the Body of the Baron; Common Recovery is had against the Baron, who vouches the common Vouchee, [and] survives his Wife and dies without Issue, yet adjudged that it is not good, because at the Time of the Recovery there were no Joisties between him and his Feme, and the Remainder depends upon the entire Estate, and the Baron was not seised by Force of the Tail, and Præcipe brought against him only.

—And. 162. S. C.—Each having the entire Estate, the Remainder depends on the particular Estate they both jointly have, without Division; and when the Husband alone takes the Tenancy on himself, tho' it is good by Estoppel, yet not according to the Interest he has in the Land; and when he is vouch'd and enters into Warranty, he shall be intended Donor of that particular Estate which the Tenant had when he vouch'd, and of no other Estate; and this is a Sole Estate only by Estoppel, and not a joint Estate by Entireties with his Wife; and as the Vouchee comes in, so the Recompence goes, which is only to the sole Estate of the Husband, and not to the Remainder; for that does not depend on a Sole but Joint Estate; so that by reason of the Recompence the Remainder is not barr'd, it is at large notwithstanding the Estoppel, which goes not in Privy to him in Remainder, being a stranger to the Tenant; and there is no Occasion to falsify, because the Title is false. *Pig. of Recov.* cites 5 Rep. 5. 3 R. 6. 9 R. 140. 2 Roll. Abr. 395. *Stiles* 320. 4 Le. 26. 1 And. 47. 162. *Gould* 26. *Dal.* 37.

3. *Cn.* 3. *Cuppelick* 6. Baron and Feme seised to them and the Heirs Male of the Body of the Baron, Remainder in Tail to B. Reversion to the right Heirs of the Baron; the Baron levies a Fine, Comtee suffers Recovery, and vouches the Baron, who vouches the common Vouchee,

6 Rep. 32.  
*Fitzwilliam's Case*.  
S. P.—  
*A. and M.*



**Vouchee, and so the Recovery had; and resolved that this Recovery shall bind the Tail, because he comes in in Drivity of the Tail.** his Wife were Joint-tenants for

*Life, Remainder to the Heirs of the Body of A. Remainder to B. in Tail Male. A. alone suffered a Recovery, and so had the common Vouchee.* Agreed that this is no Bar as to the Motety of the Lands whereof the Wife was Tenant for Life, or to the Estate Tail which A. had expectant upon the Estate of M. or to the Remainder of B. Because as to this Motety there was no Tenant to the Precipe. 3 Rep. 1. 3. b. Trin. 25 Eliz. Marquis of Winchester's Case.

If Lands are given to *Husband and Wife*, and the *Heirs of the Body of the Husband*, Remainder to a Stranger, and the *Husband discontinues* by Fine or Feoffment, or grants the Land by Lease and Release, or Deed of Bargain and Sale inroll'd, and a Writ of Entry is brought against Conusee, Feoffee, or Grantee, and he *vouches the Husband alone, who vouches the common Vouchee*; this Common Recovery is good, and bars the Estate Tail, and all Remainders, but not the Wife's Estate. Pig. of Recov. 67.

But if Lands are given to *Husband and Wife*, and the *Heirs of their two Bodies*, Remainder over to a Stranger, and the Husband alone discontinues, and a Recovery is suffered; this is no Bar to the Entail or Remainders. Pig. of Recov. 67. 78.

But if Lands are given to *Husband and Wife*, and the *Heirs of their Bodies begotten*, and a Writ of Entry is brought against the Tenant of the Precipe made by them, and they come as *Vouchees*, and vouch the common Vouchees; this is a good Common Recovery. Pig. of Recov. 70.

**4. Common Recovery against Infant by Guardian shall not bind him, because it is a Common Conveyance.** Co. 10. Mt. Port. 43. A Common Recovery suffered by In-

fant by Guardian is good; but if by Attorney, erroneous after full Age, because it shall be tried per Pais, if the Warrant of Attorney was made by him when an Infant. Sid. 521. Reby v. Robinson.—Because he may have Remedy against the Guardian by Action of the Case, but has no Remedy against the Attorney, as was adjudged 4 Jac. in Case of Holland v. Lec. Godb. 161. Zouch v. Mitchell.

In order to the suffering a Common Recovery by an Infant, and to make it valid, there ought to be a *Privy Seal*; and *Sign Manual*, signifying the King's Pleasure, upon an Application to him, and other Friends of the Infant, that a Common Recovery might be suffered, and then the Infant and his Friends are examined in Court as to the Circumstances of the Case, and their Consent, and thereupon a Recovery is suffered; and many Recoveries have been suffered thus, as may be seen Ley 83. and Hob. 197. in Blount's Case.—Jenk 299. pl. 60. upon this Case says, That this Seal is not to be drawn into Example.—Tho' the King grants a Privy Seal, yet it is in the Discretion of the Court whether they will permit it to pass, and the Judges do not permit it but when it will be advantageous to the Infant; and tho' it be permitted to pass, yet it is avoidable by Error. Per Cur. Ld. Raym. Rep. 115. Mich. 8 W. 3. in Case of Hulbert v. Watts.

It was long dubious whether a Common Recovery suffer'd by an Infant by Guardian was good; and in *Pary Dorrington's Case*, 10 Rep. 42. the better Opinion seems to be, That such Recoveries are erroneous; but that Point is now settled, and it hath been the common Practice to do it by *Privy Seal*, on weighty Reasons, which has some Resemblance with the Civil Law, where the Imperial Authority supplies the Defect of Legal. Upon producing this Privy Seal to the Court of Common Pleas, they admit a Person of known Ability and Integrity to be Guardian; and on shewing the Reasons for suffering a Common Recovery, and proving that it is for the Infant's Advantage, it is done in open Court: And in this Case the Judges have used to examine very strictly into the present Entails, (and take the Consent of those in Remainder) and into the Ends and Purposes of such Recovery, and to be attended with the Writings and Parties in Court, or at their Chambers, before they admit a Guardian, and suffer the Recovery to be pall'd in Court. Pig. of Recov. 64. 65.

And this Admittance by Guardian, and the Reason of it, is grounded on M. 9 Edw. 4. pl. 10. Pig. of Recov. 65.

**5. If Baron and Feme suffer a Recovery, this shall bind the Feme.** Co. 1. Port. 43. On all Recoveries,

*Writ to examine Feme Coverts*, and the first Mention of such Examination is 43 E. 3. 18. there was a But now it is wholly disused in Common Recoveries, tho' it still remains in Fines. Pig. of Recov. 66.

**6. If an Infant suffers a Common Recovery, in which he comes in as Vouchee in proper Person; this shall not bind him, but he may reverse it for this Cause in a Writ of Error.** Dill. 1650. between *Alett and Walker*, per totam Curiam, agreed upon a special Verdict, but Judgment was given upon a Special Verdict against him, because it could not be avoided by Entry without Writ of Error. *Intratur. Cr.* 1649. Ret. 200. A Common Recovery, suffered by an Infant in Propria Persona, was revers'd. Cro. E. 323. Hopton & Cox. v. Jones

**7. A. and M. his Wife Tenants in special Tail, Remainder to B. in Tail, Remainder to C. in Fee; A. alone levied a Fine to D. and died leaving Issue; the Wife entered; she is in of her Estate-Tail, and tho' the Issue in Tail were barr'd by the Fine, yet by her Entry B. and C. are remitted to their several Remainders, and D. is ousted of all his Estate; and if she suffer**

*suffer a Recovery against herself as Tenant in Tail, and vouch the common Vouchee, the old Remainders of B. and C. are barr'd, but not her own Estate Tail.* Per Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 259. in Case of Duncomb v. Wingfield.

S. C. mentioned in Pig. of Recov. 71. 72. And says that from this and some other Cases there cited by him, it may be observed, that the Husband, whether seized jointly with his Wife, either by Moieties or Entailments, or seized only in her Right, may create an Estate of Freehold during the Coverture, and thereby make a good Tenant to the Precipe without her joining; and that this now is in constant Experience and Practice, and saves the Charge of a Fine. — See pl. 3. — † See pl. 2. — ‡ This Case is in 2 Lev. 28. by the Name of Hudson v. Denison and Baron. Mich. 23 Car. 2. B. R.

8. A. seised in Fee, having 3 Sons, B. C. and D. did, upon the Marriage of D. with Jane Searle, covenant to stand seized to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to D. and Jane, and the Heirs Male of their Bodies, Remainder to D. and the Heirs Males of his Body, Remainder to C. and the Heirs Male of his Body, Remainder to B. and the Heirs Male of his Body, Remainder to the right Heirs of A. the Father; A. died, D. in the Life-time of his Wife suffered a Common Recovery without her, and sold the Lands to W. R. Then C. died without Issue. D. had Issue by Jane one Son and no more, named James, who dies, leaving Issue four Daughters, but no Son; B. had Issue Thomas, who after the Death of D. and Jane entered and conveyed to the Defendant; the Question was, Whether this Recovery suffered by D. as Vouchee alone, without his Wife Jane, should bar the Estate Tail; it was agreed that it was not barr'd in toto, Jane not being vouch'd, according to \*Cuppledike's Case, and † Owen and Morgan's Case there cited; but if it should be barr'd for a Moiety, the Settlement being made before Marriage, when they took by Moieties, might be doubted, as it was in Cuppledike's Case. But the Estate Tail to D. and Jane being determined by their Death, and D. having a Remainder to himself and to the Heirs Male of his Body, that Remainder was totally barr'd, and all the Remainders over; For the Remainder in Tail to D. pass'd by the Recovery, and is in Supposition of Law in Esse, and precedent to all the subsequent Remainders, according to Capel's Case. 1 Rep. and ‡ Denison and Baron's Case, lately adjudged in C. B. 3 Lev. 107. Mich. 34 Car. 2. C. B. Hollet v. Sanders.

S. C. Sid. 247. 11. 12. but neither there, or in Raym. 120. is any Mention of any Recovery suffered after the Death of the Husband, tho' that seems to have been the Case; but the only Point in those Books was, Whether it was an Estate Tail executed in the Wife? And held that it was. The Case of Merrel v. Rumfey.

9. A Fine was levied to the Use of the Husband and Wife during their Joint Lives, Remainder to the Heirs of the Body of the Wife by the Husband to be begotten; afterwards he died, and the Widow married again and suffered a Recovery; Adjudged that the Issue of the first Husband was barr'd by this Recovery, tho' the Limitation was to the first Husband and the Wife during their Joint Lives; because the Freehold did not determine by the Death of the Husband, but the Estate Tail was executed in her, sub modo. 3 Nel. a. 52. pl. 9. cites Raym. 126.

10. A Man seised of Lands in Fee levied a Fine to the Use of himself for Life, and after to his Wife and the Heirs of her Body by him begotten, they both, having Issue, suffer a Recovery. Pig. of Recov. 80. 81. cites Co. Litt. 365. b. where it is said to be void; but Mr. Pigot says, He cannot see how this can be Law; for the Husband and Wife joining may bar the Issue by a Recovery; and cites Cro. J. 475. — See Jointress &c. (I) pl. 21. Kirkman v. Thompson, and the Note there.

Note Seij. Maynard observed, That the Petition was inartificially drawn as above; for that a Fine could not be

11. The King was petitioned by the Husband of an Heiress for a Privy Seal, directing his Justices of England and Wales to take a Fine or Common Recovery, as there should be Occasion, from the Wife, notwithstanding her Minority, she being now 18 Years old, in order to the Settling her Estate to Uses, so that the Husband might be sure of an Estate for Life, though his Wife (who was now big with Child) should die; whereupon the King refer'd it to the Lord Chancellor, who on hearing Counsel for and against it, declar'd he thought the Petition reasonable, and

and that he would report the same accordingly. Vern. 461. Sir Henry Mackworth's Case. taken from an Infant, or was it

ever done; but that a Common Recovery might be had as desired by the King's special Direction. Vern. 461. in Sir H Mackworth's Case.

12. Upon a Petition by A. being 19 Years old, for Leave to suffer a Common Recovery to bar his Sister, who was next in Remainder and his Heir, the having married his Footman, The Judges, to whom it was refer'd, observ'd upon the Precedents produced of like Recoveries by Infants, That 7 of the Petitions were *by Fathers on the Marriage of their Sons, and an equal Recompence given*; whereas here was neither Father nor Marriage, and that this had been carried too far already; and so disallow'd it. 1 Salk. 567. Sir John St. Alban's Case.

(E) Of what Thing. What Estates may be barred by it. Pol. 396.

1. Common Recovery shall not bind Estate Tail. Cook 10. Port. 37. b.

2. Common Recovery shall bind Estate [Tail] all Reversions and Remainders, and all Leases and \* Charges by them. Co. 1. Capell 63. Co. 3. 61. Co. 6. Mildmay 42. \* See (G)

3. By the Judgment in Common Recovery, without Execution, the Tail is bound. Co. 1. Skelley 106. Co. 3. 3. D. 23 El. 376. 10 Rep. 38. See Execution (I)

4. By Common Law Common Recovery shall bind the Tail, Reversion being in the King. Co. 10. 48. [38] 33 D. 8.

5. But not the Reversion of the King. 33 D. 8. S. 224. See (Z)

6. In diverse Cases Things in Abeyance may be barr'd and destroy'd; As if Tenant in Tail be disseis'd, and releases to the Disseisor, Now Littleton says, That the Estate Tail is in Abeyance; yet it may be barr'd by a Common Recovery, in which the Tenant in Tail is touch'd. Per Gawdy J. 1 Rep. 175. b. (g) 136. in Chudleigh's Case.

7. So if Tenant in Tail be, the Remainder to the right Heirs of J. S. if Tenant in Tail suffers a Common Recovery, the Remainder is barr'd. Per Gawdy J. 1 Rep. 136. a. (a) 6 Rep. 42. a. (c) in Mildmay's Case. — cited per Doderidge

J. Palm. 139. as adjudg'd. H. 24 El. C. B. Copwood's Case. — S. C. cited 2 Roll Rep 217. 221. in the Case of Pells v. Brown.

(F) By what Names.

1. If a Man be seised of a reputed Manor, which is not a Manor in Fact, and he suffers a Common Recovery of it by Name of the Manor, it shall pass well enough; For this Common Recovery is a Common Assurance. Dubitatur H. 40 & 41 El. B. R. between Ewer and Herdon. By Name of a Manor a Reputed Manor shall pass even in the King's Case; and said,

That the King had made Grants of the Manor of St James, which was but a Manor in Reputation. Per Bide Ch. J. in delivering the Opinion of the Court Lev 28. Thinne v. Thinne.

Indenture was to suffer a Recovery of a Manor, and all Lands reputed Parcel; the Recovery is suffer'd of the Manor; the Lands reputed Parcel shall pass 1 Lev. 27. Pasch. 15 Car 2. B. R. Thinne v. Thinne. — Because it appears by the Verdict, That it was the Intent of the Parties that it should pass; And because the constant Practice and received Opinion since Sir Joseph Finch's Case, had been that Lands reputed Parcel should pass. Sid. 190 Thinne v. Thinne.

(G) Dock'd by it, what. *Charges or Incumbrances.*

Dal 74. pl.  
49. S. C.

1. **I**F one devises Lands to A. in Tail, Remainder to B. in Tail, Remainder C. in Tail, and if they all die without Issue, that then the Land shall be sold by his Executors; A. dies without Issue, B. enters and suffers a Recovery by Writ of Entry En le Poit against him, and dies without Issue; and then C. dies without Issue; The Executors are barr'd from making a Sale without Doubt. Per Dyer and Welsh. Mo. 73. pl. 201. Trin. 6 Eliz. Anon.

4 Lev. 150.  
pl. 203. S. C.  
— Mo  
154. pl. 298  
S. C. by the  
Name of  
Hunt v.  
Gately.—  
And. 282. pl.  
292. S. C.—  
Goldsb. 5.  
pl. 11. S. C.  
— Poph. 5.  
S. C. —

2. A. Tenant in Tail, Remainder to B. in Tail; B. granted a Rent-Charge; A. suffer'd a Recovery, and declar'd the Uses to J. H. and his Heirs, and died without Issue; The Grantee of the Rent distrain'd, and J. H. brought Replevin. Resolv'd by all the Justices of England, That J. H. is not subject to the Rent granted by B. the Remainder Man in Tail; For J. H. is in of an Estate derived from the Tenant in Tail in Possession, which Estate is not subject to the Charge of him in Remainder; Besides, the Charge of him in Remainder is good in Law by reason of the Possibility of the Lands coming into Possession, and Then the Possession shall be charg'd; For the Remainder of itself is a Thing not manurable, neither can a Distress be taken in it, as it ought to be taken, upon the same Land; And so a Condition is tacitly annex'd to the Charge of him in Remainder, viz. That it shall take Effect when the Remainder comes into Possession; and the Charging a Remainder can be only in respect of the Possibility of its coming into Possession, which Possibility is destroy'd by the Recovery. And the Grantee cannot falsify the Recovery, not being suffer'd by him who was chargeable with the Rent, and the Recovery bars the Remainder; so that neither he nor any claiming under him can falsify. And so it was resolv'd, That no Lease, Rent, Common, Recognizance, nor other Charge, Interest, or Estate made by the Remainder Man shall charge the Possession of the Recoveror. 1 Rep. 61. b. Pasch. 23 Eliz. Capell's Case.

Jenk. 250.  
pl. 41 S. C.—  
S. C. cited  
by Dode-  
ridge J. Cro  
J. 592. in  
the Case of  
Pells v.  
Brown.— 2  
Rep. 52. b.  
cites S. C.  
— This  
Case and the  
Reasons in

it were approved by Hale Ch. J. and the whole Court. 2 Lev. 50. Mich. 23 Car. 2. B. R. in the Case of Hudson v. Benson and Baron ——— S. C. cited Pig. of Recov. 118. and says, It is because at Common Law the Remainder was only a Possibility of Reverter till the Statute of Donis; and on that Statute the Judges by Construction turn'd this Possibility into a Fix'd Estate, called a Remainder or Reversion; Now as a Recovery was a Conveyance excepted out of the Statute, and an inherent Privilege annexed to the Estate, and as by it the Tenant in Tail could have barr'd the Remainder, so he may all Charges of the Remainder Man. And as the Grantor of that Charge had been bound by the Common Recovery, so had those that claim under him; For the Recoveror in a Common Recovery is in of an Estate that he has gain'd under Tenant in Tail in Possession, which Estate is no ways subject to the Charge of him in Remainder or Reversion, and the Charge of him in Remainder can only be good in respect of the Possibility that the Land may come in Possession, which being destroy'd by the Recovery, the Remainder is gone, and cites Capell's Case. But he says, The more solid Reason seems to be, that by the Recovery the Estate Tail is extended, and the Recoveror in of an Estate, that by Supposition of Law continues for ever; so that the Estate having a perpetual Continuance, no Charge of him in Reversion can take Place; and refers to the Case of Benson v. Hodson. 2 Lev. 28. where this is explained by Ld. Ch. J. Hale; and says, That the Case on *J. D. Darwinwater's* Recovery was accordingly determined upon the Act of 4 Geo. 1. by the Judges delegated to hear Claims on the forfeited Estates; where it was resolv'd, That he took no new Estate by the Recovery by way of Purchase, but was in of his Old Estate, which by the Operation of the Recovery was extended into a Fee Simple, and discharged of the Statute De Donis, and the Limitations and Restraints introduced thereby; which Reason, he says, suits with Common Experience.

Pig. of Re-  
cov. 124 &  
125. cites  
S. C. — A.  
Tenant for  
Life, Re-  
mainder to

3. A. Tenant for Life, Remainder in Tail to B. The Remainder Man leases for Years to begin after the Decease of the Tenant for Life. A. suffers a Recovery with Voucher of B. and dies. The Lease is not destroy'd, but Lessee may falsify by Common Law, and also by the Statutes; But if B. who had the Inheritance, had suffer'd a Common Recovery, that should have destroy'd all the Remainders and Reversions thereupon depending.

pending, and all the Estates deriv'd out of such Remainder; But Tenant for Life has no such Power; And here the Recovery is had against the Tenant for Life and with the Voucher of Tenant in Tail. Cro. E. 718. pl. 45. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. C. B. Pledgard v. Lake.

*B. in Tail, Remainder to C. in Tail, Remainder to the right Heirs of the*

Defendant; provided, That A. shall have Power to make Leases for Years in Possession, Reversion, or Contingency; A. made a Lease for Years to commence after the Death of B. without Issue. Per Hale Ch. J. B. may bar this Lease by a Common Recovery, tho' this arise precedent to the Estate Tail, because it is in Continuance of the Estate of B. Raym. 236. Mich. 26 Car. 2. B. R. Benion v. Hodson. — Freeman Rep. 265. S. C. reports, that the Chief Justice held, That in such Case the Lease would not be barr'd by the Recovery.

4. Rent granted by Tenant in Tail is not barr'd by a Common Recovery by him. Cro. E. 793. Mich. 42 & 43 Eliz. in the Case of White v. West.

*So if Tenant in Tail or wants a Rent charge to begin after his De-*

cease without Issue, and afterwards suffers a Common Recovery, and dies without Issue, 'tis a good Rent and shall bind the Recoveror &c. Arg. 4 Le. 153 in Capel's Case, alias Hunt v. Gately. — S. P. Plig. of Recov. 125.

A gave Land to B. in Tail, rendering Rent; B. suffered a Common Recovery, with Voucher, to the Use of a Stranger and his Heirs. It was said to have been lately held, in the Case of *Ld. Delaware*, That in such Case, notwithstanding such Common Recovery, the Donor should have the Rent, tho' his Reversion was gone. But Coke was of Opinion, That the Rent was gone; For it was incident to the Reversion, and there is no Question but the Reversion is gone. 3 Le. 261. pl. 349. Hill. 32 Eliz. in the Court of Wards. Anon. — S. P. And that it is not barr'd, because the Estate of *him that suffers the Recovery is charged with the Rent.* Per Hale Ch. J. Mod. 109. in the Case of *Benion v. Hodson.*

5. A. was seized in Fee of Land; A. and B. levy a Fine to J. S. who rendered in Tail to B. rendering Rent; and by the same Fine 'twas limited, That if B. died without Issue, Tenementa prædicta integre remaneant to A. and his Heirs. B. suffers a Common Recovery. Resolv'd, That it was a Reversion and not a Remainder in A. and that the Rent was not extinct, because A. was always in Possession thereof; and 'tis distinct from the Land; And that, whereof one is in Possession, cannot be defeated by a Recovery against another Person. And here is no Recompence for the Rent; for that goes only for the Land, and is not like the Case of a Rent granted out of a Remainder; for that never was in Possession, nor a Thing executed; and tho' the Reversion, to which this Rent was annex'd, is gone, yet the Rent continues. Cro. E. 768, 792. Mich. 42 & 43 Eliz. White v. West alias Gerish.

2 And 170. pl. 92 S. C. accordingly. — No. 9. S. C. Adjourn. — Hale Ch. J. agreed this Case, That the Rent reserved upon the Gift in Tail is not barr'd, but remains as a Collateral Charge upon

the Land disstrainable of Common Right; but if there had been a Condition of Re-entry, it had been barr'd. Twissden J. doubted if the Rent be not barr'd in Gerish's Case; But Hale totis Viribus said, That it is not barr'd. 2 Lev. 30. in the Case of *Hudson v. Benion.*

6. A Rent de novo was devised to A. in Tail, Remainder to B. in Fee. Adjudged that a Common Recovery barr'd the Estate-tail, and likewise the Remainder in Fee. Sid. 235. Pasch. 18 Car. 2. B. R. Smith v. Farnaby.

Cart 52 Trin 18 Car. 2. S. C. accordingly; only that the 2d Re-

mainder was in Tail. — Lev. 144. S. C. Mich. 16 Car. 2. accordingly; only makes the Limitation to A. for Life. — S. C. cited per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 513. Pasch. 15 W. 3. Anon. And said, That it was so resolv'd upon solemn Argument.

A. seized in Fee devised his Lands to J. W. and the Heirs of his Body, Remainder to the right Heirs of A. upon Condition that J. W. and his Heirs should pay an yearly Rent-charge of 15 l. per Annum to B. and to the Heirs of her Body, and 15 l. a Year to C. and the Heirs of her Body, and that if either of them should die without Issue, then the Survivor should have the whole for Life, and that after her Death the whole 30 l. per Ann. should be paid to the Heirs of the Body of such Survivor; A. died, and afterwards B. levied a Fine, and suffered a Common Recovery in which she was Vouchee, and declared the Uses to G. M. in Fee, who granted it to the Defendant P. and his Heirs; that the Tenant attorned to him, and the Rent being Arrear, he distrained for it. The Plaintiff replied in Bar to the Avowry, that B. died without Issue before any Rent was due; And upon Demurrer the Court was of Opinion for the Avowant; for they held that a Remainder might well be of a Rent de Novo, and also that by the Recovery in this Case the Estate in the Rent was enlarg'd, and that the Recoveror was thereby in of an Estate in Fee-simple. No Judgment was given, but the Matter was ended by Agreement of the Parties. 2 Lutw. 125. Mich. 6 W. & M. Weeks v. Peach.

Fig. of Re- 7. A Recovery *subsequent*, suffer'd to a *Collateral Purpose* by Tenant in  
cov. 155. Tail, shall make *good all precedent Incumbrances* and Acts. Chan. Cafes  
cites S. C.— 120. Hill. 21 & 22 Car. 2. Goddard v. Complin.

Chan. Rep. 98. Porter v. Emery. S. P.—If Tenant in Tail makes a *Lease not warranted* by the Statute, or enters into a *Judgment or Reconnaissance*, and then suffers a Common Recovery, the Lease and other Incumbrances are all good, which were before defeasible by the Issue; for the Recoveror comes in subject to all Incumbrances of Tenant in Tail, and the Recovery opens, as we call it, and lets in all the Incumbrances; and therefore when a Man has to do with a Tenant in Tail that it is incumber'd with Judgments &c it is very dangerous, tho' he suffer a Common Recovery; for all the present Judgments take Place of the Security he gives. Fig. of Recov. 120, 121.

Tenant in Tail, incumber'd with Statutes and Judgments, makes a *Mortgage* of Part of his Estate for 500 Years, and after to *corroborate this Term*, leases a *Fine sur concefit* for 500 Years with *Proclamations to the Mortgagee*: And the Question was, Whether this Fine should enure to the particular Advantage of the Mortgagee, or let in Prior Incumbrances. Sir Edward Northy was of Opinion the Fine let in all prior Incumbrances. Serjeant Lutwich, after great Consideration, was of a contrary Opinion; but it seems Sir Edward Northy's Opinion is the better; for let us take the Case without the Fine, and then see what Operation the Fine has. It is plain that, during the Life of Tenant in Tail, any prior Incumbrance was preferable to the Mortgage for 500 Years, and the Mortgagee could never avoid the prior Incumbrance, then what does the Fine do? that *barrs the Issue and gives the Consee a Title, as long as Tenant in Tail has Issue of his Body*, so that the Estate, which before was good only for Tenant in Tail's Life, and avoidable by his Issue, now barrs the Issue, and is enlarg'd and made more extensive; and what Reason can there be, that the Estate thus enlarg'd should not have Continuance for other Incumbrances, as well as the Mortgage? I really can see none; Suppose this had been a Fine sur Conuance de Droit come ceo, with Proclamations of the whole Estate, none will say but this lets in the Incumbrances, as long as Tenant in Tail had Issue of his Body, and they should be prefer'd according to their Priority, what Difference is there then between a Fine sur Conuance de Droit come ceo, and a Fine sur concefit, with Proclamations? Truly none as to the barring the Issue, only one is a Bar during the Term granted by the Fine sur Concefit and the other is a Bar as long as there is Issue; so that it seems the *Incumbrances will take Place before the Mortgage*; but the Case being never resolv'd, as I know of, deserves Consideration; But if in this Case Tenant in Tail had suffered a Recovery of Part, and declared the Use to the Mortgagee for 500 Years, no Doubt all prior Judgments had been let in. Fig. Recov. 121, 122, 123.

Mod. 108. 8. A. infeoff'd J. N. and J. S. to the Use of himself in Tail Male, Re-  
S. C. by the mainder to B. in Tail, Remainder to his own right Heirs; Provided that  
Name of if B. dies, and there be no Issue Male of his Body, then C. shall have a Rent-  
Benton v. Charge of 200 l. a Year, until she shall have received 2000 l. and Charges,  
Hodson. the first Payment to be made at the first Day of Payment, which shall be  
after the said Contingents. B. made a Lease for 1000 Years, and after-  
wards he levied a Fine and suffer'd a Recovery, and died without Issue  
Male, by which all the Contingents happened. B. levied a Fine and suffer'd  
a Recovery. It was argued that this Contingent Rent-charge is not barr'd,  
because it was *not in Esse when the Recovery was suffer'd*, and so no  
Recompence in Value (by Reason whereof Common Recoveries are Bars)  
can go to it; and cited *Cuppelike's Case*, and *Capel's Case* and *Whitlock's Case*.  
But it was resolv'd that the Rent was barr'd, the Recovery barring all Estates  
which are chargeable with it, admitting it to arise out of the Seisin of the  
Feoffees, according to *Whitlock's Case*. But it was agreed that if it had been  
by Grant precedent to the Feoffment, the Recovery had not barr'd it. And  
it was said that *Capel's Case* rules this Case, and that all Objections were  
made there as can be made here; that the reason of Common Recoveries is  
not the Recompence, but that they are Common Conveyances: That the  
Land cannot be chargeable during the Term for 1000 Years, because it was  
derived only out of the Estate Tail in B. which is determined, before which  
this Charge could not arise. And Judgment accordingly in Lancaster, and  
afterwards affirm'd in B. R. And all the Court agreed to *Capel's Case*, and  
the Reason of it. 2 Lev. 28 to 31. Mich. 23 Car. 2. B. R. *Hudson v. Benton and Baron*.

1 Lev. 30. 9. If a Condition be for Payment of Rent, a Common Recovery will not  
Per Hale bar it; but if a Condition be for doing a Collateral Thing, it is a Bar. Per  
Ch. J.— Hale Ch. J. Mod. 111. Pasch. 26 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of *Benton v. Hodson*.

2 Roll R. 221. Contra

Per Mountague Ch. J.—Condition, that runs with the Land, cannot be barr'd by a Common Recovery; but a Collateral Condition may; as if Donor reserve a Rent, with a Condition to re-enter, a Recovery will not bar it; but if it be to re-enter for Nonpayment of a Sum in gross, it is otherwise. 2 Salk. 577. Trin. 2 Ann. B. R. *Page v. Hayward*.—In such Case the Rent remains, but the Condition is gone. be-  
cause

cause the Reversion is destroyed. Per Hale Ch. J. Freem. Rep. 364. pl. 466. in Case of Benson v. Hudson.

10. All Charges made upon the Estate Tail, will continue upon those that claim under Tenant in Tail (as the Recoveror does) tho' the Issue will avoid them. Per Hale Ch. J. Freem. Rep. 365. pl. 466. in Case of Benson v. Hudson.

*As if Tenant in Tail grants a Rent, and then makes a Lease according to the*

*Statute, or suffers a Recovery, the Lessee or Recoveree are chargeable with the Rent. Per Hale Ibid. So if some Tenant in Tail grants a Rent, and takes Husband and dies, the Husband by the Courtesy is chargeable with the Rent, because he comes in under the Estate of Tenant in Tail. Per Hale. Freem. Rep. 365. ut supra.*

11. Father Tenant for Life, Remainder to the Son in Tail, Remainder to the right Heirs of the Son. The Son in the Life-time of his Father makes a Lease for Years, and then suffer'd a Common Recovery, and died without Issue: In this Case these Points were held clearly. 1st. That when the Son makes a Lease for Years, this operates as well out of his Remainder in Fee as out of his Estate-tail; so that when he dies without Issue, this is a good Lease against the Heir in Fee, unless the Issue of Tenant in Tail had entered and avoided it. 2dly. When Tenant in Tail makes a Lease for Years, and then suffers a Recovery, this works by Way of Corroboration upon the Lease, and makes that good. Freem. Rep. 310. pl. 379. Mich. 1675. Anon.

(H) Good, or Not. In Respect of the Place where the Lands lie.

1. A. Seis'd in Tail, among other Lands, of 2 Marshes called Knightwick and Southwick, lying in an Island called Camby in the Parish of North Benfleet, suffered a Recovery, in which South Benfleet and many other Parishes were named, and also Camby, but the Parish of North Benfleet was omitted; and whether the Lands in North Benfleet Pass'd or No? was the Question, upon a Trial in Ejectment at the Bar. And all the Court agreed, That the Town and Parish being omitted, tho' Camby was a *Lieu Commun*, yet being in a Town, the Recovery did not extend to it. That a Common Recovery in a Town, Parish, or Hamlet, is good, and perhaps in a Place known out of the Town, Parish or Hamlet; but to admit a Recovery of Lands in a Place known in a Town &c. would be absurd; for there is no Town in which there are not 20 Places known. Hutt. 106. Mich. 5 Car. Baker v. Johnson.

This Case was denied Per North Ch. J. who said that it had been long disputed whether a Fine of Lands in a Lieu Commun was good, but that in K. J. 11th's Time the Law was settled in

that Point, that it was good; And by the same Reason a Recovery shall be good, for they are both amicable Suits, and *Common Assurances*, and as they grew more in Practice, the Judges have extended them farther. 2 Mod. 49. in Case of Lever v. Hoffer.

2. J. was Tenant in Tail of Lands in Shrewsbury and Cotton; both are within the Liberties of the Town of Shrewsbury. J. suffered a Recovery of all his Lands in both Villis; but the *Præcipe* was of two Messuages and Closets thereunto belonging (these were in Shrewsbury) and of &c. (mentioning those in Cotton) lying and being in the Vill of Shrewsbury, and the Liberties thereof. The Question was, Whether the Lands lying in Cotton, which is a distinct Vill, and not named in this Recovery, do pass or not? It was insisted that they did not, because tho' the Writ of Covenant upon which a Fine is levied is a Personal Action, yet a Common

S. C. by the Name of Lever v. Hoffer adjudged accordingly. 2 Mod. 47. Tho' it was insisted that there is no Præcipe in

the Regiller Recovery is a Real Action, and the Land itself is demanded in the Prae-  
 to recover cipe. But adjudged that the Lands in Cotton did pass. Mod. 206. pl.  
 Lands with- ina Liberty, 37. Trin. 27 Car. 2. C. B. Jones v. Wait.

neither is there any Authority in the Law Books for such a Recovery, and that Liberties in the Judgment of Law are Incorporeal; and consequently it would be absurd to say that the Lands which are Corporeal should be therein contained. But North Ch. J. said, That the Jury have found Cotton to be a Vill in the Liberty of Shrewsbury, and so it is not Incorporeal.

Judgment was given for the Defendant, for that it appearing plainly by the Deed of Bargain and Sale, that the Intent of the Parties was, that the Recovery should extend to all his Lands, as well in the Parish of Rippon as in the Vill of Rippon, that the Deed and the Recovery, according to Cromwell's Case, should be looked upon as one Assurance, and that one should be explained by the other. Freem. Rep. 241. Hill. 1671. pl. 242. C. B. Addison v. Sir John Otway.—Mod. 250. S. C.—2 Mod. 235. S. C. adjudged.—2 Vent. 31. S. C. by Name of Sir John Otway's Case.

3. B. bargains and sells all his Lands lying in the Parish of Rippon to the Defendant, and covenants to do farther Acts &c. for Assurance; then a Common Recovery is suffered of 100 Acres of Land, lying in Rippon; and the Jury find that the Parish of Rippon did contain several Villages, amongst which one was called by the Name of Rippon, but B. had no Lands in that Vill; and they find farther, that the Intent of the Parties was, that all the Lands in the Parish of Rippon should pass. The Question was, Whether or no this Recovery should pass the Lands which lay out of the Vill of Rippon, but in the Parish of Rippon? And the whole Court were of Opinion, that as this Case is, the Lands in the Parish of R. should pass. 1st. Because otherwise the Recovery would be void, it being found that B. had no Lands in the Vill of R. 2dly. It appears plainly to be the Intent of the Parties, that this shall be intended the Parish of Rippon, (not because the Jury have found it, for the Judges said they would not regard that) but because it appears by the Indenture of Bargain and Sale, that it was intended the Parish of Rippon; and here that Deed and this Recovery make but one Assurance, according to Cromwell's Case. 2 Co. And shall be construed in Congruity to the other, as one Part of a Deed shall by another; and altho' a Place spoken of simply is intended a Vill, and Stabitur Praesumptioni donec probetur in contrarium, yet here is sufficient Proof that it is intended the Parish of Rippon, and not the Vill of Rippon; and so Judgment was given Nisi. Freem. Rep. 227. 228. pl. 235. Trin. 1677. C. B. Addison v. Sir John Otway.

### (1) Good or not. In Respect of the Persons suffering it, or their Estates.

1. IT was held, that if Feoffees to the Use of the Estate Tail, or other Use, are impleaded, and suffer a Common Recovery; this shall bind the Feoffees and their Heirs, and Cestuy que Use and his Heirs, where the Buyer or Recoveror has no Conscience of the first Use. But per Fitzherbert, This shall bind, tho' he has Conscience of the first Use. Br. Recovery, pl. 29. cites 29 H. 8.

It was held that a Recovery against Cestuy que Use in Tail shall not serve but for his Life: wherefore it is only a Grant of his Estate. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 48. cites 20 H. 8. Grafeley's Case.—Ibid. pl. 56. cites S. C.—But it was held by several in Chancery Tem. ore E. 6 that the Recovery shall bind the Issue, if Cestuy que Use in Tail be touched in the same Recovery. Br. Feoffments al Uses, pl. 56.

2. And by several, if Cestuy que Use in Tail be touched in a Recovery, and so the Recovery passes, this shall bind the Tail in Use: And this seems to be by the Statute 1 R. 3. which excepts Tenant in Tail; for that is intended Tenant in Tail in Possession, and not Cestuy que Use in Tail; for Cestuy que Use in Tail is not Tenant in Tail. Ibid.

A Fine or Recovery of a Cestuy que Trust shall bar and transfer the Trust, as it should an Estate at Law, if it were upon a Consideration. Resolved by the Lord Chancellor, the Master of the Rolls, and



Windham J. But had it not been for the Consideration Windham J. doubted of it, because he said he look'd upon this Court as Remedial to those that come in upon a Consideration &c. Chap. Cases 49. Pasch 10 Car 2 Goodrich v. Brown.—2 Freem. Rep 180 S.C. and P. and that such Recovery operates as strongly as an Estate at Law, and to the same Purpose, if upon any Consideration.

If *Cestuy que Trust in Tail* suffers a Common Recovery, this bars the Entail and all the Remainders Vern. R. 13. North v. Way.—2 Ch. Cases 73 North v. Champenon.—Tho' there was no Tenant to the Præcipe, but only the Cestuy que Trust in Tail was in Possession under the Trustee who had the Freehold in him, but was no Party to the Recovery; yet decreed a good Bar, and a Difference was taken if there had been a Cestuy que Trust for Life before the Trust in Tail, so that in Case the Heir in Law had been executed according to the Trust, and consequently the Tenant in Tail could not have barred the Remainder in Fee if he had suffered a Recovery, there Cestuy que Trust in Tail should not bar the Remainder by a Common Recovery, if there was no Tenant to the Præcipe—2 Ch. Cases 67. Trin. 33 Car. 2 North v. Williams.—This Case of Champenon v. North, was agreed by Lord Keeper. Wms's Rep 91. Pasch. 1706.—Ch. R. 245. Digby v. Morgan—9 Mod. 143.—Abr. Equ. Cases 393 cites Sir Fr. Gerard's Case.—Vern. 13. cites Washborn v. Downes.

3. A. Tenant in Tail, Remainder to J. S. in Fee. A. was Sheriff of the County where the Lands lay, and suffered a Recovery with the Common Voucher over; a Release of Error and Writs of Error by A. will not hinder the Remainderman, or even the Issue in Tail from bringing a Writ of Error or a Formedon. D. 188. pl. 8. Sir Ralph Rowlet's Case.

4. A Tenant for Life, Remainder to B. for Life, Remainder to 1st and 2d Son of B. in Tail, Remainder to C. D. and E. in like Manner. B. has a Son born, B. C. D. and E. levy a Fine to A. living the Son; A. makes a Feoffment; the Son dies, another Son being then born. Resolved the Contingent Remainder stands good to the 2d Son, it being preserved by the Right continuing in the eldest Son till the Birth of the 2d. 2 Lev. 35. Hill. 23 & 24 Car. 2. B. R. Loid v. Broking. 1 Mod 92.

5. A. devised his Lands to his youngest Daughter, and to the Heirs of her Body, Remainder to the eldest Daughter and the Heirs of her Body, with diverse Remainders over, provided that if his said Daughters, or any of them, or any others to whom he had thereby devised any Remainder, should willingly or advisedly conclude and agree to and for the dangerous Use whereby the Lands might not descend according to the Limitations in his said Will, that then such Person or Persons should be excluded from having such Estates, and that the Estates limited to them should be void, as if such Daughter had not been named in his said Will, or had died without Issue. The youngest Daughter married, and then she and her Husband suffered a Common Recovery to the Use of them and their Heirs. Adjudged that the youngest Daughter, being Tenant in Tail, could not be restrained by any Provision or Limitation from suffering a Common Recovery, because it is incident and tacitly annex'd to such Estate, and therefore it is repugnant to the Gift to restrain her by any Condition or Limitation. 10 Rep. 35. a. Trin. 11 Jac. Mary Portington's Case.

6. Tenant in Tail, Remainder in Tail, Remainder in Fee; The Tenant in Tail is attainted of Treason. Office is found. The King by his Letters Patents grants the Lands to A. who bargains and sells the Land by Deed to B. Afterwards B. suffers a Common Recovery, in which the Tenant in Tail is warr'd, and afterwards the Deed is inroll'd. Upon this being put as a Question to Lord Hobart, when he took his Place as Chief Justice of C. B. he held, That it was no Bar of the Remainder, because before Inrolment nothing pass'd, but only by way of Conclusion; And the Bargainee was no lawful Tenant to the Præcipe. Godb. 218. pl. 314. Mich. 11 Jac. C. B. Anon.

S.C. cited Pig. of Recovery, 72. but this, That notwithstanding the Opinion in Godbair 218. It seems there is such a Sevilla and in the Tenant in

Tail after an Attainder, that by a Common Recovery, if there be a good Tenant to the Præcipe, he may barr the Issue, Reversions and Remainders; For if the King pardons the Party, and restores the Land, tho' the Attainder is in Force, he may bar the Entail.

7. A. gives in Tail to B. an Alien, the Remainder to C. in Fee. Afterwards B. suffers a Common Recovery, and then an Office is found. B. dies without

For till Office is found, and

There was a good Tenant to the Præcipe. Pig. of Recov. 74. cites S. C.— By such Gift B. was Tenant in Tail, tho' the Estate Tail after his Death is not descendible to his Issue. 9 Rep. 141. a. Per Cur. in Beaumont's Case. without Issue. The Recovery shall bind C. in the Remainder. Noy 137. Anon.

Litt. Rep. 348. S. C.

8 The Father purchases Land in the Son's Name, an Infant of 17 Years, and he would have suffer'd a Recovery as Tenant to the Præcipe, but the Court would not suffer him. Het. 163. Mich. 6 Car. C. B. Anon.

9. If an *Outlaw* suffers a Common Recovery, it will bar the Estate Tail, because of the intended Recompence only; and the Tenant might have counterpleaded the Vouching of such Person, and so it is his own Fault. Arg. Keb. 30. in the Case of Plunket v. Holms.

10. A. by Will devised all his Lands to C. and his Heirs, in Trust to pay Debts; and then in Trust for B. his Granddaughter and the Heirs of her Body, Remainder to C. and his Heirs, upon Condition that he marry B. and gave C. his Personal Estate in Trust for B. until she attain 21. and made C. Executor, and died. B. refus'd to marry C. and married J. R. And afterwards, at her Age of 21. B. and J. R. made a Bargain and Sale to W. R. to make him Tenant to the Præcipe in order to suffer a Common Recovery, in which B. and J. R. were vouch'd, and the Uses were declar'd to the Issue of the Marriage, Remainder to her own right Heirs. One Question was, If the Interest of B. and her Husband was barrable by a Common Recovery? The Lord Chancellor took Notice that it had been said, That a *Legal and Equitable Interest cannot be incorporated together*; but he said, That Objection could not affect this Case; for tho' legal and equitable Estates cannot be incorporated, yet A. has not limited an Equitable Estate [first] and then the Legal Estate, but has at first given the whole Fee; that it happens indeed, that the last Part of the Equitable Interest may be considered as merg'd by coming to one and the same Person, who had the whole legal Estate in him; but that it would be hard, that by coming to C. tho' not absolutely, (because the Heir, upon the Condition broken, might have taken the whole equitable Interest out of him) that this should prevent their Incorporation; And therefore he thought it an Equitable Estate in C. as well as that which was in B. and consequently that B. and her Husband had a Power to bar it. Cases in Equity in Ld. Talbot's Time 164. Hill. 9 Geo. 2. Sir John Robinfon v. Comyns.

### (K) In respect of the Limitation.

1. Feoffment was made by A. who took back an Estate for Life, Remainder to him who should be his Heir at the Time of his Death, and to the Heirs Male of his Body begotten. A Recovery suffer'd by Tenant for Life shall be a Bar; for the Remainder was in Abeyance. 3 Le. 51. Pasch. 15 Eliz. C. B. Anon. Cited to have been adjudg'd.

But 'twas held that C. might avoid the said Recovery by the Common Law; because the Recompence cannot extend

2. Feoffment in Fee by A. to the Use of himself for Life, and afterwards of his eldest Son in Tail, Remainder to his right Heirs; A. at the Time of the Feoffment had no Son; A. suffer'd a Common Recovery, and afterwards had Issue B. a Son, B. dy'd living A. but left a Son named C. A. dy'd. 'Twas held, That C. shall not avoid this Recovery by the Statute 32 H. 8. For there was no Remainder at the Time of the Recovery had vested in C. And the Statute is, That such Recovery shall be void against all Persons to whom the Reversion or Remainder shall then

then appertain, i. e. At the Time of such Recovery. 2 Le. 224. 19 Eliz. in C. B. Anon.

in Effc. Ibid. ——— 2 Le. 178. pl. 218. Mich. 31 Eliz. C. B. S. P.

3. *Tenant for Life, Remainder for Life, Remainder in Tail* [to Tenant for Life] *Remainder in Fee*; The *first Tenant for Life* suffers a Recovery, the Remainder in Tail is barr'd, tho' the 2d Estate for Life be no Party. Brownl. 36. Anon.

4. Devise to *A. the eldest Son for Life*, and if he die without Issue living at the Time of his Death, then to *B. and his Heirs*; But if *A. have Issue living at his Death*, then to *A. and his Heirs*. *A.* suffered a Common Recovery. It was adjudg'd, That all the Remainders are barr'd. Raym. 28. Mich. 13 Car. 2. B. R. Plunket v. Holmes.

Sid. 47. S. C. — Lec. 11. Hill 12 & 13 Car. 2. S. C. And there it was resolv'd,

That *A.* took only an Estate for Life, the Remainder to his Heirs not executed; and that tho' he be Heir to whom the Reversion shall descend, this shall not merge the Estate for Life contrary to the express Devise and Intent of the Will; but shall leave an Opening, as they term'd it, for the Interposition of the Remainders, when they shall happen to interpose between the Estate for Life and the Fee; and compar'd it to another's Case in 1 Rep. where, tho' Robert the Devisee for Life was Heir, yet the Remainder to his next Heir Male was Contingent, and not an Estate for Life merg'd by the Defect of the Reversion; And so the Estate here of *A.* being for Life only by the Devise, the Remainder to *B.* was a *Contingent Remainder*, and barr'd by the Recovery. — S. C. cited Pig of Recov. 126. And says, The Reason is, because the Recovery destroys the Particular Estate, which is the Prop of the Contingent Remainder; for wherever a Contingent Remainder is limited to depend on an Estate of Freehold, which is capable to support a Contingent Remainder, it is always construed to be a Remainder, and not a Executory Devise; And where the Remainder is contingent, if the Particular Estate, whereon it depends, is destroy'd, the Remainder is gone.

(L) Good in respect of Limitations to Trustees to preserve Remainders.

1. *A.* Seised of Lands in Fee devised them to his Son *B.* *Remainder to the 1st Son of B. and the Heirs Male of such first Son*, and to the 2d, 3d &c. *Remainder to J. S. and R. S. for their Lives, in Trust for the Securing the several Remainders before limited*; *B.* before any Son born, makes *W. S.* Tenant for Life, and suffers a Common Recovery; and afterwards had Issue *C.* a Son, and *D.* a Daughter. The Trustees being living, the Estates are not barr'd by the Recovery; for Per Finch *C.* The Law will manage and marshal the Will according to the Intent, which was here to preserve the Contingent Remainders by a Limitation to Trustees; But that Limitation being in Place after the Remainders, if it should stand so, it cannot preserve them; therefore it shall be construed before the contingent Estates. 2 Chan. Cases 10. Mich. 31 Car. 2. Green v. Hayman.

2. Upon the Settlement of an Estate the Limitation was to *R. D.* for 99 Years, if he should so long live; and after his Death or other sooner Determination of the Estate to him limited, to *J. S. and J. N. and their Heirs, during his natural Life*, in Trust to support Contingent Remainders &c. and after the End or other sooner Determination of the said Term, to the Use of the first and other Sons of the said *R. D.* in Tail Male, Remainder to *E.* for 99 Years, if &c. Remainder to the Trustees in like Manner, and to the 1st &c. Sons of *E.* — *R. D.* had a Son, and they two levied a Fine and suffered a Recovery on the Premises, in which the Son was Vouchee; The Son died; then *R. D.* died, leaving no other Son, but 4 Daughters. It was held, That the Freehold being in the Trustees and not in the Son, the Remainder to *E.* is not barr'd by this Recovery.

This was afterwards affirm'd in the House of Lords. — A Man (seised in Fee) by Lease and Release settles his Estate to the Use of his Son &c. for 99 Years, if he should so long live, &c. Remainder to his Heirs &c.

*M. is Daughter for 99 Years, if she lives so long, Remainder to Trustees and their Heirs, to preserve contingent Remainders; and after the Determination of the said Term, or the Death of M. then to the Use of the Heirs of the Body of the said M. lawfully to be begotten; and for Default of such Issue, then to the Use of A. for 99 Years, if she live so long, Remainder to the said Trustees and their Heirs, during the Life of the said A. but in Trust for the Heirs of the Body of the said A. lawfully to be begotten; and after the Determination of that Estate, and the Death of the said A. then to the only Use of the Heirs of the Body of the said A. with like Remainders to B. and C. and D. with like Limitations to the Heirs of their Bodies, Reversion to a Stranger in Fee; Grantor dies, M. enters, and has a Son that attains to 21 Years of Age; the Mother and Son cannot in this Case suffer a Common Recovery, and thereby bar the Remainders; For the Remainder to the Heirs of the Body of M. being supported by the Freehold limited to the Trustees, was a Contingent Remainder, and no Entail executed; And so no Recovery can be where there is no Entail. It is true a Common Recovery would bar the Contingent Remainder, if the Trustees, who were in Trust for the Heirs of her Body, joined; but that would prejudice M. and her Son; for on her Death, he, that has the next Remainder vested, would have the Estate; So the barring the contingent Estates would be no Advantage, but a Disadvantage to M. and her Sons, and all the contingent Remainders. Pig. Recov. 132, 133, 134. — See Remainder, Dormer v. Fortescue.*

(M) Good. In respect of the Limitation to *Baron and Feme*.

1. **L**ANDS are given to *Baron and Feme, and the Heirs of their 2 Bodies*; they have Issue 2 Sons, R. the Eldest and T. the Youngest, the *Baron makes a Feoffment to the Use of R. and his Wife*, and the Heirs of the Body of R.— R. infects G. his Bastard in Fee; The Wife of R. dies, and then the Father of R. dies; *Præcipe was brought against G. who vouch'd R. who vouch'd the common Vouchee, and so a Recovery pass'd. R. dy'd; then the Mother of R. dy'd.* The Brother of R. brought Formedon. The Recovery was pleaded, but held to be no Barr; for the Right of the Tail was in the Mother during her Life, which after the Recovery defend'd to T. the Son, and upon which he might have Formedon. T. 25 H. 8. And. 44. Anon.

The Husband conveys Lands to J. S. in Trust for the Wife and the Heirs of her Body, and for want of such Issue, in Trust for the Husband and his Heirs within 11 H. 7.

2. *Baron and Feme are Jointenants of the Gift of the Father of the Baron before Marriage, in Consideration of Marriage intended between them; and after they re-entail'd the Land by Fine to the Father, who render'd to the Son and his Wife, and the Heirs of their 2 Bodies.* The Son died, and the Wife suffered a Recovery, and held good as to the Moiety which she gave by the Fine; but as to the Moiety which the Son gave by the Fine, that was within the Statute of 11 H. 7. of Discontinuances. Mo. 715. Mich. 32 & 33 Eliz. The Queen v. Savage; alias Simmonds's Case.

The Husband dies without Issue; the Wife suffered a Recovery; 'Tis a Forfeiture within 11 H. 7. Abr Equ. Cases 220. Trin. 1700. Symfon v. Turner.

3. *Grandfather covenanted to stand seised to the Use of himself and M. his Wife for their Lives, Remainder to the Heirs Male of the Grandfather on the Body of the said M. begotten, with Remainders over; The Grandfather suffered a Common Recovery, and dy'd; M. survived.* To prove the Recovery void it was insisted, That *Quint and Morgan's Case* was not Law; for if Baron and Feme had an Intirety, then each had the Whole; and the Baron might make a Tenant to the Præcipe for the Whole. Pemberton contra, That Case was never yet questioned. The Wife's Estate hinders the Intail from executing in the Baron; so that 'tis only a Kind of Contingent Estate after the Death of the Wife, and the Intail cannot be tacked to the Estate for Life of the Husband during the Life of the Wife; because during her Life there is an intervening Estate; and

and it was accordingly adjudg'd. 2 Salk. 563. pl. 2. Pasch. 2 W. & M.  
C.B. Clithero v. Franklin & Ux'— cites 3 Rep. 6. Pl. C. Manxel's Case  
8, 9. 1 Cro. 380. 1 Sid. 83.

(N) Good. In respect of the *Estate* being *alter'd*.

1. **I**F *Tenant in Tail discontinues*, and *retakes other Estate*, and suffers a Recovery upon the Voucher, and recovers over in Value, and dies, this Recovery shall not bind the Issue in Tail; for the Recompence shall go only in lieu of his Estate which the Tenant had at the Time of the Recovery, which was another Estate, and not the first Tail; and therefore the Recompence shall not go in lieu of the first Tail, of which the Tenant was not seised at the Time of the Recovery, and so no Bar. Br. Recovery, pl. 19. cites 12 E. 4. 15.

*against the Discontinues*, and he *vouches the Tenant in Tail*, and so Recovery is had, this shall bind the Tail; for the Voucher shall bind all Titles which the Vouchee has in Right or otherwise; quod nota Diversify, and that this is of Double Voucher, which is more sure. Br. Recovery, pl. 19. cites 12 E. 4. 15. — Br. Faux de Recov. pl. 30. cites 12 E. 4. 14. S. C. Per Brian.

2. The Issue in Tail shall not be bound by a Recovery with Judgment in Value had against his Ancestor, if he was in of other Estate at the Time of the Recovery, than of the same Tail; For the Recovery in Value cannot come in Lieu of the Tail, as he was not seised by the same Tail at the Time of the Judgment; Per Choke, Brian, and Littleton; And per Brian, it does not come in Lieu unless the Tenant in Tail vouches the Donor; L. 1 this is otherwise taken at this Day. And to see the Cause of Faulting, inasmuch as the Tenant was not seised by the Tail at the Time of the Recovery, and the Descent, and the Entry of the Heir after the Recovery, and the Non-executing of the Recovery in the Life of him who suffered the Recovery, to save the Remitter; for otherwise he is put to his Formedon, and shall fault therein. Br. Faux. Recov. pl. 30. cites 12 E. 4. 19.

in which they depend is barred, and this shall bar the Estate of Tenant in Tail, who is Party to the Recovery. 8 Rep. 77. b. 78. Trin. 7 Jac. in Ld. Stafford's Case.

3. Recovery by Writ of Entry in the Post by the single Voucher, does not give any Estate but what the Tenant in Tail has in Possession at the Time of the Recovery, so that if he was in of other Estate than the Tail, there the Tail is not bound against the Heir. Br. Tail et Dones &c. pl. 32. cites 23 H. 8.

4. A Recovery by Discontinue Tenant in Tail shall not bar his Issue. 2 Le. 58. Mich. 30 Eliz. in the Case of Ards v. Smith. al. Lincoln Coll. Case.

5. A. devised to E. a Feme for Life, Remainder to B. in Tail, Remainder to his right Heirs; E. and B. intermarried, and levied a Fine with Proclamations with Render to them and the Heirs of the Body of the Baron, and afterwards they suffered a Recovery as Tenants to the Use of B. and his Heirs. B. interd'd C. the Defendant, and died without Issue, whereupon the right Heir of A. entered; It was agreed, That the Fine made no Discontinuance; because the Conuor was not seised in Tail in Possession, but in Right of his Wife: Besides, the Recovery neither bars the Issue in Tail, nor the Remainders; Because the Tenant was in of another Estate than that to which the Recompence should go, and not of the Estate Tail anciently devised; But the Fine with Proclamations should bar the Issue in Tail, if any there were; and also the Remainder to the right Heirs, if it was settled in the Feme Tenant for Life at the Time

S. P. Arg. Mo. 250. pl. 302. in the Case of Britcot v. Chambrlain — But if the Tenant in Tail discontinues, and a Man moves against the Discontinues, and he vouches the Tenant in Tail, and so Recovery is had, this shall bind the Tail; for the Voucher shall bind all Titles which the Vouchee has in Right or otherwise; quod nota Diversify, and that this is of Double Voucher, which is more sure. Br. Recovery, pl. 19. cites 12 E. 4. 15. — Br. Faux de Recov. pl. 30. cites 12 E. 4. 14. S. C. Per Brian.

Where Tenant in Tail is in of another Estate, and suffers a Common Recovery as Tenant, this will not bar any Reversion or Remainder; For they cannot be barred but when the Estate Tail Party to the

Cro. E. 827 Pasch. 41 El. C. B. S. C. — Ow. 120. S. C. and Anderson conceived that the Remainder-Man might enter; For that all passed from the Tenant for

Life, and at Time of the Fine levied. Mo. 634. Hill. 43 Eliz. C. E. Peck v. *is Ter Feoff- Channell.*  
*ment, and the Confirmation of B* and so the Estate Tail being spent, he in Remainder shall enter for Forfeiture; and the Recovery shall be no Bar, because it was of another Estate; and Judgment was given for the Plaintiff; so that his Remainder was neither discontinued by the Fine, nor his Entry taken away by the Recovery.

See (C) pl. 4. 6. Tenant in Tail *covenants to stand seised to the Use of himself* for Life &c. This makes no Alteration of Estate in the Tenant in Tail, so that a Recovery by him as Tenant shall bar the ancient Entail. Mo. 634. pl. 940. Trin 44 Eliz. *Frethwater v. Rois.*

7. A. was seised in Fee *to the Use of J. S. in Tail; J. S. infeoffed B and C. who re-infeoffed J. S. and J. N. and R. S. to the Use of J. S. during his Life, Remainder to Richard his Son in Fee; Richard had Issue and died, and then W. R. brought Writ of Entry against J. S. who vouched &c. and the Recovery passed. J. S. died. J. N. and R. S. entered and infeoffed the Son and Heir of Richard, and it was held that the Recovery was not good to bind the Feelees longer than during the Life of J. S.* And. 44. pl. 112. Anon.

If Lands are given to J. S. and his Heirs Male of the Body of his Wife, and he has Issue a Son, and his Wife dies, and he discontinues and takes back an Estate to him and his Heirs Female of his second Wife, and after discontinues again and takes back an Estate Tail to him and the Heirs of his Body; and after discontinues again, and a Writ of Entry is brought against the last Discontinuee, and he vouches Tenant in Tail, and he vouches the Common Vouchee, this Common Recovery bars all the Estates Tail. Pig. of Recov. 116.

8. Tenant in Tail makes *Feoffment, and retakes* to him and the Heirs of his Body of his second Wife, and makes a second *Feoffment, and retakes* to him and his Heirs of his third Wife, and makes a third *Feoffment, and comes in as Vouchee*, and Recovery is had, this bars all the Tails; For he comes in of all his Rights. Per Jones J. 2 Roll. R. 418. Hill. 21 Jac. B. R. in the Case of *Sheffield v. Ratcliffe.*

9. If there are *Baron and Feme Tenants in Tail*, and the Baron levies a Fine, and dies, and the *Feme survives*, and suffers a Common Recovery; This is a Bar, tho' no Recompence in Value can go to the Estate Tail, being disturbed by the Fine before. 2 Lev. 29. Mich. 23 Car. 2. B. R. in the Case of *Hudson v. Benton.* cites 9 Rep. *Beamond's Case.*

10. A. Tenant in Tail, Remainder in Tail to B. A. grants a *Lease to D. for 99 Years, if 3 lives &c.* with a Covenant for Lessee to renew, and then mortgages to C. in Fee, then the Lease determined, and A. made a new Lease pursuant to the Covenant &c. *Tenant in Tail, and Mortgagee joined in a Conveyance of the Equity of Redemption to J. S. to make him Tenant in Tail, and thereupon a Common Recovery was suffered, in which A. was vouched, and he vouched over the Common Vouchee, and died without Issue.* Per Cur. 'Tis true the Mortgagee is a *Trustee for the Mortgagor*, but that is only so far as he derives under his Title, and as to Relation to the Remainder over; And to say that the *Remainder of a Legal Estate shall be barred by a Recovery, suffered by a Cestuy que Trust in a Particular Estate*, is going farther than ever that Point has been carried, and seems to cross the Intention of the Statute De Donis; For by the Statute this Remainder is veiled; besides, this Recovery was suffered by a *Cestuy que Trust in Tail*, which is but a particular Case, who at that very Time had it in his Power to have had the Legal Estate, and being of the Mortgage; A Trial of Law was directed as to the Title of the Remainder; and after the Trial an Injunction was granted till the Hearing the Cause. 9 Mod. 143. Pasch. 11 Geo. in C. C. *Wright v. the Earl of Montrath.*

So if the Conusee or Grantee makes a new Estate to the Tenant in Tail, or he disseises the Conusee or Grantee, and then grants to another, and a Precipe is brought against the Grantee, and he vouches the Tenant in Tail, and he vouches the Common Vouchee, by this all the Estates are barr'd. Pig. of Recov. 116.

11. If *Tenant in Tail levies a Fine, or makes any other Conveyance, and a Precipe is brought against the Grantee, who vouches Tenant in Tail, and he vouches over*, this bars the Estate Tail. Pig. of Recov. 116.

12. If before the Statute of Uses *A.* had been Tenant in Tail, and had made a Feoffment in Fee to *B.* and *B.* had made a Feoffment to *C.* to the Use of *A.* and his Wife, and the Heirs of their two Bodies, and the Wife had died, and *A.* had entered on *C.* the Feoffee, and made a Feoffment in Fee, and a Præcipe had been brought against the Feoffee, who had vouched *A.* and he the Common Vouchee, this had barred all the Estates. Pig. Recov. 117.

13. If a Writ of Entry be brought against Tenant in Tail, and he vouches the Common Vouchee, and a Common Recovery is had, this is good, and bars the Estate Tail, if the Tenant be then in Possession of it. Pig. of Recov. 144.

So if the Lands be given to *A.* in Tail, Remainder to the violt

Heirs of *B.* then living, and a Writ of Entry is brought against *A.* and he vouches the Common Vouchee; this is a good Recovery, and bars the Estate Tail and Remainder. Pig. of Recov. 144. 115.

(O) Good. In respect of the Vouchees.

1. **W**HERE the Recovery in Value may go in Lieu of the Tail, there it is a Bar of the Tail to the Issue; As when Tenant in Tail is seised by the Tail, and suffers Recovery upon a Voucher; But if he suffers such Recovery, where he is seised of another Estate, and not of the Tail, there this shall not bind the Tail against the Issue in Tail; But where a Stranger is seised and is impleaded, and vouches the Tenant in Tail, and so a Recovery passeth, this shall bind the Tail, and all other Titles. Br. Voucher. pl. 115. cites 12 E. 4. 14, 15.

Br. Faux. de Recov. pl. 115. cites S. C.

2. The Double Voucher is to make the Tenant in Tail discontinue, and then to bring the Writ of Entry against the Feoffee, (which Discontinuance tolls the Entry;) and then the Feoffee shall vouch the Tenant in Tail, and he shall vouch over, and so shall lose &c. and this shall bind all Interests and Tails which the Vouchee had; whereas if he be Tenant, and vouches, the Recovery shall bind the Possession only, and not all Rights and Interests, as it shall do when the Tenant in Tail is vouched. Br. Tail et Dones &c. pl. 32. cites 23 H. 8.

See the Notes on pl. 5.

3. Recovery against Baron and Feme by Writ of Entry in the Post where the Feme is Tenant in Tail, and they vouched over, and so the Demandant recovered against the Baron and Feme, and they over in Value; this shall bind the Tail and the Heir of the Feme. Br. Recovery, pl. 27. cites 23 H. 8. and says, This Assurance was made by the Advice of Brudenell and other Justices.

S. C. cited by Holt Ch. J. Pig of Recov. 198. in the Case of Page v. Hayward, as mentioned

by Ld. Ch. J. Bridgman in a MSS. Rep. of the Case of Murrell v. Osborn, and says that the only Difference between this Case and that of Eure v. Snow in Pl. C. is, that in this Case the Baron must be named, but in that of Eure v. Snow the Feme needed not have been named.

4. It was held, that where Tenant for Life is, the Remainder over in Tail, or for Life, and Tenant for Life is impleaded, and vouches him in Remainder, who vouches over one who has Title of Formedon, and so the Recovery passeth by Voucher: There the Issue of him who has Title of Formedon may bring his Formedon, and recover against the Tenant for Life; For the Recompence supposed shall not go to the Tenant for Life, and therefore he may recover; for his Ancestor warrants only the Remainder, and not the Estate for Life, and therefore the Tenant for Life cannot bind him by the Recovery, for he did not warrant to him; and therefore in such Case, the sure Way is to make the Tenant for Life pray Aid of him in Remainder, and to join them, and vouch him who has Title of Formedon, and so to pass the Recovery; For there the Recompence shall go to both. Br. Recovery, pl. 30. cites 30 H. 8.

*A.* was Tenant of the Lands for Life, Remainder to *B.* in Tail, Remainder to *C.* for Life &c. *B.* leased and Released all his Estate to *A.* then a Præcipe was brought against *A.* *A.* vouched *B.* and *C.* and

they vouched the Common Vouchee, and the Recovery was perfected. The Question was, If this Recovery was good to bar the Intail? And Holt held that it was, tho' *C.* had but an Estate for Life; but he reserved it for a Point for his farther Consideration. See Pl. Com. Muxels Case 574 Eure v. Snow; and 3 Co. Cuppledike's Case. And afterwards he gave his Opinion accordingly, after Consideration had. Ld. Raym. Rep. 753, 754. 1 Ann. 1701. 2. Jennings v. Rogers.

Br. Paux. de  
Recovery,  
pl. 20 cites  
12 E. 4. 19  
and 13 E. 4.  
1 S. P. —  
If a Reco-  
very be with  
Double  
Voucher, and  
the Tenant  
in Tail comes  
in as Vouch-  
er, then it bars  
all the Es-  
tates he has  
in Possession,  
and all o-  
thers, tho'

5. If *Tenant in Tail makes Feoffment*, and a Common Recovery is had a-  
gainst *Feoffee*, who vouches *Tenant in Tail*, who vouches over, the Tail shall  
be barr'd; because when he comes in as *Vouchee*, he shall be in the Degree  
of *Tenant in Tail*, and the Recompence which he has or may have, shall  
go in Tail, and therefore such Manner of Recovery is the most sure Way  
to bar the Tail; For if *Præcipe quod reddat* be brought immediately against  
him to whom the Land is entail'd, and he vouches, and the *Vouchee* makes De-  
fault, and so a Recovery is had according to the common Course, if the  
*Tenant in Tail at the Time of the Recovery is not seised of the same Tail, but of*  
*another Tail, or of a Fee, or other Estate, in such Case the Tail, whereof he is*  
*not seised at the Time of the Recovery, is not barr'd*; as is held by the better  
Opinion in 12 E. 4. and adjudg'd in 13 E. 4. fol. 1. Because the Recovery  
in Value goes according to such Estate whereof he is seised, and not in Re-  
compence of the Estate whereof he then is not seised. Pl. C. 8. in  
Manxell's Case.  
discontinued and turn'd to a Right; so that a Common Recovery with a double Voucher is in  
all Cases most safe; and the true Reason of the Difference between a Common Recovery with Single  
and Double Voucher is, that in a Common Recovery with Single Voucher brought against Ten-  
ant in Tail, who vouches over the common Vouchee, if the Party be in of another Estate, the Issue  
after Tenant in Tail's Death may plead Nient Tenant Tempore Brevis nec unquam Postea, and so the  
Recovery void; for he is not estopped; For at the Time of the Writ not being Tenant of the Estate  
Tail, he can have no Recovery over of that Estate; for he was not seised of it, (and a Common Recovery  
does not Prove the Tenant was seised of an Estate Tail, but Supposes it) and at the Time of the Re-  
covery he being in of another Estate, the Issue has Right to the first Entail, notwithstanding the Re-  
covery; and if the Issue enters after the Death of Tenant in Tail, he is remitted; So if Tenant in  
Tail discontinue in Fee, and Re-purchases the Land, and grants a Rent, and dies, the Issue shall hold it  
discharged; and tho' the Ancestor has Judgment to recover in Value against the common Vouchee,  
that binds not the Issue; For he cannot recover in Value of the first Entail, for that was discontinued,  
and a new Estate taken; and the Donor cannot Warrant by reason of the first Entail; because the Ten-  
ant is in of another Estate; and this Recovery in Value cannot go to the Estate Tail, because the Ten-  
ant was in of another Estate; and whether the Tenant in Tail shall recover in Value against the Do-  
nor, or his Heirs, or against a Stranger, by reason of a Release with Warranty, is all one; For the  
Land recovered in Value against the Donor, (who by Supposition in Law is always supposed to be  
Vouch'd by the Donee, who suffers the Common Recovery,) or Releaseor, must be an Estate Tail, as  
well in one Case as the other; but if he who recovers in Value was not in of the Estate Tail, then  
the Land recovered in Value cannot go in Lieu of the Estate Tail; For it is a Rule, That an Estate  
Tail shall never be avoided by a Recovery in Value, if that which is recovered in Value comes not in  
Lieu of the Estate Tail, which it does not in this Case, and therefore it defeats not the Estate Tail,  
but that descends to the Issue; and by his Entry getting the Possession, that, accoupled with the Right,  
remits him; and this, being no more than a Recovery on a false Title, amounts only to a Discontinuance.  
Pig. of Recov. 109, 110, 111, 112.

Anderson  
Ch. J. de-  
nied this  
Case to be  
Law, and  
that yet  
where one,  
who has No-  
thing, joins  
with one who  
is Tenant, he  
is but Tenant  
by Estoppel,  
and a Tenant  
by Estoppel  
shall not draw  
a Recompence  
in Value; But  
Glanvil said,  
That this Case  
was adjudged  
by good Advice.  
Co. E. 670. Pasch.  
41. Eliz. C. B.  
in Case of  
Leech v. Cole.  
— S. C. of Eare  
v. Saow, cite 1  
Hob. 27. in  
Case of Roll  
v. Osborn —  
S. C. cited by  
Holt Ch. J. Pig.  
of Recov. 195,  
196. Trin. 3  
Annæ. in Case  
of Page v. Way-  
ward; and he  
cited the Case  
of Durrell v. Os-  
borne, in 1057,  
out of a MSS  
Report of Ld. Ch.  
J. Bridgman, where  
in a Formedon  
in Remainder  
expectant upon  
an Estate Tail  
the Tenant in  
Tail pleaded in  
Bar a Common  
Recovery on a  
Præcipe against  
Grantee of Tenant  
in Tail, (in  
Remainder) in  
which Tenant in  
Tail and a Stranger  
were jointly Vouch'd,  
and Vouch'd  
over the common  
Vouchee; and  
it was resolv'd,  
That this was  
a good Recovery,  
and bound all  
the Remainders.

6. *Baron was seised of an Estate Tail, and a Recovery was had against*  
*him and M. his Wife, and they vouch'd over*; The Wife had no Estate  
in the Lands, and but only a Chance of Dower, in Case she surviv'd her  
Baron; This Recovery shall bar the Tail, and it shall be taken, That  
she was named for no other Purpose than to bar her of Dower. Pl.  
C. 514. Hill. 20 Eliz. Eare v. Snow.

And 25. pl.  
283. S. C. —  
Cro. E. 570.  
S. C. — 10  
Rep. 43 b.  
S. C.

7. *Tenant for Life, Remainder in Tail, Remainder in Fee. The Tenant*  
*for Life suffered a Common Recovery by Voucher of Remainderman in Tail,*  
*who vouch'd the common Vouchee. The Question was, Whether the Re-*  
*mainder in Fee was bound? Because the Statute of 14 Eliz. is, That*  
*Recoveries suffer'd by Tenants for Life shall be void against those in*  
*Reversion or Remainder, and that the Proviso extends only to bind*  
*those*



those in Remainder, who assent of Record. But because the Tenant in Tail was vouch'd, the Justices of B. R. held, that the Remainder in Fee was bound, as well as if the Tenant in Tail had been the first Tenant to the Præcipe, and so it was adjudg'd; and upon Error brought in the Exchequer Chamber, the Judgment as to this Point, was held good by all except Walmsley, but was reversed for other Matter. Mo. 690, pl. 953. Patch. 32 Eliz. Wiseman v. Jennings.

8. A. Tenant for Life, Remainder to his Issue in Tail, *Remainder to his 8 Sisters in Tail*, Remainder over; *A. and 4 of the 8 Sisters join in a Common Recovery*, living the other four, *in which the said 4 Sisters are Vouchees* without the others: The Uses thereof were declared to A. for Life, Remainder to his Sons in Tail, *Remainder to B. his Elder Brother in Tail*, Remainder to the 4 Sisters, Vouchees in Tail. A. died without Issue; one of the other 4 Sisters died without Issue; *The elder Brother entered and suffered a Common Recovery*, in which the 3 surviving Sisters, *not Vouchees*, are vouch'd, and limited other Uses, and died without Issue. The Sisters enter and convey to several Persons, and more of them die without Issue. It seems that by the first Recovery the Estate of the 3 Sisters is not put to a Right; and it seems also, that by the elder Brother's Recovery the Contingency is destroy'd, and that he has gained a new Estate. And Quære, If by the Suffering the Common Recovery by the 3 other Sisters, viz. by their coming in as Vouchees before they made any Entry, their Right is not barr'd. Sid. 241. Lady Morgan's Case.

The 8 Sisters were Tenants for Life with several Inheritances, according to Lit. Per Cur. And per Twidlen J. one of the 3 being dead, who was not one of the Vouchees, the other 3 might enter. It was insisted that

whereas after the Recovery, *A. entered generally*, (which would not Reverse the Right of the 3 Sisters not Vouchees in the first Recovery, in Regard of the Use limited to B. the eldest Brother thereon, and his suffering a second Recovery, and he Vouching the other 3 Sisters,) B. may limit what Use he please. But per Keeling J. *The 3 Sisters not having entered*, this second Recovery operates in Extinction; especially they having only a Right at the Time of the Voucher; to which Hide Ch. J. agreed; and no Use can be limited by the last Recovery by the 3 Sisters. And agreed per Cur. that the Estate of the 4 is not turned to a Right, but confirmed by the second Recovery, unless the Deed of Uses be otherwise, which, being produced, appeared so to be as to 150 Acres. So that as to these 150 Acres, the Defendant (who claim'd under the 3 Sisters) was found Not Guilty; and the Plaintiff, who claim'd 3 Parts of the 4 Sisters Vouchees in the first Recovery, recovered those three Parts. Keb. 863. Morgan v. Culpepper, & al.

9. Tenant in Tail, and he in Remainder, may be vouch'd jointly, but it is more regular to vouch first the one, and then the other, that the Recovery in Value may not be joint, but enure severally. 2 Salk. 571. per Holt Ch. J. Trin. 3 Annæ. B. R. Page v. Hayward.

10. If Tenant vouches a Stranger, who vouches Tenant in Tail, and he enters into Warranty, it is good. 2 Salk. 571. per Holt. Ch. J. Page v. Hayward. See Pig. of Recov. S. C. and S. P. and the Reason thereof, 187, 188 &c. in the Report thereof of the S. C.

11. Tenant in Tail, coming in as Vouchee, comes in in Privy of all Estates he ever had. Per Holt Ch. J. 2 Salk. 571. Page v. Hayward. Pig of Recovery, 114. S. P.

(P) Good; Notwithstanding the Death of one of the Parties.

1. A. Tenant in Tail to him and the Heirs Males of his Body has two Sons, he makes a Lease for Life, and afterwards suffers a Common Recovery to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to B. for 24 Years, Remainder to A. and the Heirs Males of his Body, and to the Heirs Males of the Bodies of the said Heirs Males. The eldest Son dies, his Wife consent with a Son born afterwards, called Henry; A. dies in the Morning, the 9th Day of October, the first Day of full Term, (which then began the 9th of October); at which Day, the 9th of October, the Recovery

21 El. 1 Rep. 88. Shelly's Case. — And 69. S. C. — Mo 136. 141. S. C. — D. 373. pl. 15. S. C. — S. C. cited 2078 Sid 229

was suffer'd, A. having before *constituted an Attorney* to appear for him. This Recovery afterwards was returned *Executed*; and after the said Execution, the Wife of the elder Son had a Son called Henry as aforesaid; Resolved, That Henry has a Right to this Land, and not the younger Son of A. by all the Judges of England. 1<sup>st</sup>. The Death of A. does not destroy the Recovery; for the *Writ of Entry was returnable Oct. Mich.* and the Recovery has Relation to the first Day of the said Return, which is the 7<sup>th</sup> of October, *the Day of the Effoign*; and A. was then alive. 2<sup>dly</sup>. The younger Son, before the Recovery executed, was seized of the *first Intail*; for this was not barred before the Recovery was perfected; Yet the youngest Son shall not have this Land: For after the Execution of the Recovery the *old Intail ceases*, and the said *new Intail* limited upon the Use of the Recovery shall take Effect, and the youngest Son is in of this second Intail, which he has by Descent; and therefore the Son of the eldest Son shall have it, and avoid this Descent to the younger Son. 3<sup>dly</sup>. Altho' A. had nothing of the said second Intail, (because it was not executed in his Life-time); yet this Recovery barring the first Intail, the said Use of the second Intail descends upon the second Son; which is again *divested* by the said Henry. And altho' the Father, viz. A. died, and had nothing in the said Use or Intail when he died, yet upon the *Original Limitation, and Original Agreement, A was to be Tenant in Tail by the second Intail.* As in Case of an Exchange, One of the Exchangers enters and dies, and the Heir of the other, who had not entred, Enters after his Fathers Death; he has it by Descent, altho' his Father had nothing in it. 4<sup>thly</sup>. The Recovery aforesaid (altho' the Land was in Lease for Years) does not *vest any freehold in the Recoverer before Execution of the Recovery*; If A. had died before the *Effoign-Day*, the Recovery might have been avoided; for there was no *Tenant to the Præcipe.* So of a Covenant to levy a Fine, the Death of the Conusee before the Return of the Writ makes the Fine levied erroneous; For the Original Writ abates by such Death. Jenk. 249, pl. 40.

(Q) Made Good, or Void; By Matter *Ex post Facto.*

1. **R**ecovery against Baron and Feme, by Writ of Entry in the Post, where the Feme is Tenant in Tail, and they vouch over; if the Feme dies and the Baron survives, this shall not bind the Issue in Tail; For the Recompence shall go to the Survivor, and then it shall not bind the Issue in Tail. But Brook says, this Opinion does not seem to be Law; For the Recompence shall go as the first Land which was recovered should go, and Voucher by Baron and Feme shall be intended for the Interest of the Feme. Br. Recovery, pl. 27. cites 25 H. 8.

Cited Roll R. 306. Bridgm. -6. Arg. S. C. cited. —

So a Fine levied after an

Erroneous Recovery, and 5 Years pass'd, is a Bar to Defendant's bringing a Writ of Error. Roll R. 37 Trin. 12 Jac. B. R. Benfield v Bartlemew.

(R) Made

(R) Made Good; In Equity.

1. **R**ESOLV'D, That whereas A. the Person that suffer'd the Recovery, was *Tenant for Life in Point of Law*, and there had been an *Agreement* (precedent to the Recovery) by the Ancestor since dead, for *Settling* of the Premises *so as to make the Tenant for Life Tenant in Tail*, that the Recovery shall be *good in Equity*, and shall work upon the *Agreement*. Chan Cases, 49. Patch. 16 Car. 2. Goodrick v. Brown.

had a Trust in Tail in the Estate, and therefore the Court allowed of this Recovery; And tho' it was objected that A. ought to have first exhibited his Bill, and have got his Estate decreed to him in Tail, according to the Articles, yet the Court made no Answer thereto, but decreed as above.

S. C. Freeman Rep. 180. accordingly, For by the Articling to settle the Estate on A in Tail, A

2. A. devised Lands to B. for Life, Remainder to the first Son of B. and the Heirs Male of his Body; and so to other Sons, Remainder to J. S. and J. N. for their Lives, in Trust for securing the several Remainders before limited. A. died. B. before any Son born, by Lease and Release makes W. H. Tenant for his Life, and suffers a Common Recovery; the Trustees J. S. and J. N. are living. It was objected in Favour of the Recovery, that B. 'till a Son was born, was Tenant in Tail, and that the Estate to the Trustees was a Remainder after, and not before the Entail to B. and so is barr'd by the Recovery, and could not preserve itself, much less could it preserve the Contingent Remainders precedent. But Finch C. decreed to the contrary; For the Law will *marshall the Will* according to the Intent, which here was to *preserve Contingent Estates*, tho' limited in Place after the Contingencies, and so shall be construed before them. 2 Ch. Cases, 10. Mich. 31 Car. 2. Green v. Hayman, Root, & al.

See Abr. Equ. Cases 386. per Harcourt C. Trin. 11 Annæ. Freeman v. Charleton.

3. Equity will never assist to avoid a Common Recovery, upon Pretence that there is *no Tenant to the Præcipe*, especially when *suffered by an Heir at Common Law, to bar a Voluntary Settlement*. MSS. Tab. Feb. 13, 1706. Eyton v. Eyton.

4. A Fine and Recovery mention'd only two Messuages, but the Deed of Uses mention'd two Messuages, by Name of all other the Messuages of the said A. in S. The Deed of Uses shall be the Measure of what passes, and not the Fine and Recovery. MSS. Tab. Feb. 13, 1706. Eyton v. Eyton.

5. Where a Fine and Recovery is of *so many Acres in S.* the Parties interested shall have their *Election* in what Part of the Estate it shall operate, MSS. Tab. March 27th, 1723. Lord Blaney v. Mahon.

(S) Bar. Of what Things. Or of what it may be suffered.

1. **I**T lies of an Acre of Land.— Of an Acre of Land covered with Water. 12 H. 7. 4.— Of a Water-Pit. 10 E. 3. 14 E. 3. 842. F. N. B. fol. 191. (H)—Of a Passage over the Water. F. N. B. 191. (I.) — Of a Bailiwick. 34 E. 3. 423. — Of an Office. 27 H. 8. 12.— \* Of an Advowson of a Church, or of the 4th Part of the Tithes. 34 E. 3. — Of a Portion of Tithes. Dyer, fol. 84. pl. 83. — Of a certain Parcel of Land. Dyer 84. pl. 83. — Of the Wardship of Land, and of the Heir; or of the Land only. Reg. 161. 22 E. 3. fol. 19. West's Symb. tit. Recoveries 77. a. S. 2. cites as above.

\* See Infra.

2. It lies of all Manner of Ecclesiastical or Spiritual Profits; as of Rectories, Portions, \* Pensions, Tithes &c. Stat. 32 H. 8. cap. 7. — Of all and all Manner of great and small Tithes within the Vill or Hamlet of B. in the Parish of A. howsoever growing, happening, and yearly re-

\* It may be De Annuo Pensions sine Reditu, &c

cause Re- newing within the Vill or Hamlet of B. in the Parish of A. Thel. lib. 8.  
 versis are cap. 9 S. 2. — Of the 4th Part of *Tithes and Oblations* of the Parish of St.  
 Common Af- Peter &c. 16 E. 3. — Of a certain Portion of *Tithes or Land, not shew-*  
 turance. *ing how much.* 1 H. 4. fol. 1. Dyer, fol. 84. pl. 83, 84, 85, & 86.  
 Fig. of Re- Well's Symb. tit. Recoveries 77. a. S. 2.  
 cov. 67. cites  
 5 Rep. 4.  
 Poph. 22. 2 Vent. 32. 2 Roll. Rep. 67. See pl. 3. in the Notes.

3. It lay in ancient Times of a *Hille-Land* or Plough-Land. 4 E. 3. 151.  
 — Of an Oxland or *Oxgang.* 6 E. 3. 291. — Of 6 Feet of *Land in*  
*Length, and 4 in Breadth.* 14 Aff. 13. — Of a *Toft* or *Scite of a Mill.*  
 \* Poph. 22. 14 E. 3. — Of the *Hundred of C. and Bailwick of B.* 34 E. 1. —  
 Pafch. 35 El. Crocker Of a *Poffure for 6 Sheep or Oxen.* 3 E. 3. 23. 4 E. 2. — Of a *Rood*  
 and York v. of *Land.* 3 E. 5. — Of an \* *Advowfon.* 34 E. 1. — Of a *Moiety*  
 Dormer. — of a *Rood of Land.* 41 E. 3. — Of a *Shop.* Reg. fo. 3. a. — Of  
 5 Rep. 47. 4 *Acre of Moor-Wood.* 11 Aff. 13. — Of *Turbary* by the Name of  
 Dormer's C. e. S. C. — *Moor.* 6 E. 3. 387. Well's Symb. tit. Recoveries 77. a. S. 2.  
 S. P. Fig. of  
 Recov. 97. cites 4 Rep. 74. — Writ of Entry en le *Post* does not lie of an *Advowfon.* D. 311 b. pl. 84.  
 in the Cafe of *Andrews v. Bunt.* — Common Recovery may be of an *Advowfon* *Appendant* to a Manor.  
 Ibid. Marg. ones *Falsh.* 25 Eliz. B. R.

A Recovery of an *Advowfon* or *Poffure*, tho' it be not proper, yet being suff red hath been adjudged  
 good, because 'tis but a Common Assurance. Cro. C. 270. in the Cafe of *Favely v. Easten.* cites 5 Rep.  
 48. Dormer's Cafe.

A Common Recovery is held good of an *Advowfon*, and no Reasons are to be drawn from the *Vilne*  
 or the Execution of the Writ of *Seifin*; Because it is not in the Cafe of *Adversary* Proceedings, but  
 by Agreement of the Parties, where it is to be presum'd that each knows the other's Meaning. Per  
 North Ch. J. 2 Mod. 49. Trin. 2. Car. 2 in the Cafe of *Lever v. Hofier.*

Mr. Pigot fays, That it must be understood of an *Advowfon* *Appendant* to a Manor; But fays, He  
 does not see how it can be of an *Advowfon in Gross* since the Parfon has the *Freehold*, and therefore it  
 ought not to be by Writ of Entry en le *Post*, but by *Writ of Right of Advowfon*, and has been, and  
 is so practis'd, unless by some few Attorneys, who act without Knowledge or Advice.

4. It lies not of a *Ditch*, nor of a *Pool*, nor of a *Fiftery.* 8 E. 3. 391.  
 — Nor of an *Advowfon of Tithes of a Carucate of Land.* Reg. fol. 29. —  
 Nor of *Common of Pasture.* 27 H. 8. fo. 12. — Nor of *Efflovers.* 2 E. 3. —  
 Lies not of an Oxland or *Oxgang of Marsh Ground.* 13 E. 3. fo. 3. —  
 Nor of *Homage and Fealty*, nor of *Services* to be done. 6 E. 2. — Nor  
 of a *Selion* or *Ridge of Land*, for the Uncertainty; Because a *Selion*  
 sometimes contains an Acre, sometimes more, sometimes less. E. 1. —  
 \* A Cottage Nor of a *Garden*, \* *Cottage*, or *Croft.* 14 Aff. 13. 8 H. 6. 3. 22 E. 4.  
 is of no Re- 13. — Nor of a *Yard Land.* 13 E. 3. — Nor of a *Quarry*, a *Mine*,  
 gard in Law, and there- or *Market.* 13 E. 3. for they are not in *Demesne*, but *Profit* only. —  
 fore a Com- Nor of an *Upper Chamber.* 3 H. 6. fo. 1. Well's Symb. 77. b. S. 3.  
 mon Reco-  
 very cannot  
 be suffered of it, as it may of a *Messuage.* Quod fuit concessum. Sid. 17 & 18. Hill. 12 Car. 2. in the  
 Cafe of *Hill v. Bunning.*

5. A Common Recovery may be of an *Honour, Island, Barony, Castle,*  
*Messuage, Cartilage, Dove-House, Land, Meadow, Pasture, Underwood,*  
*Chapel, River, County, Warren, Rectory, View of Frankpledge, Way, E-*  
*ffrey, Felons Goods, Deodands, Furze, Heath, Moor, Tithes &c.* Fig. of  
 Recov. 96.

6. A Recovery had after an *erroneous Fine* shall bar the Issue in *Tail*  
 from having a *Writ of Error to reverse the Fine.* Cro. E. 388. Pafch. 7  
 Eliz. B. R. *Barton v. Lever.*  
 And the Re-  
 recovery, tho'  
 erroneous,  
 shall bar also  
 a Writ of  
 Error of the Fine, until it be reversed. But a *void Recovery* is no Bar. Ibid.

7. If *Mortgagee* suffers a Recovery and vouches the *Mortgagor*, and the  
 Mortgagee suffers a Recovery, the *Condition* is not gone. Arg. Roll.  
 the Estate of Rep. 219. cites P. 34 El. in C. B.  
 the Mortga-  
 gee remains untouched by the Recovery; because his Right to the Land mortgag'd is only a *Reversion*,  
 and the *Mortgagor* has the *Freehold*.

8. If a *Mortgagee* suffers a Recovery and vouches a *Stranger*, the *Condition* is not gone. Arg. Roll.  
 the Estate of Rep. 219. cites P. 34 El. in C. B.  
 the Mortga-  
 gee remains untouched by the Recovery; because his Right to the Land mortgag'd is only a *Reversion*,  
 and the *Mortgagor* has the *Freehold*.

and if the Condition be perform'd, the Mortgagor may enter, notwithstanding the Recovery against the Mortgagee. Per Montague Ch. J. 2 Roll. Rep. 222 Mich. 18 Jac. B. R. in the Case of Pelly Brown.

8. *Dower* is not barr'd by a Common Recovery. Arg. 4 Le. 152. in Capell's Case.

9. A. was Tenant in Tail, with *Power to make a Jointure*, and suffered a Recovery to the Use of himself in Fee; And whether by this the Power should be destroy'd, was the Question. And it was resolved by the whole Court, That it was; That a Recovery did not only bar the Estate, but all Powers annexed to it; For the Recompence in Value is of such strong Consideration, that it serves as well for Rents, Possibilities &c. going out of and depending upon the Land as the Land itself. Vent. 225. Mich. 24 Car. 2. B. R. the King v. Mellin.

was destroy'd; yet a *Collateral Power* (as for an Executor to sell Land) cannot be destroy'd, according to Digges's Case, 1 Rep. But *Powers appendant* to Estates, as to make Leases, Jointures &c. are destroy'd by the Alteration of the Estate to which it is annexed in Privy, according to 1 Rep. 211. bany's Case; so that the Common Recovery being a Forfeiture of the Estate for Life, by Consequence 'tis an Extinguishment of the Power. Ibid.— 2 Lev. 61. S. C.

10. If *Lessee for Years* is made *Tenant to the Precipe* for suffering a Common Recovery, his Term is not extinguish'd; because 'twas in him for another Purpose. Per tot. Cur. Mod. 107. Pasch. 25 Car. 2. Fountain v. Cook. 2 Roll. Rep. 245. Farrows and Curton v. Farmer and Ferris.

11. If there be a Limitation of a *Use upon Condition*, and *Casey que Use suffers a Recovery*, that will not destroy the Condition, because *the Estate is charg'd with it*; For the Recoveror can have the Estate no otherwise than he that suffered the Recovery had it, and therefore there is an Act of Parliament to enable Recoverors to distrain without Attornment; therefore so long as any one comes in by that Recovery, he comes in Continuance of the Estate Tail; and by coming in so, he is liable to all the Charges of Tenant in Tail. Per Hale Ch. J. Mod. 109. Pasch. 26 Car. 2. in the Case of Benson v. Hodson. S. P. by Anderson Ch. J. On. 137. Hill 25 Eliz. C. B. in the Case of Peck v. Chamell.

12. *Perpetuities* cannot be barr'd by a Common Recovery &c. Because they *have no Dependance on the particular Estate*. Per Powell J. 12 Mod. 282. cites it as adjudg'd in the Case of Pell v. Brown.

13. *Money to be raised after the Determination of an Estate Tail* may be barr'd by a Common Recovery suffered by the Tenant in Tail. But otherwise where the Estate first limited is a Fee; as to A. and his Heirs, Provided, if A. dies without Issue of his Body, then he gives 200l. to B. to be paid within 6 Months after the Death of A. and in Default of Payment as aforesaid, then he devised the Lands to B. for Payment; For in this last Case, the Estate being a Fee, no Recovery can be suffered thereof, and consequently there may be Danger of a Perpetuity. See Wms's Rep. 200. in a Note of the Reporter on the principal Case there of Nichols v. Hooper. Pasch. 1712. and Lev. 35. in Trin. 13 Car. 2. B. R. Gooding v. Clerk.

14. It may be of a *Rent de Novo*; and therefore if one grants a Rent to B. Remainder to C. in Tail, by a Common Recovery the Remainder to C. may be barred. Sid. 285. Pasch. 18 Car. 2. B. R. Smith v. Farnaby. Lev. 144. S. C.

## (T) Bar, or Transfer of what Estate.

Resolved accordingly by all the Justices. 1 Rep. 62. Capell's Case.

1. **I**F there be Tenant in Tail *Remainder, for Years*, Hale Ch. J. said, It was doubted 9 Eliz. if Recovery by the Tenant in Tail should bar the Lease for Years; because it was said that no Recompence in Value could go to it being a Chattle, but constant Experience has been that the Lease shall be barred. 2 Lev. 30. Mich. 23 Car. 2. B. R. in the Case of Hudson v. Benson and Baron.

2. A Man made a Gift in Tail *determinable on Non-payment* of 1000 l by Donee, the Remainder over in Tail to B. with divers other Remainders, Tenant in Tail *before the Day of Payment* of the 1000 l. suffers a Common Recovery, and doth not pay the 1000 l. Yet because he was Tenant in Tail when he suffered the Recovery, by that he had barred all, and had an Estate in Fee by the Recovery. Per Hale Ch. J. Mod. 111. Pasch. 26 Car. 2. in the Case of Benson v. Hodson.

2 Roll. Rep. 221. Per Dod that the Fee is barred; but Mountague Ch. J. Contra.

3. If Tenant in Tail be with a Limitation, *so long as such a Tree shall stand*, a Common Recovery will bar that Limitation. Per Hale Ch. J. Mod. 111. Pasch. 26 Car. 2. in the Case of Benson v. Hudson.

4. In some Cases an Estate that is to take *Commencement upon a Contingency after Determination of an Estate Tail* cannot be barred; As if *A. seized in Fee makes a Lease for 1000 Years to commence after B's Death without Issue, and then a Gift in Tail is made to B. and the Heirs of his Body*; B. cannot bar this Lease for Years, because it was a Charge upon the Land before the Estate of Tenant in Tail was created. Cited by Hale Ch. J. Freem. Rep. 364. pl. 466. as held in *Clark's Case*, and said that this was Judge Bartlett's Contrivance; For if the Lease for Years had been created by the same Conveyance with the Estate Tail it was held in that Case, That it might have been barred by a Common Recovery.

5. *A Covenant to stand seized for 20 Years, Remainder to the Heirs of the Body of the Covenantor* is an *Executory Remainder*, and to be barred by a Common Recovery. Arg. 4 Mod. 257. Hill. 5 W. & M. B. R. in the Case of Goodright v. Comish.

Fig. of Recovery. 176 to 182 S. C. accordingly.

6. N. S. *devised Land to his Niece M. B. and the Heirs Male of her Body, upon Condition that she marry with and have Issue Male by one surnamed Searle, and in Default of both these Conditions, he devised it to E. C. in the same Manner, and in Default thereof to G. S. for 60 Years if he so long live, Remainder to the Heirs Male of the Body of the said G. and their Issue Male for ever; M. & E. together with E's Husband, joined in a Fine to make J. S. Tenant to the Precipe, who vouched the said M. and E. and her Husband, and also the Wife of the Testator, and her Husband (she being again married) and vouched them all jointly, and they vouched the Common Vouchee, and so a Common Recovery was had; adjudged, that this is a good Estate-Tail in both M. and E. and though the Words are *express Words of Condition*, yet they shall be taken to be a *Limitation*; so that the Meaning of the Testator is, if she hath no Issue Male by a Searle, then the Estate shall remain over; that the Estate Tail in this Case does not cease by marrying one who is not a Searle, because the *Remainder over is limited in Default of both Conditions*; for they may survive the first Husband, and afterwards marry a Searle, because there is a *Possibility, as long as they live*. If the Estate had been to M. and the Heirs Males of her Body to be begotten by a Searle, provided and upon Condition that if she marry any but a Searle, that then the Lands shall remain to W. R. and his Heirs; In such Case a Common Recovery before Marriage would bar the Estate Tail and Remainder,*

mainders, and the marrying afterwards with another, would not avoid the Recovery; And the Court took a Difference between a collateral Condition, and a Condition running with the Land. 2 Salk. 570. Trin. 3 Annæ B. R. Page v. Hayward.

(U) *Tenant to the Praecept.* Necessary in what Cases; And why.

1. **T**HIS' there be no *Tenant to the Praecept*, yet the Recovery is good by way of *Esloppe* against the Party that suffered it, tho' not against Remainder Men, Strangers &c. Per Cur. 10 Mod. 45. Mich. 10 Annæ B. R. in *Ld Say and Seal's Case*.

*Pig of Recov* 31, 32. says that he finds this said in several Law Books but

he takes it to be *where he that suffers the Recovery is Tenant in Fee*; For *Esloppe* bind not the *Issue* in Tail because he claims *Paramour* Per *Forman Dori*.

*Powden* in *Mankwell's Case* elaborately urges this Point, and endeavours to prove that a Common Recovery may be good, where there is no *Tenant to the Praecept*; Now all his Argument, seem to centre in this, that all Parties and Parties to the Recovery are estopped, to say there was no *Tenant to the Praecept* against the Admittance on Record; But it is plain that *Esloppe's bind not the Issue in Tail*; and the Law is now settled, that if there be no *Tenant to the Praecept*, the Common Recovery is void, and the *Issue* in Tail may *plead*, that is reverse it for this Error; For the Recovery in Value goes to him that has the *Lo's*, or loses the *Tenancy*; and he that loses may aver *not* a Stranger there; but nothing, so shall recover nothing; And if so a Fortiori, the *Issue* in Tail who *comes Paramour* of all *Co-tenants* and *Esloppe's way aver Nient Tenant Tempore Brevis.* *Pig of Recov.* 32, 33. cites 3 N. 5. 6. 68. a. 12 Edw. 4. 12. 19 Cro. Car. 379. Cro. E. 21. Mo 255. 4 Le 23.

But if one that has a *Rem. in Fee* suffers a Common Recovery, it binds and estops his Heir, tho' there is no *Tenant to the Praecept.* *Pig of Recov.* 33. cites *Salk.* 321. Cro. E. 21. And that is a *Writ of Right* a Recovery may be good without a *Tenant to the Praecept.* 1 Vent. 71. by Serj. *Magnard Reg.*

But in a *Warrantia Carta*, he who brings the *Writ* must be *Tenant of the Land* the Day of the *Writ* purchased; and it is a good Plea to say *Nient Tenant Jour del Brief*; So if one *Releas* with *Warranty*, he may vouch him that *releas'd*; but it is a good Plea to say *Releas'd had nothing at the Time of the Releas'd.* *Pig of Recov.* 33, 34. cites *Hob.* 21. 24.

A *Tenant to the Praecept* is necessary, because the *Esstate Tail* of the *Vouchee* is barr'd only in respect of the *Assets* recovered, or which by Possibility may be recovered in Value; Now till the *Demandant* files Execution against the *Tenant to the Praecept*, the *Tenant is not have Execution* against the *Vouchee*, nor the *Vouchee* against his *Vouchee*; And if the *Tenant to the Praecept* had nothing in the Land, no Execution can be sued against him, and if no Execution can be sued against him no Recovery can be had *ever in Value*, and consequently no *Recompence* to bind him, and so the Recovery can be no Bar. *Pig of Recov.* 31, 32.

And to enforce this, *Littleton* in *Tal arum's Case*, says, When there is no *Tenant to the Praecept* there is no Recovery, because there is none against whom the *Demandant* may recover the Land, and a Recovery proves not the *Tenant* seized, but supposes it. *Pig of Recov.* 32.

2. If there be *Tenant for Life* *Remainder in Tail*, *Remainder in Fee*, if he in *Remainder in Tail* suffers a Common Recovery, it bars not the *Entail*, because no *Tenant to the Praecept*; But if he in *Remainder in Fee* suffers a Recovery that bars his Heirs. *Pig of Recov.* 37, 13. cites *D. 252. \* 2 Roll's Abr.* 395. Mo. 356.

\* See *D.M.* 1 which seems to be the *Client's* *Writ* in R. P. Abn. and the other Resolutions seem to be misprinted.

(W) *Tenant to the Praecept.* Good, or not.

1. **I**F a Man makes a *Lease for 8 Years upon Condition that if the Lessor does not pay 20 l. within 2 Years next after, the Lessor shall have Fee*; the *Termor* cannot be impleaded by *Praecept quod reddat* before the *Lessor* has failed of Payment; For he has only a *Term*, and no *Franktenement* before Failure. *Feoffment de Terres.* pl. 71. cites 12 D. 2.

2. *Baron and Feme Jointenants* of a Manor, Remainder to the Heirs of the Body of the Husband. Remainder to H. N. in Tail. A Recovery was suffered by *Baron alone* of all the Manor, in which he was Tenant to the Præcipe, without naming the Wife. H. N. dies; Baron dies without Issue; Feme dies. Resolved upon Error brought, That as to the Moiety of which the Feme was Tenant for Life, the Recovery was no Bar against the Issue of H. N. For as to that the Baron was not a Tenant to the Præcipe, but the Recovery operated by way of Estoppel only, which could not bind the Issue in Tail, who claim Per Formam Doni. 3 Rep. 13. b. Trin. 25 Eliz. Marquis of Winton's Case.

And. 162  
S. C.

3. Lands were rendered by Fine to *Baron and Feme, and the Heirs of the Body of the Baron*, Remainder to J. S. The Baron alone during the Life of the Feme cannot make a Tenant to the Præcipe. Mo. 210. Trin. 27 Eliz. Owen's Case, alias, Owen v. Morgan.

The Alien  
is a good  
Tenant to  
the Præcipe  
till Office  
found. Arg.  
10 Mod. 124.

4. An *Alien Tenant in Tail*, Remainder in Fee to J. S. suffers a Recovery to his own Use in Fee, and then an Office is found; The Remainder is barred, and the King shall have the Fee Simple. Goldsb. 102. pl. 7. Anon.

Hill 11 Ann. C. B. in the Case of Thornby v Fleetwood.

5. If *Baron and Feme* are seised of the Wife's Land for Life of the Wife Remainder to Husband and Wife in Tail, and the *Baron* bargains and sells the Land by Deed inroll'd, and a Præcipe is brought against the Barginee, and he vouches them in Remainder, 'tis a good Recovery to bar the Estate Tail. Brownl. 36. Anon.

A Person  
attainted is a  
good Tenant  
to the  
Præcipe until  
Office found.  
Arg. 10 Mod.  
124. in the  
Case of  
Thornby

6. Tenant in Tail, Remainder in Tail, Remainder in Fee. *Tenant in Tail was attainted* of Treason, the King granted the Estate to A. who bargained and sold by Deed to B. [to make him Tenant to the Præcipe] then B. suffered a Recovery, in which the *Tenant in Tail was vouched, and then the Deed was enrolled.* The Ld. Ch. J. Hobart was of Opinion, That this did not bar the Remainder; because before Inrolment nothing passed but by Conclusion only; And the Barginee was no lawful Tenant to the Præcipe. Godb. 218. pl. 314. Mich. 11 Jac. C. B. Anon.

v. Fleetwood — The *Bargain and Sale* whereby the Tenant to the Præcipe was made was not inrolled till after the Recovery was completed; Ld C Talbot said, As to that, if the Ld Hobart's Opinion as cited from Godbolt's Reports had been Law, some judicial Authority would certainly have followed it; if there be no Inrolment, then the Bargain and Sale are void; but if there be an Inrolment within 6 Months, then it is good by Relation. Cases in Equ. in Ld. Talbot's Time 167 Hill. 9 Geo. 2. Sir John Robinson v. Comyns.

But if the  
Præcipe is  
brought  
against  
Tenant for Life

7. If A. be Lessee for Life, the Remainder to B. in Tail, and a Præcipe is brought against B. if B. gets a Surrender from Lessee for Life, at any Time before the Recovery, it is a good Recovery, and the Præcipe is now made good. Noy 126. Anon.

and Remainder-man in Tail, and they vouch the common Vouchee, it is no Bar to the Estate Tail. Cro. E. 6-9. Pasch. 41 Eliz. Jeech v. Cole — If Tenant for Life surrender to the immediate Remainder-man, who suffers a Recovery, the Remainder is bar'd. And. 276. in Case of Wiseman v. Jenniags.

Hob. 196.  
S. C.

8. If *Infant by his Guardian* suffers a Common Recovery, he being Tenant to the Præcipe, this shall bind him. Ley 82. 83. Trin. 15 Jac. Blunt's Case

If an Infant  
makes a Tenant  
to the  
Præcipe, he  
can do it no  
otherwise than  
by Fine or Feoffment.

9. The *Father purchases Land in his Son's Name*, an Infant of 17 Years, and he would have suffered a Recovery as Tenant to the Præcipe, but the Court would not suffer him. Het. 163. Mich. 6 Car. C. B. Anon.

since all other Deeds made by an Infant are void. Pig. of Recov. 65.



10. A *Leasè* was made for *Life*, but *Leasè* being made on the *same Day* it bore *Date*, it was void. The *Lessee* entered and paid the *Rent* as it grew due; the *Lessor* died; his *Heir* (without *Entry*) suffers a *Recovery*. It was insisted that the *Lessee* was no *Disseisor* but a *Tenant at Will*, his *Leasè* being void; but if he had been a *Disseisor*, yet the *Heir* having suffered a *Recovery*, he and all claiming under him are *Estopp'd*, to say that he was not *Tenant* to the *Freehold*. And to that *Opinion* the *Court* inclined; and *Judgment Nil in Causa*. Cro. C. 388. pl. 21. Mich. 10 Car. B. R. Bull v. Wyatt.

But it is afterwards adjudg'd an absolute *Disseisor*, because *Lessee* entered claiming his *Estate for Life*; but it had been otherwise.

had he claimed as *Lessee at Will*. Roll. 621. *Disseisor* (D) pl. 7. *Kenelm Digby v. Jordan* — See *Estoppel* (E) pl. 5. and (K) pl. 5. — S. C. of *Bull v. Wyat*, cited *Pig of Recov.* 124. And says he finds in several of the *Law Books* it is said, That in some *Cases* a *Recovery* may be good without a *Tenant* to the *Præcipe* by *Estoppel*; but says he takes this to be where he who suffers the *Recovery* is *Tenant in Fee*; for *Estoppel*'s bind not the *Issue in Tail*, because he claims *Paramount*. Per *Forman Domin.* and that so is this *Case* of *Bull v. Wyat*. — *Pig of Recov.* 199. cites *S. P.* Per *Holt Ch. J.* Trin. 5 Ann. B. R. in *Case* of *Page v. Hayward*.

11. If a *Bargain and Sale* of *Lands* be made to *A. and his Heirs*, the *Bargainee* has an *Estate* before *Entry*, and is a good *Tenant* to the *Præcipe* in a *Common Recovery*. Per *Bridgman*. Cart. 78. Trin. 18 Car. 2. C. B. *Thomalin v. Mackworth*.

See pl. 6. and the *Notes*.

12. *A. Tenant in Tail*, *Remainder to B. in Tail*. *A. made a Lease* to *J. S. rendering a Pepper-corn Rent*, and afterwards a *Release*, in order to make him *Tenant* to the *Præcipe* to suffer a *Common Recovery*, in which *A.* was to be *Vouchèe*. A *Recovery* was afterwards had to the *Use* of *A. and his Heirs*. It was insisted, That there was no good *Tenant* to the *Præcipe*; for the *Lessee* never entered, and the *Reservation* of the *Pepper-corn* is not sufficient, being to be paid out of the *Profits* of the *Land*, and it is a *Thing of no Value*. *North Ch. J.* was of that *Opinion*, and distinguish'd between an *Assignment* of an *Estate for Life* or *Years*, and a *Grant* of a *Lease for Years* by one feis'd in *Fee-simple*, that in the first *Case* the *Tenure* and *Attendance*, and being subject to the ancient *Forfeitures* and *Payment* of *Rent*, if any, is sufficient to vest an *Use* in the *Assignee*; but in the other *Case*, unless the *Lessor* gives *Possession*, and the *Lessee* enters, the *Lessor* must raise an *Use*, and the *Land* must be united to it before a *Rent* can result out of it. But *Windham J.* said that this being in the *Case* of a *Common Recovery*, we must support it, if possible, and that in the *Case* of *Sutton's Hospital*. 10 Rep. 34. a. the *Reservation* of 12 d. was held to be a sufficient *Consideration* to raise an *Use* to the *Hospital*, which is as inconsiderable in respect to a great *Estate* as a *Pepper-corn* is to this. The other two *Justices* delivered no *Opinion*. And at another *Day* *North Ch. J.* said he had view'd the *Precedent* of *Sutton's Hospital*, and that there the *Reservation* of a *Rent* was mentioned in the *Deed* as a *Consideration*, which he said would perchance make a *Difference* between that *Case* and this. But the *Court* would further advise. Mod. 202. Trin. 29 Car. 2. C. B. *Barker v. Keate*.

S. C. 2 Mod. 249. and is, that as no *Money* was mentioned to be paid in the *Leasè*, so the *Release* thereupon was only for *diverse good Considerations*, and that afterwards *Judgment* was given by the whole *Court* that the *Word* (*Grant*) in the *Leasè* will make the *Land* pass by *Way* of *Use*; that the *Reservation* of a *Pepper-corn* was a good *Consideration* to raise

an *Use* to support a *Common Recovery*, That this *Leasè* being within the *Statute* of *Uses*, there was no *Need* of an actual *Entry* to make the *Lessee* capable of the *Release*; for by *Virtue* of the *Statute* he shall be adjudg'd to be in actual *Possession*, and so a good *Tenant* to the *Præcipe*; and *Judgment* accordingly in *Mich. Term* following. — S. C. *Freem*. Rep. 249. pl. 266. and there pag. 252. *North Ch. J.* said, That if the *Truth* of this *Case* had been found by the *Verdict*, there would have been no *Question* in it; for this *Recovery* was to support a *Mortgage*, tho' it was not so found; and that would have been a sufficient *Consideration*.

13. A *Stranger* may be *Tenant* to the *Præcipe* with the *Tenant in Tail*, *Skin. 3 P. 1.* tho' the *Stranger* had nothing in the *Land*; for the *Recompence* in *Value* shall go to him that lost the *Estate*, and being a *Common Assurance*, it is to be favourably expounded. *Vent.* 358. Mich. 33 Car. 2. *Anon.*

14. *Hardy v. Hardy*. S. C.

14. *A. Tenant in Tail*, *Remainder to B. in Tail*, *Remainder over &c.* *Vent.* 257. *A. with a Lease* to *J. S. for the Life of J. S.* not warranted by the *Statute*.

S. C. of 10-  
nary, but  
what is  
clo of with  
in the 2-  
rently 20. 3.  
10 S. C. 2. 3.  
and for in  
Vent 257.  
538

tute, and dies without Issue, leaving B. in Remainder his Heirs, to whom the Reversion in Fee descends. B. (being now Tenant in Tail, with Remainder in Fee) leases to W. R. (living J. S.) for 99 Years, to commence after the Death of J. S. reserving Rent. J. S. surrenders to B. (and C. a Stranger) upon Condition, and dies. Then a Praecipe is brought against B. (and C. the Stranger) and a Recovery with single Voucher had (to the Use of B. and her Heirs, and afterwards the Condition is broken and) J. S. the Lessee enters, (B. grants the Reversion, and afterwards J. S. dies) the Defendant the Heir of B. distrains for the Rent, and W. R. the now Lessee brings a Replevin; and upon an Avowry and Pleadings thereupon this Case was discolled to the Court of C. B. and Judgment given there for the Avowant; and now upon Error brought that Judgment affirm'd in B. R. And the Court held plainly that B.'s accepting the Surrender was no Remitter, as likewise that the being Tenant to the Praecipe, the Recovery did not bind the Estate Tail, the *not being seized at the Time of the Recovery of an Estate Tail, but of a convertible Fee*; but if he had come in as Vouchee, it had barr'd. Skin. 2 & 62. Mich. 33 & 34 Car. 2. B. R. Paulin v. Hardy.

15. Tenant to the Praecipe in a Common Recovery was barr'd by a Fine. After the Recovery suffered the Fine was returned, yet it was held a good Recovery; for there was a Tenant to the Praecipe at the Time. 2 Salk. 568. Patch. 5 W. & M. B. R. Loyd v. Evelyn.

16. An Estate *per auter Vie*, tho' it be made a Fee by 29 Car. 2. yet it remains still a Freehold, and the Administrator is Tenant to the Praecipe. Arg. Comb. 389. Mich. 8 W. 3. B. R. Altham v. Pickering.

G. E. R.  
16. S. C.—  
Hid. 17. at  
the Bottom,  
Geo. Trin. 4  
Geo. Long  
v. Duch.  
1166, That  
prima facie  
the Fine

17. A Fine levied, and a Common Recovery suffered, when in the Cause was Tenant, but no Uses of the Fine were declared. It was held that at the Common Law the Use was always intended to be to the Conusee, and that he was in by the Fine immediately, and so a good Tenant to the Praecipe. And that the Statute of Frauds extends only to Uses to a third Person. 2 Salk. 676. Patch. 8 W. 3. Lord Anglesea v. Lord Altham.

shall pass the Estate to the Conusee, and that to bring back the Estate to the Conusor, the Conusor must shew that the Intent was not to give it to the Conusee; for else the Conusee shall be deem'd to take the Estate by the Common Law. And this Case of Lord Anglesea v. Lord Altham was there held to be good Law.

The first Clause in the Statute of Frauds is general, that all Uses must be manifested by Writing, and if it had stopp'd here, a Fine or Feoffment had cut off all Resisting Uses, tho' there had been no Consideration but the 2d Clause excepts all Trusts and Conferences that arise or result in Consequence of Law; and I take it, that the Conusee is in at Common Law. The Intent here is manifest; for the Conusee being Tenant to the Praecipe, Tenant in Tail coming in as Vouchee admits him as such. Per Ho. Ch. J. Holt's Rep. 757. Lord Anglesea v. Lord Altham.—11 Mod. 215. Lord Altham v. Lord Anglesea.

Comb 425--  
S. C. by the  
Name of  
Williams v.  
Lacy.—Cuth.  
472. S. C.  
affirm'd in  
B. R. per  
rot. Cur.  
And says, It  
was agreed  
that if once  
there had  
been a good  
Tenant to  
the Praecipe,  
his Assign-  
ment after-  
wards could  
not hurt;  
nor if he

18. A Writ of Entry was brought against Miles Corbett, *returnable Quinten Martini*, who appeared. The Defendant came against him, and he vouch'd one Lacy the Tenant in Tail. A writ was return'd *in re-  
tum issud, returnable Octob. prox.*, but before that Return, and after the Teste, (viz.) 1 Januarii, Lacy the Tenant in Tail conveyed the Lands to Miles Corbet, by Lease and Release for Life. At the Return of the Writ of Summons, Lacy appeared and entered into the Warranty, and vouch'd the common Vouchee; and so a Common Recovery was had against him, which was held good in C. B. It was insisted for Error, that Miles Corbett was not Tenant to the Praecipe at the Time of the Return of the Writ of Entry; but adjudged, That if the Tenant to the Praecipe gains a Freehold before Judgment, it is sufficient; for it cannot be said a Recovery against him that had nothing, and therefore a Writ may be made good by a subsequent Purchase, and so may a Voucher, and therefore because the Defendant may have a good Cause of Action, tho' the Tenant has not the Land; for it is not his Land, tho' Tenant to the Praecipe, but the Defendant's Land, and therefore the Land, tho' the Tenant, and Cause of the Action;

*Action*; and consequently it is sufficient if the Tenant has the Land to render at any Time before Judgment. 2 Salk. 568. Trin. 11 W. 3. B. R. Lacy v. Williams.

should suffer another Recovery against him upon a *Præcipe* & title;

for that would be fraudulent.—S. C. argued and adjudged in C. B. Lord Raym. Rep. 227. Trin. 9 W. 3. Williams v. Lacy.—S. C. argued, and Judgment affirm'd in B. R. Ld. Raym. Rep. 475.—If there is a Tenant to the *Præcipe Pendente Litte* before Judgment, it is well enough, tho' there was none at the Time of suing out the *Præcipe*. And per Holt Ch. J. a Tenant has been made frequently *after the Return* of the *Præcipe* and a Voucher. Show. 37. Pasch. 4 W. & M. Samborne v. Belk.—For even in adversary Writs, if the Tenant was not Tenant at the Time of the Writ, but was so before the Return, it was well. Pig. of Recov. 29.—It is good with this *Diversity*, that if the Tenant comes to the Land by his own Act, he can never plead it to abate the Demandant's Writ, but has made the Writ good; but if he comes to the Land by Act in Law, he may abate the Writ by pleading Non-tenure; as if a Son has a *Præcipe* brought against him in the Life of his Father, and his Father dies, he may plead Non-tenure if the Land descended to him by his Father's Death. Pig. of Recov. 31. cites 1 H. 6. 12. 5 H. 5. 9. 8 E. 3. 82. 37. H. 6. 16. 3 H. 7. 8. 41 E. 3. 5.—S. P. Noy 126. Anon. cites 41 E. 3. 5 a. b. and 55 H. 6. 4.

But where a Writ of Entry was returnable *Quinden Martini*, 26 Nov. being a Monday, the Term ended the Wednesday following, the Lease and Release were dated the 26th and 27th of November, and the Recovery taken on Wednesday the 28th at the Common Pleas Bar, and ill; for it appeared on the Face of the Recovery, that there was no Tenant to the *Præcipe*, the Writ of Entry being returned before the Release bore Date; and tho' the Prothonotaries and some able Men held it good, yet on Advice it was held erroneous. Pig. of Recov. 58.—Mr. Pigot says, That upon Consideration of this Case the Recovery is certainly void; for since a Recovery was suffered of that Term, on the 26th of November, viz. Quinden Martini, it cannot be otherwise precluded, but that the Tenant on the Day appeared to the Writ, and Judgment was then given, and the Release bearing Date the 27th of November, it plainly appears there was no Tenant to the *Præcipe*, because Judgment was given Quinden Martini; and tho' the Judgment was taken at Bar the 28th, and so noted by the Serjeants, yet the Judges take no Notice of that, and of nothing but what appears on the Record. Pig. of Recov. 58. 59.

19. Where the Tenant appears on the Return of the Writ of Entry, and a Recovery is then had, in such Case the Tenant must have the Freehold at the Return of the Writ, because it is a Recovery then suffered. Arg. 2 Salk. 569. Trin. 11 W. 3. B. R. in Case of Lacy v. Williams, cites 41 E. 3. 5. 8 E. 3. 32. 10 E. 3. 21.

But otherwise where there is a *Voucher* or *Interpleader*, as in the principal

Case; for it is sufficient if he becomes Tenant before Judgment. Arg. 2 Salk. 569 in Case of Lacy v. Williams, cites ut supra.—And per Holt Ch. J. accordingly, and Judgment given accordingly in C. B. was affirm'd in B. R.

20. Tenant for Life, Remainder in Tail, Remainder in Fee; Tenant in Tail levies a Fine. This has for ever hinder'd the Tenant for Life and Remainder in Tail from destroying the Remainder in Fee; because the Fine has turn'd his Estate into a base Fee, and has destroyed all Privy of Estate; so that if Tenant for Life and Remainder in Tail would make a Tenant to the *Præcipe*, yet they cannot vouch the Remainder-man in Fee, without he will voluntarily enter into it. 11 Mod. 121. pl. 7. Trin. 6 Ann. 1707. Anon.

21. A. on the Marriage of B. his Son with W. conveyed Lands to J. N. and J. S. and their Heirs in Trust, and to the Use of A. for Life, Remainder to the Use of B. for 99 Years, if &c. Remainder to J. N. and J. S. to preserve Contingent Remainders, Remainder to the Use of the first &c. Son of B. by W. in Tail Male successively, Remainder to the Use of the Heirs of the Body of B. (who is still living) Remainder to the Use of the right Heirs of A.—A. died. B. had Issue C. who with the Heirs of J. S. the surviving Trustee joined in a Deed of Bargain and Sale in-rolled for making a Tenant to the *Præcipe*, and a Recovery was suffered to the Use of C. in Fee, who devised all his Estate to Trustees for Payment of his Debts, and died, leaving Issue a Son; but J. S. the surviving Trustee having by Will devised to K. and his Heirs, all such Estate as the Lord had bestowed upon him, he devised Part to J. S. and his Heirs, and all the rest of his Real Estate to his Wife and her Heirs. It was held by the Master of the Rolls, That the legal Estate being in J. S. in the Eye of the Law, it was His Estate and His Property, and therefore tho' a Trust Estate, yet it pass'd by the Devise of His Estate.

*Estate*; and this being on a Bill to compel a Purchaser to accept the Purchase upon this Title, his Honour said that he would not, nor did he think it reasonable for a Court of Equity to compel it; and therefore decreed back a Deposit which the Purchaser had made. 2 Wms's Rep. 198. Mich. 1723. Marlow v. Smith.

22. Ld. C. Talbot taking Notice of its having been said, That a *Feme Tenant in Toil and her Husband* cannot make a Tenant to the Præcipe *without a Fine*, he said, That whatever the Case might be where a Husband is *merely seised in Right of his Wife*, it was not necessary [in the principal Case] for him to determine; because in this Case the Husband by his Internriage [and having Issue] is *become entitled to an Estate by the Courtesy*, and therefore *he alone*, without his Wife's Joining, *might make a good Tenant to the Præcipe*. Cases in Equity in Ld. Talbot's Time 167. Hill. 9 Geo. 2. Sir John Robinson v. Comyns.

Affirm'd in the House of Lords.

23. A. was Tenant *for 99 Years if he so long live*, Remainder to Trustees to support Contingent Remainders, and then *to the first &c. Sons of A.*— A. and his Son cannot make a good Tenant to the Præcipe to bar the After-Remainders, the Freehold being in the Trustees, who did not join. Mich. 14 Geo. 2. B. R. Smith of the Demise of Dorner v. Parkhurst.— Alias Dorner v. Fortescue.

24. If a Common Recovery be to be suffered of a *Manor*, wherein are many Leases for Lives of Part of the Manor, tho' the Practice has been to get Surrenders from the Lessees, that is only Abundans Cautela; and I take it not to be necessary; and I think the Recovery good, tho' the *particular Tenants for Lives did not surrender*; for the *Reversion of the Land leased for Lives remains still Part of the Manor*; and the Fine or Deed that made the Tenant to the Præcipe, carried the entire Manor to him, as well Reversions as Possessions; for the Manor *being an entire Thing*, the Freehold thereof was in the Tenant to the Præcipe. Pig. of Recov. 41, 42.

As for Example, If after Lease and Release executed to make the Tenant to the Præcipe, the Tenant surrenders to the Releasor, this is void; for he has no Reversion for the Surrender to operate upon. Pig. of Recov. 50.— But tho' where there is a Lease for Life [of Lands which are] no Part of a Manor, that [Lease] must be surrendered to make a good Tenant to the Præcipe; Yet no *Term for Years* hinders him that has the Freehold from suffering a Common Recovery; because the Law has little Regard to Terms for Years, which are only Chattels. And by the Statute of Gloucester, cap. 11. Lessee for Year, in London may falsify a Common Recovery, whereby the Judgment is not to be stay'd, but the Execution suspended during the Term. Pig. of Recov. 50, 51.

25. If the *Land*, of which the Recovery is intended to be suffered, is *not Part of a Manor*, and is *in Lease for Life*, then it *must be surrendered* to him that has the Reversion or Remainder before he makes a Tenant to the Præcipe; or if the Surrender be after the Conveyance, which makes the Tenant to the Præcipe, then to the Tenant to the Præcipe; And by mistaking this, several Recoveries have been set aside. Pig. of Recov. 50. cites a Case left to be determined by Counsel between the E. of Pembroke and Ld. Windfor.

### (X) Tenant to the Præcipe. Pleadings. And in what Cases a good Tenant shall be intended.

After Length of Time a good Legal Tenant to the Præcipe shall be presumed. 9 Mod. 143

1. **I**N Ejectment it appeared, That *Part of the Land was leased for Life*, and the Recovery with a single Voucher was suffered by him in Reversion, and so no Tenant to the Præcipe for those Lands. But in regard the *Possession had followed it for a very long Time*, the Court said they would *presume a Surrender*. Vent. 257. Pasch. 26 Car. 2. B. R. Anon.

9 Mod. 143 Pasch. 11 Geo. in Canc. Webber v. the Earl of Monrath.

2. The Plaintiff intitled himself to an Advowson by a Recovery suffered by Tenant in Tail; and in Pleading this Recovery, he *alleges* two to be Tenants to the Præcipe, but does not shew How they came to be so, or what Conveyance was made to them; so as it may appear, that they were Tenants to the Præcipe. And after Search of Precedents, as to the Form of pleading Common Recoveries, the Court inclined that it was not well pleaded, but delivered no Judgment. 2 Mod. 70. Pasch. 28 Car. 2. C. B. Wakeman v. Blackwell.

S. C. cited by Sergeant Lutwich 2 Lutw. 1549, 1550. in the Case of Leigh v. Litch. Hill. 3 W. & M. and observes, That the

Court did not deliver any Judgment; and says, It must be confess'd, that the usual Form of Pleading is to shew How the Tenant became Tenant. But from what he had been saying otherwise before [which see pl. 3.] he makes a Quere, If it be of Necessity always to shew specially how the Tenant was made Tenant; But says, That if such short Pleading should be allow'd, (as not to set it specially forth) he sees not any Inconvenience which would ensue; for should it be pleaded, That there was not any Tenant to the Præcipe, then Issue might thereupon be taken, as appears by Rail. Ent. tit. Formedon in Execut. 3. & 21 E. 4. 7, 8.

And there he makes another Quere also, If a Common Recovery to Uses may not be pleaded thus, viz. to say, That a Writ of Entry &c. was prosecuted against J. S. and J. S. then Tenants of the Freehold &c. and then to proceed in such a Manner as is mentioned in the Case of Lumlock v. Durre. (Lutw. 962.) And says, He does not apprehend any Reason why it might not be so briefly pleaded, as well as Judgments in other Cases. But then (he thinks) it would be necessary to shew that the Recovery was executed either by Entry or by Hab. Jac. *Seisnam* return'd; for till this is done, the first Estates are not altered. Ibid. 1550. cites Jo. 10. *Arbury v. Ld. Bridgewater*, and 1 Rep. *Whelley's Case*, and 2 Lev. 31. *Hudson v. Benson and Baron*.

S. C. of *Wakeman v. Blackwell*, Mod. 218. Mich. 28 Car. 2. C. B. reports the Pleading to be thus, (viz.) That J. W. the Grandfather of the Plaintiff was seised in Fee of the Manor &c. and that a Præcipe was brought against O. & P. *Adiunc Tenentes liberi Tenementi*, who appeared and vouched the said J. W. and that a Recovery was had to the Use of J. S. under whom the Defendant claimed. It was insisted for the Defendant, That 'tis not necessary the Tenant to the Præcipe should have a Freehold at the Time of the Writ bought, 'tis sufficient if he hath it at the Time of the \* Return, that the Demandant is estopp'd to say, That there was not a Tenant to the Præcipe, because the Writ is only abatable if brought against one that is not Tenant. And as long as it is not abated, but is pleaded to See. it shall conclude, All who are Parties or Privies, and all claiming under them; That Here is an Estoppel with a Recompence; for W. the first Vouchee might have counterpleaded the Lien, and extorted the Warranty; but having vouch'd over, he is past that Advantage, and concluded by being made a Party by Voucher; That the Court must intend here, That O. and P. the Tenants to the Præcipe, came in by Conveyance; because W. came in upon the Voucher, which he would not have done if there had not been a Lien. To which it was answer'd, and so adjudg'd, that *Adiunc Tenens* is a sufficient Averment in the Pleading a Common Recovery, which is always favoured in Law; but it is not good alone, when in the same Sentence a Matter is set forth, which is inconsistent with it, and plainly contradictory; that as to *Duncomb and Whitfield's Case* in Hob. that was upon a special Verdict, where many Things may be intended, which shall not be so in Pleading; and as to *Lincoln College Case*, the Writ is said to be brought against Edward Chamberlain in one Part of the Record, and the Mother is said to be Tenant in another Part of the Record, and by the other Party; But here in the same Sentence, *Uno Flatu*, there is a flat Contradiction.

\* If he were not Tenant at the Return of the Writ, he might abate the Writ by *Non Tenure*; but if in that Case he had *vouched over*, then as to himself he admitted the Writ good; but then the Vouchee might counterplead the Tenancy; but if the Vouchee does not counterplead the Tenancy, 'tis good against them all by Estoppel. Pig. of Recov. 29.

3. In every Common Recovery it shall be \* intended, that there was a good Tenant to the Præcipe till the contrary is shewn of the other Part; And so it was resolv'd in the Case of *Orliff v. Stanhope*, 2 Cro. 457. & 455. upon Evidence. 2 Lutw. 1549. Hill. 3 W. & M. in the Case of Leigh v. Leigh.

Rather than a Recovery shall be taken to be void for want of a Tenant to

the Præcipe, the Court intends that the Tenant was in by *Disseisin*; it being alleg'd, That the Tenant in the Recovery was then Tenant of the Franktenement 2 Lutw. 1549. in the Case of *Lee v. Lee*, cites this as *Lincoln College Case*. 3 Rep. 58. b. — *Præ* such Intendment was, because Estate of Franktenement were alleg'd to be in others, which shall not be intended to be surrendered. So that by these Authorities, it seems, That it is not of Necessity *Prima facie* always to allege How the Tenant in a Common Recovery *becomes Tenant*; but that it might be sufficient to say, That the Writ of Entry was brought against *A. and B. tunc Tenentes liberi Tenementi* &c. And the Case of *Wakeman v. Blackwell* [which see pl. 2.] does not oppugn what is said before, which may be understood *when nothing is said to the contrary*. 2 Lutw. 1549. in the Case of *Lee v. Lee*.

\* S. P. by Gould J. and as well in a New Recovery as an Old one. C. in Equ. G. R. 18. in the Case of *Ld. Anglesea v. Ld. Altham*.

† If the Tenant was in by *Disseisin*, then it does not bar the Issue; but if by *Surrender*, it bars it. And. 52. *Chamberlain v. Lincoln College*.

(Y) Tenant to the Præcipe. *Not Good, yet the Recovery Good.*

1. 13 *El. 5. S. 4.* (which was made for avoiding fraudulent Gifts and Conveyances) Enacts, That *Common Recoveries against Tenants of the Freehold shall be good notwithstanding this Act, and so shall all Estates made for the Procuring of a Voucher in Formedon.*

2. A. seised of Lands by Deed indented and inroll'd between him of the one, and B. and C. of the other Part, in Consideration of 20 l. paid by B. and C. bargain'd and sold the said Manors to B. and his Heirs, to the Intent that B. should suffer the said C. and R. S. to recover the said Lands against him, to the Use of A. for Life, Remainder to his Son in Tail, with diverse Remainders over. The Recovery was accordingly suffered, *E. and F. being Tenants of the Freehold of the said Lands*, the Reversion to him against whom the Recovery was. *E. and F. dy'd.* — *A. enters*, and leased to the Plaintiff. 2 Points were moved; 1st, If the Recovery suffered against him in Reversion where the Freehold was in a Stranger, shall bind the Reversioner and his Heirs. 2dly, If the Uses expressed in the Indenture of Bargain and Sale be good. Per Cur. the Limitation of Uses is good; and the Recovery is good against him in Reversion and his Heirs, and Judgment accordingly. Cro. E. 21. Trin. 21 Eliz. C. B. Webb v. Necton.

4 Le. 84

3. If A. gives in Tail to *B. an Alien*, the Remainder to C. in Fee, and B. suffers a Common Recovery, and after Office is found the Alien dies without Issue, yet the Recovery shall bind C. in Remainder. Noy 137. Anon.

4. Recovery against *Cesty que Use* is void. Arg. 2 Roll Rep. 135. Trin. 21 Jac. in Ld. Sheffield's Case.

S C. cited by Holt Ch. J. who said, It was obscurely reported in Sty 319 but that he had a Report of it in a MS of Lord Ch. J.

5. Tenant for Life, Remainder to Husband and Wife, and their Heirs, the Husband and Wife suffered a Common Recovery; the Heirs of the Wife shall be barred, tho' she was not Tenant to the Præcipe, and tho' it did not appear that she was examined; and she is concluded to speak against this Recovery; for she joined with her Husband in it, and the Record is perfect, and the Recompence in Value shall go to her Heirs; and she being Party and privy to it, her Heirs shall be bound by it. Sty 319. Hill. 1651. Lockoe v. Palfriman.

Bridgman's, thus, viz Where the Husband and Wife were seised of a Reversion in Fee, expectant upon Estate for Life, and made a Feoffment in Fee to make a Tenant to the Præcipe; but that happened to be void, because Tenant for Life continued all the while in Possession; but there was a Præcipe brought against the Feoffee, and he *vouched the Husband and Wife, and they vouched over the Common Vouchee*; and it was held to be good. Pig. of Recov. 198, 199. in the Case of Page v. Hayward.

6. Where after a Recovery the Deeds were suppress'd by the Tenant for Life, so that it could not be made out if he surrendered to enable the Recovery or not. It was decreed for the Recovery without a Trial. Per Finch C. Chan. Cases 297. 2 Mich. 28 Car. 2. Gartside v. Ratcliff.

7. *Cesty que Trust in Tail* suffered a Recovery, and No Tenant to the Præcipe; but he being in Possession under the Trustee, (who had the Freehold in him, but was no Party to the Recovery) so that *Cesty que Trust in Tail* was the Tenant, Finch C. decreed it a good Bar. And he took a Difference, That if there had been a *Cesty que Trust of a Trust for Life before the Trust in Tail*, so that in that Case the Estate in Law had been executed according to the Trust, and consequently the Tenant in Tail could not have barr'd the Remainder in Fee, if he had suffer'd a Recovery, there *Cesty que Trust in Tail* should not bar the Remainder by a Common Recovery,

Recovery, if there was no Tenant to the Præcipe. 2 Ch. Cafes 63. Trin. 33 Car. 2. North, and Caumperton v. Williams.

8. It has been commonly receiv'd, That a Common Recovery cannot be suffered where the *Tenant is expectant on an Estate for Life (not made Tenant to the Præcipe)* which is true in a Writ of *Entry in the Post*, which is commonly used. And the true Reason is, because such Writ supposes a Disseisin, which cannot be when there is a Tenant for Life in Possession; But a Common Recovery in such Case *in a Writ of Right* would be good. Per Sergeant Maynard. Arg. Vent. 300. Hill. 33 & 34 Car. 2. in the Case of Moor v. Pitt.

9. If a *Deed* be made to *A* for 60 Years, if he so long live, and from and after the Death of *A*. to *B*. *A*'s eldest Son in Tail; *A*. is no good Tenant to the Præcipe; but in Regard, the *Testator had an equitable Title only* in himself, and the Estate in Law stood out in an Infant, Per Lds. Commissioners, The Recovery is sufficient, and that even a Bargain and Sale would have done it. 2 Vern. 131. Hill. 1690. Beverly v. Beverly.

10. 14 Geo. 2. Enacts, That *All Common Recoveries suffered, or to be suffered, without conveying the Freehold vested in Lessees, or others claiming under them, in Order to make a Tenant to the Præcipe, shall be Valid and Effectual.*

*Provided that Nothing in this Act shall make Valid any Common Recovery, unless such as are made to the first Estate for Life, or of a greater Estate (in Case there be no such Estate for Life in being, in Recovery of the Remainder, next after the Expiration of such Leases) Lease, or Term, lawfully Convey, or join in Conveying an Estate for Life, at the least to the Tenant to the Præcipe.*

*And that nothing therein contain'd, shall Prejudice the Estate of any Lessees, or Lessors claiming under them.*

And further Enacts, That where any Person &c. hath or have purchased, or shall purchase, for a valuable Consideration, any Estate or Estates in Lands &c. whereby a Recovery &c. is, or was necessary to be suffered, in Order to complete the Title, such Person &c. and all Claiming under him &c. having been in Possession of the purchased Estate, or Estates, from the Time of such Purchase, shall and may, after the End of 20 Years from the Time of such Purchase, produce in Evidence the Deed or Deeds, making a Tenant to the Writ or Writs of Entry, or other Writs for suffering a Common Recovery &c. and declaring the Uses thereof; and the Deed or Deeds so produced, (the Execution thereof being duly proved) shall, in all Courts of Law and Equity, be deemed and taken as a good and sufficient Evidence for such Purchaser and Purchasers, and those claiming under him, her, or them, that such Recovery or Recoveries, was or were duly suffered and perfected, according to the Purport of such Deed or Deeds, in Case no Record can be found of such Recovery or Recoveries, or the same should appear not to be regularly entered on Record; Provided that the Person or Persons, making such Deed or Deeds as aforesaid, and declaring the Uses of a Common Recovery &c. had a sufficient Estate, and Power to make a Tenant to such Writ or Writs as aforesaid, and to suffer such Common Recovery or Recoveries.

That from and after the Commencement of this Act, every Recovery already suffered, or hereafter to be suffered, shall be deem'd Good and Valid to all Intents and Purposes, notwithstanding the Fine, or Deed, or Deeds, making the Tenant to such Writ, should be levied or executed after the Time of the Judgment given in such Recovery, and the Award of the Writ of *Seisin* as aforesaid; provided the same appear to be levied or executed before the End of the Term, Great Session, Session, or Assises, in which such Recovery was suffered, and the Persons joining in such Recovery, had a sufficient Estate and Power to suffer the same as aforesaid.

(Z) *The King Bound; In what Cases, By Fine or Recovery.*

1. 32 H. 8. **P**rovides against a Fine being a Bar to the Reversion of Estates entailed by the King's Letters Patents, or by Act of Parliament.

2. If Tenant in Tail of the Gift of the King surrenders his Letters Patents, this shall not extinguish the Tail; For the Inrolment remains of Record, out of which the Issue in Tail may have a Constat, and recover the Land; in Case of the **Earl of Rutland**; by which they made another Device, that the King should grant to him the Fee-Simple also, and then a Recovery against him would bar the Tail; contra if the Reversion be in the King. Br. Surrender, pl. 51. cites T. 32 H. 8.

3. 34 & 35 H. 8. c. 2. Enacts that No feigned Recovery hereafter to be had by Assent of Parties, against any Tenant or Tenants in Tail, of any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, whereof the Reversion or Remainder, at the Time of such Recovery had, shall be in the King, shall bind or conclude the Heirs in Tail, whether any Condition or Voucher be had in any such feigned Recovery, or Not; but that after the Death of every such Tenant in Tail, against whom such Recovery shall be had, the Heirs in Tail may enter, hold, and enjoy the Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, so recovered, according to the Form of the Gift in Tail, the said Recovery notwithstanding.

after the Death of the Tenant in Tail. Br. Assurances, pl. 6. and cites this Statute of 34 H. 8. cap. 20. But says, That before that Statute a Recovery was a Bar against the Tenant in Tail and his Issue, but not against the King, but now, by this Statute, it shall not bind the Issue. Br. Assurances, pl. 6 — S. P. Br. Discontinuance of Possession, pl. 32. — Before this Statute, a Common Recovery barred the Estate Tail created by the King's Letters Patents, whereof the Reversion continued in the King 2 Rep. the 6th Resolution in Wiseman's Case; and with this Resolution agrees the 35 H. 8. tit. Recovery in Value. Br. pl. 31 & 29 H. 8. D. 32 pl. 1.

Pig of Recov. 85. says, It is *Vexata Questio*, how far at Common Law a Remainder vested in the King, was devested by Recovery and Discontinuance; and this very Act was made to prevent these Recoveries binding the Issue, but extends only where the Gift was by the King, or his Procurement. Before the Statute of Donis, when the King created a Conditional Fee, there was a Reversion, but a Possibility in the King; and if the Donee had Issue, and aliened, the King's Possibility was barred as well as that of a Common Person; but the Statute of Donis turned that Possibility into a Reversion, so that the Question is, If at this Day, one make a Gift to A. in Tail, Remainder to B. in Tail, Remainder to the King in Fee; if in this Case A. suffers a Common Recovery, this Bars A. and his Issue, and the Remainder to B. but not the King's Reversion, for that cannot be discontinued or put to a Right, or pluck'd out of him by the Act of a third Person; and therefore the Difference seems to be, that by an Act in Law, a Remainder or Reversion may be devested out of the King, but not by Act of the Party; As if there be Tenant in Tail, Remainder to A. in Fee, Tenant in Tail discontinues in Fee, and takes back an Estate to himself for Life, Remainder to the King in Fee, Tenant in Tail dies, the Issue is remitted, and the Remainder pulled out of King, and Vests in A. But the Act of the Party as a Fine or Common Recovery, shall never divest any Estate Remainder or Reversion out of the King; but if the Recovery is on good Title against Tenant in Tail, and the King has the Remainder by Defeasible Title, there it shall divest the Remainder out of the King, and restore and remit the Right Owners. Plowd 483, 553. Dyer 344. 2 R. 53. 8 R. 76. 1 Inst. 354.

S. 3. *The Heirs of every such Tenant in Tail, against whom any such Recovery shall be had, shall take no Advantage for any Recompence in Value, against the Voucher or his Heirs.*

S. 4. *This Act shall not extend to prejudice the Lessee or Lessees of any such Tenant in Tail made in Writing, indentured of any Mannors, Lands &c. for 21 Years, or three Lives, or under, whereupon the accustomed Rent or Rents, is or shall be Yearly reserved, during the same Terms or Term: But the same Lessee or Lessees, shall enjoy his or their Term or Terms, according to the Statute of 32 H. 8. c. 28. this Act notwithstanding.*

8 P. Br. Recovery, pl. 31 cites 35 H. 8. — Co  
4. If the King had made a Gift in Tail, and the Donee had suffered a Common Recovery, this should have barred the Estate Tail in Littleton's Time, but not the Reversion or Remainder in the King. And so



if such Donee had levied a Fine with Proclamations after the Statute of 4 H. 7. this had barred the Estate Tail, although the Reversion was in the King; but since Littleton wrote, a Common Recovery had against Tenant in Tail of the King's Gift, or such a Fine levied by him, the Reversion continuing in the Crown, is no Bar to the Estate Tail, by the Statute of 34 H. 8. And where the Words of the Statute be (*whereof the Reversion or Remainder, at the Time of such Recovery had, shall be in the King*) these 10 Things are to be observed upon the Construction of that Act,

1<sup>st</sup>. That the Estate Tail must be created by a King, and not by any Subject, albeit the King be his Heir to the Reversion; for the Preamble speaks of Gifts made to Subjects; and none can have Subjects but the King; and also in the Preamble it is said, (for Service done to the Kings of the Realm) and the Body of the Act referreth to the Preamble; And therefore if the Duke of Lancaster had made a Gift in Tail, and the Reversion descended to the King, yet was not the Estate Tail restrained by that Statute; and so of the like. Co. Litt. 372. b.

2<sup>dly</sup>. If the King grant over the Reversion, then a Recovery suffered will bar the Estate Tail, because the King had no Reversion at the Time of the Recovery. Co. Litt. 372. b.

*Fine granted Vis Reversion, and after the Fine refused it.* It was resolv'd, That the Lease was good against the Issue. 2 Jo. 251. cites it as the Case of *GARDNER v. Cambridge*, put by Charles J. And there Sir Tho. Jones, in his Argument in the Earl of Derby's Case, observes, That as the Alteration of the Estate of the Donee may lose the Protection of the Statute, so the Alteration of the Estate of the Donor may deprive the Issue of it, according to the Case; But he shd be much doubted, whether the Donee's Fine, after the Regrant to the King of the Reversion, would not have been avoidable by the Issue in Tail by the Statute of 34 H. 8. For that Act does not require that the Reversion always continue in the King, but it suffices, if the Recovery be in the King at the Time of the Recovery suffered, or Fine levied.

The King makes a Gift in Tail, saving the Reversion to himself, and afterwards gives Lease to the Tenant in Tail to suffer a Recovery, and to that Intent, passes the Reversion out of Lease, and lodges it in others, to have it returned to him after the Recovery suffered, which is done accordingly. It was adjudged by all the Barons, upon Advice with the other Judges, that in such Case, the Tenant in Tail, or his Issue may bar this Reversion by a Common Recovery, and that it is not within the Statute 34 H. 8. Because the Reversion was once severed from the Crown, and the Privy of the Estate gone, and the Statute is to be intended to restrain where the Reversion continues in the same Person as it was in at the first, without any Alteration. Haro 479. Trin. 17 Car. 2. In the Exchequer. The Earl of Chesterfield's Case.—S. P. Pig. of Recov. 88.

3<sup>dly</sup>. If the King makes a Gift in Tail, the Remainder in Tail, or grants the Reversion in Tail, keeping the Reversion in the Crown, a Recovery against Tenant in Tail in Possession shall neither bar the Estate Tail in Possession, by the express Purview of the Statute, nor by Consequence the Estate in Remainder or Reversion; For that the Reversion or Remainder cannot be barred, but where the Estate Tail in Possession is barred. Co. Litt. 372. b.

4<sup>thly</sup>. If a Subject make a Gift in Tail, the Remainder to the King in Fee, albeit the Words of the Statute be (whereof the Reversion, or Remainder of the same &c.) yet seeing the Estate in Tail was not created by the King, as hath been said, the Estate Tail may be barred by a Common Recovery. Co. Litt. 372. b.

to the King in Fee. J. S. had Issue 3 Daughters, B. C. and D.— B. in Time of Queen Eliz. levied a Fine with Proclamations &c. and died without Issue. It was agreed, that this was sufficient to bar every Heir to this Estate, by 32 H. 8. which speaks of the Reversion, and not of the Remainder being in the King, and this Fine makes no Discontinuance; but Fine with Proclamations is a Bar, and makes Fee-simple in the Consee determinable upon the Estate Tail, without touching the Remainder; for this still remains in the Queen. And the Words in 34 H. 8. 20. That the Heirs of Tenant in Tail in Lands, whereof the Remainder or Reversion is in the King at the Time of the Recovery, may enter &c. will not restrain the general Words of 32 H. 8. And 46. pl. 118. Mich. 15 & 16 Eliz. Rot. 178. Anon.—3 Le. 57. pl. 84. Mich. 16 Eliz. C. B. Seems to be S. C. and adjudg'd, That the Issue was barred, and yet the Remainder in the King was not discontinued; For by that Fine, an Estate in Fee determinable upon the Estate Tail, did pass to the Consee. Jackson v. Ducey.—4 Le. 42. pl. 108. S. C. and in the same Words.—Mo. 115. pl. 251. Passh. 2. Eliz. S. P. Anon.—Bend. 223. pl. 254. S. C. with that of And 46. and says, That it makes no Discontinuance of the Tail.

Litt. 225. a.  
S. P.—  
2 Rep. 15.  
a Wife.  
man's Case.  
8 Rep. 77.  
b. 78. Ld.  
Stafford's  
Case.

2 Rep. 15. b.  
in Wife-  
man's Case.  
Pig. of Re-  
cov. 87. cites  
S. C. & P.

The King,  
to enable his  
Donee to  
make a long  
Lease, by

A seized of  
Land, gave  
them by  
Fine before  
32 H. 8. to  
J. S. in Tail,  
Remainder

Tail, to pull any Remainder out of the King, but to leave a Fee simple to the Consee, determinable upon the issue of Tail. — But in the Margia there is a Nota, that this is not to be called a Fee determinable, but a Fee Tail; for which see Trin. 15 Eliz. Pl. C. 555, 558. in Walsingham's Case.

Tenant in Tail. — In the Margia and his Heirs Males, the Reversion to the King, suffered a Common Recovery, or Feudal Fine. The Justices inclined that this bars the Heir, tho' it be no Discontinuance of the Tail, nor of the Reversion in the King. Englefield said, That he knew it to have been by good Advancement held a Bar; But Shelly doubted. D. 32. pl. 1. Pasch. 28 and 29 Eliz. Anon. — S. C. cited Arg. And. 171.

2 Rep. 15. b. (d.) Wife-  
man's Case.  
— S. P. and  
S. C. cited  
Pg. of  
Recov. 87.  
2 Rep. 15.  
b. (e) 16. a  
(b) in Wife-  
man's Case.  
\* S. P. Bar  
if the King  
for Money,  
gives in Tail,  
the Estate  
Tail may  
be barred  
by suffering  
a Common  
Recovery.  
D. 32.  
Marr. pl. 1.  
cites Bill.  
3 Car. per  
Coventry,  
Hide and  
Richardson  
in Canc. Ld  
Nottingham v. Ld Mounson. — — — † Pg. of Recov. 88, 89. S. P.

5thly. If Prince Henry, Son of Henry the 7th, had made a Gift in Tail, the Remainder to Henry 7th, in Fee, which Remainder, by the Death of Hen. 7. had descended to H. 8. so as he had the Remainder by Descent, yet might Tenant in Tail, for the Cause aforesaid, bar the Estate Tail by a Common Recovery. Co. Litt. 372. b.

6thly. The Word (*Remainder*) in the Statute, is no vain Word; for the Words of the (*Preamble*) be, *The King hath given or granted, or otherwise provided, to his Servants and Subjects.* The Word (*Reversion*) in the Body of the Act, *hath Reference to these Words, (given or granted,)* and (*Remainder*) hath Reference to these Words, (*otherwise provided.*) As if the \* King in Consideration of Money, or Assurance of Land, or for other Consideration, by Way of Provision, procure a Subject by Deed indented and inrolled, to make a Gift in Tail to one of his Servants and Subjects, for Recompence of Service, or other Consideration, the Remainder to the King in Fee, and all this appears of Record, this is a good Provision within the Statute, and the Tenant in Tail cannot, by a Common Recovery, bar the Estate Tail. So it is if the Remainder be limited to the King in Tail; but if the Remainder be limited to the King † for Years or for Life, that is no such Remainder, as is intended by the Statute, because it is no Remainder of Continuance as it ought to be, as it appears by the Preamble, and it ought to have some Affinity with the Reversion, wherewith it is joined. Co. Litt. 372. b.

Richardson in Canc. Ld Nottingham v. Ld Mounson. — — — † Pg. of Recov. 88, 89. S. P.

8 Rep. 78.  
a. Trin.  
7 Jac. Ld.  
Starford's  
Case. —  
Hob. 323.  
in Stacke  
William's  
Case, calls  
this an in-  
direct and  
oblique  
Strain upon this Statute of 34 H. 8. — — — 2 Show. 117. Trin. 32 Car. 2. in the Case of Murry v. Eaton, Ld Ch. J. Pemberton says, That tho' the Ld. Hobart calls it an oblique and indirect Strain, yet it has obtained to this Time, and that it seems to have a great Foundation in the very Act of Parliament itself; For it is plain by the Preamble, that it was the Alienation of the Land they intended to hinder, and not the Manner of the Alienation, and it had been to little Purpose to hinder the Aliening by Recovery, if they had left him Power to bar his Issue by a Fine, and that these Words (any other Thing or Things) shew their Intention, not only to hinder Recoveries, but any Thing else that might be made use of to bar the Issue; and so it seems wisely done to extend that Statute, as they did, to Fines. — Skin. 95, 96 S. C. and S. P. by Pemberton Ch. J.

7thly. Where a Common Recovery cannot bar the Estate Tail, by Force of the said Statute, there a Fine levied in Fee, in Tail, for Lives or Years, with Proclamations according to the Statutes, shall not bar the Estate Tail, or the Issue in Tail, where the Reversion or Remainder is in the King as is aforesaid, by Reason of these Words in the said Act, (*the said Recovery, or any other Thing or Things hereafter to be had, done, or suffered by or against any such Tenant in Tail, to the contrary notwithstanding*) which Words include a Fine levied by such a Donee, and restrains the same. Co. Litt. 372. b. 373. a.

8thly. But where a Common Recovery shall bar the Estate Tail, notwithstanding that Statute, there a Fine with Proclamations shall bar the same also. Co. Litt. 373. a.

9thly. Where the said latter Words of the Statute be (*had, done, or suffered, by or against any such Tenant in Tail*) the Sense and Construction is, where Tenant in Tail is Party or Privy to the Act, be it by Doing or Suffering that which should work the Bar, and not by mere Intention, he being a Stranger to the Act. Co. Litt. 373. a.

As if Tenant in Tail of the Gift of the King, the Reversion to the King Expectant, is disseised, and the \* *Disseisor levy a Fine and 5 Years* pass, this shall bar the Estate Tail; and so if a collateral Ancestor of the Donee Release with Warranty, and the Donee suffer the Warranty to descend, without any Entry made in the Life of the Ancestor, this shall bind the Tenant in Tail, because he is not Party or Privy to any Act, either done or suffered by or against him. Co. Litt. 373. a.

\* S. P. by Anderson, that the Issue shall be bound; For he is not helped by Statute of 34 H. 8. which the

other Justices agreed unto; But Walmfley said, This Case is to be well advised upon; for he conceiv'd it was to be remedied by the Equity of the Statute; and that otherwise it would be a Common Mischeif, that Donee in Tail of the King, would suffer a Disseisin, and the Disseisor should levy a Fine and thereby bar the Issue. Cro. E. 395. pl. 40. Mich. 39 & 40 Eliz. C. B. Stratfield v. Dover. — Mo. 46. pl. 665. S. C. by Name of *Dover v. Stratfield*, takes no Notice of what was the Opinion of Anderson, or the other Justices, but only of that of Walmfley, and states the Case of a Gift in Tail by H. 7. to Verney, whose Heir was disseis'd, and a Stranger being in Seisin, levied a Fine with Proclamations and 5 Years passed, the Reversion always remaining in the Crown, it shall bind only the Issue suffering it.

10thly. Albeit the Preamble of the Statute extend only to Gifts in Tail, made by the Kings of England before the Act, viz. (hath Given and Granted &c.) and the Body of the Act refereth to the Preamble, viz. (that no such Feigned Recovery hereafter to be had against such Tenant in Tail;) so as this Word (*such*) may seem to couple the Body and the Preamble together; yet in this Case, (*such*) shall be taken for (*such in equal Mischeif*, or in like Case,) and by divers Parts of the Act it appears, that the Makers of the Act intended to extend it to Future Gifts; and so is the Law taken at this Day, without Question. Co. Litt. 373. a.

2 Rep. 15. by Wiseman's Case.

5. A. made a Gift in Tail to B. Remainder to C. in Fee; C. granted his Remainder to J. S. for Life, the Remainder to the Queen, upon Condition to be void on Non-payment of Money; A. suffered a Common Recovery. Resolv'd, That the Recovery bars not only the Estate Tail of B. but also the Estate for Life of J. S. notwithstanding the Remainder in Fee was in the Queen; For this is not within the Statute of 34 H. 8. because the Estate Tail was not of the Gift of the Queen, or of any of her Progenitors Kings of England. 2 Rep. 52. a. b. in Sir Hugh Cholmley's Case, cites it to have been adjudg'd 15 & 16 Eliz. in Case of Jackson v. Drury, and 27 Eliz. C. B. Wiseman v. Jennings.

6. A. seised in Fee, for Continuance in his Name and Blood, and for other good Considerations, Covenanted to stand seised to the Use of himself in Tail Male, Remainder to the Use of B. his Brother in Tail, Remainder over to other Brothers in Tail, and for Default of such Issue to the Use of the Queen, her Heirs and Successors, Kings and Queens of this Realm. A. died, leaving Issue, who suffered a Common Recovery. And it was adjudg'd that the Issue of that Issue was barred by such Recovery. 1st. Because the Words (other Good Considerations) are too general, without a Special Averment to raise an Use. 2dly. The Continuance in his Name and Blood, was not a Consideration to raise an Use to the Queen. 3dly. Neither would it have been sufficient, had it been express'd in Consideration that the Queen was the Head of the Commonwealth, and had the Care of preserving the Peace of the Realm &c. For there is wanting *Quid pro Quo*. 4thly. Had the Consideration been sufficient to raise an Use to the Queen, yet this would not have brought the Estate Tail within the Protection of this Act of 34 H. 8. For no Estate Tail is preserved by the said Act, unless created by the King's Letters Patents, or of his Provision, and not of the Provision of a Subject only. 2 Rep. 15. a. b. Wiseman's Case. — Als. Wiseman v. Barnard.

Mo. 195. S. C. and 140. S. C. — S. P. Pig. of Recov. 89

7. A. Tenant in Tail, Remainder to B. in Fee; B. by Deed enrolled, granted his Remainder to the Queen in Fee, during the Life of A. and after his Death, as long as any of his Issue Male should live. A. suffered a Recovery, (under which the Plaintiff claimed) and died without Issue, and then B. entred; Adjudg'd, That notwithstanding his Grant to the Queen, the Common Recovery had barr'd B.'s Remainder; besides it was, with a

Nov. 132. A. 701. S. C. reports, That the Grant to the Queen by B. as here was, with a

*Precise,* was void in itself, because it could never come in Reversion; For by the Death of A. without Issue, the Remainder to the Queen was determined; but *if the Reversion had been granted to her, instead of the Remainder,* it had been otherwise; because, during the first Entail, there shall be an Attendancy for the Services and War, Ship &c. of the Issue of the Douce. Yelv. 149. Mich. 6 Jac. B. R. Foole v. Needham.

*That upon Payment of 20 s. it shall be void.* *And suffers a Common Recovery, and dies without Issue.* *P. renders the 20 s.* And resolv'd, That that Recovery by A. hath barred the Remainder in Fee; because the Grant to the Queen was void; For it is impossible that ever it could take any Effect by that Grant to the Queen; and Judgment was given accordingly. Noy. 132. Anon.—S. P. Plg. of Recov. 89.

8. It seems by Hobard Ch. J. upon the 34 H. 8. 20. That if a Man *pleaded generally,* that his Ancestor was *Tenant in Tail of the King's Provision, and the Reversion or Remainder in the Crown* when he suffered the Recovery; this is not good without Pleading the *special Matter,* How the Estate Tail grew, and the Recovery was suffered. Hob. 299. in the Case of Slade v. Drake.

9. *Donee in Tail of the King's Gift,* the Reversion being in the King, *makes a Gift in Tail;* and afterwards the *second Donee suffers a Recovery.* Resolv'd, That his Issue was not within the Privilege of 34 H. 8. Cited by Sir Thomas Jones, in his Argument in the Exchequer Chamber, in the Case of the Earl of Derby, as 13 Car. 1. The *Case of Donou's Case,* which he said he agreed, and that there was very good Reason for the Resolution; For the second Donee's Estate, as far as it could, disaffirm'd the Reversion of the King, tho' it could not take it out of him, and his Possession was injurious to the Estate given by the King, and therefore there was no Colour to allow it the Protection of the Act. 2 Jo. 250.

2 Jo. 257.  
S. C. —  
Poll. 491.  
S. C. —  
Show. 104.  
&c. S. C. —  
Skin. 95 &c.  
S. C. by  
Name of  
the Earl of  
Derby's  
Case.

10. Richard the 3d. by Letters Patent, granted certain Lands to Thomas Earl of Derby and his Son, Habend. to the Earl in *Tail Male.* Afterwards a Dispute arising between Earl William and the Daughters of Ferdinando his Brother deceased, concerning the Title to the said Lands, a Reference is had by Consent, and an Award made. Then they obtain an *Act of Parliament,* 4 Jac. recited to be in Confirmation of the said Award, and *for the determining all Controversies;* whereby a *new Estate for Life* is limited to Alice the Countess Dowager of Ferdinando, and then to Earl William for Life, (who by the former Letters Patents was *Tenant in Tail,*) and his first &c. and seventh Son (whereas before it was the *Issue generally*) in Tail Male, and for Default of such Issue, then to the other Persons then living, (who before would have Remainders in Tail) for their Lives, and their Issue in Tail Male, ut supra; with a *Proviso,* saving all such Right, Title, Interest, or *Reversion, as the King might have* in the said Premises. After this, a succeeding Earl of Derby, for valuable Consideration grants away these Lands to J. S. and for further Assurance, levies a *Fine with Proclamations.* Adjudged by 8 Justices against 3, in the Exchequer Chamber, That the New Estate Tail shall have the same Protection as the Old Estate had before the Statute of 4 Jac. 1. That the Reversion still remains in the Crown, notwithstanding those Alterations, and consequently that a Fine levied by Tenant in Tail is no Bar to his Issue; For that this was not a new Grant by Act of Parliament, but *only a Confirmation* and Establishment of the old Grant of R. 3. by the Letters Patent, and so within the 34 H. 8. being a Gift in Tail of the Provision of the Crown. Raym. 338. Hill. 31 & 32 Car. 2. in the Exchequer. Murrey v. Eyton.

11. W. Earl of Derby, seised of the Manors of L. &c. and N. &c. convey'd the same to J. N. and J. S. *with Intent that they should convey the same to Queen Eliz. and that she should re-grant the same to the said Earl in Tail Male,* with Remainder to Sir G. S. in Tail Male, and the *Reversion to remain in the Crown.* J. S. and J. N. conveyed accordingly; and

and the *Queen*, for divers good Causes &c. and at the Petition of the said *W.* re-granted to be held of the *Queen*, her Heirs and Successors, by the Service of one Knight's Fee. An Act of Parliament made 4 Jac. 1. Enacted that those to whom the Limitations were made, should enjoy, and that the King should hold such Estate, Title, Interest, and Reversion, as if the Act had not been made. Afterwards, upon an Award of a Rent-Charge of 600l. a Year to C. S. in Tail Male &c. King Charles 1. granted the Reversion back to enable the Grant of the Rent-Charge, and the Reversion, within one Year, to be again limited to the Crown. After this *W.* and his eldest Son covenanted to levy a Fine, to make good the Rent-Charge; and that the Lands chargeable therewith, should be to the Use of *W.* in Tail Male, Remainder to Sir G. S. in Tail Male, Remainder to J. Ld. S. (eldest Son of *W.*) his Heirs and Assigns. The Fine was levied. The Reversion was not re-granted to the Crown. The Manors afterwards descended to *W. G. R.* Earl of D. who by Lease and Release convey'd to T. and H. and their Heirs to make a Tenant to the Praeise to suffer a Common Recovery, in which *W. G. R.* Earl of Derby, was vouch'd and vouched the Common Vouchee; *W. G. R.* died. In an Ejectment brought by the Daughters and Coheiresses of *W. G. R.* Earl of Derby, against the Heir Male of the Body of C. S. and younger Brother of the said *W. G. R.* Earl of Derby, deceas'd, Ld. Ch. B. Ward was of Opinion with the younger Brother, (the Heir Male of C. S.) as to the Manor of L. &c. on the Statute 34 H. 8. which restrains the Tenant in Tail of the Gift of the Crown, from Aliening; But the other 3 Barons held the Intail in this Case, was a *fraudulent Contrivance, not within the Meaning of this Statute.* Pig. of Recov. 201. to 213. Trin. 6 Annæ, in the Exchequer. Johnson of the Demise of John. E. of Anglesea, & Ux. and Lady Eliz. Stanley, Spinster v. James Earl of Darby, & al.

(A a.) Revers'd, Falsified, or Stay'd. For what, and How.

1. A Common Recovery may be defeated, frustrated and reversed, which is called Falsifying, many Ways; as by *Entry and Plea*, which is called *Falsifying*, many Ways; as by *Entry and Plea*, *Action*, by *Action and Plea*, by *Plea only*. Pig of Recov. 156.

By *Entry and Plea*, when the Party's Entry is not taken away and he pleads by the Recovery, and he brings his Affise, and the Recovery is pleaded against him, and he pleads Matter to avoid the Recovery. Pig of Recov. 156.

By *Action and Plea*, that is when the Entry of the Party that has Right, is taken away by the Recovery, and on a real Action brought, the Recovery is pleaded in Bar of the Right, this may be falsified by Plea, and so by Action only, or by Plea only. Pig of Recov. 157.

2. If a single Recovery and a Fine be against the Tenant, the *Writ of Entry* must bear Date, and Telle before the *Writ of Covenant*, and be returned before. Well's Symb. 77. b. Sect. 3.

Tenant and a *Writ of Entry* against the Demandant, then the *Writ of Covenant* must bear Date, and be returned before the *Writ of Entry*, and this is called a Double Voucher. Well's Symb. 77. b. Sect. 3.

3. The original *Writ of Entry* was returnable *Oct. Michaelis*, which was the 9th of October, and the *Ded. Lit. de Attorn. facient.* bore Date the 11th of October, and the *Mittimus* thereof in Bank bore Date the 30th of October, which was after the Relation of the Judgment, which is *Octabis Michaelis*, tho' the Entry was *Quod Postea isto eodem Termino* the Demandant came, and the *Tenant Solemniter exactus non venit sed Defaultum fecit, &c.* and so it should be, tho' the *Writ* was returnable the last Day of the Term; For *Postea isto eodem Termino* may be the

Time

same Day that the Count and Defence is made; And then in this Case the Warrant of Attorney was after Judgment given contrary to the Supposal of the Writ of Ded. Por. which is *Cum breve nostrum pendeat* &c. And the Writ is not pending after Judgment given; And to the Recovery was held erroneous. Per Curiam. D. 220. pl. 13. Sir Nich. Bacon's Case.

The Grantee of the Rent cannot falsify the Recovery. 1 Rep. 61. b. Capel's Case. — And. 282. Hunt v. Gately — Mo. 154. S. C. — 4 Lc. 150. S. C. — Poph. 5. S. C.

4. *A Tenant in Tail, Remainder in Fee to B.* Or the Reversion in Fee to B. B. makes a Lease for Years, or grants a Rent-Charge, or acknowledges a Statute; A. afterwards suffers a Common Recovery, and dies without Issue: This Lease, Grant of a Rent, or Statute, are avoidable by the said Common Recovery, otherwise the Recovery would be of no Effect to the Purchaser; and the Recovery is paramount to the said Lease, Rent-Charge and Statute. Jenk. 250. pl. 41.

5. Husband and Wife levied a Fine of Lands of the Wife, she being within Age, and afterwards they suffered a Common Recovery; the Husband died; the Widow married again; and her Husband and she brought a Writ of Error to reverse this Fine and Recovery; The Court was of Opinion to reverse the Fine, but would advise on the Recovery, because it was had against them after Appearance, and not by Default. Goldsb. 181. pl. 116. Hill. 43 Eliz. Sir Henry Jones's Case.

6. 23 Eliz. 2. Sect. 2. Enacts, That no Fine, Proclamations upon Fines, or Common Recovery, shall be reversible by Writ of Error, for False Latin, Rasure, Interlining, Mis-entring of any Warrant of Attorney, or of any Proclamation, Mis-returning, or not returning of the Sheriff, or other Want of Form in Words, and not in Substance.

7. A Recovery erroneous for Want of Original is not void, but voidable by Error, and till it be reversed, he in Remainder has not any Right in it, but the Estate Tail is barred by it. 3 Rep. 3. Trin. 25 Eliz. in the Marquis of Winchester's Case.

S. C. Poph. 22. by Name of Crocker and York v. Dormer.

8. The Writ of Entry was *De uno Annuali Redditu sive Pensione* 4 *Marcarum* exeunt' de Ecclesia sive Rectoria &c. It was insisted that this was erroneous, because of the Uncertainty, the Demand being in the Disjunctive (of a Rent or Pension) but adjudged that the Writ is good enough, and that there is no Uncertainty; For that Redditus and Pensio (as this Case is) are synonymous Words, the last Words (exeunt' de Rectoria) proving it to be a Rent; For were it an Annuity it would not be issuing out of the Rectory; But in such the Parson shall be charged in respect of the Rectory. 5 Rep. 40. a. 41. a. Pasch. 35. Eliz. B. R. Dormer's Case.

9. Writ of Error was brought to reverse a Common Recovery suffered in the County Palatine of Lancaster; The Error assigned was, That it was suffered by Husband and Wife, the Wife being under Age, and that she appeared, and entered into Warranty as Vouchee per Attornatum, when it should be by Guardian, or in Propria Persona at the least; and this was held to be Error; But Haughton J. said, That at the Time of Suffering this Recovery, this was held to be No Error, but that it has been resolved otherwise since, and that this Matter had been argued here since his being a Judge. 2 Roll. Rep. 85. Pasch. 17 Jac. B. R. Lady Darcy's Case.

10. A Common Recovery was suffered, and a Writ of Entry was not filed, and for this a Writ of Error was brought; And it was moved that it might be examined whether any Writ was filed or not; But the Court denied it, but if it appears by Record that a Writ was filed, then they would consider whether a New Writ should be filed or not; and they said that if a Recovery be exemplified by the Statute of 23 Eliz. 3. tho' some Part of it be lost, yet it is aided. Litt. R. 299. Mich. 5 Car. C. B. Anon.

11. In Error to reverse a Common Recovery in Wales, upon the Scire Facias the Sheriff returned several *Tertenants*, who *pleaded several Pleas*, the One, *That he is only Tenant for Years* of the Demise of one Owen; Another, *That there are other Tertenants* of the Land viz. A. B. &c. not named in the Writ, Judgment of the Writ; Another pleaded, *That the Plaintiff had entered into Part pending the Writ.* Upon Demurrer to these Pleas, the Court held them to be frivolous, and awarded that they plead in Chief. Raym. 55, 56. Mich. 14 Car. 2. Wynne v. Loyd.

12. Error was brought of a Common Recovery had at the Grand Sessions in Wales upon a *Quod ei de forceat* in Nature of a Writ of Right, 1st, because the *Summons is dated Subsequent to the Declinus Potestatem*; but this was nor much relied upon, by reason it had been disallowed 39 Eliz. in *Argentan's Case*; 2dly, Because here *was no Warrant of Attorney at the Time of the Appearance*; For it appears to be Teiled after the Appearance; But to this it was answered, *That the Vouchee may appear by himself, or by Attorney, tho' there be not any Summons or other Process against him*, and that so are 18 E. 2. Fitzh. Voucher 230. 5 E. 3. Fitzh. Voucher 197. 13 H. 7. 24 and other Books, and that therefore the Common Recovery is good, and the Process void; And the Court after several Arguments said, that a Common Recovery, being a common Assurance, they *would intend another Warrant of Attorney made in due Time*, and so the Common Recovery was affirmed; Note, That this was a Writ of Error brought by the Vouchee. Sid. 213. pl. 12. Trin. 16 Car. 2. B. R. Win v. Floyd.

Lev. 137. Patch. 16 Car. 2. B. R. S. C. & P. and says, It was answered it should be intended here that the Vouchee being present in Court, made the Attorney, and so the Summons ad Warrantum, the Ded. Potestatem, and would not re-

verse a Common Recovery, if by any Means they could make it good, and so affirmed it.

13. If Error be brought to reverse a Recovery, there must be a *Scire Facias against the Heir and Tertenants.* 3 Mod. 274. Hill. 1 W. & M. B. R. Anon.—The Court awarded a Scire Facias against the Tertenants (the Heir was an Infant) Carth. 112. Patch. 2. W. & M. B. R. Earl of Pembroke's Case.

14. A. upon a Commission had made an Attorney in order to suffer a Recovery this Term, which was done the last Assizes at York.—A Motion was in Behalf of the Heir in Tail to *stop the passing* of the Common Recovery, and several Affidavits were produced to satisfy the Court that A. (since the last Assizes) *died* in Ireland, and the Court being satisfied of the Truth thereof, did itay the passing the Recovery, and said if it should pass it would be *erroneous.* 2 Vent. 90. Mich. 1 W. & M. C. B. Sir Thomas Gower's Case.

15. A Common Recovery was suffered, in which a *Feme Covert was Vouchee, and under Age, and appeared by Attorney*, and the same was reversed *Nisi Causa* at the End of the Term. 5 Mod. 209, 210. Patch. 8 W. 3. Stokes v. Oliver.

16. Common Recovery may be avoided by there being *no Tenant to the Praecipe*, or if the Writ is brought *against a Stranger that had nothing*, and he vouches Tenant in Tail in Possession, or because *he tho' both the Estate and Right is not Party or privy to the Recovery.* Fig. of Recov. 165.

As when a Writ of Entry is brought against the Dissisor, and he vouches a

*Stranger*, or if another have a *Term or Interest* at the Time of the Common Recovery, there they may satisfy to save their Interest; or if it be by *Covert* by Tenant for Life to disinherit the Reversioner, or if there be an *Error of Substance* in the Recovery, a Writ of Error lies. Fig. of Recov. 165.

17. 10 & 11 W. & M. 3. 14. Enacts, *That no Fine, Recovery, or Judgment shall be reversed for Error unless Writ of Error be brought w<sup>in</sup> 20 Years.*

18. 14 Geo. 2. Enacts that every common Recovery already suffered, or hereafter to be suffered, shall, after the Expiration of 20 Years from the Time of

the suffering thereof, be deemed good and valid to all Intents and Purposes, if it appears upon the Face of such Recovery, that there was a Tenant to the Writ; and if the Persons joining in such Recovery had a sufficient Estate and Power to suffer the same, notwithstanding the Deed or Deeds for making the Tenant to such Writ, should be lost or not appear.

Provided always, That this Act shall not extend to make any such Common Recovery heretofore suffered valid, and effectual in Law, which hath been avoided by any lawful Act or Means, or which shall hereafter be avoided by Entry duly made on or before the 16th Day of January 1745. or by Judgment or Decree had or obtained upon some Action or Suit at Law or in Equity, commenced or to be commenced on or before the said 16th Day of January, and prosecuted with due Diligence; but every such Common Recovery shall remain, and be of such Force and Effect only as the same would have been if this Act had never been made.

Provided that nothing in this Act contained, shall be construed to prejudice or affect any Question of Law which may arise upon Common Recoveries not remedied or intended to be remedied by this Act; but all such Common Recoveries shall remain and be of such Force and Effect only, as the same would have been if this Act had never been made.

(B. a) Error to reverse a Common Recovery. By whom it may be brought.

1. **W**HERE a Common Recovery is avoidable, it must be avoided by him that is barr'd by the Recovery; As by the Issue of Tenant in Tail, or if none, by the Remainder-man, or Reversioner by Writ of Error. Pig. of Recov. 165.

Put quere if he in Remainder in Tail shall have Writ of Error, if the Issue of the first Tail fail, by the Statute of R. 2. or by the Common Law, because he is not Prius in Blood to the Tenant in Tail that lost the Land erroneously. And it seems by the Opinion in P. 4 H. 8. fol. 1. that he may. D. 188. Sir R. Rowler's Case.

2. Tenant in Tail (being Sheriff of the County where the Lands lay) suffered a Common Recovery, and released all Errors; and upon Error brought by him (by Consent) there was Judgment against him, yet several Justices thought that this was no Bar to his Issue, or to him in Remainder, to bring a Writ of Error or a Formedon; for such Releases do not bar the Right of Entail &c. D. 188. Sir R. Rowler's Case, cites 4 H. 2. 1. accordingly.

This Act extends not to any Recovery, unless it be by Agreement or Covin. Co. Litt. 562. a

3. 14 Eliz. 8. Enacts that all Recoveries had or prosecuted (by Agreement of the Parties, or by Covin) against Tenants by the Courtly, Tenant in Tail after Possibility of Issue Extinct, for Term of Life or Years, or of Estates determinable upon Life or Lives, or any Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, whereof such particular Tenant is so seised, or against any other, with Voucher over of any such particular Tenant, or of any having Right or Title to any such particular Estate, shall from henceforth (as against the Reversioners, or them in Remainder, and against the Heirs and Successors) be utterly void.

Life, the Remainder in Tail, the Reversion or Remainder in Fee, and Tenant for Life be impleaded by Agreement, and he vouches Tenant in Tail, and he vouches over the Common Voucher, this shall bar the Reversion or Remainder in Fee, altho' he in Reversion or Remainder did never assent to the Recovery, because it was not the Intent of the Act to extend to such Recovery, in which the Tenant in Tail was vouch'd; for he has Power by Common Recovery, if he were in Possession, to cut off all Reversions or Remainders. And so if Tenant for Life had surrender'd to Tenant in Tail, he might have barr'd the Remainders and Reversions Expectant upon his Estate. Co. Litt. 562. a

Le. 270. S. C. by the Name of the

4. Baron and Feme Jointenants, Remainder to the Heirs of the Body of the Husband, Remainder to B. Baron suffers a Common Recovery



alone of all, in which he was Tenant to the Precipe, without naming the Wife; B. the *Remainder-man* is *attainted* of Treason, and executed, and by Act of Parliament *forfeited* to the King *all his* Manors &c. Reversions, *Remainders*, Uses, Possessions, Offices, *Rights*, Conditions, *and all other his Hereditaments*. The Recovery being erroneous, the King brought a Writ of Error to reverse it. But adjudged, That the Writ was not given to him by any Words in the Act of Forfeiture, the Party having no Right of Entry, but only a Right of Action, which does not pass by those general Words. 3 Rep. 2. Trin. 25 Eliz. The Marquess of Winchester's Case.

*Cr. m. v. Greybrooke. — But admitting the Writ of Error had passed to the King by the Words of the Act, yet it could not pass from him to a Patentee by a General Grant of the Manor cum Pertinentiis, and of all his Interest, Claim and Demand therein, notwithstanding the Clause De Speciali Gratia &c. For if the King could grant it, it must be by Virtue of his Purgative, (for no Common Person could do it) and then it ought to be by express and precise Words. Resolved 3 Rep 4 b. The Marquess of Winchester's Case.*

5. A Writ of Error was brought to reverse a Common Recovery, and a Scire Facias issued out against all the *Tertenants* who *made Default*, and the Recovery was revers'd; and it appearing afterwards that the *Plaintiff in the Writ of Error had no Title, there being a Remainder-man before him*, the Court revers'd the former Reversal. Per Cur. 5 Mod. 396. Pasch. 10 W. 3. Anon.

(C. a) Pleadings.

1. THE Defendant pleaded a Recovery *by Writ brought De Tenementis predictis*, which is not the usual Way of pleading them, but specially to aver that the Writ was of *so many Manors, so many Acres of Land, Meadow or Pasture in certain*, and upon such Writs only Recoveries of Lands are pass'd. And because it did not appear to the Justices by the Record before them, that the Writ upon which the Recovery was had, contained any Certainty of Messuages or Acres, the Judgment given in a former Action in B. R. was revers'd in the Exchequer-Chamber. Mo. 691. pl. 953. Pasch. 32 Eliz. Whem in v. Jennings.

2. Common Recoveries are so usual, and their Form and Order of Proceeding so notorious by Appearances the first Day, & Gratis &c. that the Law takes Cognizance of them; and therefore the Judges Ex Officio, without Allegation of the Party, will take Notice that they are Recoveries had by Consent of the Parties for Assurance of Lands. 5 Rep. 41 Pasch. 35 Eliz. The last Resolution in Dermer's Case.

3. If he in Reversion suffers a Recovery to diverse Uses, his Heir cannot plead that his *Father had nothing in the Land* at the Time of the Recovery; for he is *estopp'd* to say, That he was not Tenant to the Precipe. And it was agreed, That it was a good Recovery against him by Estoppel. Quere this Case. Godb. 147. Pasch. 3 Jac. C. B. Duke v. Smith.

4. In a *Scire facias* upon a Judgment against the Earl of Derby, the Sheriff returned the Earl of Bridgewater and Anne his Wife *Tertenants* of the Manor of B. They pleaded that *H. 7. was seized of the Manor and Lands in Fee, and granted the same to George Lord Strange in Tail Male; and that it descended to his Son Thomas, and from him to Ferdinando, who dying without Issue Male, it descended to William Earl of Derby as Heir Male, who leased a Fine thereof to Earl of Bridgewater and Anne his Wife. The Plaintiff replied, and confess'd the Entail and Descent to Thomas, who suffered a Common Recovery to the Use of himself and his Heirs, and that he entered Secundum Recuperationem predictam. and was seized in Fee, and that*

Exception was taken to the Pleading a Common Recovery, because it did not set forth that it was executed; For if there was no Execution to

the Estate Tail continues till barr'd by suing of Execution; but this was over-rul'd; for if no Execution be sued, then the Recovery is to the Use of him against

whom it was sued, since no other Use appears. 1 Lev. 32. Mich. 23 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Hudson v. Benson and Baron. — But the Reporter makes a Quære of this Reason; for before Execution how can any Use of the Recovery arise? — S. C. Cited; Lev. 153. in Case of Hollet v. Sanders.

it descended from him to Ferdinando in Fee &c. The Defendant rejoined that the said Recovery was never executed; and upon a Demurrer to the Rejoinder, Judgment was given against the Plaintiff; For, 1st. A Judgment without Execution doth not alter the Estate, but that in the mean Time the Tenant in Tail continues still seised in Tail, and so it descended to his Issue, and such Issue till Execution had, shall avoid all Charges made by the Tenant in Tail. But when Execution is sued, such Charges shall revive. 2dly. Here was not any good Execution pleaded of the Recovery; for he pleads that Cesty que Use entered *Secundum Recuperationem predictam*, but it should have been, by Virtue of the said Recovery. Jo. 10. Mich. 18 Jac. C. B. Aubrey v. Lord Bridgewater.

For more of Recovery Common in General, See Amendments, Executions, Remainder, Voucher, and other proper Titles.

## Recufant.

See (E) (P) (A) Forfeiture. What shall be forfeited by Recufancy. And to whom.

The Defendant was indicted upon the Statute 23 Eliz. of Recufants, by the Name of W. S. of Southwark, Gent. and after Judgment a Writ of Error was brought, and assign'd for Error that in the Indictment he is not named of any Parish, but of Southwark generally, in which Place there are many Parishes; and since by the Statute Part of the Penalty is to be applyed towards the Relief of the Poor of that Parish where the Offence was committed, therefore it ought to appear of what Parish the Defendant is. But the Court held it to be well; for all the Penalty belongs first to the Queen, and the Inhabitants of the Parish where the Offence was committed, are to sue in the Exchequer for their Third Part, upon a Surmise that the Offence was done in their Parish. Pasch. 26 Eliz. B. R. 2 Leon. 167. Scott's Case — See (P) pl. 1.

S. C. Le 97. pl. 126. Mich. 30 Eliz. in the Exchequer, by the Name of Saliard v. Everatt. Manwood conceived that they were liable, by reason of those Words, (All other the Lands &c. liable to such Seizure &c.) And Clark B. seemed to be of the same Opinion; but no Judgment — S. C. cited Hard 433. in Case of the Duke of York v. Sir John Martham — But the Statute of 35 Eliz. 2. S. 4. Enacts that if the Offender against that Act shall have any Copyhold Estate, he shall forfeit the same during his Life to the Lord of whom it is holden, if such Lord be not a Popish Recufant, nor seisd upon Trust to the Use of any Recufant. And in such Case the Forfeiture shall be to the King.

The King has a Fee- 2. It was adjudged that Copyhold Lands are not within the Statute of the 29 Eliz. by reason of the Prejudice that may come thereby to the Lord, who has not committed any Offence, and therefore shall not lose his Customs and Services. Ow. 37. Salherd v. Evered.

3. The King shall have the two Parts of the Lands forfeited for Recufancy as a Pledge and a *Nomme pance*; and the \* Profits thereof shall not be

be accounted to go to the Payment of any Part of the Debt, but shall be *simple* in the retained until the Debt of 20 l. per Month, be satisfied in some other Manner. Lands; for he has them to him and his Heirs  
 Cro. E. 845. Trin. 43 Eliz. in Cam. Scacc. Gage's Cafe.

and Successors till Conformity, with Satisfaction of the Arrearages. Per Coke Ch. J. 4 Le. 239. Mich. 7 Jac. C. B. Ward's Cafe.

\* But the 1 Jac. 4. S. 4. Enacts that the Profits shall go towards the Payment.

4. 3 Jac. 1. 4. S. 8. Enacts that every Offender not repairing to Church after their Conviction, shall pay into the Chequer, in such of the Terms of Easter and Michaelmas as shall happen next after such Conviction, the Sum then due for the Forfeiture of 20 l. per Month, and yearly after that (in the same Terms) according to the Rate of 20 l. per Month, except where the King shall be pleased to take two Thirds of their Lands and Leases in Lieu thereof, or that they conform themselves and come to Church.

5. 11. The King may refuse 20 l. per Month, and take two Third Parts of his Lands and Leases; but here he shall not include the Recufant's Mansion-house, nor demise his two Parts to a Recufant, or to any other for a Recufant's Use. And the King's Lessee for his two Parts shall give such Security against committing of Waste, as by the Court of Exchequer shall be thought sufficient.

5. 37 The Offences made Felony by this Act, shall not cause Loss of Dower, Corruption of Blood, or Disheirison of Heirs.

5. Tenant for Life, being a Recufant, consented, that he in Remainder should sell Timber which he did, and sold it, and the Vendee brought the Money into the Exchequer for the Opinion of the Court, whom it belonged to, and the Court held that the Recufant was not intitled to it, but he in Remainder; and it was order'd to him upon giving Bond to repay it, if the Court should see Cause; But the Court were clear that the King was not intitled to the Trees so cut down. 1 Bull. 133. Pasch. 9 Jac. Anon.

6. It was resolved, That the Statute of the 23d Eliz. which inflicts the Penalty of 20 l. per Month does not repeal the 11th of Eliz. which gives the Forfeiture of 12 d. for every Sunday &c. But that both shall be paid; For both may stand together; besides, the 12 d. is given only to the Poor, but the 20 l. to the King &c. 11 Rep. 63. b. Mich. 12 Jac. Dr. Foiter's Cafe.

And this appears by the Stat. 3 Jac. 4. which gives a speedier Remedy for the R. 94 S. C.

Recovery of the 12 d. by Distress. Roll. R. 94 S. C.

7. A. being the King's Ward died, leaving 2 Sisters and Coheirs of full Age, the Eldest went Aboard in her Brother's Life-Time, and there became and remained a Nun Profest, whereby she was disabled by the Statute 3 Jac. to take any Benefit of her Lands, till she returned and received the Sacrament; And it was resolved by Montague, Hobart, and Tanfield, that her Sister shall not sue out Livery of the Whole, but that the King shall hold a Moiety till the other should conform and take the Oath required. Ley 59. Pasch. 15 Jac. in the Court of Wards. Tredway's Cafe.

Jen. 297. S. C. — Hob 73. S. C. says in Margin, That Tanfield Ch. B. continued of a contrary Opinion.

8. In Debt upon Bond, Defendant pleads Recusancy according to 21 Jac. 5. per Cur. Debt of a Recufant is not forfeited to the King as in Outlawry, But if he fail of Payment of the Penalty imposed by the Statute, Then &c. Het. 18. Pasch. 3 Car. C. B. in the Cafe of a Recufant Convict.

9. A Security taken in Trust for a Recufant Convict is liable to the King's Debt of 20 l. per Month. N. Ch. R. 132. 21 Car. 2. in the Cafe of Attorney-General v. Sands.

10. Estates Tail are not within the Statute of Recusancy. Per Levins J. 2 Show. 112 Trin. 31 Car. 2. in Cam. Scacc. in the Cafe of Murry v. Eyton.

\* See (D)  
 † See 3 Car.  
 1. cap. 2.  
 S. 4. at (N)

(B) *Forfeitures Determined, or \* Discharged. And †  
 Restitution in what Cafes.*

1. **I**F one be convicted on the Statute of Recufancy, tho' he *reconcile him-  
 self* after to the Bishop, yet he shall not be *restored to the Profits* of  
 his Lands taken before; And tho' on the Death of a Recufant an Affidavit  
 is made, and upon this a Discharge is obtained; yet it is a Rule of  
 the Court that a *Commission* shall be awarded first to *inquire his Death*.  
 Savil. 130. pl. 201. Anon.

And after-  
 wards Trin.  
 34 Eliz. An-  
 derton and  
 Walmfley  
 gave Judgment  
 for the  
 Plaintiff,  
 Periam not  
 being resolv-  
 ed. *Ibid.*— And. 277. pl. 285. S. C. Because he could not come in no Sense to that which he lost, unless  
 he had his Lease; For against the Queen he could not be satisfied because he lost by the Outlawry, as  
 he may in the Case of a Common Person be.— S. C. cited 2 Vern. 513. Hill. 1695. in the Case of Peyton  
 v. Ayliff.

2. A *Termor* for Years being *outlawed* upon the Statute of Recufancy,  
 by which *his Term was* forfeited to the Queen, the Lord Treasurer and  
 Barons of the Exchequer *sold* it for 10 *l.* and afterwards the Outlawry  
 was reversed; And Anderton and Walmfley conceived that the Termor  
 should have his Term again, and not the Money for which it was sold;  
 But Periam doubted. Cro. E. 278. pl. 3. Pasch. 34 Eliz. B. R. Eyre v.  
 Woodfine.

3. 35 Eliz. 2. S. 15. Enacts, That if any Person offending against this  
*Act* shall before Conviction come to some Parish Church on some Sunday or Festi-  
 vial, and make a publick Submission and Declaration of his Conformity as is  
 appointed by this Act he shall be discharged from all Penalties and Forfeitu-  
 res.

S. 16. Every Minister or Curate where such Submission shall be made,  
 shall enter the Submission in a Book, and within 10 Days certify the same to  
 the Bishop of the Diocese.

Raym. 466.  
 cites S. C.  
 in the Case  
 of Okeden  
 v. Reynell.  
 [But the  
 Book is mis-  
 printed, as  
 citing 1 Roll  
 Rep. 94.]—

4. Upon a Motion to all the Judges, upon the Statutes 33 H. 8. and  
 23 and 28 Eliz. if a Tenant in Tail becomes Recufant, and is convicted  
 by Process, and not by Judgment had upon a Trial or Confession, and after-  
 wards dies, whether his Issue shall avoid the Seizure of the Queen? They  
 all agreed that he should, because it is not a Debt upon a Judgment,  
 as 33 H. 8. requires; But if Judgment had been given, the Issue should  
 be bound. Mo. 523. pl. 691. Mich. 39 & 48 Eliz. Anon.

If a Recufant Tenant in Tail doth not pay his 20 *l.* a Month, and 2 Parts of his intailed Lands be seized for  
 that Cause, and he afterwards dies, the Justices conceived that the Issue in Tail should not have the  
 Lands out of the Queen's Hands before that Debt be satisfied; But that the Issue ought to be charged  
 with that Debt; Sed dubitatur. Cro. E. 846 Trin. 43 Eliz. in Cam. Seacc. in Gage's Case.

If a Recufant be convicted, and dies before the King is satisfied of the Penalty, and before that he has  
 seized the Lands, then he shall not seize after his Death. Per Counsel Arg. says it was so resolved within 5  
 Years in the Exchequer. 2 Roll. Rep. 25. Pasch. 16 Jac. B. R. Parker v. Webb.

There are 2 Ways of converting Recufants; If it be by Proclamation his Estate may be seized on the  
 King's Election of a 3d Part, or by Way of Distress for 20 *l.* per Month; but when he dies his Land shall  
 be discharged in the Hands of his Heir; For the Words Tenement or Hereditament won't reach it;  
 but otherwise when convicted by Trial on a Tenure, and Judgment against him thereupon; For then he  
 becomes a Debtor to the King, and thereby Estates Tail are forfeited to the King by the Word Heredita-  
 ments. Per Levins. 2 Show. 112. Trin. 32. Car. 2. in Cam. Seacc. in Case of Murry v. Eytton.

5. 1 Jac. 1 cap. 4. S. 3. Enacts, That if any Recufant die, his Heir  
 being no Recufant, such Heir shall be discharged of all Penalties in respect of  
 his Ancestor's Recufancy; And if the Heir be a Recufant, and after shall  
 become conformable and repair to Church, and shall take the Oath of Supre-  
 macy before the Archbishop or Bishop, such Heir shall be discharged of all Pe-  
 nalties.

S. 4. *If the Heir of any Recufant fhall be within the Age of 16 Years at the Deceafe of his Ancefter, and fhall after his Age of 16 Years be a Recufant, fuch Heir fhall not be difcharged of the Penalties, until he fubmit or reform himfelf, and repair to Church, and take the Oath of Supremacy.*

6 3 Jac. 1. 4. S. 17. *Provides, That the Party conforming himfelf fhall from thenceforth be admitted to difcharge or reverse an Indictment.*

7. *If Recufant brings Action, and Defendant pleads that he is Recufant Convict, and then the Plaintiff conforms, which is certified under the Seal of the Bifhop, and upon this the Defendant is ordered to plead in Chief, and then the Plaintiff relapses, and is convicted again, the Defendant cannot now plead his Difability again. Agreed per Cur. Litt. Rep. 238. Hill. 4 Car. C. B. Anon.*

(C) Forfeitures. *Prevented, or not, by Conveyances.*

See Universities.

I. 23 Eliz. cap. 1. S. 13. **A**LL fraudulent Affurances made fince the Beginning of the Siffions, or hereafter to be made, to evade the Penalties inflicted by this Statute are hereby declared void.

A Conveyance was made the 19th of Eliz. before the

making of this Act of all the Party's Land to Feeffees and their Heirs upon Condition that they fhould maintain him and his Family, prefer his Daughters in Marriage, pay his Debts, and account for the Surplus of the Profits at the Year's End; with a Clause of Revocation. Afterwards the Statute was made and the Party convicted of Recufancy, and a Commiffion iffued to inquire of his Lands, the Jury upon this Cafe would not find that he had any Lands; but upon Reference to all the Judges of England, Whether thofe Lands were within the Statute, it was refolved by all, that notwithstanding the Conveyance, the Lands were liable; and the Jurors, for giving their Verdict againft the Evidence, were committed and fined 50 l. each. 3 Lec 14. Hill. 28 Eliz. in the Exchequer. Sir John Southwell's Cafe.

2. \* 28 or 29 Eliz. 6. S. 1. Enacts, That every Grant, Conveyance, Leafe, Incumbrance, and Limitation of Ufe out of any Lands &c. to be had or made by any Perfon who fhall not repair to fome Church, or Chapel, or ufual Place of Common Prayer, contrary to the 23d of Eliz. 1. and which fhall be revocable at the Pleafure of fuch Offender, or is directly or indirectly to or for the Benefit or Maintenance, or at the Difpofition of any fuch Offender, whereby or in Confideration whereof, fuch Offender and his Family fhall be maintained or relieved, fhall be utterly void againft the Queen, as to the levying and paying of fuch Sums, as any Perfon ought to pay or forfeit for not coming to Church as aforefaid, and fhall be feifed to her Majefty's Ufe as is thereafter mentioned in the faid Act.

\* The Statute called the 28th of Eliz. and referred to be that Name in the 35th of Eliz. is the fame with the 29th of Eliz. it being in fome Books called the

28th, in others the 29th; but (as it feems) more properly the 29th; For the Seffion wherein it was made was by Prerogation held the 15th of Feb. 29 Eliz. Cawley. 123. — But in 3 Lec. 353. Lord Petre. th. Antient City of Cambridge &c. where the Defendant pleaded the Statute as the 29th of Eliz. it was held ill; For that the Parliament commenced the 28th of Eliz. — 2 Lutw. 1117. S. C. — And 1 Lutw. 207. 208. Percival v. Mitchell fays the Roll of Parliament was fearched, and it appeared to be the 28th of Eliz.

3. *Securities taken in other Men's Names, after an Act of Parliament fubjecting the Eftates of Recufants to a Forfeiture, fhall be prefumed in Law to be fo taken, to the Intent to defeat the King of the Forfeiture. 12 Rep. 2. Ford and Sheldon's Cafe.*

(D) Con-

See (B) (D) *Conformity*. When, Where and How it may be.

In Debt for 20 l. per Month for not coming to Church, brought up on the Statute 23 Eliz. 1. 23 Eliz. cap. 1. **P**rovides that any of the Offenders against the said Act, who shall before Judgment Submit and Conform themselves to the Bishop of the Diocese, or in open Assise or Sessions, shall be discharged of every the Offences therein contained (except Treason and Misprision of Treason) and of all Pains and Penalties incur'd for the same. *S. 10.*

and did there submit, recognize, acknowledge, and confess that he had offended &c. and proved that he had conform'd since the Suit brought &c. and did promise to conform &c. and alleg'd that he was never indicted or prosecuted for any Offence of this Nature before. The Question was, Whether this Conforming discharges the Action and Verdict, which was given for 40 l. It was insisted that it did not, because the Plaintiff in an Action Tam Quam had an Interest by the Verdict, which shall not be divested within the Intent of that Clause in the Statute, because it refers only to Cases where the Party is indicted or arraigned, and not to Actions. But it seems that those Words shall be taken distributively, (i. e.) Arraignment in Case of an Indictment, and a Trial in all other Actions. But no Resolution was given, but it was adjourn'd for farther Consideration. Raym. 391. Trin. 32 Car. 2. E. R. Okeden al. Obeden v. Keynell.—2 Show. 179. S. C. adjournatur.—The S. C. came on again Pasch. 34 Car. 2. Raym. 405 And the whole Court resolv'd that the Action and Verdict was discharged. And the Reporter (who was one of the Judges) gives for Reason. 1st. Because the Conforming was before Trial. 2dly, Because by Verdict the Plaintiff acquires no Debt or Duty till Judgment. And to the Objection that this will discourage Prosecutors, he says that it is no more Loss to him than if the Recufant had died, and that the Prosecutor undertook this Suit subject to the same Hazard. And 2dly, As Prosecutors are not to be us'd hardly, so *Concerts are to be encouraged*, which made the Ld. Ch. J. Coke in Dr. Foster's Case, intercede for Foster to the King after Judgment, cited 2 Bullst. 325. And did prevail, cited 1 Roll Rep. 95.—2 Jo. 187. 188. S. C. accordingly.—S. P. But no Judgment. Hard. 62 Trin. 1656. The Protector v. Ashfield.

Outlawry for Recufancy determines of Course by Conformity. Arg. 2 Vern. 314 in Case of Peyton v. Aylif.

2. Several Persons being Indicted and Outlaw'd upon the 23 Eliz. for not coming to Church, came into B. R. in order to make their Submission, and conform. But the Court would not receive their Submission till they had got the Outlawry pardoned; which they afterwards did, and shew'd the Pardon in Court, and then made their Submission, and were discharg'd. 4 Le. 54. pl. 188. Mich. 27 Eliz. B. R. Anon.

3. Conformity by coming and continuing at Church in Time of Divine Service is sufficient, without being before the Ordinary. Cro. J. 366. Hill. 12 Jac. B. R. Sivedale v. Lenthall.

4. T. a Popish Recufant being indicted, came into Court, and brought with him a Testimonial of his Submission, according to the Statute of the 35 Eliz. and there in the Presence of the Court upon his Knees, he made another Submission, according as the Clerk of the Crown read to him. Jones said privately to Whitlock, This is the Course of the Court, but there is no Statute which obliges Submission in this Manner in the Court. Lat. 16. Pasch. 2 Car. Thoroughgood's Case.

5. Conformity may be at the Sessions, as well as certified by the Bishop by the Statute. Sti. 26. Tr. 23 Car. B. R. Lord Arundell's Case.

6. Parker C. would not accept his receiving the Sacrament twice, as Evidence of Conversion. 10 Mod. 513. Hill. 9 Geo. 1. Cartwright v. Cartwright.

But King C. admitted the External Acts pitch'd upon by the Act of Parliament, as a sufficient Evidence of Conformity. 10 Mod. 538. Trin. 11 Geo. 1. Hill. v. Filkins & Ux.

(E) Absenting

(E) Absenting from Church.

See (A)

1. 1 Eliz. 2. **E**Naacts that all Persons inhabiting within the Queen's Dominions, that shall not resort to their Parish Church or Chapel accustomed upon every Sunday and Holiday, and \* there abide orderly and soberly during the Time of Common Prayer, Preachings, or other Service of God, shall incur the Censures of the Church, and forfeit 12 d. for every Offence to be levied by the Churchwardens by Distress, to the Use of the Poor.

The Defendant being indicted for Recufancy in not coming to Church, it was objected,

That the Words of the Statute are, (All Persons inhabiting within the Realm) and that it was averr'd that the Party did inhabit within the Realm. Sed non allocatur; for if it were otherwise, it ought to be shewed on the Part of the Defendant. Godb. 145 Mich. 3 Jac. B. R. Anne Mannock's Case.

\* These Words are in the Disjunctive, and yet they are to be taken Conjunctively; so that one is not to depart as soon as the Service is ended, if there be Preaching, but one ought to continue there the whole Time. And an Indictment being in the Conjunctive, was held good. Godb. 148. Mich. 3 Jac. B. R. Anne Mannock's Case.

It seems that if a Man goes to Church, and stays from the Beginning to the End of the Service, yet he may be within the Penalty of the Statute, if he does not behave himself there Diligently, Devoutly, Soberly and Orderly, according to the Words of the Act; as if he talks or walks about during Service. Per Coke Foll. R. 93. in Dr. Foster's Case.

2. 23 Eliz. cap. 1. S. 5. Enacts that every Person above the Age of 16 Years, who shall not repair to Church &c. as required by 1 Eliz. cap. 2 shall forfeit 20 l. for every Month, he shall be absent; and besides the said Forfeiture every Person who shall be absent 12 Months, after Certificate thereof by the Ordinary, Justices of Assizes and Gaol-Delivery, or Justice of Peace of the County where the Offender shall dwell or be, he shall be bound with two sufficient Sureties in the Sum of 200 l. for his Good Behaviour, and so remain until he shall conform and come to Church, according to the said Stat. 1 Eliz.

Tho' the Penalty of 20 l. per Month for absenting from Church, is by the 23 Eliz. cap. 1. Sect. 5. given to the King,

yet the general Clause in \* Sect. 9. which directs that all the Forfeitures limited by the Act shall be distributed into 3 Parts, extends to this Penalty, as well as to the other Penalties of the Act which were not particularly given to any Person; so that an Informer may sue for a third Part. Adjudged upon Demurrer. 11 Rep. 60. Mich. 12 Jac. Foster's Case.—Roll. R. 89. S. C.—S. P. For that tho' the first Words seem to contradict the latter, yet the Intent of the Law is to be considered, which was that a Distribution should be made. And. 158. Cuff v. Vachel.—\* It should be S. 11. which see at (A) pl. 1.

The Defendant was indicted upon the Statute 23 Eliz. of Recufancy; and it was objected that the Words of the Statute [*Non habens aliquam rationabilem Causam*] were omitted. But it was resolved that these Words need not be put into the Indictment, but that the contrary ought to be shew'd on the other Side. 2 Le. 5. Trin. 32 El. B. R. Dormer's Case.

The Court held, That the 23 Eliz. extends to all Sorts of Recufants, Protestant as well as Popish. And per Gibson J. in the Beginning of Charles the 1st's Time, all the Judges of England held that Protestant Recufants were within that Statute. And per Sanders Ch. J. Courts cannot take Notice of the Ground of their Recufancy, but must punish them for not coming to Church. But the Cause why they did not cannot be look'd into. Skin. 99. Hill. 35 Car. 2. B. R. The King v. Hurst.

3. \* 28 or 29 Eliz. 6. S. 2. Enacts that every Conviction for any Offence in not coming to Church &c. contrary to 23 Eliz. shall be in the King's Bench, or at the Assizes or General Gaol-Delivery, and shall be executed into the Exchequer before the End of the Term next ensuing.

\* See (D) pl. 2.—This Statute confines the Information only to the

Court of King's-Bench, or Justices of Assize, or General Gaol-Delivery. Resolved 11 Rep. 61. Mich. 12 Jac. B. R. in Dr. Foster's Case.—Upon an Information in the Court of C. B. against a Recufant, it was mov'd in Arrest of Judgment that it did not lie in that Court; but after Time taken to consider, the contrary was adjudged, and the Resolution or rather Opinion mentioned in Lord Coke, was denied to be Law. Hob. 204 Mich. 15 Jac. C. B. Pie v. Lovel.

S. 4. Every Offender in not repairing to Divine Service as aforesaid, who shall be thereof once convicted, shall in such of the Terms of Easter and Michaelmas as shall be next after such Conviction, pay into the Exchequer after the Rate of 20 l. for every Month contained in the Indictment whereupon such

It was adjudged upon Demurrer, that the Prohibition section and such

Penalty given to the Informer by the 23 Eliz. is not taken away by the 28 Eliz. For tho' this last Statute directs, That all Convictions upon

the former shall be estreated into the Exchequer, and a Power is given for the King to seise for the Penalty, yet it appears to be made in Furtherance, and not in Repeal of the first, and is in the Affirmative only; neither does it limit the Penalty to any new Person, but *only gives the King a better Remedy than he had before*, and therefore does not extend to the Case of a Popular Action or Information. 11 Rep. 65. b. Mich. 12 Jac. Dr. Foster's Case. — Roll. R. 92. S. C. — Hob. 205. Pie v. Lovel. S. P.

It was adjudged that the Prosecution given to the Informer by the 23 Eliz. is not taken away by the 28 Eliz. which directs that

all Forfeitures arising from the former, shall be recovered to the King's Use by Action of Debt &c. For the Design of this Act was only to give the King a more effectual Remedy than before. 11 Rep. 65. b. Mich. 12 Jac. Dr. Foster's Case. — Roll. R. 92. S. C. And per Cur. The Statutes of the 1 Eliz. 23 Eliz. 28 Eliz. and 35 Eliz. are woven together, and dependant upon one another; and may all stand together, and neither in Words or Meaning does the one repeal the other.

*such Conviction shall be; and shall also for every Month after such Conviction, without any other Indictment or Conviction, pay into the Exchequer at twice in every Year, viz. in Easter Term and Michaelmas Term, after the Rate of 20 l. for every Month after such Conviction. And if Default shall be made in any Part of the Payments aforesaid, then the Queen may by Process out of the Exchequer, take and seise all the Goods, and two Parts as well of the Lands liable to such Seizures, or to the Penalties aforesaid, leaving the third Part only of the same Lands for the Maintenance and Relief of the Offender and his Family.*

4. 35 Eliz. cap. 1. S. 9. Enacts that *all the Pains, Duties, Forfeitures or Payments which shall accrue, grow, or be payable by Virtue of the Act of the 23 Eliz. shall be recovered and levied to her Majesty's Use by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint or Information, or otherwise in any of the Courts of King's Bench, Common Pleas, or Exchequer, in the same Manner as by the Course of the Common Law any other Debt due by such Person, in any other Case should or may be recovered, wherein no Effoign, Protection, or Wager of Law shall be allowed.*

5. 3 Jac. 1. 4. Enacts that *none shall keep or retain any Person in their House (Servant or other) which shall forbear to come to Church by the Space of a Month together, on Pain to forfeit 10 l. for every Month they so keep them. Horobert Children may relieve their Father or Mother, and Guardians their Wards or Pupils.*

## (F) Bulls, Agnus Dei's, Crosses, &c. Books &c.

But the Statute of 5 Eliz. 1. is not to be extended to Publick Booksellers, who sell, nor to those who read such Books as Gregory de Valencia, or Bellarmine, or any other Books which treat of the Controversies of Religion, and do not particularly

1. IF any one brings into England Books written abroad against the King's Supremacy, in Behalf of the Jurisdiction of the See of Rome, knowing the Contents, Or if one secretly delivers them when brought to others, knowing the Contents thereof; both these are Offenders within the Act of 5 Eliz. 1. Per all the Judges of both Benches, except 3. the Ch. Baron being present. — If any Person receives such Books knowingly, and reads them privately, without any Thing further, either by Conference or Allowance, this was held by all the Judges present, except two, to be no Offence; But if he afterwards reads and confers upon them with any other Person, and in such Discourse by any Speech or Words allows such Books to be good, he is clearly within the Danger of the Law, by the Opinion of all. So if one hearing the Contents of such Books from others, by any open Discourse commends or approves them; or if one having them in his Custody, and knowing the Contents, conveys them secretly to his Friend, in order to be read by him, and to persuade him to be of the same Opinion, it was resolved that both these are within the Danger of the Act, especially the first. So if one prints them within the Realm, and utters them, or if one prints them here, and sends them beyond Sea, as if made abroad, and they



they are afterwards bought, read, and conferr'd upon, ut supra, it was held that these Offences are within the Act. Resolved at Serjeant's-Inn. Dy. 281. b. Anon. 282. pl. 22. Hill. 11 Eliz.

*relate to the Pope's Supremacy in the King's Do-*

minions. Jenk. 256. pl. 12

2. 13 Eliz. 2. S. 2. 3. Enacts that *the Procuring or Publishing Bulls, or reconciling any to Rome, shall be High Treason.*

S. 5. *If any Person shall conceal such Bulls &c. he shall incur the Penalty of Imprisonment of High Treason.*

S. 6. *If any Person shall bring into this Realm any Token or Thing called an Agnus Dei, or any Crosses, Pictures, Beads &c. and shall offer the same to be worn or used, both he and the Receiver shall incur a Praemunire.*

3. 3 Jac. 1. cap. 5. S. 25. Enacts that *no Person shall bring from beyond the Seas, nor shall print, buy, or sell any Popish Primers, Ladies' Prayers, Manuals, Rogaries, Popish Catechisms, Missals, Breviaries, Portals, Legends, and Lives of Saints, containing Superstitious Matter, printed or written in any Language whatsoever, nor any other Superstitious Books, printed or written in the English Tongue, on Pain of forfeiting 40 s. for every Book &c. and the Books to be burnt.*

(G) Feme Covert and Widow.

1. IT was never doubted but that the Statute 1 Eliz. 2. against bearing of Masses, extends to Feme Coverts. Hob. 97. in the Case of Moor v. Huiley.— cites Dy. 203. 2 Eliz.

2. It was resolved by all the Judges, That a Feme Covert is within the Act of 1 Eliz. 2. and shall forfeit 12 d. for not repairing to Church every Sunday and Holiday. 11 Rep. 61. b. in Dr. Foster's Case —cites Hob. 97. S.P. in the Case of Moor v. Huiley.

3. It was likewise resolved, That tho' 23 Eliz. is more penal, and inflicts Imprisonment for Nonpayment, yet that Feme Coverts are within it. 11 Rep. 61. b. in Dr. Foster's Case.— cites 35 Eliz. Hob. 97. S.P. in the Case of Moor v. Huiley.—

this Statute the Husband could not be charg'd with the Forfeiture, where the Feme was indicted, yet this might be helied by the Manner of her Imprisonment, viz. *by Close Confinement* from all Company, and *hard Fine* Per Manwood Ch. B. Sav. 25. 24 Eliz. Anon.

4. 35 Eliz. 2. S. 18. Enacts, That *all Married Women shall be bound by every Branch of this Act, except that relating to Adjuration.*

5. 3 Jac. 1. cap. 4. S. 40. Enacts, That *none shall be punished for his Wife's Offence, neither shall any Woman be charged with any Penalty or Forfeiture, by Force of this Act, for any Offence which shall happen during her Marriage.*

6. 3 Jac. 1. S. 9. Enacts, That *No Person, whose Wife is a Recusant, shall exercise any publick Office &c. by him self or Deputy, unless he and his Children above 9 Years of Age, and his Servants, shall repair to the Church once a Month, and such of them as are of meet Age receive the Sacrament at such Times as are required by the Law, and bring up his Children in the True Religion.*

S. 10. *A Widow Recusant forfeits 2 Thirds of her Dowry, and is disable'd to be Executrix or Administratrix of her Husband, or to have any Part of her Husband's Goods.*

7. 7 Jac. 1. cap. 6. S. 28. Enacts, That if a Married Woman, being a *Upon Information* convicted Recusant, do not conform within 3 Months after Conviction, she shall be committed to Prison by a Privy Counsellor, or the Bishop of the Diocese, *Q. A tam a-* *genti H. E-* *and a* if she be a *Baroness*; but if any other of a lower Degree, then shall she be committed

Wife for 20 l. per Month, for the Wife's not coming to Church, committed by two Juftices of Peace, (1 Quor.) and there ſhall remain until ſhe conform, as aforeſaid; unleſs the Husband, for the Wife's Offence, will pay unto the King 10 l. for every Month, or yield the 3d Part of all his Lands, at the Choice of the ſaid Husband.

It was moved in Arreſt of Judgment, That an Information did not lie againſt Husband and Wife for the Recufancy of the Wife, becauſe the Statute 7 Jac. cap. 6. appoints, That upon ſuch Conviction ſhe ſhall be committed; and if the Husband will redeem her, he ſhall pay 10 l. per Month; ſo that this laſt Statute abrogates the former, ſo as that he is not to be charged with her Recufancy, but at 10 l. per Month; and that only in Caſe he is willing to redeem her. But it was held, That it does not alter any of the former Laws; but directs, That if a Feme Covert Recufant, being convicted, does not after 3 Months conform herſelf, ſhe ſhall be committed, unleſs the Husband will pay 10 l. for every Month ſhe ſhall be out of Priſon, and not conform. Cro. J. 529. Paſch. 16 Jac. B. R. Parker v. Curſon.

The Lands of the Baron ſhall be ſequeſter'd by the Statute for the Recufancy of the Wife, if he do not render her to Priſon, and diſcharge the ſame. Reſolv'd in the Star Chamber. 4 Le. 249. pl. 405. Tria. 12 Jac. Egerton's Caſe.

8. The Husband is chargeable for the Recufancy of his Wife, and there needs no Conviction [of Him] But before an Information he ſhall not be chargeable for her, but where he is nam'd with her. Per Coke Ch. J. 4 Le. 239. Mich. 7 Jac. C. B. Ward's Caſe.

So held by Wray, Man-wood, and all the Judges of Serjeants Inn; and the Difference was taken between an Indictment and a Qui tam Proſecution. Sav. 25. 24 Eliz. Anon. — But after the Death of the Baron ſhe might have been charg'd. Roll. Rep. 94. in Fofter's Caſe.

9. Before the Statute 35 Eliz. if a Feme Covert had been convicted of Recufancy upon an Indictment, (which was the only Method for the King to proceed) the Forfeiture could not be levied upon her Husband, becauſe he was not Party to the Suit; but the Forfeiture to the Informer, (who might proceed either by Action or Information) was recoverable againſt the Husband, by making him a Party; as was reſolved at a Meeting of the Judges. And therefore 35 Eliz. was made, which enables the Crown to proceed by Action &c. and ſo charge the Baron, as a Common Perſon might. Per Cur. 11 Rep. 61, 62. Mich. 12 Jac. in Fofter's Caſe.

It was held, That the Feme cannot join Iſſue without the Baron. 2 Roll Rep. 90

10. Debt was brought againſt Husband and Wife for the Recufancy of the Wife, and the Husband would have appeared by Superſedeas alone; But the Court reſolved, That either Both muſt appear or Both be outlaw'd. Hob. 179. Loveden's Caſe.

Sir George Curſon's Caſe.— But it appearing by the Docket, That they both pleaded, and that it was but a Miſpriſion of the Clerk, it was amended. Cro. J. 530. S. C. by the Name of Parker v. Curſon.

## (H) Injunctions, Inconveniencies and Reſtrictions.

1. 35 Eliz. cap. 2. ENACTS, That every Perſon not repairing to Church ſhall not paſs or remove above 5 Miles from Home, on Pain of forfeiting his Goods and all his Rents and Annuities during his Life.

S. 6. Recufant to deliver in his Name to the Miniſter of the Pariſh, and Conſtable of the Town.

S. 8. Recufant not worth 40 l. to adjure the Realm if he ſtir above 5 Miles from home; And if he reſuſe to make ſuch Aljuration, or return, he ſhall be adjudg'd a Felon without Benefit of Clergy.

S. 13. Provided, That if any Perſon reſtrained from travelling ſhall be required by Proceſs to make his Appearance, he ſhall not incur any Forfeiture for travelling on ſuch Occaſions.

2. 3 Jac. 1. 5. S. 2. ENACTS, That no Recufant ſhall come to Court on Pain of 100 l. unleſs he be commanded by the King, or by Warrant from the Privy Council.

S. 4. *Recufants to depart 10 Miles from London; And in Cafe they live in London, or within 10 Miles thereof, they fhall give in their Names to the Mayor or fome Juftice of Peace.*

S. 7. *It fhall be lawful for the King, or three of his Privy Council, to give a Recufant Licence to a Recufant to travel above 5 Miles from his Place of Abode. And if any such Person fhall have Occafion to go above 5 Miles, upon Licence of Juftices of Peace, with the Affent of the Bifhop, or of the Lieutenant, or any Deputy Lieutenant within the County, it fhall be lawful for fuch Person to go about fuch his Bufinefs.*

*indicted for departing above 5 Miles from his Abode. The Defendant pleaded a Licence under the Seals of 4 Juftices of the Peace, one of whom was the Deputy Lieutenant; And upon Demurrer the Court held, 1st, That the Licence ought to be under the Hands and Seals of 4 Juftices, besides the Deputy Lieutenant, and 'tis not fufficient that he be one of the 4; for the Statute ought to be strictly purfued, and the Deputy Lieutenant's Affent ought to be by itfelf, without the other 4. 2dly, It muft be pleaded under their Hands as well as Seals, and the Licence muft fhew the particular Cause of the Licence, and not in a general Manner, As, for urgent Causes. Cro J. 352. Mich 12 Jac. P. R. Maxfield's Cafe — 1 Roll Rep. 108. the King v. Macclefield S. C. — Mo. 856. pl. 1127. Manfield's Cafe S. C.*

S. 26. *The Houfes of every Popifh Recufant Convict, or of every Perfon whole Wife is a Popifh Recufant Convict, may be fearch'd for Popifh Books and Relicks; and if any be found, the fame fhall be burnt; and if it be a Crucifix, or other Relick of any Price, it fhall be deject'd at the Quarter-Seffions, and reftor'd to the Owner.*

S. 27. *All fuch Armour, Gunpowder, and Ammunition, as any Popifh Recufant fhall have, fhall be feiz'd, except fuch neceffary Weapons as fhall be allowed him for the Defence of his Houfe.*

S. 28. *If any Recufant who fhall have Armour or Ammunition, fhall refufe to difcover the fame, he fhall forfeit the fame, and be imprifon'd for three Months.*

3. 1 W. & M. 9. S. 2 *Any Perfon within 10 Miles of London, not being a Merchant Foreigner, refufing the Declaration againft Transubftantiation, fhall be adjudg'd a Recufant Convict.*

*Provided, That this Act fhall not extend to Tradefmen, or thofe who had their Dwellings within that Compafs 6 Months before the 13th of February 1688. not having any other Dwelling-Place, fo as they certify their Names and Place of Abode to the Seffions before the 1ft of Auguft 1689.*

S. 5. *Nor to any Foreigner, being a Menial Servant to any Ambaffador or Publick Agent.*

4. 1 W. & M. 15. S. 4. *Enacts, That any Papift or reputed Papift, refufing to make Declaration againft Transubftantiation, appointed by 30 Car. 2. fhall keep no Arms &c. other than fhall be allowed him by the Quarter-Seffions for the Defence of his Houfe and Perfon.*

S. 5. *But fhall, within 10 Days after fuch Refufal, deliver them to fome Juftice of Peace, on Pain of 3 Months Imprifonment, and Forfeiture of the treble Value.*

S. 6. *And any Perfon who fhall conceal, or be privy to the Concealing fuch Arms, fhall fuffer 3 Months Imprifonment, and forfeit treble the Value.*

S. 9. *No Perfon, who refufes the Declaration as above, fhall keep a Horfe above the Value of 5l.*

5. 11 & 12 W. 3. 4. S. 7. *Enacts, That if any Popifh Parents fhall refufe to allow any Proteftant Child a Maintenance fuitable to his Ability, the Court of Chancery fhall make fuch Order therein as fhall be agreeable to the Intent of this Act.*

## (I) Marriage, Baptifm, Burial.

1. 3 Jac. 1. cap. 5. **E**NACTS, That every Man who, being a Popifh  
 s. 13. Recufant Convict, fhall be married otherwife than  
 in fome open Church or Chapel, and otherwife than according to the Orders of  
 the Church of England, by a Minifter lawfully authoriz'd, fhall be disabled  
 to have any Eftate as Tenant by the Courtely; And that every Woman, being  
 a Popifh Recufant Convict, who fhall be married in other Form than as afore-  
 faid, fhall be disabled to claim her Dower, or Jointure, or Widow's Eftate  
 &c. And every Woman, being a Popifh Recufant, who fhall be married otherwife  
 than according to the Church of England, fhall not only be disabled to be an  
 Executrix or Administratrix of her Husband, but alfo to have or Demand any  
 Part of her Husbands Goods or Chattels, by any Law, Cuftom, or Ufage  
 whatfoever.

Sec. 14. That every Popifh Recufant, who fhall not caufe his or her Child  
 to be baptized within one Month after its Birth, by a lawful Minifter &c.  
 fhall forfeit 100l. &c.

Sec. 15. That if any Popifh Recufant, not being Excommunicate, fhall be  
 buried in any other Place than in the Church or Church-Yard, or not accord-  
 ing to the Ecclefiaftical Laws of this Realm, the Executors &c. of fuch Re-  
 cufant, knowing the fame, or the Party that caufeth him to be fo buried, fhall  
 forfeit 20l. One 3d to the Crown, one 3d to the Informer, and the other to the  
 Poor of the Parifh.

## (K) Saying and Hearing Mafs.

1. 23 Eliz. **E**NACTS, That every Perfon convicted of faying or finging  
 cap. 1. s. 4. Mafs, fhall forfeit 200 Marks, and be committed to the  
 next Goal for one Year, and until he fhall pay the Penalty; And every  
 Perfon willingly hearing Mafs fhall forfeit 100 Marks, and fuffer 1 Years  
 Imprifonment.

2. 11 & 12 W. 3. cap. 44. s. 3. Enacts, That if any Popifh Bifhop,  
 Priest, or Jefuit fhall fay Mafs, he fhall fuffer perpetual Imprifonment in the  
 Houfe of any Foreign Minifter, fo as fuch Priest be not a natural born Subject.

s. 5. Provided that this Act fhall not extend to Popifh Priests faying Mafs.

## (L) Priest &amp;c.

It need not be  
 fhewed in the  
 Indictment  
 whether De-  
 fendant was  
 made a Je-  
 fuit &c. be-  
 yond Sea, or  
 within the  
 Realm; For  
 1. 27 Eliz. **E**NACTS, That No Jefuit, Seminary Priest, or other  
 2. s. 3. Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclefiaftical Perfon what-  
 foever, born in the Queen's Dominions, and fo made, ordained, or professed  
 by any Authority derived from the See of Rome, fhall come into, be, or remain  
 in any Part of her Majesty's Dominions, uniefs in fuch fpecial Cafes as  
 are provided for in this Act on Pain of being adjudged Guilty of High  
 Treafon.

wherever it was, it is within the Act, if he was made by the pretended Authority of the See of Rome, but it  
 must appear to have been by fuch pretended Authority. Resolved by many of the Judges Pop. 94.  
 Southwell's Cafe.

It muft appear in the Indictment that Defendant was *born Intra Loc Regnum Analia*; and this is fufficient *generally*, without *showing* *where*. Refolved by many of the Judges. Poph. 94. Southwell's Cafe.

In a Profection upon this Statute (againft Jefuits who continue in the Realm contrary to it) there is a Proviso in behalf of fuch as are *detained here thro' Infirmity of Body*, and cannot go abroad without imminent Danger of their Lives, and that *Proviso is referred to in the Body and Enacting Part* of the Act, *yea the Indictment need not take any Notice of it*; For it is to be confidered merely as a Proviso, and the Defendant, if he can, muft take Advantage of it. Refolved by feveral of the Judges. Poph. 95. Southwell's Cafe.

By a Special Verdict it appeared that the Defendant, being *one in Popish Orders*, and *failing towards Ireland*, was by *Ten poff* driven into England; And it was infilled that he was not within the Act, *firft*, becaufe too he was going into Ireland, he did not get thither, *2dly*, becaufe he did not come into England voluntarily, but was driven here by the *Act of God*; And the Court being of this Opinion, there was Judgment for the Defendant. Raym. 377. Trim. 52 Car. 2. B. R. The King v. Oculleau

§. 4. Every Perfon who fhall be willing to receive fuch Jefuit &c. fhall be adjudged a Felon without Benefit of Clergy. It is not fufficiently to receive a meer

Stranger who is a Jefuit. Per Doderidge. Lat. 2. in Sir Simon Clerk's Cafe.

§. 10. Striving for Priests &c. fubmitting themfelves, and taking the Oath of Supremacy.

§. 13. Every Perfon knowing that any fuch Jefuit &c. is within the Realm, and fhall not difcover the fame within 12 Days to fome Juftice of Peace or higher Officer fhall make Fine and be imprifoned at the King's Pleafure: And if any Juftice &c. to whom fuch Matter is difcovered fhall not within 28 Days make Information thereof to fome of the Privy Council he fhall forfeit 200 Marks.

2. 35 Eliz. cap. 2. §. 11. Enacts, That if any Jefuit or Priest being examined by any Perfon lawfully authorized thereto fhall refufe to anfwer directly whether he be a Jefuit or Priest, he fhall be committed to Prifon until he make a direct Anfwer thereto. The Defendant was committed by the Secretary of State, till he fhould be

delivered by due Courfe of Law, for refufing to anfwer, Whether he was a Jefuit or not; And it was objected, 1. That the Commitment ought to be by \* Juftice of Peace (which does not appear in this Cafe) For the 35th of Eliz. being general by thofe, who have Authority, muft refer to the Statute of 2-th of Eliz. 2. which is that (a Juftice of Peace may commit) 2. That the Commitment ought to have been (till he fhall make a direct Anfwer) according to the Words of the Statute, and not (till he fhall be delivered by due Courfe of Law) For being a particular Authority, it ought to be purfued; And upon this Objection he was difcharged, but then the Court examined him, whether he was a Jefuit or no, and upon his anfwer- ing that he was not, he was difmiffed. Skin 269 Mich. 5 W & M. B. R. Yarley's Cafe

\* Cartw. 291 S. C. reports that this Objection was over-ruled ——— † The Court held that they had Power to examine him, being not excluded by Negative Words. Cumb. 227 S. C. — Salk. 351. S. C.

3. 3 Jac. 1. §. 1. Enacts, That any Perfon who fhall firft difcover to a Juftice of Peace any Perfon who fhall entertain or relieve any Jefuit &c. or difcover where any Mass has been faid, and the Priest or any of the Perfons within 3 Days prefent, fhall be difcharged from all Penalties for fuch Offence, and have a third Part of the Forfeitures incurred by fuch Offence, fo as the Sum do not exceed 150 l. and then he fhall have 50 l. only.

4. 11 & 12 W. 3. §. 1. Enacts, That every Perfon who fhall apprehend a Popifh Priest &c. and profecute him till he be convicted fhall have a Reward of 100 l.

## (M) Reconciliation, and Relapfe.

1. 23 Eliz. 1. §. 2. ENACTS, That all Perfons who fhall have or pretend to have Power, or fhall by any Means put in Practice to abfolve, perfuade, or withdraw any of the Queen's Subjects from their natural

3 Jac. 1. S. 22 to the fame Particular

1656.— See  
11 S. 23,  
24

natural Obedience, or to withdraw them from the Religion established, to the Romish Religion or to move them to promise Obedience to the See of Rome, or shall do any Overt-Act to that Intent or Purpose, shall be adjudged Guilty of High Treason.

S. 3. Their Aiders and Maintainers who do not discover them within 20 Days to some Justice of Peace or higher Officer, shall be adjudged guilty of Misprision of Treason.

The De-  
fendant was  
indicted for  
Recusancy,  
and before  
Conviction,

2. 35 Eliz. 2. S. 6. Enacts, That if any Offender discharged by Conformity by Virtue of this Act shall afterwards relapse, and again become a Recusant in not coming to Church he shall lose the Benefit he might otherwise by Virtue of this Act have had upon his Submission.

submitted, but afterwards relapsing, he was indicted again, and then submitted, and was afterwards indicted the 2d Time for a Relapse; Upon this it was moved to have it certified into the Exchequer; And per Williams J. the Statute directs it to be so done in case of a Relapse, and accordingly a Rule of Court was made for the certifying it into the Exchequer. 1 Bull 135. Pasch 9 Jac Francis Holt's Case.

3. 3 Jac. 1. 4. S. 2. Enacts, That a Recusant that conforms shall within one Year after, and so once in every Year (at least) receive the Blessed Sacrament, in Pain to forfeit for the first Year 20 l. for the second 40 l. and for every Default after 60 l. And if after he hath received it, he make Default therein by the Space of a whole Year he shall forfeit 60 l.

S. 23. If any Person within the King's Dominions shall be absolved or withdrawn or reconciled, or shall promise Obedience to any such pretended Authority, Prince, or State, such Persons, the Procurers, Counsellors and Maintainers shall be adjudged Traitors in in Cases of High Treason.

The Oath  
of Allegi-  
ance men-  
tioned in this  
Act is set  
aside, and a-  
nother ap-  
pointed by  
1 W. & M.  
Stat. 1. cap. 8.

S. 24. This last Clause shall not extend to any reconciled as aforesaid, (for and touching the Point of so being reconciled only) that shall return into this Realm, and within 6 Days after before the Bishop of the Diocese, or two Justices of Peace (jointly or severally) of the County where he shall arrive submit himself to the King and his Laws, and take the Oath of Supremacy, therein mentioned; which said Oaths the said Bishops and Justices respectively shall by this Act have Power to minister to such Persons, and shall certify them in the next General Sessions, in Pain of 40 l.

## (N) Seminaries and Schools.

1. 23 Eliz. cap. 1. S. 6, 7. Enacts, That none shall keep a Schoolmaster which absents himself from Church, or not allowed by the Bishop or Ordinary, in Pain of 10 l. for every Month he so keeps him; and such Schoolmaster shall be for ever disabled to teach Youth, and shall suffer one whole Year's Imprisonment without Bail.

2. 27 Eliz. cap. 2 S. 5. Enacts, That Persons bred in Seminaries who shall not return on Proclamation shall be Guilty of High Treason if they return after.

S. 6. If any Person shall send Relief to a Seminary he shall incur the Penalty of a Præmunire.

3. 3 Car. 1. cap. 2. S. 1. Enacts, That if any Person under the Obedience of the King shall go or send any Child &c. beyond the Seas, to the Intent to be trained up in any Abbey, Popish University, or School, or House of Jesuits, or in any private Popish Family, and shall be there by any Popish Person instructed in the Popish Religion to profess the same, or shall send any Money or other Thing under the Name of Alms, towards the Relief of any Abbey or Religious House, every Person so sending, and every Person sent being convicted shall be disabled to sue in Law, or Equity, or to be Committee of any Ward, or Executor or Administrator, or capable of any Legacy or Deed of Gift, or to bear any Office, and shall forfeit all his Goods and Chattels, and all his Lands during Life.

S. 2. No Person sent as aforesaid, that shall within 6 Months after his Return conform to the Church of England, and receive the Sacrament shall incur the Penalties.

S. 3. Offences against this Statute may be inquired, heard and determined before the Justices of B. R. or Justices of Assize, or Goal Delivery, or of Oyer, and Terminer, of such Counties where the Offenders did last dwell, or whence they departed out of this Kingdom, or where they were taken.

S. 4. If any Person so sent shall after his Return conform to the Church of England, and receive the Sacrament, he shall have his Lands restored.

4. 11 & 12 W. 3. 4. S. 3. Enacts, That if any Papist shall teach School, or take upon him the Education or Boarding of any Youth, he shall suffer perpetual Imprisonment.

S. 6. A Reward of 100 l. to any who shall discover the sending a Child to a Seminary.

(O) Disability.

1. 3 Jac. 1. ENACTS, That no Recufant shall practice Law, or Physick, or exercise any publick Office.

S. 10. Disables married Women who do not receive the Sacrament within a Year before their Husband's Death, to be Executrix, or Administratrix to their Husbands, and to have any Part of their Husbands Goods.

A Popish Recufant cannot make his Wife, ano-

ther Popish Recufant, his Executrix, and they would suffer her to prove the Will in the Spiritual Court; and a Proviso being moved for upon the Statute of Eliz. it was granted; For she is disabled by the General Clause, and not enabled by the Proviso. 6 Mod. 239. Mich. 3 Ann. B. R. Ride v. Ride.

S. 11. And every Popish Recufant Convict shall stand and be reputed to all Intents and Purposes disabled as a Person excommunicated, until he shall conform, come to Church, and receive the Sacrament, and take the Oaths of Allegiance appointed by another Act of this Session; But he may sue for two Thirds of the Lands not seized.

S. 16. Children sent beyond Sea are disabled to inherit, unless they take the Oaths.

S. 22, 23. Disables Recufants from being Executors or Guardians &c. but the next of Kin to whom the Land cannot descend, not being a Recufant shall have the Land as Guardian.

Tho' a Recufant served in Chivalry was disabled from being

Guardian, yet if he had granted the Seignory to another not being a Recufant, the Grantee should have had the Guardianship; for now the Cause is removed. Per Jones J. Jo. 19 Hill. 25 Jac. C. B. in Case of Standen v. University of Oxford — So if the King had seized the Seignory as Part of his 2 Parts of the Recufant's Lands, the next of Kin, notwithstanding the Words of the Act, should not have the Wardship, as he would in case it had remained in the Hands of the Recufant. Ibid. 21.

2. 1 W. & M. 26. S. 2. Disables Persons refusing the Declaration against Transubstantiation to present to any Living &c.

3. A Papist in Ireland cannot make a Will, but his Land shall descend to all his Sons Equally; but if the Heir conform within a Year after his Age of 21 he may enter. MSS. Tab. cites June 22, 1717. Burk v. Morgan.

4. By Act of Parliament in Ireland Lands leas'd to a Papist at less than 2 Years improved Value, and for any Term above 31 Years, are forfeited to the Discoverer. MSS. Tab. cites March 8, 1719. Cusack v. Buckley. — March 10, 1724. Latin v. March — March 8, 1724. Eyre v. Burk. — Jan. 18, 1724. Blake v. Blake.

## (P) Actions and Indictments, How; and within what Time.

In an Information for not repairing to Church &c. u. on the Statute of 23 Eliz. cap. 1. it was resolv'd, That if the Party be convicted upon an Information, there the Informer shall have the Penalty according to the Statute; But if the Party before the Information be convicted of it upon an Indictment, at the Suit of the King, there the King shall have all the Penalty to himself, by 28 Eliz. 6. and the Informer and the Poor shall have nothing.

1. AN ACTION Qui tam was brought by the Queen and another upon the Statute of 23 Eliz. cap. 1. against Vachel for not coming to Church; and being found against the Defendant, it was moved in Arrest of Judgment, because the *Queen and the Party join'd* in the Action, whereas *by the first Part of the Statute all the Forfeitures were given to the Queen*; and tho' the Statute seems to make a Division, limiting *one Part to the Queen's Use, another to the Poor, and the 3d to him that will sue* for the same, yet this cannot any how give such Action as here is brought; for by the first Words the whole seems to be given to the Queen, and give no Colour for the Informer's Joining, any more than the other Words, which give the 3d Part of the Forfeiture to the Party suing &c. and that this does not give Action, but an Action for the 3d Part only; and that in other Statutes the Forfeitures are expressly given to the King and the Party that will sue &c. and that therefore the Makers of the Act did not intend that the Queen and the Party should join. But to this it was answer'd, That this Act must have a reasonable Intendment, and the Intent of this Forfeiture to be disposed into 3 Parts, One to the Queen's and another to the Party's Use cannot take Effect if all be forfeited to the Queen, as the Words of the 1st Part import; for it would be absurd to sue for a Thing not belonging to him but to another; And that by the last Part, Suit is given to the Party, which is likewise absurd if the Makers intended him nothing, and therefore tho' the first words seem to oppugn the last, yet the Intention of the Makers is to be construd to be, That the Queen and the Party suing shall have the Forfeiture in Common in such Proportions as the Statute limits; and otherwise they would not have given an Action of Debt &c. to him that will sue, unless he might have Part of the Forfeiture. Whereupon Judgment was given for the Queen and the Informer, scil. That they recover &c. Notwithstanding the Statute says, That every Party who does not pay within the 3 Months &c. shall be committed to Prison. And. 138. pl. 190. Mich. 27 & 28 Eliz. The Queen and Cuff v. Vachel.

Noy 117. Pasch. 3 Jac. B. R. Grimstone v. Stones.

2. The Defendant was *indicted* upon the Statute of 23 Eliz. cap. 1. *for wilful drawing several Persons from the Religion established in England, and to promise Obedience to the Church of Rome*; and for that he himself was withdrawn from the Obedience of the Queen. It was objected, That the Prosecution was *not within a Year and a Day* after the Offence, whereas there is a Proviso in the Act, That all Offences against the Act shall and may be inquired of within the Year; But it was held by Way and Gawdy, That this Proviso concerns *only such Offences which are cognizable before Justices of Peace*, as Spiritual Offences, as the not coming to Church &c. but does not extend to restrain Proceedings against Treason. 1 Leon. 238. Mich. 32 & 33 Eliz. B. R. Guildford's Case.

3. An *Information Qui tam* was brought for Recusancy in not receiving the Sacrament *for 3 Years*; and it was objected in Arrest of Judgment, That by the Statute of 31 Eliz. No Informer can sue but within one Year after the Offence; But the Court held it to be *well enough for the King*, tho' it was *not good as to the Informer*. Cro. J. 365. Hill. 12 Jac. in the Exchequer, Syvedale v. Lenthall.

4. Exceptions were taken to an Indictment for hearing Mass, because it was said, That the Offenders *were present*, and *was not by such whom, or to what Purpose*; nor is it said, They were present *on a Religious Account*, or *with any Priest that read it*; nor is it said, *Et Intenti, ne ad student*.



*diend*?. 2dly, It is faid, *Audivimus Maffam*, which is no Latin Word but for a Lump, and then 'tis Nonfence; *Miffa* is the true proper Word for the fame, and fo are the Dictionaries; and from hence 'tis plain the Anglice cannot help it; for wherefoever the Englifh Word has a proper Signification, and a true Latin Word to exprefs it by, and the Latin Word has no colourable Senfe of that, 'tis not good; and this is the common Rule in Contruccion of Anglices, as to fay *Equus Anglice*, a Man, would be ftark naught; and if the Anglice be reckoned Surplutage and void, then 'tis naught certainly; for 'tis *Audivit Maffam*, a Lump. But the Court would not quath it, but bid them demur to it; for that they would not quath an Indictment for fuch an Offence, no more than they would for Perjury; and bid them try it, or demur at their Peril, which they would &c. 2 Show. 216, 217. pl. 220. Trin. 34 Car. 2. B. R. *The King v. Evely & Ux*'.

5. The Statute of 1 Eliz. 1. S. 9. (which directs, That Perfons imprifoned for any Offence committed by Preaching, Teaching, or Words only, fhall be difcharged, unlefs indicted within *One Half Year* after the Offence committed) is not to be underftood of 6 Months, at 28 Days to the Month, but of *Half a Year according to the Kalendar*. *Cawley* 13.

6. Lord Coke fays generally, 4 Intt. 331 That *no Perfon fhall be impeach'd* for any Offence by Preaching, Teaching, or Words, *unlefs lawfully indicted within the Space of Half a Year*. But the Statute does not warrant this; for where it limits the Time to *Half a Year*, it fpeaks of *one imprifon'd and not indicted* within that Time; and was made in favour of Liberty, to prevent a long Imprifonment upon a groundlefs Accufation, and that he fhould not continue any longer upon the fame Imprifonment; but cannot extend to the Cafe of one who was never imprifoned. But now by the Statute of 23 Eliz. the Time as to all Offences againft this Act is enlarg'd to a Year and a Day. *Cawley* 14.

7. It was moved in Arreit of Judgment, on a Verdict upon the Statute of 23 Eliz. for not coming to Church for 11 Months, becaufe the Statute requires the Profecution thereon to be brought within a Year and a Day, but *this Action was brought 3 Weeks after the Year*, and the Verdict was for the Whole. But Mr. Juftice Powell faid, That this was putting the other Side in Mind of curing this Miftake, they not having enter'd up their Judgment; for he faid, If they *enter'd up their Judgment for no more than was within the Time limited by the Act*, viz. For no more Months than were within the *Year*, then it would not be Error. 11 Mod. 45. pl. 4. *Pafch. 4 Annæ B. R. Anon.*

(Q) Pleadings.

1. ONE was profecuted in a *Qui tam &c.* upon the Statutes of 1 & 23 Eliz. for not coming to Church, he being of the Age of 16 Years. The Trial was in London, and the Defendant found Guilty. It was moved in Arreit of Judgment, That this Illue is not triable, becaufe *no Place was alleg'd where the Offence was done*, But the Court held the Trial good, becaufe this Action was for a Non-feafance, feil. Not coming to any Church, the which cannot be done in any Place; but had it been for a Thing done, then a Place muft have been alleg'd. *And.* 138. pl. 190. *Mich. 27 & 28 Eliz. The Queen and Cuff v. Vachel.*

2. In Information for not repairing to Church &c. upon the Statute of 23 Eliz. cap. 1. The Defendant pleaded, *That he was indicted at the Affizes &c. before A. and B. Juftices &c.* and it was held a good Bar, and

But the Reporter makes a *Quere*, for that it would be very prejudicial to

Informers, if, after they have attach'd and appropriated the Suit to themselves, the King can develt them of it by bringing an Indictment. — But after a Conviction at the Suit of the King, either upon the Statute of Eliz. or Jac. the Informer is barr'd of commencing any Suit. 11 Rep. 65. b. S. C. — And after a Conviction at the Suit of the Informer, the King's Suit is barr'd, and the Defendant may discharge himself by pleading *Interjects Convict*. Ibid.

and that so it was adjudg'd in the Exchequer and in the King's-Bench accordingly. Noy 117. Pasch. 3 Jac. B. R. Grimstone v. Stones.  
 3. If, pending an Information Qui tam, the Defendant is convicted by Indictment at the King's Suit, he may plead this Conviction *Puis Darrein Continuance*. Per Coke Ch. J. Roll Rep. 95. Mich. 12 Jac. in Dr. Foster's Case.

4. C. brought an Action of *Trespass* against G. who pleads the Statute of 3 Jac. 5. of Recufancy, *That if any Popish Recufant be convicted, that he shall be taken in Law as an Excommunicate Person; and averr'd, That the Plaintiff was convicted at such a Place &c.* unde petit Judic. of the Bill; The Plaintiff demurs, *Quia Placitum illud Minus suffic. certum & illuabile in Lege existit &c.* And the Court [was of Opinion] for the Plaintiff, That the Plea is naught. 1st, Because there is *not shown before what Justices* he was convicted; so that if it had been denied, the Court might know to whom to write for a Certificate of it. 2dly, He hath *not averr'd* his Plea with an *Hec paratus est veripicare by Record*. 3dly, The Conclusion, as *Judgment of the Bill*, is also naught. But of the 3d Part there was some Doubt. But at length by the Court a *Respondeas outter* was awarded. And so it was also in Trin. 2 Car. B. R. Rot. 894. *Ratcliffe v. Newcock*, upon that Statute, the Defendant concluded Judgment *Si Actio*, where it should have been, *if he shall be answered*, and cited 24 E. 3. 26. 34 H. 6. 8. 11 Rep. 52. Clench the Clerk shewed a Record Pasch. 2 Car. B. R. Rot. 331. Where the Defendant after *Impar lance* pleads *Outlawry* in the Plaintiff, and demands Judgment of the Bill; And Judgment was, That he shall answer further; And the Court agreed to that. Noy 89. Trin. 2 Car. B. R. Dr. Cademan v. Grendon.

5. In *Debt* brought upon an Obligation, the Defendant pleads, *That the Plaintiff is a Recufant, and convicted* according to the Statute of 21 Jac. cap. 5. and demanded *Judgment of the Action*. The Plaintiff replies *Nul tiel Record*; and a Day was given to bring in the Record. Crowley J. demanded what Course he would take to make the Record come in; and said, *That the Indictment was before the Justices of Peace*; And the Court said, *That the Defendant ought to have pleaded Judgment if he shall be answered*; for the Disability is only *quousque &c.* And the Direction of the Court for the bringing in the Record, was, *That a Certi o-ari shall be directed out of that Court to the Justices of Peace* where the Indictment was taken; For Precedents were alleg'd, *That that Court sent a Certiorari to the Justices of Assise (a fortiori) to certify that in the Exchequer, and so come by Times into that Court &c.* Hevl. 13. Pasch. 3 Car. C. B. The Case of a Recufant Convict.

6. In *Ejectment* for the Rectory of B. the Case was, That the Earl of S. being a Popish Recufant Convict, presented the Lessor of the Plaintiff, who was instituted and inducted; but the Record of the Conviction being burnt, the Defendant offer'd to prove it by the *Effreat* made thereof in the Exchequer; and by an *Inquisition found and returned* into that Court of Recufants Lands; and it was held by Hale Ch. B. and the Court, That in such Case a Record may be proved by Evidence, because the Conviction is not the direct Matter in Issue, but only an Inducement to it; But then the Evidence must be strong and cogent; and accordingly the Evidence was admitted; But then by the *Effreat* of the Conviction into the Exchequer, it appeared to have been the same Assises at which the Party was presented as a Recufant, which is not allowed either by  
 the

the Statute of 23 or 29 Eliz. For they direct a Proclamation to be made at the same Aſſiſes when the Indiſtment is taken, that the Body of the Offender ſhall be render'd to the Sheriff of the County before the next Aſſiſes; And upon this it was held, That the Conviction was not ſufficiently proved Hard. 323. Paſch. 15 Car. 2. in Scaec. Knight v. Dauler.

7. In *Aſſumpſit* for 18 l. upon an Inſimal Comparatiſſer, the Defendant pleaded, *that the Plaintiff, being a Popiſh Recufant, was indiſted for not coming to Church for eleven Months, and ſets forth the Indiſtment and Conviction at large, and concluded Probat Patet per Recordum, and pleaded the Conviction to be Secundum tenorem Statuti in Hujusmodi Calu &c.* Unde petit Judicium ſi Repondere debet, cum hoc, That the Plaintiff, being a Popiſh Recufant Convict, had not conformed; and upon a Demurrer to this Plea, it was objected that the Statute 3 Jac. cap. 5. diſables no Perſons but Popiſh Recufants, Convicted of Popiſh Recufancy, and that ſuch ſhall, upon Conviction, be Ipſo facto Excommunicated; But that *in this Indiſtment there are no Words of Popiſh Recufant, or Convict of Popiſh Recufancy, whereas other Perſons may reſuſe to come to Church, and be thereof convicted, but not diſabled by this ſtatute; and to this the Court agreed. But this Indiſtment being in the uſual Form, and the Plea ſaying, that the Plaintiff being Popiſh Recufant was indiſted, and that the Conviction was Secundum Formam Statuti, with an Averment that he being a Popiſh Recufant Convict, has not conform'd, is ſufficient to ſhew what Recufancy it is, and adjudg'd the Plea good.* 3 Lev. 66. Trin. 24 Car. 2. Ricaut v. Tomlin.

In *Aſſumpſit* &c. for Money received, the Defendant pleaded in Abatement, *that the Plaintiff was a Recufant* for not coming to Church; the Plaintiff replied, that the King had pardon'd the Conviction, The Defendant demur'd, it was objected that the Plea was ill, because

the Defendant did *not aver that the Plaintiff was a Popiſh Recufant*; for the Statute, 3 Jac. cap. 5. doth not make any Recufant Convict to be Excommunicated, but only Popiſh Recufant Convict. North and Windham inclined that an Averment of being a Popiſh Recufant, will not ſerve, unleſs it be expreſſed in the Indiſtment itſelf that he is a Popiſh Recufant. But Windham and Levington, That it may be ſupply'd by Averment; For the Indiſtments have been generally ſo here, with an expreſſing that he is Popiſh Recufant. A Reſpondeas Oulter was awarded by the whole Court, for Want of the Averment. 3 Lev. 11. Paſch. 33 Car. 2. G. E. Rot 475. Counteſs of Portland v. Cole. Field. 12 at the End of the S. C. ſays there was a like Caſe in the ſame Term. Rot. 753.

8. If a Man is indiſted on the Statute of Recufancy, Conformity is a good Plea; but not if an Action of Debt is brought. Mod. 213, pl. 46. Paſch. 28 Car. 2. C. B. Anon.

9. Tho' the Statute of Recufancy ſays, That an Outlawry for Recufancy, ſhall not be reverſed for Want of Form, yet in Serjeant *Crinſcar's* Wife's Caſe, 1 W. & M. it was adjudg'd that it ſhould be, that the Statute might be made Senſe: But an Indiſtment or Information for Recufancy, ſhall not be qu'iſh'd for Want of Form. But yet on Traverſe of the Faſt and Bail giver, the Outlawry ſhall be reverſed for Form; but on the Reverſal of an Outlawry in an Information for *ſending Children beyond Sea to be bred Popiſts*, the Defendants muſt plead Inſanter. 5 Mod. 141. Mich. - W. 3. The King v. Hill.

10. In Caſe againſt the Defendant, he pleaded a Conviction of Recufancy at the Seſſions, in Diſability of the Perſon of the Plaintiff, and concluded *Probat Patet de Recordo*. Upon Demurrer it was objected, that this Conviction made the Plea ill; for the Conviction of Recufancy being at the Seſſions, which is a Record of of another Court, it ſhould be pleaded with a *Proſert hic in Curia ſub Pede Sigilli*; beſides, this Record being made by the Clerk of the Peace, is traverſable, for he is no more than a miniſterial Officer, and therefore 'tis not a Record to conclude the Judgment of this Court, and ſo ought not to be pleaded here as a Record. To which it was answered, That if the Record of itſelf be made the Diſability, then it ought to be pleaded (as objected on the other Side) *ſub Pede Sigilli*; but *this Record did not make the Diſability, but is only an Evidence of it.* 'Tis true, the Clerk of the Peace in Certifying this Record, is but a miniſterial Officer; but 'tis not a material Ob-

jection for the Plaintiff to say so, becaufe he hath an Opportunity to to traverfe it, and to try the Faët; but here the Plaintiff, by demurring to this Plea, hath owned the Faët, which otherwife ought to have been proved by the Record. But this was denied by the Council for the Plaintiff, who argued, That by the Demurrer the Faët was not confefed; for the Plaintiff demurred, becaufe the Defendant had not pleaded the Faët, and not to the Faët pleaded. 8 Mod. 43, 44. Paſch. 7 Geo. 1722. Calvin v. Fletcher.

11. Another Objection was, That the Statute 3 Jac. cap. 4. gives the Sheriff Power to make Proclamation againſt Recufants to render themſelves &c. if they do not, and that the Default is recorded, that ſhall be taken for as good a Conviction as a Trial by Verdict; now the Defendant hath not pleaded that any ſuch Default was recorded at the Seſſions; therefore this being in a Criminal Caſe, wherein the utmoſt Certainty is required, this Plea cannot be good without purſuing all the Circumſtances required by the Act. The Answer was, That the Statute requires the Conviction ſhall be certified into the Exchequer, with ſuch certain Certainty that the Court may award Proceſs thereon; and the Defendant hath pleaded, that it was certified there, which could not have been done unleſs the Default had been Recorded at the Seſſions. 8 Mod. 44. Calvin v. Fletcher.

12. Another Objection was, that the Defendant did not ſet forth that the Plaintiff had not taken the Oaths ſince the King's Acceſſion to the Crown; for if in Faët, he had taken them ſince that Time, then the Statute doth not extend to him; therefore this Matter ought to have been ſpecially ſet forth, like a precedent Condition by him who is to have the Benefit of it, (viz.) That the Plaintiff was a Perſon on whom the Act Attaches. For by the Statute 1 Geo. it is enacted That all Perſons who ſhall take and ſubſcribe the Oaths in the Manner appointed by that Act, are indemnified from any Penalties and Incapacities &c. incurred by any former Neglect. The Answer was, That by the next Clause in that Statute it appears that this doth not extend to any Perſon, other than ſuch who entitle themſelves to any Offices or Places of Truſt, for thoſe only are indemnified from any Incapacity incurred, and may bring any Action if they have taken the Oaths ſince the King's Acceſſion to the Crown. Sed Adjournatur. 8 Mod. 44, 45. Calvin v. Fletcher.

See (P.)

## (R) Proceſs and Conviction.

One Phorbes of Glouceſter, was indicted at the Quarter-Seſſions in this Manner, viz. Civit. Glouceſt. fl. Memorandum quod ad Generalem Seſſionem Paſch. Ten' apud Civitatem Glouceſt' in Com. ejuſdem Civitatis, 13 Die Januarii, Anno Regni Domini Car. 2. &c. 30 Coram Johanne Wagſtaff, Ar. &c. Juſticiariis ipſius Domini Regis ad Pacem &c. Nec non &c. Per Sacramentum S. F. &c. [of the Jury] Bonorum & Legalium hominum, [not ſaying Compredict'] ad inquirend' &c. Preſentat' eſt, quod Jacobus Phorbes de Civit. Glouc' Gen. 1 Die Januarii, 30 Car. 2. Apud Civit. Glouceſt. pro'd' fuit ætatis of 16 Years and more, and did not come to Church &c. Infra ſpatium Sex Menſium Integrorum extunc Prox' Sequen' &c. Et ſup' &c. facta hic in eadem Curia publica Proclamatio pro Domino Rege ſecundum Formam Statuti, that

1. 3 J. 1. 4. ENACTS That Juſtices of Aſſiſe, Goal Delivery, and Peace have Power to hear and determine all Offences againſt this Act; as well for not receiving the Sacrament according to this Act, as alſo for not coming to Church according to the former Laws; and likewise to make Proclamation that they ſhall render themſelves to the Sheriff or Bailiff of the Liberty where they are, before the next Aſſiſe, Goal Delivery or Seſſions reſpectively: And if at the next Aſſiſe or Seſſions, the Offender ſhall not make Appearance, that Default, being Recorded, ſhall be taken for as ſufficient a Conviction in Law of the Offence, as if upon the ſame Indictment a Trial by Verdict had been had, and found againſt him and Recorded.

the said James Phorbes render himself to the Sheriff of the said City before the next General Quarter Sessions to be held for the said City, which he had not done, of which he is convicted. Upon this Conviction, Phorbes brought a Writ of Error, and tho' the Conviction was very vicious, yet it being no Judgment, a Writ of Error lies not thereupon; For the Stat. 3 Jac. cap. 4. Directs that after Proclamation made, and upon every Default recorded, it shall be as sufficient Conviction in Law, as if a Verdict had been found at a Trial upon an Indictment and recorded, so that it is no Judgment; but the Statute gives Process upon it for the Forfeiture, and the proper Remedy is to quash it in the Exchequer. The Faults in the Record are; 1. That the *Writ is held 13 Jan. 30 Car. 2. and the Process issued at the Sessions, for not coming to Church from 1 Jan. 3. Car. 2. for 6 Months*, which is not all but 15 Days after the Sessions held, and so impossible. 2. The Indictment is *Per Statutum Bonaem & Legatum. Legatum, but not (Con' Præd)* both which were held Faults to have quashed the Indictment, but not without full Conforming, as that Stat. of 3 Jac. requires; and so Defendant was left to have his Remedy in the Exchequer. Raym. 434. Patch. 33 Car. 2. B. R. Phorbes's Case. — See (S.) pl. 11. — See (S.) pl. 3, 4

S. 9. Every Conviction shall, before the End of the Term next following, be certified into the Exchequer, in such convenient Certainty that the Court may thereupon award Process for the Seizure of all the Offenders Goods, and two Parts of his Lands and Leases, in Case the 20 l. per Month to us paid as aforesaid.

S. 35. The Sheriff upon Lawful Writ, may justify to break an House for the Taking of a Recufant Excommunicate.

2. Every Popish Recufant, being convicted, may be attach'd by a Writ *De Excommunicato capiendo*, being by the Stat. 2 Jac. 5. Excommunicated, being convicted. Per Coke Ch. J. and agreed to per Omnes. 2 Bull. 155. Mich. 11 Jac. The King v. Griffith & Holland, & al.

3. Upon an Information against a Recufant for the Penalty it was objected that the Party had not been convicted, and so not liable to the Forfeiture. But it was resolved by the Court upon Demurrer, that a Conviction upon the same Prosecution which is brought for the Forfeiture, is a sufficient Conviction within the Words and Meaning of the Act. And that so it had been held by all the Judges of England. 11 Rep. 59. Mich. 12 Jac. Dr. Foster's Case.

1 Roll. R. 90.  
S. C. —  
S. P. settled upon the Authority of that Case. Roll R. 234.  
Mich.  
13 Jac.

B. R. The King v. Law. — 3 Bull. 87. S. C.

4. Whether the Recufant be convicted upon Verdict, Confession, or Demurrer, it is a Conviction within the Meaning of the Act. Resolved upon Demurrer. 11 Rep. 60. Mich. 12 Jac. Foster's Case.

Roll. R. 89.  
S. C. and P.

5. Upon an Information for Recufancy for 11 Months, it appeared at the Trial at the Bar that Defendant was *sick for great Part of the Time*; But it being alleg'd that the Party was a Recufant both before and after, the Court said that should be no Excuse; For it shall be intended an obstinate Forbearance: Whereupon Defendant was found guilty for all the Time. Cro. J. 529. Patch. 16 Jac. B. R. Parker v. Curson, & Ux.

6. An Informer made his Demand as for a Recufancy for 11 Months, when of his own Showing it appear'd to be for 13 Months, except one Day. And so it was objected in Arrest of Judgment, that it appear'd not for which of the Months, the Forfeiture was demanded; Sed non allocatur; For tho' he has not demanded so much as he might, yet it is well enough, and for the Defendant's Advantage; and the Recovery shall be intended for the 11 first Months; and the Adding of more is not material. Cro. J. 529. Patch. 16 Jac. B. R. Parker v. Curson, & Ux.

2 Roll R. 90 S. C. by the Name of Sir Geo. Curson's Case.

7. In an *Action Qui Tenet*, upon the Stat. of 23 Eliz. the Defendant demurred to the Declaration, and after Joinder in Demurrer the King died; yet it was resolved that none of the Proceedings were abated; For it is merely the Suit of the Party, and therefore, by the Stat. 1 E. 6. it is not Discontinued. Cro. C. 10. Trin. 1 Car. C. B. Lionel Farnington's Case.

Hutt 82. S. C. by the Name of Farnington v. Arndel. Upon Confession.

with all the Judges of Serjeant's Inn

S, Error in Profection &c.

1. **F**our Persons were indicted upon the Statute 23 Eliz. and the Indictment was, *Quod cum quidam Clerici, &c. contra legem &c. contra Chartas.* It was argued that the Indictment was bad; For that Uterque non tenentur ad them, and not where they are many, as here, and to is to enter the Jury, and consequently a thing void to their Charge; and upon the Justice's being there, demanded the Opinion of the Court, which was, That the Statute is applicable to One of them, and is to be applied to all others; And that, it shall not be averred in the Indictment, that the Persons are Clergy, and shall not be: See 241. 251. 261. 271. 301. 311. 321. 331. 341. 351. 361. 371. 381. 391. 401. 411. 421. 431. 441. 451. 461. 471. 481. 491. 501. 511. 521. 531. 541. 551. 561. 571. 581. 591. 601. 611. 621. 631. 641. 651. 661. 671. 681. 691. 701. 711. 721. 731. 741. 751. 761. 771. 781. 791. 801. 811. 821. 831. 841. 851. 861. 871. 881. 891. 901. 911. 921. 931. 941. 951. 961. 971. 981. 991. 1001.

2. An Indictment of Recusancy; *Quod cum quidam Clerici, &c. contra legem &c. contra Chartas.* and held to be bad; See 241. 251. 261. 271. 281. 291. 301. 311. 321. 331. 341. 351. 361. 371. 381. 391. 401. 411. 421. 431. 441. 451. 461. 471. 481. 491. 501. 511. 521. 531. 541. 551. 561. 571. 581. 591. 601. 611. 621. 631. 641. 651. 661. 671. 681. 691. 701. 711. 721. 731. 741. 751. 761. 771. 781. 791. 801. 811. 821. 831. 841. 851. 861. 871. 881. 891. 901. 911. 921. 931. 941. 951. 961. 971. 981. 991. 1001.

3. An Indictment of Recusancy; *Quod cum quidam Clerici, &c. contra legem &c. contra Chartas.* and held to be bad; See 241. 251. 261. 271. 281. 291. 301. 311. 321. 331. 341. 351. 361. 371. 381. 391. 401. 411. 421. 431. 441. 451. 461. 471. 481. 491. 501. 511. 521. 531. 541. 551. 561. 571. 581. 591. 601. 611. 621. 631. 641. 651. 661. 671. 681. 691. 701. 711. 721. 731. 741. 751. 761. 771. 781. 791. 801. 811. 821. 831. 841. 851. 861. 871. 881. 891. 901. 911. 921. 931. 941. 951. 961. 971. 981. 991. 1001.

4. An Indictment of Recusancy; *Quod cum quidam Clerici, &c. contra legem &c. contra Chartas.* and held to be bad; See 241. 251. 261. 271. 281. 291. 301. 311. 321. 331. 341. 351. 361. 371. 381. 391. 401. 411. 421. 431. 441. 451. 461. 471. 481. 491. 501. 511. 521. 531. 541. 551. 561. 571. 581. 591. 601. 611. 621. 631. 641. 651. 661. 671. 681. 691. 701. 711. 721. 731. 741. 751. 761. 771. 781. 791. 801. 811. 821. 831. 841. 851. 861. 871. 881. 891. 901. 911. 921. 931. 941. 951. 961. 971. 981. 991. 1001.

5. An Indictment of Recusancy; *Quod cum quidam Clerici, &c. contra legem &c. contra Chartas.* and held to be bad; See 241. 251. 261. 271. 281. 291. 301. 311. 321. 331. 341. 351. 361. 371. 381. 391. 401. 411. 421. 431. 441. 451. 461. 471. 481. 491. 501. 511. 521. 531. 541. 551. 561. 571. 581. 591. 601. 611. 621. 631. 641. 651. 661. 671. 681. 691. 701. 711. 721. 731. 741. 751. 761. 771. 781. 791. 801. 811. 821. 831. 841. 851. 861. 871. 881. 891. 901. 911. 921. 931. 941. 951. 961. 971. 981. 991. 1001.

6. Error in the Writ of Habeas Corpus; *Quod cum quidam Clerici, &c. contra legem &c. contra Chartas.* and held to be bad; See 241. 251. 261. 271. 281. 291. 301. 311. 321. 331. 341. 351. 361. 371. 381. 391. 401. 411. 421. 431. 441. 451. 461. 471. 481. 491. 501. 511. 521. 531. 541. 551. 561. 571. 581. 591. 601. 611. 621. 631. 641. 651. 661. 671. 681. 691. 701. 711. 721. 731. 741. 751. 761. 771. 781. 791. 801. 811. 821. 831. 841. 851. 861. 871. 881. 891. 901. 911. 921. 931. 941. 951. 961. 971. 981. 991. 1001.

revers'd. Cro. C. 504. Trin. 14 Car. B. R. The Marquess of Winchester's Case. And because the Judgment was

Final instead of Final & cert. it was held not good

(T) Disability to Purchase &c.

1. A Prohibition was prayed, because in a Bill in the Court of Requests, to carry an Agreement into Execution, it appeared that the Plaintiff was a Recufant convict, and so a Person excommunicate. But per Cur. The Defendant has answered him there, admitting him a Person able, and it is now too late to have that Plea. And a Prohibition was denied. Noy 68. Anon.

2. 11 & 12 W. 3. cap. 4. S. 4. Enacts that if any Person educated in the Popish Religion, or professing the same, shall not within 6 Months after he or she attain the Age of 18 Years, take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and also subscribe the Declaration set down and expressed in an Act made in the 30th of Charles 2d. to be by him or her made, reported and published in the Acts of the Courts of Common Pleas or B. R. or Quarter-Sessions of the County where such Person shall live, every such Person shall, in Respect of him or her self only, and not to, or in Respect of any of his, or her Heirs or Posterity, be disabled and made incapable to inherit or take by Descent, Devise or Donation, in any his or her Possession, Receipt, or Remainder, any Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments within England, Wales, or Berwick upon Tyne, and that every such Person of such Person, or his or her Heirs or Posterity, shall be liable to the Oaths, and make, report, and subscribe the said Declaration in Manner as therein, the text of his or her Oath shall be a Protestant, shall take and enjoy the said Lands &c. without being accountable for the Profits by him or her received during such Enjoyment thereof, as aforesaid; but in Case of any Waste committed on the said Lands &c. by the Person so having or enjoying the same, or any other by his or her Licence or Authority, the Party damaged, his or her Executors and Administrators, shall and may recover Treble Damages the same, against the Person committing such Waste, his or her Executors or Administrators, by Action of Debt in any of His Majesty's Courts of Record at Westminster; and that from and after the 10th Day of April 1700. no Papist, or Person making Profession of the Popish Religion, shall be able to purchase, or be made capable to purchase either in his or her own Name, or in the Name of any other Person or Persons, to his or her Use, or in Trust for him or her, any Manners, Lands, Profits out of Lands, Tenements, Rents, Terms, or Hereditaments within England, Wales, or Berwick upon Tyne, and that all and singular Estates, Terms, and any other Interests or Profits whatsoever out of Lands, tenements and other the said 10th Day of April, to be made, suffered, or done, to or for the Use or Benefit of any such Person or Persons, or upon any Trust or Confidence made, or to be made, shall be utterly void and of no Effect, to all Intents, Constructions and Purposes whatsoever.

it descends upon and to his Heir (tho' a Papist) for the Benefit of his Heirs; and that the Protestant Kin has only a Right to the Profits during the Minority of the Heir. New Abr. 799. Patch. 1738. C. B. Mallon v. Bringlee

A Devise to a Papist is a Purchase within this Act, but that is where such Person is a Stranger to the Inheritance, but not where a successive Estate or Interest comes to the Heir. See 12 Mod. 170. For that is but a Satisfaction of that Estate which would otherwise descend to him, so as it is 12 Mod. 170. and conforms within 6 Months after. 9 Mod. 170. in the House of Lords, Rogers v. Radcliffe. — 18 C. cited by Ed C. Parker. — 2 Wms's Rep. 9. in Case of Hill v. Filkins

A Papist above 18 and under 21 Years of Age, is not capable of taking Land by a Devise, and the Word (Purchase) in the latter Clause, is used in Contradistinction to the Word (Devise) notwithstanding it was urged that the Reprehension of Purchased by a Papist) especially when the Words following, viz. in his own Name, or in the Name of any other Person, don't be intended where such Person is a

rd does something for himfelf; whereas in Cafe of a Devife, or Settlement upon him, the Perfon taking is nearly paffive, and may know nothing of the Matter before it is done. And it is now fettled by the Houfe of Peers, that either a *Devife or Settlement* to a Perfon profefling the Popifh Religion, of above 17 and 1 half Years of Age, is void, and the Perfon not capable of Taking; the Act intending utterly to difable the Papift of that Age to take any new Acquisitions, or what was not his ancient Inheritance. 2 Wms's Rep. 25. cites the Cafe of Roper v. Ratchiff.

But if fuch Papift was above 18 and 1 half before the making the Statute, fo as it was impoffible to comply with the Statute, then fuch Perfons are not within the Claufe, nor fhall fuffer by it. 2 Wms's Rep. 201. 204. Trin 1726. Carrick v. Errington.—2 Wms's Rep. 364. fays that this Decree was afterwards affirmed on Appeal to the Houfe of Lords.

A *Devife of the Personal Eftate* to a Papift under 18, who afterwards turns Proteftant, was admitted to be good. 2 Wms's Rep. 7. Pafch 1722. in Cafe of Hill v. Filkins.

A *Devife of Lands to Trustees and their Heirs, to the Ufe of the eldeft Son of B. for 2 Years next after her (A's) Death, and within thefe two Years the faid eldeft Son fhould become a Proteftant, then to the Ufe of the faid eldeft Son in Tail Male; and for Want of fuch Conformity, then to the Ufe of the 2d. and every other Son of the faid B. being a Proteftant, and to the Heirs Males of their Bodies being Proteftants, and for Want of fuch Conformity in any of the Sons, or if they fhould die without IfTue Male, then to the Ufe of the eldeft Daughter of B. being a Proteftant, and to the Heirs of her Body, being Proteftants; Remainder to the 2d Sec. Daughter of B. being a Proteftant in Tail, Remainder to the eldeft Son of C. (who actually was a Proteftant.)* A had feveral Sons and Daughters, the Sons were and continued Papifts, but the eldeft Daughter at above 18 and 1 half Years old conform'd. Ld C. Macclesfield held, That the Conformity was a Condition precedent to the taking the Eftate, and that the Act of 11 & 12 W. 3. 4. does not affect this Cafe; for this Devife is not to a Papift, but exclusive of a Papift, and that if fhe be a fincere Convert, fhe is intitled to take; but in Regard there might be *some Doubt of the Sincerity of her Converfion*, he directed it to ftand over. 2 Wms's Rep. 132. Pafch. 1723. Cartaret v. Cartaret.

And it appears by what was faid in the above Cafe by the Court, tho' not taken Notice of in the State of the Cafe, that the *Will charged the Lands with Annuities to feveral of the Brothers and Sisters*; and it being faid that they were Papifts, Lord Chancellor directed the Matter to inquire what Age they were of at A's Death, and when the Annuities were to veft; and faid that if they were above 18 and 1 half, the Devife to them is void, but if fo young as 3 or 4 Years old, and fo incapable of Profefling the Popifh Religion, they fhall receive the Annuities till 18 and 1 half, from which Time the Annuities are to go to the Proteftant Kindred, till the Death or Conformity of the Annuitants. But his Opinion was, That if they were 13 or 14 Years old at the vefting of thefe Annuities, then they might be locked upon as capable of Profefling the Popifh Religion, and if in Fact they did profefs it, they were incapable, and the Devife to them void. 2 Wms's Rep. 134. 135.—10 Mod 512. S. C.

† The Statute extends to *Trusts as well as Legal Eftates*; and therefore where a Remainder was limited to Trustees to preferve Contingent Remainders, and to let the firft Remainder-man, who was a Papift, take the Remainders and Profits during his Life; this laft is a void Trust, tho' the Trust to preferve the Contingent Remainders to the firft Sec. Son of the Papift, is good. Per Lord Ch. King. 2 Wms's Rep. 201. Trin 1726. Carrick v. Errington.

‡ By the exprefs Words of this Act, a Term for two Years; nay, for ought I can fee, a Term for one Year, or for any certain Time, is prevented from being made to Papifts. Per Pratt Ch. J. 9 Mod. 192. in Cafe of Roper v. Radcliffe.—Perhaps for Half a Year. Ibid. 193.—And the Trust of a Term is as much within the Act as the legal Intereft of a Term. Per Pratt Ch. J. Ibid. 192.

Lord Dover, being poffeff'd of a long Term for Years, made his Will, and his Lady, who was a Papift, *Executrix* thereof. And it was refolved by my Lord Chancellor, That notwithstanding the Difabling Act of 11 & 12 W. 3. The Term vefted abfolutely in her, and this was not a Purchase within that Act. And he faid that a Papift may be Tenant in Dower, or by the Courtefy, becaufe in all thefe Cafes it is by *Operation of Law*, and not by any *Act of the Party*, that the Eftate comes to him. 5 New Abr. 799. The Cafe of Lord Dover's Will.

S C Cited 3. *Lands devifed to a Papift* is a Purchase within the 11 & 12 W. 3. 2 Wms's Rep. 5.—And if Lands are devifed to pay Debts and Legacies, and a Papift is made *Refiduary Legatee*, or is Heir at Law, the Lands fo devifed fhall as S. C. Cited made *Refiduary Legatee*, or is Heir at Law, the Lands fo devifed fhall as per Lord C. to them be deem'd as Lands, becaufe fuch by Payment of the Debts &c. King. 2 may ftop the Sale, and require a Conveyance, tho' as to Creditors and Wms's Rep. other Legatees, fuch Lands fhall be deem'd as Money. 9 Mod. 167. 362. in Cafe of Carrick Roper v. Radcliffe, in the Houfe of Lords; and fo revers'd a Decree of v. Errington, Ld. Ch. Harcourt.

and fo ruled by his Lordfhip; and agreed, and given up by the Counfel on all Sides

4. A Papift being *Tenant in Tail* fuffered a *Common Recovery*, and declared the *Ufes to himfelf and his Heirs*. This was held not to be a Purchase within the Statute of 11 & 12 W. 3. 4. 9 Mod. 172. Hill. 5 Geo. Ld. Derwentwater's Cafe.

A Papift 5. If a Papift is *feis'd of a defeafible Eftate*, and levies a Fine with *Profeffed in Fure clamation*, and 5 Years pafs without any Claim, the Eftate is now become *Uxoris*, and



come indefeasible; this is an Alteration of the Estate, but no Body will say it is a Purchase. 9 Mod. 175. in Lord Derwentwater's Case.

*being titled to be Tenant by the Curtesy*

joined in a Fine with his Wife. And it was decreed that he could take no larger Estate under the Fine than he had before, *tho' as large as one he might.* Cases in Chanc. in Lord King's Time. 30. Trin. 14 Geo. 1. Withington v. Banks and Cotefworth.

6. A Papist settles Land on his Son with a Power of Revocation, and after he executes that Power, so that the Estate is reverted in the Father; this is an Alteration of Estate, but was never yet call'd a Purchase. Arg. 9 Mod. 175. in Lord Derwentwater's Case.

7. Papists cannot take by Lease or Grant, and consequently they cannot take a Mortgage. And it is within the express Words of the Act; for it is an Interest in Land, and on Nonpayment the Estate is absolute in Law, and his Interest is good in Equity to intitle him to receive and enjoy the Profits till Redemption or Satisfaction; and on a Foreclosure he has the absolute Estate both in Law and Equity. Per Pratt Ch. J. 9 Mod. 196. in the Case of Roper v. Radcliffe.

S. P. Arg. 9 Mod. 177 in Lord Derwentwater's Case. A Mortgage was made to a Papist; *wha' effect had to a Prote-*

*stant for a full Consideration.* An Ejectment was brought against the Assignee by a subsequent Mortgagee, who recovered by Reason of the Disability of the first Mortgagee. All this appeared upon a Bill brought in Chancery; and my Lord Chancellor was of Opinion, that a Mortgage to a Papist is void. But in this Case the Assignment to the Protestant, and the Trial in Ejectment, were both before the 3 Geo. 1. which, were it otherwise, would it seems have made an Alteration. 3 New Abr. 799. Mich. 1729. Peilham v. Fletcher.

8. A Remainder was limited by A. to B. a Papist for Life, Remainder to Trustees to preserve &c. Remainder to the 1st &c. Son of B. in Tail Male, Remainder to C. a Protestant, in like Manner; Remainder to his own right Heirs. The right Heirs were two Sisters, Protestants. Lord C. King held, That the Rents and Profits of the Premises, from the Death of A. the Grantor, should go to the Sisters during the Life of B. for if it should go to C. it could not afterwards go back to any Sons of B. who might be Protestants; and that this being an Hardship and Wrong to a third Person, and tho' in Favour of C. the next in Remainder, in order to let him in to take the Profits immediately, it was intitled that the Settlement being by Lease and Release, the whole Estate pass'd out of the Grantor, and could not return to him again, but must go to the next in Remainder; and that this being a Trust which is a Creature of Equity, the Court ought to let C. into Possession, and that in Case B. should leave Protestant Sons, the Court might then order the Trust for them; yet his Lordship said he would not take such extraordinary Power on himself, and the Intent of the Statute was more plainly complied with by construing the Trusts void as to the Papists only, without letting the next Protestant Remainder-man into Possession before his Time, and so prejudice the Sons of B. 2 Wms's Rep. 361. Trin. 1726. Carrick v. Errington.

MSS. Rep. cites 15 Mar 1728. Errington v. Carrick.

9. A Bill was brought, praying that Defendant might discover whether *J. S. (under whose Will the Defendant claimed) was a Papist,* or not. The Defendant pleaded the Statute of 11 & 12 W. 3. And the Lord Chancellor was of Opinion, That he was not obliged to discover; That there is no Rule better established, than that a Man shall not be obliged to answer to what may subject him to the Penalty of an Act of Parliament. And there can be no Doubt but this is a Penal Law, inflicting Disabilities or Incapacities. If a Bill is brought against the Person for a Discovery whether he is a Papist or not, he is not bound to discover; and where is the Difference between him and the Person claiming under him? Besides, what sways with me very much, is the great Inconvenience that would follow should this Plea be disallowed; we should have nothing in this Court but Bills of Discovery whether such and such Persons were Papists,

*J. S. it is objected, That this is not the Case of a Perjury, because the Estate was never seized, and therefore can never be de-veiled; yet it falls under the same Reason; and an Incapacity or etc. or*

Disability or not. And Nobody knows what Confusion would follow; therefore the Plea must be allowed. 3 New Abr. 799. Trin. 12 Geo. 2. Smith v. Read.  
 is certainly as much a Penalty as the Forfeiture of an Estate by a Person who had a Right to enjoy it before the Forfeiture. Per Lord Chancellor. Ibid.

(U) How a Papist is Affected by 11 & 12 W. 3. 4.

*Persons 18 Years old at the Time of making the Stat. 11 & 12 W. 3. are within the Intent and Meaning, tho' out of the Letter of the Act; However, such Persons being Heirs at Law, are proper to make Application to Chancery, to set aside a Conveyance got by Fraud.* 9 Mod. 35 Trin. 9 Geo. C. rick v. Errington.

1. A Papist under the Age of 18, at the Time of making the Statute 11 & 12 W. 3. 4. may take either by Descent or Purchase, and the Word Purchase in this Statute is only a Modification of the Estate, and shall not be taken in the full Extent of the Word; for these Purchases are intended only by the Statute, by which Papists enlarge and extend their Land-Ed Interest, and not where by Deeds of Settlement the ancient Family Estate is new modell'd, without making any new Acquisition. So that even at this Day a Purchase by Limitation in a Settlement, or by a Devise to a Papist under the Age of 18 Years, is good; so as such Papist within 6 Months after he comes to that Age, conform and take the Oaths &c. otherwise he loses the Pernancy of the Profits during his Life only. Per 4 Commissioners Delegates against 1. 9 Mod. 180. Hill. 5 Geo. Ld Derwentwater's Case.

2. The Heir at Law, tho' a Papist, is capable to take the Inheritance; for it is in him, tho' the next Protestant of Kin hath the Pernancy of the Profits till the other becomes a Protestant, and the \* Trust limited to support Contingent Remainders, cannot be said to be a Trust for a Papist, nor shall the Remainder-man take immediately. Arg. said to be settled in Case of Roper v. Radcliff. 9 Mod. 34. Trin. 9 Geo. in Case of Carrick v. Errington.

and taking the Oaths. 9 Mod. 54 Trin. 9 Geo. Sir Lawrence Anderton's Case.——Lands were devised to a Papist under 18, who before 18 conformed. The next Protestant Heir sued for the Land, but held that the Devise is good, and tho' he had not conform'd, yet the Inheritance is in the Papist, and shall descend to his Heirs, and he shall maintain an Action of Waste, by Virtue of the Stat. 11 & 12 W. 3. cap. 4. Par. 5. 6. against the next Protestant Heir, who is intitled to take the Profits during the Disability. 9 Mod. 156. Trin. 11 Geo. Hill v. Filkins.——2 Wms's Rep. 6. Pasch. 1-22. S. C.——Parker C. held, That being a Papist at the Death of the Testator, the Estate would never vest; but King C. held, That conforming at 18 made the Devisee capable. 10 Mod. 536. Hill v. Filkins.

\* Tho' the first Limitation of an Estate is to a Papist, who is disabled by the 11 & 12 W. 3. 4. yet it is not such a void Limitation, as that the Remainder shall immediately vest, as if the first was dead without Issue. Per Cur. 6 Mod. 34. Trin. 9 Geo. in the Case of Carrick v. Errington, cited there as settled in the Case of the Dutcheß of Hamilton——Ld. C. King held, That the Remainder should take Effect presently in the same Manner as if a Remainder were limited to a Monk for Life, or to one that refus'd to take, or if such Remainder-man had been dead, and no such Limitation had been. 2 Wms's Rep. 362 Trin. 1726. Carrick v. Errington.

3. A Papist must be accountable for the Profits since the Time of the Original Purchase; cited to have been so resolved in Dom. Proc. in Case of Blake v. Blake. 9 Mod. 146. Trin. 11 Geo. in Case of Winter v. Birmingham. Per Cur. That Decree was made on some extraordinary Circumstances. 9 Mod. 147. in Case of Winter v. Birmingham.

4. If Papists take Conveyance to their own Trustees, and it be undiscover'd, all is well; or if it be discovered, the Conveyance it is true is void.

void by the Act, but then it reverts again in the first Owner or Trustees. Per Pratt Ch. J. 9 Mod. 194 in Case of Roper v. Radcliffe. only a Disability, but makes no Forfeiture; it prevents a Vesting, but divests nothing that is vested Ibid. 200.

Disability. Ibid 199.— It creates

For more of Recusant in General, See Dissenters, Prerogative (P. a) &c. Universities, and other proper Titles.

\* Redisseisin and Post Disseisin.

\* Is only an Inquest of Office Per Kniver J. Br. General Issue, pl. 36. cites 40 Aff. 23.— Br. Redisseisin, pl. 5. cites S. C.

(A) Statutes.

1. 20 H. 3. ENACTS, That if any be disseised of their † Freehold, Word cap. 3. † and ‡ before the Justices of Eyre have recovered Seisin by † This Word † Affise of Novel Disseisin, extends to Land, Rent, Common, or

the like, whereof if a Man be disseised, he may have an Affise of Novel Disseisin 2 Inst. 82, 83.— Co Litt. 154. observes, That Littleton in few Words hath made a good Exposition of the Word (Liberrum Tenementum) in this Statute where in S. 233. he expounds it to extend to a Rent-Seek or Rent-Charge, For tho' they are against Common Right, yet a Man has a Freehold in them.

‡ Justices in Eyre are named only for Example, and because Affises were taken most commonly before them; and tho' the Affise be taken in B. R. or Court of C.B. or before Justices of Assise, yet it is within this Statute; for tho' the Words be special, yet the Reason of the Law is general; Et quando Lex est specialis, Ratio aurem generalis, Generaliter Lex est intelligenda. 2 Inst. 83.— S. P. Co. Lit. 154. a. That the Statute is to be intended, before any other Justices that have Authority to take Affises, which, he says, is worthy of Observation, being a Penal Law.— F. N. B. 188. (D) S. P.

‡ This Branch extends not to an Affise of Mort d'Ancestor, or Darciegn Presentment, or Juvis utrum; But if a Man recovers in a Writ of Redisseisin upon that Recovery, he shall have a Redisseisin and the like as often as he is redisseied. 2 Inst. 83. cap. 3.— Upon a Plein in the Nature of a Fieghforce, according to the Custom of a City or Borough, and a Recovery thereupon had, a Redisseisin does not lie; for no Redisseisin lies but where the first Plea began by Writ. 2 Inst. 83. cap. 3.— S. P. And also in ancient Demerit there are no Coroners. Co. Lit. 154. a.— Here Affisa is taken for the Verdict of the Affise, as Littleton expounds the same, Vel per Recognitionem &c. or by Confession. Then the Question is, What if the Recovery were upon Demurrer, or by pleading of a Recovery and Pailer of it, or by any other Matter? And seeing Littleton speaks generally, it must be understood of all Manner of Recoveries in an Affise of Novel Disseisin; and so it is confirmed by the Statute of W. 2. cap. 26. Co. Lit. 154. a.— And therefore if a Man sue a Writ of Redisseisin in ancient Demerit, and makes Protestation to sue in the Nature of Affise of Novel Disseisin, and recovers in that Writ, and after he is redisseied, he shall not have a Writ of Redisseisin; because the first Recovery was not by Writ of Affise of Novel Disseisin. Co. Lit. 154.— S. P. F. N. B. 189. (G) for that Writ lies not upon an Affise at the Common Law.

Or by Confession of them which did the Disseisin, \* and the Disseisee hath \* And so it is if the Plaintiff had Seisin delivered by the Sheriff, in the Affise enters and executes the Recovery by Entry. 2 Inst. 83.— Tho' the Statute mentions Seisin had by the Sheriff, yet Littleton, S. 233. mentions only (Execution had) generally; so as whether it be by the Sheriff or the Party, so as an Execution or Possession be had, it suffices. Co. Litt. 154. a.

If the \* same Disseisors, after the Circuit of the Justices, or in the mean \* So as it Time, have disseied the same Plaintiff of the same † Freehold, must be the same Disseisors; But here Item is taken for Non alii, and therefore if the Recovery in the Affise were against 2 Disseisors, and one of them redisseies him again, he shall have a Redisseisin against him; for he is not Alnus Ent if the Recovery had been against one, and he and another redisseie the Plaintiff, he shall not have a Redisseisin,

Redisseisin; for here is Alius; And he cannot have a Redisseisin against the former Disseisor alone, because he is Jointenant with another. Co. Litt. 154. a. b.

If 2 Coparceners be disseised, and recover in an Assise, if after they make Partition, and after they are severally disseised, they shall have several Redisseisins; and so it is of Jointenants, for they are *Indem consequentes* & non Alii. Co. Litt. 154. b. — Also a Redisseisin does lie against the Disseisor who redisseises, and against another to whom he made Iseffment after the 2d Disseisin; for otherwise the Redisseisor might prevent the Plaintiff of his Redisseisin. But in an Assise against A. and B. in which A. is found Disseisor and B. Tenant, and the Plaintiff recovers, and after he, who was found Tenant, disseises the Plaintiff, he shall not have a Redisseisin, because he did disseise him but once. Co. Litt. 154. b.

† If the Lessee recovers a Rent when it is a Rent-Service, and after the Rent becomes a Rent-Seek by Surplussage, and the same Person doth redisseise him of the Rent, he shall have a Redisseisin; for the Substance of the Rent remains, tho' the Quality be altered. Co. Litt. 154. b.

‡ If Tenant in special Tail recovers in Assise, and after becomes Tenant in Tail, after Possibility of Issue extinct, and then is redisseised, he shall have a Redisseisin; for albeit the State of Inheritance be altered, yet the same Freehold remains. Co. Litt. 154. b.

\* The Reason of this Punishment is, That Interest Reipublicæ ut sit finis Litium; otherwise great Oppression might be under the Colour and Pretext of Law. For if there should not be any End of Suits a rich and malicious Man would by Actions and Suits infinitely vex one that has Right, and at length compel him to purchase his Peace by relinquishing his Right. And the Reporter says, That this Mischiefe is the Consequence of the Introducing Trials of Rights and Titles of Inheritance and Franktenement in Personal Actions, in which there is no End of Suits; and that this has introduc'd many great Inconveniencies (which are there enumerated.) 6 Rep. 9. Mich. 40 & 41 Eliz. in Ferrer's Case.

† See the Statute of Marlebridge, cap. 8. After.

*And this is the Form how such Convict Persons shall be punished; When the Plaintiffs come into the Court of our Lord the King, they shall have the King's Writ directed to the Sherif, in which must be contained the Plaint of Disseisin framed upon the Disseisin;*

\* This is spoken in the Plural Number; therefore where there are two or more Coroners, he ought to take at least two; but where there is but one, if he take him it is sufficient within the Meaning of this Statute, tho' regularly the Plural Number is not satisfied with one. 2 Inst. 84. — Bridgm. 119 in the Case of Evans v. Walkins, cites 23 Aff. 7. That if he goes with one Coroner only where there are more, it is not good. And that the Law is the same if he take not others with him according to 26 E. 3. 57.

Two Coroners were in the County, the one of them was sick and so could not come, the Writ of Redisseisin was directed to the other, who executed the same alone. Upon the Redisseisin the Sheriff returned, That he took with him one of the Coroners, the other being sick, and so could not come; and all this appears by the Record to be so. Per Doderidge J. This Statute assigns a Number certain, and the same is not to be diminished; That if there had been 4 Coroners, and he had taken two of them with him, this had been good, and the Statute well pursued; but not here, as this Case was, taking but One Coroner with him. The whole Court agreed with him herein, That this was a clear Error; and thereupon the Judgment given in the Redisseisin was reverted. 2 Bull. 93. Trin. 11 Jac. Penfon v. Knight.

† So that if he does not go in Proper Person, and return accordingly, it is all void; because he does not pursue the Statute, *Quia strictè &c* Br. Parliament, pl. 93. cites H. 7. 4.

‡ This must be understood where there were Juratores in the Assise; for if there were none, then it must be tried only Per Alios; As if the Disseisor plead a Record, and fails of it; or if he plead a Bar, and confesses an immediate Outler, upon which the Plaintiff doth demur, and Judgment is given for Plaintiff, and after the Plaintiff is redisseised, the Plaintiff shall have a Redisseisin; and it shall be tried only Per Alios, because there were no Jurors at all in the former Assise; For the Statute (albeit it be Penal) shall not be so literally expounded, that if it cannot be tried Per Primos Juratores, that it shall not be tried at all; for *Verba intelligi debent cum effectu*. But where there were any Jurors it shall be tried by them and others; and where there were none, then by others alone; But if there were Jurors in the Assise, and they all die, and after he which recovered is redisseised, there (by the Act of God) the Redisseisin fails. And so it is, if all the Jurors be dead \* saving one, because the Words of the Statute be, *Per Primos Juratores, & alios*; and so note a Diversity where there were never any Juratores at all, for there the Statute could by no Possibility have wrought but upon others only; but where there were once Juratores, and the Party neglects his Time, and by the Act of God

they fail, there the Redisseisin fails, because it cannot be tried Per Primos Juratores, (which sometimes were in Esse) & alios, as the Statute speaks. 2 Inst. 94. — \* S. P. F. N. B. 189. (H)

*Neither shall the Sheriff execute any such Plaint without special Commandment of the King.*

*In the same Manner shall be done to them that have recovered their Seisin by Assise of Mort d' Ancestor.*

*And so shall it be of all Lands and Tenements recovered in the King's Court by Inquests, if they be disseised after by the first Desorcors, against whom they have recovered any wise by Inquest.*

Here is the Post Disseisin given where the Recovery in a Mort d' Ancestor, or in

any other Real Action, is by Verdict; and in this Case the Recoveror shall have a Post Disseisin against the former Tenant being Desorcors, that disseised him after the Recovery; But if the Recovery be by Redaction or default &c. he shall have a Post Disseisin upon the statute of West 2 cap. 26. Note, Here (Eodem modo) are Words of great Operation; for they imply, That there must be Idem Conquerens de eodem Tenemento, & Idem Tenens, against whom the Recovery was had after the same Manner as is before said in Case of a Redisseisin. 2 Inst. 84.

2. 52 H. 3. cap. 8. Enacts, That they which be \* taken and imprisoned for † Redisseisin, shall not be delivered without special Commandment of our Lord the King, and shall make Fine with our Lord the King for their Trepasses.

\* The Statute of Merton, cap. 5. gave the Redisseisin, and

Post Disseisin, the Words of which Statute being, In Prisona Domini Regis detineantur quotique per Dominum Regem, vel aliquo alio modo Deliberentur. Upon these Words, Vel aliquo alio modo Deliberentur, they were delivered by the Common Writ De homine Replegiando; for the Liberty of a Freeman is so much favoured in Law as there is ever a benign Interpretation made for the Benefit thereof. Now this Statute doth enact, That they shall not be delivered Sine speciali Præcepto Domini Regis; that is, By the King's Writ, reciting the special Matter, and for a Fine with the King therefore to be made. And if he that is attainted in a Redisseisin be in Prison, this Fine that this Act speaks of, as some have said, ought to be assessed in the Chancery; to which End, he must have a Certiorari to remove the Record thither; and out of the Chancery, to have his Writ to discharge him; for Sine speciali Præcepto Domini Regis is intendible by Writ (say they) in the Chancery. 2 Inst. 115. — S. P. Dalt. Sher. 346. cites 5 H. 8. f. 1. And says, This was the Opinion of the Court, (except Inglefield) 18 H. 8. f. 1. because the Words of the Statute of Marlebridge are, That such Offenders shall not be delivered without the King's special Commandment, which cannot be but in Chancery. But he held, That the Justices of C. B. having the Record before them (by a Certiorari) had Power to assess the Fine, and to award such a special Writ out of that Court to the Sheriff to let the Prisoner at large; and that such a Writ, issuing out of that Court, was the special Commandment of the King; and that the Meaning of the Statute was only to prohibit the Sheriff to assess the Fine, and not to prohibit the Justices, who are Justices of Record.

And therefore if one be attainted in a Redisseisin, and is at large, the Party may have a Certiorari to remove the Record into C. B. and by Capias out of that Court he may be taken; And some do hold, That this Court cannot assess the Fine, nor make the special Writ. 2 Inst. 115.

If a Man be convicted before the Sheriff, upon a Redisseisin and Post Disseisin, then he shall not be delivered out of Prison without the King's special Command, and then he ought to sue a Certiorari to remove the Record into B. R. and there to agree with the King for his Fine; and thereupon he shall have a Writ to the Sheriff to deliver him out of Prison. F. N. B. 190. (F) — 2 Inst. 115. cites S. C.

† This does extend as well to the Post Disseisin as Redisseisin. 2 Inst. 115.

*And \* if it be found, That the Sheriff delivereth any contrary to this Ordinance, he shall be grievously amerced therefore. And, notwithstanding, they which are so delivered by the Sheriff without the King's Commandment, shall be grievously punished for their Trepasses.*

\* That is by way of Indictment and Conviction of the Sheriff, and

so it is of the Party that procures himself to be delivered in that Manner also; but no Action can be grounded upon this Act. 2 Inst. 115.

3. 13 E. 3. cap. 26. Enacts, That in Writs of Redisseisin from henceforth double Damages shall be awarded, and the Redisseisors shall be repleviable hereafter by the Common Writ.

By the Statute of Merton, both the Writ of Redisseisin and of the Post Disseisin were

*And like as in the Statute of Merton, the same Writ was provided for such as were disseised after they had recovered by Assise of Novel Disseisin of Mort d' Ancestor, or other Juries,*

From

given. This Statute is an Act additional in several Points. 1<sup>st</sup>, Where the Statute of Merton gave but Single Damages this Act doth give Double Damages both in the Redisseisin and the Post Disseisin; but the Jury is to give the Single, and the Court is to double them. 2<sup>dly</sup>, Where notwithstanding the Statute of Merton and of Marlebridge, cap. 8. he might be replevied by the Common Writ, yet by this Act he cannot so be. 3<sup>dly</sup>, Where the Statute of Merton extended only to Redisseisins upon Recoveries in Assise of Novel Disseisin by Verdict of the Recognitors, and to Post Disseisins upon Recoveries by Verdict only, this Act extends to Recoveries by Default, Reddition, aut alio Modo, as upon Demurrer &c. so as hereby the Redisseisin and Post Disseisin lies in many more Cases than they lay before. 2 Inst. 416, 417.

If an Assise be brought against A. and B. and A. is found Disseisor and B. the Tenant, and the Plaintiff recovers, and B. the Tenant disseises the Plaintiff again, the Plaintiff shall have no Redisseisin but a Post Disseisin, because a Redisseisin lies not but against him that was Party to the former Disseisin. 2 Inst. 417.

### (B) Lies. In what Cases.

1. **U**PON Recovery in Assise of Freshforce Redisseisin does not lie; for there are no Coroners. Contra it seems in London, for there are Coroners; For there the Writ of Redisseisin is to the Sheriff Quod Assump. tecum Custod. Placitorum Coronæ nostræ &c. But London is a County in itself. Contra of other Boroughs, which use Fresh-force. Br. Redisseisin, pl. 8. cites 14 E. 2. Vet. N. B. tit. Redisseisin.
- F. N. B. 188. (B) in the new Notes there. (A) cites 40 Ass. 25.  
2. If a Man recovers Rent in Assise, and after comes and takes Distress, and Rescous is made to him, he shall have thereof Redisseisin. Per Knivet. Brooke says, Quære inde, for it seems that he is not summoned, As where the Sheriff by Recovery puts him in Seisin by a Twig, Clod &c. But Contra where the Party is not distrained, and does not get other Seisin, as it seems. Br. Redisseisin, pl. 5. cites 40 Ass. 23.
- S. P. F. N. B. 190. (E) cites M. 15 H. 7.  
3. If a Man recovers Land by Default in Scire facias, and after is disseised by the same Man, he shall have Post Disseisin as well as if he had recovered in Præcipe quod Reddat. Quod nota, Br. Redisseisin, pl. 2. cites 15 H. 7. 8.  
Man recovers Lands or Tenements in Value against the Vouchee in a Præcipe quod Reddat by Default, and after he is put in Execution by the Sheriff, the Vouchee disseises him of the same Lands which he so recovered in Value, he shall have a Post Disseisin of that Land so recovered in Value against the Vouchee. F. N. B. 190. (C) — S. P. Br. Redisseisin, pl. 9. cites 5 K. 2. and Vet. N. B. tit. Post Disseisin.
- Co. Lit. 154. b. is, That if a Man recovers Land, to which Common is Appendant or Appurtenant, and after he is disseised of the Common, he shall have a Redisseisin of the Common, for it is tacitly recovered in the Assise. — S. P. F. N. B. 189. (F) — If a Man recover by Assise of Novel Disseisin, Common of Pasture, or other Profit Appender in the Soil of another, or any Office or Curacy; if he be disseised, he shall have a Redisseisin. F. N. B. 188. (L)
4. The Writ of Redisseisin lies where a Man recovers by Assise of Novel Disseisin, Land-Rent or Common, and the like, and is put in Possession thereof by Verdict, and afterwards he is disseised of the same Land, Rent, or Common, by him by whom he was disseised before, then he shall have this Writ upon the Statute of Merton, cap. 3. F. N. B. 188. (B)
5. If a Man recover by Assise of Novel Disseisin any Land or Tenement before the Bailiffs of any Liberty, where they demand Conscience of Pleas before Justices of Assise, and the Justices grant the same, because the Lands are within that Liberty, and afterwards he be disseised of the same Land, then he shall have a Writ of Redisseisin. F. N. B. 189. (A)

6. A Man shall have a Redisseisin upon a Recovery in *Affise of Nu-* And the like  
*sance* De *Stagno* injuste levat' &c. or De *Curfu Aquæ dixerõ*, or De *Via* Writs are in  
*archata* & obstrueta. F. N. B. 189. (A) the Register  
of Redissei-  
sin for the

*Mistaking of a Mill, or of a Way, or of an Office, and the like.* F. N. B. 189. (C)

7. If a Man recovers by Redisseisin, and afterwards is disseised again by him by whom the first Redisseisin was before, he shall have a *new Redisseisin*; and so one Redisseisin after another every Time he is redisseised. F. N. B. 189. (D)

8. The Writ of Post Disseisin is given by the Statute of Westminster 2. cap. 26. And lies where a Man recovers Lands or Tenements by a Præcipe quod Reddat, by *Default or Reddition*, and afterwards he is ousted again by him against whom he recovered &c. then he shall have that Writ of *Post Disseisin*; but if he recover by *Affise of Mort d'Ancestor or Juris utrum*, or in those *Actions* which pass by *Juries* and *Verdicts*, then he shall have his Writ founded upon the Statute of Merton, cap. 3. of Post Disseisin. F. N. B. 190. (A)

9. A. recovered in Novel Disseisin against B. certain Lands in H. and had Execution. B. enter'd upon A. and ousted him, and redisseised him. *A. re-entered, and afterwards brought Redisseisin.* Per Cur. A. may maintain his Writ notwithstanding his Entry, and on the Conviction of the Defendant, he shall be *fined and imprisoned, and render double Damages.* Le. 69. pl. 90. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. C. B. Thacker v. Elmer. Goldsb. 64 pl. 3. S. C. — Cro. E. 323. Charter v. Friend. — S. P. And if the Defendant has any Cause of Remedy it is by Audita Querela.

10. Tho' the Writ be Redisseisitus *de eodem Tenemento*, yet Redisseisin lies where a Man is disseised of Part of the Land recovered by him in a Novel Disseisin. F. N. B. 188. (G) — Co. Lit. 154. b. S. P. Redisseisin lies where a Man is disseised of Part of the Land recovered by him in a Novel Disseisin. F. N. B. 188. (G) — Co. Lit. 154. b. S. P.

(C) Lies for and against whom.

1. A Man recovered in *Affise* against a *Feme sole*, and she took *Baron*, who after disseised the Plaintiff, and he brought Redisseisin against the *Baron and Feme*, and recovered; and the other brought Writ of *Error* and reversed the Judgment; for he was not Party to the first Judgment, and therefore is no Redisseitor; nor does the Statute give imprisonment nor double Damages against him who was not Party to the first Disseisin; and also he may have *special Writ* supposing the Redisseisin was by the *Feme only*; For where a Man recovers in *Affise* against N. and after is disseised by N. and T. he shall not have Redisseisin against both. By which the Judgment was revers'd, and the Plaintiff restored to the Land with the Profits in the mean Time. Br. Redisseisin, pl. 1. cites 9 H. 4. 5. Hob. 66. Trin. Jac. in the Case of Moor v. Husley. cites 9 H. 4. 5. S. C. say, If a Woman commit a Disseisin and be convicted, and then commits a Redisseisin, and then

marries, she shall be charged in Redisseisin, and her Husband named with her for Conformity; but he must not be charged as a principal Actor in the Wrong done, no more than for a *Trepass* done by his Wife before he married her, yet he shall satisfy the Damages.

If Husband and Wife be disseised and recover by *Affise*, and the Husband dies and the Wife takes another Husband, and they be disseised again, by the Register they shall have a Writ of Redisseisin, altho' the Husband was not disseised before; and the Writ wills, That the Sheriff enquire whether they were disseised before, and so the Husband was not; but that is not material, because it is the Right of the Wife, and she was disseised before; but if the Wife lose in the *Affise* of Novel Disseisin and afterwards takes Husband, and they redisseise the Plaintiff, he shall not have a Writ of Redisseisin. F. N. B. 188. (E) cites H. 9. 4. — Co. Lit. 154. b. cites S. C.

F. N. B. 188. (E) in the new Notes there (b) cites 9 H. 4. 5. and says, It seems one may have a *special Writ* supposing that the *Wife dum sola* was redisseised, but not that the *Husband and Wife* jointly; and says, *Quere* Post 191. and that the Wife only shall be taken

Br. Scire facias, pl. 70. cites S. C. — A Redisseisin lies against him who committed the Redisseisin, and against another who was not Disseisor, if he be Tenant of the Land. F. N. B. 188. (F) — If one recovers in an Assise and is redisseised by the Disseisor, another Redisseisin lies. Per Thirning. F. N. B. 188. (F) in the new Notes there (c) cites 9 H. 4. 5. — And says, note this Judgment in Redisseisins Quod recuperet Seisinam suam. Rast. Entr. 548.

Br. Scire Facias, pl. 70. cites S. C. That he may have Redisseisin against the Disseisor, and Scire Facias against the Tertenant. Br. Redisseisin, pl. 1. cites 9 H. 4. 5. — And says, note this Judgment in Redisseisins Quod recuperet Seisinam suam. Rast. Entr. 548.

4. A Redisseisin shall be maintainable against any of the Disseisors. F. N. B. 189. (E.)

And so Tenant by Elegit shall have an Assise of Novel Disseisin, and a Redisseisin if he be ousted, by the Statute of Westm. 2. cap. 18. F. N. B. 189. (1)

6. Writ of Post-Disseisin ought to be brought by those who first recovered, or by some of them, and of the same Land, which was recovered, or of Part thereof, or against those, or some of them against whom the Recovery was. F. N. B. 191. (A.)

7. If a Man Recover by a Præcipe quod reddat, and after he is disseised by him against whom he recovered, and the Disseissor doth make Feoffment, and takes back an Estate to him and another; he who first recovered shall have a Post-Disseisin against him, and his Jointenant, as it seems, and he shall be punished by the Statute, if it be found against him. F. N. B. 191. (A.)

### (D) Writ, Pleadings, Proceedings, and Judgment.

F. N. B. 188. (c) in the new Notes there (b) cites 23 Ass. 7. That if there be but one Coroner in the County, he may take it, otherwise all must join. 23 H.

1. THE Form of the Writ is, and also the Statute Wills, Quod Assumpsit tecum Custodibus Placitorum Coronæ Nostræ & al. leg. Milit. in propria Persona tua accedas &c. Et coram eis per Primos Jur. & per al. legales Homines diligenter fac. Inquire. &c. And because the Writ wanted (legal. Milit.) and also was taken by one Coroner, where the Statute is Custodibus Placitorum Coronæ Pluraliter, and also (Primos Jur.) was wanting in the Writ, therefore notwithstanding that the Sheriff took the Jury Per Primos Juratores, & per Alios, this is without Warrant, and cannot make the Writ good; and therefore the Writ was abated by Award, quod Nota. Br. Redisseisin, pl. 3. cites 23 Ass. 7.

6. 17. And note a Redisseisin taken before the Sheriff and one Coroner, it is not good. Also note this Clause, Assumptis tecum &c. was omitted, and therefore the Writ abated. 26 E. 3. 57. And herein the Sheriff is Judge. 1 H. 4. 5. but if there are 4 Coroners, but one is dead, the Sheriff ought to return this.



2. A Writ of Rediffesin granted on a Recovery in B. R. was sued in Chancery, and held good by the Award of Court. F. N. B. 188. (D.) in the new Notes there (a) cites 26 E. 3. 57.

3. In Rediffesin it was found by the Sheriff for the Plaintiff, and he sued Writ to the Sheriff to return it, who returned that he had found Rediffesin, and made Execution to the Plaintiff; and the Plaintiff said that he had not made Execution, and pray'd Garnishment against the Tenant and had it return'd immediately, and because the Writ rehearsed that he recovered by Assise by which he was seised, and after the Writ was Scire Fac. Quare execut Assise pred. habere not debet, and so contrariant, therefore the Writ was abated by Award. Br. Rediffesin, pl. 4. cites 30 Aff. 35.

4. Jointenancy is a good Plea in Rediffesin. F. N. B. 188. (F.) in the new Notes (c) cites 33 E. 3. Rediffesin 7.

ger shall not be subject to double Imprisonment, and double Damages — The Tenant may plead to the Writ, as Jointenancy, or the like, or in Bar, as a Release, or the like, or he may give it in Evidence. 2 Inst. 83.

5. Per Cand. In Wast and Rediffesin in divers Villis, the Sheriff and Coroner shall go to the Villis, but they may take the Inquest in one Vill only. And he returned in Rediffesin, Quod accessit to D. & ibidem cepit Inquisitionem, and good; For it may be that he came to the other Villis, and took the Inquisition at D. Br. Rediffesin, pl. 5. cites 40 Aff. 23.

by coming to the Place; tho' the Inquiry and Verdict was at another Place, quod Nota. Br. Rediffesin, pl. 7. cites 11 H. 4. 6. — It seems that if the Writ be Accedas ad Villam ubi Tenementa predicta sunt &c. it is Erroneous. 11 H. 4. 6. 94. Adjudg'd. But if the Rent issues out of several Landis in diverse Villis, it is sufficient to take the Rediffesin in one Vill only. 40 Aff. 23. But the View ought to be made in all

6. If the Diffesor has a Release to plead, he shall not plead it in the Rediffesin, but shall give it in Evidence, per Knivet J. And of the Release lies Audita Querela by some; For he shall have no Answer in the Rediffesin by some. Br. Rediffesin, pl. 5. cites 40 Aff. 23.

— It seems that the Sheriff may receive Pleas herein as a Release &c. F. N. B. 188. (C) in the new Notes there (c) cites Kelw. 125. S. C.

7. So if he has a Fine Mean he shall not plead it, but shall have Superfedeas; per Knivet J. Br. Rediffesin, pl. 5. cites 40 Aff. 23.

— S. P. Br Superfedeas, pl. 22. cites 40 Aff. 22. — S. P. Br General Issue, pl. 97.

8. The Pannel is challengeable, but not the Array, as it seems, because the Sheriff is Judge here. F. N. B. 188. (C) in the new Notes there (c) cites 9 H. 4. 5.

Jury; but Quere if he shall have Challenge to the Array, for being favourably made by the Sheriff. Kelw. 125. b. pl. 85. Casus incerti Temporis. Cites in Marg. 40 Aff. pl. 23.

9. In a Rediffesin against Husband and Wife, the Writ shall be thus in the End, Et idem A. damna sua in Duplum qua occasione illius Rediff. sustinuit de Terris ipsorum B. & S. & Catallis ipsius B. in Ball tua; because the Wife has not any Chattel F. N. B. 188. (H.)

10. If the Sheriff will not execute the Writ of Rediffesin, he shall have an Alias and a Pluries directed to him, and if he then do it not, he shall have an Attachment against him to the Coroners &c. and upon the same, Distress infinite. F. N. B. 188. (I.)

11. If he who loses the Land by Default or Reddition in a Praeceptum quod reddat, do after disseise him who recovered, and make a Feoffment

Co. Litt.  
154 b. S. P.  
For a Stran-  
ger shall not be subject  
to double Imprisonment,  
and double Damages —  
The Tenant may plead to  
the Writ, as Jointenancy,  
or the like, or in Bar,  
as a Release, or the like,  
or he may give it in  
Evidence. 2 Inst. 83.

S. P. For  
the Writ is  
Quod accedat  
ad Locum  
Vastat.  
&c. which  
is observed

Per Keble,  
The Party  
shall have  
his Chal-  
lenges to the

in Fee *unto another*, or for Life, It seems he who recovered shall have a *Post-Disseisin* against him *who disseised him again*, altho' he be not Tenant of the Land; for in a Writ of Post-Disseisin, the *Demandant shall not have Judgment to recover the Land &c. but the Sheriff shall put and restore the Plaintiff to his Possession, if he find the Disseisin. &c. and shall take the Defendant and keep him in Prison until &c.* F. N. B. 191. (A)

12. It seems that *Non-tenure* is no Plea for the Defendant in a Writ of *Post-Disseisin*, but he ought to answer the Disseisin &c. when he comes in upon the Scire facias &c. And if he make Default upon the Scire facias returned, the Sheriff shall take the Inquest. *Tamen quære.* F. N. B. 191. (B)

13. *Redisseisin lies in Middlessex or London.* By all the Court. And Walmsley said, That there be Writs in the Register accordingly. Goldsb. 76. Thatcher's Case.

14. In *Redisseisin* the Plaintiff shall recover Damages as they are assessed by the Jury, and not by the Assise. Goldsb. 76. pl. 7. Hill. 30. Eliz. Thatcher's Case.

For more of *Redisseisin* and *Post Disseisin* in General, See *Disseisin* and other proper Titles.

## Reference to Words.

1. D. 8. 9 El. 255. 4. A Man makes a Lease for Years, and alter binds himself by Obligation with Condition, that if he suffers the Lessee peaceably to enjoy the Land during the Term, and that without Trouble, Detraction, or Denial of the Lessor, or any other Person, that then the Obligation shall be void. *Per Curiam.* The Word Suffer shall rule all the Residue of the Sentence; so that upon the Entry of a Stranger upon the Lessee without Procurement of the Lessor the Obligation is not forfeited.

Covenant that the Indenture of Lease at the Time of Assignment is a good, true, and inde-feasible Lease, and that he shall enjoy &c.

2. D. 7. El. 240. 43. A Man assigns a Lease for Years, and covenants and grants that he had not made any former Grant, or any Thing by which this Lease may be in any Manner frustrated (But that) the said Assignee and his Executors by Virtue of this Grant and Assignment may quietly enjoy the Premises during the Term without Disturbance of him or of any Person; By 3 Justices against 1 the Words (but that &c.) depend upon the first Words, and is not any new Matter or Sentence, and therefore the Entry of the Stranger by ancient Title has not broke the Covenant.

without the Lett or Interruption of Defendant or any claiming from, by, or under him, are several distinct Sentences. 2 Saund. 58 Pasch. 19 Car. 2 Gainford v. Griffith. — See Sid. 328 Gamsford's Case.

D. 14 b. 72. 3. If A. die before Michaelmas 1620 without Issue of his Body then living &c. Then Living shall refer to the Feast and not to the Death. And. 1. Pasch. 26 & 27 H. 8. Bold v. Molineux.

4. Writ was dated *Primo Martii* was returnable *Die Lunæ in Quarta Septimana Quadragesima proximo futur'* Primus Dies Martii that Year was in Quadragesima Quarta *proximo futur'* shall relate to Septimana, because the Word Quadragesimæ in this Place was void; Had it related to Quadragesimæ the Return would not have been till Lent 12 Month. Mo. 365. Pasch. 23 Eliz. & Mich. 36 & 37 Eliz. Burton v. Lever and Prownlow.

5. The King granted to A. and D. and their Heirs *all those Messuages &c. late in the Tenure of J. S. situate &c. in the City of W. and in the Suburbs thereof, and out of the City within the Jurisdiction and Liberties thereof belonging to the late Priory of &c. which said Messuages &c. in the said City and Suburbs belonging to the said late Priory, were of the clear yearly of 40 l. Resolved that the Words (All those Messuages &c.) make a necessary Reference by reason of the Word (Those) as well to the Will as to the Tenure of the said J. S. so as if the one or the other fails, the general Grant is void; For (Those) is not satisfied till the Sentence be ended, and governs all the Sentence to the full Period.* 2 Rep. 32. b. Mich. 36 & 37 Eliz. Dodington's Case. S. C. Poph. 67. by the Name of Hall v. Peart.

For more of Reference to Words in General, see **Grants**, (H. a. 13) **Parols**, **Prerogative** (l. b.) &c. and other proper Titles.

## Refunding.

### (A) By what Persons.

1. **W**HERE *Trustees for Payment of Debts* out of Lands devised for that Purpose had *preferred some Creditors in Payment*, so as the others were left unpaid by the Assets being all exhausted, as where they paid Debts by Specialty only, when they ought to have paid Simple Contracts, *Pari Passu*, and in Proportion; It seems that it was decreed that those Creditors who had received their Monies should not refund any Part of the Money received by them; but that on a Bill of Review, this Decree was reversed per Ld North. 35 Car. 2. See 2 Chan. Cases. 54. a Note in the Margin of the Case there of Gell, & al. v. Adderley.

2. A. an Attorney, lying ill of the Sickness of which he afterward died, *takes B. of his Clerk*, and receives 120 l. and by Articles agrees with the Father of B. to *return 60 l. of the Money* if he died within a Year. A. died within three Weeks. The Executor of A. was decreed to pay back 100 Guineas. Vern. 460. pl. 437. Trin. 1687. Newton v. Rowle. See (B) pl. 1.

3. A. was indebted to B. by Mortgage in 400 l. Principal Monies and died. B. died leaving J. S. *Executor*. On a Bill in Chancery, for Payment of Debts of A. out of Lands charged with the same, the Master reported 700 l. due on the said Mortgage, and the Executor *received the whole 700 l. But afterwards it appeared that 353 l. 13 s. 1 d. had been paid to B. the Testator by A. in his Life-time*; whereupon the Trustees and Certy que Trust, an Infant, brought a Bill to be relieved against this Over-payment; The Executor Defendant pleaded all the former Proceedings, and

also that he, *before any Notice of the Over-payment, as Executor of B. had paid away the 700 l. in the Debts of B.* The Master of the Rolls decreed the Executor to repay the Surplus, and he to be at Liberty to *sue such Creditors, as thro' Mistake he had paid, to Refund*; And this Decree was affirmed by Ld Chan. Cowper, and compared it to the Case of a Judgment obtained by the Executor, and after reversed for Error, and to that of a Decree which is after reversed by Appeal; tho' he said that in the last Case of an Appeal if the Defendant had *delayed the Appeal, and willingly stood by whilst the Executor paid away the Money to the Testator's Creditors* it would be otherwise: For this would be drawing the Executor into a Snare. *Win's Rep. 355. Trin. 1717. Pooley v. Ray.*

(B) In what Cases; And where the Payment was illegal, and not to be countenanced.

Br. Contract, pl. 12. cites 21 E. 3. 11 is (Salary) Br. Conditions, pl. 106. cites S. C. —

1. **W**HERE a Man *enfeoffed W. till 8 l. was levied* to instruct him in Cellery in 3 Years, and the *Feoffor died within 3 Weeks,* yet he shall hold the Land till the 8 l. shall be levied, for 'tis *no Default in the Feoffee*; *Quod nota, in Assise. Br. Assise pl. 230. cites 21 All. 18.*

— *And if a Man gives 6 l. to F. S. to instruct W. P. &c. and W. P. dies presently, there the Donor shall not have an Action to reheve his Money; and yet the other can not deserve it, but there is no Default in the Party who took it. Per Thorp. Br. Contract &c. pl. 12. cites 21 E. 3. 11.—See A. pl. 2.*

2. A. for 600 l. *purchases B's Interest and Possibility* in such an Estate to him and his Heirs; The Land is *evicted.* A. is not intitled to have his 600 l. back, but his Bill was dismissed. *Fin. Rep. 298. Hill. 29 Car. 2. Maynard v. Mosely.*

3. Cross bill was brought for Creditors to take their proportionable Shares, but the *Debts having been paid* to them and Releases given by them, it was dismissed. *2 Chan. Rep. 173. 31 Car. 2. Tucker v. Searle.*

4. A. *sells a Place in the Guards for 400 l.* to B. who enjoyed it 3 Years, and then is *turned out,* and suggested in the Bill, but not proved, to be by A's Means or Procurement; Ordered that what Money had been received, should be repaid. *2 Chan. Cases. 82. Hill. 33 & 34 Car. 2. Coniers v. Hammond.*

5. If an Executor *pays a Debt on a Simple Contract,* there shall be no Refunding to a Creditor of an higher Nature. *2 Vent. 360. Pasch. 35 Car. 2. Hodges v. Waddington.*

But tho' it was afterwards decreed per Commissioners, that the 2 l. per Cent. over-value should sink so much

6. A *Mortgagee received Interest* on an old Mortgage *after the Rate of 8 l. per Cent after the Statute for reducing it to 6 l. per Cent.* Decreed, and so confirmed a former Decree that the 8 l. per Cent. paid should be retain'd, and that the 2 l. per Cent. should not be discounted nor applied towards Satisfaction of the Principal, tho' it had been so paid for 15 Years after the making the Statute. *2 Vern. 42. 78. Pasch. & Trin. 1688. Walker v. Penry.*

of the Principal Mortgage Money, yet if the Principal and Interest were over-paid, the Parties must shake Hands; For in such Case there should be no Refunding. *Ch. Prec. 50. Pasch. 1692. Walker v. Penry.— 2 Vern. 145. S. C.*

For more of Refunding in General, see **Debits, Executors,** and other proper Titles.

## \* Rege Inconfulto.

Fol. 397.

\* Mo. 844.  
Arg. fays,  
There are  
4 *Manner of*  
*Writs of*  
Rege Incon-  
fulto 1. *at*  
*the Prayer of*  
*the Party,*  
and this  
Counter-  
pleadable, 12  
H. 7. 43. 9H.  
6. 3. 2H.  
*At the Prayer*  
*of the Count*  
*of the King,*

## † (A) Rege Inconfulto.

1. **I**N Affise, if the King sends his Writ of Rege Inconfulto to the Justices, shewing good Matter in the Writ; but there is a Clause in the Writ that Sives constare poterit, that the same Land put in View in this Affise be Parcel of the Land which he has mentioned, Quod ulterius non procedatur &c. The Justices are not bound to stay till this Matter be inquired. 40 Ill. 14. Admitted.

cites 7 R. 2. Aid del Roy, pl. 62. Pl. C. 143. 2dly, *Ex Officio Curie*, cites 16 H. 7. 12. 70. Pl. C. 243. 4thly, *Is Writ of Prerogativa* (as in the Principal Case) cites 9 E. 3. 342. where the Inhabitants of Northumberland were so troubled by the Scots that they could not pay their Rents and Services to their Lords; whereupon diverse Cessivits were brought, and the King sent Writ of Prerogative, that no Writ of Cessavit shall be tried till the War ended — It was there agreed, That a Writ at the Suit of the Party ought to make Title to the King; and that a Writ granted to *surcease perpetually*, is ill, unless it be *after Service and Title found for the King*. Mo. 844. pl. 1158. Pasch. 13 Jac. in Case of Brownlow v. Cop and Michel. — This Writ cannot extend to more than what is comprized in the Office. Resolved 9 Rep. 16. Hill. 28 Eliz. Anne Bedingfield's Case — Le. 284. pl. 385. Hill. 20 Eliz. C. B. S. C. and P. — 4 Le. 87. pl. 184. S. C. and in the same Words. — S. C. Cited Roll Rep. 207. Arg. in Case of Brownlow v. Michel and Cox. — † There is no Letter to this in Roll.

2. But in this Case, if the Justices inquire by the Affise, and they find that the Land put in View is not Parcel &c. they may proceed; for this is expressly limited by the Writ. 40 Ill. 14.

Br. Super-  
fedas, pl.  
21. cites  
S. C. Bur  
fays that if

the Affise find that it is not Parcel, yet the Court shall not proceed without Procedendo. Per Cur.

## \* (A. 2) In what Cases it lies.

\* This in  
Roll is (A)

1. 4 E. 1. Rot. Clausarum 9. 4. Rex Justiciarum de Banco &c. reciting that where G. of C. was outlawed of Felony, and his Goods forfeited ad nos devenuerunt & nos quendam Librum de eisdem Bonis R. 9. dedimus, & Margareta, que fuit uxor ipsius G. eundem Librum verius Mariam de S. per Breve nostrum, ac si non esset de Bonis predictis G. satisfactis, coram nobis erigit, Dabis; Pandamus, quod predictam Mariam de Libro predicto a quibus minime implicitari, sed ipsam inde quietam esse permittatis. Tolle Rege apud Wigorn.

2. No Proceeding ought to be where the King may have *Evident Damage*; and in such Case Stranger or Privy may have a Rege Inconfulto. Jenk. 7. cap. 11. cites 1 E. 3. 7.

A Writ of  
Rege Incon-  
fulto does  
not lie but  
when it ap-

pears plainly to the Court, that the Party's Title is in *Disaffirmance of the King's Title*. Hard. 179. Pasch. 13 Car. 2. in the Exchequer, Anderson v. Arundel.

3. In *Præcipe quod reddat* against the Prior of B. they were at Issue, and at the Day that the Inquest came, the Prior shewed Writ, by which the King had seized the Land, by Reason that the Prior is a Prior Alien, and under the Obedience of the King of France, & quod ita Circumspicte &c. 175

us & Habeatis, quod faciatis Nilil in Noſtri Dampnum. Skip. ſaid he is not to ſurceale, and therefore may take *Verdict*, and *reſpite Judgment*. Stone ſaid, We aſſert that the King has *Seiſin*, therefore ſue to the King; and the *Inqueſt* was *diſcharged*, and after the *Demandant* obtained *Procedendo*, and had *Re-ſummons*. Br. *Procedendo*, pl. 9. cites 21 E. 3. 24. and 14.

4. A Man held of the King in Ireland in Capite, and died, his Heir within Age. The King ſeiſed, and after the *Advocetion*, which was purchaſed by the Anceſtor of the Heir, became void in the Meine Time, and the Grantor of the Anceſtor preſented, and the King brought *Quare Impedit* in the Court there, and the Preſentee came here and purchaſed *Ratiſication*, and had writ to the Juſtices of Ireland to ſurceale; and becauſe the *Serjeants* of the King ſaw that it would be a Prejudice to the King and to the Heir, they prayed the Chancellor to repeal the *Ratiſication* and *Procedendo* to the Juſtices of Ireland, and had it. Quære how the *Ratiſication* may be ſo repealed, it ſeems that the King was deceived in it, and therefore void. Br. *Procedendo*, pl. 12. cites 45 E. 3. 19.

5. *Aſſiſe* againſt 3, there one ſaid that J. N. was thereof ſeiſed in Fee, and was attainted of *Treafon*, and the Land ſeiſed into the King's Hands, and demanded *Judgment ſi Rege Inconfulto*, and the *Aſſiſe* was taken, the King not Conſulted, and therefore this was aſigned for Error; and becauſe another was found *Tenant*, therefore well, and no Error. Contra, if he who pleaded had been found *Tenant*; for where the *Tenant* ſaid that the King granted to him for *Life*, the *Reverſion* to the King, and prayed *Aid* of the King, he ſhall have it, for otherwiſe it is Error; becauſe there if the *Tenant* had *Fee-ſimple* before, the King had by this gained the *Reverſion* and the *Fee*; Contra, where one pleads this who is not *Tenant*; note the *Diverſity*. Per Gaſcoigne and Huls. Br. *Error*, pl. 41. cites 8 H. 1. 14.

S. C. Cited  
Cro. E. 417.  
in Caſe of  
Sale Leſſee  
of Nevil v.  
Barrington.  
—And  
Ar. 281. in  
Caſe of Elo-  
field v. Har-  
vey

6. An Action on the Caſe was pending againſt a Biſhop, for claiming the Plaintiff as his *Villein* regardant to his Manor; and the *Temporalities* of the Biſhoprick coming into the King's Hands by *Forfeiture*, a Writ iſſued, commanding the Juſtices not to proceed any further *Rege Inconfulto*; Whereupon all the Juſtices aſſembled in the Exchequer Chamber, and after *Conſideration* the Writ was held allowable. Mich. 2 R. 3. 13. b. pl. 35.

—S. C. Cited Mo 843. 844.—Jenk. 163. pl. 9. cites S. C.—So in *Treſpaſs* for *Breaking his Glſe*, and *trampling his Graſs*, againſt one who claimed *Common* in a certain Waſte Parcel of a Manor of the *Temporalities* of the Biſhop of Lincoln, which came into the King's Hands pending the Suit, the Defendant ſhewed it, and had *Aid* of the King before *Iſſue* join'd, as he ſhould have where the King is Party &c. 2 R. 3. 13. pl. 35. cites 4 H. 6.—[And the Margin there cites 4 H. 6. 11. but quære if the ſame Point is there, and 10 b. pl. 4. and 11. b. pl. 7. are both upon the like Point as to *Aid* of the King, but quære if any Thing be ſaid there as to the *Rege Inconfulto*] But Cro. E. 417. in the Caſe of *Sale Leſſee* of Nevil v. Barrington, it was ſaid by Coke Attorney General, and not denied, That when the Defendant will not pray in *Aid*, this Writ is in \* Nature thereof to inform the Court how it concerns the Queen, and to inhibit their Proceedings until &c.—\* 9 Rep. 16. a. S. P. in *Anne Bedingfield's Caſe*—And in Caſes where the *Eſtate* of the Party is ſo ſicke that he cannot pray in *Aid*, as *Incumbent*, *Bailiff*, *Copyholder*, there Writ ſhall iſſue to the Juſtices to ſurceale *Rege Inconfulto*, or the Parties in their Pleas may conclude, *Judgment* if they ſhall proceed *Rege Inconfulto*. Arg. Mo. 842. pl. 1138. in Caſe of *Brownlow v. Cop* and *Michel*, cites 4 H. 6. 8. 9 H. 6. 2. 28 Aff. 59. 19 H. 7. 10. and D. 258.

If the Defendant in a *Perſonal Action* pray in *Aid* of the King, and the *Aid* be granted, now the Judges ought not to proceed until *Procedendo* in *Loquela* comes unto them, and then they may proceed and try the *Iſſues* joined; but yet they ſhall not give *Judgment* until a Writ cometh to them to proceed to *Judgment*. F. N. B. 153. (E)

Br. Proce-  
dendo, pl. 1.  
cites S. C.  
But per  
Cheyney J.  
after the

7. Note, It was agreed, That where the King certifies to the Juſtices of *Aſſiſe*, that the Lands are ſeiſed into his Hands, they ought to ſurceale, notwithstanding that it be not alleged by either Party. And per *Vampage*, If in the *Aſſiſe* the Party alleges that the Lands are ſeiſed into the Hands of the King, and it is found, and notwithstanding this the Juſtices proceed, and

and after they *have Procedendo*, and give Judgment, it is Error, because they *have not a Procedendo in Loquela*; quod fuit Concessum per Cur. Br. Error, pl. 8. cites 9 H. 6. 41.

Plea pleaded the Party cannot allege that the Tenements

are in the King's Hands.—And the Principal Case was, That the first Justices in Assise had *Præcedendo in Loquela* after *Seisin of the King*, and after the *Parol was without Day* by the *Not coming of the Justices*, and after *General Re-attachment came*, and the *new Justices took the Assise*, and adjourn'd it for *Difficulty*; and upon this a *Writ came*, certifying that the *Tenements were in the Hands of the King*, commanding them that they *do not proceed Rege Inconfulto*; and therefore by all the Justices, They cannot proceed without *Procedendo ad Judicium*; but it is agreed there, that the *taking of the Assise was good*, notwithstanding that they had not *Procedendo in Loquela*, because by the *General Re-attachment* nothing was revived but the first Original, and not the *Seisin of the King*, and therefore they might proceed till they were certified by *Writ*, that the *Tenements were in the Hands of the King*. Br. *Procedendo*, pl. 1. cites 9 H. 6. 40.—Jenk 97. pl. 89. cites S. C.—F. N. B. 153. (1) in the new Notes there (b) cites S. C.

8. In *Disceit* the *Defendant*, who first recovered by *Default*, said that the *Tenements were seised into the Hands of the King after the Recovery*, by *Virtue of an Office*, and demanded Judgment in *Rege Inconfulto*; and the *Summoners were return'd warn'd*, and appeared, and the *Tenant shew'd Writ*, proving that the *Lands were seised as above*: And by some, The *Hands of the Justices are closed*, so that they cannot do any Thing, but yet at the last they were *examined de bene esse*, viz. If *Procedendo* came, then to be in *Force*, and otherwise to be void; and this for the *Mischief*, because if the *Summoners and Veiors die*, then the *Action is gone*; and in *Writ of Error by an Infant, upon a Fine levied within Age*, if the *Land is seised into the Hands of the King*, yet they shall examine the *Age*, by Reason of the *Mischief*. Per *Littleton*. Br. *Disceit*, pl. 6. cites 35 H. 6. 43.

But per *Lutcon*, 11 *Attainr*, if the *Land be seised into the Hands of the King*, they shall not proceed to the *Grand Jury*. Br. *Disceit*, pl. 6. cites 35 H. 6. 43

9. In *Ejection of Land*, *Parcel of a Manor*, the Parties were at *Issue*, and the *Jury ready at Bar*, a *Writ was delivered in Court to the Justices*, reciting the *Attainder of the Duke of Norfolk*, and *Philip Earl of Arundel*, for *Treason*, and also an *Office*, finding that the said *Duke being seised of the said Manor*, made a *Feoffment thereof to the Use of himself for Life*, with several *Remainers in Tail*, *Remainder to his own right Heirs*; and reciting also another *Office*, finding that the said *Earl at the Time of the Attainder*, was seised of the *Remainder to him and the Heirs Males of his Body at that Time*, and that *Ejection was brought*, and *Issue joined &c.* commanding the *Judges not to proceed Regina Inconfulto*; It was insisted, that the *Court was not to delay the Trial*, because this was only a *Personal Action*, wherein the *Queen could receive no Prejudice*, as it was admitted she might if it had been in a *Real Action*: And some of the *Justices held*, That there is *no Difference in Reason between a Real and a Personal Action*; for if the *Queen is seised in Fee upon an Attainder of Treason*, and makes a *Lease for Life*, and a *Formedon is brought against the Lessee*, the *Plaintiff shall not proceed*, because his *Remedy is by Petition*; but in such Case if the *Plaintiff should proceed to Trial against the Tenant for Life*, and *Evidence should be given to the Jury which concerns the Queen's Title*, and a *Verdict should be found against the Tenant for Life*, this might be very prejudicial to the *Queen in another Trial between her and the Party upon the same Title*, and yet the *Land shall not be recovered against the Queen in a Suit against the Tenant for Life*; and the Reason is the same in a *Personal Action*. And. 280. pl. 289. Mich. 34 & 35 Eliz. *Blofield v. Havers*.

S. C. Cited Mo 421. pl. 583. in Case of *Nevil v. Barington*, by the Name of *Blofield v. Earl of Kerr*.—S. C. Citat 2 Inst. 209. And *Lord Coke* says, It holds in all Points where *Tenant or Defendant prays not in Aid*, but if a *Writ De Domino Rege Inconfulto* is brought, and directed to the *Judges*, and it appears to the *Court*, that the *Cause is not available or*

sufficient in Law, the *Court ought to disallow the Writ*, and to proceed in the *Cause*; and appear to the *Court to be just and lawful*, (as in our Books it appears to be) and not brought for *Delay*, then the *Judges ought to increase &c.*

10. In *Ejection* *Issue was join'd*, and the *Jury ready to try it*, and then a *Writ came to the Justices*, forbidding them to proceed *Regina Inconfulto*, in Nature of *Aid*, and it was allowed after great *Debate*. Mo. 421. pl. 533. Mich. 37, 38 Eliz. B. R. *Nevil v. Barington*.

S. C. cited Mo 421. pl. 513. in Case of *Brownlow v. Cop* & *Michel*.—S. C. by Name of *John Liffie of* 32 Ind 4 B. O. OAF

& *Michel*.—S. C. E. 417. Mich. 37 and 38 Eliz. B. R. S. C. by Name of *John Liffie of* 32 Ind 4 B. O. OAF

in *LITTLETON*, where the Case was that Defendant was *Tenant in Tail, and his Remains over, to her in fee the 2<sup>d</sup> form*. It was urg'd that this was a *very remote Case* to have a Writ, and that by the Statutes 2 H. 3. cap. 8. & 11 R. 3. cap. 1. Justice ought not to be hinder'd by the King's Writ, either under the Great or Petit Seal, and that therefore this Writ shall not be any Cause of delaying this Suit; but it was answer'd by Coke Att. Gen. That this was not to delay or hinder, but to do Right; for it is neither Law nor Justice that the Queen should be prejudic'd in her Interest, or without being made Party, which ought to be by Bill Prayer, otherwise this Writ will be granted. And the Justices held that this Writ ought to be obey'd, since it appears here (tho' it be only in a Personal Action) that the Queen may be prejudic'd in her Title, which is recited in the Writ; and here Title of Right is to be discuss'd in Chancery, where her Records are to prove her Title; And so held, that they ought not to proceed without a *Procedendo*.

S. C. cited  
Arg. Mo.  
245. pl.  
1128. in Case  
of *Brown-*  
*low v. Cop*  
& *Michel*.

II. In Action of *Wast*, after *special Verdict* for the Plaintiff, the Queen by Writ, reciting that she being seised of the Land in the Declaration mentioned, by Letters Patent granted it to D. and his Heirs, rendering Rent; and that A. brought Action of *Wast* against D. and supposed that he had committed *Wast* in the Land which he held for Life of A. of the Grant of the Queen, to the Dishonour of the said A. commanded the Justices not to proceed *Regina Inconfulta*; Whereupon they by Agreement, after Argument by all of them, surceas'd to proceed. Cited And. 281, 282, pl. 239. in Case of *Blotfield v. Havers*, as *Hill. 38 Eliz. Arden v. Darcy*.

### (B) In what Cases it shall be granted; *Without Writ.*

I. In a *Scire Facias* out of a *Fine* against a *Juror*, if the Demandant pleads the Release of the Ancestor of the Defendant to his Predecessor, to which the Demandant says that the Predecessor had nothing at the Time &c. upon which they are at Issue, and at the Day that the Inquest comes, the King's Serjeant shows the Charter of H. 1. by which he had given the Lands to the Predecessor of the Juror and his Successors in *Frankalmoign* *ita Libere sicut Corona illud Tenent*, and demands Judgment if the King not consulted &c. yet the Inquest shall be taken, and if it be found for the Demandant, he shall recover. 7 R. 2. C. of the King, 62. *Adjudged*.

2. In an Action by an Abbot against the *Walds* of *Southampton*, for taking of Toll against the King's Charter to be free of Toll &c. and the *Walds* say that they are the *Farmers* of the King of the *Diel* of *Southampton*, and that they have been seised of the Toll of the said Abbot always since the said Charter of Exemption, upon which they are at Issue. *Et quia videtur videtur Chibardus, quod ad Captivum predictae Inquisitionis ipse Dominus Rege Inconfulto pro ea quod non Dominus Rex quod dicitur eisdem Inquisitionis esse videtur cum predicti Waldi non habeant, nisi Dominus ipse Dominus Regis in predicto Chibardus, et ita procedere non deberent dedant Dicit Partibus, et ita clam Juratoribus coram ipso Dominus Rege & eius Curia, sic a Day &c.*

3. In an Action by the Bishop of *London* against the *Chafe*, for Chasing in his *Chafe*, as Minister of the King against the express Charter of the King, the Defendant claims to chase there, as Incident by Custom to his Place, as *Constable* of a *Castle* of the King, and says that he has used to chase there since the said Charter, upon which they are at Issue. *Et quia videtur Curia quod Inquisitionis ipse Dominus Rege Inconfulto non propter Chastam ipsius ad omni Regis correctione quoniam necesse per se Inquisitionis Partibus vel alia modo iudicare debet nisi talis Dominus Rex, quoniam talis Partibus*

\* Fol. 298.

\* Chasing in his *Chafe*, as Minister of the King against the express Charter of the King, the Defendant claims to chase there, as Incident by Custom to his Place, as *Constable* of a *Castle* of the King, and says that he has used to chase there since the said Charter, upon which they are at Issue. *Et quia videtur Curia quod Inquisitionis ipse Dominus Rege Inconfulto non propter Chastam ipsius ad omni Regis correctione quoniam necesse per se Inquisitionis Partibus vel alia modo iudicare debet nisi talis Dominus Rex, quoniam talis Partibus*



predictæ, quæ est ipsius Domini Regis, & ad quam predictus Defendens dicit predictam Libertatem pertinere. Dicitur et Partibus quod sequantur versus Dominum Regem quod præcipiat procedere ad predictam Inquisitionem capiendam si Voluerit vel quod alio modo faciat voluntatem suam in Loquela predicta.

4. 18 E. 1. Liber Parliamentorum 15. Dominus Rex præcipit Justiciarius suis de Banco quod cum Vidua post Mortem virorum suorum petant Dotem suam per Breve Domini Regis coram ipsis Justiciariis de Terris & Tenementis quæ fuerunt virorum suorum in manu Domini Regis existentibus Nomine Custodie ratione Minorum etatum hereditari virorum suorum predictorum, & etiam cum tales Hæredes sic in Custodia Domini Regis existentes Vocati fuerint ad Warrantiam in Placito Dotis, quod ipsam Warrantiam in Placitis illis procedant secundum Legem Communem Regni & quod Partibus Justitiæ faciant Complementum ac si Hæredes illi essent in Custodia alterius Personæ extraneæ hoc non expectato quod inde loquantur cum Domino Rege &c.

5. When the Parties come in Chancery, if any Interest can be shewn in the King, altho' it be enter'd that it was only a *Surrender*; yet a Proceedendo shall not be granted till the King's Title be discuss'd. F. N. B. 153. (F.) in the new Notes there (b.)

A Rege Inconsulto may be awarded *supra* the *Surrender* of a *Surrender*.

the Plea, *as Amicus Curie*, upon Cause shewn, that the King may have Prejudice. Jenk. 97. pl. 89.

6. If Title appears for the King by *Examination of the Escheator*, the Justices ought to surcease. Arg. Mo 843. pl. 1133. in Case of Brownlow v. Cop, & Michel. — Cites 1 H. 7. 29.

(C) In what Cases it lies; *Counterplea*.

1. **I**n Action, if the Tenant says that the King is Tenant of the Land, and demands Judgment Rege Inconsulto &c. it is no good Counterplea, that the King is not Tenant; for this Countenance has settled the Inheritance in the King. 8 D. 4. 14. b.

2. But in Aute against two, and he who is not Tenant pleads this Plea, there this is a good Counterplea; for there his Countenance can settle nothing in the King. 8 D. 4. 14. b.

3. If it appears to the Court that the King has seized the Land without Title, the Rege Inconsulto shall not be allowed. Co. 9. *Anne Bedingfield*. 16. (Yet note that the Party is put to Petition by such Seizure.)

4. If a Plea, if the Tenant sets forth a Patent of the Duchy Land of Lancaster for Life, the Reversion to the King, yet the Land shall be taken; (For as to this Land he is but as a Common Person.) 11 D. 4. 85. b.

5. B. brought *Affise of the Office of making Superfedas's* which A. claim'd by Patent of the King. A Writ reciting the Grant was sent to the Justices not to proceed Rege Inconsulto; It was insisted that because the *Writ contain'd no Title to the King of the Thing in Demand*, nor any Prejudice which might happen, the Justices ought not to surcease; and that the Writ is *founded upon a void Patent*, and therefore not to be allowed; 1st. Because this is a New Office, as appears by the Words *Creamus, Erigimus, Constituimus*, in the Patent, and which says that *De Cætero* it shall be an Office; 2dly. Because to this new Office is annex'd an ancient Thing, viz. the ancient Fees, and if this Office had been granted without Fee it had been void, and the Suit should be

S. C. Argued. Mo. 842. pl. 1133. and A. d. says, the Partic accorded, and Michel v. s. v. om. it to the Office of the King's grant of a *Præsumptio* that he

would never stay'd by such Writ ; For the Party could have no Benefit, nor the other Grant King any Prejudice by it. See Roll Rep. 188. Pasch. 13 Jac. and Ibid. 206. Trin. 13 Jac. and Ibid. 288. Hill. 13 Jac. the Arguments in the Branches. Case of Brownlow v. Michell & Cox. Adjournatur.  
or Mem-  
bers of Offices.

(D) *Procedendo in Loquelis.* What will be good Cause to deny it in Chancery.

If it appears as by the King's Writ &c. that the King has (Claims) Interest ; and if it be *after Verdict*, the Justices shall not give Judgment ; contra, it be only a *Prayer of the Party*. F. N. B. 153. (F.) in the new Notes there (a.) cites 11 H. 4. 71.

1. **I**f Aid be granted of the King for a certain Cause, if in Chancery this Cause appears not good, yet if it appears to the Chancellor that there is any other Cause by which the King has Right, it will not grant a *Procedendo*. 3 D. 6. 6. nor ought it 4 D. 6. 19.

If the Tenant in a *Præcipe* prays *Aid* \* Fol. 299 of the King, by Reason of the Warrant, the Warrant shall be tried in the Chancery, and a Writ shall be sent into C. B. to take the Enquest ; but if they plead in Chancery, and there it appears, that the Demandant has Right, the King shall not have a Writ to C. B. reciting the Matter, and commanding them to Superseide &c. because Judgment shall be there given, *Quod Tunc est in die Dni*. F. N. B. 153. (F.) in the new Notes there (a.) cites 38 E. 3. 14. And per Thorpe there, 'The Right shall not be try'd in Chancery, but in Case where the King has the Reversion, and the Parson may, but does not, pray in Aid &c.' 38 E. 3. 19. and therefore if the King has a Release of the Amnity, and pleads it, it shall not be brought into Chancery ; for the Aid is granted only to maintain or support the Parson, altho' he pleads it. 19 H. 6. per Newton. See 13 H. 4. 3.

2. If the Tenant has Aid in Nature of Voucher of the King, and in Chancery, upon pleading it appears that the Demandant has not any Right to recover, no *Procedendo* shall be granted ; But a Writ shall be directed to the Bank, quod \* Superseideant Omnino, and upon this it shall be awarded in Bank, that the Tenant shall go for *Sine Dic.* 38 E. 3. 14. b.

If it appears to Judges of \* Record, that the Lands are seized into the King's Hands, or if it appear to the Court by pleading or showing of the Party, that the King hath Interest in the Land, or shall have Rent or Service, there the Court ought to stay until they have from the King a *Procedendo in Loquelis*; and if the *Procedendo* be directed unto any of the Judges to proceed, it is good, although it be not directed unto them all. F. N. B. 153. (F.)

3. If Aid be granted of the King where it ought not, As in an *Affise* if the Bailly says that a Lease was made to his Bailler for Life, the Remainder to the King upon which he has Aid of the King ; tho' the Aid ought not to be granted, Yet a *Procedendo* shall not be granted out of the Chancery before the Title of the King be examined ; For any one may shew any other Matter to prove the Title of the King. 8 D. 7. 11.

\* In *Affise* by the Testimony of the Escheator, or by Affirmance of the *Affise* in another Writ. F. N. B. 153. (F.) in the New Notes there (a.) cites 11 H. 4. 59. — S. P. Roll Rep. 207. in the Case of Brownlow v. Michell cites 9 H. 7. 10.

4. If Aid be granted upon a Lease made by the King dated the 28th of June, and the Proceeding supposes the Lease to bear Date the 20th of June, this Writ does not give any Warrant to the Court to proceed. 26 E. 3. 32.

5. In *Præcipe quod reddat* the Tenant had Aid by Reversion, now upon this the Grant shall be discussed in the Chancery, and when it is tried, and  
the

the Parties at Issue, there *Procedendo ad Captionem Inquisitionis* shall go to the Bank. Br. *Procedendo*, pl. 5. cites 38 E. 3. 14.

6. In *Dower* the Tenant touched an Infant in Ward of the King, and demanded Judgment *Rege Inconfulto*, and Day was given *Ad interloquendum cum Rege*, and after came *Procedendo*, and the Infant appeared and pleaded in Abatement of the Voucher, because the King had granted the Ward before the Voucher &c. And per Mombay, where *Procedendo* comes upon such Writ *Rege Inconfulto*, he shall not proceed to the judgment but only in *Dower*. Br. *Aid del Roy*, pl. 18. cites 46 E. 3. 19.

7. If the King by his Writ certifies to the Justices that the Lands are seized into his Hands &c. then they shall stay until the Writ *De Procedendo in Loquela* be afterwards sent unto them. F. N. B. 153. (F)

(E) *Procedendo ad Judicium*. What will be good Cause to deny it in Chancery.

1. If upon Aid granted by the King, a *Procedendo in Loquela* be granted out of the Chancery, the Title after appears to the Court for the Demandant to recover yet he shall not have Judgment before a *Procedendo ad Judicium* comes to the Court. 7 R. 2. *Aid del Roy*, 61. Upon Aid of the King, or Plea &c. Judgment *Rege Inconfulto* &c. the *Procedendo* shall be in *Loquela* after the Cause of Aid is waived, but not *Procedendo ad Judicium*, until in Case of *Dower* only; For there after the Aid granted and examined the *Procedendo* shall be *Ad Judicium*; For the Cause of the *Dower* shall be discussed in the Chancery before the *Procedendo* goes out. Br. *Procedendo*, pl. 2. cites 46 E. 3. 15. — S. P. F. N. B. 153. (E) in the New Notes there, cites 46 E. 3. 29. And adds, that in all Pleas but those of *Dower* where Aid of the King is granted, there is a Clause of *Quod non habeat ad Judicium Rege Inconfulto*; And says, Nota, that there ought to be in the *Procedendo in Dower* one *pass* Clause, as is used to Judgment, otherwise if the Writ only commands to do right Reason, Judgment shall be given, and cites 26 E. 3. 58. — S. P. Br. *Aid del Roy* pl. 18. cites 46 E. 3. 19.

If any Man prays in Aid of the King in a real Action, and the Aid is granted, it shall be awarded, that he sue into the King in Chancery, and the Justices to C. B. shall stay until the Writ of *Procedendo in Loquela* comes unto them, and then they may proceed in the Plea, until it be come that they ought to give Judgment for the Plaintiff, and then the Justices ought not to proceed to Judgment until the Writ comes to them to proceed to Judgment, which is called a Writ *De Procedendo ad Judicium*. F. N. B. 153. (E)

2. In *Quare Impedit* by the King, if the King commands by Writ not to proceed, and after the King sends to the Court, that the Defendant shall have the Effect of his Presentment, the Defendant shall have Judgment to have Writ to the Bishop without other Authority to give Judgment; For this cannot be any Prejudice to the King; For in every such Grant, what he is Party, his Right is saved. 18 E. 3. 57. *Windsor*.

3. In *Aid*, if after the *Procedendo in Loquela*, an Issue be tried for the Plaintiff, yet when the Transcript of the Record comes into Chancery, if it appears that the Trial is not good, because the Venue was not well awarded, the *Procedendo ad Judicium* shall not be granted. 13 D. 4. 3.

4. A *Procedendo ad Judicium* was *Quod ad Finalem Discussionem procedant*, and thereon the Judges gave Judgment. F. N. B. 153. (E) in the New Notes there (a) cites 29 E. 3. 12. & 3 E. 3. 3.

5. In *Aid Prayer* they proceeded to Judgment in *Scire Facias* to repeal *Letters Patents* upon *Procedendo in Loquela*, and no *Procedendo* was ad *Judicium*. Br. *Procedendo*, pl. 3. cites 7 H. 4. 33.

But Brooke says, see 8 H. 4. 21 that after *Procedendo* the

Tenant said nothing, and it was said that the Plaintiff sued *Procedendo ad Judicium*, and had Judgment. Br. *Ibid*

## (F) In what Cases the Justices may proceed Rege Inconsulto.

In Affise, if the Party at the first Day alleges that the Tenements are in the King's Hands, and it is found by Examination of the Escheator, the Party shall sue to the King, and the Justices shall surcease, and yet if they proceed it shall not bind the King; But yet they shall cease, because Evidence may be found against the King by the Issue; And if it be alleged that the Tenements are in the King's Hands, and yet the Justices proceed without Proceedendo in Loquela, it is Error; Per Vampage. And it seems there that they ought first to have Proceedendo in Loquela, and after a Proceedendo ad Judicium. Br. Affise, pl. 3. cites 9 H. 6. 40.

1. **I**N Affise, the Tenant said that the Escheator had seised the Land in the King's Hands, Judgment whether Rege Inconsulto; The Escheator shall be thereof examined, and if it be true, they shall sue to the King, and the Escheator shall shew Cause of the Seisure; For if the Escheator seises without Cause, Affise lies against him, and in the Affise against him it shall be tried whether he had Cause or not, and if the Cause be true or not. Br. Affise pl. 257. cites 24 Aff. 7.

2. Where the King has any Interest they shall not proceed till the King be consulted, which was affirmed by several. Br. Aid del Roy, pl. 101. cites 1 H. 4. 10.

3. Reattachment, if the King certifies to the Justices of Affise, that the Tenements are seised into his Hands commanding them not to proceed Rege Inconsulto, they ought to surcease, notwithstanding that no Party alleged it; per Paton, quod fuit concessum. Br. Affise, pl. 3. cites 9 H. 6. 40.

For more of Rege Inconsulto in General, see Aid of the King, and other proper Titles.

## (A) Registring Acts.

In a Case between 2 Purchasors of Lands in Yorkshire where the 2d Purchasor having Notice of the first Purchase, but that it was not Register, went on and purchased the same Estate, and got his Purchase registered, yet it was decreed, that having Notice of

1. 2 Anne cap. 4. S. 1. **E**Nacts, That a Memorial of all Deeds and Conveyances made after the 29th of Sept. 1704. and of all Wills &c. made in the West-Riding of Yorkshire may be registred.

S. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6. Register's Office to be kept at Wakefield. Directs how the Register is to be elected, and when and what is to be done during Vacancy by Death.

S. 7. Memorials of Wills to be under Hand and Seal of one of the Devisees, his Guardian or Trustee, attested by 2 Witnesses, one whereof shall prove on Oath the signing and sealing such Memorial, which Oaths the Register is impowred to administer.

S. 8. Memorials shall contain the Day and Year of the Date, the Names, Additions and Abodes of the Parties and Witnesses, the Hereditaments, the Places where such Hereditaments lie, that are thereby conveyed, or devised; and the Deed, Conveyance, or Will shall be produced at the Time of entering the Memorial; and the Register shall thereon endorse a Certificate of the Day, Hour, and Time of such Entry, and the Page where entered; and the Register or Deputy shall sign such Certificate, which shall be allowed as Evidence; The Page of Register Book, and the Memorials entered, shall be numbered,

bred, and the Time of the Day when registered, entered in the Margin of the Register and Memorial.

S. 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15. 22. Relates to the Registers &c. Oath and Securities, Times of Attendance, Fees, and Penalties on Misbehaviour.

S. 16. This Act not to extend to Copyhold or Leasehold Estates, at Rack Rent not exceeding 21 Years where the actual Possession goes with the Lease.

S. 17. Minors, Lands &c. to be but once named in the Memorial &c. where there are more Writings than one for making the Conveyance &c.

S. 18. A Memorial of Deeds &c. made in London, or other Place 40 Miles distant, which concern any Lands in the West-Riding may be registered on Affidavit, and the Register to give Certificate thereupon.

S. 19. Punishes Forging or Counterfeiting Memorials or Certificates, and Persons forswearing themselves.

S. 20. Memorials of Wills entered in 6 Months after Death of Devisor dying in England &c. or in 3 Years after his dying beyond Sea to be void.

S. 21. In Case a Devisee by some inevitable Difficulty without his wilful Neglect, is disabled to exhibit a Memorial within the Times before limited, then the Registry thereof in 6 Months next after Attainment of the said Will, or 1 Robate thereof or Removal of the said Difficulty shall be a sufficient Registry.

S. 23. This Act to be deemed a publick Act.

2. 5 Ann. cap. 18. S. 1. 2. 3. Enacts. That from 24th June 1707. All Bargains and Sales of Lands &c. in the West-Riding of Yorkshire, inrolled in Register's Office at Wakefield, shall be good in Law, as if inrolled at Westminster; That the Inrollments be in Parchment, and shall be allowed in all Courts, and such Inrollment be deemed entering a Memorial thereof.

S. 4 That no Judgment &c. (unless entered into in the Name of, and on the King's proper Account) shall affect any Minors &c. in the West-Riding, but from the Time that a Memorial thereof be entered in Register's Office, expressing in Case of a Judgment the Names of Plaintiffs, and Names and Additions of Defendant's Sum recovered, and Time of signing; and in Case of Statutes and Recognizances, the Date, the Names and Additions of Cognizors and Cognizees, Sums, and before whom acknowledged: The Party desiring the Entry shall leave with the Register or Deputy, to be filed in the Office, a Memorial of such Judgment, Statute or Recognizance, signed by the proper Officer for signing such Judgment &c. or in whose Office such Statute shall be inrolled respectively, together with an Affidavit sworn before a Judge at Westminster, or Master of Chancery, that such Memorial was signed by such Officer, for which Memorial such Officer is to be paid 1 s. and no more.

S. 5. Register to enter such Memorials, and give a Certificate, if required.

S. 6. 7. 8. Relates to the Security given by the Register, his Fees, and Penalties on forging or counterfeiting Entries and Perjury.

S. 9. All Certificates by this or the former Act, required to be given in Case of Searches, shall be signed by Register or Deputy, in Presence of 2 Witnesses.

S. 10. On Certificate that Money due on Mortgages &c. is paid, Register to make an Entry thereof &c.

S. 11. Provided that if Judgment &c. be entered in 30 Days after the signing or Acknowledgment, all the Lands that such Defendant or Cognizor had at the Time of the Signing or Acknowledgment, shall be bound thereby.

S. 12. This Act to be deemed a Publick Act.

3. 6 Ann. cap. 35. S. 1. Enacts, That a Memorial of all Deeds and Conveyances, and of all Wills and Devises, whereby any Minors, Lands &c. in the East-Riding of Yorkshire, or Town and County of the Town of Hull may be affected, may be registered, and that Deeds not so registered shall be adjudged fraudulent and void.

S. 1. Establishes the Method of registering such Memorials; and that the Register Office to be at Beverly.

S. 27. Mortgages, Judgments &c. whereof Memorials are entered, and afterwards Monies due thereupon be paid, Register may make an Entry in the Margin, that such Mortgages &c. is discharged.

S. 28. Provided if Judgment &c. be registered within 30 Days after signing, all the Lands which Cognizor &c. had at the Time, shall be bound.

the first Purchase, that it was not registered, bound him, and that his getting his own Purchase first registered was a Fraud, the Design of those Acts being only to give Parties Notice, who might otherwise without such Registry, be in Danger of being imposed on by a Prior Purchase or Mortgage, which they are in no Danger of when they have Notice thereof in any Manner, that not by the Registry Decreed by my Lord Chancellor King. Abr. Equ. Cases. 358. pl. 12. Blades v. Blades.

S. 30. *In all Deeds of Bargain and Sale, to be enrolled in Pursuance of this Act, whereby any Estate of Inheritance in Fee-simple is limited to the Bargainee and his Heirs, the Words Grant, Bargain and Sell, shall be adjudged an express Covenant to the Bargainee, his Heirs and Assigns, from the Bargainor for himself, his Heirs, Executors, and Administrators, that the Bargainor was seized of an indefeasible Estate in Fee free from Incumbrances, (Rents and Service due to the Lord of the Fee excepted) and for quiet Enjoyment against Bargainor, his Heirs and Assigns, unless limited by express Words contained in such Deed, and that the Bargainee, his Heirs, Executors, Administrators and Assigns, may in an Action assign Breaches, as if such Covenants were expressly inserted.*

S. 31. *Every Leaf of the Register-Books shall be signed by two Justices of the Riding appointed at the General Quarter-Sessions, and an Entry thereof from Time to Time shall be made by the Clerk of the Peace in the Order-Book of the Sessions, and signed by the Justices that sign the Register-Books, and an Entry shall be made and signed as aforesaid, of the Number of the said Books, and how call'd or mark'd, and how many Pages each contains.*

S. 33. *This Act to be deemed a Publick Act.*

S. 34. *From 29th September 1708. all the Provisions, Clauses &c. in this Act, and contained in the above recited Acts, to affect all Honours, Manors &c. within the West-Riding, as if the same were inserted in the said Acts.*

4. 7 Ann. cap. 20. *Another like Act made for the Publick Registering of Deeds, Conveyances, and Wills, and other Incumbrances which shall be made of, or that may affect any Honours, Manors, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments within the County of Middlesex, after the 29th September 1709.*

*Provided not to extend to Copyhold or Leases &c. [as in the other Acts] or to any the Chambers in Serjeant's-Inn, the Inns of Court, or Inns of Chancery.*

*Judgment, Statute, or Recognizance, other than such as shall be entered into in the Name, and upon the proper Account of his Majesty, his Heirs and Successors, shall affect or bind any Honours &c. being in the said County, but only from the Time that a Memorial of such Judgments &c. shall be entered at the said Register's Office, as by the said Act is directed.*

5. 8 Geo. 2. cap. 6. *Another like Act was made for the Publick Registering of all Deeds, Conveyances, Wills, and other Incumbrances that shall be made of, or that may affect any Honours, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, within the North-Riding of the County of York, after the 29th Day of Sept. 1736.*

## Rehearing.

1. **T**HE Court would not rehear a Cause after *Decree sit' d and in-rol'd*, notwithstanding the said Cause had been opened since the Inrolment in Order to Rehearing, and discharged the Order for Rehearing. 2 Chan. Rep. 361. *Colman v. War.*

2. A Plaintiff in a Bill of Revivor omitted making the Wife a Party, who before was a Defendant with her Husband, and where the Husband claimed only in her Right; but because several *Motions* were afterwards made in her Name in the Suit, and a Commission was executed in her Name since the Decretal Order, and named her Defendant in the Title of several Orders, and the Order was confirm'd; this Omission was held to be no Cause

Cause for a Rehearing, the Defendants having made her a Party by the Proceedings, and all having submitted to it, her Name must be used as a Defendant throughout the Cause. Chan. Rep. 252. 16 Car. 2. Peachy v. Vintner.

3. Rehearing granted on Suggestion, that special Matter, disclosed in the Replication, came not in within Time so as to be examined to and put in Issue, and that the now Defendant had discover'd full and strong Proof. But Finch C. took Notice how dangerous it would be, if after Publication pass'd, and People seeing where a Cause pinch'd, they should be let look out Witnesses to boulder up the faulty Parts of their Cause. Vern. 47. Pasch. 1682. Jones v. Purefoy.

4. Upon the Plaintiff's petitioning to rehear, the Cause is open as to the whole and every Part of it, with Respect to the Defendant; while in Respect to the Plaintiffs, it is only open as to those Parts of it complained of in the Petition. Per Lord C. Cowper. Wms's Rep. 300. Mich. 1715. in Case of Rawlins v. Powel. On a Re-hearing nothing is open'd but what is petition'd against. Sel. S. P. 1511. Chan Cases in Lord King's Time. 13 Trin. 11. Geo. 1. 1725. Colchester v. Colchester. 24 Trin. 11 Geo. 1. And if all do not petition, then it is open to the Petitioners only. Hayward v. Colley.

5. No Proofs to be read at a Rehearing that were not read at the first Hearing. MSS. Tab. cites Feb. 23. 1706. or 1726. Williams v. Lane.

For more of Rehearing in General See Review, and other Proper Titles.

Relation.

(A) Relation.

1. If a Man dies possess'd of certain Goods, and after a Stranger takes them and converts them to his own use, and then Administration is granted to J. S. this Administration shall relate to the Death of the Testator, so that J. S. may maintain an Action of Trover and Conversion for this Conversion before the Administration granted to him. Trin. 10 Car. B. R. between Locksmith and Creswell adjudged, this being moved in Arrest of Judgment, after Verdict for the Plaintiff. Intratur. Hill. 9 Car. Rot. 729. For this is to punish an unlawful Act; but Relations shall never decess any Right legally vested in another, between the

Death of the Intestate and the Commission of Administration. As in Case of Rent due to Intestate, and then the Goods of the Tenant are taken in Execution, and then after the Money levied, Administration is granted to J. S. the Court of B. R. denied to make a Rule on the Sheriff to pay J. S. a Year's Rent out of the levied Money, pursuant to the Statute. Arg. G. Equ. R. 224. cites 4 Geo. 1. Waring v. Dewberry.

\* S. P. Br. Relation, pl. 15. cites 36 H. 6. 8. S. P. By the Opinion of the Court. Br. Relation, pl. 29. cites 18 H. 6. 22. and Fitzh. Administr. 2. S. P. Ibid. pl. 34. And there the Administrator may have Action of Trespass against him who meddles with the Goods before, without Authority. But contra against the Servant of the Ordinary; for he meddled by Authority, in Respect of the Administration; cites S. C. — Ibid. pl. 46. cites S. C.

2. If a Man seised in Fee of Land, grants to the King in Fee by his Deed, and after the King before the said Deed is inroll'd, regrants it to him. 294 Trin 10 J. S. G. — 4 D

Brownl. 162.  
S. C.

Ed. 47.  
Case 293.

2 Bar wnl  
250. in. S. C.

A. made a  
Leafe for  
Years of  
Land, to  
J. S. an  
Alien, upon  
Condition  
of Payment

of 100 l. to A. during the Lease, then B. to have Fee. Afterwards the King made B. a Debizen, and after that B. paid the 100 l. This was all found by Office; Dyer cited it as said by Frowike in his Reading, that the King shall have Fee. But it is said there (under Correction) that the Law seems to be otherwise; for the Condition being that on Payment he should have Fee, the Fee shall not vest till the Payment; for tho' the Condition shall have Relation to the Livery to avoid Incumbrances, yet as to the vesting of the Fee it shall have Relation only to the Time of the Payment; for the Condition is, If he pay that then he shall have Fee, and he cannot have it before, and then when the Fee was vested in him he was Naturalis, and had Capacity as a Subject; so that the Time when the Condition was made is not so much to be respected as the Time when the Fee vested; and when that vested, he was capable as a Subject. Pl. C. 482. b. 483. Mich. 17 & 18 Eliz. in Case of Nichols v. Nichols.

him in Fee by Letters Patents, and after the Deed of Grant made to the King, is inroll'd; this shall so relate by the Inrolment to the first Act, that it shall make the Grant of the King \* good.

Hobart's Reports, between Needler and the Bishop of Winchester.

3. *Leafe for Life on Condition to have Fee when the Condition is performed;* He has Fee from the Commencement of the Lease, as by one and the same Grant, and as one and the same Estate. 8 Rep. 77. Trin. 7 Jac. C. B. in Lord Stafford's Case.

4. Relations cannot take away the Freehold, but save Incumbrances. Arg. 2 Roll. R. 326. Pasch. 21 Jac. B. R. in Lord Sheffield's Case, cites Pl. C. in Nichol's Case, that where Tenant for Life was upon Condition to have Fee, and the Reversioner was attaint, and the Tenant for Life performed the Condition, and Office was found; this shall not relate to take away the Effect of the Condition.

5. *Inquisition upon an Outlawry in Debt was taken in Berks, the Defendant came in as Tenant, and pleaded that he had obtained a Judgment against the Person outlawed in C. B. at Westminster in the County of Middlesex, in a Plea of Debt for 600 l. and that afterwards in the same Court of C. B. at Westminster in the County of Middlesex he procured a Writ to the Sheriff of the County aforesaid, and had a Moiety of the Lands in Berks found in the Inquisition delivered to him, and others then to be the same; upon Demurrer amongst other Things, it was objected that these Words, Sheriff of the County aforesaid, must relate to the County of Middlesex, that being Proximum antecedens, and if so, the Sheriff of the County of Middlesex cannot deliver Lands in Extent in the County of Berks. But it was answered, That the Rule Ad proximum antecedens fiat Relatio hath many Restrictions, and does not always hold; but Relation shall be had Secundum subjectam Materiam, and so as to avoid Incongruity and Absurdity. Judgment was given for the Defendant. Hard. Mich. 1756. The Attorney General v. Buckeridge.*

6. In a Special Verdict in Ejectment, the Declaration was of several Messuages in the several Parishes of St. Michael, St. James, St. Peter, and St. Paul, and that Part of the Premises lay in the Parish of St. Peter and St. Paul, but that there is no Parish called St. Peter, nor none called the Parish of St. Paul. The Court held clearly, that the Copulative (Et) shall relate to that which is real, and has an Existence, Ut res magis valeat, not to make St. Peter's one Parish, and St. Paul's another, but to make both one Parish, and the Words (Several Parishes) are supplied by the other Parishes before mentioned; so that if there is any such Parish as St. Peter and St. Paul, it shall relate to that. Hard. 336. Mich. 15 Car. 2. in the Exchequer, Ingleton v. Wakeman.



(B) Relation. Shall not Defeat Mesne Lawful Acts.

1. If a Mesne Ancestor, to whom a Right descends, makes a Release and dies, The Heir, tho' in Action Ancestrell he shall claim of the Possession, and as Heir to the Ancestor Paramount the Release, yet the Release shall bind; For he ought to make the Defeasent by the Heine Ancestor. 7. H. 4. 19. b.

S. C. cited Arg. Carth. 127. in Case of Kellow v. Rowden. — See Release (H.) pl. 5.

2. Office found after the Heir of the Tenant of the King had suffered a Recovery by Title, or made a Feoffment, shall not defeat the Recovery, nor the Feoffment, nor the Seisin of the Baron to give the Home Dower; and to Note that it has not Relation to defeat Mesne Acts, but only to give the King the Profits. Br. Relation, pl. 18. cites 1 H. 7. 17 & 4 H. 7. 1.

Contra of such Acts done after Office found, but those which were done before the Office

found, shall not be avoided by the Office which comes after. Ibid.

3. Where Judgment or Recovery affirms the first Possession, this shall not avoid Mesne Acts, as Recovery in Waste or Cessavit, this shall not avoid a Charge granted before; For those affirm the first Possession; Contra of Reversal by Error, Attaint, or Writ of Disceit, Those disaffirm the first Possession, therefore those shall avoid Mesne Acts. Br. Dette, pl. 139. cites 4 H. 7. 13.

4. A. by Parol, gave a Manor (to which an Advowson was appendant) with the Appurtenances to B. and made Livery on Parcel of the Land; before Attornment the Grantor granted the Advowson to another, and then Attornment is had to the Grant of the Manor &c. All the Justices held, That the Attornment shall have Relation to make good the first Grant. And. 256. Trin. 30 Eliz. Rot. 2024. Long v. Heming.

Cro. E. 209. Mich. 32 & 33 Eliz. S. C. — Sav. 103. S. C. — Le. 207. pl. 239 S. C. —

4 Le. 216. pl. 349. S. C. Adjournatur.

5. Office found of Ideocy shall have Relation to the Birth of the Ideot, to avoid all Mesne Acts done by the Infant, as Feoffments, Releases &c. 4 Rep. 126. b. Pasch. 1 Jac. B. R. in Beverley's Case. — Cites 32 E. 3. &c. tit. Sci. Fac. 106. and Stamford Prerog. 34. b. & F. N. B. 202. (E.)

S. P. 8 Rep. 170.

6. A. acknowledged a Statute to B. the 22d of January, and afterwards confessed a Judgment to C. the 23d of January next ensuing. And it was resolved that the Judgment by Relation will defeat the Statute; For Judgment has Relation to the Eilom Day, and that is the 20th of January. Het. 72. Mich. 3 Car. C. B. Stamford v. Cooper.

(C) Notes; And Construction.

1. SEMPER ita fiat Relatio ut valeat Dispositio. 6 Rep. 76. b. in Sir George Curfon's Case.

2. The Relation of Acts of Parliament is Violent. If a Bargain and Sale be, the Inrolment after will make Acts before good; but a Relation by Common Law will not make an Act good, which was before void. Arg. Godb. 376. in Brooker's Case. — Cites 3 H. 7. St. Leger's Case. Petition 18.

3. In

And therefore if one be disseised, and the Disseisor makes a Feoffment to one who makes a Lease, and the Disseisee Re-enters, in this Case he shall not punish the Feoffee nor his Lessee by Action of Trespass; but he shall punish all Meine Trespassors to the Disseisor, who intermeddle without Title, and this Entry of the Disseisee defeats all Meine Estates and Charges between the Disseisin and the Re-entry. Arg. And 352. in Case of Butler v. Baker. Cites it as agreed 7 E. 4. 18 & 21 E. 4.

3 In Cases of Relation, they many Times shall have Relation to *make or defeat a Thing to some Respects*, and to other [Respects] the same Thing shall not relate, and shall be taken always *as Reason allows*. Arg. And. 352. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. in Case of Butler v. Baker.

Relation in an Award is not to the next Antecedent, but to that which Accords. 3 Lev. 239. Trin. 1 Jac. 2. C. B. Barns v. Harvey.

4. Relation shall always be *Ut Sententia non Impediatur*, and not to the last Antecedent. Arg. Cro. E. 113. Mich. 30 & 31 Eliz. in Case of Butcher, alias, Boocheer v. Samford.

5 Relation is a *Fiction of Law*, to make Nullity of a Thing ab Initio (to a certain Intent) which in Rei veritate had Essence, and rather for Necessity, *Ut Res Magis Valeat quam pereat*. 3 Rep. 28. b. Mich. 33 & 34 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Butler v. Baker.

which are always accompany'd with Equity, per Ventris J Arg. 2 Vent. 200. Trin. 2. W. & M. C. B. in Case of Thompson v. Leach. — But it is as true that there is sometimes Loss and Damage to Third Persons consequent upon them, but then it is what the Law calls *Dammum absque Injuria*, which is a known and stated Difference in the Law. Ibid.

6. As Relations shall extend only to the same Thing, and to one and the same Intent; so they shall extend only between the same Parties, and never shall be strain'd to the Prejudice of a 3d Person, who is not Party or a Minor, or Privy to the said Act. 3 Rep. 29. a. in Case of Baker v. Butler.

without Deed, and a long Time after the Livery, the Tenants Attorn to the Feoffee; the Attornment in this Case for Necessity, Et ut Res Magis Valeat, shall have Relation by Fiction of Law to pass ab Initio; For otherwise the Tenements shall never pass; And if they pass not Ab Initio by Fiction of Law, they shall not be Parcel of the Manor, according to the Purport and Intent of the Feoffment, if they shall pass at several Times; But yet this Relation shall not charge the Tenants for Arrearages in the mean Time. 3 Rep. 29. a. in Case of Baker v. Butler. — S. P. Co. Litt. 310. b.

So if Feoffee upon Condition grants a Rent-Charge out of the Land, and after the Grantee brings a Writ of Annuity; now this was Annuity Ab Initio between the Grantor and the Grantee, but as to the Feoffor, who by the Grant was intitled to enter for the Condition broken, this shall not have any Relation to his Prejudice. 3 Rep. 29. a. b. in Case of Butler v. Baker.

7. Where to the Perfection or Consummation of a Thing. 2 Accidents are requisite, and the one happens in the Time of one, and the other in the Time of another, in such Case neither the one nor the other shall take Benefit of this; because Both did not fall in the Time of any one of them, and Both are requisite to the Consummation of the Thing. As if Lord and Tenant, be by certain Rent, and the Tenant ceases for one Year, and then the Lord grants away his Seignior, and then the Tenant ceases for another Year, in this Case neither of them shall take Benefit of this Cestier. 2 Rep. 92. b. 93. a. Trin. 43 Eliz. in Bingham's Case.

8. Where the Commencement, Progression, and Consummation of a Thing, are necessary to go together, there all of them are to be respected. Per Fleming Ch. J. 3 Bullt. 11. Hill. 12 Jac. in Case of the King and Waller v. Hanger.

(D) Of *what* Things in General. And to *what* Time.

1. A Man tender'd to be Attorney for the Defendant at the Nisi Prius, and the Justices received him Conditionally, scil. if the Defendant would assent to it, and after the Defendant assented to it; this shall have Relation to the Nisi Prius before, quod nota bene, Matter of Record accepted upon Condition, and this in a Præcipe quod reddat. Br. Relation, pl. 26. cites 7 H. 4. 3 & 8 H. 4. 3. accordingly.

2. A Man is arrested in London, and after Writ is returned against him returnable in C. B. the Teste of which Writ is before the Plaintiff in London, and the Return is after; and therefore this shall have Relation to the Teste, and so the Defendant shall have Privilege of C. B. Br. Relation, pl. 28. cites 9 H. 6. 54.

3. Patent of the King, Pardon &c. which are Matters of Record, shall have Relation to the Date or Teste, and Matters in Fact, as Release, Obligation &c. to the Delivery of it. Br. Relation, pl. 13. cites 37 H. 6. 21.

4. If a Man be bound for the Tenants of D. it shall be intended the Tenants which D. had at the Time of the Obligation made. Br. Relation, pl. 39. cites 39 H. 6. 6.

5. Where the Teste of the Writ of Appeal of Death is within the Year, and the Return and the Denise of the King is after the Year, there by Reason of the Year shall be saved by Relation to the Original. Br. Relation, pl. 24. cites 10 H. 4. 13.

6. Remainder to the right Heirs of W. N. who is alive, and after dies, shall then pass a Principio. Br. Relation, pl. 20. cites 1 H. 7. 31.

7. In Execution a Verdict was for the Plaintiff; a Motion in Arrest of Judgment was made 4 Days after; and it being a special Matter of Law, the Court took Time to advise, and in the mean Time one of the Plaintiffs died. It was objected that the Favour of the Court shall not prejudice the Party; for after the first 4 Days the Judgment ought to have been given presently; and in this Case the Judgment shall have Relation to the Time when it ought to have been given, at which Time that Plaintiff was alive; and said that it was lately so adjudged in Deutch James's Case, who died the Day after the Verdict, and yet Judgment was not stay'd. Le. 187. pl. 262. Trin. 31 Eliz. B. R. Hitey's Case.

8. Bond by two, signed by one at one Day, and by the other at another Day, shall relate to the first Delivery. Cro. E. 622. 623. pl. 15. Mich. 40 & 41 Eliz. Collins v. Harding.

9. Grant of Trees then growing shall not refer to the Date, but to the Delivery of the Grant: So Covenant to pay for Corn then laden, if there are 10 Months between the Date and the Delivery. Per Fleming. Cro. J. 267. Mich. 8 Jac. B. R. in Case of Otley v. Hicks.

10. A Judgment shall relate to the Effoin-Day. Cro. Car. 102. Hill. 3 Car. C. B. Standford v. Cooper.

Hutt. 95. Sandford v. Cooper. S. C. — 1 Rep. 94. Shelly's Case.

11. When \* two Times are requisite to the Perfection of an Act, it shall be said upon their Consummation, to receive its Perfection from the first, as D. 246. of a Fine levied by a Feme Sole. Arg. Cro. J. 449. Mich. 15 Jac. B. R. in Case of Baskervill v. Brockett.

12. When \* two Times are requisite to the Perfection of an Act, it shall be said upon their Consummation, to receive its Perfection from the first, as D. 246. of a Fine levied by a Feme Sole. Arg. Cro. J. 449. Mich. 15 Jac. B. R. in Case of Baskervill v. Brockett.

Het. 72.  
Mich. 3.  
Car. 8. C. —  
— 1 Rep.  
100. in Shelly's Case.

\* So of two Acts. 2 Rep. 93. in Bingham's Case.

(E) *Acts subsequent relate to precedent.* In what Cases.

Dr. P. Union, 1. **W**HERE a Man delivers an *Obligation to be as an Escrow* to deliver to the Obligee as his Deed, after certain Condition performed, there upon the Delivery after the Condition performed, it shall have Relation to the first Delivery to be his Deed; so that if the Obligor in the mean Time, between the first Delivery and the second Delivery dies, yet it shall bind him by Reason of the Relation. Br. Non est Factum, pl. 5. cites 27 H. 6. 7. Per Danby.

Dr. P. Union, pl. 1. cites S. C. — do if a Man leases Land for Years, upon Condition that if he performs certain Conditions, that then he shall have Fee, there if he performs the Condition he shall have Fee by the first Delivery. Br. Non est Factum, pl. 5. cites 27 H. 6. 7. Per Danby.

Br. Relation, pl. 1. cites S. C. — do if an Infant deliver an Escrow to deliver as his Deed, after certain Conditions perform'd, and the Conditions are perform'd at his full Age, and then the Bailee delivers it, this shall not bind; for the first Delivery and Commandment was during his Nonage, and therefore it shall not bind as a Deed: Note the Diversity. Br. Non est Factum, pl. 5. cites 27 H. 6. 7. Per Danby.

2. And if a *Feme Sole* make such a Delivery as an Escrow &c. and after takes Baron, and then the Condition is performed, and the Bailee delivers it as a Deed, it shall bind the Feme. Br. Non est Factum, pl. 5. cites 27 H. 6. 7. Per Danby.

3. A Man devised his Land to be sold by his Executors, and died, the Heir entered, and justly; and after he charg'd the Land, and then the Executor sold; the Vendee shall hold discharg'd; for the Sale in this Respect shall have Relation to the Death of the Testator, but not as to the taking of the Mesne Profits; quod nota Diversity, by the Opinion of Brudnell in Replevin. Br. Relation, pl. 30. cites 14 H. 8. 10.

4. Every Execution has in Judgment of the Law Relation and Retrospect in its Judgment, as appears in 1 Rep. 94. b. Shelly's Case. 7 Rep. 38. in Lillington's Case.

5. In Priority of Right the Law shall not have Relation to the first Act. Arg. Roll. R. 139. Hill. 12 Jac. B. R. in Case of The King v. Hanger.

6. Execution of all Things executory respect the Original Act, and shall have Relation thereto, and all make but one Act, tho' done at several Times. Per Choke and Montague. Ch. J. Cro. J. 512. Mich. 16 Jac. B. R. Havergill v. Hare.

7. When the Writ of *Libertate* is sued, it has Relation to the Writ of Extent, and they are Quasi but one Extent, and the Goods are so bound by the Extent and Apprizement, that the Conusor has no more Property in them but Secundum quid, and not Simpliciter, that is in the Conusor refuse to accept them; For it is a Conditional Writ to deliver them to the Conusor if he will accept them, and when he accepts them they are bound Ab Initio. Cro. C. 150. Hill. 4 Car. in the Case of *Audley v. Halfey*.

8. Where there are divers Acts concurrent to make a Conveyance, Estate, or other Thing, the Original Act shall be preferred, and to this the other Act shall have Relation. Per Barkley and Jones Jo. 425. Hill. 14 Car. B. R. in the Case of *Harper v. the Bailiffs of Derby*.

As if Tenant for Life makes a Feoffment with Warranty, and with Letter of Attorney, and afterwards Livery is made; in this Case in the Eye of the Law, the Feoffee shall be said to be seised in Fee before [by] the Grant. Ibid.

9. Bail taken at different Times, the first is De bene esse, and no complete Bail till the last is taken, and so shall not relate to the Time of the first Recog-

Recognizance taken. 8 Mod. 188. Mich. 10 Geo. 1. Croft v. the Bail of Harris.

(F) *Estates Subsequent* relate to Precedent.

1. **I**N Entry in Nature of Assise, it was agreed that a Man may plead *Recovery in Bar and the Estate of the Plaintiff Mesne &c.* and well; For this is *founded upon Title*, and therefore shall have Relation before; *But* it is no Plea to plead a *Fine* in Bar and the Estate of the Plaintiff Mesne between the Conuifance of it and the Execution; For it shall not have Relation before the Execution; *Quod nota* Diverfity. Br. Relation pl. 27. cites 21 H. 6. 17. — And there 8 E. 3. is vouched to be fo ruled. *Ibid.*

2. *Entry for Condition broken* makes a Man, by Relation, in as of his first Estate fo, as if the Poffeffion had been never out him. Arg. 2 Roll. Rep. 469. Mich. 22 Jac. in Cafe of Nicholas v. Simmonds.

3. Where an *Estate is executed by Virtue of a Power*, the Estate shall rife from the Original Creator of the Estate, and shall be as preceding. Per Bridgman Ch. J. Cart. 111. Mich. 18 Car. 2. C. B. in the Earl of Bath's Cafe.

*If an Estate arises to One in a Contingency, or a Power reserved in a*

*Fine or Feoffment to Uses*, when once raised or vested, it relates to the Fine or Feoffment, as if immediately limited thereupon; Arg. Show. 507. cites 1 Rep. 155. 156.

4. If the *Husband discontinues the Wife's Estate*, and then the *Discontinuee conveys back the Estate to the Wife* in the Abfence of the *Husband*, who fo foon as he knows of it *disagrees* to it, this shall *not take away the Remitter* which the Law wrought upon her first taking the Estate from the *Discontinuee*; Because she is in of a *Title paramount* to the Conveyance, to which the *Disagreement* relates. Arg. Show 307. \* cites Int. 356. Jo. 78. and fays the fame Rule holds for Agreement, and of that Opinion was the whole Court of Common Pleas.

\* Co. Litt. 356. b S. 677.

(G) *Torts Subsequent*. Relation.

1. **W**A S T E was brought of *Waste done Mesne between the Fine and the Attornment*, and by the Opinion of the Court it does not lie; For the Attornment shall not have Relation to the levying the Fine. Br. Relation, pl. 5. cites 48 E. 3. 15.

*If a Reversion is excepted on an Estate for Life and in the Interim*

*between a Grant and Attornment Lessee commits Waste*, tho' the Attornment relates to make the Grant good Ab Initio, yet the Relation being a Fiction in Law will not make the Lessee punishable for Waste. Arg. Godb. 588. cites 18 H. 6. 25.

2. *Lessee for Years fells Trees for Repairs, and afterwards fells them*; it is *Waste*, not for the felling them only, but *for the Felling*; For by this Act done it is plain from the Beginning, to be unlawful; For the Sale is only a Declaration of his ill Intent to benefit himself by felling the Trees to the Injury of the Lessor. Godb. 28. pl. 37. 27 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

3. In a Thing of *Tort* the Law has Reference to the *first Act*. Arg. Roll. Rep. 139. Hill. 12 Jac. B. R. in Cafe of the King v. Hanger.

(H) *Mort*

(H) *Made good* by it ; What is.

Br. Fairs. 1. **IF** a Man makes a *Leafe for Life by Deed*, the Remainder to the King, and makes Livery and Seisin, the Remainder does not pass immediately ; but if the Deed is afterwards inrolled, then the Remainder shall be in the King from the Time of the first Livery. Pl. C. 31. b. in the Case of Colthirith and Bejustin Pasch. 4 E. 6. per Hales J. cites 1 H. 7. 19. according to the old Books, but in the New Books it is Trin. 1 H. 7. 31. per Brian.

Br. Relation pl. 8. cites 1 H. 7. 31. per Brian and Calow.—  
Br. Relation pl. 20. cites S. C.

Poph 89. 2. Relations in several Cases shall *aid Acts in Law*, as in Case of S. C. — \* Dower &c. but *not Acts of Parties*, viz. to make void Acts of the Parties good by Relation or Fiction of Law. 3 Rep. 29. Butler v. Baker.

\* 3 Rep. 22. Menvill's Case —

And therefore if a Man enfeoffs an Infant or Feme-Covert, and afterwards gives, or grants, or devises the Land, or any thing out of the Land to another, and after the Infant or Baron disagrees, this without Doubt shall have Relation between the Parties Ab Initio, to this Intent, viz. that the Infant or Baron shall not be charged in Damages, or receive any Prejudice ; But *shall never make a void Grant or Devise of the Party good.* 3 Rep. 29. in Case of Butler v. Baker — *Nor to defeat collateral Acts*, which are lawful, especially if they concern *Strangers.* 15 Rep. 21.

Per Popham 5. If after the Death of the Husband the Wife *waives a Jointure made after Marriage* ; This puts the Inheritance intirely in the Husband, and in his Heir in Relation to divers Respects, yet as to other Respects he shall not be said in them with such Relation. Poph. 90. Butler v. Baker.

Ch. J. Such Defcent will not have Relation to *rell an Entry* of him that Right hath, because it was not an immediate Defcent in Deed, but only upon the Operation of Law which gave Wardship &c. but not to prejudice any third Person. Ibid.

4. Relation shall never *make an Act good*, which was void for Defect of Power. Arg. and the Court seemed strongly of that Opinion and Judgment afterwards accordingly. Vent. 304. Hill. 23 & 29 Car. 2. Abram v. Cunningham.

2 Lev 24. 5. *A. and B. Femes, are Jointenants. A. incols's J. S.* and makes Livery *within Fico*, and *directs him to enter, and then marries J. S. before Execution* ; J. S. enters after Marriage ; Resolved that this Livery is well executed after Marriage, and the Entry hath a strong Retrospect to the Livery, and shall be pleaded as a Feoffment when she was Sole. Vent. 186. Hill. 23 & 24 Car. 2 B. R. Parsons v. Penn.

Parsons v. Pierce. — Mod 91 S. C. Pollex 45.

(I) *Defeated* by Relation. *What Estates or Things.*

1. **W**H E R E the *Inheritance of the Crown with all Prebendances* and Prerogatives were given to King H. 7. yet this *did not extend to re-ume Liberties and Franchises* of other Manors ; By all the Justices. Br. Relation, pl. 19. cites 1 H. 7. 13.

2. In Quare Impedit, where the King is *intitled to the Advowson by Office by Death of his Tenant, the Heir being within Age and in Ward* of the King by Tenure in Capite, this Office shall have Relation to the Death of the Tenant of the King ; so that if there be a Mesne Presentment the King shall avoid it by Relation. Br. Relation, pl. 11. cites 14 H. 7. 22.

3. If A. covenants to levy a Fine Oct. Par. Beat. Marie 1 Car. and the Covenantor acknowledges a Statute February the 4th, in the same Year, and the Fine is levy'd according to the Covenant, the Conuſee ſhall avoid the ſaid Statute by Relation to the *Hiſſon Day*, which was prior to the 4th of February. Jenk. 250. pl. 40.

4. Relation ſhall not defeat *Collateral Things executed*. Per Coke Ch. J. S. C. cited Arg Lane 37. by the Roll. Rep. 191. cites the Caſe of Colter v. Wingate. Name of Wingate v. Hall.

5. Tenant for Life, Remainder to his 1st Son in Tail, Remainder to Sir Simon L. in Fee. Tenant for Life (before the Birth of any Son) executed a Deed of Surrender of all his Estate and Title, to Sir Simon L. and delivered this Deed to T. S. to the Use of Sir Simon; and all this was done without the Knowledge of Sir Simon.— Afterwards a Son was born, and after that Sir Simon L. hearing of the Surrender, assented to it. Ventris J. thought that by the Delivery of the Deed the Estate pass'd to, and veited immediately in Sir Simon L. and should wait there till his Dissent, because the Law will intend his Assent being for his Benefit; but all the other Judges in C. B. and B. R. were contra, and Judgment accordingly; but that Judgment was revers'd in Domo Proc. against the Opinions of all but Atkins C. B. Carth. 250. Mich. 4 W. & M. B. R. Sir Simon Leech's Caſe. The Reverſal in the Houſe of Lords, was upon the Point of Lunacy. See Show. Parl. Caſes 150. 154.

6. No Relation to a precedent Act can work so strong as to *deveſt an Eſtate veſted*, which was created by Conveyance Antecedent to the Deed, to which the Relation muſt be. Arg. Admitted Show. 298. in the Caſe of Leach v. Thompſon.

7. Husband and Wife made a Feoffment of the Lands of the Wife, and were after divorced; it was a Diſcontinuance; for between themſelves Relation made a Nullity, but never as to a third Perſon. 12 Mod. 273. Paſch. 11 W. 3. B. R. Per Holt Ch. J. in the Caſe of Cage v. Aſton.

(K) Favour'd in what Caſes; And bound by it, Who. See Laitat, (A) pl. 5. — (K) Trefpaſs (K) pl. 3. 4. 5.

1. A Conſtable took a Man who ſtruck another, and after ſuffered him to go; and after the Party ſtruck died of the Blow. This Eſcape is not Felony, and yet it ſhall have Relation \* to the Striking, in reſpect of him who ſtruck; Ex prima Cauſa Oritur omnis Actio; but ſhall not have ſuch Relation in reſpect of the Conſtable who ſuffered the Eſcape. Er. Relation, pl. 7. cites 11 H. 4. 12. \* Orig. is (Al Comp) but the Year-Book is (Coup.)

2. When an erroneous Judgment is reverſed by Writ of Error, As to the Meſne Profits the ſame ſhall have Relation, by Conſtruction of Law, to the Time of the firſt Judgment given; and that is to favour Juſtice and advance the Right of him that had Wrong by the erroneous Judgment. 13 Rep. 21. in Menvil's Caſe. But if any Stranger has done a Trefpaſs in the mean Time, he who recover'd, after

the Reverſal of the Recovery, ſhall have an Action of Trefpaſs againſt the Trefpaſſors; and if the Defendant pleads, That there is no ſuch Record, the Plaintiff ſhall ſhew the ſpecial Matter, and maintain his Action; ſo as unto the Trefpaſſors, who are wrong Doers, the Law ſhall not make any Conſtruction, by way of Relation *Ab Initio*, to excuſe them; for then the Law, by a Fiction and Conſtruction, ſhould do wrong to him that recovered by the firſt Judgment; for as the Law chargeth the Recoveror with all the meſne Profits, ſo it gives him Remedy, notwithstanding the Reverſal, againſt all Trefpaſſors in the Interim; for otherwiſe it would, by Conſtruction of Relation, diſcharge Tort feutors, and charge him that recovered with the Whole. And ſo he that reverſes the Judgment ſhall have Action for all the Meſne Profits againſt the Recoveror, and the Recoveror ſhall have Action of Trefpaſs againſt the Trefpaſſors. 15 Rep. 21. 22. in Ninian Menvil's Caſe.

The King shall not be over-reach'd 3. Relation shall in no Case conclude *the King*. Arg. Parl. Cases 74. in the Case of the King v. Baden.

by Relation; As in the Case of *Money of an Outlaw paid into the Exchequer* when the Outlawry is reversed; Now by Relation the Money was the Property of the Party all the Time, but such Relation does not over-reach the Prerogative of the King. Per Holt. Skin. 615. Mich. 7 W. 3. B. R. in the Banker's Case.

If a Gift is made to the King by Deed inroll'd, and before Inrollment he grants away the Land, the Grant is void; yet the Inrollment by Relation makes the Lands to pass to the King from the Beginning. Arg. Godb. 376. cites 3 Rep. Butler v. Baker.

3 Lev. 282. 4. 'Tis a general Rule, That Relation shall *not do Wrong to Strangers*. S. C. Per 3 Per Ventris, J. 2 Vent. 200. Trin. 2 W. & M. C. B. in the Case of Justices.— 3 Thompson v. Leach. Rep. 29. b. in the Case of Butler v. Baker.

For more of Relation in General, See *Dower, Execution, Fines, Fines (A. a. 2) Forfeitures, Grants, Judgments, Release, Statutes*, and other Proper Titles.

## Release.

(A) By *Enlargement*. Of what *Things* it may be.

In Affise of Rent the Tenant shew'd, That his Father was seised of the Fee, and granted it to H. N. who granted it to the Plaintiff; and after H. N. died without Issue. Judgment &c. The Plaintiff said, That after the Grant made in Tail the Grantor releas'd all his Right to the Tenant in Tail, and to his Heirs, and so he had Fee; and pray'd the Affise. Et Adjornatur. Br. Affise, pl. 570. cites 44 Aff. 7.

A Man seised of Rent granted it to J. S. in Tail, and after the Grantor releas'd to the Grantee and his Heirs, (for it was ancient Rent) by which the Grantor had Tail in Possession, and Fee in Reversion, and the Grantee granted totum Statum suum in the Rent to H. N. and his Heirs, and died; the Grant is determined; For his Estate is that which he had in Possession, which is only Tail; Quere. Br. Grants, pl. 159. cites 43 Aff. 8.

(B) Releases by Way of *Enlargement*. To whom.

1. If one gives to 2, and to the Heirs of the Body of the one, the Donor may enlarge their Estates by a Release to them. 45 Aff. 7. admitted.

2. If there be Lessee for Life, the Remainder for Life, the Remainder in Fee, he in Remainder in Fee may enlarge the Estate of the Lessee by Release. 44 Aff. 35. Per Finch. Admitted.

3. If



3. If there be Lessee for Life, the Remainder in Tail, the Remainder in Fee, he in Remainder in Fee may enlarge the Estate of the Lessee by Release, notwithstanding the Meise Estate. 44 Aff. 35. Per Finch. admitted.

4. If Lessee for Life, Reversion for Life are, Reversioner in Fee may release to the Reversion for Life. 48 E. 3. 16.

5. If Lessee for Life, the Remainder for Life are, the Reversion in Fee may release to the Remainder for Life. 48 E. 3. 16.

If a Man leases for Life, the

Remainder over for Life, and after he releases all his Right to him in Remainder, *per his Heirs, he has gained the Fee by this Release.* Per Perley and Finch quod non negatur; but per Finch, He shall not have Action of Waste against the Tenant for Life without Attornment; quere inde, for contra per Perley. Br. Releases, pl. 76. cites 48 E. 3. 16.

6. If Lessee for Life, the Remainder in Tail are, the Donor may release by Enlargement to the Lessee. 9 D. 6. 54. It seems the Book intends is there.

7. If Lessee for Life, the Remainder in Tail, the Remainder in Fee to the Tenant for Life, are, The Tenant for Life by his Release to the Remainder may transfer his Remainder in Fee to him in Remainder in Tail, but not his Estate for Life. 19. 7 Ja. 2. between Francis and Pack, per Curiam.

2 Brownl 254. seems to be S. C. — Tenure for Life cannot release to him in Re-

mainder, but he must surrender. D. 251. pl. 91. Hill. 8 Eliz. Stepkin v. Lord Wentworth.—See Lez. 145. Mason v. Tredway accordingly, but contra as to Lessee for Years, but no Judgment. —S. C. Keb. 807. pl. 77. Mich. 16 Car. 2. B. R. adjournatur.

8. If Tenant in Dower grants over her Estate, he in Reversion may enlarge the Estate of the Grantee by Release. (Per note that notwithstanding the Grant over, the Priority continues between Reversioner and Tenant in Dower, for Waste he's against her. 11 D. 4. 6. 11. admitted. 18 E. 3. 40. 18 Aff. 56. admitted.)

Fol. 491.

9. If Lessee for Life or Years grants over his Estate, Lessor may enlarge the Estate of the Grantee by Release in Fee, or for his own Life. 18 E. 3. 40. Adjudged, 21 Aff. 21. admitted.

If A. makes a Lease for Life, and Lessee for Life makes a

Lease for Years, and A. releases to the Lessee for Years, and his Heirs; this is void, because here is not the Consent of the Tenant for Life, who is immediate Tenant to the Reversioner, and ought to assent; and therefore this Estate ought to pass by Grant and Attornment. G. Treat. of Ten. 65.—S. P. Co. Litt. 272. b. 273. a.

So it is if a Man leases for 20 Years, and the Lessee assigns for 10 Years. G. Treat. of Ten. 65.—S. P. Co. Litt. 273. a. That a Release to the second Lessee and his Heirs, is void, because there is no Priority — But in such Case, a Release to the first Lessee is good, for he had a good Possession, and the Possession of the Lessee is his Possession. Co. Litt. 270. a.—S. P. Per Tyrrel J. Carr. 62. in Case of Geary v. Bearcroft, cites Litt. S. 69. 70.—But if Donee in Tail makes a Lease for his own Life, and the Lessor releases to the Lessee and his Heirs, this Release is void to enlarge the Estate, because there is no Priority. Co. Litt. 273. b.—\* Orig. is (No) but it seems to be misprinted.

Lessee for Years cannot make a Lease for Years, within the Statute of U's, and by this Means to give Possession to make him capable of a Release of the Reversion. Per Powell J. Law. 570. Hill. 9 W. 3. in Case of Chaloner v. Davis.

10. So he may by Confirmation. 17 E. 3. 31. v. 31 Aff. 13. admitted.

Br. Chauce, pl. 27. cites S. C.

11. If Baron and Feme are Lessees pur auter Vie, Lessor may enlarge their Estate by Release for their own Lives. 18 E. 3. 40. admitted. 18 Aff. 56.

If a Term Grant be made for Life, a Re-

lease to the Husband and his Heirs, is good; for there is both Priority and an Estate in the Husband; whereupon the Release may sufficiently enure by Way of Enlargement; for by the Intermarriage he gains a Freel. old in his Wife's Right. Co. Litt. 273. b.—Keilw. 129. pl. 67.

12. If a Man has Execution of Land upon an Elegit, it seems that he in Reversion, for whose Debt it was awarded, cannot enlarge his Estate by a Confirmation to him to have for Life, for Want of Priority.

Br. Chauce, pl. 29. cites S. C.

Privy between them; for the Tenant by Elegit comes in by Act in Law. *Contra* 31 *Aff.* 13. admitted.

13. So he cannot enlarge his Estate by Release to have for Life for Default of Heir. *Contra* 31 *Aff.* 13. admitted.

14. If a Man sues Execution upon an Elegit of my Land, and after I who have the Reversion in Fee confirm to him his Estate, he may after enlarge his Estate by Release to have in Fee, for the Confirmation has created a Privy between them. 31 *Aff.* 13. admitted.

### By whom.

15. If the Father leases for Life, and dies, the Heir to whom the Reversion descends may enlarge the Estate by Release. 18 *E.* 3. 40. by Admittance. 43 *Aff.* 8. admitted.

16. If Lessee for Life be and afterwards the Reversion is granted by to Fine Baron and Feme, and to the Heirs of their Bodies, the Remainder in Fee to the Baron, and the Baron and Feme by Fine release all their Right to the Lessee, and after die without Issue; this is a good Enlargement of the Estate of the Lessee, and this shall bar the collateral Heirs of the Baron. 30 *E.* 3. 4. b.

Release of the Estate of Inheritance or for Life,

is not good to Lessee for Years without Privy; as if Tenant in Fee, or for Life, releases to Lessee for Years of his Disceisor. *Fin. Law* 8vo. 44 b.

But Release of Term for Years, to Lessee for Years of him who ejected him, is good; For Privy there is not requisite. *Fin. Law* 8vo. 44. b.

18. If a Man enters into Land of his own Wrong, and take the Profits, he is a Disseisor, and a Release to him is good; or if the Owner consented thereunto, then he is Tenant at Will, and that Way also the Release is good; but there is a Diversity when one comes to a particular Estate in Land by the Act of the Party, and when by Act in Law; For if the Guardian holds over, he is an Abator, because his Interest came by Act in Law. *Co. Litt.* 271.

S P That it is good to the Tenant for Years, because the

19. If a Man makes a Lease for Years, Remainder for Life, a Release by the Lessor to the Lessee for Years, and to his Heirs, is good; because he has both a Privy and an Estate, and the Release to him in the Remainder for Life and his Heirs, is good also. *Co. Litt.* 273. a.

Tenant for Years holds of the Reversioner and pays him the Services, and ought to attorn to his Grant, and not he in Remainder for Life; and therefore where Tenant for Years receives a Release of the Reversion, it must in Consequence be good; and in that Case, a Release to him in the Remainder for Life is good, because the Lessee, in the Original Infeudation, took the Estate for Years, subject to such Remainder for Life, and therefore there needs no Consent from the Lessee for Years, to enlarge the Estate into a Fee. But a Man must not only have an immediate Relation, but he must have the notorious Possession of the Estate, as Tenant for Life has by the Feudal Contract; for if he has not the Possession, but has assigned it over to another, there can be no such notorious Possession upon which a Release should enure; For it would destroy the Solemnity of Contracting, if the Release should pass the Estate, and charge the Tenant, when the Party was not really in Possession. *G. Treat. of Ten.* 65, 66.

He is liable to an Action of Waste &c. Because the Estate is created mere-

20. If a Tenant by the Curtesy grants over the Estate, yet he is Tenant as to an Action of Waste, Attornment &c. and yet a Release to him and his Heirs cannot enure to enlarge his Estate, who hath no Estate at all. *Co. Litt.* 273. a.

ly by the Law, yet he is not capable of a Release, because he has no Notorious Possession in Part, which may be enlarged into a Fee. *G. Treat. of Ten.* 66

21. If I grant the Reversion of my Tenant for Life to another for Life, and after Release to the Grantee and his Heirs, he has Fee-Simple. Co. Litt. 273. a.

22. Release cannot be made to Lessee of a future Term, so as to increase the Estate, yet he is capable of a Release of the Rent, because of the Privity between them. Arg. Show. 381. cites 1 Inst. 46.

23. A Lease was made 3 H. 8. to A. B. and C. at Will; afterwards A. died, B. and C. took a new Estate by Indenture to them and their Heirs in Ann. 7 H. 8. but no Warrant of Attorney to make Livery could be proved. The Indenture recited the former Lease, [as] by Indenture made 3 H. 8. and the Death of A. and that B. and C. had surrender'd the Indenture, and that it is now cancelled; The Court was of Opinion that the former Estate at Will was determined, the second Indenture could not enure as a Confirmation to enlarge a Fee-simple to the Lessees, as it might if the Estate at Will had not been determined. D. 209. b. pl. 20. Hill. 10 Eliz. Anon.

The Reporter makes a Query, If the Tenancy at Will was gone by the Death of A. or No? because nothing surviv'd by his Death &c.

and says that the Opinion of a Grant made by the Lessor to the Lessee at Will for Term of Life, was held, 14 Eliz. as a good Confirmation to enlarge the Estate without Livery. Ibid.

24. A. leased to B. for Years; Afterwards A. before Entry by B. released to B. all his Right; this Release is void, because the Lessee had not Possession of the Land at the Time of the Release made, but only a Right to have it by Virtue of the Lease. 5 Rep. 124. b. Pasch. 3 Jac. C. B. in Statyn's Case.

S. P. Co. Litt. 46. b. 272. a. — S. P. Litt. S. 459. Put if the Lessee enters, and is sufficient,

has Possession by Force of the Lease, then such Release by the Lessor, or by his Heir, by Reason of the Privity by the Lease between them &c. — Pl. C. 423. a. cites S. C.

25. If an Advowson be granted for Years, the Patronage for Years is in Grantee, and he may accept a Release in Fee of the Patron in Fee; per Jones J. Jo. 19. Hill. 20 Jac. C. B. in Case of Standen v. The University of Oxford & Whitton.

But if 1, 2, or 3 Advowsons are granted, the Patronage is not

severed, nor can such Grantee accept of a Release in Fee of the Patron in Fee; per Jones J. Jo. 19. Ibid

26. If an Infant makes a Lease for Life, and the Lessee assigns it over to another with Warranty, the Infant at Full Age brings a Dam just infra Statem against the Assignee, and he vouches the Assignor, who enters into the Warranty; the Demandant cannot Release in Fee so as to enlarge the Estate, because the Vouchee has no Possession. G. Treat. of Ten. 66, 67.

S. P. Co. Litt. 272. b. 273. a.

(B. 2.) To whom; By Enlargement; by what Words.

1. LORD and Tenant were by Fealty, and 10s. Rent, the Lord Released to the Tenant all his Right in the Land, saving to the Lord the Rent; and by the Opinion of all the Justices, this shall be a Rent-Service, as it was before the Release, and he shall have Fealty and then the Release is void, notwithstanding that the Deed of a Man shall be taken more strongly against himself; And so see that the Saving is Repugnant to all the Deed, and yet the Deed shall not serve. Br. Releases, pl. 55. cites 12 E. 4. 11.

2. A Release by the Lessor to the Lessee for Years, without other Words, gives the Lessee for Years an Estate for Life. Jenk. 200, pl. 18.

3. If a Release be made to Tenant by Statute Staple or Merchant, or S. C. cited Elegit, by him in the Reversion of all his Right in the Land, by this a Ven-

tris J. 2  
Vent. 228.  
in Case of  
Dighton v.  
Greenwill.

Freehold passés for the Life of him to whom the Release is made; for that is the greatest Estate that can pass, *without apt Words of Inheritance*. Co. Litt. 273. b.

4 To a Release that enures by Way of Enlargement of the Estate, there is not only required *Privity, and an Estate* also, but *sufficient Words* in Law to raise or create a new Estate. Co. Litt. 273. b.

Cro. C. 335.  
S. C. and  
reports the  
Release to  
be to the  
Grantee and  
his Heirs,  
and after-

5. If *Tenant for Lease grants in Fee*, and the *Reversioner in Fee releases to the Grantee*, but does *not say for him and his Heirs*, this Release gives only an Estate for Life. And if *Tenant for Life dies*, and the *Releasor dies*, and then the *Grantee levies a Fine*, this is a Forfeiture to him that is next in Reversion. Jo. 328. Mich. 9 Car. B. R. Dikes v. Ricks.

cites it to be \* *by him* (viz. the Reversioner) *and his Heirs*; but that it was *not to him and his Heirs*, so that only an Estate for Life (of Tenant for Life) passing by the Grant, the Release cannot enlarge it. ——— \* *Quære* if (by) should not be (for).

6. As in Feoffments there was required the Word *Heirs* to *distinguish the Feud from such as were not Hereditary*; so it must be inserted in Releases that only come in Place of the Feoffment, in Cases where the Possession was transferr'd before. G. Treat. of Ten. 67.

### (B. 3) At what Time. *Before Entry, or out of Possession.*

1. **I**F A. makes a *Lease for 100 Years* to B. and B. makes a *Lease for 50 Years* to C. and after A. releases to B. in Fee; this Release is good, and yet B. has not any actual Possession. Co. R. on Fines 6. cites 12 E. 4. 6.

2. *But in the same Case a Release made to C. is void*; for tho' he has Possession, yet he hath *no Privity*, and yet a Lease made by Letter by Fine made to the *Tenant in Statute Staple, or Merchant, or by Litig.* is good; and yet there is *no Privity*. Co. R. on Fines 6. cites 25 E. 3.

3. If A. makes a *Lease for Years* to B. and before B. enters, A. by Fine releases to B. and to his Heirs, now this is a void Release; for A. against his own Fine might say that B. had not entered into the Land before the Fine levied; and yet 31 Aff. 24. it is adjudged *Contra* in such a Case; but other Books are to the contrary. Co. R. on Fines 6. cites 16 H. 7. 50 E. 3. 37. 3 H. 6. 23. 46 E. 3. 13. 15 H. 7. 14. 47 E. 3. 27. &c. accordingly.

Where the  
Words of a  
Lease were,  
*Demise,*  
*Grant, and*  
*to Farm let*  
for six  
Months, ren-  
dering a  
Pepper-corn,

4. If a Man leases Land for Term of Years, and releases to the *Tenant* all his Right before the *Lessee enters*; this Release is void, notwithstanding the *Privity*, because he wants *Possession*. Br. Releases, pl. 92. cites Lib. Littleton, Tit. Releases.

5. *But if he had entered before the Release*, this had been a good Estate for Life: Note the Diversity. Br. Releases, pl. 92. cites Lib. Littleton, Tit. Releases.

It was agreed by all, That if it did operate only as a Lease at Common Law, the Party was not capable of taking an Enlargement of his Estate by a Release, until actual Entry, according to Co. Litt. 46. And they all but North Ch. J. inclined that this Lease did operate by the Statute; for they said it had been often adjudg'd, That tho' there were not the Words (*Bargain and Sell*) yet it would operate by Way of Use, there being a sufficient Consideration. Freem. Rep. 247 250. pl. 266. Paich. 16-8. C B. Barker v. Keete.

There is a Diversity between a Lease for Life, and a Lease for Years; for before the *Entry of Lessee for Years*, a Release cannot be made to him; but if a Man makes a Lease for Life, the Remainder for Life, and the first Lessee dies; a Release to him in the Remainder, and to his Heirs, is good before he enters to enlarge his Estate, because he has an Estate of a Freehold in Law in him, which may be enlarg'd by Release before Entry. Co. Litt. 270. b.

6. If a Man makes a *Leafe for Years, the Remainder for Years*, the first Lessee enters; a Release to him in the Remainder for Years, is good to enlarge his Estate. Co. Litt. 270. a.

And yet he in Remainder had not any Possession. Co. R. on

Fines 6.—But if a Lease be by Indenture in July, Habend. the Land at the Feast of St Michael proximo for 2 Years, and the Lessor releases to the Lessee before Michaelmas all his Right, this Release is void; for he had not Possession before. Co. R. on Fines 6. cites Mich. 32. E. 4. 37.

7. If a *Lease for Years be made to two*, albeit the Lessor before they enter cannot release to them to enlarge their Estate, yet one of them may before Entry release to the other. Co. Litt. 270. b.

#### (B. 4) To whom. By Way of Enlargement. How it operates.

1. IF A. makes a *Lease to B. for Life, Remainder to C. for Life, Remainder to D. for Life*, and A. by his Deed releases all his Right to B. C. and D. in this Case those in Remainder are not Jointtenants with the Tenant for Life, and yet the Release is good to them all. And. 32. cites it as held Per Mountague Ch. J. Trin. 7 E. 6. But says, Quære how it shall be good, and how it shall take its Effect.

2. Nothing passes by a Release to the Lessee in Possession, but by Way of Enlargement of the Estate of the Lessee; for it does not operate to give a new Estate of the Reversion, but to increase the Estate in Possession, according to the Words of it: So it works not by Merger of the first Interest, but by enlarging of it. But it is true, after the Release the Lease doth not exist distinct from the Estate by the Release; for tho' it does not continue as a Term, yet it is Part of the Interest that he now has in him by the Release; for it is not like a Grant to a particular Tenant by him in Reversion, which does drown the particular Estate. Arg. Far. 47. in Case of Shorridge v. Lamplugh.

\* Possession and Reversion are different Things; and he that has the Lease has nothing in the Reversion, and he that has the Reversion

has nothing in the Lease. Arg. Pl. C. 423. in Case of Bracebridge v. Cooke.

#### \* (G) Releases. What Things are releasable by any Words.

\* N.B. There is no Letter in Roll between (B) and (G)

1. A MAN cannot release that of which he has no Interest in Right nor in Deed, as if a Man writes. that whereas you shall be bound to me in 20 l. I release you, now it is said. 21 E. 4. 46. b.

For it is against the Nature of a Release to take Effect

in Futuro Per Gawdy J. Goldsb 167. cites the Case of Read v. Bearblock — A Release cannot operate but upon an Estate, Interest or Right. Per Doderidge J. Roll. R. 197 in Case of Quick and Harris v. Ludborough — 3 Bull. 30. S. C. and S. P.

A Release with these Words, *Que quocumque in futuro habere petero*, are void in Law; for no Right passes but the Right which the Releasor had at the Time of the Release. Arg. Bringham 70. cites Litt. Releases 106.—Per † Trevor Ch. J. Gibb 234. in Case of Hunter v. Coker — But a Release with Warranty will bar a future Right. Per eundem. Ibid.—† S. P. 11 Mod. 151. 152. in Case of Archer v. Bokenham S. C.

2. After one has found Surety of the Peace, all the Lieges of the King have Interest; and therefore he, against whom it is found, cannot release it, nor the King. (And so by Consequence no one [can]) 21 E. 4. 40.

3. If my Tenants have used Time whereof Memory &c. to chuse, one of them to collect my Rents for one Year, and another for another Year,

Pol. 402

Year, and to on, I may discharge one of my Tenants only thereof, and the others shall not be further charged than before; for when it comes to his Courte who is discharged, I my self shall collect it. 21 C. 4. 45. b. 47. b.

4 Le. 135. pl. 272. in Greiden and Arbury's Case, cites SP. 100. 23. Hill. in one Falfor's Case —

\* Jo. 280. S. C. — A feifed of Lands in W. and F. devised the Lands in W. to T. his Wife, and afterwards to T. his youngest Son in Fee, and devised the Lands in F. to D. his wife for Life, and afterwards to B. the Plaintiff, his eldest Son in Fee, and that if either T. or D. die before they enter, the Survivor to enjoy the whole in Fee and his Heirs. D. entered, B. in the Life-time of D. released all his Right to T. the youngest Son, with Warranty; T. died in the Life of D. Adjudged that B. had an Interest vested in him by the Devise, but not executed till it happen upon the Death of the Wife; and that this Release with Warranty was a good Bar to B. And Hobart Ch. J. who delivered the Opinion of the Court, said that this is not like to a Release by an Heir in the Life of his Father; for the Heir in such Case is a Stranger, and has no Title at all, and yet his Release with Warranty bars him. Hutt 60. Howell v. Anger — Hovel v. Anger. Jo. 16. Hill. 25. Jac. C. B. S. C. accordingly; and that it was held that turning it a Feoffment in Contingency upon the first Fee simple to T. yet the Release had extinguish'd it, and that too, by Reason of the Warranty, is a much stronger Case than Lampet's Case. 10 Rep. 47. b. 48. — Win. 35. S. C. stated by the Name of Hill's Case. And Ibid 54. S. C. by Name of 200's Case, argued Mich. 20. Jac. but nothing said by the Court.

As if there be Lord and Tenant by

Homage, Fealty and Rent, and the Lord releases the \* Fealty and the Rent; this is void for the Fealty, because the Homage remains, and the Fealty is incident to it. 13 R. 2. but the Lord may grant by Deed that he will not have Fealty by two or three Years. Br. Releases, pl. 47. cites 5 E. 4. 41. — S. P. And so of Distress. Br. Releases, pl. 52. cites 7 H. 4. 11.

Yelv. 215. S. C. cited.

4. If Lessee for 31 Years devises all the Term which shall remain after the Death of B. his Wife, to C. his Son, and makes B. his Executor, and dies, B. attents to the Legacy, and then C. in the Life of B. grants and releases, with all ample Words of All Right, Term, Lease, &c. to him in Reversion in Fee; this is a good Release to him in Reversion, as well [as] in *Lampet's Case* to the Tenant in Possession; for this is only to extinguish a Possibility of a Term, which may be as well merged in the Reversion as in the Possession. Cr. 13 Car. B. N. Between \* Johnson and Trunpard per totam Curiam adjudged upon a point verdict found in London before Brampton, who was then of another Opinion. Intraur Dec. 11 Car. Rot. 500. And the Reason of Brampton was, because the Possibility of C. was not created out of the Reversion, but out of the Lease for Years, after it came from the Reversion; But the other Justices said, that it is all one, and if B. who has all the Term, either as Legatee or as Executor, had join'd in this Release, it had been a good Release without Doubt; and this Possibility is a Charge upon the Land, and if it were not for this intervening Possibility, Lessor shall have it in Possession by the Death of B. and therefore this Release cures to the Reversion by Way of Exoneration of the Possibility; and it was agreed that if B. had been owned, and Reversioner disseised, and after C. had released to the Disseisor, it [would] extinguish his Possibility.

5. An Incident cannot be released, unless by general Words. Br. Incident, pl. 26. cites 52 Aff. 6.

6. Damages in Detinue before Judgment cannot be released. Br. Damages 138. cites 11 H. 6. 29.

7. A *Nomine Pœnæ* waiting on a Rent cannot be released till the Rent be behind; for the Not paying the Rent makes the *Nomine Pœnæ* a Duty. Brownl. 116. in the Case of Bridges v. Enion. — cites 5 E. 4. 42.

8. A Thing not in Esse, as a Lease for Years to begin at a Day to come, can't be released. 4 Le. 134. Arg. cites Lit. 105. and 4 H. 7. 10.

9. If a Trespassor takes my Goods I may release them to him, but not give them to him; for he hath a Right to them, but not a Property in them. Per Brian J. Br. Dones &c. pl. 24. cites 6 H. 7. 9.

10. Extent by Elegit may be assign'd or surrender'd, but it cannot be released; for a Release supposes the Releator to be out of Possession, and a Surrender supposes him in Possession. Jenk. 269. pl. 85.

11. *Cloſe or Action* may be releafed or confirmed to him that is in *Posſeſſion*, and to none elſe. Fin. Law 8vo. 107.

12. The next *Avoidance* was granted to *A. and B. the Church became void*, and afterwards *A. releafed to B.* all his Eſtate, Right, and Title. Adjudg'd, That the Releaſe was void; for after the Avoidance it is merely a Thing in Action, and ſo annex'd to the Perſon that it cannot be releafed; but a Releaſe before Avoidance is good. Cro. E. 173. Hill. 52 Eliz. Brooksbie's Caſe.

And. 222. pl. 241 S. C. The Releaſe was of all Right and Demand which he had in the

Advowſon and Preſentation. And the Court held, That when the Church voided the next Avoidance is had, and their Chattel determin'd, and then a *Power remains in them to preſent*, the which cannot be releafed by the one to the other any more than it can be granted to any; for it is nothing but a Right, and not any Chattel in Poſſeſſion. — Ow 85 S. C. Adjudg'd accordingly — S. C. adjudg'd accordingly. I. c. 167. pl. 222. Brookesby v. Wickham and the Biſhop of Lincoln — S. C. 3 L. 259. pl. 547. — S. P. Co. Lit. 275. b. cites Patch 38 Eliz. C. B. Bennet v. the Biſhop of Norwich

13. There is a *Diverſity* between a *Duty certain upon a Condition ſubſequent*, and a *Duty uncertain at firſt, and upon Condition precedent to be made certain after*. The firſt may be releafed before the Day of Performance of the Condition, but the other cannot be releafed, becauſe in the mean Time it is no more than a mere *Poſſibility*. 5 Rep. 70. b. 71. Per Cur. Patch. 34 Eliz. B. R. in Hoe's Caſe.

So there is a Difference between a *Duty deſcending* and a *Duty deſcending* by Act

*ſuſſequent*. In the firſt Caſe it may be releafed, for it was in Effe before any Act done; but in the other Caſe it is not in Effe, and therefore cannot be releafed; As if one covenants to infeoff me before Michaelmas, a Releaſe of *ſuſſequent* before Michaelmas is no Bar to an Action of Covenant brought after Michaelmas, for there was no *Act* of Action at the Time of the Releaſe made. But if an Obligation be for Performance of ſuch Covenant, a Releaſe of all Action is a Diſcharge of that Bond; for it was a *Duty deſcending*. So if I grant to you, That if *B. ſhall* do ſuch an Act I and you ſhall do ſuch another; if you releaſe to me all *ſuſſequent*, and afterwards *B. performs* ſuch an Act, the *ſuſſequent* ſhall not be releafed; for it was not in Effe at the Time of the Releaſe. Per Popham. Cro. E. 30. Mich. 59 & 4. Eliz. B. R. in the Caſe of Hoe v. Marshall.

14. *Suit of Court* is inſeparably incident to a *Court Leet*, which cannot be releafed. Brownl. 157. Trin. 4 Jac. Tott v. Ingram.

15. A Preſcription was made, That all the Inhabitants of ancient Meiſſuages in ſuch a Vill ſhould have *Common* within the Vill, *by reaſon* of their *Commonneſſe*. Such *Common* cannot be releafed; for tho' one Inhabitant ſhould releaſe it, a ſucceeding one might claim it. Cro. J. 152. Hill. 4 Jac. B. R. Smit v. Carewood.

16. A *Poſſibility* cannot be releafed. Brownl. 110. Trin. 9 Jac. Neal v. Stafield.

Co. Lit. 265. *It is not a Duty to be paid on*

*the birth of the next Child*, which may never happen; and becauſe it is no Debt or Duty it cannot be diſcharged. Brownl. 11. Neal v. Stafield. — Yelk. 192. S. C.

So if an Award be, That *A. ſhall give B. at Michaelmas a Load of Hay*, then on Delivery of the Hay *B. ſhall give A. 10 s.* the *10 s.* cannot be releafed before the Day, becauſe it reſts merely in a *Poſſibility* and Contingency; for it becomes a *Duty* on Delivery of the Hay only, and not before. Brownl. 115. 116 Hill. 9 Jac. in the Caſe of Bridges v. Union.

17. An *uncertain Thing* cannot be releafed; As a Releaſe of all Actions, Duties, and Demands, before Judgment is no Diſcharge of Bail. 10 Rep. 51. Mich. 10 Jac. in Lampett's Caſe. — cites 5 Rep. 70. b. Hoe's Caſe.

18. A *future Right or Poſſibility* which may be releafed, *ought to have a future Foundation and Original Inception*, and to be a *Necessary and Common Poſſibility*. See 10 Rep. 50. b. in Lampett's Caſe. — And Winch. 55. Hoe's Caſe.

A *future Power of Releafation* cannot be releafed, tho' it may be

defeated by Deed. 1 Rep. 115. Hill. 23 Eliz. B. R. Alban's Caſe. — A *mere future Right* cannot be releafed. Per Lord Maccleſfield. Ch. Preſ. 546. pl. 539. Mich. 1720. in the Caſe of Kemp v. Kelliſ.

19. If a Feoffment in Fee be to the *Uſe of ſuch as J. S. ſhall name*, J. S. Roll. P. 107. cannot releaſe this Nomination. Per Coke Ch. J. 3 Bull. 30. in the Caſe of Quick and Harris v. Ludburrow.

Roll R. 197. S. C. & P. 20. If I devise, That my *Executors shall sell my Land*, they cannot release this *Power*. Per Haughton J. 3 Bullt. 31. in the Case of Quick v. Ludburrow.

21. If A. be *bound* to B. by his Promise to perform two Things, B. may well discharge him of Part, and so make it several; Per Haughton J. But Per Doderidge, If it be *One entire Thing*, it seems he cannot discharge Part of it by his Release. 3 Bullt. 232. Mich. 14 Jac. in the Case of Elken v. Waffell.

Brownl. 18. S. C. Hill. 15 Jac. per 3 Judges for the Plaintiff and one for Defendant — Hutt. 17. S. C. according by Winchard Hutton J. contra Hobart Ch. J. — Godb. 271. pl. 380. S. C. and reports that Hobart Ch. J. and Warburton J. were against Winch and Hutton J. that the Marriage was a Release of the 100 l. — Hob. 216. pl. 280. S. C. Hobart thought the Marriage an Extinguishment of the Promise, but that the other Justices were of another Mind.

Vent. 39. Trin. 21. Car. 2. B. R. Anon has a Nota, That a Man cannot release a Debt by his Will. 23. A *Bond* cannot be released by *Will*, because a *Will* is no Deed, tho' it be signed and sealed. Sid. 421. pl. 11. Trin. 19 Car. 2. B. R. Pigson v. Harrison.

10 Mod. 425. S. C. 24. A. devised to M. his Wife for Life, and after to D. and his Heirs, provided if C. within 3 Months after M's Death pay 10 l. 500 l. then the Lands to remain to C. and his Heirs; It was held by the Ld. Chancellor and Master of the Rolls Mich. 1718. That C. might have released, or extinguished his Right. Ch. Prc. 489. pl. 303. Pasch. 1718. Marks v. Marks.

25. A *Right vested* cannot be released; and this was said to be a General Rule. 8 Mod. 105. Mich. 9 Geo. in the Case of the Chamberlain of London v. Lopez.

26. A. devised Lands in Trust for the eldest Son of B. for 2 Years, and if within those 2 Years he should become a Protestant then to him in Tail Male, but for Default of such Conformity, then to the Use of the second &c. Son of the said B. being a Protestant, and to the Heirs Male of their Bodies being Protestants, and for Default of such Conformity in any of the Sons, or if they should die without Issue Male, then to the Use of the eldest Daughter of B. being a Protestant, and the Heirs of her Body being Protestants, Remainder to the second Daughter &c. Remainder to C. (who actually was a Protestant) Ld. Chan. Macclesfield said, That such Brothers and Sisters could not release their *Right to any Intail given them by the Will*, inasmuch as without a Fine they could not bar their Issue. 2 Wm's Rep. 132. 135. Pasch. 1723. Carteret v. Carteret.

### (H), What Persons may release.

See Good Behaviour (D)

1. **H**E against whom Surety of the Peace is found cannot release it; For every one has Interest; For he is bound to keep the Peace against him, and all the Lieges. 21 E. 4. 40.

2. If



2. If A. covenants with B. that C. shall pay 10 l. annually to D. D. cannot release this to C. in Discharge of the Covenant, because he is a Stranger to the Covenant; For when a Man burdens himself, that a Thing shall be performed to a Stranger, he takes upon himself that a Stranger shall accept it. 19. 13. Ja. B. R. between Quack and Luaburne. Leidges.

Foll Rep 196. S. C. says Judgment was entered as he thinks — 3 Bull. 29. S. C. ad-

jud. d. clearly. — And in this Case if D. takes J. N. to her Husband, J. N. cannot release this Payment, he having no Right at all therein. Ibid.

If A. is bound to B. to give to the Use of J. S. there J. S. may release the Bond; because the Use is expressed in the Bond. Contra if it does not appear in the Bond. Br. Obligation pl. 72. cites 56 H. 8. — S. P. Jenk. 221. pl. 75

If A. is bound to J. S. to the Use of C. Here C. may have a Subpoena against J. S. to bring an Action to the Use of C. per Moine and Davers, and by them if my Feoffee in Use be disseised I shall have a Subpoena against him to bring Assise. Br. Conference &c. pl. 9. cites 2 E. 4. 2.

A. was bound by a Statute Staple to B. and after C. released to A. all Executions, Accounts and Receipts, for which B. brought a Subpoena against C. and A. because A. had notice that the Staple was made to the Use of B. and so a Fraud in A. But because C. might have troubled A. and it is lawful for every one to aid himself, therefore A. was discharged, and the Subpoena stood against C. Br. Conference &c. pl. 17. cites 11 E. 4. 8.

If a Feoffment be made to A. to the Use of A. and B. B. cannot release it; For he is Not Party to the Deed, and it is but an equitable Trust for him remediable in Equity, if A. will not permit him to have any of Part of the Money. Lev. 235. Hill. 18 & 19. Car. 2. B. R. Osley v Ward. — So a Feoffment to A. the Servant to the Use of B. the Master for Goods of the Master sold by A. cannot be released by B. 8 Mod. 116. Arg. in the Case of Lowther v. Kelly. cites Cro. J. 657. — Bond to the Use of A. for Life and after to B. A. cannot release it during A's Life; but if it was to his own Use only it had been good in Equity. Lit. Rep. 129. Patch. 4 Car. C. B. Anon

3. Baron alone may release a Waste done by Lessee for Life before Coverture upon Lease made by the Feme. 42 E. 3. 18. Sumner's; But the Action of Waste was brought by the Baron and Feme. so it is barred during Coverture (But Quare if it shall be waied after Coverture against the Feme.)

Baron and Feme joint-ly, and after they had 10 Years by Indenture, gives Breake. cites 29 H. 8.

and after the Baron released to the Lessee and his Heirs, this is no Discontinuance; and yet it teatment to the Lessee during the Life of the Baron without Doubt. Br. Releases pl. 81.

4. In Trespass, or Detinue by the Villein, the Release of the Lord is a good Barr. 18 H. 6. 23. b.

5. If a Right descends he may release it, and it shall barr the Heir, who ought to make him Heine in the Descent, tho' he claims in the Action Anceitoll or the Possession Paramount. 7 H. 4. 19. b.

Release or Confirmation is not available, unless he who

makes it has a Right in Vin at the Time of the making of them. Per Markham, quod nemo negavit. Br. Releases pl. 23. cites 19 H. 6. 62. in the Case of the Rector of Edington.

6. If A. has Judgment against B. for Debt or Damages, and after extends the Land of B. for this Debt, and then assigns over the Land extended to C. for all his Estate therein, and after A. releases to B. the Judgment, this shall avoid the Extent, so that B. may have an Audita Quereia against C. the Assignee, and therein shall avoid the Extent, because B. notwithstanding the Assignement continues privy to the Judgment, and might, after the Assignement, have acknowledged Satisfaction of the Judgment, and so defeat the Estate of the Assignee, and this Release is all one as if he had acknowledged Satisfaction of the Judgment. 19. 7. Car. B. R. between Flower and Elgar. Adjudged upon a Demurrer.

Cro. C. 214. S. C. — S. C. Jo. 238. accordingly; but if the Term which was extended had been sold in Part or Satisfaction of the Judgment, and afterwards the Plaintiff had

released to the Defendant, the Term should not be devolved.

7. If a Commonalty be disseised and after every one releases for himself, it is not good, because it ought to be by their Common Seal. 19 H. 6. 64. b.

8. If the Prior or Abbot releases to the Tenant for Life all Actions, this is no Bar against the Successor, because it was not by the Abbot or Prior and their Covent. Br. Releases pl. 64. cites 42 E. 3. 22.

9. If a Man be *disseised of a Manor*, and the *Disseisor releases the Services to a Tenant* who holds of the Manor, and the *Disseisee re-enters*, this Release shall not be a Bar to the *Disseisee* to have the Services; for the *Re-entry* shall defeat all *Mesne Acts* made by the *Disseisor*. Br. Release, pl. 91. cites 4 H. 7. 13. *Sands v. Peckham*.

So if he had released all his Rights, quod nota, and from

hence it appears that *su' Release in Tenant in Fee Simple*, shall be a Bar to the Heir. *Ibid.* — A Release of the *Disseisor* is. *Bar as well to the customary Heir in Gavelkind or Borough English, as to the Heir at Common Law*; For the Heir cannot have the Land whereof the Ancestor by whom &c. released it; But Warranty shall not be a Bar but to the Heir at Common Law; Note the Diversity. Br. Releases pl. 68. cites 21 E. 3. 31.

11. He *who has Property* in a Thing cannot release, but he *may give*. See Br. Executions, pl. 118. Per Brook.

12. A Parikhioner is sued in the Spiritual Court for Reparations of the Church; A Release to him by *One Churchwarden only*, without the other, is not good; And in our Law it is the same. *Jenk. 305, pl. 78.*

And 177. pl. 212. S. C. by Name of *Ruffel v. P. art.* — S. C. Mo. 146. pl. 289. says, That *Plowden* was strong in Opinion against the Judgment, but *Wray Ch. J.* said to him, That he had conferr'd with all the Justices of England, and they had agreed to give Judgment for the Infant; because the Release being without Consideration, the Infant would charge himself in a *Devastavit*. — S. C. cited *Roll Rep. 336.* — And. 117. pl. 164. in an Anonymous Case.

14. *Obligee dies in the Province of York*, but the *Obligation was in the Province of Canterbury*; Administration was granted to A. in the Province of York; A Release by A. to the Obligor was held not good. *Cro. E. 472. pl. 25. Hill. 38 Eliz. B. R. Byron v. Byron.*

Comb. 8. S. C. by the Name of *Clofe v. Vaux.* — But was, That the Lessee released the *Cests.*

15. An *Ejectment* was brought, and Recovery had upon it, and after the Lessor brought an Action of *Trepits for the mesne Profits*, and the Lessee released the Action; but the Court set it aside, and said, That the Lessee is a *Person in Trust*, and set up by the Practice of the Court, and is in the Nature of an Officer of the Court, and shall be within the Power and Control of the Court; and therefore the Money which was in the Sheriff's Hands was ruled to be delivered. *Skin. 247. Hill. 1 & 2 Jac. 2. B. R. --- v. Clofe.*

S. C. Roll Rep. 240. pl. 15. Mich. 15 Jac. B. R. And tho' it was insisted to have been after a *Withernam* granted, *Coke Ch. J.* said, It was not material.

Nelf. Ch. R. 17. S. C. 17 Car. 1. Earl of Suffolk v. Greenville.

18. A Debt was owing to a *Testator*, who by his Will made *B. and C. Executors*, and devised the Debt to *D.* — *B. and C.* proved the Will and released the Debt. *D.* brought his Bill against the Executors and against the Debtor, to be relieved against their Release, charging them with Practice &c. The Defendants pleaded this Release, and upon arguing it the Plea was allowed, and the Bill dismiss'd. *N. Ch. R. 56. 1649. Matthews v. Thomas & al.*

S. P. Bridgm. 124. Arg. cites 25 Aff. 7. 19. A Release of Right and Title to Land by one that had no Right or Title to the Land, but only an *Inception of a Right*, which may happen to take Place In Futuro, is of no Force; As a Release by a Comtee or Debtee. *Arg. 2 Mod. 108. Patch. 28 Car. 2. in the Case of Morris v. Philpot*

20. *A. promised B. That if B.'s Son would marry A.'s Daughter A. would pay him 1000*l.** B. may release; But it is doubtful whether B. can release after Marriage, because then it is vetted in the Son, as Scroggs Ch. J. said. Vent. 333. Mich. 30 Car. 2. B. R. in the Case of Dutton v. Poole.

21. *Action upon the Statute of Hue and Cry by a Servant who was robbed of his Master's Money; And Levinz argued, That he should not have the Action; for by that Means he might prejudice his Master by releasing the Action. And took a Difference between a Servant, and a Common Carrier, and a Sheriff; For the two last have a special Property, and may have Trover; But Per Cur. He shall not release.* 12 Mod. 54. Trin. 6 W. & M. Comes v. Hund' de Bradley.

But the Servant may bring the Action. Comb. 263. S. C. Combs v. the Hundred of Brackley — 4 Mod. 305. Release was

S. C. as to the Servant's bringing the Action — [And it seems that the Matter of the only a Thing Obiter upon the Argument of the Counsel.]

22. A *Commissary* released the *Administration Bond* after it was put in Suit at Law, and Issue joined; so that the Defendant pleaded this Release Puis Darrein Continuance. It was insisted, That if it was in the Commissary's Power to release this Bond the Statute would be of no Force. And Per Powell J. The Doctor has not done well in giving this Release, and it is a *Breach of Trust*. Quære, Quid inde venit. Holt's Rep. 660. Hill. 7 Ann. Butler v. Hammond.

(I) To whom a Release may be. In respect of Estate.

Fol 303.

1. **O**NE Jointenant of a Reversion depending upon a Lease for Life may release to the other. 14 J. 4. 32. b.

See (K) — Presentation (K) pl. 1. — (L) pl. 10, 11, 12.

S. P. But if the Rent be arrear, the One cannot release his Interest in the *Advowson* to the other. This Case was put by Walmley Serj. Le. 107. pl. 232. in the Case of Brokesby v. Wickham.

2. If one Tenant in Common release to the other, Nothing passes thereby; because he had nothing before in the Party of the Relator. 19 D. 6. 26. 10 E. 4. 3. b.

3. One Coparcener may release to the other; For each is seized per My & per Tout, and shall join in Assise. 21 E. 3. 27. *Admitted* 33. If there are two Coparceners, and the one enters in the Name of both, and the other releases to him, this countervails Entry and Feoffment, and is good Cause of Voucher. Br. Releases, pl. 16. cites 21 E. 3. 27. — *Contra*, where the one enters in his own Name only, and claims to him alone, and the other releases to him; for this is only an Extinguishment of the Right, and no making of the Estate. Br. Ibid.

4. If one particular Man of a Corporation disseises me to his own Use, and I after release to the Corporation, nothing passes; because the Corporation had nothing at the Time in the Land. 8 D. 6. 1. b.

S. P. And so if a Mayor and Commonalty disseise, and I release to one or more of the Commonalty, this is no Bar for the Mayor and Commonalty. Br. Releases, pl. 69. cites S. C. — S. P. For it is another Body. Br. Releases, pl. 62. cites 20 H. 6. 9.

I release to one or more of the Commonalty, this is no Bar for the Mayor and Commonalty. Br. Releases, pl. 69. cites S. C. — S. P. For it is another Body. Br. Releases, pl. 62. cites 20 H. 6. 9.

5. If A. seized in Fee of Land, bargains and sells it to J. S. in Fee by Deed inroll'd, to whom a Stranger, who has a Right to the Land, releases before Entry made in the Land by the Bargainee; This is a good Release, because he has a Franktenement in Law before Entry. Mich. 13 Car. B. R. between *Hoblyn* and *Slack*. Per Cur. Resolved upon Evidence at Bar.

See Estate. (I) b) pl. 1. S. C.

6. Where a Man *leases Land for Term of Life*, and after *grants the Reversion to J. B. for Term of Life*, a *Release of all his Right to the said J. B. in the Remainder* by the Lessor is good, tho' it be but Estate for Life. Br. Releases, pl. 85. cites Fitzh. Quid Juris clamat 1.

7. In Recordare it was agreed, That a *Stranger to the Avowry* may plead Release of all the Services. Per Hank and Hill clearly. Br. Releases, pl. 13. cites 14 H. 4. 7.

8. In Formedon a Man *leas'd for Life*, and after *granted the Reversion to 7*, and the *Tenant attorn'd*; and after *4 of the 7 released all their Right &c. to the other 3*, and after the *one of the 3 released to the 2*, And Per Cur. Those are good Releases, and shall make the Right to pass. Br. Releases, pl. 60. cites 14 H. 4. 32.

9. If a Man *recovers in Writ of Annuity against a Parson*, and he *who recovers releases to the Patron*, this is a good Release. Per Cott J. Quod mirum! For the Church is charged, and the Patron may join in Aid, but has not properly any Reversion in him there; Quære, How it shall enure. Br. Releases, pl. 19. cites 8 H. 6. 24.

So it was agreed, That where a Parson is charged with an Annuity out of his Church, upon his Person, as Parson of the Church, a Release made to the Patron during the Time of Exaction is good to extinguish the Annuity. Br. Releases, pl. 33. cites 21 H. 7. 41. — S.P. Co. R. on Fines 6. cites S.C. & 2 E. 3. 8. & 8 H. 6. 24. — S.P. Co. Lit. 266. a. — S.P. 1 Rep. 112. in Albany's Case.

10. If the *Demandant releases to the Vouchee*, this shall enure well; for he is Tenant in Law to him. Br. Releases, pl. 2. cites 20 H. 6. 29.

Br. Releases, pl. 53. cites 7 E. 4. 13. — S.P. Br. Releases, pl. 9. cites 5 H. 4. 5. Per Shene, Quod fuit concessum. — S.P. Lit. S. 491. — S.P. Co. Lit. 265. b.

Release made by the Demandant to the Vouchee, or by another, is good against the Demandant; for he is Tenant in Law after the Entry into the Warranty, and may render the Action, or levy a Fine. Br. Releases, pl. 43. cites 5 H. 7. 41. Per Townsend J. — But not if a Stranger releases to him; for he has nothing in the Land, so that Release of the Right cannot enure. Br. Releases, pl. 2. cites 20 H. 6. 29. — S.P. Br. Releases, pl. 53. cites 7 E. 4. 13. — S.P. Co. R. on Fines 6. cites Same Cases, and 10 E. 4. 15. & 22 H. 6. 15. & 8 H. 4. 2.

After Receipt or Entry into Warranty by the Vouchee, Release by the Demandant to the Tenant by Receipt or Vouchee, is good; but Release to them by any Stranger is not good. Per Coke Ch. J. who said, It was so without Question. 3 Rep. 151. b. in Edward Altham's Case.

If after the Vouchee has enter'd into Warranty, and becomes Tenant in Law, or directer or collateral of the Demandant releases to the Vouchee with Warranty, he shall not plead this against the Demandant; for the Release by the Stranger is void. Co. Lit. 284. b.

11. In Assise Release made to the Tenant at Will was pleaded; and the Opinion of the Court was clear, That it was not good. The Reason seems to be, Inasmuch as he may enter and inclose again. Contra, Upon Release to a Termor &c. who has an Interest certain. Br. Releases, pl. 48. cites Will of his 2 E. 4. 6.

Right, is good, for the Privy which is between them, and cites 7 E. 4. 27. Per Choke. — S.P. Co. Lit. 270. b. — But if I suffer a Man to occupy at my Will without Lease, and after release to him all my Right, this is not good; because there is no Privy. Ibid. — Br. Releases, pl. 52. cites 7 E. 4. 27.

A Release to Tenant at Will after a Lease for Years made by him, is void; and so is a Confirmation, because the Privy is determined. Cro. Pl. 830. Pasch. 43 Eliz. C B Shaw v Barber. — And Walmley J. said, That it had been so resolved against the Opinion in 12 E. 4. 12. Ibid.

12. If a Man *leases for Term of Life*, and *grants the Reversion to two*, the *Stranger releases to him*, and the *one of the Grantees releases to the other*, this is good. Br. Releases, pl. 50. cites 5 E. 4. 1.

Per Fincham and Sidenham. Br. Releases, pl. 50. cites 5 E. 4. 1

13. A Release made to the *Pernour of the Profits* is good. Per Vavisor J. And he may plead it in Action brought against him upon the special Matter shewn. Br. Releases, pl. 42. cites 3 H. 7. 2.

14. A Release to *Tenant at Sufferance* is void, because he has a Possession without Privity. Co. Lit. 270. b.

*Term &c.* a Release to him is void, because there is no Privity between them; And so are the Books to be understood that speak of this Matter. Co. Lit. 270. b.

So where B. was *Lessee of an House for Life*; *Præcisè*, That if B. *clearly departed out of London*, and dwelt in the Country, that then she shall have a Rest out of the said House. B. wholly departed out of London, and dwelt in the Country, a Release by the Remainder-Man to B. tho' before the Entry of the Remainder-Man on B. cannot enure to enlarge the Estate of B. which by the Proviso was determin'd before Entry, and she was only *Tenant at Sufferance*; And tho' the Words (To cease) or (That he shall be void) are not mentioned, yet being in a Will, 'tis implied in the Words (That then she shall have) which cannot be if her Estate be not determin'd, and so the Release to her not good, tho' she continued in Possession. Cro. E. 238. pl. 5. Trin. 33. Eliz. B. R. Allen v. Hill. — 3 Le. 152. pl. 2. 4. S. C. — S. C. cited Cro. J. 170. in the Case of Butler v. Duckmanton. — And Brownl. 207. in S. C. — S. C. cited G. Equ. R. 257.

15. He in the *1st Remainder* may release to him in the *first Remainder*, but not *ex contra*. Per 3 Justices. Dal. 32. pl. 17. 3 Eliz. Anon.

16. *Lessee for Life* cannot release to him in *Remainder*. D. 251. pl. 91. Dal. 32. pl. 17. S. C. — Hill. 8 Eliz. Stepkin v. Ld. Wentworth. S. P. by Ver-

verton J. Brownl. 203. in the Case of Butler v. Duckmanton. — So if *Tenant for Life* releases to him in *Reversion*, this Release is void; for it cannot enure as a Release, because the *Tenant for Life* is in Possession; neither can it enure as a Surrender, because it wants proper Words, to make it a Surrender. Per Anderson Ch. J. who said, It had been so adjudg'd. Cro. E. 21. Trin. 28. Eliz. C. B. in pl. 2. Anon. — S. P. Cro. J. 169. Trin. 5. Jac. B. R. in the Case of Butler v. Duckmanton.

17. A. married M. They had 2 Sons, both named John, born in *Wales*, but A. always believed, That John the *Elders* was begot by one *Moyo*, and not by himself; and therefore he always called him (and made others do so too) by the Name of *John Moyo*. M. and; Afterwards J. S. the *younger* M. and others were *Cobheresses*, died without Issue, and upon Office found after his Death, John the *youngest Son* was found *Cobher* in Right of M. together with the others; whereupon he sued *Livery with the other Cobhers*, and they went all together to the *Manns*, and held *Courts* (by the Steward appointed by J. S.) in all their Names, naming them by their proper Names; and all the *Tenants attorn'd*, and paid their Rent to their Common Bailiff. Afterwards John the *Elder Son* released to John the *Younger*, by Words of *Give and Grant of all his Right, Title, Claim, Interest, and Demand, to him and his Heirs*, but *No Livery was made*. One Question was, Whether any Act before mentioned had gained any Tenancy by *Dileisin*, *Abatement*, or *Intrusion*, in the *Younger Brother*, upon which a Release might enure? And it seem'd to the Court, That it had not gained any Tenancy of the Lands in *Lease for Life or Years*, or in *Tail*, nor in the *Copyholds* so long as they continued their Possession without Expulsion or Removal. But the Reporter adds a Quere as to the *Copyholds*. D. 202. pl. 302. pl. 43. Trin. 13. Eliz. Vivion's Case.

18. Release to *Copyholder in Fee*, who was admitted by the Lord, and in Possession, is good, and no Prejudice to the Lord, he having his Fine for Admittance, and Release was in by Title, viz. By Admittance; and so the Release enures as Extinguishment. 4 Rep. 25. a. b. Pasch. 31. Eliz. B. R. Kite v. Quenton.

19. A. devised Land to M. his Wife for 15 Years, if she so long lived, Remainder to B. in Tail, Remainder to C. (who was Heir of the Testator) in Fee; M. married C. The Term of 15 Years expired, and then B. who was the Remainder-Man in Tail, released all his Right and Interest in the said Land to C. but afterwards entered upon C. and leased to the Plaintiff; Adjudg'd, That C. continuing in Possession after the End of the Term, was *Intenant at Sufferance*, and had no other Title to hold by, till Entry was made upon him; And that a Release made to Tenant at Sufferance is not good to vest any Estate for Want of Privity between them; And adjudged for the Plaintiff. Cro. J. 169. Trin. 5. Jac. B. R. Butler v. Duckmanton.

he had but a bare Possession. — S. P. Co. Lit. 270. b.

20. A *Tenant for Life*, Remainder *in Tail* to B. Remainder *in Fee* to C.— A *Release by C. to A.* is a void Release, because of the *Meine* Remainder *in Tail*; Per Fenner, who cited 30 E. 3. And no Answer was given to it. Brownl. 207, 208. Trin. 5 Jac. in the Case of Butler v. Duckmanton.

21. A. devised a Rent-Charge with Clause of Distress, and died, the Great Grandson makes a Feoffment to B.— *Devisee of the Rent* released all Actions, Debts, and Demands to the Great Grandson, and after distrained the Beasts of B. for the *Rent behind before the Feoffment*. It seems the Release is not good, because the Devisee had no Cause of Action, at the Time of the Release made, against him to whom it was made, nor Demand against him; otherwise if the Release had been made to the *Feeffee*, for he was subject to the Distress, and this is a Demand. 2 Brownl. 190. Trin. 10 Jac. C. B. Strobridge v. Fortescue and Barrett.

He may take it as Tenant at Will. Arg. Hard. 491. cites Co. Litt.—

22. A Release to *Cestuyque Use* is good as Littleton says in his Chapter of Releases; and it is now of a \* *Trust* as of an Use before the Statute. Arg. Cart. 162.

\* Godb. 299. cites Litt. 464.

## (I. 2) Good, or not, to one who has No Right, or only a bare Right.

1. **I**F there be Lord and Tenant, and the *Tenant* be *diseised*, and the Lord releases to the *Disseisee* all the Right which he has in the Seignory or in the Land, this Release is good, and the *Seignory is extinct*, by reason of the Privy which is between the Lord and the *Disseisee*; For \* if the Beasts of the *Disseisee* be taken, and the *Disseisee* sues a Replevin of them against the Lord he shall compel the Lord to avow upon him; For if he avow upon the *Disseisor*, then upon the Matter shewn the Avowry shall abate, for the *Disseisee* is Tenant to him in Right and in Law. Litt. S. 454.

2. If Land be given to a Man *in Tail*, reserving Rent to the Donor and his Heirs, if the *Donee* be *diseised*, and after the *Donor* releases to the *Donee* and his Heirs all his Right in the Land, and after the *Donee* enters upon the *Disseisor* the *Rent is gone*; because the *Disseisee* at the Time of the Release made, was Tenant in Right and in Law to the Donor; and the Avowry of Fine-Force ought to be made upon him by the Donor for the Rent behind &c. but yet nothing of the Right of the Lands, viz. of the Reversion, shall pass by such Release, because the *Donee* to whom the Release is made, had nothing in the Land but a Right, and so the Right of the Land could not then pass to the *Donee* by such Release. Litt. S. 455.

So if a Lease be made to one for Life, reserving Rent to the Lessor and to his Heirs, if the *Lessee* be *diseised*, and after the Lessor releases to the *Lessee* and his Heirs all his Right in the Land, and after the *Lessee* enters albeit in this Case the *Rent is extinct*, yet nothing of the Right of the Reversion shall pass; *Causa qua supra*. Litt. S. 456.

3. If A. be *very Lord* and B. *very Tenant in Fee-Simple*, and B. makes a Feoffment in Fee to J. S. who never becomes Tenant to the Lord, if the Lord release to B. all his Right &c. this Release is void, because B. has no Right in the Land, and he is not Tenant in Right to the Lord, but only Tenant as to make the Avowry, and he shall never compel the Lord to avow upon him; For the Lord shall avow upon the *Feeffee* if he will. Litt. S. 457.

4. There

4. There is a *Diversity between a Seignory or Rent Service and Rent-Charge*; For a Seignory or Rent Service may be released and extinguished to him that has but a Right in the Land, because of the *Privy* between the Lord and the Tenant in Right; For he is not only as Tenant to the Avowry, but if he die his Heir within Age, he shall be in Ward, and if of full Age, he shall pay Relief, and if he die without Heir the Land shall escheat; But there is no such Privy in case of a Rent-Charge; For there the Charge only lies upon the Land. Co. Litt. 268. a.

There is another Diversity between a Seignory and a Bare Right to Land; For a Release of a Bare Right to Land to one that has but a Bare Right is good; But a Release of a Seignory to him that has but a Right is good to extinguish the Seignory. Co. Litt. 268. a.

(K) To whom a Release may be *without Estate Actual*, See (D) *in respect of Privy.*

1. If Abbot and Covent alien in Fee, and Founder releases all his Right in all Actions to the Abbot, it seems this shall bar him of his *Contra Formam Collationis*; For this Action lies only against the Abbot, and therefore there is sufficient Privy between them. *Contra* 14 D. 4. 32. b. But *Quere*.

2. A Release made of all Errors to him who is Party or Privy to the Judgment is good Barr of a Writ of Error. 9 D. 9. 48. b. *tyo* he has nothing in the Land.

3. So such Release is good to the Tenant of the Land, tho' he be not privy to the Record. 9 D. 6. 48. b.

Put a Release to Tenant of the Frank-tenement in Law in not good. Br. Releases pl. 53. cites E. 4. 13.

4. If A. leases for Years to B. reserving Rent, and after before Entry by B. A. releases the Rent to B. this is good for the Privy, tho' B. has not any actual Estate till Entry but only an Interest. Co. Litt. 40. b.

5. In Writ of Entry the Tenant pleaded Release of the Demandant made to him of all Actions and Rights, and the Demandant said that he had nothing in the Franktenement at the Time of the making of the Deed, *Prisi*; and the other said that he had, *Prisi*; and per Belknap the Tenant shall shew what he has in the Franktenement. Br. Releases pl. 7. cites 49 E. 3. 28.

For if \* Dis- seisor leases the Land to J. N. for Years, and the Luffisee leases to the Termor all his Right, this is not good, because it is only a Chattle, and there wants Privy, per Belknap, But per Hammer it ought to be answered that the Tenant had nothing in Demise, nor in Reversion at the Time of the making of the Deed, and so to avoid it to all Intents, and not to say, Nothing in the Franktenement only. Et adjournatur. Ibid.— \* Co. R. on Fines 6. cites S. C.

6. Where the Lord or Donor in Tail releases to the Disseisee, or to the Issue in Tail after Discontinuance, to hold by less Services, or releases all the Rents and Services, this is good, tho' the Tenant be only Tenant as to the Avowry, and has nothing in Possession; *Contra* as to passing of Reversions in Fee Simple. Br. Releases pl. 14. cites 14 H. 4. 37, 38. & Libro Littleton tit. Releases, accordingly.

Br. Avowry pl. 48. cites S. C. — Co. R. on Fines 6. cites S. C.

7. If A. makes a Lease for 100 Years to B. and B. makes a Lease for 50 Years to C. and after A. releases to B. in Fee, this Release is good, and yet B. has not any Actual Possession. Co. R. on Fines 6. cites 12 E. 4. 6.

But in the same Case a Release made to C. is void; For tho' he has Possession, yet he hath no Privy and yet a Lease made by Lessor by Fine to the Tenant in Statute Staple, or Merchant, or by Elegit is good, and yet there is no Privy. Co. R. on Fines 6. cites 25 E. 2.

8. If *Disseisor makes Feoffment in Fee to the Use of a Stranger*, a Release by the *Difisee to the Disseisor or Custi que Use*, is not good; for there is neither Privy nor Possession. Per Rede. Br. Releases, pl. 46. cites 9 H. 7. 25.

9. *Tenant in Tail makes Feoffment*; tho' he has no Right, yet a Release to him by the Donor, is good for the Privy. Per Coke Ch. J. Quod fuit concessum, per Dampport & Curiam. Koll. Rep. 37. Trin. 12 Jac. B. R. in Case of Bennield v. Bartlamere.

(K. 2) Where a Release of a Right is good to one who has neither Freehold in Deed or in Law.

In such Cases as a Right may be conveyed from one to another, there it may be released to the Tenant of the Land; and in some Cases it will merge and extinguish, and in some it will enure by Way of Mitter &c. But in all Cases to the Tenant of the Land; but in no Case can it be given to one who has not the Possession or Reversion in the Land in Deed or in Law. Arg. 2 Roll. R. 315. Pasch. 21 Jac. B. R. in Case of Sheffield v. Ratcliffe.

1. **I**N Releases of all the Right which a Man has in certain Lands &c. &c. Releasee must have the Freehold in Deed, or in Law, at the Time of the Release made &c. For in every Case where Releasee hath the Freehold in Deed or in Law, at the Time of the Release &c. there the Release is good. Litt. S. 447.

2. If *Disseisor lets the Lands for Term of his Life, saving the Reversion* to him, if the *Difisee* or his Heir releases to the *Disseisor* all the Right &c. this Release is good, because Releasee had in Law a Reversion at the Time of the Release made. Litt. S. 449.

3. Where a *Lease* is made to *A. for Life*, Remainder to *B. for the Life of J. S.* Remainder to *C. in Tail*, Remainder to *D. in Fee*; if a *Stranger* which hath Right to the Land releases all his Right to any of them in the Remainder, such Release is good, because every of them hath a Remainder in Deed vested in him. Litt. S. 450.

For a Release of a Right to one that hath a bare Right regularly, is void; for he to whom a Release is made of a bare Right in Lands and Tenements, must have either a Freehold in Deed or in Law in Possession, or a State in Remainder or Reversion in Fee or Fee Tail, or for Life. Co. Litt. 267. a.

4. If the *Tenant for Life is disseised* (the Possession being in the *Disseisor*) and afterwards, he that Right has, releases to one of them, to whom the Remainder was made, all his Right, this Release is void, because he had not a Remainder in Deed at the Time of the Release made, but only a Right of a Remainder. Litt. S. 451.

5. A Release of all the Right &c. in some Case is good to him who is supposed *Tenant in Law*, tho' he hath nothing in the Tenements. Litt. S. 490.

As in a *Præcipe quod reddat*, if the *Tenant alien* the Land *hanging the Writ*, and after the Demandant releases to him all his Right &c. this Release is good, because he is supposed to be *Tenant* by the Suit of the Demandant, and yet he has nothing in the Land at the Time of the Release made. Litt. S. 490.——S. P. Co. Litt. 266. a. (d)

S. P. But if *Disseisor and Releasee join* in a Release to such Lessee, the same is good; for first it shall enure as the Release of the *Disseisor* and then of the *Difisee*. Le. 255. pl. 363. Trin. 33 Eliz. B. R. This Case was put in the Case of *Weston v. Garmon*——S. P. For there is no Privy nor Estate on which the Release of *Difisee* may enure, unless the Law takes it that the Release of the *Disseisor* first enures, and then the Release of the *Difisee*. Arg. Pl. C. 540. b. in Case of *Paramour v. Yardley*.



(K. 3) *Privy. Requisite in what Cases. And what is sufficient Privy.*

1. **W**Here the Plaintiff binds the Defendant to the Acquittal, as Heir of his Mother, and the Defendant pleads Release to his Father and his Heirs, and that he is Heir between the same Father and Mother, this is no Bar. Br Releases, pl. 15. cites 38 E. 3. 10.

2. If I being within Age, lease Land to another for 20 Years, and after he grants the Land to another for 10 Years, if I release to the Grantee of my Lessee &c. when I am of full Age; this Release is void, because there is no Privy between him and me &c. but if I confirm his Estate, then this Confirmation is good; but if my Lessee grant all his Estate to another, then my Release made to the Grantee is good and effectual. Litt. S. 547. and afterwards the Infant at full Age released to Lessee all his Right, by Indorsement on the Lease. Per Wray Ch. J. When the Father leas'd he did it as Guardian to his Son, and it was not any Ejectment of his Son, but it was a Lease in Behalf of the Son, tho' the Son might avoid it; then when the Indorsement is ut supra, the same is a good Assignment. 2 Le. 221. pl. 278. Pasch. 16 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

\* An Infant was possess'd of a Term, his Father being his Guardian leas'd it for 20 Years,

3. It is a certain Rule, That when a Release enures by Way of enlarging an Estate, there must be Privy of Estate, as between Lessor and Lessee, Donor and Donee. Co. Litt. 272. b.

For Examples in this Rule see (B)

4. To Releases that enure by Way of Mitter l' Estate, there must be Privy of Estate at the Time of the Release. Co. Litt. 273. b.

S. P. Bar a Release shall enure by

Way of Mitter le Droit, without Privy; As if the Disseisor makes a Lease for Life, and after the Disseisee releases to the Tenant for Life. Co. R. on Fines 6.

5. To a Release of a Right made to any that has an Estate of Freehold in Deed or in Law, no Privy at all is requisite. Co. Litt. 275. a.

As if a Disseisor makes a Lease for

Life; if the Disseisee release to the Lessee, this is good, because the Lessee has an Estate of Freehold, albeit there be no Privy. Co. Litt. 275. a. — S. P. Co. Litt. 206. a. — So if a Disseisor makes a Lease to A. and his Heirs during the Life of B. and A. dies, a Release by the Disseisee to his Heir, before he does actually enter, is good. Co. Litt. 275.

6. When the Lord by his Release abridges the Services of the Tenant, Privy is requisite. Co. Litt. 305. b.

7. A Release of Inheritance, or of Estate for Life, is not good to one that is but Lessee for Years without Privy; As if Tenant for Life or in Fee releases to the Lessee for Years of his Disseisor. But the Release of a Term for Years to the Lessee for Years of him that doth eject him, is good enough; for there needs no Privy. Fin. Law. 8vo. 115.

8. A. seised of a Rent-charge in Fee, issuing out of the Land of the Wife, releases the Rent to the Baron and his Heirs; the same shall enure to the Wife. Arg. 4 Le. 90. cites 14 H. 8. 6. 38 E. 3. 10.

9. The Lord releases, and grants his Seignory to the Husband, who is seised of the Tenancy in Right of the Wife, to him and his Heirs; the Husband dies, and his Heir Distrains for the Rent upon the Lands; It was held that it shall enure as a Grant, which is most beneficial to the Grantee, and it is agreeing with the Intent of the Deed, that the Husband and his Heirs shall have it. Cro. E. 163. pl. 3. Mich. 31 & 32 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

10. Right of Title to Inheritance or Freehold, be it in Presenti or Futuro, may be Released 5 Ways. 1st. To the Tenant of the Freehold in Deed, or in Law, without any Privy. 2d. To the Tenant in Remainder. 3d. To him in Reversion without any Privy, but Estate cannot be enlarged without Privy. 4th. To him that has a Right only in Respect of Privy; As if Tenants be disseised, the Lord may Release

S. P. Co. Litt. 268. a.

the Services in Respect of Privy and Right, and without any Estate 5thly. In Respect of *Privy* only, *without Right*; as if Tenant in Tail makes Feoffment in Fee, the Donee after the Feoffment has not any Right, yer in Respect of the Privy only, the Donee may release to him the Rent, and all the Services; so the Defendant may release to the Vouchee in respect of Privy only; but no Estate can pass by a Release, but to him who has Estate in Privy, and not in respect of Right or Privy only. 10 Rep. 48. a. b. Mich. 10 Jac. in Lampet's Case.

11. An Estate may be convey'd by Release or Confirmation to a *Tenant by Copy of Court Roll*, and the Use limited to him and his Heirs is good. 13 Rep. 55. Sammes Case.

(L) *By what Words it may be made.* Words, which shall amount to a Release.

1. **O**NE Coparcener gives the Land by Dedi & Concessi, it shall enure by Release if it cannot by a Feoffment. 10 C. 4. 3. b.

2. If an Indenture be, that the one Party renunciavit, to the other Totum Commune in certain Land; this is a good Release of the Common, tho' it be not Totum Jus quod habet in Communia; or, Renunciavit Communiam. 9 H. 6. 35 b. Curia.

Release (Z)  
pl. 2. — 2  
Roll. R. 598  
414 472.  
485 S. C. —  
Jo. 55. S. C.  
\* Pol. 404  
— Cro. J  
676 S. C.

3. If A. Feme Sole, and B. are Jointenants for Life, and A. takes Baron, and after A. and the Baron levy a Fine to B. by which A. and the Baron concedunt the Land, & totum & quicquid &c. to B and his Assigns for Life of A. and this with Warranty, and then B. dies during the Life of A. In this Case he in Reversion may enter, because this Fine enures as a Release to \* B. Cr. 22. Ja. B. R. between *Hufface and Scawen*, per Curiam upon a special Verdict, and afterwards, Mich. 22. Ja. Adjudged accordingly.

Ibid pl. 68.  
cites 1 H.  
7. 14. and  
is according  
to Brook.

4. *Scire Facias* upon Recovery of an Annuity, the Defendant said that after the Recovery the Plaintiff had delivered to him the same Deed of Annuity, upon which he recover'd in Lieu of a Release, and shew'd the Deed, and the Plaintiff demurr'd; Brook makes a Quere if it be any Bar against Matter of Record, and says it seems that it is not. Br. Barr pl. 5. cites 3 H. 6. 40.

A Man was  
bound in  
100l. The  
Obligee  
granted to  
him that  
he should be  
quite discharged of it,

5. If a Man be bound to J. S. in 40l. and he by his Deed grants to him that he will never sue Action upon this Obligation, the Debtor shall have it by Way of Answer, in Lieu of Release; per Martin; But per Bubb, he shall have thereof Covenant; but Brooke says it seems, that he may Rebutt clearly. Br. Releases, pl. 17. cites 7 H. 6. 46.

quite discharged of it, and that if he is vexed for it, that the Obligation shall be void; And it was held that this is a good Acquittance by the first Words, That he shall be quite discharged of it, and that the other Words are void, and no Condition but superfluous. Br. Barr, pl. 54. cites 21 H. 7. 30. — If a Man be bound that he shall not sue J. S. and he dies, his Executor may sue him. Br. Conscience &c. pl. 1. cites 27 H. 8. 16.

Debt upon a Bond by the Executor of the Obligee, upon Oyer of the Bond, it appear'd A. B. and C. were bound jointly and severally to the Obligee; the Defendant pleaded a Release made by the Obligee to B one of the Obligors; and upon Oyer of the Release, it appeared that the Obligee covenanted with B not to sue him upon this Obligation; the Plaintiff demurs; and adjudg'd that a Covenant not to sue one of the Obligors, where there are several, is no Discharge against the others. (Q.) Judgment for the Plaintiff; Abfente Holt. 11 Mod. 254. Mich. 8 Annæ B. R. Fitzgerrard v. Trout.

6. A Release of all *Advantages on Account*, is a good Bar in Action of Debt upon Account. 8 Rep. 152. a. in Altham's Case, cites 9 E. 4. 49.

7. If he in Reversion on a Lease for Years, grants his Reversion to his Lessee for Years by Words of *Dedi, Concessit, Feoffavit*, and a Letter of Attorney is made to make *Livery and Seizin*, the Donee cannot take by the Livery; For that the Lessee has the Reversion presently. Per Wray and Catline J. 3 Le. 17. pl. 39. Mich. 14 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

8. If *A. releases to B. all Actions which J. S. has against B.* it is a good Release, and the Words (which J. S. has against B.) are *Surplusage*, and void; For by Words subsequent, a Deed may be qualify'd and abridg'd, but not destroy'd. Arg. Bridgm. 102. cites \* D. 56. 6.

one may Qualify and Abridge, but not Destroy. Arg in Case of Read v. Bullock.

9. A. seized of 3 Acres, grants a Rent-charge out of them to B. A. S. C. cited in case of C. of 2 of the Acres; B. the *Grantee Covenants and grants with C. that he will not charge the 2 Acres*, for the said Rent, with any Distresses. Afterwards D. the Tertenant of the 3d Acre being distrained, brought Replevin. As to the Covenant and Grant being a Release, the Court was divided, but agreed, that if it be a Release, D. may plead it; for by that the Rent is extinguish'd. Noy. 5 Butler v. Monnings.

10. An Obligee's *acknowledging himself on good Consideration satisfied, or discharged* of all Bonds, Debts and Demands, is in Judgment of Law a good Release; and tho' the Word (Discharged) is not properly a Word of the Part of the Obligee but of the Obligor, because the Obligor is to be discharged; yet when the Obligee confesses himself to be discharged of all Bonds by the said Obligor, this amounts to as much as that the Bonds themselves shall be discharge'd. 9 Rep. 52. b. 53. Mich. 8 Jac. C. B. Hickmot's Case.

11. If B. be bound to A. in an *Obligation of 200l. Condition'd for Payment of 100l.* at a Day certain, and afterwards A. makes a Release to B. by Name of All that Obligation of 200l. for Payment of 100l. This Release does not discharge the Obligation condition'd for Payment of 100l. for tho' a greater Sum includes a less, as to a Tender, yet the Debt and Duty is intire, and cannot be discharged by a Release of a less Sum. All. 71. Trin. 24 Car. B. R. Chace v. Gold.

12. If one Jointenant *Gives, Grants and Confirms* to the other, This operates as a Release, according to 1 Int. 301. b. and other Books, That either the Word (Dedi) or (Concessit) makes a Release. Sid. 452. Pasch. 22 Car. 2. B. R. Chester v. Willon.

78. Chester v. Willon. — Raem. 187. S. C. where the Words were (Grant, Bargain, Sell, and Confirm.) Adjudg'd a Release. — 2 Soud. S. C. where the Words are (Grant, Bargain, Sell, Assign, Set over, and Confirm.) And adjudg'd clearly, That it pass'd the Purparty. And there is a Note, That the Word (Concessit) is of a general Extent, and may amount to a Grant, Feoffment, Gift, Lease, Release, Confirmation, or Surrender; And cited Litt. S. 531. & Co. Litt. 301. and 302. a.

13. A Release of *all Titles* will pass a Right to the Land. See Mod. 99, 100. pl. 4. Mich. 25 Car. 2. B. R. by Hale Ch. J. in the Case of Austin v. Lippencourt.

14. *Articles of Agreement were made between A. B. C. & D. Tenants of a Manor, for the better regulating their Common, and to limit the Number of Beasts which each should put in. A. broke the Articles byurcharging, B. brought an Action upon the Articles against A. To which A. pleaded, That after the Articles the Plaintiff and one J. S. (a Stranger) after the Executing the said Articles, did release to the Defendant, his Heirs, Executors &c. All Actions, Suits, Bills, Bonds, Writings obligatory, Debts, Duties, Quarrels, Controversies, Trespases, Damages, and Demands whatsoever &c. which they or either of them ever had, or then had, or*

4 L might

might have &c. It was *held*, That the Release was *no Bar* to the Plaintiff's Action; and that it could never be the Intent of the Parties to release these Articles, J. S. being a Stranger, and no Party to them; Besides, had the Articles been intended to have been released, some Mention would have been made of the Common in the Release. Raym. 392. Trin. 32 Car. 2. B. R. Cartledge v. Mawdlin.

S. C. cited. Arg. Chow. 331. Letter of Licence not to be under Pain of forfiting of the Debt, is no Release out

15. *Letter of Licence* was under the Hand and Seal of the Plaintiff, whereby he gives the Defendant Liberty for 3 Months; and covenants, That if he sue or molest him in that Time the Defendant should be acquitted of the Debt. The Plaintiff sued him. Held, That being under Seal, and the Plaintiff's own Agreement, it was not barely a Covenant, but a Release upon Condition; And Judgment accordingly. 2 Show. 447. pl. 411. Mich. 1 Jac. 2. B. R. Macbeth v. Cobb.

a *Discessum*, and such a one there may be by another Deed. Per Holt Ch. J. Show. 334. Mich. 3 W. & M. in the Case of Carvill v. Edwards, cites Mo. 811. — Carth. 210. Carivel v. Edwards.

S. C. cited Gibb 55. in the Case of Phillips v. Knightly.

16. *Obligee* reciting the Bond, *covenants to save the Olliger harmless*; it is an absolute Release; And if upon a Contingency, it is a conditional Release, because it has an express Relation to the Bond. 2 Salk. 573. Hill. 10 W. 3. B. R. in the Case of Cleyton v. Kintton.

But per Holt Ch. J. The Intent of the Parties shall never alter the Rule of Law. Ibid 294

17. The Law will not work a Release *contrary to the Intent of the Parties*. Per Gould J. 12 Mod. 290. Pasch. 11 W. 3. B. R. in the Case of Cage, alias, Gage v. Acton.

## (L. 2) What Act by one that has a Right shall be said a Release in Law of his Right or Action.

1. **R**eleases *in Law* are more mildly taken against the Releasor than Releases in Deed. Per Turton J. 12 Mod. 291. cites Co. Lit. 264, 265.

But if the Defeasance and the Release of the Right are delivered Simul & Senel, this is good. Br. Releases, pl. 34. cites Perk. 138. — So if the Release be upon Condition compriz'd in it, if it be by Deed intended, the Defeasance is good, and destroys the Force of the Release. Br. Ibid. — But it seems that he who releases may plead the Condition without shewing the Deed; and then, when it is shewn, the Party may have Oyer of it, and may pray that it be enter'd De Verbo in Verbum; and then it is of Record, and then he may plead the Condition. Ibid.

2. *A Simple Release and Defeasance delivered with it is good; but delivered after, is not good.* Br. Releases, pl. 34. cites 17 Aff. 2

Where Release is Simple, and Indenture of Defeasance comprehends a Condition in Fact also upon it, there if the Release and Indenture of Defeasance are delivered at one Instant, it is sufficient in or the Performance of the Defeasance to defeat the Release. Per Tresilian and Wich, Quod Curia non Negavit. Br. Releases, pl. 39. cites 43 Aff. 12.

3. If A. releases to B. all his Right in the Land which B. has by Disfeisin done to A. and after B. grants to A. That if he pays 10l. at such a Day, that the Release shall be void, and he may re-enter; this shall not avoid the Release, because the Right is gone Simpliciter before. But it seems clear, That if the Condition had been in the Release, that then the Condition had been good. Br. Releases, pl. 39. cites 43 Aff. 12. and 43 Aff. 44.

Contra it seems if he was the Ser-

4. If a Man releases to another, and delivers it to J. S. to deliver to the Party, this does not take Effect before the Agreement of him who shall have

have it; for the Stranger is only a Servant to him who made the Release; quod nota. Br. Releases, pl. 45. cites 8 H. 6. 13. Per Hullye and Brian Ch. Justices.

*Grant or Transfer of Title to act in the Release is made. Ibid*  
A Release by Deed is not a Release.

5. If the Lord disseises the Tenant, and makes a Feoffment in Fee by or without Deed, this is a Release of the Seignory. Co. Lit. 264. b.

every may in Evidence be used as a Release. Clayt. 32. pl. 55. 11 Car. Ballard v. Sitwell.

6. If the Disseisee disseises the Heir of the Disseisor, and makes a Feoffment in Fee by, or without Deed, this is a Release in Law of the Right; And so of a Right in Action. Co. Lit. 264. b.

7. If the Oblige makes the Obligor Executor, this is a Release in Law of the Action, but the Duty remains, for the which the Executor may retain so much Goods of the Testator. Co. Lit. 264. b.

8. If a Feme Oblige takes the Obligor to Husband, this is a Release in Law. Co. Lit. 264. b.

So if there are 2 Joint Obligors, and

the one takes the Debtor to Husband. Co. Lit. 264. b. — But if a Feme Executrix takes the Debtor to Husband, this is no Release in Law; for that should be a Wrong to the Dead, and in Law work a Deceit, which an Act in Law shall never work; And so was adjudgd in the King's-Bench, Mich. 30 & 31 Eliz. Co. Lit. 264. b.

work a Deceit.

9. An Award that all Suits shall cease hath the Effect of a Release, and the Submission and Award may be pleaded in Discharge as well as a Release. 2 Mod. 228. Pasch. 29 Car. 2. B. R. Strangford v. Green.

10. In Debt upon a Bond of 1000 l. the Defendant pleaded a Covenant by the Plaintiff, whereby he covenanted not to sue for the said Debt upon the said Bond for and during the Term of 99 Years. Upon Demurrer to this Plea it was naught; for it is but a meer Covenant, and doth not enure as a Release or Discharge. 2 Salk. 573. Trin. 1 W. & M. B. R. Ailoff v. Scribblehaw.

Show. 46. S. C. reports. That the Defendant pleaded in Bar a Letter of Licence to

abroad for 7 Years without Molestation, and a Covenant not to sue him, and that if he should sue this he should be discharged and released of the Debt. And by Holt Ch. J. If it be a Covenant Properly, it is an Absolute Release, but if it be a Covenant not to sue within a particular Time, it is no Release, and you must take your Remedy upon your Covenant. And adjudged per tot. Cur. for the Plaintiff. — Carth. 67. S. C. adjudgd. And per Cur. If the Covenant be that the Oblige shall not put the Bond in Suit at any Time, it is pleadable as a Release, because in Effect it is so. — S. P. In delivering the Judgment of the Court. Trin. 13 W. 3. in Case of Lacy v. Kinaston; but said, That if A and B are jointly and severally bound to C. in a Sum certain, and C. covenants with A. not to sue him, that shall not be a Release but a Covenant only, because he covenants only not to sue A. but does not covenant not to sue B. for the Covenant is not a Release in its Nature, but only by Construction to avoid Circuity of Action, because tho' he covenants not to sue one, he still has a Remedy, and then it shall be construed as a Covenant, and no more. And without his Covenant he might have sued one of them without the other; and therefore there being nothing in the Covenant to preclude from that Benefit, he has it still left in him. 12 Mod. 551. 552.

\* Carth. 64. at the End of the Case says, Nota, In the Argument of this Case it was allowed by all, That a Letter of Licence containing the Words following, (viz.) That if the Creditor sue &c. within such a Time, that his Debt shall be forfeited, such Licence is pleadable in Bar. — S. P. Cro. E. 352. Mich. 30 & 31 Eliz. C. B. Deux v. Jefferies. — And. 327. pl. 310. S. C. by Name of Dowle v. Jefferies. — S. C. cited D. 140. Marg. pl. 39.

(L. 3) Mistake or Misrecital.

1. DEBT by S. against B. who pleaded Release of all Actions which the Defendant had against the Plaintiff Noverint &c. me S. remittit &c. B. omnes Aetiones quas idem B. habet versus S. where it should be all Aetiones quas the Plaintiff has against the Defendant; and it was demurr'd, and the Plaintiff recover'd. Br. Releases, pl. 56. cites 14 E. 4. 2.

*Contra of  
Trenton, as  
Erighit,  
Duke &c.  
For this is  
Parcel of the Name.* Ibid.

2. If a Man releases to *W. N. Woman* all Actions *relaxe* he is a Gentleman, the Release is good, and the *Addition void*. Br. Releases, pl. 58. cites 21 E. 4. 72.

3 One condemned in Debt paid Part of the Money to the Plaintiff, who gave him an *Acquittance* for the Sum received (*in these Words*) *Received ten Pounds in Part of a greater Sum*, wherein I am condemned [*Recovered by me*] *by Judgment given by the Justices of Assise in Derbyshire, whereas the Judgment was in Truth given in Bank*, as it ought; The Question was if this Acquittance be sufficient in Law, by reason of this Mistake, to bring an *Audita Querela*, the Plaintiff having sued a Ca. Sa. And it seemed not; for no such Judgment was given. D. 50. b. pl. 6. Mich. 33 H. 8. B. R. Anon.

(L. 4) *In Mixt Actions.* What shall be a good Release in Mixt Actions.

*So of Release  
of Actions  
Real; for it  
is mix'd  
Brooke says,*

1. **I**N Writ of Annuity, a Release of all Actions Personal is a good Plea, tho' the Annuity be to the Plaintiff and his Heirs. Br. Annuity, pl. 43. cites 2 H. 4. 13. & Fitzh. Release 42.

*Quere inde;  
Br. Annuity, pl. 45. cites 2 H. 4. 15. and Fitzh. Release 48.—*  
*Co. Litt. 285. a. says a Release of  
Actions Real, or of Actions Personal, is a good Plea in Writ of Annuity.*

2. *Tenant for Life (or Lessee for Years) does Waste*, and the Lessor sues Action of Waste, the Action is in the Realty, because the Place wasted shall be recovered; and also in the Personality, because treble Damages shall be recovered for the wrongful Waste done by the Tenant; and therefore in this Action a Release of Actions Real is a good Plea in Bar, and so is a Release of Actions Personal. Litt. S. 492.

Acc can or alter the Nature of his Action; and therefore if the Lessee for Life or Years does waste, now is an Action of Waste given to the Lessor, wherein he shall recover two Things, viz. The Place wasted, and treble Damages; in this Case if the Lessor releases all Actions Real, he shall not have an Action of Waste in the Personality only; And if he releases all Actions Personal, he shall not have an Action of Waste in the Realty only. Co. Litt. 285. a.

A Release of Actions Real, or of Actions Personal, is a good Plea in Writ of Waste, and in \* Assise which are Actions mixt, and so it seems in *Quare Impedit*. Br. Releases, pl. 92. cites Lib. Littleton, Tit. Releases.—S. P. Co. Litt. 285. a.—*Et* Br. Waste, pl. 29. is that a Release of all Actions Personal is no Plea in Waste; for it is an Action mixt, and brought in the Realty; and cites 42 E. 3. 21. 22.—\* *Et Dissessor in Assise* may plead Release of Actions Personal, but not of Actions Real; for this is for the Tenant; for the Tenant may plead the one or the other; and it seems also that Quare Impedit is a Mixt Action. Br. Releases, pl. 92. cites Lib. Littleton, Tit. Releases.

(M) What Thing may be released by express Name.

1. **I**F the Recognizee of a Statute releases to the Conusor all his Right in the Land, and all Manner of Actions which by reason of the Statute he shall have in the same Land; this shall be a good Discharge of the Land. 15 Aff. 7. 25 E. 3. 51.

2. A Covenant not broken may be released by Release of all Covenants. *Tr. 16 Ja. B. R. in Winton and Bic's Case, agreed per Curiam. Co. 1. Albany 112. b. Co. 10. Lampett 51. b.*

5 Res. 71. in *licet* Case. — But Release of all Covenants

is no Discharge of a Bond for Performance of Covenants after that the Covenants are broken; for the Obligation being forfeited, is not dispens'd with. *D. 57. b. pl. 28. Mich. 35 H. 8. in Case of Read v. Bullock.*

3. If Lessee for Years grants over his Estate, reserving a Rent during the Term; this Rent shall be released by Release of all Rents. *Tr. 16 Ja. B. R. in Winton and Bic's Case. Agreed per Curiam.*

Perh. 136. S. C.

4. If A. recovers in Trespass against B. in B. R. and after B. brings Writ of Error, and then pending this Writ A. releases to B. all Executions, and after the judgment is affirm'd, and new Damages given to A. for the Delay upon the Statute of 3 H. 7. the said Release shall not bar A. to have Execution of those Damages, because he had not any Right to have the Execution, nor to any Writ at the Time of the Release made. *D. 12 Ja. B. R. between Child and Durrant adjudged.*

But it is a Discharge of the *Writ of Error* and *Cur. Gro. J. 17 S. C. — Roll. Rep. 11. S. C. — But Yelv. 217. Brownl. 221.*

and Bullst. 157. *Durrant v. Child* are upon a different Point. — \* For more as to Executions see (3. 5)

(N) What shall be released by Release of All Suits.

1. By such Release a Man shall be barred to the Execution of a Recovery or Damages by *Fieri Facias*, *Elegit* or *Capias*; for the Court will not grant them without Prayer of the Party, unless it is a Suit. *19 D. 6. 4.*

Br. Releases, pl. 21. cites *S. C. — 8 Rep. 153. b. in Altham's Case, cites 9*

H. 6. 4. But it seems misprinted, and that it should be 19 H. 6. as in Roll. — S. P. Co. Litt. 291. a.

2. If A. recover Debt or Damages against B. and after releases to him all Suits, this shall bar him to have Execution by *Capias* or *Elegit*. *26 D. 6. Execution 7.*

Br. Releases, pl. 8. cites 26 H. 6. and *Fieri Execution 7. S. C. Per Newton J.*

3. By Release of all Suits, a *Writ of Error* is gone. *Lat. 110. Cole's Case.*

(O) What shall be released by Release of All Debts and Duties. [Or, All Debts or Duties.]

1. If [a Man] releases all Duties, this does not bar a Writ of Account, because there is not any certain Duty before the Court made. *20 D. 6. \* 8. h.*

S. P. For Duties extend to Things certain, and what shall

fall out upon the Account, is uncertain; and tho' the Latin Word is *Debita*, yet the Duties extend to all Things due that are certain, and therefore discharge Judgments in Personal Actions, and Executions also. *Co. Litt. 291. a. — \* This seems misprinted for (6) b.*

2. If A. recovers Debt or Damages against B. and after releases to B. all Duties, this shall bar him to have Execution by *Capias* or *Elegit*; because the Duty is extint. *26 D. 6. Execution 7.*

Br. Releases, pl. 8. cites 26 H. 6. and *Fieri Execution 7. Per*

Newton J. — 8 Rep. 153. b. in *Altham's Case.*

3. If a Feme releases to another all Actions of Debt, this shall bar her of a Writ of Rationabili Parte bonorum which she had Right to have. 17 E. 3. 17. b.

S. P. And therefore the Discharge of the Debt which is the

4. If a Conusor of a Statute Merchant be in Execution and his Lands also, and after the Conussee releases to him all Debts, this shall discharge the Execution; because the Debt is the Cause of the Execution. Co. Litt. 76.

Cause, discharges the Execution which is the Effect. Co. Litt. 76. a.

(P) What shall be released by Release of *All Actions*,  
[or, *All Manner of Actions.*]

Br. Releases, 1. **I**f a Man releases all Actions by this he shall release as well pl. 31. cites S. C. per

Kirton — This Case was questioned by Powell J. whether it be good Law at this Day, but he admitted that if there had been no other Debts for the Release to work upon, then it had released the Debt due to the Plaintiff as Executor. Ld Raym. 2 Rep. 1306. Mich. 9 Annæ. Hutchinson v. Savage.

S. P. per

Gawdy J. 6. Goldsb. 167.

2 By a Release of all Actions he shall not release an Annuity. 39 D. 6. Annuity. 43.

3. But such Release shall release the Arrearages incurred before. Fol. 405. 39 D. 6. 43.

in the Case of Hoo v. Marshal. cites 4 E. 4 40 — In Debt for the *Arrearages of an Annuity*; the Defendant pleaded a Release of all Actions before the Day of Payment and after Oyer of the Deed, it was demurred thereupon, and held to be no Plea, because a Release cannot discharge a Duty which was not then in Being; wherefore it was adjudged for the Plaintiff. Cro Eliz. 89. pl. 20. Trin. 44 Eliz. in C. B. Tule v. Cheek. — Bullt. 178. S. P. by Williams J. and the whole Court inclined to be of the same Opinion.

Grantor of an *Annuity in Fee*, upon the first Day of Payment paid it to the Grantee, who gave him an Acquittance, and at the End thereof was a Release of all Actions; At the next Day of Payment, the Annuity being in Arrear, the Grantee brought a Writ of Annuity; The Grantor pleaded this Release in Bar; and upon Demurrer to the Plea, it was infiled for the Defendant, that by the Release of all Actions the Annuity was determined; because an Annuity seems to be a Thing in Action, and the Party had no Remedy to recover it but by Action; and therefore if the Action is released, the Thing itself is so too, but adjudged, that tho' that is true, yet it is not a *Thing in Action*, for before the Day of Payment no Action lies in this Case. Mo. 133. pl. 279. Trin. 25 Eliz. Dyer's Case.

If a Man has an *Annuity* for Term of Years for Life or in Fee, and he, before it be let out, releases all Actions, This shall not release the Annuity; For it is not merely in Action, because it may be granted over. Co. Lit. 292. b.

S. P. Br.

Releases

pl. 57. cites

18 E. 4 7. —

Br. Scire

Facias pl

188. cites

4. If a Man recovers Damages in Assise, and after releases to the Recoverer all Manner of Actions, this shall release his Execution by Scire Facias, so that he shall not have this Execution upon this Judgment contrary to this Release. 1 E. 3. 26. b. Admitted by Illuc.

2 E. 3. 30. Same Case.

S. C. & Litt. tit. Release accordingly — Contra Litt. S. 504 That if a Man recovers Debt on Damages, and he releases to the Defendant all Manner of Actions, yet he may lawfully sue the Execution by *Capias ad satisfaciendum*, or by *Elegit* or *Fieri Facias*; For Execution upon such a Writ cannot be said an Action. — For regularly an *Action* is said in his proper Sense to continue till Judgment be given, and after Judgment then does Process of Execution begin, and therefore a Release of all Actions regularly is no Bar of Execution; For the Execution begins when the Action ends, and therefore the Foundation of the first is an Original Writ, and determines by the Judgment, and Writs of Execution are called Judicial, because they are grounded upon the Judgment. Co. Lit. 289. a.

S. P. Co.

Litt. 291. a.

Plaintiff

5. If I recover against J. and have his Body in Execution, and after release to him all Actions, yet he shall remain in Prison, because the Duty



**Duty remains, and is not extinguished by the Release.** 26 H. 6. **Et** after Judgment re-  
 leaseth to the

Defendant all Actions, and his Body is afterwards taken in Execution, he shall not have an *Audita Querela* upon it; For Execution is no Action. 8 Rep. 153. in *Altham's Case*. — For Execution begins when the Action ends. Co. Lit. 289. a.

6. In *Annuity, Release of all Actions Ratione Debiti Compoti, seu alterius cujuscunque Contractus* is no Plea where the Plaintiff counts by *Prescription*; For it may be before Time of Memory. Br. *Annuity*, pl. 42. cites 12 R. 2. and Fitzh. *Release* 29.

7. Where an *Abbot aliens*, so that *Contra Formam Collisionis* lies, Release of all the *Right* to the Abbot is not good; For he has nothing in the Land; *Contra* of Release of all *Actions* to him; For Action lies against him. Br. *Releaseth*, pl. 14. cites 14 H. 4. 37, 38.

8. Release of all Actions will not extinguish *Executions*; *Quod nota.* Br. *Releaseth*, pl. 87. cites 26. H. 6. & Fitzh. *Execution*, 7. But a Release of all Actions was

admitted a good Bar of *Execution upon Statute Merchant*, and yet Execution is no Action, Br. *Barre* pl. 35. cites 24 E. 3. 27 — S. P. Brooke says the Reason seems to be inasmuch as the Plaintiff may have Action of Debt upon it; *Contra Littleton* in his Chapter of *Releaseth*; For Statute is only an Execution. Br. *Statute Merchant*, pl. 47. cites 29 E 3. 22.

9. If a Man sues an *Appeal of Felony of the Death of his Ancestor* against another, tho' the *Appellant releases* to the Defendant all Manner of *Actions Real and Personal*, this shall not aid the Defendant; for that his Appeal is not an Action Real inasmuch as the Appellant shall not recover any Realty in such Appeal; neither is it an Action Personal, the Wrong being done to his Ancestor and not to him; but if he release to the Defendant all Manner of *Actions*, then it shall be a good Bar in an Appeal. Litt. S. 500.

10. In an *Appeal of Robbery*, if the Defendant will plead a Release of the Appellant of all Actions Personal, this seems no Plea; For an Action of Appeal, where the Appellee shall have Judgment of Death &c. is higher than any Action Personal is and is not properly called an Action Personal; and there if the Defendant will plead a Release of the Appellant to bar him of the Appeal, in this Case he must have a Release of all Manner of *Appeals, or all Manner of Actions*, as it seemeth &c. Litt. S. 501. So it is of Appeals of Rape, of Assen or Burning, of Felony or Larceny; For therein also is Judgment of Death, and

are within Littleton's Reason. Co. Lit. 288.

11. If after the Year and Day the Plaintiff sue a *Scire Facias why the Plaintiff should not have an Execution*, it seems such Release of all Actions shall be a good Plea in Bar; But some hold the contrary, because a *Scire Facias* is a Writ of Execution, and is to have Execution &c. But because upon the same Writ the Defendant may plead divers Matters after Judgment given to out him of Execution, as *Outlawry* &c. This may well be said an Action &c. Lit. S. 505. 'Tho' a Scire Facias is a Judicial Writ, yet because the Defendant may thereupon plead, this Scire Facias is accounted in Law to be

12. So in a *Scire Facias upon a Fine* a Release of all Manner of Actions is a good Plea in Bar. Lit. S. 506.

in Nature of an *Action*, and therefore a Release of all Actions is a good Bar of the same. Co. Lit. 297. b. — A *Scire Facias* is an Action; For a Release of all Actions is a Bar of a *Scire Facias*, which is a Writ given by the Statute in Lieu of a New Original, therefore Judgment on a *Scire Facias* shall have the same Effect as upon a New Original. Arg. and of that Opinion was the Court. Comb. 455. Mich. 9 W. 3. B. R. in the Case of *Woodyer v. Gresham*.

13. If a Man by his Deed be bound to another in a certain Sum of Money, to pay at the Feast of St. Michael next ensuing; If the *Obligee before the said Feast release the Obligor all Actions*, he shall be barred of the Duty For the Debt is a Thing continuing more

by the Ac- for ever, and yet he could not have an Action at the Time of the Release  
tion; and made. Lit. S. 512.  
tion fore  
th' no Action lies for the Debt, because it is Debitum in presenti quantum sit solvendum in futuro, yet  
because the Release of *Jura in rem* the Release of all Actions is a Discharge of the Debt itself. Co. Lit.  
292. b. — 5 Rep. 28. Pafch. 1 Jac. C. B. in Middleton's Case. — S. P. 8 Rep. 153. a. in Altham's  
Case.

Godb 12. 14. But if a Man leases Land for a Year rendring at Michaelmas 40 s.  
11. 17. and afterwards before the Feast he releases to the Lessee all Actions, yet  
P. Co. 24. after the Feast he shall have an Action of Debt for the Non-payment of  
Buz. C. B. the 40 s. notwithstanding the said Release. Lit. S. 513.  
And S. P.  
For the h

Release discharges only Arrearages, because the Covenant is executory. — This Release shall not bar  
the Lessor of his Rent, because it was neither Debitum nor Solvendum at the Time of the Release made;  
For if the Land be seized from the Lessee before the Rent becomes due, the Rent is avoided; For it  
was to be paid out of the Profits of the Land, and it is a Thing not merely in Action, because it may be  
satisfied out of the Land; But the Lessor before the Day may acquit or release the Rent. Co. Lit. 292. b. — 8 Rep.  
153. in Altham's Case.

15. By a Release of all Manner of Actions, all Actions, as well *Criminal as Real, Personal and Mixt*, are released. Co. Lit. 237. b.

S. P. 8 Rep. 153. b. in Altham's Case. 16. If a Man by Deed covenants to build an House or make an Estate,  
and before the Covenant broken the Covenantee releases to him all Actions,  
Suits and Quarrels, this does not discharge the Covenant itself; because  
at the Time of the Release Nihil fuit Debitum there was no Debt or  
Duty, or Cause of Action in being; But in that Case a Release of all  
Covenants is a good Discharge of the Covenant before it be broken. Co.  
Litt. 292. b.

17. If a Man be indicted by Conspiracy, and after releases to the Conspi-  
rators all Actions, and after that the Party indicted is arraigned upon  
this Indictment, and by Trial acquitted; Gawdy J. doubted whether this  
Release would bar him in an Action of Conspiracy or not. Goldsb. 167.  
in the Case of Hoo v. Marshall

It is not a Release of Covenants not broken. And. 64. pl. 78. Mich. 23 & 24 Eliz. Diggs v. Chute. 18. There is a Difference between a Duty upon a Contingent and a Duty  
absolute; For if I covenant to infeof you of the Manor of D. before such  
a Day, and bind myself by Obligation to perform the Covenants, and before  
the Day you release to me all Actions, there the Obligation is discharged  
but not the Covenant; For the Obligation was an absolute Duty, and  
the Covenant but contingent. Per Popham Ch. J. Goldsb. 168. in the  
Case of Hoe v. Marshall.

Ow 71. S. C. 19. By a Release of all Actions, Duties, and Amercements, it seems ad-  
mitted, That a Relief and Heriot, which were in Question, were releas-  
ed. Cro. E. 370. pl. 10. Pafch. 37 Eliz. B. R. Rotherham v. Crawley.

S. P. Br. Entre Corp. pl. 169. cites 19 H. 6. 4. — B. Releases, 8 Rep. 151. b. 152. in Altham's Case.  
pl. 21. cites

S. C. Per Newson, Quod non Negatur. — S. P. Co. Lit. 268. a. — But if a Man has not any Means  
to come to the Land but by way of Action, there by a Release of all Actions his Right by Judgment  
of Law is gone inclusively; because by his own Act he has barr'd himself of all Means to come at it.  
8 Rep. 152. a. in Altham's Case. — S. P. Co. Lit. 268. a.  
— If a Disseisor release all Actions to the Heir of the Disseisor, his Right is gone by Judgment of Law.  
8 Rep. 152. in Altham's Case. — Co. Lit. 286. a. S. P.

S. P. Co. Lit. 292. b. 21. Bond to pay Money at 4 several Feasts; 3 of the 4 are pass'd; Re-  
lease of all Actions before the last Feast discharges all; Otherwise of Rent.  
8 Rep. 153. in Altham's Case.

S. P. Co. Lit. 285. a. 22. By Release of all Actions all Causes of Action are released. 8 Rep.  
153. a. b. in Altham's Case.

For the Act in Law shall never et. 23. If I release all Actions to my Disseisor, yet after the Disseisor's Death  
I may have Writ of Entry in the Per & Cui against the Heir of the Dis-  
seisor

feisor; For this Action was not in Effè at the Time of the Release made. 10 Rep. 51 b. in Lampet's Case.

thin his exprefs Words, because *Æquior est Dispositio Legis quam Hominis.* 8 Rep. 152 in Altham's Case.

24. Release of all Actions to Bailees of Goods in Writ of Detinue against Bailee's Executors, they shall not take Advantage of this Release; For this is a New Action founded upon their own Detainer. 10 Rep. 51. b. in Lampet's Case, cites 22 H. 6. 1.

25. By a Release of all Actions a *Replevin* is released, and the Avowant is Defendant, tho' in some Respect he is Plaintiff. Per Doderidge J. 2 Roll. Rep. 75. Hill. 16 Jac. in the Case of Lodar v. Samuel.

### (Q) What Things shall be released by Release of *Actions Real.*

1. **T**his Release shall be a good Bar of a Quare Impedit; for it is in a Manner Real, for thereby the Inheritance shall be recovered. 9 H. 6. 57.

2. If an *Affise of Novel Disseisin* be arraign'd against the Disseisor and the Tenant, the Disseisor may well plead a Release of *Actions Personals* to bar the Affise, but not a Release of Actions Reals; For none shall plead a Release of Actions Reals in Affise but the Tenant. Litt. S. 494.

3. Such Release to one who is only a Reversioner Expectant on a Franktenement does not extinguish *Dower*; For *Actio est Jus Prosequendi* in *Judicio quod alicui debetur*, and the Feme cannot sue against him to recover Dower by Judgment; because he is not Tenant to the Præcipe, nor could he render Dower to her; for at the Time of the Release another was Tenant of the Franktenement. 8 Rep. 151. a. b. Altham's Case.

4. When Land is to be recovered or restored in a Writ of Error a Release of all Actions Real is a good Bar. Co. Litt. 288. b.

5. If a Judgment is given in a Real Action, a Release of all Actions Real is a good Bar in a Writ of Error brought thereupon. Co. Lit. 288. b. So if a Judgment be given upon a *Faïse Vendic* in a Real Action, a Release of all Actions Reals, is a good Bar in an *Attaint*. Co. Lit. 289. a.

6. Release of Actions Real, after Grantee has made Election to bring *Annuity*, is no Release or Bar in *Annuity*; Contra of Actions Personal, where Grantee has made Election to take it as a Rent. Jo. 215. pl. 3. Mich. 5 Car. B. R. Bodvell v. Bodvell. S. C. Cro. C. 170. 171.

### (R) What Things shall be released by Release of *Actions Personal.*

1. **B**y this Release an Annuity shall be barr'd. 21 E. 4. 84. 19 H. 9. 41. b. Dubitatur 2 H. 4. 13.

It is said in some Books that a Release of all Actions Personal, is no Plea in a Writ of *Annuity*. Het. 81. in Case of Gerard v. Boden— Where Annuity was granted with Clause of Distress, but did not say for himself and his Heirs, it was held clearly to be a Bar. Cro. C. 171. in Case of Bodvell v. Bodvell.— Jo. 214. 215. S. C. accordingly, and that tho' Co. Litt. 288. a. S. 492. says it is a Mixt Action, yet the Court there held it to be a Personal Action only.— But it is no Plea in Writ of *Debt of Annuity granted for Term of Years for the*

... in *Ap. after the Release*; for this is no Chafe in Action, nor Duty till the Day of Payment comes. *Opera of Obligation.* Br. Releases, pl. 47. cites 5 E. 4. 41. — Br. Annuity, pl. 34. cites L. 5 E. 4. S. C.

2. *This Release shall be a good Bar of an Action of Covenant brought to Key a Fine (admitting the Covenant broken before the Release) for this is not Real but Personal.* 16 Q. 6. 13.

S. P. Br.  
16 E. 1. 17.  
17 H. 6.  
57 P. R.  
C. 12. more.

3. *This Release is a good Bar of Amise.* 12 Q. 6. 4. 19 Q. 6. 42. 17 Aff. 25. 19 Aff. 3. ad. 12. 30.

4. *If the Dissesee releases to the Disseisor, or to the Tenant all Actions Personal, yet he may well enter.* Brooke says Quere if he had released all Demands. Br. Releases, pl. 35. cites 17 Aff. 25.

5. *A Release of Actions Personal is no Plea in Writ of *Præcipe quod reddat*; contrary in *Assise*.* Br. Assise, pl. 72. cites 21 H. 6. 17.

6. *Release of Actions Personal is no Plea in Writ of *Entry in Nature of Assise*; for this is *Præcipe quod reddat*, and shall allege *Litples*.* Br. Titles, pl. 12. cites 21 H. 6. 18.

7. *If a Man leases for Years rendering Rent, and that the Tenant shall forfeit 20 s. *Nonne penne for Nonpayment at the Day* &c. Release of all Actions Personal made to the Tenant before the Penalty is forfeited, is no Bar; for it is neither a Duty nor a Cause in Action till the Tenant fails of Payment.* Br. Releases, pl. 47. cites 5 E. 4. 41. Per Arden.

12. 11. 11.  
Arg. cites  
Cro. 66.

8. *If a Man by Wrong takes away my Goods, if I release to him all Actions Personal, yet I may by the Law take my Goods out of his Possession.* Lit. S. 477.

*Item Release of Actions Personal is a good Bar; and yet such Action for Detinue of Charters founds in the Realty.* Co. Lit. 286. b.

9. *If I have any Cause to have a Writ of Detinue of my Goods against another, tho' I release to him all Actions Personals, yet I may by the Law take my Goods out of his Possession; because no Right of the Goods is released to him, but only the Action &c.* Litt. S. 478.

10. *In Appeal of Maim, a Release of all Manner of Actions Personals is a good Plea in Bar, because in such an Action he shall recover nothing but Damages.* Litt. S. 502.

\* So note a  
Diversity  
between the  
Writ of Error  
and the Plea  
of the Plaintiff  
shall refer  
to any Personal  
or Real Thing,  
then the Release  
of all Actions  
Personal is a  
good Plea, because  
the Plaintiff is  
to recover, or  
be restored to  
something in  
the Personalty  
of the Plaintiff  
shall not refer  
to any Personal  
or Real Thing,  
then a Release  
of all Actions  
Personal is no  
Bar. Co. Lit. 288. b.

11. *If a Man be Outlaw'd in an Action Personal by Process upon the Original, and brings a Writ of Error, if he at whole Suit he was outlaw'd with plead against him a Release of all Manner of Actions Personal, this is no Plea; \* for by the said Action he shall recover nothing in the Personalty, but only to reverse the Outlawry; but a Release of the Writ of Error is a good Plea.* Litt. S. 503.

12. *There is a Diversity between Real Actions, wherein Damages are to be recovered at the Common Law, as in *Assise* &c. and where Damages are not to be recovered by the Common Law but are given by the Statute; for there a Release of all Actions Personal is not any Bar, as in the Writ of *Dower, Entry sur Disseisin en le Per* &c. *Mortmain, &c.* &c. Co. Lit. 285. a. b.*

8. If Debt  
&c. or Damages  
are recovered in  
Personal Action by  
Writ of Error,  
and the Defendant  
brings a Writ of  
Attaint, a Release  
of all Actions  
Personal is a good  
Bar of the Attaint;  
for thereby the  
Plaintiff is to be  
restored to the  
Debt &c. or  
Damages which  
he loth.  
Co. Lit. 289. a.

13. *If the Plaintiff in a Personal Action recovers any Debt &c. or Damages, and be outlawed after Judgment; there in a Writ of Error brought by the Defendant upon the Principal Judgment, a Release of all Actions Personal is a good Plea.* Co. Litt. 288. b.

14. *If*

14. If a Writ of *Audita Querela* be brought by the Defendant in the former Action, to discharge himself of an Execution, A Release of Actions Personal is a good Bar; because he is to discharge himself of a Personal Execution. Co. Litt. 289. a.

(S) Of all Actions *Real and Personal*.

1. **SUCH** Release will be a good Bar of a Writ of Error upon Judgment in Real Actions. 9 D. 6. 47. b.

2. A Release of all Actions Real and Personal, *ratione Debiti*, *Compoti* feu *Ratione alicujus Contractus*, shall not release an Annuity by Prescription. 12 R. 2. Annuity 42. *Adjudg'd*.

3. *Scire Facias* upon a Recognizance of Debt in the Chancery, the Defendant pleaded Release of all Actions Real and Personal, and a good Plea; and so was the Opinion of Littleton in his Book. Br. Releases, pl. 27. cites 24 E. 3. 73.

4. In Appeal by a Feme of the Death of her Husband, the Defendant pleaded Release of the Feme after the last Continuance of all Actions Real and Personal; and the Plaintiff demurr'd; and the best Opinion was, that Real is a Thing durable, as Land or Rent, and Personal is Damages &c. *Fut per Huls*, Personal is as well the Punishment of the Person as Damages, and the Punishment here is by Death, therefore a good Bar. *Contra* Littleton, tit. Release; therefore *Quare*. Br. Appeal, pl. 29. cites 9 H. 4. 2.

Common or Civil Actions, and not to Criminal Co. Lit. 257. b.

(T) Of all his *Right*.

1. If a Man has Title to have a Writ of Error upon a Recovery in a Real Action, if he releases all his Right, this shall extinguish the Writ of Error. 9 D. 6. 47. b. 48. b.

2. If Lessor releases to Lessee all his Right in the Land, the Rent reserved upon the Lease is gone thereby. 19 D. 6. 23. This will extinguish the Rent; per Hale Ch. J. *Freem. Rep.* 367. pl. 470. *Pafch.* 1674. *Anon.*

3. So if the Lord releases to the Tenant all his Right in the Land, the Rent Service is gone thereby. 19 D. 6. 17. A life of 3 s. Rent, the Lord said that the Lord was held of the Plaintiff's Father by 1 s. 6 d. per Annum, and Fea'ty, and the Father by a Deed released all his Right which he had in the Land. Judgment sic contra *Factum Patris*, *cupis* *Heres est* *filii* &c. *P. & T. k.* It may be that we demand a Rent-charge, or Rent-Seek, and a fine for only 1 s. 6 d. and therefore as to the Rent we have Title. Which ruled them to Answer; for the Release of all the Right extinguishes all the Rent, be it more or less. *Quod nota.* Br. *Affide*, pl. 360. cites 41. *Ad. 5.*

4. So if the Grantee of a Rent-charge releases to the Tenant all his Right in the Land, the Rent is gone. 19 D. 6. 17.

5. If a Man covenants with me to grant to me a Rent out of his Land, if I after release all my Right in the Land out of which &c. yet this shall not bar me of my Writ of Covenant. 14 D. 6. 12. b.

6. If the Grantee of a Statute releases to the Confeer, being seized of the Land subject to the Statute, all his Right in the said Land, yet this does not discharge the Land; because the Land is not charged by the Statute.

\* Br. Releases pl. 37. cites S. C. — In Assumpit by A he de-

clared, that J. S. being bound to him in a Recognizance of 1000 L. enjoy'd B. (the Defendant) of his Land who in Consideration that the Plaintiff would assign his Recognizance to him, for a 6. p. to the Plaintiff 80 L. Defendant pleaded Non Assumpit. It was found that the Conuser, at the Time of the Recognizance, was seised of the Land sold to the Defendant, and of another (C) called H. and that he made a Judgment to H. of that Chuse, and that A. the Plaintiff, released to the said H. all his Right, Interest, and Demand in H. and afterwards A. enjoy'd the Defendant, who promised ut supra. It was i. t. t. l. that by this Release of all his Right and Demand in W. to H. who had Part of the Land chargeable with the Recognizance, the whole Recognizance was discharged, and then it could not be assign'd over; and that a Release of all his Right in the Land discharges the Recognizance, tho' before Execution; But the whole Court resolv'd, That the Release to H. is no Discharge; for when that was made (it being before Execution made) he had no Right nor Cause of Demand in the Land; because the Land is not the Debtor but the Person, and is charged only in respect of the Person. And adjudg'd for the Plaintiff; and the Justices of C. B. being confer'd with, thought the Release not any Lycharge of the Execution. Cro. E. 551. pl. 2. Paten. 39. Eliz. B. R. Barrow v. Gray.

Fol. 46.

But such executory Interest can not be given to a Stranger, during the Life of

the first Devisee. 10 Rep. 47. b. S. C. — 4 Rep. 66. — If a Man leases for Life, the Remainder over to J. S. in Tail, and after J. S. releases all his Right to the \* Tenant for Life, his Estate is not enlarged thereby; Per Cur. For neither Estate Tail nor Fee Simple can be given by such Release. Ex Peleates, pl. 95. cites 12 H. 7. 10. — \* So where it was to Tenant for Life (and his Heirs) this is only for Term of Life of him who released by reason of the Tail. Br. Releases, pl. 32. cites 45 Ass. 45.

7. If a Term for Years of Land be devised to one for Life, the Remainder to another, by which he in Remainder has a Possibility of a future Interest, he may well, by Release of all his Right, extinguish his Possibility; because it is a near Possibility that he shall survive the other, and this Exposition is for the Quier of the Possession to extinguish the Possibility. Co. 10. Lampet, 47. b. Bonnyg's. But there is Title and Interest also.

8. So it seems if a Term be devised to one so long as he shall have Issue of his Body, the Remainder over, he in Remainder may release his Possibility by release of all his Right; for tho' this Possibility is not so near as the other before, yet this is, by reasonable Intendment, a Possibility which may happen, otherwise it would not be a good Remainder.

9. So it seems if a Man devises his Term to another, so long as he shall have Issue of his Body, and dies, by which his Executor has a Possibility of Reversion, that he may release his Possibility by Release of all his Right, for the Cause aforesaid.

10. Wait as just Tenant for Life of the Lease of his Ancestor, the Tenant pleaded Release of the Ancestor, of all his Right for him and his \* Heirs to the Tenant for his Life, so that he nor his \* Heirs any Right may Challenge, Claim, or Demand, during the Term of the Tenant; And the best Opinion was, that it is no Plea; for yet the Tenant has but for Term of his Life only, and if he aliens, he in Reversion may enter, and by a Release nothing can depart but that which is in Action, or in Esse, at the Time; and this Wait was done after; but contra, of Grant; for if the Lessor grants that the Tenant shall not be impeach'd of Wait, or may do Wait, this is good. Note the Diversity. Br. Wait, pl. 30. cites 42 E. 3. 23. 24.

\* All the Editions are (Ancestors) but the Year Book is (Heirs.)

Cro. E. 216. S. C. — Le. 200. pl. 411. T. 12. 31. Eliz. B. R. Stile v. Miles. Jer. S. P. — Ow. 39. S. P. Stile v. Miles.

11. Tithes are not extinguished by a Release of all Right of Land; for they are not issuing out of Land, nor are they extinguished by Unity of Possession. Le. 248. pl. 386. Mich. 33. Eliz. B. R. The Bishop of Lincoln v. Cooper.

Land was given to A on Condition; if A releases to the Tenant by Fine all his Right, yet the Condition remains. 2 And. 84. cites the Case of Denham v. Dormer.

12. Title by Condition or Alienation in Mortmain is extinguished by Release of all his Right. 8 Rep. 153. b. in Altham's Case.

13. If a Man quitclaims a Right *before the Right happens*, the Quitclaim is void. 10 Rep. 17. b. in Lampet's Case.

14. If a Man release all his Right in such Land, this will not discharge a *Judgment not executed*, because such Judgment doth not give or veil any Right, but only makes it obnoxious or liable to Execution. 3 Salk. 296. Trin. 13 W. 3. B. R. Lacy v. Kinaton.

(U) What Things may be released by Release of All Demands.

1. A Release of all Manner of Demands is the best Release to him to whom it is made that he can have, and shall ensure most to his Advantage. Litt. 117. Bridgm. 124.

2. If A. recovers against B. in B. R. in Action of Trespass, and after B. brings Writ of Error in the Exchequer Chamber, and pending this A. releases to B. all Demands; and after the Judgment is affirmed, and new Damages there given to A. for the Delay upon the Statute of 3 H. 7. the said Release shall not discharge those Damages, because nothing was given to him at the Time of the Release made, nor any Intention of any Duty. 19. 12 Ja. B. R. between Chail and Durrant. Guylog's.

3. If A. takes a Distress for Rent as Bailiff to B. and by his Command, upon the Land of C. and after releases to C. all Demands, and then C. brings Replevin against A. who makes Conuicance in B. R. and as his Bailiff, he may wish us this, and shall not be sworn by the said Bailiff, because at the Time of the Release made he was not any Bailiff nor Demand against C. but only had taken a Distress in the Right of another Man. 9. 13 Ja. B. R.

Avowry, Coke Ch. J. said, That perhaps it might have been another Case. — Roll Rep. 276. S. C. accordingly.

4. So should it be tho' the Release was made after the Replevin brought, and before the Conuicance made. 9. 13 Ja. B. R.

5. So should it be tho' the Release was made after a Writ brought, and before Conuicance made. 9. 13 Ja. B. R. between Flint and Longstone. Guylog's.

Rep. 246. S. C. accordingly.

6. By such Release all Manner of Demands are extinct and gone. Litt. 117.

7. By this Release all Actions Real are extinct and gone. Litt. 117. S. P. Litt. S. 528.

8. By this all Actions Personal are extinct. Litt. 117. S. P. Litt. S. 528.

9. By this all Actions of Appeal are gone and extinct. Litt. 117. S. P. Litt. S. 528.

10. By such Release a Right of Entry, and every Thing which is imply'd therein, is released. 6 D. 7. 15. Co. Litt. 291. b. — He that releases all Demands excludes himself of all *Actions, Entries, and Seizures*. 8 Rep. 154 a. in Alham's Case — cites Br. Releases, pl. 62. 32 H. 8. Chauncy's Case.

If a Conuicance be made of all Demands, this extends to Inheritances, Rents, Right of Entry &c. for all these are implied in Demands. Br. Charters de Pardon, pl. 67. cites 6 H. 7. 15. — But if the King releases all Demands, or pardons them, this shall not extend to any Inheritance. Fidd. — Er. Prerogative, pl. 62. cites S. C. — Br. Releases, pl. 44. cites S. C. — Ibid. pl. 92. cites S. C.

11. If a Man has a Title of Entry into any Land or Tenement by such Release his Title is gone. Litt. 117. Cr. 16 Ja. B. R. in ... and ...

*Witton \* and Bic's Case.* Agreed Per Curiam. Co. Litt. 291.  
 \* Fol. 407. S. 509. 34 H. 8. *Brook's Releases* 90. *Contra* 19 H. 8. *Per*  
 Lord Coke *Fitz-James*.

in his Comment upon that Section, says, That (Title) is taken in the largest Sense, including Right also. Co. Litt. 292. a.

S. P. Litt. 12. By such Release made to the Tenant of the Land, a Common  
 S. 510.— of Pasture shall be extinct. Litt. 117.  
 S. P. Co.

Litt. 291. b.

G. C. was 13. If A. possess'd of Goods loses them, and they come to the Hands  
*possess'd of an* of B. by Force of which he is possess'd of them, and so possess'd A. by  
*Indenture,* Deed releases to B. all Actions &c. and Demands Personal, which at any  
*and lost it,* Time before Habuit, vel habere potuit against B. for any Cause,  
*and J. S. found* Matter or Thing whatsoever &c. This shall bar A. of the Property of  
 the same Indenture to the Goods; so that B. has the absolute Right in them by this Re-  
 lease. B. 13 Car. B. R. between *Jordan and Saunders* per Curiam,  
 adjudged upon a Demurrer; But note, That this was not much  
 urg'd to the Court, but the Principal Question was upon the Plead-  
 ing in which this Release was admitted good to alter the Property.  
*Intratur.* Will. 12 Car. Rot.

and after the said J. S.

gave the same

Indenture to J. T. and after the said G. C. brought Action of Detinue against J. T. who pleaded that the  
 said J. S. found the Indenture, and that the said G. C. released to the said J. S. all Actions and Demands,  
 and after the said J. S. gave the said Indenture to the said J. T. Judgment in Action; and it was agreed in  
 C. B. the Case being of Lord demanded there, that this is a good Bar, and that the Release of all De-  
 mands shall exclude the Party from seising the Thing, and from his Entry into the Land, and from the  
 Property of the Chattle which he had before; and it was moved in B. R. and they were of the same  
 Opinion, and said that the Reason is inasmuch as *Entry into Land, and Seizure of the Goods are De-*  
*mands in Law*; quod nota; and Littleton in his Chapter of Releases accordingly. But Fitzjames  
 Ch. J. was of the contrary Opinion. 25 H. 8. But all here were against him. Br. Releases, pl. 9. cites  
 34 H. 8.

*Affse of*  
 Rent out of  
 Land, the  
 Tenant plead-  
 ed a Release

14. A Rent between very Lord and very Tenant, may be released  
 by Release of all Demands before Day of Payment; for it lies in De-  
 mand always. 40 E. 3. 48.  
 from the Plaintiff of all his Right in the Moiety of the Manor of D. and all Actions and Demands, and at  
 this Time no Rent was due, nor Arrear; and yet by the Opinion of the Court it is a good Bar, by Reason  
 of this Word Demands; wherefore the Plaintiff was Nonsuited. Br. Bar, pl. 61. cites 20 Aff. 5 —  
 Br. Releases, pl. 30. cites S. C.

By Release of all Demands, all *Franktenements* and Inheritances Executory are released, as *Rents* &c.  
 S. Rep. 154. in *Altham's Case*.

S. P. Litt. S.  
 510.— Lev.

100. Littleton is to be intended of Rent Service *in gross*, as a Seignior; Per Windham, Mallet and  
 Foster J. Patch. 15 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of *Henn v. Hanfon*.

16. Aid to marry a Daughter may be released by those Wards, be-  
 fore it be due, if he recites that where he holds by Fealty, Rent, Ec-  
 cuage, and Aid, to marry his Daughter, and he releases all De-  
 mands, except Rent and Fealty. 40 E. 3. 20. b. (But quere if  
 it be not an Incident inseparable.)

By a Release  
 of all Man-  
 ner of De-  
 mands, a  
 Rent-charge  
 is extinct.

17. By a Release of all Demands, a Rent-charge in Fee may be re-  
 leased to the Tenant of the Land, tho' nothing of the Rent be Arrear  
 at the Time of the Release; for the Rent is always in Demand. 20  
 Aff. 5. Cur. Litt. 117.  
 Litt. S. 510.— Release of all Demands, is no Release of *Rent upon Lease for Years* not then due. 1 Lev.  
 99. *Henn v. Hanfon*.



18. A Statute Merchant may thereby be released before the Day of Payment. 40 E. 3. 48. Co. Litt. 291. b.

19. Against such a Release a Man shall not sue Execution of a Judgment for Damages by Scire facias. 19 D. 6. 4. adjudged. By such Release all Manner of Executions are gone. Lat. S. 508.

20. By such Release Execution of a Judgment for Damages shall be discharged; because the suing of a Fieri Facias or other Writ of Execution is a Demand; for it shall not be granted without Demand of the Recoverer, nor the Homes disbur's; and therefore against such Release he shall not sue Execution by Fieri Facias, Capias, or Elegit. 19 D. 6. 4.

21. By a Release of all Demands a Covenant before it is broken shall not be released; for before the Breach it is not in Demand. Intreatur. D. 4 Jac. B. R. between Hancock and Field adjudged. But this was adjudged Cr. 5 Jac. B. R. where the Covenant was to leave the Land well repaired at the End of the Term. Cro. J. 173. S. C. — S. C. Cases Roll. R. 286. in Case of Husley v. Hurlock. —

Release of all Demands will not release a Covenant in a Lease for Years, to repair and leave in Repair &c. because in a Covenant Damages shall be only recovered, which are not due, nor is a Suit lawful for them before the Covenant broken. Noy 123. Hancock v. the Executors of Crouch.

22. If a Man promises A. that if she marry J. S. that he will pay to her a certain Sum after the Death of J. S. and after A. takes J. S. to Baron, and then J. S. releases all Demands to you who make the Promise; this shall not discharge the Assumpsit, but the Heir shall have Action thereupon after the Death of the Baron, notwithstanding the Release, because it was not broken at the Time of the Release; for it is to be paid after the Death of the Baron, and so it was only in Covenant at the Time of the Release; for this Promise was but a Covenant without Deed. Hill. 6 Jac. B. R. between \* Belcher and Hudson. Rot. 332. adjudged. This Case was cited by George Crooke. D. 16 Jac. B. R. in Wotton and Bee's Case, and then agreed per Curiam, which see also cited + Hobart's Reports 279.

Hill 11 W. 3. B. R. in Case of Gage, alias Gray v. Acton. — \* Yelv. 156 S. C. — † Hob. 216. pl. 280. in Case of Smith v. Stafford.

23. If a Man promises A. in Consideration that he will sell to his Son such Merchandize at such a Price, that if his Son does not pay it at the Feast \* of St. Michael next ensuing, he himself will pay it, and after before Michaelmas A. releases all Actions and Demands to him who made the Assumpsit; this shall not release the Assumpsit, for till Michaelmas comes it is not known whether his Son will have paid it or not, and till Default of Payment by him the other is not bound to pay it, and so it is a meer Contingent till Michaelmas, which cannot be released. Hill. 16 Jac. B. R. between Briscoe and Aier adjudged. \* Fol. 408. Contingent Debts are not discharged by Release &c. Yelv. 107. Neal v. Sheffield. — Yelv. 215. — If A. pro-

mise to pay 40 s. to B. during Life, a Release of all Quarrels, Controversies and Demands which he had or may have, will not discharge this Annuity, because the Execution of the Promise was not to be till the Rent should be due; but if by express Words he had released all Promises or all Actions which he had or might have, then the Promise had been released; for the Promise being a special Cause of Action, cannot be released till it come in Eff. Yelv. 156. Trin 7 Jac. B. R. Belcher v. Hudson. — Cited 3 Mod. 2-3. in Case of Cole v. Knight.

Release of all Demands will not release a Promise unbroken, or future Acts. See 1 Salk. 171. Parkh. 13 W. 3. B. R. Thorp v. Thorp.

24. If Lessee for Life grants over his Estate by Indenture, reserving Rent during the Continuance of the Estate, and after releases to the Assignee all Demands; this shall discharge the Rent aforesaid, for he had a Franktenement of the Rent in him at the Time, and may demand

Cro J 486. pl. 9 S. C. — Bridgm. 123 S. C. — Roll. R.

2. S. C. by Name of Byer's Case. — S. C. cited Vent 314 in Case of Torhill v. Ingram.

The Lessee having assigned over all his Estate, this Rent is not taken out of the Reversion, but it due by Contract only; and this Release discharges the Contract, and all Demands concerning it.

Agreed per tot. Cur. Cro. J. 486 pl. 6. S. C. — S. C. Poph. 136. but reports it as ad'g'd upon the Import of the Word (Demands) barely, without taking Notice of that Point in Cro. J. 486.

Mo. 544 pl. 723 S. C. and S. P. accordingly. — 15 Rep 57. S. C. but that it upon another Point in that Case

about Apportionment — Cro. E. 606. pl. 6. Pasch. 40 Eliz. B. R. S. C. and S. P. And that the Release was no Cause to bar this Action, the Release being of all Demands until the Date of the Deed, and this Rent was not Arrear till afterwards.

25. So if the Lessee for Years grants over by Indenture all his Estate, reserving a Rent during the Term, and after releases to the Assignee all Demands, this shall release the said Rent; for tho' he cannot have an Action to demand all the Estate, yet this is an Estate in lieu of the Rent, and assignable over; and in an Action of Debt for any Arrearages after, he shall claim it as a Duty accrued from the said Estate, and it shall not be said that the Duty arises annually upon the taking of the Profits; but this had its Continuance and Creation by the Reservation and Contract, which was before. Cr. 16 Ja. B. R. between *Witten and Bie* adjudged upon a Warrant per totam Curiam per *Haughton*, who framed a writ, because all the Estate cannot be demanded by an Action, as in the Case of the *Frankenement Lessee*, quod vide, D. 16 Ja. B. R.

26. If Lessee for Years rendering Rent be, and the Lessor grants over the Reversion, and Lessee attorns, and after Lessee assigns over his Estate, and after the Assignee of the Reversion releases all Demands to the first Lessee, yet this shall not release the Rent; for the Duty of Estate is between them after the Assignment, not of Contract at any Time. (And Privy of Contract is not sufficient to make such Release good.) D. 40, 41 El. B. R. between *Collins and Harding* adjudged.

27. But if this Release had been made to the Assignee it had extinguished the Rent. *Ibidem*. Agreed.

See pl. 17. 28. If he who has a Rent-Charge in Fee releases to the Tenant of the Land all Demands from the Beginning of the World till the Making of the Deed of Release, yet this shall discharge all the Rent as well that which is to come as that which is past. 20 Ill. pl. 5. Per Curiam.

See pl. 24. 29. So if Lessee for Years grants over all his Estate by Indenture, reserving a Rent, and after releases to the Assignee all Demands from the Beginning of the World to this present Time, yet this shall release all the Rent to come. Cr. 16 Ja. B. R. between *Wittes and Bie*; *Adams v.* But this Point was not moved in the Court, but the Counsel relinquished it. See Hill. 42 El. B. R. between *Beckingham and Hunter*. So if Lessor makes such Release to his Lessee for Years, it shall extinguish all the Rent. D. 40 & 41 El. B. R. *Collins and Harding*.

S. C. cited Lev. 100. in the Case of *Henn v. Hanson*.

30. Release of all Demands will bar a Demand of a *Relief*, because the Relief is by reason of the Seignory, to which it belongs. Cro. J. 170. in the Case of *Hancock v. Field*. — cites 40 E. 3. 22.

31. A Release of all Demands by a Lord to his Tenant is a good Bar, and Extinguishment of his *Seignory*. Per *Bridgman*. *Bridgm.* 124. cites 5 E. 4. 42.

32. A. makes *Feoffment on Condition*, and before the Condition broken releases to the Possessor all Demands. Per *Saunders Ch. B.* and others, in the Court of Wards, the Condition is gone and extinct, ut *Audivi*. Dal. 95. pl. 22. 15 Eliz. Anon.

33. A. brought Action against B.— C. was Bail for B. Judgment was had against B. and he not paying the Money nor rendering his Body, a Scire facias was brought against C. who pleaded in Bar a Release of all Demands made to him by A. after the Taking the Bail, and before Judgment given against B. Gawdy and Popham held it no Bar, because it was only a Contingency; But Clench and Fenner contra, because the Recognizance was acknowledg'd before the Release, and the Uncertainty was only upon the Condition thereof; Adjournatur. Mo. 469. pl. 672. Mich. 39 & 40 Eliz. Hoe v. Marshall.

S. C. Goldb. 100. pl. 98. the Bail-Bond was not only for Payment of the Condemnation Money, but also Et concedit quod predictum Debitum

levetur de Terris & Tenementis &c. Judgment was given, That the Release was no Bar. — S. C. Cro. Eliz. 579. accordingly; and that afterwards Clench (ut Auditor) chang'd his Opinion, and agreed with Popham and Gawdy; whereupon (repleant Fenner) Judgment was given for the Plaintiff.— 5 Rep. 70. b. S. C. adjudg'd no Bar, because the Words of the Bail Bond are conditional, viz. (Si contingerit, That the Defendant does not pay &c. or render his Body &c.) so that no certain Duty can be till Judgment given; for this Recognizance does not create a Duty immediately, but shall produce a Duty afterwards upon a Contingent.

34. A Release of all Demands does not extend to such Writs by which nothing is demanded in Fact or in Law, but which lie only to revive the Plaintiff by way of Discharge, and not by way of Demand. 8 Rep. 154. in Altham's Case, in a Nota of the Reporter, cites 11 H. 4. 6. Trelculiard's Case; where a Release of all Demands is no Bar in Writ of Error to reverse an Outlawry.

35. A. recovers the Arrears of Rent at Nisi Prius, but before the Day in Bank A. released to the Defendant all Demands. Per Howard, If it had been in the Case of the King, the Defendant at the Day in Bank might have pleaded it; for he cannot have Audita Querela against the King. But otherwise in the Case of a Common Person. Noy 26. Ford v. Mead.

36. Rents-Seek, all mist Actions, a \* Warranty, which is a Covenant Real, and all other Covenants Real and Personal, Eschevours, all Manner of Commons and Profits Appreher, Conditions before they are broken or performed, or after; Annuities, Recognizances, Statutes Merchant or of the Staple, Obligations, Contracts &c. are released and discharg'd by Release of all Demands. Co. Litt. 291. b.

\* S. P. Bridges 124. 125. in the Case of Trelculiard v. Dye. And yet it is Executory; And

the Reason is, That by such Release all the Means, Remedies, and Causes that any hath to Lands &c. are extinct, and consequently the Right and Interest in them. — S. P. 8 Rep. 154. in Altham's Case. cites cap. Warranties, fol. 170.

37. In Debt upon Bond for Performance of Covenants in a Lease for Years, wherein there was a Rent reserved, the Defendant pleaded Conditions performed; the Plaintiff replied, and assigned a Breach in Non-Payment of Rent reserved; the Defendant pleaded thereto a Release of all Demands. Resolved by Foster Ch. J. and Mallet and Windham J. That the Rent is not discharged by this Release, and distinguished between Rent reserved upon a Lease and Incident to the Reversion, this being Executory, and renewing out of the Land every Year, and a Rent in Gross, and sever'd, which depends only upon the first Contract, without any Regard to the Taking the Profits of the Land; But Twitden J. contra. But Judgment was given for the Plaintiff. Sid. 141. pl. 16. Pasch. 15 Car. 2. B. R. Henn v. Hanson.

Lev. 99 S. C. accordingly. — A Rent in Gross is not released by a Release of all Demands. 2 Salk. 578. Hill 2 W. & M. Stephens v. Snow. — 2 Snow. 97. Carbage v. Moby. S. P.

A Release of all Demands will not release any Thing of a Rent more than the Arrears then due; Per Hale Ch. J. Freem. Rep. 367. pl. 470. Pasch. 1674. Anon.

Ld. Ch. J. North said, He remember'd the Case of Henn v. Harrison, adjudg'd in B. R. that such Release had not released his Rent Service; which he observes to be contrary to Littleton; but says, That Distinguenta sunt Tempora; For now it is the Form of a General Release to put it in, and is not intended to extend so far. Freem. Rep. 194. pl. 198. Pasch. 1675 in the Case of Hayes v. Littlekneff

38. In Covenant by A. against B. for Payment of an Heriot after the Death of J. S. or 40 s. at the Election of A.— B. pleads, That A. released to him M. d. 216. pl. 4. In cramy 2. ubi.

S. C. but not upon the Point of the Release — 2 Mod. 93. S. C. but D. P. — 2 Lev. 210. *Ingram v. Ingram*. S. C. & P. of the Release, but nothing is said of the Exception; Adornatur. — Vent. 314. *Trotter v. Ingram*. S. C. Trin. 29 Car. 2. but no Mention of the Exception. Adornatur.

him all *Actions and Demands* &c. But this *Release* was made in the *Life-Time of J.S.* and there was an *Exception therein of Heriots*. It was intited, That neither the Heriot nor the 40s. were in Demand when the Release was given; And by the Exception it appears, That the Intention was not to release the Heriot; And the Court were all of that Opinion. And fo Judgment was given for the Plaintiff. 2 Mod. 281. Mich. 29 Car. 2. *Trevil v. Ingram*.

(U. 2) What shall be released by a Release of *All Demands, joined with other Words*.

Er. Incidents, pl. 3. cites S. C. Contra, if it was by special Words. Brook says, Note the Difference by the best Opinion of the Court.

1. IF the Lord releases all Actions and Demands to the Tenant, except the Fealty and Rent, yet this shall not extinguish an *Incident, As reasonable Aid; nor the Relief for Double the Rent*, unless it be by express Words. Br. Avowry, pl. 18. cites 40 E. 3. 20.

2. In Trespass the Defendant pleaded, That F. was seised in Fee, and leased to him *at Will*; and afterwards *released* to him *all Accounts, Suits, and Demands ab Initio Mundi* until the Day of the Date, by Virtue whereof he was seised for Life &c. Resolved per tot. Cur That the Estate was not enlarged. And the Plaintiff had Judgment. Cro. E. 268, pl. 7. Hill. 34 Eliz. B. R. *Seyman v. Okeley*.

3. In an Action of *Debt for Non-Performance of an Award made for Payment of Money at a Day to come*, there is no present Debt nor any Duty before the Day of Payment is come; and therefore it is not to be discharged by a Release of all Actions and Demands before the Day. Per Williams J. And the whole Court inclined to be of the same Opinion, but the Matter was ended between the Parties. Bull. 178. *Eynan v. Eridges, alias Bridges v. Onion*.

Cro. J. 300. pl. 3. Pasch. 10 Jac. accordingly, but no Judgment was given. *Tynan v. Bridges*. — *Bridges v. Eynan* S. C. Yelv. 214. Hill. 9 Jac. B. R. Per totam Curiam. — But a *Resol.* conditioned to pay Money at a Day to come is a Debt and Duty presently, and may be discharged by a Release of all Actions and Demands before the Day of Payment. Cro. J. 300. *Tynan v. Bridges*.

4. If a Man *devises* to one 20 l. when he comes to the Age of 21 Years, and dies; the Legatee, after the Age of 21 Years may release this Legacy, and yet by a Release of all Suits and Demands, it is not released. 10 Rep. 51. b. Mich. 10 Jac. in *Lampet's Case*.

See (M) to (U) inclusive. — (B. a) pl. 2.

(U. 3) Executions released by what Words, and what is released by the Words *All Executions*.

1. **M**aintenance was found against the Defendant to the Damage of 10 l. and before the Execution the Defendant got a Release of the Plaintiff made to him and H. K. of all Actions, Suits, and Demands *Quæ versus eos vel eorum alterum habeo* &c. Newton Ch. J. Ed

said this Word (*Action*) does not extend to Execution ; But *Suit* extends to it ; For no Execution is awarded but at the Suit of the Plaintiff, and *Demand* extends to Execution ; Per Yelverton, the Release shall not serve but of Joint Actions against the Defendant and H. K. but Newton contra ; For it *extinguishes joint Actions, and several Actions*, and the two shall have Advantage thereof jointly, and each by himself shall have Advantage thereof solely, *tho' these Words (vel eorum alterum) was out of the Deed.* Br. Releases, pl. 21. cites 19. H. 6. 3.

2. If a Man be condemned to the Party, and to make Fine to the King, and the King releases to him all *Actions, Suits, and Demands*, yet the Fine shall be paid ; per Cur. For the King shall not have Action of it, but the Court shall make Execution thereof ex Officio. Br. Releases, pl. 21. cites 19 H. 6. 3.

3. If one releases all *Duties and Suits* he shall neither have Elegit, or Capias ad Satisfaciendum. Br. Releases, pl. 87. cites 26. H. 6. & Fitzh. Execution 7.

of Execution ; Because the Debt or Duty in itself is discharged. Co. Lit. 291. a. — By Release of all *Finances* as well Executions as Actions are released. 8 Rep. 153. b. in Edward Altham's Case. — S. P. Co. Lit. 291. a.

4. H. the Lord of the Manor entered into a Statute to M. and afterwards M. retained to H. then Tenant of the Manor, all *Demands, Actions, Suits, and Executions*, which he had or might have in the said Manor ; And all the Justices agreed that he who is intitled to have Execution upon a Statute, may by his Release discharge it before Execution sued, notwithstanding that he to whom the Statute is made had no Right to the Manor till Execution had ; and that a Release of all Right in the Land by the Comtee before Execution does not extinguish the Execution, yet in this Case there are Words sufficient in the Release to discharge the Execution ; For Executions and Demands are discharged. And. 133. pl. 182. Hide v. Morley.

that he had conferred with the Justices of C. B. concerning this Judgment, and that they did not remember any such Judgment ; But were of Opinion that such a Release was not any Discharge of the Execution. — [In the Case cited Cro. E. 552. the Words of the Release mentioned there as in the Case of Hyde v. Morley are only (all his Right, Interest, and Demand in the Land) and the Word (Executions) is not mentioned there, as it is in And. 133. and Cro. E. 40.]

5. A Release of *Executions* is a good Bar in a *Scire Facias*. Co. Litt. 290. b.

6. A Release of *Executions* bars the King. Co. Lit. 291. a.

7. If Judgment be given in an Action of Debt, and the Body of the Debtor is taken in Execution by a Capias ad Satisfaciendum, and after the Plaintiff releases the Judgment, by this the Body shall be discharged of the Execution. Co. Lit. 291. a.

8. If Execution be sued upon a Recognizance by Elegit, and the Comtee by Deed makes a *Discharge*, that if the Comisor do such an Act, that then the Recognizance shall be void ; by this the Execution is discharged. Co. Litt. 291. a.

9. It was resolved that Release, after Error brought, made to the Principal Debtor, and his Bail of all *Actions, Executions and Demands* is a good Bar to a *Scire Facias* against the Bail ; because the Debt and Duty remains notwithstanding the Error brought, and it is not like to a bare Possibility. Mo. 852. pl. 1161. Trin. 14 Jac. B. R. Harrison v. Huxley.

the Words of the Release to be All Actions, Debts, Duties, and Demands. — Cro. J. 401 S. C. adjournatur ; But says the Release was of all Debts, Judgments, and Executions — 2 Bull. 230. Pasch. 12 Jac. S. C. The Court was clear of Opinion that the Debt was discharged, and that this being pleaded by the Bail is a good Plea ; but the Court would not then over-rule the same, but the Parties being the Opinion of the Court rested satisfied ; but it is not mention'd there by what Words the Release was made.

By Release of all Debts or Duties he is to be discharged out

of Release of

Cro. E. 40. pl. 2. Trin. 27. E. 72 C. B. S. C. — S. C.

ited Cro. E. 552. Pasch. 36. Eliz. B. R. in Case of Barrow v. Gray But there Pop- ham said

1 Roll. R. 386. S. C. by Name of Hukelsey v. Harriton. Adjournatur ; but mentions

2 Bull. 230. Pasch.

(U. 4.) By *other Words, or general Words.*

1. **A** Man cannot dispense with *Suit to the Leet* unless by special Words. Br. Incidents, pl. 28. cites 8 E. 2.

2. An *Incident* cannot be released unless by special Words; And the same of *Reasonable Aid*. Br. Incidents, pl. 26. cites 52 Aff. 6.

3. *Fidelity* cannot be released by general Words. Br. Incidents, pl. 25. cites 12 E. 4. 11.

All Causes  
of Actions  
are released  
thereby, al-  
beit no Ac-  
tion be then

4. If a Man release *all Quarrels* (a Man's Deed being taken most strong against himself) it is as beneficial as all Actions; for by it all Actions Real and Personal are released. Co. Litt. 292. a.

depending for the same. Co. Litt. 292. a.

5. If a Man release *omnes Loquelas*, it is as large as omnes Actions; For Omnis Actio est Loquela, and it extends as well to *Actions in Courts of Record* as Bate Courts; For the Writ of Error says, In Recordo & Processu &c. Loquela quæ fuit inter &c. And so the Writ of False Judgment says, Recordare facias Loquelam; where the Judgment was given in the County Court. Co. Litt. 292. a.

6. Omnes *Exactiones* seem to be large Words; For *Exactio* derivatur ab *Exigendo*, & *Exigere* signifies To Enquire or Demand. Co. Lit. 292. a.

5 Rep. 71.  
S.C.—Godb.  
166. S.C.  
—S.C.  
cited Cro. J.  
171.

7. A Release of *all Debts, Duties, Actions, and Demands* will not discharge a *Bail's Recognizance*, if given before Judgment; but it is a good Bar to a *Scire facias*. Cro. E. 581. Mich. 39 & 40 Eliz. Hoe v. Marthal.

S. C. 2 Roll.  
Rep. 162.  
Clerk v  
Thompson  
accordingly  
Per Mont-  
ague Ch. J. &  
Doderidge J. —

8. Baron before Marriage promises to leave his Wife worth 500*l.* Per Houghton, She cannot release this, even before Marriage, by Release of all *Actions and Demands*; but by Release of all *Promises or Covenants* she may. Per Houghton. Palm. 99. Pasch. 17 Jac. B. R. Thompson v. Clerk.

Cro. J. 571. S. C. adjudged for the Plaintiff; And says, It was assumed in the Exchequer-Chamber, That the Action lay against the Executor of the Baron.

S. C. Lord  
Raym. 2  
Rep. 786.  
accordingly.

9. Release of all *Demands to the Personal Estate of an Intestate*, made by the Obligee to the Administrator, does not release a *Bond*; For a *Bond* is not any Right or Demand to the Personal Estate, till Judgment and Execution sued out; But otherwise if the Release of all Demands had been to the Person of the Administrator. 2 Salk. 575. Trin. 1 Ann. B. R. Topham v. Tollier.

10. A Release of *all his Estate* will extinguish the Right. Arg. 11 Mod. 90. pl. 13.

See (M) pl. 2.  
—(P) pl. 16,  
18.—(R) pl.  
2.—(T) pl.  
5.—(U) pl. 1.  
21, 22.

(U. 5.) *Covenant.* What Words will release it.

**C**ovenant against the Master of the Friars for not performing of *Masses in such a Chapel*, against the Covenant &c. The Defendant pleaded *Release of all Services to be done in the same Chapel*; and a good Plea; and yet *Masses* are Orisons, and not properly *Services*. Br. Releases, pl. 8. cites 2 H. 4. 6.

2. If a Man by Indenture covenants to do a future Act, and before the Covenant broken, the Covenantee releases *All Actions, Quarrels and Demands*, and after the Covenant is broken, the said Release is no Bar in Action of Covenant; because the Covenant was to be perform'd *in Futuro*, but a Release of all Covenants had been a good Bar; for the Covenant was in *Effé & Præfenti*. 10 Rep. 51. b. Mich. 10 Jac. in *Lamper's Cafe*. — cites 35 H. 8. D. 57. & 4 Eliz. in the Report of Benloes.

It has been held over and over again, that a Release of *All Demands* will not extinguish and discharge a Covenant

not broken, per Ha'les Ch. J. 1 Mod. 99. Mich. 25 Car. 2. B. R. in *Cafe of Auflin v. Lippencott*. — Release of all Demands, Writings obligatory &c. does not release *Covenants not broken*; For that is releasable only by special Name. 2 Show. 97. Hill. 31 and 32 Car. 2. B. R. *Carthage v. Manby*. — Godb. 12. S. P. — Cro. J. 170. *Hancock v. Field* S. P. — Jeak. 202. pl. 26. cites 5 E. 4. 41.

3. A Release of *all Covenants* until such a Day, is no Discharge to *Covenants which were broken before*; For being broken before, there was no Covenant as to them; per Hobart J. Hutt. 17. in *Cafe of Smith v. Stafford*, cites D. 57.

D. 57. Trin. 35 H. 8. the *Cafe of Read v. Bullock*.

4. *All manner of Actions Personal, Suits, Quarrels, Debts, Executions and Trespasses*, which I ever had, have, or hereafter may have, against the said A. for or by Reason of any Matter or Cause from the Beginning of the World to the Day of making this present Release. This is no Bar to Action of *Covenant*, for Covenant broken after the Release. Mo. 34. pl. 112. Trin. 4 Eliz. C. B. *Hawle v. Kirkby*.

And. S. pl. 16. S. C. accordingly — \* Beedl. 126. pl. 192. S. C. — D. 217. b. 102. Mich.

4 & 5 Eliz. *Hall v. Kirby*, accordingly — S. P. Cro. J. 171. in *Cafe of Hancock v. Field* — Cited Lev. 100. in *Cafe of Henn v. Hanson* — Per Gawdy J. Gold-b. 166. cites 5 El. 217.

5. *Acquittal* and Discharge of *all Reparations* is as well for the Time past as to come, and amounts to as much as if he had released the Covenant; but after Covenant broken it is no Discharge of the Forfeiture; per Manwood, to which Dyer and Mounson agreed. 3 Le. 69. pl. 105. Mich. 20 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

6. A. Covenanted with B. to pay B. 40l. per Ann. for 21 Years afterwards B. released to A. *all Actions*; The Question was, whether the whole Covenant was discharged? All the Justices held that *only the Arrears* were; because the Covenant was Executory yearly, to be executed during the Term of 21 Years, and he may have several Actions of Covenant every Time it is behind; For nothing shall be discharged by this release of all Actions, but that which was in Action or a Duty at the Time of the Release made. Godb. 11. pl. 17. Pasch. 24 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

7. *Grantee in Fee after Assignment* releases to the Grantor All Covenants, this is no Discharge of *Covenants running with the Land*, as Covenant for further Assurance &c. Cro. C. 503. Trin. 14 Car. B. R. *Middlemore v. Goodall*.

8. A Release of *All Debts, Duties and Demands* is no Release of Covenants that were not broken; nor is any other Word but the Word Covenant. Agreed. Freem. Rep. 235. pl. 245. Mich. 1677. Anon.

9. A. had *Covenanted and broke his Covenant* in his Life-time, and dies, and makes the Defendant Executor. The Plaintiff releases *all his Right and Demand to the Testator's Estate*, and brought Action of Covenant; and the Defendant, who was the Executor, pleaded this Release: And the Question was, Whether this Release was a good Bar to the Action of Covenant, or whether it should only be extended so as to Bar the Plaintiff's Claim to any of the Estate in Specie? Adjoarnatur. Freem. Rep. 474. pl. 649. Mich. 1678. *Morris v. Willford*.

(U 6) *Dower*. Released, by what Words; And to whom.

1. **T**HE Baron makes a Lease for Life and dies; The Release made by the Wife of her Dower to *him in Reversion*, is good; albeit she has no Cause of Action against him in Presenti. Co Litt. 265. a.
2. A. seized of Land in Fee devised the Whole to his Wife for 4 Years, the Remainder to J his Heir in Fee. The Wife, within the 4 Years, releases to the Heir *All Actions and Demands*; this it seems tolls her Dower; per Weston J. Dal. 52. pl. 26. 5 Eliz. Anon.
3. In Dower, Tenant pleads Release of Demandant to B. in Possessione Tenementorum *prædict' existent'* and because he does not say that he was *Tenens Liberi Tenementi*, it was held to be no Plea, and adjudg'd for the Demandant. Cro. J. 151. Hill. 4 Jac. B. R.
4. A Mother having Right of Dower to encourage a Marriage of her Son with *M. N.* released her Dower, and *shows the Release to the intended Wife and her Relations*; It shall bind the Mother, tho' the Release was obtain'd by a fraudulent Suggestion of the Son; per Lords Commissioners. 2 Vern. 133. Hill. 1690. Beverly v. Beverley.

(W) *How it may be made, and what may be reserved upon it.*

- \* Man cannot release a Right, or *Cause en Action upon Condition, and reserve the Thing by the Condition*; For all is gone by the Release, and the Condition is void; Quere inde &c By the Opinion of Fineux. Br. Releases, pl. 32. cites 21 H. 7. 24
1. **A** Man cannot release \* upon Condition, nor † for a Time, but always in such Case the Condition is void, and the Time is void, and shall enure to Releasee for ever; because every Release goes always by way of Extinguishment; Per Fineux & Tremaine. Kelw. 88. a. pl. 2. Hill. 22 H. 7. Anon.
- A Release on Condition that Releasee shall pay to Releffor, so much Money is not good; But if a Release be so made, that if Releasee pay so much at such a Day to come, then he releases &c. This is a good Release; Per Treby Ch. J. Lutw. 638. cites 21 H. 7. 25. & 30.
- Kelw. 89. pl. 8. S. P. per Fineux. — But 2 Show. 436. pl. 411. *Edwards v. Cobb*, where in Debt Defendant pleaded a Letter of Licence for 3 Months, in which the Plaintiff covenanted, That if he should sue in that Time the Defendant should be acquitted of the Debt, and that the Plaintiff did sue him; the Plaintiff demurred; It was held per Cur. That it being under Seal, and the Plaintiff's own Agreement, it was not barely a Covenant, but was a Release upon Condition; And Judgment accordingly for the Defendant.
- † A Release for one Hour, Tenant in Fee Simple as to the Title of the Land is good for ever, and yet it is contrary of a Rent. Br. Lect. Stat. Limit 75

2. The Lord Paramount cannot release to the Tenant Paravaile saving to him Part of the Services; But the Saving in that Case is void. Co. Lit. 305. b.

3. But if there are Lord and Tenant by Fealty, and 20 s. Rent, the Lord may release all his Right in the Seigniorie saving Fealty and 10 s. Rent. Co. Lit. 305. b.
- But the Lord upon his Release &c to the Tenant cannot save a New Kind of Service. Co. Lit. 305. b.

(W. 2) How



(W. 2) How it may be made. *By Will.*

1. **A** Will cannot release a Thing created by Deed, and so discharge Creditors. Per 3 J. Stry. 287. Trin. 1651. *Style v. Tully.*

2. A Man cannot release a Debt by his Will. Vent. 39. Trin. 21 Car 2. This a Will cannot (as was allow'd)

enure as a Release, even supposing it to be sealed and delivered, for Want of taking Effect in the Testator's Life-Time, yet, provided it were expressed to be the Intention of the Party that the Debt should be discharged, the Will would operate accordingly; And Ld Cowper said that in such Case it would be plainly an absolute Discharge of the Debt, tho' the Testator had survived the Legatee. Wm's Rep 85. Mich. 1755. in the Case of *Elliot v. Davenport.*

A Release by Will can only operate as a Legacy, and must be Assets to pay Testator's Debts, and if a Debt so released by Will be afterwards received by the Testator himself in his Life-Time, the Legacy is extinct; and such Release by Will intimates no more than that the Executors should not after his Death give any Trouble or Molestation for the Debt. Per Ld Chan. King. 2 Wm's Rep. 332. Hill. 1725. *R. d. r. v. Wager.*

3. Whether a Release by Will of all Debts, Accounts, Reckonings, and Demands whatsoever, will transfer the Property of Goods which the Releasee had in his Possession at the Testator's Death? The Court directed that Defendant should admit some of the Goods come to his Hands, to enable the Plaintiff to bring his Action at Law. Per Lords Commissioners. 2 Vern. 118. Mich. 1689. *Fish v. Jedon.*

4. A. devis'd to B. a Legacy of 100 l. and by Will released to her all Debts and Demands, and after the Date of the Will lends her 100 l. Per Lds. Commissioners, If the Executor can recover it by Law he may, we will not take away his Remedy, if any he has, nor will give him any Aid in Equity; and therefore decreed Payment of the Legacy. 2 Vern. 136. Mich. 1695. *Robert v. Bennet.*

5. Where Debtor is made Executor the Debt is *extinguish'd*, not by Way of Release, but by Way of Legacy. Per Powel J. 1 Salk. 303, 304. Hill. 1 Anu. B. R. in Case of *Wankford v. Wankford.*

But, per Holt Ch. J. it does not amount to a Legacy, but to a Payment and a Release. *Ibid.* 306.

## (X) By Deed; How; In what Cases it ought to be by Deed.

1. **I** F A. contracts with B. for a certain Consideration to deliver to him such a Thing, at a Day to come; this Contract cannot be released by \* Parol without Deed. Co. 12 Ja. B. R. between *Blackhead and Cock*, per Curiam.

Cr. C. 279. *Langdon v. Fol.* 470. *v. Stokes.*

2. Release of a Right in Chattels cannot be without Deed. per Anderson Ch. J. Le 283. pl. 383. Hill. 29 Eliz. C. B. in Case of *Jennor v. Hardy.*

3. *Assumpsit* for 5 l. upon Exchange of a Horse, to be paid upon Request. The Defendant pleaded, that before the action brought, the Plaintiff did exonerate him of this Agreement; Resolv'd it was no good Plea; For tho' a Parol Agreement may be discharged by Parol, before Cause of Action accrued, yet after that it cannot be discharged but by Deed; and here the Cause of Action did accrue at least upon Request, and therefore he should have pleaded the Exoneration before the Request. *Freem. Rep.* 230. pl. 239. Trin. 1677. *Edwards v. Weekes.*

(X. 2.)

(X. 2.) The *several Sorts* ; *And how they may Enure.*

\* *As if there are three Joint-tenants, and one releases by his Deed to one of his Companions &c* Litt S 304. — See (Z.) — † *As where Disseisee by his Deed, releases all his Right to one of the Disseisors, he shall hold alone.* Litt. S. 306. — ‡ *As if Disseisor in feoff's two, and Disseisee releases to one of them, it shall enure to both.* Litt. S. 307. — See (Y.) — || See (A) &c.

1. **A** Release may enure 4 manner of Ways, viz. 1st. By Way of \*Mitter *Per State.* 2dly. By Way of †Mitter *le Droit.* 3dly. By Way of ‡Extinguishment. 4thly. By Way of Creation or || Enlargement of an Estate. Co. Litt. 193. b.

2. There is a Diversity between a Release *in Deed* and *in Law* ; For if the Heir of the Disseisor makes a Lease for Life, and the Disseisee releases his Right to the Lessor for his Life, his Right is gone for ever ; But if the Disseisee disseises the Heir of the Disseisor, and makes a Lease for Life, by this Release in Law the Right is released but only during the Life of the Lessee. For a Release *in Law* shall be expounded more favourable according to the Meaning and Intent of the Parties, than a Release *in Deed*, which is the Act of the Party, and shall be taken most strongly against himself. Co. Litt. 264. b.

(Y) Extinguishment. *How it shall enure ; By Way of Extinguishment.*

Br. Counter- 1. **I** F the Estate of him who releases be turn'd a Rele, this shall  
ple de Vou- enure by Way of Extinguishment. 21 E. 3. 37.  
cher, pl  
29. cites 21 E. 3. 27.

Voucher 2. As if Land descends to 2 Coparceners, and one enters into the  
(E. a) pl. 11. Whole, claiming in her own Right alone, and after the other releases  
& (P) pl. 2 to her, this enures by Way of Extinguishment. 21 E. 3. 27.  
S. C. —  
Br. Coun-  
terple de Voucher, pl 29. cites S. C.

3. If there be Lord and Tenant, and the Tenant is disseised, and the Disseisee purchases the Seignory, and releases, by Deed or Fine, *All his Right in the Land, saving to him his Seignory* ; the Seignory by such Release is not extinct ; But if in the same Case, *the Lord hath nothing in or out of the Land, but only the Seignory*, and makes such Release, saving his Seignory, such saving is void ; because the whole Operation shall be restrain'd by the Saving. Co. R. on Fines 7. cites 9 E. 3. 12 E. 4. Colledge Lingfield's Case.

Co. R. on 4. If Lord and Tenant are, and the Lord releases all his Right to the Te-  
Fines, 7. nant and the Heirs of his Body, by this the Seignory is suspended during  
cites S. C. the Tail ; Brook says, and to see that it is taken, That this is not any  
and Litt. Extinguishment, tho' the Release be made to him who has Fee-simple in  
112 20 H. the Land ; the Reason seems to be inasmuch as the Release goes by Way  
8 42 E. 3. of Making of Estate of the Seignory, which is in the Lord at the Time  
18 E. 3. of the Gift, and then it shall enure by Way of Grant. Br. Releases, pl.  
11 H. 4. 86. cites 13 E. 3. & Fitzh. Voucher 120.  
And says,  
That if the  
Lord re-

leases to the Tenant for Term of his Life, this does not extinguish the whole Seignory, because the Lord departs from an Inheritance in Possession. Co. R. on Fines, 7. — *En* if there be Lord and Tenant, and the Lord releases all his Right which he hath in the Land, or all the Right which he hath in the Seignory to the Tenant, by Deed or by Fine, the Seignory is extinct for ever, without these Words, (his Heirs) Co. R. on Fines, 7.

5. *Contra* where he who releases, has only a Right at the Time of the Release made. Br. Releases, pl. 86. cites 13 E. 3. & Fitzh. Voucher 120.

6. The Lord may release the Services to the Tenant, for Term of Life of the Tenant, and after the Death of the Tenant the Lord shall have the Services again; For the Ground in Littleton, That if a Man releases for one Hour to him who has the Fee-simple, that it shall serve for ever, is where the Thing which the Tenant has is released; and the Tenant here had the Land, but not the Services, and therefore by such Release the Services are not extinguished for ever. Br. Releases, pl. 96. cites 13 E. 3. & Fitzh. Voucher 120.

7. If several Jointenants are, and One releases to the rest, or All release to One, there those who take the Release are in by the first Feoffor, and not by him who released. Br. Releases, pl. 63. cites 40 E. 3. 41.

8. A Release to him who is in by Title goes by Way of Extinguishment of Right. Br. Mortmaine, pl. 38. cites 11 H. 4. 88.

9. Where the Lord releases Part of his Services, yet the rest remain; so that a Man cannot plead Hors de Ion Fee. Br. Avowry, pl. 40. cites 14 H. 4. 2.

10. If a Man leases Land for Term of Life rendering Rent, and after releases Part of the Rent; this is good, and the rest of the Rent is not extinct; quod nota. Br. Releases, pl. 83. cites 9 E. 4. 8. and Fitzh. All. 150.

11. If Grantor of a Fine of Land in Ancient Demesne at Common Law, releases to himself in Possession by his Deed, or confirms his Estate by his Deed, the Curtee shall retain and have the Land, tho' the Fine be annull'd, because the Release or Confirmation, made to him in Possession, makes his Estate firm and rightful against Releasor and his Heirs. 10 Rep. 50. in Lampet's Case, cites P. N. B. 98. and says this Opinion was affirm'd there for good Law Per tot. Cur. S. C. and P. cited Gro. C. 478. in Case of Parker v. Willis.

12. If Lessee for Years be ousted, and he in the Reversion disseised, and the Lessee releases to the Disseisor; the Disseisee may enter, for the Term for Years is extinct and determined. Co. Litt. 275. b. But otherwise it is in Case of a Lease for Life; for the Disseisor has

Disseisor has a Feehold whereupon the Release of Tenant for Life may enure, but not if the Disseisor has no Term for Years whereupon the Release of the Lessee for Years may enure. Co. Litt. 275. b. and 276.

13. If the Disseisee releases to the Disseisor by Deed indented, or by Fine for Life or in Tail, after the First use for Life ended, or Gift in Tail determined, the Disseisee may enter again, tho' only a naked Right passes by the Release. Co. R. on Fines 7.

14. A. made a Feoffment to W. R. of 2 Acres to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to B. in Tail, Remainder to C. in Tail, Remainder to D. in Fee, Proviso if E. die without Issue, then A. by Deed might revoke the said Use. A. in case of J. S. of one Acre, and as to the other were A. by Deed revok'd &c. to W. R. and B. C. and D. the said Power and Authority: E. died without Issue. The whole Court agreed, That had this been a present Power of Revocation, as the usual Powers of Revocation are, A. might have extinguish'd this Power by a Release to any who had Estate of Franktenement in the Land in Possession, Reversion or Remainder; and therefore the Estates which before were defeasible, are by such Release made absolute. 1 Rep. 110. b. Hill. 28 Eliz. B. R. Grendon v. Albany. 4 E. 133 pl. 252. S. C. adjudged.— Ibid. 219. pl. 354. S. C. reported in the same Words.

15. Lessee for Years devised the Term to his Wife for Life, the Remainder of the Years to J. S. who by Deed released all his Right, Interest, Term of Years, Possession and Demand in the said Land to him who had the Reversion in Fee. And per 3 J. The Possession was extinguish'd in the Reversion; so that the Reversioner, after the Death of the Wife, may enter and have good Right; but Brampton e contra; but afterwards he

chang'd his Opinion, and Judgment was given accordingly. Jo. 389. pl. 8. Pasch. 12 Car. B. R. Johnson v. Trumper.

(Y. 2) Enure. By Way of Extinguishment *totally*, or *partly* so, and partly by Enlargement.

*So of a Seignior.* 1. IF a Man has a Rent-charge out of 20 Acres, and releases all his Right  
*Ibid.* in one Acre, this extinguishes all the Rent. Br. Releases, pl. 18. cites Fitzh.  
 cites Fitzh. 34 Atl. 15. and Fitzh. Aif 318.  
 Extinguishment 2.

Note two Things 1st. 2. Releases, which enure by Way of Extinguishment against all Persons, are where he, to whom the Release is made, cannot have that which to him is released; As if there be Lord and Tenant, and the Lord releases to the Tenant all the Right which he hath in the Seignior, or all the Right which he hath in the Land &c. this Release goes by Way of Extinguishment against all Persons, because the \* Tenant cannot have Service to receive of himself. Litt. S. 479.  
 By the Release of all the Right in the Seignior is extinct, as well as by the Release of all his Right in the Seignior or the Land, the whole Seignior is extinct, without any Words of Inheritance. Co. Litt. 280. a.—\* Nor can one Man be both Lord and Tenant. Co. Litt. 280. a.

For a Man cannot have Land, and a Common of Pasture issuing out of the same Land; 3. So it is of a Release made to the Tenant of the Land of a Rent-charge or Common of Pasture &c. because the Tenant cannot have that which to him is released &c. So such Releases shall enure by Way of Extinguishment always. Litt. S. 480.

nor can a Man have Land, and a Common of Pasture issuing out of the same Land; but in the Case of the Right of the Land the Tenant of the Land may take and enjoy it for strengthening his Estate therein. Co. Litt. 280. a.—A and B. Jointenants of Land, out of which a Rent of 20 l. per Ann. issued to the King, and he in Consideration of Money paid by B. Granted, Remised, Released and Renounced to B. and his Heirs the said Rent &c. Per Dyer, The Patentee may use this as a Grant or Release and Extinguishment as he will, especially the Habendum being *Habendum & Percipiendum pro* to him and his Heirs. D. 319. b. pl. 16. Mich. 14 & 15 Eliz. Anon.

4. A. Lessee for Years, Remainder to B. for Life, Remainder to C. for Life; He in Reversion in Fee released to all three and their Heirs. By this Release each of them has got a Reversion in Fee in the same Land, but the first Lessee shall have the Sole Possession, as he had before. Bendl. 36. pl. 65. Trin. 7 E. 6. Per Mountague Ch. J. of C. B. Anon.

5. Where a Release is said in some Cases to enure by Way of Extinguishment, it is to be understood either in Respect of him that makes the Release, or in Respect that by Construction of Law it enures not only to him to whom it is made, but to others also who are Strangers to the Release, which is a Quality of an Inheritance extinguished. Co. Litt. 279. b.

6. There is a Diversity where a Release enures by Way of Extinguishment of an Inheritance which is in Possession, and may be granted over, and a Release of a Right, or an Action, to Lands which cannot be granted over; for the Lord may release his Seignior to the Tenant of the Land for Life, or in Tail, Et sic de cæteris: But so cannot one release a Right or an Action; for if it be released but for an Hour, it is extinct for ever. Co. Litt. 280. a.

7. Feme Mesne intermarries with the Tenant Paravaile; if the Lord releases to the Feme, the Seignior only is extinct; but if he releases to the Husband, both Seignior and Mesnalty are extinct: And in this Case, if the

the Lord release to the *Husband and Wife*, it is a Question how the Release shall enure, but it is no Question but that a Release may be made to a Mesnalty, or a Seignory suspended in Part of the Estate. Co. Litt. 280. a.

8. If the *Tenancy be given to the Lord, and a Stranger, and to the Heirs of the Stranger*, and the *Lord releases to his Companion all the Right in the Land*; this Release not only passeth his Estate in the Tenancy, but extinguishes also his Right in the Seignory, and so one Release enures to extinguish several Rights in one and the same Land. Co. Litt. 280. a.

9. If there be *Lord and Tenant by Fealty and Rent*, the *Lord grants the Seignory for Years*, and the *Tenant attornes*, and the *Lord releases his Seignory to the Tenant for Years, and to the Tenant of the Land generally*, the whole Seignory is extinct, and the State of the Lessee also; but if the *Release had been to them and their Heirs*, then the Lessee had had Inheritance of the one Moiety, and the other Moiety had been extinct; and the Reason of this Diversity is, because when the Release is made generally, it can enure to the Lessee but for Life, because it enures by way of Enlargement of Estate, and being made to the Tenant of the Land it enures by way of Extinguishment, and then there cannot remain a particular Estate in the Seignory for Life; But when the Release is made to them and their Heirs, each one takes a Moiety, the one by way of increasing the Estate, and the other by Extinguishment. Co. Litt. 280. a.

### (Y. 3) Enure as a Grant.

1. **A** Man leased for Term of Life, the Remainder over in Tail, the Remainder to W. for Term of Life, the Remainder in Fee to the first Tenant for Life, and after the first Tenant for Life had Issue, and died, and the Tenant in Tail entered, to whom the Heir of the first Tenant for Life, who had the Fee Simple in Remainder, released all his Right, and after the Tenant in Tail died without Issue, and his Heir collateral entered by Colour of the Release, upon whom he in Remainder for Life entered, and the other brought Assise, and by all the Justices he is barrable; for though the Release may give the Fee Simple, yet it shall not determine the Estate of him in Remainder for Term of Life; But *where if he can give the Fee Simple.* Br. Releases, pl. 71. cites 29 Aff. 50.

2. If *Disseisor gives in Mortmain by Licence of the King and Chief Lord, and the Dissesee releases to the Abbot all his Right*, the chief Lord or the King cannot enter; For this *counterwailes Entry and Feoffment.* Br. Mortmain, pl. 18. cites 11 H. 4. 88.

to him, and after the *Dissesee releases to the Abbot all his Right*, it seems that the King or chief Lord may enter; For this *counterwailes Entry and Feoffment*, and then it is a New Mortmain. *Quere in the* Ibid.

3. In Dower it was touched that if the *Dissesee releases to the Disseisor, the Disseisor is in by him*, and shall not have the View in Writ of Dower; And so see that a Release makes one Degree. Br. Releases, pl. 28. cites 9 E. 4. 6.

4. The Lord releases and grants his *Seignory to the Husband who is seized of the Tenancy in Right of the Wife* to him and his Heirs, the Husband dies, and his Heir distrains for the Rent upon the Lands, it was held that it shall enure as a Grant which is most beneficial to the Grantee, and it is agreeing with the Intent of the Deed that the Husband and his Heirs shall have it. Cro. E. 163. pl. 3. Mich. 31, & 32 Eliz. Anon.

(Z) How it shall enure. By *Mitter le Estate*.

See Voucher I. **I**F 2 Coparceners are seised of Land, and one releases to the o-  
(F. a) pl. 11. ther in Fee with Warranty; this passeth by way of *Mitter le*  
& (P) pl. 2 — *Estate*. \* 21 E. 3. 27.  
\* Br. Coun-  
terple de

Voucher pl 29 cites S. C. — When 2 several Persons come in by the same Feudal Contract, one may discharge to the other the Benefit of such Feudal Contract by Release; because no Notoriety is need-  
ful, since in the Prior Feudal Contract, there was Notoriety sufficient, and such Release is  
is called a Release by *Mitter le Estate*; Thus 2 Coparceners come into one *intire Feud descending from*  
*their Father*, and therefore they may release privately to each other, without any Notoriety by Feoff-  
ment; Because they take by the former Contract and Descent to them, which establishes them in the  
Possession without a Notoriety. G. Treat. of Ten. 67.

See Join-  
tenants,  
(A) pl. 1.  
S. C. — Re-  
lease (L) pl.  
3. S. C. —  
2 Roll. R.  
398. 444.  
472. 485.  
S. C.

2. If A. Feme Sole and B. Jointenants for Life are, and A. takes C.  
to Baron, and after A. and C. levy a Fine to B. by which they grant the  
Land to B. & quicquid habent &c. and his Assigns with Warranty, and  
after B. dies living A. yet the Lessor may enter into the whole, and  
there shall not be any Occupant of any Part, because this Fine e-  
nures as a Release, not by *Mitter le Estate*, but by way of *Crui-*  
*gnishment*. Cr. 22. Ja. B. R. between *Euftace and Scowen*. Ad-  
judged upon a Special Verdict.

3. Two Tenants in Common made Composition to present by Turn to the  
Advowson, and after the one released to the other all his Right in the Ad-  
vowson, and admitted for Good, and this by reason of the Privy of the  
Turn as it seems, but it is not much to the Purpose. Br. Releases, pl.  
77. cites 39 E. 3. 37.

4. If three are seised in Fee jointly, and lease for Term of Life, and after  
two release to the third, this is a good Release, and he shall maintain Ac-  
tion of Waste alone. Br. Releases, pl. 75. cites 46 E. 3. 17.

(Z. 2) Where it shall enure by way of *Mitter l'Estate*,  
without any Words of Inheritance.

But if there are 2 *Join-*  
*tenants*, and  
the one of  
them release  
all his Right to the other, this does not to all Purposes enure by way of *Mitter l'Estate*; For it makes no  
Degree, and he to whom the Release is made shall for many Purposes be adjudged in from the first feoff-  
for, and this Release shall vest all in the other Jointenant without these Words (*Heirs*) Co. Litt. 273.  
b. — But if there are 2 Coparceners and the one releases all her Right to the other; This shall  
enure by way of *Mitter l'Estate*, and shall make Degree, and without these Words (*Heirs*) shall pass  
the whole Fee Simple Co. Litt. 273. b.

2. If 2 Coparceners be of a Rent, and the one of them takes the Tenant  
to Husband, the other may release to her notwithstanding the Rent be in  
Suspence, and it shall enure by way of *Mitter le Estate*, and the one re-  
lease also to the Tertenant, and that shall enure by way of *Extinguishment*;  
but if the release to her Sister and to her Husband, it is good to be seen how  
it shall enure. Co. Litt. 273. b.

And. 45. pl.  
114. Hill.  
10 Eliz. ac-  
cordingly

3. If Baron and Feme, and a third Person are Jointenants in Fee, and  
the third Person releases to the Baron all his Right, without saying To  
have and to hold to him and his Heirs, yet the Baron has Fee Simple,  
and

and the Feme shall take nothing by this Release, as has been adjudged, and yet shall enure by *Mitter l'Estate*. Co. R. on Fines. 7. cites Escot's Case.

Escot's Case  
Bendl. 195.  
222. S. C.

adjudged.—Co. Litt. 273. b. S. P. And so it would be, had the Release been made to the Wife.—But where Baron and Feme purchased *to them and the Heirs of the Baron, and of the third Person*, the Court held that such Release shall enure to the Baron only, and not to the Feme, and that the Word (Heirs) need not be expressed; But had the 3d Person made a Release to the Feme there must have been Words of Inheritance, because the Estate which she had in Jointure before was only an Estate for Life. D 263. pl 34 Trin 9 Eliz. Anon.

(Z. 3) *Construed*; How In General.

1. FOR the Construction of a Release, it was argued that 1st. the Intention of the Parties is principally to be regarded, and *Ex Precedentibus & Consequentibus optima fit Interpretatio*. 2dly, A Release is Particular, and may by Inference of other Words have a *General Sense*, yet *l'articulor Construction* shall be made, *Nisi impediatur Sententia, or Intentio Partium*. 3dly, *Expende Circumstantias & Intentio intelligetur*. Hett. 15. in Abree's Case.

2. There is a *Difference* where a Thing is *uncertain to which a Certainty is added*, and where it is *certain*; For if I release all my Right in all my Lands in Dale, which I have by Descent of the Part of my Father; If I have Lands in Dale by Descent of the Part of my Mother, and none from my Father, the Release is void; But if the Release had been of *Whichever in D. which I have by Descent of the Part of my Mother whereas it is of the Part of Father*, the Release is good, because the Thing was certainly expressed in the first Words, and to the rest was *superfluous*, and need not be averred. Per Cur. Pl. C. 191. b. in the Case of Wrotelley v. Adams. Ibid. 395. in Case of Earl of Leicester v. Heydon.

3. A Release *in Law* shall be expounded more favourable according to the Meaning and Intent of the Parties, than a Release *in Deed*, which is the Act of the Party, and shall be taken most strongly against himself. Co. Litt. 264. b.

4. If upon a general Release Releasee gives Releasee a Bill of Exchange, *Note &c. bearing even Date with the Release*, the Release shall not discharge them. Per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 401. Pash. 12 W. 3. Anon.

(A. a) Limitation. [Or, *Restriction by Construction.*]

1. If an Executor release by such Name, [viz.] *J. S. Executor releases* all Actions; *this is not any Limitation of the Release, but this shall release as well* Actions which he has in his own Right, as that which he has as Executor. 39 E. 3. 26. b. Br. Releases, pl. 31. cites S. C.—S. C. of 39 E. 3. 26. b. cited per Cur. But said

that where there is a *particular Recital* in a Deed, and then *general Words follow*, the general Words shall be qualified by the special Words. *Ld. Raym Rep. 235. 236 Trin. 9 W. 3. C. B.* in Case of Thorpe v. Thorpe, cites 2 Saund. 473 Keb 45 50. *Ld. Arlington v. Merrick* 1 And. 64. Mo. 133. by Anderson; And therefore in the principal Case Judgment was given accordingly.—Upon Error brought of the Judgment in the Case of Thorpe v. Thorpe, the Rule laid down, ut supra, of the particular Recital, and then general Words following, that the general Words shall be qualified by the special, was insisted upon by the Counsel in Support of the Judgment, with this Difference, that where there are general Words all alone in a Deed of Release, they shall be taken most strongly against the Releasee, and that so it had often been adjudged. But to this Point the Court gave no Opinion, tho' the Judgment by C. B. was given upon this Point only. *Ld. Raym Rep 663. 664. Pash. 15 W. 3. B. R. Thorpe v. Thorpe*

A Suit was depending in the Exchequer between B and J. S. upon an Account between them, relating to a Trade carried on in Barbadoes. Pending this Suit A. dies, and makes B. Executor. J. S. was likewise accountable to B. for Monies received by him. B. and J. S. compromised the Suit in the Exchequer, and thereupon B. gave him a Release. Afterwards B. as Executor of A. sued J. S. in Chancery, on the Account between A. and J. S. to which J. S. pleaded the Release. It was in Proof that this Release, tho' given after A.'s Death, was not given as Executor to A. but only upon the particular Account between B. and J. S. The Court set aside the Release as to such Demand, and ordered that it should not be pleaded in Bar, nor given in Evidence in any Suit concerning the Estate of A. Fin. Rep. 443. Hill 32 Car. 2. 16-9. Calvert v. Calvert, Bean &c.

One of the Executors of a Creditor by Judgment for 6000l. is Legatee of the Debtor for 5l. and gives a Receipt for the Legacy, and by it discharged the Executor of the Debtor of and from the said Legacy, and from all Actions, Suits, and Demands whatsoever which he had against him as Executor for any Matter whatsoever, from the Beginning of the World &c. This extends only to the Legacy which was in his own Right, and not to the Debt which he had as Executor. Show. 150. Pasch. 2 W. 3. B. R. Knight v. Cole.—3 Lev. 273. S. C.—Carth. 118. S. C.—S. C. cited Per Powel J. who said he was Countel therein. Ld. Raym. Rep. 255. 256. Trin. 9 W. 3. C. B. in Case of Thorp v. Thorp.—So of a Trustee. Lev. 272. Stokes v. Stokes.

2. If a Man gives by Deed a Rent in Tail, and after his Heir releases to the Lessee and his Heirs all his Right in the Land to perceive according to the said Deed, ita quod he or his Heirs shall claim nothing thereon against the said Deed; it seems that this is a limiting Release, scil. a Confirmation of the first Grant, and not an enlargement. 43 Ad. 8. Dabitatur.

S. P. In the Case of an Executor. Show. 150. Knight v. Cole—S. C. Carth. 119. And there said, that it had

3. If a Man receives 10 l. of another, and by his Deed acknowledges the Receipt thereof, and thereof releases acquits and discharges him, and of all Actions, Suits, Debts, Duties &c. and Demands. By this Release nothing is released, but the 10 l. and the Action and Demands thereof; for the last Words have Reference to the first, and so limited by them. \* Cr. 5 Ja. B. R. cited by Tanfield as be adjudged.

been adjudg'd of late, That where a particular Cause or Consideration is mention'd in a Release, it shall restrain the general Words following, which are only Words of Course.—\* S. C. Cited 3 Mod. in Case of Cole v. Knight.—And also in S. C. Knight v. Cole Show. 151. But there 155. Holt Ch. J. said he thought that Case not to be Law, and that it was only cited by Tanfield.

4. If A. be obliged in 20 l. to B. by Bill for Payment of 10 l. and does not pay it at the Day, and after B. releases to him all Actions of 10 l. this does not release the Bill, because the Action is to be brought for 20 l. inasmuch as the Release was after the Forfeiture. D. 1 Ja. B. between Waller and Barrell.

Fol 416.  
But if it had been Usque ad the Maktins, it had been otherwise. D. 307.

5. If an Obligation be dated and delivered the 23 Jan. 5 Ja. and Obligee make a Release, which is dated 22 Jan. 3 Ja. but it is delivered after 23 Jan. 3 Ja. And by this Deed he releases to the Obligee all Actions Usque diem hujus presentis temporis; this Release shall not discharge the Obligation, for (hujus presentis temporis) shall be taken the present Time when the Deed was dated. D. 7 Ja. L. Per Curiam.

—If A makes a Statute to B. dated 10 June, and B. makes a Release, dated 6 June, to the Day of the Date, but delivered 11 June, yet the Statute is not released. D. 307. a. pl. 67. Hill. 13 Eliz. Hedley v. J. S.

Release of all Demands usque 26 April, is no Release of a Bond dated the same Day. 2 Mod. 280. Nichols v. Ranfell.—So Usque ad Diem datus. Adjudged. 2 Roll. R. 255. Mich. 12 Jac. B. R. Green v. Wilcoks.

6. Releases are to be construed Secundum subjectam Materiam at the Time of the making of them. See 2 Chan. Cases 126. in Case of Bovey v. Smith and Bony, and the Cases here following.

7. If one release all Actions to such a Day, which is past, the Release is void as to any Thing which shall happen after the Release, and good for the Residue. D. 56. b. pl. 21. Trin. 35 H. 8. in Case of Read v. Sallock.

Ow. 71. S. C. says, That Coke also urg'd that the

8. In Debt upon Bond, the Defendant pleads a Release; and upon the Pleading the Case appeared to be, that there were Controversies betwixt the Plaintiff (Lord) and the Defendant, being his Tenant, as a Rhet, and an Heriot; and they having submitted it to Arbitrament, it was awarded that



that there should be a Release made of them; and in Performance of this Arbitrament a Release was made by these Words, Of all Reliefs, Duties and Amerciaments; and this Release was pleaded in Bar of this Obligation, which was not put in Arbitrament, nor intended to be released. And upon all this Matter disclosed, it was demurred; and Coke Attorney General mov'd that it should not be a Bar, for this Word Duties being placed betwixt Reliefs and Amerciaments, shall be intended Duties of such a Nature, and not to any other, and therefore it shall not extend to this Bond. But the Court held the contrary; for altho' the Intent was not to extinguish it, yet (Duty) extends thereto in Extremity of Law, wherefore it shall be an Extinguishment and Discharge of the Bond. And thereupon it was adjudged for the Defendant. Cro. E. 370. pl. 10. Pasch. 37 Eliz. B. R. Rotheram v. Crawley.

Plaintiff should not be bound by this Release, because Deeds ought to be explained according to the Intent of the Parties; and the Intent of the Party was to release no Duty, but the Relief

which alone was in Question; but adjudg'd a good Bar.

9. In Debt upon an Obligation, the Defendant pleaded a Release made to him after his entering into the Bond, viz. *All and all Manner of Errors, and all Manner of Actions, Suits, and Writs of Error whatsoever, which I the said (Plaintiff) for any Matter or Thing &c. And I am by these Presents excluded of Writs or Suits, Actions of Error, or Suits against him the said (Defendant) &c.* Richardson and Hutton thought the Intention was to release no other Actions but Errors. Het. 9. 15. Pasch. 3 Car. Abree v. Page.

S. C. cited Raym. 390. in Case of Parsons v. Catterel, as Adjudged that it extended only to Writs of Error; but that the

Case of Rotheram v. Crawley. Cro. E. 370. and Ow. 71. seem otherwise.—S. C. cited Arg. 3 Mod. 277. in Case of Cole v. Knight.—And cited Show. 152. Arg. in Case of Cole v. Knight.

10. A Release of an Estate being not known, was resolved against an Executor. 1oth. 265. Cites 7 Car. Wilson v. Grove.

11. In Covenant for Non-payment of Rent reserved in a Lease for Years, the Defendant pleaded a Release of all Demands at a Day before the Rent in Question was due. The Plaintiff replied that the Release was in Performance of an Award of all Matters in Controversy between Plaintiff and Defendant. It was insisted that this Release was no Bar, because (among other Things) it was not within the Intent of the Arbitrators and Parties, the Award being made of other Matters, and this Rent not then due, or in Controversy. And of this Opinion were Foster, Windham and Mallet, but Twidlen J. contra. But Judgment was given for the Plaintiff. Lev. 99. Pasch. 15 Car. 2. B. R. Hen v. Hanson.

S. C. Sid. 141. pl. 16. accordingly. And that a Release, and the general Words therein shall be restrain'd and bound up according to the Intent of the Parties.

12. A. possess'd of a Term for Years, assign'd the same to Trustees, and afterwards purchas'd the Inheritance; and being on a Treaty of Marriage with B. he covenanted to stand seiz'd to the Use of himself and M. for Life for a Jointure. A. died; M. entered, and upon Agreement made with A.'s Executors, as to her Claim out of the Personal Estate of A. she released to the Executors all the Personal Estate of A. and all Demands for the same. M. continued the Possession; afterwards the Inheritance was evicted. Resolved that the Release should not bar or prejudice M's Title in Right to the Lease; and she was decreed to hold for so many Years as she liv'd during the Term. Chan. Cases 46. 47. Pasch. 16 Car. 2. Bawtrej v. Iblon.

13. A Bond was taken by J. S. in the Name of the Plaintiff in Trust for the Children of J. S. and an Action of Debt was brought against the Defendant, in the Plaintiff's Name on this Bond. The Defendant pleaded a Release, That whereas J. had arrested the Defendant in the Name of the Plaintiff without his Knowledge, he by this releases to the Defendant all Demands on his own Account. Adjudged that the Bond was not hereby released; for tho' it was taken in the Name of the Plaintiff, yet it was not on his own Account, but upon the Account of the Children of J. S. and the Words, (Upon his own Account) were put in to some Purpose, which

Nokes and Stokes v. Vent 35. S. C. but somewhat differently stated, as that there were two Obligees; and in Action brought could

by both, the Defendant pleaded the Release of one of them as a Bar to both; but adjudged as here for the Plaintiff.—S. C. cited by Dolben J 3 Mod. 279. in Case of Cole v. Knight.

14. W. being to release his Interest in a Parcel of Land, the Release was so penn'd that it extended to release his Interest in almost 2000 l. per Ann. which he did not intend; and he had Relief in Chancery. Freem. Rep. 302. pl. 366. Mich. 1673. Wentworth's Case.

15. A Bill was brought by A and B. and their Wives against J. S. and W. R. for an Account of Rents and Profits of a Real and Personal Estate received by the Defendants, to which J. S. pleaded a Release to him, his Heirs, Executors &c. by A. and another in the like Manner by B. of all his, and their Lands and Tenements, Goods and Chattels, and particularly the Manors and Lands therein mentioned, of and from all Actions, Claims and Demands whatsoever. The Plaintiff insisted that these Releases were to extend only to the Portions of the Wives, which J. S. had paid; and it appeared on pleading the Plea, that J. S. did not set forth that there was any Discourse between them, concerning the Estate or Lands in Question, at the Time the Releases were executed. The Court ordered the Word (Plea) to be struck out, and the Defendants to answer, but not as to the Part which demands an Account of the Rents and Profits of the Lands, unless the Court upon the Hearing should think fit to decree an Account thereof. Fin. Rep. 117. Hill. 25 Car. 2 1673. Ld Herbert of Cherbury & Ux. & al. v. Mountague.

16. A. on his Marriage with M. executed a Bond of 10000 l. to Trustees, condition'd to leave M. 6000 l. &c. if she should survive him. The Trustees after the Marriage delivered the Bond to M. who lock'd it up in a Cabinet, which A. broke open, and cancell'd the Bond; and afterwards several Suits were carried on between the Trustees and A. which were refer'd to Arbitration; whereupon Releases were order'd to be given by the Trustees to A. who gave Releases accordingly; and A. soon after died. Upon a Bill brought by M. for Relief as to the said Bond against the Executor of A. the Defendant pleaded the Award and Releases; But the Bond not being concern'd therein, and the Releases given upon the Award having no Relation to the Bond, nor there having been any Discourse about it, nor any Recompence made or intended to M. by that Award in Satisfaction of the Bond; The Court decreed M. to have Satisfaction out of A's Estate, and as much Benefit of the Bond as if it had not been cancell'd. Fin. Rep. 184. Mich. 26 Car. 2. 1674. Brown v. Savage.

S. C. 2 Chan. Cases 124. And here Ld. C. Nottingham said, As to the Release and Arbitrament, it appeared, tho' the Release was of all Actions and Demands, yet it appeared that the Arbitrament, Subjillion, and the Release was made on Differences only,

17. The Plaintiff, an Heir at Law, imagining that by the Will of his Ancestor the whole Inheritance was devised from him, whereas the Words carried an Estate for Life only, and not the Inheritance from him; and afterwards Differences arising between one of the Trustees (who had sold the Inheritance for a full Consideration, and a Fine thereof levied) and the Heir, an Award was made, and 200 l. awarded to the Heir, and he to give a General Release of all Actions Real and Personal; But no Notice was taken in the Award of Breach of the Trust, whereby the Reversion belong'd to the Heir. The Plaintiff received the 200 l. and released accordingly. The Trustee 10 Years afterwards purchas'd back the Inheritance, and the same came to the now Defendant. The Heir exhibited his Bill to have an Execution of the Trust, and the Inheritance to be decreed to him. Ld. C. Nottingham heard this Cause twice, and decreed it both Times for the Plaintiff; but the Decree not being signed and enrolled, it was re-heard by Ld. K. North. It was insisted for the Defendant, That the Breach of Trust was released by the Words; but by the Plaintiff, That after so many (viz. 30) Years, it was too late to enquire, whether that was intended to be released, or not? But it was adjudg'd, That it was made

made in Pursuance of an Award, which concerned Matters in Account between the City que Truit and that Trustee only; nor was it pretended, That the Heir had received any Satisfaction for the Inheritance; and that had this Release been intended to have released the Breach of Truit, it would have been made to all the Trustees, and not to one only, they all having join'd in the Conveyance by which they broke their Truit. Ld. K. North took Notice of the great *Length of Time*, and of the *Purchase* being made for a full Consideration, and of the *Acquiescence of the Plaintiff*; and said, That tho' it was hard to dismiss the Bill after 2 Decrees for the Plaintiff, yet he was not satisfied he could decree for him, and that the Bill must stand dismissed. Vern. 144. pl. 139. Hill. 1682. Bovey v. Smith.

concerning other Matters, viz. The Shares of the Parties of the Personal Estate of another dead Person; and was for them and their Executors, to the Parties and their Executors, and not

Heirs; And that the Plaintiff had given a distinct Release before the Purchase made, of all Actions Real and Personal; yet there was no Occasion proved, why that Release should be made, nor any alleged; and there were other Dealings between them, and therefore presumed not to relate to this Matter; And so the Decree passed for the Plaintiff. Afterwards the Lord Chancellor declared at another Day, That he had conferred with the Ch. Just. of B. R. who was of the same Opinion.

18. A. was *Lessee by Deed of D. of 263 l. a Year, and Tenant at Will of S. of 22 l. a Year*. Upon Payment of Half a Year's Rent of the Great Farm, the Lessor's Steward gave a Receipt in full for Half a Year's Rent due at Lady's last, whereas nothing was paid of the Rent of the Land held at Will. The Lessor brought a Bill for Relief, but it was dismissed by the Master of the Rolls; because (as he thought) the Lessor might have his Action at Law for the other Rent; But on Appeal brought, the Lord Chancellor doubted if he had any Remedy at Law, as both these Lands might formerly have been held together; and the general Words in the Lease might possibly extend to S. contrary to the Intent of the Parties; And said, If the Lessor should not recover at Law he must relieve here; so that it would be sending him to Law in order to have a New Bill; And so decreed an Account. Sel. Cases in Equ. in Ld. King's Time 1. Mich. 1724. Ld. Lucy v. Watts.

19. So where a Tenant got a Receipt in full to the Date, and a Bill was brought for an Account; tho' the Tenant insisted, That he was not obliged to any Account previous to the Receipt, because his Vouchers might be lost, and not preserved on Account of the Receipt; and so might suffer without his own Default, but by relying on the Receipt. But there being great Reason to believe the Receipt was got thro' Fraud or Mistake, and that he had not paid all due to the Time, an Account was ordered to be taken previous to the Receipt, and to pay Costs. Sel. Ch. Cases in Ld. King's Time 2. cited by Mr. Talbot Mich. 11 Geo. 1. as decreed about 2 or 3 Terms before, in the Case of Bacon v. Harris.

### (A. a. 2) Construed How. Extended beyond the Words.

1. IF a Man has Cause of Action, and releases all Actions to the Tenant for Term of Life of the Tenant, the Action shall be gone for ever; Per Newton and Hody Ch. Just. But Per Paton, He shall have Action after the Death of the Tenant for Life, which Brooke says does not seem to be Law. Br. Releases, pl. 22. cites 19 H. 6. 17. 23.

2. If I release to a Disseisor for an Hour, it shall serve for ever; Per Elliot. Br. Barre, pl. 54. cites 21 H. 7. 30.

Day, it shall serve for ever; Per Elliot. Br. Barre, pl. 54. cites 21 H. 7. 30

(B. a) *At what Time it may be made.*

Hob. 206. pl. 1. **I**F the Sheriff levies Money at my Suit upon a *Levari facias* upon a Recognizance, and after I make a General Release to him, and after he returns the Writ in Bank served, and after I bring an Action of Debt against the Sheriff for the Money, he may well plead this Release in bar of the Action, tho' I ground my Action upon the Return which was after the Release; for this was a Duty to me immediately upon the Levying of the Money, which was before the Release made. D. 15 Ja. B. between *Speake and Richards*. Adjudged. Hobart's Reports 280. Same Case.

but mentions the Release as made after the Sheriff had made his Return; and therefore observes, That the Defendant had concluded his Demurrer ill; because by demurring to the Defendant's Plea, which was grounded upon a Release, he should have demanded Judgment, if the Defendant should be admitted to plead a Release made after the Sheriff's Return.—Mo. 886. pl. 1244 S. C. but S. P. does not clearly appear.

2. If the Conusor of a Statute Merchant be in Execution, and his Land also, and the Conusee releases to him all Debts, this shall discharge the Execution; for the Debt was the Cause of the Execution, and of the Continuance thereof till the Debt satisfied; and therefore the Discharge of the Debt, which is the Cause, shall discharge the Execution, which is the Effect. Co. Litt. 76. where he touches 20 Litt. pl. 7. (But it seems that this does not warrant this Opinion.)

3. If A. delivers an Obligation to B. as an Hierow (in which he is bound to C.) to be delivered as his Deed to C. after certain Conditions performed, and after C. releases to A. before the 2d Delivery, this is void; because tho' after the 2d Delivery it shall relate to the 1st Delivery, where there is a Necessity, ut Res Hæris valeat, quam perreat, yet as to Collateral Acts it shall not relate at all. Co. 3. But. Bak. 36.

Br. Non est Factum, pl. 5. S. P. cites 27 H. 6. 7. Contra. — S. P. Goldsb. 167 & 168. in the Case of 200 v. Hart all, cites 5 H. 7. 27. notwithstanding that 27 H. 6. 7. is contrary.

In such Case the Son shall not be barr'd by his Confirmation without Warranty Arg. Bridgm. 96. —

4. No Right doth pass but the Right which the Releasor hath at the Time of the Release; As if the Son release to the Disseisor of his Father all the Right which he hath, or may have, and the Father dies, the Son may enter; because he had no Right in the Life of his Father, but only a Descent to him after the Release by the Death of his Father. Arg. Bridgm. 76. cites 13 E. 1. 10 E. 2.

But if the Son disseise the Father, and makes a Possment in Fee in the Life of the Father, yet he is bound, tho' he had No Right at the Time. Per Dyer Ch. J. 2 Le. 20. pl. 25. in Brand's Case.

5. Debt upon *Arrears of Annuity*; The Defendant pleaded *Release of all Actions before any Arrears were due*, and no Plea; Per Cur. Br. Dente, pl. 215. cites 5 E. 4. 4.

\* Orig. is (Disseisor) 6. If a Man makes *Indenture of Lease to J. S. in July, to hold the Land at the Feast of St. Michael next, for Term of 9 Years*, and the Lessor releases to the Lessee before Michaelmas all his Right, the Release is void; For he has no Possession before Michaelmas. Br. Releases, pl. 59. cites 22 E. 4. 37. Per Brian & Neal J.

7. The *Disseisee's Release to the Bargainee of the Disseisor before Liveryment*, is void. Roll. Rep. 425. cites 10 Eliz. Mocker's Case.

8. After a *Verdict* for the Plaintiff in Ejectment, and before the Day in Bank, the Plaintiff released; and at the Day in Bank the Defendant pleaded this Release, and shew'd it to the Court. Resolved, That he had not any Day to plead it, nor had he any Remedy but by *Audita Querela*,

Querela, if the Plaintiff sued Execution; Wherefore it was adjudg'd for the Plaintiff. Cro. J. 646. pl. 10. Mich. 20 Jac. B. R. Stamp v. Parker.

9. *Bargain before Entry* may release, Assign, or Surrender. Cart. 66. Per Bridgman Ch. J. Pasch. 18 Car. 2. C. B. in the Case of Geary v. Bearcroft.

10. Release by an *Assignor* to the Debtor, *after Assignment* to a Stranger, unless it be without Notice, and on Consideration to release, will not hurt the Assignee. See Chan. Cases, 169. Trin. 22 Car. 2. in Case of Hurit v. Goddard.

11. *Lessor after Assignment of Reversion*, released to *Lessee all Covenants and Demands*, yet Assignee may have Action of Covenant for Rent due after the Assignment, for it runs with the Reversion. 2 Jo. 102. Pasch. 30 Car. 2. B. R. Harper v. Bird.

Action brought upon the Reddendum, which is a Covenant in Law, and runs with the Common Law before the Statute 32 H. 8. and passes by the Grant of the Reversion; and therefore Lessor could not release it after the Assignment. 2 Lev. 206. S. C.

12. *Conusee of a Statute extended assigns the same*; yet per Serjeant Maynard, the Law is clear and certain, that the Conusee himself, his Executors, Administrators, or Assigns, may, notwithstanding \* release or discharge, such Statute, and it shall be good and binding in Law; which seems admitted by the Counsel of the other Side, but they insisted that after Assignment the Conusee is but *as a Trustee* for the Assignee, and must be answerable to him for the *Breach of Trust*. Vern. 50. pl. 49. Pasch. 1682. Earl of Huntington v. Greenville.

Adjudg'd for the Plaintiff; For the Court will intend the

Reversion at

\*Jo. 238. S. P. Adjudged.

Flower v. Elgar.—

S. C. & S. P. ad-

judged. Cro. C. 217. pl. 2.

Pasch. 7 Car.

13. An Orphan cannot *release her Customary Share*, it being a mere future Right, nor can the Husband do it; Per Ld Macclesfield; But whether such Release will not *amount to a Composition* or Agreement in Barr of her future Right, or be, as they call it, A Compounding for her Customary Share, was not determined. Ch. Prec. 546. pl. 338. Mich. 1720. Kemp v. Kelsey.

Decreed that it is a Bar; per Ld Mac-

clesfield.

Ch. Prec. 594. pl. 357.

Trin. 1722. S. C.

### (C. a) To what Thing it shall *Enure*.

7. **I**f Baron and Feme seised of a Manor in Right of the Feme, make Feoffment of one Acre to another, by which it is severed from the Manor, and after make Feoffment of the Residue to him also, and afterwards a Fine Sur Release to the Feoffee of the said Manor; This enures makes the Right of the Feme in the Acre severed from the Manor; for this was Parcel of the Manor in Right, as to the Feme, who had a Right to recover it by a Cui in Vita. 18 E. 3. 39. 18 Aff. pl. 2. Curia.

(D. a) In

(D. a) In what Cases the Release of one Person shall be of others. For what Thing.

2 Sid. 41. Hill. 1657. in Case of Abbot v. Bishop. — Plead to B and C. Selvend. the one Vicity to B. and the other to C is a several Obligation, and the Release of one shall not prejudice the other, nor can one bar the other of his Action; per Browne J. Mo. 64. pl. 175. Trin. 6 Eliz.

1. **I**F there are diverse Obligees, and one releases, this bars all. 2 D. 4. 16. 19 D. 6. 47.

2. In Debt by Baron and Feme, and a 3d Person, the Release of the Baron before Coverture bars all. (It seems it is to be intended that Baron was Debtor with the others before Coverture.) 7 D. 4. 14. b.

3. The Release of the Baron is good Bar of the Debt due to the Feme before Coverture. 17 E. 3. 66.

\* Fol. 411.

4. If several Obligors, [are] and the Obligee deliver the Obligation into an Indifferent \*Hand, upon Condition if one of the Obligors release to the Obligee; yet this does not bar the others to demand the Obligation, if the Condition be not performed; for they claim no Duty, but only a Discharge. 2 D. 4. 16. b.

S. P. And so of Acquittance of the one; For this is as a Debt

5. If 2 Conusees of a Statute are, and one releases to the Comor, this shall extinguish all the Statutes against the other also. 21 Aff. 23. The one Comor purchases the Land, this shall discharge the Land against the other.

or other Personal Thing. Br Releases, pl. 66. cites 48 H. 3. 12.

Where two Executors are, and the one alone has the Possession of the Goods, and J. S. takes them, and he brings Action of Trespass alone, as he may, and the Defendant pleads the Release of the other Executor, this is a good Bar. Br Releases, pl. 26. cites 16 H. 7. 4.

6. If 2 Executors sell the Goods of the Testator for a certain Sum, and take an Obligation for this Sum, the Release of one of them shall bar both. 17 E. 3. 66. Adjudged.

7. If one Executor releases Damages recover'd by Testator, this shall bar the other. 21 E. 3. 13. b.

5 Rep 97. b. Mich 59 and 47 Eliz. C. B. The Countess of Northumberland's Case. — Mo

8. In a Qua. Imp. brought by diverse, the Release of one of the Plaintiffs privy to the Debt, shall not abate the Debt, but shall gain Bar as to him who released only, and the other Plaintiffs shall have Advantage thereof; because it is a Thing in re, and in the Realty. Co. 5. Countess of North. 97. b. Adjudged.

455. pl. 625. S. C. — 2 And. 48. pl. 37. S. C. by the Name of Cecil & al. v. Hall. & al.

9. If 2 recover Damages in a Real Action, the Release of one shall not bar the other of the Damages; because the Damages were recovered for the Profits, and so Recall. 47 Aff. 3. per Finch.

Cro J. 116, 117. pl. 5. S. C. adjudg'd, for the Reason here, and that their being

10. If a Man recovers in Ejectione Firme against two, the Release of one of them shall not be any Bar of the Writ of Error of the other; because it is not to recover any Thing, but to have Restitution of that which he had lost by the Judgment. Tr. 4 J. B. R. between Stiffon Plaintiff, and Furlie and Blunt Defendants. Stiffon's

joind in the first Action was by the Act of the Plaintiff, and not by their own voluntary Act; and therefore there is no Reason that the Act of one should charge or prejudice the other; for then by such Practise any one might be charged, and should have no Remedy to discharge himself. But had they been Plaintiffs in the Record by their own Act, as in Debt upon an Obligation, and had been barred in Judgment, and then had brought a Writ of Error, a Release of one should bar the other; For as the one might have released the Obligation, or discharged the principal Action which should bar the Companion, they being joint Plaintiffs by their voluntary Act, so the Release of the Writ of Error by the one, shall bar the other. Blunt & Farly v. Suedston.

11. If A. conveys Land in Fee to B. by Indenture, and covenants with B. his Heirs and Assigns, to make any other Assurance upon Request, for the better Settlement thereof upon B. his Heirs and Assigns; and after B. conveys the Land to C. who conveys it to D. who requires A. to pass another Assurance, according to the Covenant, and upon Refusal brings Action of Covenant as Assignee to B. If B. releases the Covenant after Action brought, this shall not bar D. of his Action, which was well attached. Cr. 14 Car. B. R. between *Middlemore and Goodale*, per Curiam, upon Demurrer. But Judgment given against the Plaintiff for other Cause. *Intratur. Pill. 12 Car. Rot. 229.*

Cro. C. 53.  
S. C. accordingly,  
and that the  
Covenant  
goes with  
the Land,  
and the  
Assignee by  
the Common  
Law, or at  
least by the  
Statute shall  
have Benefi-  
t of it. But

the Breach of the Covenant being in the Time of D. and the Action being brought by him, and so reach'd in his Person, B. cannot release this Action, in which D. the Assignee is interested — Jo 406. S. C. but not S. P.

12. But in the said Case, after Request made by D. and Refusal by A. and before any Action brought by D. B. may release the Covenant in the said Case of *Middlemore and Goodale*, the Court seem'd to agree this.

Cro. C. 503  
S. C. accordingly. —  
Jo 406 S. C.  
but not S. P.

13. In *Trespass* by two, of Goods carried away, the Defendant pleaded the Release of the one; this is a good Bar as to both, because it is an Action Personal. Br. Release, pl. 94. cites E. 3. Itin. Not.

14. *Aliné against an Infant*, who pleaded a Deed of Release of the Ancestor of the Plaintiff, whose Heir he was, with Warranty made to one J. S. and to his Heirs, whose Estate he has, the Plaintiff said that the Land was leas'd to the said J. S. for Life, the Remainder to the Plaintiff in Tail, and the Release was made to the said J. S. the Remainder continuing in him, which J. S. is dead, and he entered into his Remainder, Judgment if the Warranty binds. And the Tenant said that the Remainder over in Fee, after the Tail determined, was to the said J. S. to whom the Release was made. And the Opinion of the Court was against the Tenant, and that the Release shall enture to all the Estates. Br. Alise, pl. 21. cites 44 E. 3. 10.

15. Release by one Church-warden, of Costs recovered in the spiritual Courts by both, is not good against the other. Mar. 73. pl. 112. Mich. 15 Car. Anon.

Yelv. 112.  
173. Hill.  
Jac. B. R.  
S. P. accord-  
ingly. Star-

key v. Barton & Gore. — S. C. cited Arg. 5 Mod. 390. in *Hawkins's Case*,

16. Release of one Defendant in Error shall not discharge the rest; but a Release by one Plaintiff is a Bar to all, because they have not a Joint Interest but a Joint Burden. 3 Mod. 135. Trin. 3 Jac. 2. B. R. *Hacket v. Herne*.

17. A. and B. were Defendants in Ejectment; and they both entered into the Common Rule, and at the Trial A. appeared, and confess'd Lease, Entry &c. but B. did not. After Evidence given the Plaintiff was Non-suited, and Costs tax'd for the Defendants. Per Cur. A. and B. are both intitled to the Costs, and B. (tho' he did not appear) may release them to the Plaintiff. But if Covin should appear between the Plaintiff and B. as to releasing the Costs, the Court suppos'd they might correct such Practice. 2 Vent. 195. Trin. 2 W. & M. C. B. *Fagg v. Roberts & al.*

18. *Trover against two*, one pleaded Not Guilty, and a Verdict against one, the other pleads a Release of all Actions; the Release discharges both, so no Judgment against the other. 4 Mod. 379. Hill. 6 W. & M. B. R. *Kiffin v. Willis & Evans*.

See (F. a)  
S. P.

(E. a) In what Cases a Release of One shall enure  
for Others.

In Personal  
Actions one  
Jointenant

may release the whole, but if the Personalty be mixt with the Realty, it is otherwise. 2 Rep. 68. a. Hill. 43 Eliz. B. R. Per Popham Ch. J. in Tooker's Case.

1. **I**F one Jointenant of a Rent in Fee releases all his Right, yet this does not pass the Moiety of his Companion. 21 E. 3. 58. b.

See (D. a)  
pl. 10.

2. In an Ejectment by two, the Release of one shall not bar both, because it favours of the Realty. Cr. 4 Ja. B. R. in *Sutton's Case* held.

3. If Statute Merchant is made to Baron and Feme, and the Baron releases all Executions, or makes other Detraunce; this shall discharge both, and shall be a Bar to the Feme for ever. Br. Releases, pl. 66. cites 48 H. 3. 12.

The other  
shall re-  
cover the  
whole, be-  
cause it is a  
Thing in-  
tire. Br. Garde, pl. 13. cites 45 E. 3. 10.

4. In Writ of Right of Ward for the Body brought by two, the Release of the one shall not prejudice the other, but shall give to his Companion all the Ward. 2 Rep. 68. in Tooker's Case, cites 45 E. 3. 10 and 30 H. 6. Bar. 59.

5. If two join in Action, and after one is summoned and served, and after releases, this is a Bar to his Companion. Br. Releases, pl. 84. cites 48 E. 3. 14.

S.P.Br. Affise,  
pl. 476. cites  
15 Aff. 11.  
But Brook  
makes a  
Quære of

6. Affise by two against two, and one pleads a Release of Actions Personal of one of the Plaintiffs, it is a good Bar against him, and not against the other Plaintiff. Br. Affise, pl. 475. cites 30 \* E. 6. and Fitzh. Bar 39 & 59.

for the Damages, for they are intire — S. P. And per Jenney, The intire Damages shall be gone; for they are intire. Br. Affise, pl. 392. cites 18 E. 4. 14. — \* It is misprinted for 30 H. 6. — S. C. cited Arg. Cro. E. 65 — S. C. cited 2 Rep. 58 in Tooker's Case; for tho' the Affise is an Action mix'd in the Realty and Personalty, yet Omne majus trahit ad se Minus. — S. P. Per Cur. Lord Raym Rep. 523. Trin. 9 W. 3. C. B. in Case of Thorp v. Thorp.

See (E. a)  
S. P.

(F. a) In what Cases the Release of One shall be of Others.

1. **I**N a Trespass Vi & Armis against two, if the one be condemned by Nihil Dicit, and the other by Verdict, and the one releases all Errors after Judgment given, and after they join in a Writ of Error; in this Case the Release of one shall bar both of the Writ of Error. Cr. 7 Ja. in the *Exchequer*. *Chester's Case* adjudged in Writ of Error. (It seems because they might have had several Writs of Error.)

fol. 412.

S. C. cited  
in a Nota of  
the Reporter.  
2 Lutw.  
1143. in the  
Case of  
Campion v.  
Baker.

2. In a Replevin by A. against B. if B. makes Confince in Right of C. for Damage feasant, as the Franktenement of C. to which A. pleads in Bar of the Confince, and this adjudged against him upon Demurrer for B. to have a Return irreplegable with Costs and Damages; In a Scire Facias to have Execution of Costs and Damages brought by B. if A. pleads the Release of C. in whole Right Confince was made of all Demands &c. it is not any Bar for the Costs and Damages against B. inasmuch as C. is not Party to the Suit, nor would be liable to any Costs and Damages if it had been adjudged against B. but only B. liable to them, and therefore B. ought to have the Costs and Damages be being only Party to the Suit,



Suit, and for that Reason the Release of C. shall not bar him. *Hill. 14 Car. 5. R. between Sibley and Rawlins, which concerned Haier Vere of the Middle-Temple. Adjudged upon a Demurrer. Intratur Mich. 14 Car. Rot. 350.*

3. Two *Parceners* have Title to a Writ of *Warrant* of the Body. One releaseth. This is no Bar to the other, but the shall recover the Entire against both. *Arg. Cro. E. 65. cites 45 E. 3. 10.*

4. Judgment was against 2 Defendants in *Action for Case Quare exhereditatum* &c. and Damages given; After Error brought one releases Errors; this shall not hurt the other; for they are joint Sufferers. *Jenk. 263. pl. 05.* So in *Executio Fidei*, where Judgment against 2 is given;

and so in *Aditta Querela* brought by 2, where a Statute is extended upon Both. *Jenk. 263. pl. 67.* — But if 2 Men bring a *Writ of Error in the Realty*, and the Tenant pleads the Release of one, it is a good Bar against Both; Because the Error in the Record is released. *Per Popham Ch. J. Ow. 22. in Case of Wright v. Mayor of Wickham — S. P. by Popham Ch. J. Cro. E. 469. (bis) pl. 27. Patch. 38. Eliz. B. R. in S. C.*

5. In *Replevin* against 6, one of them avowed in his own Right for an Amerciament in a Leet, and the other 5 made *Confinance* as his Bailiffs; Judgment was given against the 6, whereupon they all 6 brought a Writ of Error, and the Defendant in the Writ of Error, (who was Plaintiff in the Replevin) pleaded in Bar a Release of all Errors, by one of the 5 pending the Writ; It was adjudged no Bar. *Cro. E. 648, 649. pl. 4. Hill. 41. Eliz. B. R. Razing &c. v. Ruddleock.* Adjudged. 6 Rep. 25. a. Ruddleock's Case — Jenk. 2-1. pl. 90. S. C. adjudged and entered in Error; For this Release

is to *exhereditum* from Damages and Costs given against them when they were Defendants. — Two Jointenants are Plaintiffs in *Trespass*, an Erroneous Judgment is given against them; they bring a Writ of Error for this Erroneous Judgment; the Release of one of them destroys the Whole; For upon this Writ of Error they should recover *Livings* for the *Trespass*; and 6 of Debt with Damages for the Debt, and also they should be discharged of the Costs given against them. In the principal Case they are Defendants, and the Writ of Error is in the first Place, and Principally to discharge them from Damages and Costs, and not to give a Return of the Cattle; An Avowry found for the Avowant for Damage feasant gives a Return of the Cattle, with Damages and Costs; But where 2 avow, and Judgment against them, and they bring a Writ of Error, and one releases, the other shall have a Return, they in the principal Case being Defendants in the Replevin, lose Damages and Costs; if they had been Plaintiffs, in *Trespass* or *Replevin*, and barred by an erroneous Judgment, upon a Writ of Error or *Attaint* such Judgment should be given, as ought to be given in the Original *Attain*; but they brought the Writ of Error as Defendants; and also they took the Distress for an Amerciament in a Leet, and Damages are to be recovered in it, if it be found for the Avowant; The Case is the same of several Defendants, if the Avowry had been for Damage feasant; where Error is brought by several Defendants, the Release of one shall not bar the others; For they are forced to join in Error. So in *Attaint*. *Jenk. 2-1, 2-2. pl. 60. cite Cro. 120.*

\* But where 2 Joins in as are Plaintiffs in *Ejectment*, or Defendants in a *Real Action*, the Release of one shall not bar the other, but the other shall proceed as to his *Interest*. *Jenk. 203. pl. 65.*

6. The *Difference* is where an Action is brought by several to discharge of themselves, the Act of the one, as Nonfuit or Release, shall not prejudice his Companions to bar them to proceed in the Suit; As in *And. Quer.* by several, the Nonfuit of One shall not bar the Rest; But where an Action is brought to charge another, if the Action is brought by several the Release or Nonfuit of one shall bar the others. *Cro. E. 649. Razing, Scot, & al. v. Ruddleock.* — Where the Ground of the Action is a Joint Interest, which may be released. *6 Rep. 25 b. S. C.* As if 2 being Error to reverse a Judgment if the Release of one is pleaded, he may be joined, and the other

may proceed. *Cro. E. 469. (bis) in the Case of Wright against the Mayor &c. of Wickham. — But if one that has a Right brings an Action against Two, and One pleads a Release, this is good to Both. — Ibid.*

An Action of *assault and battery and false Imprisonment* was brought against 4 Defendants; The Plaintiff had Judgment, and they brought a *Writ of Error*; The Plaintiff in the Action pleaded the Release of one of them, and to this Plea all 4 jointly demurred, The Opinion of the Court was, That Judgment might be given severally; for they being compelled by Law to join in a Writ of Error, the Release of one shall not discharge the rest of a personal Thing; But where divers are to answer in the *Personals*, the Release of one is a Bar to all; but it is not so in Point of Discharge. *3 Mod. 107. Patch. 2. Jan. 2. in B. R. 1636. Anon.*

7. If 2 are Plaintiffs in Debt, and they are barred by an Error in Judgment, and Costs are taxed against them, and they bring Error to avoid the same, the Release of one shall not bar the other. *S. C. cited 3 Mod. 105. — 8. Pl. 1. 17. 1711.*

those Costs, the Release of the one shall bar the other; For it was their Folly to join in the first Action. Per Popham. Cro. E. 649. in the Case of Razing, Scot, & al v. Ruddock.

7. G. brought *Case against 2 for keeping so many Conies* in a Warren by them erected, *whereby the Plaintiff lost the Benefit of his Common* in the Land adjoining. After a Verdict and Judgment for the Plaintiff, the Defendants brought a Writ of Error in B. R. G. pleaded in Bar a Release by one of them, and concluded in Bar to Both; And upon a Demurrer it was ruled that the Plea was not good, because it concluded against Both, whereas he that did not release is not barred; but he should have concluded against him only who released. Palm. 319. Mich. 20 Jac. B. R. Greenley v. Lee and Taylor. — Et e Contra.

See (D. a)  
S. P.

(G. a) In what Cases Releases to one shall cure to another.

When divers do a  
Trespass, the same is joint or several at the Will of him to whom the

1. IF a Trespass be done by 2, if a Release be made to one, he shall not have Action against the other. 8 D. 6. 15. 39 E. 3. 17. 27 E. 3. 83. Admitted by *Jhuic Rich.* 13 R. 25. *Between Cock and Genour.* *Dobart's Reports.* 90. Same Case adjudged in *Trespass of Batterv.* Litt. tit. Condition. S. 370. 11 D. 6. 29. 20 D. 6. 12. 33. 14 D. 8. 10. b.

Wrong is done, yet if he releases to one of them all are discharged, because his own Deed shall be taken most strongly against himself. Co. Litt. 232. — For tho' a Trespass be joint to this Purpose, viz. That he may sue one or all, yet when 2 join in a Trespass, they so make one Trespasser as that either of them is well answerable for his Fellow's Fact as well as himself; and therefore a Release to one discharges the whole Trespass; And also a Release is as good a Satisfaction in Law as a Satisfaction in Deed. Hob. 66. pl. 69. *Cocke v. Jennor.* — *Brown* 189. *Cook v. Jerman* S. C. held a good Plea, and that a Satisfaction by one is a Satisfaction by all. — S. P. Cro. J. 444. Hill. 11 Car. B. R. That if a Release be made to one Trespasser, and the other had it to plead, they shall take Advantage thereof to discharge themselves accordingly. — S. P. Br. Attaint pl. 91. cites 15 E. 4. 1.

2. If an Arbitrement be between one of the Trespassors and the Plaintiff, and [there is] a Performance of it; This bars the Action of the Plaintiff against the other, because this is a Satisfaction. 8 D. 6. 15. 7 D. 4. 31. b.

But if Mayor and commonality divides me, and I release to

3. If a Trespass be done by a Corporation aggregate, a Release to a particular Man of the Corporation shall bar the Action of the Plaintiff against the Corporation. 8 D. 6. 15. Contra 20. D. 6. 9.

20 or 30 of the Commonalty by proper Names, yet this is not good to the Mayor and Commonalty. Br. Corporations, pl. 24. cites 8 H. 6. 1. 14.

S. P. Br. Prerogative, pl. 124. cites 2 R. 3. 4. & 34 H.

4. If 2 are bound jointly to A. in a certain Sum, and A. releases to one, this shall be a Release of the other also; For it is a Satisfaction acknowledged to be made by one.

H. 6. 3. — So tho' the Obligee releases to one, *Providis that the other shall not take Benefit of it*, yet this is a void *Proviso*; And so in Case of a *Trespass* if the other can get the Release to produce it. Per tot. Cur. Litt. R. 191. Mich. 4 Car. C. B. in the Case of *Everard v. Herne*.

S. P. Co. Litt. 232. a — Hob. 10.

5. So if 2 are bound jointly and severally, and the Obligee releases to one, This shall cure to both for the Cause adjoined.

pl. 20. *Fryer v. Gildridge* — Mo 855. pl. 1174. Trin. 13 Jac C B S C. — S. P. And if the joint Remedy is gone, the several Remedy is gone also. Agreed per Cur. Burdett Ch. J. who delivered the Opinion of the Court, said they did not determine that on Covenant, where the joint Remedy failed, there could not be a several Remedy. 2 Salk. 574. Hill. 10 W. 5. B. R. in the Case of *Clayton v. Kynaston*.

6. So if A. and B. are named as Obligors jointly and severally, and A. only seals it, and then the Obligee releases to A. and after B. seals the Deed; It seems that the said Release shall enure to him, tho' it was not his Deed at the Time of the Release; For now this is a joint and several Deed; For the Release does not defeat the Deed, but is only a Bar by Plea, and Both were bound for one and the same Debt, the which is satisfied by the Release, and therefore a good Discharge of both. Cr. 16 Ja. B. between *Dunster* Plaintiff against *Fridie and Knight* Defendants; This was a Doubt between the Serjeants and the Court. *Dubitatur* H. 31, 32. El. B. R. between *Mornings and Townsend*.

Cro. E. 161.  
Judgment  
for the Plain-  
tiff unless  
Cause.

7. If 2 receive for me a certain Sum of Money jointly, and after each of them binds himself to account for the Whole, and after I bring a Writ of Account against them by divers Præcipes, and count severally against them as my Receivers of the said Sum, my Release made to one of them of all Debts and Accounts shall be a Release of the other also. 2 E. 3. 40. b.

8. If 2 recover in a Real Action against J. S. and after J. S. releases all Errors to one of them; This shall release his Writ of Error against the other also; For he has released the Errors in the Record. H. 38, 39 El. B. R. in *Wright's Case*. Agreed by Popham.

S. P. by  
Popham Ch.  
J. Cro. E.  
469 (bis) pl.  
27 Pasch.  
58 Eliz.

B. R. in the Case of *Wright v. the Mayor &c. of Wickham*.

9. Disceit against 3, and the one appeared, and the others made Default; the Plaintiff released to him who appeared, and pray'd Judgment against the others. Per. Cur. You cannot; For now you have confes'd your Action false, because you have released to him who is present; but if he had made Default also, then you might have released to him, and pray'd Judgment against the other 2. Br. Disceit, pl. 31. cites 9 H. 4. and *Fazn. Disceit* 20.

S. P. Br. De-  
fault, pl. 19.  
cites 9 H. 4. 3.

10. If a Monk or Feme Covert and 7. S. are bound, and the Obligee releases to the Feme Covert or Monk, J. S. shall have no Advantage thereof. Br. Faits, pl. 23. cites 14 H. 4. 31.

11. If the Plaintiff releases to one of the Executors, this shall serve him who waives. Br. Dette, pl. 177. cites 11 H. 6. 7 & 16.

12. Præcipe quod Reddat is brought against A. who vouches B. and B. enters into the Warranty, and then the Defendant releases all his Right to A. — A. cannot plead this; For Continuance now in Court is between the Defendant and the Vouchee, and the Defendant should count against the Vouchee; This Vouchee may plead this Release, and may also plead it as if made to himself, it being made to the Tenant after the Vouchee had entered into the Warranty; For now he is Tenant in Law of the Land. Jenk. 100. pl. 95. cites 14 H. 6. 7. 19. 5 H. 7. 38.

13. If 2 are bound to the King jointly or severally, and the King releases to the one, all the Debt is determined; Per Prisot and Danby. But Per Aliton, He shall have the whole Debt of the other. Quære. Br. Releases, pl. 67. cites 34 H. 6. 3.

Per Per om-  
nes, If 2 are  
Accountants  
to the King,  
and he relea-  
ses to the One,

those of the Exchequer will not allow it to the other. Ibid. — If 2 are Joint Debtors to the King, and he pardons to the One *Omnia Debita*, this shall not serve for the other, by some. Br. Releases, pl. 80. cites 2 R. 3. 4 — Br. Prerogative, pl. 124. cites S. C. — And Br. Releases, pl. 40. says 1 H. 7. 13. is, That it shall not serve for the other; Per Catesby. But contra of a Common Person; By him.

14. A Release of the Default of the one is a Release for all; quod nota. Br. Summons in Terra, pl. 10. cites 3 E. 4. 21.

15. If a Man gets Possession of my Rent by Distress upon my Tenant, and I release to him, yet I may distrain the Tenant for the same Rent; For he is not my Disseisor, but at Pleasure. Contra, If I bring Action against him thereof, then the Release shall be a Bar; for I affirm him Disseisor. Br. Releases, pl. 70. cites 15 E. 4. 8. Per Littleton.

Br. Appeal, pl. 111. cites S. C. For in Appeal every one shall suffer Death. 16. In *Appeal against 2*, Release of the Plaintiff made to the one of all Felonies and Executions thereof, is no Bar for the other; For Execution of one of them is not for all, for it is several in itself. Contra, in Trespafs. Br. Releases, pl. 74. cites 21 E. 4. 72.

— S. P. Co. Litt. 232. — S. P. *But in Trespafs Execution of Damages against the One* shall serve for the other. Note the Diversity. Br. Releases, pl. 8. cites 2 R. 3. 9. — Br. Ibid. pl. 89. cites S. C. — Br. Appeal, pl. 120. cites S. C. — S. P. For tho' Trespafs may be satisfied by Recompence by one, yet no Recompence serves for a Life lost. Jenk. 137. pl. 82. cites 11 H. 4. 16. & 21 R. 3. 9. — Jenk. 165. pl. 18.

In *Appeal against Accessary and Principal* there is no Privity, nor shall Release to the One serve the other. Br. Attaint, pl. 91. cites 13 E. 4. 1.

17. If the *Disseisor makes a Lease for Life*, and the *Lessee infeoffs 2*, and the *Disseisee releases to one* of the Feoffees, this shall bar the Director, but yet he shall not hold his Companion out. Co. Litt. 277.

18. Where several Persons enter into *several Covenants in the same Deed*, a Release to one of the Covenantors will not discharge the others. See Cro. E. 408. 470. (bis) pl. 22 546. Hill. 39 Eliz. C. B. Matthewson v. Lydiat.

19. If *Trespafs* be brought against 3, and Judgment is given against one, and the Plaintiff enters a *Noli Prosecui against the other 2*; if the *Noli Prosecui* had been before Judgment, it had discharged the whole Action. The same if Judgment had been against all 3, and the Plaintiff had enter'd *Noli Prosecui* against the 2; For *Nonsuit*, or Release, or other Discharge of one, discharges the rest. Hob. 70. pl. 81. Hill. 11 Jac. B. R. Parker v. Lawrence & al.

20. Where a *Lien is Joint or Several at Election* of the Party, there a Release to One is a Release to Both; for the other may plead it to Debt against him upon Bond &c. 12 Mod. 551. in the Case of Lacy v. Kyngston. — cites Co. Litt.

(G. a. 2) Enure. Where *given to a Stranger shall enure to one that is Privy.*

1. IF *Disseisor dies disseised*, and his *Heir is in by Descent*, and is disseised by E. and the *first Disseisee releases to E.* now if the Heir of the Disseisor re-enters, he shall take Advantage of the Release; And so see a *Diversity* between him who has *Title of Entry*, and him who has *Right of Entry*. Br. Releases, pl. 46. cites 9 H. 7. 25.

2. In *Debt against the Heir* he may plead a *Release made to the Executors*. Br. Releases, pl. 25. cites 14 H. 8. 4. Per Fitzherbert J.

3. A *Bond* was condition'd, That if *J. S. should become an Apprentice* to the Obligee, and transport his Goods beyond Sea, and make a good Return of them; and *should make Account* thereof, and pay the Money on such Account within such a Time, that then &c. The *Obligee released to the Apprentice*. Per tot. Cur. The Obligation is saved by this Release if the Release was made before any Forfeiture; But otherwise, if made after; For then such Release to the Apprentice did not dispense with the Bond made by the Obligor, (who was a Stranger to the Release) because an Obligation once forfeited cannot be saved by any Act or Release made or done to a Stranger. 3 Le. 45. pl. 65. Mich. 15 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

(G. a. 3) To

(G. a. 3) *To one that is in of one Estate. In what Cases it shall enure to another, who is in of another Estate.*

1. **I**F there be *Lord Mesne and Tenant*, and the *Mesne grants the Mesnalty to one for Term of Life*, and after the *Lord releases to the Tenant of the Land all the Right which he hath in the Land*, there the *Mesnalty is extinct*; for the Services which the *Mesne* has, shall be in Respect of the Services which he does over to the Chief Lord, yet the *Tenant for Life* shall have the Services for his Life. Per *Babb. Ch. J. Quære inde*; and to see Release between the *Lord* and the *Tenant* extinguishes the *Mesnalty*. But it seems that if there be any *Surplus*, he shall have it. *Br. Releases*, pl. 20. cites 8 H. 6. 24.

2. *In Precipio quod reddat*, if the *Tenant* vouches, the *Vouchee* may plead Release made to the *Tenant* after the last Continuance & e converso. Per *Yaxley and Brian*. *Br. Releases*, pl. 46. cites 9 H. 7. 25.

3. *And in Contra formam Collationis* by the *Founder*, the *Feeffee* may plead Release made to the *Abbot*, in *Scire facias* brought against him. *Br. Releases*, pl. 46. cites 9 H. 7. 25.

4. If a *Man* has a *Rent-charge out of the Land of a Feme Covert*, and releases to the *Baron* all the Right which he has in the Land to the *Heirs of the Baron*, yet this shall enure to the *Feme and her Heirs*; for this shall enure by Way of *Extinguishment*. Per *Port. Quære*. *Br. Releases*, pl. 25. cites 14 H. 8. 4.

5. Regularly it holds true, That when a *Naked Right* of Land is released to one that has *Jus Possessionis*, and another by a *Mesne Title* recovers the Land from him, the Right of Possession shall draw the *Naked Right* with it, and shall not leave a Right in him to whom the Release is made. *Co. Litt. 266. a.*

leases to A. now A. has the meer Right to the Land. *Co. Litt. 266. a.*—But if the *Heir of the Disfeisor* enters into the Land, and regains the Possession, that shall draw with it the meer Right to the Land, and shall not regain the Possession only, and leave the meer Right in A. but by the Continuance of the Possession the meer Right is therewith vested in the *Heir of the Disfeisor*. *Co. Litt. 266. a.*—But if the *Donee in Tail discontinues in Fee*, now the Reversion of the *Donor* is turned to a *Naked Right*, and if the *Donor* releases to the *Discontinuee*, and dies, and the *Issue in Tail* recovers the Land against the *Discontinuee*, he shall leave the Reversion in the *Discontinuee*; for the *Issue in Tail* can recover but the Estate Tail only, and by Consequence must leave the Reversion in the *Discontinuee*; for the *Donor* cannot have it against his Release. *Co. Litt. 266. a.*—But if the *Disfeisor* enters upon the *Heir of the Disfeisor*, and enfeoffs A. in Fee, and the *Heir of the Disfeisor* recovers the whole Estate, that shall draw with it the meer Right, and leave nothing in the *Feeffee*. *Co. Litt. 266. a.*

If the Heir of the Disfeisor being in by Descent be disseised by A. and the Disfeisor re-

(H. a) In what Cases a Release of Part shall enure to the other Part.

Fol. 413.  
See Error  
(C c)

1. **I**F A. be bound in a Statute of 1000 l. to B. and W. makes a Discharge, that if A. pays to him 100 l. at Easter, and 100 l. at another Day, then the Statute shall be void, and after A. pays 100 l. to W. who makes a Discharge by Deed, by these Words, I have received 100 l. Part &c. of which I have discharged, released and acquitted the said A. This Discharge and Release of this Part is not any Release of the Residue. 9. 37 El. B. R. between *Cook and Bacon* admitted and affirmed in a Writ of Error.

2. If A. be bound to W. in an Obligation of 400 l. whereof the Condition is for Payment of 200 l. and the Obligation is forfeited,

Cro. E. 182.  
Pach. 32  
Eliz. B. R.  
S. C. —  
And. 235.  
Mich. 32 &c.  
33 Eliz.  
Rot. 1552.  
S. C.

and

and then the Obligee releases to the Obligor 300 l. Parcel of the 400 l. by these Words, Remise, Release and Acquit; this is a good Release of this Parcel, and shall not release all the Obligation. D. 10 Car. B. R. between *Barkley and Parkes* adjudged upon a Demurrer, per Curiam. Intratur D. 9 Car. Bot. 262. And the Court find that a Man may release Part of a Rent issuing out of Land, without releasing all.

3. If A. in Consideration that B. shall marry C. his Daughter, promises to pay 100 l. to B. at certain Days; and further to give him so much as he should after give to any of his other Daughters, accounting the said 100 l. therein; and B. marries C. accordingly, and after B. releases by Deed to A. the said Promise as to the said 100 l. and after A. gives 200 l. to another Daughter, and then B. releases all Promises touching the said 100 l. yet this does not release the Promise as to the Increase of the Portion, scilicet, The other 100 l. which he gave over and above the said 100 l. Mich. 14 Car. B. R. between *Warren and Carr* adjudged in Writ of Error upon such Judgment in B. upon Demurrer. Intratur. Cr. 14 Car. Bot. 216.

Co R. on  
Fines 7.  
Marg. cites  
S. C.

4. Lord may release to the Tenant Parcel of the Services, and yet the rest remain. Per Hank, quod non negatur; quod nota. Br. Releases, pl. 13 cites 14 H. 4. 7.

5. If a Lease be upon Condition that Lessee shall plow 3 Acres every Year, if the Lessor discharges him of plowing one or two of the Acres, yet he shall plow the rest. Per Periam J. Mo. 205. cites 4 H. 7. 6.

Co R. on  
Fines 7.

6. If a Man has a Rent-charge of 20s. he may release 10s. to the Tenant of the Land, and reserve the other 10s. for he deals only with what is his own, viz. the Rent, and deals not with the Land as in the Case of Purchase of Part; or if such Grant be 10j. 8. and the Tenant attorns, by this the Rent-charge is divided. Co. Litt. 148. a.

Mo. 413.  
S. C. says  
Judgment  
was revers'd  
for this Poi. t  
only; but  
cavere ----  
If a Man be

7. There is a Difference between a *Chose en Action* and a *Chose en Droit*; the first cannot be divided, but the other may; as if a *Disseisee* of 20 Acres release all his Right in 5 Acres, this does not extinguish all his Right in the Residue, but in the 5 Acres only; but of a *Chose en Action*, which is merely intire, no Apportionment can be. Arg. Owen 21. 37 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Wright v. The Mayor of Wickham.

If a Man be  
disseis'd of 2 Acres,  
274. a. ——— If one has an Action to the Land, and he suspends or extinguishes it in Parcel, it is extinct for the whole, but if he has Right to the Land, he may release or suspend it in Part, and it remains good for the Residue. Mo. 413. pl. 569. Trin. 37 Eliz. Wright v. the Mayor &c. of Wickham.

8. If a Recovery be against A. for 20 Acres, and A. releases all Errors for one Acre, he shall not have Error for any; for the Record is intire. Per Chamberlain Just. Palm. 247. Mich. 19 Jac. B. R. in Case of Darcy v. Jackson, cites the Case of Wright v. the Mayor &c. of Wickham.

If a Man  
has two  
Acres in  
Execution,  
and he re-

9. When Execution is had of 20 Acres, by Release of one Acre, the Execution is gone, and is a Discharge of Land and Body. Arg. And. 266. in Case of Linacre v. Rhoades.

leaves one, it enures to both; Per Richardson, but Harvey contra. Het. 70. Hill 3 Car. C. B. in Case of Wiggons v. Darcy. ——— So where a Man had Judgment to recover 150 l. and releases 20 l. of it, and after sued Execution, the other brought an Audita Querela upon the Release, and defeated the Execution; but where the Apportionment is by Act in Law, it is otherwise. Arg. Owen 21. in Wright's Case.

10. When a Man has diverse Means to come to his Right, he may release one, and yet take Advantage of the other. 8 Rep. 152. in Altham's Case.

13 Rep. 65.  
S. C. but  
but not S. P.

11. If a Man has Common in 100 Acres, by a Release of his Right of Common in one Acre, his whole Right is extinguished. Brownl. 180. Morfe v. Wells.

— 2 Brownl. 297. S. C. but not S. P. — In Case of Common of *Pasture*, Common of *Woods* and all *Things* against *Common Right*, the Grantee may Release Parcel of them to the Tenant of the Land.

(I. a) In what Cases a Release of one Thing shall enure to another [Thing].

1. If a Man levies a Fine of certain Land, and after enters into Part of the Land, and makes Feoffment thereof, which is a Release in Law of his Writ of Error, to reverse the Fine as to this; yet this shall not release his Writ of Error for the Residue. *D.* 38, 39. *Et. B. R.* between *Wright* and the *Mayor of Wickham*, per *Curiam*. *Deer*. 5 *La. B. R.* between *Wright* and *Jennings*, per *Curiam*. *Deer*. *Canfield*.

Cro. E. 469. (64.)  
S. C. —  
Mo. 415.  
S. C. — *Os.*  
21 S. C.  
Per *Cur.*  
And they took a Difference between

tween Suspension and Extinguishment; For peradventure if he suspend his Action as to any Time, this is a Suspension to all; but Extinguishment of Part is a Bar to that Part only.

2. If the Obligor takes from the Obligee the Obligation with Force, and after the Obligee releases to him all Debts, this releases the Action of *Trespas* also; for in the *Trespas* he should recover the Value of the Debt. 49 *E.* 3. 13. b.

3. If two deliver an Obligation in which one is bound, into an Indifferent Hand, if the Obligee releases all Debts, this will bar him of *Devinue* when the Obligee comes by Garnishment. 49 *E.* 3. 13. b. *Dubitatur.* 2 *D.* 4. 16. *Admitted.*

4. If the Lord releases to his Tenant the Distress for the Services, yet the Services remain. 1 *D.* 4. 1. b. 3. b.  
and the Tenant holds 3 Acres by 2 c. and the Lord releases all his Right in one Acre, all the Seigniority is extinct, and yet if he grants all the Services, issuing out of one Acre, nothing shall pass. *Co. R.* on *Fines* 7. cites 20 *H.* 6. 24 *Ass.* pl. 15 7 *E.* 4. — So if the Lord releases all his Right in the Land, his Seigniority is gone. *Admitted*, *Arg. Win.* 122. per *Hutton J. Hill.* 22 *fac.* in Case of *Cooper v. Elgar.*

If there be Lord and Tenant,

5. So if he grants in Fee that he will not Distrain. 1 *D.* 4. 1. b. 3. b.

6. So if he holds by Homage, Fealty and Rent, and the Lord grants that he shall not do Fealty, yet the Residue remains. 1 *D.* 4. 1. b.

7. If a Man brings Appeal of *Maihem*, and after releases the Action, this Release shall bar him to have an Action of *Battery* of the same *Battery*. 43 *Ass.* 39.

8. If *Disseisor* releases to *Disseisor* all Actions Personal, yet he may enter into the Land. 19 *Ass.* 3.

9. If a Rent-charge issues out of 3 Acres of Land, and he who has the Rent releases all his Right in one Acre, the Rent is all extinct; because all issues out of every Part, and it cannot be apportioned. 21 *E.* 3. 58. b. 34 *Ass.* 15. per *Thorpe*.

Fol. 414.  
Put in Assise of Rent reserved upon

a Lease for Life, the Tenant pleaded a Release of Part of the Rent, and another Answer to the Residue, and well, quod nota; for the Release of Part does not determine the whole Rent. *Br. Assise*, pl. 423. cites 9 *E.* 5. 8.

10. If a *Conuser* of a *Statute Merchant* be in Execution, and his Land also, and the *Conusee* releases to him all Debts, this shall discharge the Execution; For the Debt was the Cause of Execution, and of the Continuance of it, till the Debt was satisfied, and therefore *Cessante Causa cessat Effectus*. *Co. Litt.* 76 a.

11. A Release of a Condition is not a Release of the Obligation. 12 *Mod.* 93. In Case of *Cage* and *Aiton*.

(K. a) How it shall enure; In what Cases *Jointly*, and in what *Severally*.

1. **I**F a Man releases to two all Actions quas Coniunctim habet against them, this shall enure only jointly. 19 D. 6. 4.

### Severally.

2. If a Man releases to J. S. and J. D. all Actions which he has against them, or either of them, this shall enure Severally as well as Jointly. 19 D. 6. 4.  
Br. Grant, pl. 148 cites S. C. — Br. Releases, pl. 21. cites S. C. — Release to two enures to *Joint and Several Actions*. Lat. 161. in Meriton's Case, cites 2 R. 3. 12.

3. If a Man releases to J. S. and J. D. all Actions, Suits and Demands, which he has against them, Vel eorum Alterum, this shall enure Severally as well as Jointly, and shall discharge all &c. which he has against any of them. 19 D. 6. 4. Curia.  
Br. Jointenants, pl. 66. cites S. C. — S. P. So if I have Writ of Trespafs against one, and an Action of Debt against another, and an Action of Trespafs against both of them, and I release unto them All Actions, Suits, and Demands, Quas versus eos vel eorum alterum habeo &c. This shall serve all those Actions, Quod nota; For if two have Goods in Common, and give unto me Omnino da Bona sua, thereby pass all the Goods which they have in Common, and also all the Goods which they have severally, and the Words Et eorum alterum are only Surplusage. Br. Releases, pl. 21. cites 19 H. 6. 3. S. C.

4. So would it be if the Words (vel eorum alterum) were out of the Deed. 19 D. 6. 4.  
Br. Done &c. pl. 12. cites S. C. — Br. Releases, pl. 21. cites 19 H. 6. 3. S. C.

5. If a Man makes a Release to another by Name of J. S. Executor, this shall release all Actions which he has in his own Right as well as those which he has as Executor. 19 D. 6. 4.  
See (A. a) pl. 1.

### In Modum recipientis.

6. If a Release be made to 3 Tenants in Common of Land, this shall enure to them in Common, according to their several Interests. 19 D. 6. 4. b.  
Br. Jointenants, pl. 66. cites S. C. — Br. Release, pl. 21. cites 19 H. 6. 3. S. C.

7. If I bring Trespafs against N. and after I release unto him and W. S. I shall be barred against N. Per Newton quod conceditur. Br. Releases, pl. 21. cites 19 H. 6. 3.

8. A Release of all Actions, which the Releasor hath against the Releasee and another; this releaseth only the Actions which he had against the Releasee, because the Deed shall be construed most beneficially for him to whom it was made. 3 Nelf. Abr. 72. pl. 3. cites 5 Rep. 7. In joint Words, Justice Windham's Case.

which the Releasor has against the Releasee solely [separately and distinctly] are released, most beneficially for him to whom the Release is made, and most strongly against him who makes it; and that joint Words of Parties shall be taken, in some Cases by Construction of Law, respectively and severally. — And agreeable to this is 9 E. 4. 42. cited by Brooke tit. Releases, pl. 29



(L. a) *To Tenant for Life, where it shall enure to him in Reversion or Remainder.*

1. **I**N Affise, the Tenant pleaded Release with Warranty of the Ancestor of the Plaintiff whose Heir he is to one, *Que Estate he has to him and his Heirs, Judgment &c.* and the Plaintiff said that he to whom the Release was made, was Tenant for Life, the Remainder in Tail to the Plaintiff, and that the Tenant for Life, who got the Release, is dead, and he entered as in his Remainder, and so the Warranty determined; and the Tenant said that the Remainder in Fee for Default of Issue of the Plaintiff was to the Tenant for Life, and his Heirs; et non Allocatur; But the Opinion of the Court held Contra, and the Reason seems to be inasmuch as that which is released shall enure to all the Estates, and the Warranty is determined by the Death of the Tenant for Life; For the Warranty cannot enlarge the Estate of the Party, nor shall enure to the Rent. Br. Releases pl. 6. cites 44 E. 3. 10.

2. If Disseisor makes a Release to one for his Life, Remainder to another in Fee, if Disseisor releases to Tenant for Life all his Right &c. this Release shall enure as well to him in Remainder as to Tenant for Life; because the Tenant for Life comes to his Estate by Courte of Law, and therefore this shall enure by way of Extinguishment of the Right of Releasor &c. And by this Release Tenant for Life hath no greater Estate than he had before the Release made him, and the Right of Releasor is altogether extinct; and inasmuch as this Release cannot enlarge the Estate of Tenant for Life, it is Reason that this Release shall enure to him in Remainder &c. Litt. S. 308.

Estates. Co. Litt. 275. b. — But if a Disseisor makes a Lease for Life, the Remainder in Fee, albeit they to some Purposes are as one Tenant in Law, yet if the Disseisor releases all Actions to the Tenant for Life after the Death of the Tenant for Life he in the Remainder shall not take benefit of this Release; For it extends only to the Tenant for Life. Co. Litt. 275. b. — So if the Disseisor makes a Lease for Life, and the Disseisor releases all Actions to the Lessor, this enures not to him in the Reversion; for a Difference between a Release of Rights and of Actions. Co. Litt. 275. b.

If a Disseisor make a Lease for Life, and Disseisor releases all his Right to the Lessor, this Release shall enure to him in the Reversion, albeit they have several

3. Where a Release is made to Tenant for Life in Tail, this shall enure to them in Reversion, or to them in Remainder, as well as to the Tenant of the Freehold; and they shall have as great Advantage thereof if they can shew it. Litt. S. 453.

4. If there Lord and Tenant and the Tenant makes a Lease for Life the Remainder in Fee if the Lord releases to the Tenant for Life, the Rent is wholly extinguished, and he in the Remainder shall take Benefit thereof. Co. Litt. 279. b.

5. So when the Heir of a Disseisor is disseised, and the Disseisor makes a Lease for Life, the Remainder in Fee, if the first Disseisor releases to the Tenant for Life, this is said to enure by way of Extinguishment, because it shall enure to him in the Remainder, who is a Stranger to the Release, and yet in Truth the Right is not extinct, but follows the Possession. Co. Litt. 279. b.

6. If the Feoffee upon Condition makes a Lease for Life the Remainder in Fee; If the Feoffee releases the Condition to the Lessee for Life, it shall enure to him in Remainder, as well as in the Case of the Right or of a Rent &c. Co. Litt. 297. b.

7. If a Feme Disseisors make a Feoffment in Fee to the Use of A. for Life, and after to the Use of herself in Tail, and the Remainder to the Use of B. in Fee, and then takes Husband the Disseisee, and he releases to her all his Right. This shall enure to B. and to his own Wife also; For by Littleton's Rule it must enure to all in the Remainder. Co. Litt. 297. b.

(M. a) To

## (M. a) To Reversioner or Remainder-Man, Where it shall enure to Tenant for Life.

S. P. Because there is Precedent 10 Rep. 93 in Dr. Layfield's Case cites S. C.

1. **E**VERY Release made to *him which has a Reversion or a Remainder in Deed*, shall aid him who has the Freehold, as well as him to whom the Release was made, if the Tenant hath the Release in his Hand to plead. Litt S. 552.

2. If 2 *Disseisors* be, and they *make a Lease for Life*, and the *Disseisee releases to one of them*, this shall enure to them both, and to the Benefit of the Lessee for Life also; For he cannot by the Release have the sole Possession and Estate; for Part of the Estate is in another. Co. Litt. 276. a.

See (Y 5) pl. 2.

## (N. a) To one Disseisor. Enure how. By way of Entry and Feoffment.

1. **T**WO Disseisors are, and the *Disseisee releases to one of them upon Condition*, now he to whom the Release is made shall hold his Companion out; *but if afterwards the Condition be broken*, they are joint-tenants again. Co. R. on Fines. 6. cites 17 Aff.

But if my Tenant delivers a Parcel to a Stranger for the Rent in Name of Assentment, a Release to the Stranger is utterly void Co. R. on Fines 6.

2. If my *Tenant pays my Rent to 2*, and I *release to the one of them*, this Release shall veit the whole Rent in him to whom the Release is made. Co. R. on Fines 6. cites 18 Aff.

Br Aid, pl. 67. cites S. C.

3. Where there are 2 *Coparceners*, and the *one enters into all in the Name of both*, and the *other releases to her*, this countervails Entry and Feoffment; For such Entry makes the other Coparcener seised with her, and there the Entry of the one in such Manner is the Entry of both, and the Seisin of the one is the Seisin of the other; And *contra*, where the *one enters into all, claiming to himself*, there if the other releases, it is but only an Extinguishment of Right, and no Seisin in the other, who did not enter. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 30. cites 21 E. 3. 27.

As where a Man is disseised, and

4. *Released by him who has Entry lawful, is not always as an Entry and Feoffment.* Br. Releases, pl. 24.

the *Disseisor releases to the second Feoffee C and Warranty*, and *Assise is brought against C*, it is no Plea, *That the first Feoffee has released to the second Feoffee Tenant in Assise all his Right*; For this does not countervail Entry and Feoffment to null the Warranty; for the *first Possession continues.* Br. Releases, pl. 24. cites 21 H. 6. 41. & 22 E. 6. 22. — So if a Man grants a *Rent-Charge*, it is no Plea, *That he was in by Disseisin at the Time of the Gift, and the Disseisee had released to him all his Right*; Quod Newton, Paslon, and Asche J. considerant. Ibid. — For *Per Assue*, There is a *Diversity* where the *Disseisor releases to one who is in by Title*, and where he releases to one who is in without Title. Ibid. — *As if two coparceners, and I release to one*, he shall be adjudg'd to be in by me of the Whole, and shall hold his Companion out. Ibid.

And therefore the ancient Law was, That if the Disseisor had made Feoffment in Fee with War-

5. In all Cases when a Man is *in of such Estate, to which a Warranty may be annex'd at the Time of Creation of the Estate*; if the Release be made to such Estate, such Release shall not enure by way of Entry and Feoffment; For this is the Reason of the Diversity put by Littleton, fo. When the Disseisor infeoffs 2, if the Disseisee releases to one of them he shall hold his Companion out; The Reason is, for the Possibility of the Warranty; For if this shall enure by way of Entry and Feoffment,

it shall destroy the Warranty, which was much favour'd in ancient Warranties, or Books. Co. R. on Fines 6. cites 21 H. 6. 41. & 22 H. 6. 22. had given in Frankmarriage,

which implies a Warranty, the Disseisee could not have enter'd upon him for Salvation of the Warranty, as is held in 1 Aff. 13. 27 Aff. 31. 29 Aff. 54. and an ancient Book in 20 H. 7. and Br. tit. Aff. 432. Co. R. on Fines 6.—*But in all Cases when 2 are in merely by Tort, without any Title, there (as Litt. even said) a Release made to the one shall enure only to him, and he shall hold his Companion out.* Co. R. on Fines 6. — *And therefore if Lessee for Years makes Feoffment in Fee to 2. and after the Lessee releases to one of them, he to whom the Release is made shall not hold his Companion out, and yet they are Disseisors.* Co. R. on Fines 6. — *But if a Man makes a Lease for Life, and after the Lessor makes Charter of Feoffment to 2, and a Letter of Attorney to the one to make Livery, who makes it accordingly; and after the Lessee releases to one of them, he to whom the Release is made shall hold his Companion out; For this puts the Right only to him to whom the Release was made.* Co. R. on Fines 6.

6. *When the Entry of a Man is lawful, and he releases to him who is in by Tort, and without Title, such Release countervails Entry and Feoffment.* Br. Releases, pl. 92. cites Littleton tit. Releases. *But if the Disseisor releases the Land for Term of Life, and after*

*the Lessee alien in Fee, and the Disseisee releases to the Alienee, then the Disseisee cannot enter.* Ibid.

7. *If a Disseisee releases to one of the Disseisors, to some Purpose this shall enure by way of Entry and Feoffment, viz. As to hold out his Companion.* Co. Litt. 278. a. *But not as to a Rent-Charge granted by him; For if the*

*Disseisee had enter'd and infeoff'd him, the Rent-Charge had been avoided.* Co. Litt. 278 a. b. — *But it is a certain Rule when the Entry of a Man is cognizable, and he releases to one who is in by Title, it shall never enure by way of Entry and Feoffment, either to avoid a Condition with which he accepted the Land charg'd, or his own Grant, or to hold out his Companion.* Co. Litt. 278. b.

8. *An Use cannot be out of a Release by the Disseisee; For such Release to such Purpose shall not enure as an Entry and Feoffment.* Arg. Le. 148. in the Case of Read v. Naish, cites 10 E. 4. 5.

(O. a) To one Disseisor. Enure to his Companion.

1. **I**F a Man be disseised by 2, and he releases to one of them, he shall hold his Companion out of the Land, and by such Release he shall have the sole Possession and Estate in the Land. Litt. S. 472. *This is to be understood where Tenant in Fee-Simple is disseised,*

*and releases; For if Tenant for Life be disseised by 2, and he releases to one of them, this shall enure to them both; For he to whom the Release is made has a longer Estate than he that releases, and therefore cannot enure to him alone, to hold out his Companion; For then should the Release enure by way of Entry and Grant of his Estate, and consequently the Disseisor, to whom the Release is made, should become Tenant for Life, and the Reversion revert in the Lessor; which strange Transmutation and Change of Estates, in this Case, the Law will not suffer.* Co. Litt. 275. b.

2. *If Donee in Tail be disseised by 2, and releases to one of them, it shall enure to them both.* Co. Litt. 276. a.

3. *But if the King's Tenant for Life be disseised by 2, and he releases to one of them, he shall hold out his Companion; for the Disseisor gained only the Estate for Life.* Co. Litt. 276. a. *S. P. Because he can only be disseised of an Estate for Life,*

*since the Reversion in the King cannot be devolved.* G. Treat. of Ten. 54.

4. *If Tenant for Life be disseised by 2, and he in the Reversion and Tenant for Life join in a Release to one of the Disseisors, he shall hold his Companion out, and yet it cannot enure by way of Entry and Feoffment.* Co. Litt. 276. a. *But if Tenant for Life who is disseised, and he in the Reversion,*

*severally release their several Rights, their several Releases shall enure to both the Disseisors.* Co. Litt. 276. a.

If Tenant for Life, and he in Remainder, join in a Release to one Disseisor, he shall hold out his Companion; because when the Possession is notoriously in them both, each of them is capable of a Release, and when one has obtained a Release, it makes his Possession rightful; and his holding out his Companion makes it immediately Notorious, That the Estate is in him alone. G. Treat of Ten. 53.

5. If 2 Men gain an Advowson by Usurpation, and the right Patron releases to one of them, he shall not hold out his Companion, but it shall enure to them both; For seeing their Clerk came in by Admission and Institution, which are judicial Acts, they are not merely in by Wrong; For an Usurpation shall cause a Remitter, as appears in F. N. B. 13. (M) Co. Litt. 276. a.

But if there are 2 Females, one Disseisor, and the one takes Husband, and the Disseisor releases to the other, she is sole seised, and shall hold out the Husband and Wife. Co. Litt. 278. a.

S. P. Because he cannot make it Notorious, That the Estate is in him alone; because he cannot hold out his Companion during the Continuance of the Lease for Years. G. Treat of Ten. 54.

7. If 2 Disseisors make a Lease for Years, and the Disseisee releases to one of them, this shall enure to both; For by the Release he cannot have the sole Possession. Co. Litt. 276. a.

But if 2 Disseisors be, and they infeoff another, and take back an Estate for Life or in Fee, albeit they remain Disseisors to the Disseisee, As to have an Assise against them; yet if he release to one of them, he shall hold out his Companion; because their Estate in the Land is by Feoffment. Co. Litt. 278. a.

8. Mortgagee upon Condition, having broke the Condition, is disseised by 2. The Mortgagor having Title of Entry for the Condition broken, releases to the one Disseisor. Albeit they are in by Wrong, yet the Release shall enure to them both for 2 Causes, 1st, They are not Wrong Doers to the Mortgagor but to the Mortgagee, and by Littleton's Case it appears, That Wrong is done to him that made the Release. 2dly, He that makes the Release has but a Title by Force of a Condition. And Littleton's Case is of a Right. Co. Litt. 176. a.

9. If 2 Jointenants make a Lease for Life, and after do disseise the Tenant for Life, and he releases to one of them, he shall hold out his Companion; for the Disseisin was only of an Estate for Life. Co. Litt. 276. a.

10. If two Jointenants are disseised by two, and one releases to one of them, he shall not hold out his Companion, because he cannot hold him out of the whole; for he has not the whole Right, and so there can be no Act of Notoriety whereby the Estate may appear to be in one Disseisor. G. Treat. of Ten. 54.

(P. a) To one Feoffee of a Disseisor enure to his Joint Feoffee.

S. P. Litt. S. 1. 472.—S. P. Because coming in by the legal Notoriety of a Feoffment, That must be defeated by an Act of equal Notoriety, before the Title can be altered; because the Feoffment must stand good, as an Act that gives Warning to all Persons in whom the Freehold subsists, till by some Act of equal Solemnity it appears that the Freehold is in another. G. Treat. of Ten. 51. — So if the Disseisor makes a Lease for Life, and the Lessee releases two, and the Disseisee releases to one of the Feoffees, this shall bar the Disseisor, but yet he shall not hold his Companion out. Co. Litt. 277. a.—Le. 262. pl. 349. Anon.—And 45. S. C. Martin v. Sivery.

2. Where

2. Where a *Disseisor makes a Lease for Life, the Remainder in Fee, and the Disseisee releases to the Tenant for Life, or to the Remainder-man, this enures to them both, because coming in by Feudal Conveyance it cannot be altered, unless it were defeated by an Act of Equal Notoriety. G. Treat. of Ten. 51. 52.*

(Q. a) To the Feoffee of Disseisor. Enure to extinguish a Condition created on a Feoffment by the Disseisor.

1. **I**F Disseisor makes a Feoffment in Fee upon Condition, and the Disseisee releases to the Feoffee, and the Condition is broken, the Disseisor may enter notwithstanding the Release; for the Condition ctops the Feoffee. Br. Releases, pl. 46. cites 9 H. 7. 25.

S. P. Litt S. 476. cites Patch. 9 H. 7. by the Opinion of all the

Justices.—Here the Entry of the Disseisee is congeable, and yet the Release does not avoid the Condition, because the Feoffee is in by Title, and may have a Warranty. Co. Litt. 277. b.—If Disseisee releases to the Feoffee with Warranty, and Disseisor enters for Condition broken, now Disseisor shall rebut by that Warranty, and not vouch. Per Southcot J. 2 Le. 218. in Humfreston's Case.

2. Littleton expresses a Diversity between a Condition in Deed and in Law; for where the Disseisee releases to the Feoffee of the Tenant for Life, the Condition in Law is taken away. But otherwise in Case of a Condition in Deed Co. Litt. 277. b.

3. If the Feoffee upon Condition makes a Feoffment in Fee over, without any Condition, and the Disseisee releases to the 2d Feoffee, the Condition is destroyed by the Release before the Condition broken, or after; for the Estate of the 2d Feoffee was not upon any express Condition, and he may have Advantage of the Release, because it is not against his own proper Acceptance. Co. Litt. 277. b.

(R. a) Of Disseisee. Enure to avoid Grants &c. to, or by the Disseisor, by Alteration of his Estate.

1. **I**F a Man is disseised of Lands, and the Disseisor grants a Rent-charge out of the same Land &c. tho' the Disseisee afterwards releases to the Disseisor &c. yet the Rent-charge remains in Force; because a Man shall not have Advantage by such Release, which shall be against his own Grant. Litt. S. 477.

Here is implied Condition, or any other Profit out of the Lands; and the Reason

is, because he shall not avoid his own Grant by a Release which he himself has acquired since the Grant. Co. Litt. 277. b.—But if the Disseisor after his Grant of the Rent-charge be disseised, and the Disseisee release to the 2d Disseisor, he shall avoid it (as appears by Litt. S. 473.) Co. Litt. 278. a.—Suppose A and B. are joint Disseisors, and B. grants a Rent-charge, and the Disseisee releases to A. all his Right, A shall avoid the Rent-charge, because it was not granted by him. Co. Litt. 278. a.

2. If there are two Disseisors, and they are disseised, and they release to their Disseisor, and after disseise him again, and then the Disseisee releases to one or both of them, yet the 2d Disseisor shall re-enter; for they shall not hold the Land against their own Release; for Litt. here says that they shall not avoid their own Grant, and by like Reason they shall not avoid their own Release. Co. Litt. 278. a.

3. If

3. If the Lord before the Release had confirmed the Estate of the Disseisor to hold by lesser Services, the Disseisor shall take Advantage of it; and so of Effovers to be burnt in the House, and so of a Warranty made to him. Co. Litt. 278. b.

4. If the Heir of the Disseisor endow his Wife *Ex Assensu Patris*, and the Disseisee release to the Disseisor, he cannot avoid the Endowment. Co. Litt. 278. b.

(S. a) To him that is in by Wrong. Enure to purge and toll all Mesne Estates, and Titles.

\* S. P. Br. Releases, pl. 92. cites Lib. Litt. Tit. Releases; for when the Entry of a Man is lawful, and he releases to him

1. IF I be disseis'd, and my Disseisor is disseis'd, and I release to the Disseisor of my Disseisor, I shall not have an Assize, nor enter upon the Disseisor, because his Disseisor has my Right by my Release &c. and so it seems in this Case, If there be \* 20 disseis'd one after another, and I release to the last Disseisor, this Disseisor shall bar all the others of their Actions and their Titles, because in many Cases when a Man has lawful Title of Entry, tho' he doth not enter he shall defeat all Mesne Titles by his Release &c. but this holds not in every Case. Litt. S. 473.

who is in by Tort, and without Title, as above, such Release countervails Entry and Feoffment. Note a Release by one, whose Entry is lawful, to him that is in by Wrong, shall purge and take away all Mesne Estates and Titles. Co. Litt. 276. b.

S. P. Br. Releases, pl. 92. cites Lib. Litt. Tit. Releases — If the Les-

2. If my Disseisor lets the Tenements, whereof he disseises me, for Life, and after the Tenant for Life aliens in Fee, and I release to the Alienee &c. then my Disseisor cannot enter *Causa qua supra*, tho' at one Time the Alienation was to his Disinheritance &c. Litt. S. 474

for makes a Lease for Life, and the Lessee makes a Feoffment in Fee, and the Disseisee releases to the Feoffee, the Disseisor shall not enter upon the Feoffee: for tho' the Release to one Joint Feoffee of a Disseisor shall not exclude the other, yet a Release to the Feoffee of a Tenant for Life in this Case, shall take away the Entry of the Disseisor for the Alienation, which was made to his Disinheritance, he having the Inheritance by Disseisin, so as he could have no Warranty annexed to it, and Tenant for Life has forfeited his Estate. Co. Litt. 276. b.

The Reason of this Case is, because the Entry of the Heir is congeable, and the Abator is in the Land by Wrong. Co. Litt. 277.—

3. If Disseisee dies, his Son being within Age, and the Disseisor dies seized, and the Land descends to his Heir, and a Stranger abates, and after the Son of the Disseisee at full Age releases all his Right to the Abator, in this Case the Heir of the Disseisor shall not have an Assize of Mortdancer against the Abator, but shall be barr'd, because the Abator has the Right of the Son of the Disseisee by his Release; and the Entry of the Son was congeable, for that he was within Age at the Time of the Descent &c. Litt. S. 475.

If the Heir of the Disseisor be disseis'd, and the Disseisee releases to such Disseisor, and after the Heir recovers against such Disseisor, the Right of Propriety goes along with it; because when the Heir recovers, he defeats the Possession of the Disseisor as if it had never been, and then can he never recover in any Action; for in the Writ of Right he must lay the Possession in himself, or some of his Ancestors; and this he cannot do in this Case, for here never was any Possession in him, but what was totally defeated and destroyed; and he cannot recover by the old Possession of the Disseisee, for that was turned into a Naked Right, which could not be transferr'd but to a real and true Possession; and here being no Possession but such as stands defeated, it is the Conveyance of a naked Right, which cannot be, and were it allowed would be a particular Cause of Maintenance in these Cases. G. Treat. of Ten. 55. 56.

But in this Case if the Disseisee releases his

4. If a Man be disseis'd by an Infant, who aliens in Fee, and the Alienee dies seis'd, and his Heir enters, the Disseisor being within Age, now is it in the Election of the Disseisor to have a Writ of *Dum sit infra ætatem*,

or a Writ of Right against the Heir of the Alienee, and which Writ of Right to the Heir of the Alienee, and after the Disseisor brings a them he shall chuse he ought to recover by the Law &c. and also he may enter into the Land without any Recovery; and in this Case the Entry of the Disseisor is taken away &c. Litt. S. 478.

Writ of Right against the Heir of the Alienee, and he joins the Mife upon the meer Right &c. the Great Assise ought to find by the Law that the Tenant has more meer Right than the Disseisor &c. for that the Tenant hath the Right of the Disseisor by his Release, the which is the most ancient and most meer Right; for by such Release all the Right of the Disseisor passes to, and is in the Tenant Litt. S. 478.—S. P. Br. Releases, pl. 92. cites Lib. Tit. Releases.—For in this Case, if he bring his Writ of Right, the Disseisor shall be barr'd, but if he had entered upon the Heir of the Alienee, he should have enjoyed the Land for ever; for in that Case the Heir of the Alienee, after such an Entry, shall never have a Writ of Right. Co. Litt. 27 S. b.

5. If *A. disseise B. who infeoffs C. with Warranty, who infeoffs D. with Warranty, and E. disseises D. to whom B. the first Disseisor releases.* This defeats all the mean Estates and Warranties; Because the Release of B. is made to a Disseisor, and his Entry is lawful. Co. Litt. 276. b.

6. If a Man makes a Lease for Life, and the Lessee for Life is disseised, and that Disseisor is disseised, and he in the Reversion releases to the 2d Disseisor, the first Disseisor shall enter upon the 2d Disseisor, and his Entry is lawful; and if the Lessee for Life re-enter, he shall leave the Reversion in the first Disseisor; And the Reason is, Because the Entry of the Disseisor at the Time of the Release made was not lawful. Co. Litt. 277. a.

(T. a) *What shall be said to be released, in Respect of the Words.*

1. **A** Vowry for reasonable Aid to make his Son a Knight, who was of 15 Years of Age, and that the Plaintiff held of him by Fealty and 4 Marks Rent, and the Vill is of the Annual Value of 15 l. and the Plaintiff pleaded Release of the Ancestor of the Defendant, and Confirmation to hold by Fealty and 4 Marks, for all Actions and Demands; And Per Thorp, He shall not have Aid to make his Son a Knight, by Reason that all is released except Fealty and 4 Marks Rent; But contra Wich and the best Opinion; for this Thing was not in Esse at the Time &c. And also it is Incident to the Seignory, and no Part of the Services; and therefore cannot be released but by express Words; And he said, such a Deed was pleaded in Avowry for Tenure in Socage for Relief of Double the Rent after the Death of the Tenant in Socage, and Release of all Actions, Services and Demands, except Fealty and Rent was pleaded in Bar; and notwithstanding this, Return was awarded. But it was agreed, That by express Words the Incident may be released. And Per Cur. If a Man holds by Homage, Fealty, and Rent, and the Lord releases, the Fealty is not void; Because it is incident to the Seignory, and cannot be sever'd. Br. Releases, pl. 5. cites 40 E. 3. 22.

2. If a Man leases for Life, and after releases all his Right to the said Tenant for Term of Life of the same Tenant, and that he nor his Heirs will not Demand, Challenge, or Claim any Right in this Land for Term of Life of the Tenant; and after he dies, and the Tenant does Waste, and the Heir brings Waste, and the Tenant pleads the same Release: And it was held no Bar; For nothing was extinguished by this 2d Release, but that which was in Action at the Time of the Release made, and so was not this Waste; and yet he might have granted for him and his Heirs, That he should not be impeached of Waste. And so a Diversity between Grant and Release; For by this Release he shall not have a greater Estate than

he had before, and the Fee remains in the Lessor. Br. Releases, pl. 65. cites 42 E. 3. 23.

See (A. a) pl. 1.

3. If a Man releases to me all Actions and Demands by the Name of J. S. Executor of W. P. by this all Actions which he has as Executor, and all other Actions are released. Br. Releases, pl. 21. cites 19 H. 6. 3. Per Ascue.

S. C. cited 5 Rep 7. b. (d) in Justice Tindham's Case, That it shall be

4. If I release to B. all Actions which I have against him and C. by this all Actions which I have against B. alone and jointly, are extinct; Per Needham, Littleton, and Moile J. Br. Releases, pl. 29. cites 9 E. 4. 42.

taken most beneficially for the Releasee, and most strongly against the Releasor. — Otherwise it is if it had been *All Actions quas conjunctim habeo* &c. Br. Releases, pl. 29. cites 9 E. 4. 42. — *Ad Per Moil*, If I release to B. all Actions, it is good without those Words, (*Quas habeo & quas ipsum*) For this is only the Form of the Scrivener. Ibid.

Tat Per Brian, Where a Pardon is made to one by his proper Name, where he is Executor,

5. There is a Diversity between a Release and Pardon of the King and of a Common Person; and yet if the King pardons to J. N. Omnia Debita, and does not name him Sheriff, yet if it be *Ex certa Scientia, et mero Motu*, it shall serve as well for his proper Debts as for the Debt as Sheriff. Br. Releases, pl. 40. cites 1 H. 7. 13.

yet this shall not extinguish Debt as Executor. Ibid.

A. is bound in a Bond dated the 3d of Jan. 17, and by Release dated the 2d Day of the same Month, released all Actions &c. from the Beginning of the World until this present Day, and deliver'd

6. A Statute Merchant was acknowledged the 26th of July, and the next Day after, by a Release dated the 25th of July, (as if it had been executed the Day before the Statute was acknowledged) the Conusee released to the Conusor all Debts, Actions, Demands, and Executions, from the Beginning of the World to the making of these Presents, (viz. the Release) which was delivered the 27th Day, being the Day after the Statute was acknowledged; But the Conusee fearing mischief, [and the XXVII. being in Roman Figures] caused the two Minims to be ras'd, and so made it XXV. and it is indors'd and witness'd as deliver'd on the 25th. This is in Law a Discharge of the Statute; For the Day of the Delivery is the Day of the Making. But if the Release had been (*Until the Day of the Date* hereof) the Statute had continued in Force unreleased. D. 307. present Day, a pl. 67. Hill. 14 Eliz. Anon.

the Release after he had delivered the Bond. Per Coke Ch. J. A Release of all Actions until the Date shall not discharge a Duty after, but a Release *Usq; Confectionem Presentium* discharges Duties after the Date, and before the Delivery; But he conceived, That the Day of this present Time shall be the Day of the Date; and it shall not be aver'd, That it was delivered 20 Years after; and it shall not wait on the Delivery of the Deed. 2 Brownl. 300. Anon. — Cro. E. 14. Patch. 25 Eliz. C. B. Sir William Drury's Case, S. C.

7. Account was stated, and the Defendant gave Bond for the Balance, with Sureties. — 2 Days after, some Things being forgot, a further Account was adjuted, and General Releases given to each other, which were not intended to release the Bond; And it appearing to the Court by several Circumstances, it was decreed, That the said Release should be set aside, and no Advantage taken of it as to the Bond. N. Ch. R. 48. 1649. Merrick v. Harvey.

5 Rep. - Ho.'s Case. — The Plaintiff declared, That the

8. Where a Release is the Consideration of a Promise, this does not release the Promise by a General Release. Palm. 218. Porter v. Philips. — cites Hancock v. Field.

Defendant had and held of him, by way of Mortgage, two Clofes of Copyhold Lands; and that there was a Discourse between them concerning the Plaintiff's releasing his Equity of Redemption therein to the Defendant, and concerning divers Sums of Money due from the Plaintiff to the Defendant upon the said Mortgage; Upon which the Plaintiff did agree with the Defendant, That he would release to him the said Equity of Redemption; in Consideration of which, the Defendant did agree with the Plaintiff to pay him 7 l. above all that was due; and that, in Consideration the Plaintiff had promised the Defendant to perform all of his Side, the Defendant promised the Plaintiff to perform all of his Side; and ever, That he did not perform all on his (the Plaintiff's) Side, but that the Defendant paid 11 l. 7 s. of the said 7 l. and no more &c. To this the Defendant pleads in Bar, That long after the Promise, viz. 29 July, 1694. the



the Plaintiff did, by Indenture made between him and the Defendant, *release to the Defendant, all Manner of Suits, Debts, Duties, Sion and Sums of Money, and all Demands whatsoever, which he ever had, or he, his Heirs, Executors, or Assigns, ever should have, for or by reason of any Thing Matter, or Demand whatsoever* Upon Oyer of this Deed of Release, it did write *the said Mortgage, and released all Profices therein, and all his Estate, Right, Title, and Interest in the said Case, both in Law and in Equity; Then follows the foregoing Clause.* And upon this the Plaintiff demurs, and Judgment for the Plaintiff in C. B. It was agreed per Cur. That the Promise was not discharged by this Release. It was urged at the Bar, That if the Plaintiff might have founded an Action upon a mutual Promise and Agreement, before any Performance on his Part, that certainly this Release would have barr'd; and the Consequence is very true and necessary, if that were the Case; And by the same Reason, if he could not bring an Action before such Time as he had made a Release, there is no Colour for the Release to bar him; For *till he makes the Release in this Case if he has no Title to the* l. then till Release there is no Right of Action; and then they do *not lie in Demand till Release*, and that a Release of all Demands will not release a Thing that does not lie in Demand at that Time. 12 Mod. 455, 459, 460. Pasch. 13 W. 3. Thorp v. Thorp. — S. C. 1 Salk. 171. — Lutw. 245. accordingly. — Ld. Raym. Rep. 255, 662. accordingly — S. C. cited 8 Mod. 293

9. A. was Tenant for Life, Remainder to B. his Son in Fee; and in 3 Keb. 243. the same Deed was a Grant of an Annuity of 100 l. per Ann. to B. during <sup>S. C. Adornatur.</sup> the Life of A. — B. released to A. all Arrears of Rent, Annuities, Titles, <sup>In this Case</sup> and Demands, which he had by Virtue of that Deed. The Question was, <sup>Hale Ch. J.</sup> Whether this Release pass'd the Inheritance as well as the Annuity? <sup>put the following Case;</sup> Hale Ch. J. thought a Release of all Demands would not extinguish a <sup>A is Tenant for Life,</sup> Rent, but that had it been of all Demands out of the Land, it had been <sup>Remainder to B. for Life, B. releases to A. all the Title which he has by Virtue of that Deed; And then ask'd Whether</sup> another Thing; and ask'd the Counsel what he said to this Release of <sup>Mod. 99,</sup> all Titles; For he said, It appear'd in express Terms, That B. released <sup>100. Mich. 25 Car. 2. 1673. in B. R. Austin v. Lippencott.</sup> not only the Arrears of the Annuity, but the Thing itself; and not only <sup>Mod. 99,</sup> so, but all other Titles by Virtue of that Deed; That B. had a Title to <sup>Mod. 99,</sup> the Annuity, and a Title to the Remainder; And here he released the <sup>Mod. 99,</sup> Annuity and all other Titles which he had by that Deed, or otherwise <sup>Mod. 99,</sup> howsoever. Adornatur to hear Counsel of the other Side. <sup>Mod. 99,</sup>

this had not pass'd B's Estate for Life. Mod. 100.

(U. a) Where to pass a Fee by Release there must be Words of Inheritance.

1. IF the Disseisor releases to the Disseisor for Life or in Tail, this shall put the Right in the Disseisor for ever; Because a naked Right passes from the Disseisor, and not any Thing in Possession. Co. R. on Fines 7. cites 6 E. 3. 45 E. 3.

2. If there be Lord and Tenant, and the Lord releases all the Right which he hath in the Land, or all the Right which he hath in the Seigniority to the Tenant by Deed or by Fine, the Seigniority is extinct for ever without these Words (his Heirs.) Co. R. on Fines 7. cites Litt. 112. 26 H. 8. 42 E. 3. 13 E. 3. 18 E. 3. 11 H. 4. Br. Releases 86.

3. If there are 2 Jointenants in Fee, and the one releases to the other all his Right, and does not say, To have and to hold, to him and to his Heirs, yet this Release gives a Fee-Simple. Co. R. on Fines 7. cites 19 H. 6. <sup>But if there are 2 Coparceners, and the one releases to the other all his</sup>

Right, an Estate in Fee-Simple shall not pass by such Release. Co. R. on Fines 7.

4. When a Release enures by way of Enlargement of an Estate, no Inheritance either in Fee-Simple or Fee-Tail can pass without apt Words of Inheritance. Co. Litt. 273. b.

5. Regularly,

5. Regularly when a Man, to whom a Release is to be made, *has a Fee-simple at the Time* of such Release made of all Right &c. there need no Words of Inheritance. Co. Litt. 274. a.

6. A *Mortgagee* by Lease for 500 Years, designing that the Mortgagor should release unto him his Equity of Redemption, and to make the Term absolute, *obtained a Release* from the Mortgagor of all his Right, Title and Interest in the Land; this Release did extinguish the Term for Years, and turned it into an Estate for Life; For no Estate being expressed, it is intended an Estate for Life. Freem. Rep. 474, 475. pl. 650. Mich. 1678. gives *it* as a Memorandum of an Opinion of Mr. Sanders upon a Case he was advised with upon.

### (W. a) Relation.

1. **I**F A. and B. *conspire to indict* C. by Means whereof C. is indicted; and C. releases to them all *Actions*, and afterwards he is arraigned and found Not Guilty; per Keble the Release is good, but Gawdy contra; but per Omnes, if it had been of all Manner of Conspiracies before the Acquittal, it had been good. Kelw. 113. b. pl. 48.

2. If A. is bound to B in 20l. to be paid 1st. May, and before the Day B. releases to A. all *Actions*, the Release is good; For when the Day of Payment is come, it shall have Relation to the Commencement; per Keble. Kelw. 113. b. pl. 48.

3. If A. forges false Deeds of B's Land, and B. releases to A. all *Actions*, and afterwards A. proclaims the Deeds, the Release is no Bar in Writ of Forger of False Deeds; because the Proclaiming, and not the Forger, is all the Cause of my Action. Kelw. 113. b. pl. 48.

### (X. a) Pleadings.

1. **L**Ord, Mesne and Tenant, the Lord avows upon the Mesne for reasonable Aid to make his Son a Knight, where the Lord has released to the Mesne &c. There the Tenant cannot plead this Release, but may pray the Mesne to join to him, and upon the Joinder they may plead the Release; and if he refuses to join, the Tenant shall have Writ of Mesne and recover Damages; For to such Intent is the Joinder of the Mesne to the Tenant, to plead such Pleas as the Tenant cannot plead; for a Stranger to the Avowry cannot plead in Bar to it. Br. Mesne, pl. 12. cites 39 E. 3. 34.

2. In Quare Impedit, the Plaintiff alleged that two had the Advowson, and made Composition to present by Turn, that the one presented, viz. A. and the other, scil. B. granted to the Plaintiff the next Presentation; and after the Church became void, and the Plaintiff presented, and A. disturbed him; and A. pleaded a Release from B. of all his Right, Judgment &c. It seems that it is no Plea if he does not say that he released before the Grant made to the Plaintiff, and the Plaintiff said that he did not release before the Grant, and the other e contra, quod nota; because the other Party had alleged that he released before the Grant, and per Belknap, as fully as he alleged it, so fully may the other traverse it. Br. Negativa, pl. 29. cites 39 E. 3. 37.

3. *Ne Release Pas within the four Seas*, is no Plea. Br. Negativa &c. pl. 14. cites 7 H. 6. 14.

4. If

4. If *Disseisee releases to Disseisor all his Right*, the Disseisor in Writ of Entry after this Release shall be supposed to be in in the Per, by the Disseisin. Br. Releases, pl. 22. cites 19 H. 6. 17. 23.

5. Entry &c. the *Tenant pleaded a Lease for Years, and Release in Fee to his Possession*; and the Opinion was that he shall plead certain what Day the Lessor leas'd; for it may be that it was made to commence 4 Years to come, and then a Release made Mesne is not good, quod nota. Br. Pleadings, pl. 154. cites 32 H. 6. 8.

6. Where a Man pleads Release of *all his Right which he has in all those Lands which he had of the Gift and Feoffment of R.* he ought to averr that those Lands at the Time of the Release were the Lands which he had of the Gift of the aforesaid R. Br. Releases, pl. 49. cites 2 E. 4. 28.

Pl. C. 101.  
b S. P. per  
Cur. in Case  
of Wrotel-  
ley v A-  
dins.

Ibid. 395. a. S. P. in Case of the Earl of Leicester v. Heydon. — But if he releases *at his Right which he has in one Acre in B. called S. which late was R. H.'s where it never was R. H.'s*, yet the Release is good, because there is a special Name; otherwise it is as above of general Words. Note the Diversity. Br. Releases, pl. 49. cites 2 E. 4. 28. — D 50. b. pl. 8. Mich. 35 H. 8. S. P. by Horwood Attorney-General.

7. The Plaintiff in Writ of Error cannot plead Release of the Defendant, nor in *Quod ei Deformatus*, nor in *Scire Facias upon Charter of Pardon*, nor in *Writ of Error*; For in those Cases the Defendant is not become Actor to any Intent. Quære in \* *Quære Impedit*, and in *Detinue upon Garnishment*; for it seems all one. Br. Releases, pl. 73. cites 17 E. 4. 43. and so is a Release of Actions Real. Litt. S. 493. cites Hill. 9 H. 6. 57. per Martin, *Quod fuit concessum*.

\* In a  
Quære Im-  
pedit a Re-  
lease of  
Actions  
Personal is  
a good Plea,

8. Error was sud'd of a Judgment in B. R. and the first Judgment was affirmed, and before the Affirmance thereof the Plaintiff in the Writ of Error pleaded a Release of the Defendant, which was pleaded in the first Action, of all Actions, Suits, Executions, and Errors after the last Continuance, & non Allocatur; for he is Plaintiff, and cannot plead in Bar. Br. Error, pl. 182. cites 21 E. 4. 38. 39.

9. In *Trespas*s, if the Defendant pleads a Release of the Plaintiff, he ought to say that it was after the Trespas. Br. Pleadings, pl. 69. cites 3 H. 7. 2.

10. In an *Assise of Novel Disseisin*, a Release of Actions Personal is a good Plea; because it is mixt in the Realty and in the Personality; but if such an Assise be arraigned against the Disseisor and the Tenant, the Disseisor may well plead a Release of *Actions Personal* to bar the Assise; but not a Release of *Actions Real*; for none shall plead a Release of *Actions Real* in an Assise but the Tenant. Litt. S. 494. A Disseisor that has Nothing in the Land, cannot plead a Release of Actions Real; because he has no Estate in the Land, and none shall plead a Release of Actions Real in an Assise, but the Tenant of the Land. Co. Litt. 285. b. — But he may plead a Release of Actions Personal; because Damages are to be recovered against him, and therefore for his Defence he may plead it. Co. Litt. 285. b. — The Tenant in an Assise shall plead a Release of Actions Personal to the Disseisor. For that Plea proves that the Plaintiff has no Cause of Action against him. Co. Litt. 285. b.

11. In such *Actions Real* which ought to be sued against the Tenant of the Freehold, If the Tenant has a Release of all Actions Real from the Demandant made unto him before the Writ purchased; and he pleads this, it is a good Plea for the Demandant to say, That he who pleaded the Plea had nothing in the Freehold at the Time of the Release made; for then had he no Cause to have an Action Real against him. Litt. S. 495.

12. If a Disseisor makes a Lease for Life the Remainder in Fee, and the Disseisee releases all Actions to the Tenant for Life; After the Death of the Tenant for Life, he in the Remainder shall not plead the said Release. Co. Litt. 295. b.

So if the  
Heir of the  
Disseisor  
makes a  
Fee tail in

Fee to 2, and the Disseisee releases to one of the Feoffees all Actions, and he dies, the Survivor shall not plead this Release. Co. Litt. 286. a.

13. If the Disfeisor releases to the Disfeisor *all Actions Reals*, and the Disfeisor makes a Feoffment in Fee, and an Assise is brought against them, the Feoffee shall not plead a Release to the Disfeisor, because he is not privy to the Release; For a Release of Actions shall only extend to Privies. Co. Litt. 285. b.

14. A. recovers the Arrears of Rent *at Nisi Prius*, but before the Day in Bank A. releases to Defendant all Demands. Per Hobart, if it had been in the Case of the King, the Defendant at the Day in Bank might have pleaded it; For he cannot have Audita Querela against the King; but otherwise in Case of a Common Person. Noy 26. Ford v. Mead.

15. In Debt or Trespass, the Defendant pleaded a Release of all Actions in B. and upon Oyer it was *enter'd in hæc Verbis*, and it appeared that there were some Exceptions in the Release, and therefore the Plaintiff had Judgment; For by Sir R. Crew this *could not be intended to be same Release*, by reason of the Exception; And per Whitlock, for any Thing which appears, it might be that this very Action is excepted; And because it shall not be intended the same Release the Plaintiff had Judgment upon Demurrer. Palm. 411. Pasch. 1 Car. B. R. Marjorum v. Avis.

16. A Release of a Recognizance was pleaded to be *Ante Emanationem Scire Facias*, which is Naught; For it might be made before the Action brought, and the Plea true, and then the Release is void. 10 Mod. 87. Pasch. 11 Ann. B. R. Rogers v. Wood.

### (Y. a) Relieved or set aside in Equity.

1. THE Defendant would avoid the Payment of Money upon a Bond, because the Plaintiff made a Release the same Day after the Bond *entr'd into*; relieved here. Toth. 89 cites Mich. 12 Car. Top v. berts.

See (A. a)  
the Case at  
large.

2. A Release set aside by a subsequent Accident having Relation to the Original Equity. Chan. Cases. 46. Pasch. 16 Car. 2. Bawtry v. Ibsón.

3. If one will seal a Release or other Assurance to one in Possession for never so unequal a Consideration, it shall not be relieved by Reason of a New Title discovered, unless there be some special Fraud; As if A. having Title, and B. in Possession, B. conveys the Land to A. in Trust for B. and then gets A. to convey the Land to him as in Execution of the Trust whereby A. extinguishes his Title. Per North. K. 2. Chan. Cases. 160. Hill. 35 & 36 Car. 2. Hobert v. Hobert.

Ibid 32.

v. Gee v.

Spencer.—

Ibid. 86. pl.

4. A Release shall be avoided where there is *Suppressio Veri*, or *Suggestio Falsi*. Vern. 20. pl. 12. Mich. 1681. Jervois v. Duke.

5. Mich. 1682. Gray v. Bull — See Fraud. Broderick v. Broderick.

5. A Man possessed of a Lease for 3 Lives of a Rectory, devised the Rectory by his last Will, but that being void, it came to his 3 Daughters as Coheirs and special Occupants. There being a Suit touching this Rectory in Chancery, the Husband of one of the Daughters *fearing to be in Law*, and being made to believe that he should be forced to pay Costs, released the Arrears that should be coming to him for his Share of the Rectory to the other Sisters, who were to bear the Charge of the Suit; his Share of the Arrear amounted to 1000 l. This Release was set aside, and Lurford's Case cited that a *Misapprehension* in the Party shall avoid his Release. Vern. 32. pl. 28. Hill. 1681. Gee v. Spencer.

6. A Mother having *Right of Dower* was prevailed upon, by *Fake Suggestions* of a considerable Legacy being left her by her Husband's Will in Lieu thereof, to release the same, whereas such Sum was given her by his Will but not meant nor intended to be in Lieu of Dower. The Son being about to marry shews this Release to the Feme and her Relations, and then the Marriage was had, and a *Jointure* made. The Mother is bound by it; Per Lds. Commissioners. 2 Vern. 133. pl. 129. Hill. 1690. *Beverley v. Beverley.*

7. *Obligor* on Payment of 20l. to the Obligee who was superannuated and very weak and forgetful and incapable of transacting any Business, procured a Bond and Notes for about 250l. to be delivered up to him, on Pretence of *Poverty and Kindred*, to the Obligee; but neither being proved, he was ordered to account for the Bonds and Notes. 9 Mod. 118. Mich. 11 Geo. *Lucas v. Adams.*

(Z. a) In what Cases a *Release and Confirmation differ.*  
Confirmation good where a Release is not.

1. IF I let Land to J. S. for his Life, and J. S. leases to another for 40 Years, by Force of which he is in Possession, if I by my Deed confirm the Estate of Tenant for Years, and alter the Tenant for Life dies during the Term of Years I cannot enter into the Land during the said Term. Litt. S. 516.

S. P. G. Treat of Ten. 60. And says, That a Release

2. But if I by my Deed of Release had released to the Tenant for Years in the Life-Time of the Tenant for Life, this Release shall be void, because then there was not any Privity between me and the Tenant for Years; For a Release is not available to the Tenant for Years, but where there is a Privity between him and him that releaseth. Litt. S. 517.

passes away the Right from the Releasor, and by that Means may consequentially strengthen the Estate; but a Confirmation primarily strengthens the Estate, and consequently so far as the Estate continues, makes it good against the Confirmer. G. Treat. of Ten. 69.

3. If I be disseised, and the Disseisor makes a Lease to another for Years, if I release to the Termor, this is void; but if I confirm the Estate of the Termor, this is good and effectual. Litt. S. 518.

I cannot release to the Termor of the Disseisor, because

he is a *perfect Stranger* to the Freehold; so that the Release is to one that has no Right or Possession of his own, and therefore it is to him a Release of a naked Right, but I may confirm that Estate which is already in Being in him. G. Treat. of Ten. 70.

4. If I be disseised, and I confirm the Estate of the Disseisor, he hath a good and rightful Estate in Fee-simple, tho' in the Deed of Confirmation no Mention be made of his Heirs, because he had Fee-simple at the Time of the Confirmation; for in such Case if the Disseisee confirm the State of the Disseisor, to have &c. to him and his Heirs of his Body engender'd, or to him for his Life, yet the Disseisor hath a Fee-simple, and is seised in his Demesne as of Fee, because when his Estate was confirm'd, he had then a Fee-simple, and such Deed cannot change his Estate without Entry made upon him. Litt. S. 519.

A Confirmation to a Disseisor in Tail, or for any particular Estate, is of the like Force, as a Release to a Disseisor during such Estate,

which in both Cases is good for ever. Co. Litt. 296. b.

5. If the Estate of the Disseisor be confirmed for a Day, or for an Hour, he has a good Estate in Fee-simple, because his Estate in Fee-simple was once confirmed Quia Confirmatio idem est, quod firmum facere &c. Litt. S. 520.

G. Treat. of Ten. 71. S. P. without the Word (Heirs) be-

cause the Disseisor has the Fee; and when that Estate is assented to, the Disseisor can never afterwards destroy it. If he confirm the Termor the Lease of the Disseisor for some Part of the Years, he cannot

destroy

defeat it during the whole Term, because the Term is confirmed; and the last Words being derogatory from his own Grant, must be rejected; but if he confirms the Land to the Termor, for Part of the Term, and no longer, this is good, because the Party that had Right did not totally assent by express Words, as he did in the two former Cases; for if he did, no derogatory Clauses from such Assent could be admitted; but his Assent was originally but Partial, and not to the whole Estate, and therefore it cannot, contrary to the express Words, be carried any further. G. Treat. of Ten. 71.

10 Rep. 93. b. in Dr. Leyfield's Case.—

If a Man releases to Tenant for Life all his Right, this enures to him in the

Remainder, because he parts with his whole; and he that has but an Estate for Life by the Feudal Conveyance cannot have the whole Fee. But if a Man confirms the Estate for Life, it is an Approbation and Assent to that Estate only; and therefore the Assent being no farther than to the Estate for Life, it cannot be carried to strengthen the Remainder. G. Treat. of Ten. 71.

S. P. And a Confirmation of the Remainder must imply an Assent to all Means necessary to support it. G. Treat. of Ten. 71.

6. If my *Disseisor makes a Lease for Life, the Remainder over in Fee, if I release to the Tenant for Life, this shall enure to him in the Remainder*; but if I *confirm* the Estate of the Tenant for Life, yet after his Decease I may well enter, because nothing is confirmed but the Estate of the Tenant for Life; so that after his Decease I may enter. But when I release all my Right to the Tenant for Life, this shall enure to him in the Remainder, or in the Reversion; because all my Right is gone by such Release. Litt. S. 521.

7. *But if the Disseisee confirm the Estate and Title of him in the Remainder, without any Confirmation made to Tenant for Life, the Disseisee cannot enter upon the Tenant for Life, because the Remainder is depending upon the Estate for Life; and if his Estate should be defeated, the Remainder should be defeated by the Entry of the Disseisee; and there is no Reason that he by this Entry should defeat the Remainder against his Confirmation &c.* Co. Litt. S. 521.

For more of Release in General see **Conveyances, Fines, Grant, Surrender,** and other Proper Titles.

---

## Remainder.

---

(A) Remainder. What Persons may make a Remainder to whom, and by what Names.

[What shall be said a *Remainder*, and what a *Reversion*.]

S C. cited Le. 102. pl. 133. — \* Mich 10 & 11 Eliz. but Catlyne Ch. J. contra, and that Dyer and Saunders Ch.

1. **D.** 7 El. 237. 31. Fine is levied to Baron and Feme, and to the Heirs of the Baron, he being sole seised before, and they render to the Conusor for the Life of the Baron, **Remainder** to a Stranger for Life, **Remainder** to the right Heirs of the Baron. **The Baron dies; he in Remainder for Life dies.** By the Opinion in the Court of Wards, and the 3 Chief Judges, this is no Remainder, but the ancient Reversion, because the Baron cannot have a Remainder to his own right Heirs, where the Fee never was out of him; yet it was ad-

adjudged contra in Banco Regis, per 3 \*Justices. And here 15 C. 3. B. were is cited, where Fine was levied to the Baron. against the Judgment;

and the Matter was afterwards compromis'd by the Arbitration of Dyer, and Gerard Atzenes General. D. 237. b. pl. 31. —† As that which the Baron and Feme had, and they granted, and render'd to hold for their Lives, and after their Decease the Remainder to the Heirs of the Baron; but the Fine was not received, because a Man cannot entail a Remainder to his Heirs living himself, and this by Reason of the Reversion saved. Nota. D. 237. b. pl. 31 32.

2. A. gives to B. for Life, the Reverter to J. S. this is a good Remainder. Br. Done &c. pl. 36. cites 1 H. 5. 8. and Fitz. Tit. Sci. Lic. 57. So Revertent for Remainder. Ibid.  
 cites Fitz. Tit. Feoffments 61. T. 18 E. 2. 28. — S. P. Br. Grants, pl. 35. cites 21 E. 3. 49. And says the Reason seems to be, because the *Deed of every one is most strong against himself.*

3. A. made a Feoffment in Fee to the Use of B. and his Heirs; afterwards the Feoffees made Feoffment to others, to the Use of the said B. and his Heirs for Life of the Wife, and afterwards to the said B. and his Heirs; B. died. Per Curiam, This last is in Nature of a Reversion, and not of a Remainder; for when the first Feoffees had infeoff'd others to the Use of B. and his Wife, for the Life of his Wife, and afterwards to his Heirs, who was Cetera que Use of the Fee-simple, the ancient Use of the Fee was not chang'd nor alter'd, but remained &c. and so was in the Nature of a Reversion. And. 2. pl. 3. Hill. 27 H. 8. Buckenham's Case. Berd. 16. 17. pl. 21. S. C. accordingly. D. 7. b. to 13. a Trin. 28 H. 8. S. C. The Abbot of Bury v. Bukenham accordingly.

4. Lease for Life, and afterwards the Lessor reciting that Lease, demitted the Remainder to another, Habendum the said Remainder after the Determination of the first Lease for 20 Years. Adjudged that the Reversion did pass by the Name of the Remainder, and that there ought to be an Attornment. 3 Nelf. Abr. 90. pl. 1. cites 32 Eliz. Dyer 45. This Case in D. was not a full Right, but is left with a Quere. It is D. 46. b.  
 pl. 1. Pasch. 31 &c 32 H. 8. The Abbot of Keimham's Case.

5. A Man made a Feoffment, before the Statute of executing of Uses, to the Use of himself for Life, the Remainder to W. in Tail, the Remainder to the right Heirs of the Feoffor; the Feoffor died, and W. died without Issue, the right Heirs of the Feoffor within Age, he shall be in Ward for the Fee descended; for the Use of the Fee-simple was never out of the Feoffor. Br. Garde, pl. 93. cites P. 32 H. 8. So where a Man gives in Tail, the Remainder to the right Heirs of the Donor, the Fee is not out of him. Ibid — S. P. Br. Done &c. pl. 15. cites 4 H. 6. 25 — Contra where a Man makes a Feoffment in Fee upon Condition to re-entail him, and the Feoffee gives to the Feoffor for Life, the Remainder over in Tail, the Remainder to the right Heirs of the Feoffor; for there the Fee and the Use of it was out of the Feoffor; and therefore in such Case he has a Remainder, and not a Reversion. Br. Garde, pl. 93. cites 32 H. 8.

6. Where the Estate is limited in other Manner than the Law would limit it, it is a good Remainder; for a Remainder to the right Heirs of his Body is good. So a Man may limit a Remainder to his own right Heirs, and the Heirs of a Stranger. Arg. Roll. Rep. 317. in Case of Lane v. Pannel, cites 7 Eliz. D.

7. A. by Deed reciting that B. held a Close &c. of him at Will, granted the same Close to him for Life, rendering Rent; and by the same Deed granted the Reversion to C. in Fee. It was adjudged that B. had an Estate for Life by Way of Confirmation, and that a good Estate in Remainder is accrued to C. by this Deed; but it is not a Grant of the Reversion, and therefore it seems that the Rent is payable to A. during the Life of A. And. 23. pl. 46. Mich. 13 & 14 Eliz. The Abbot of York's Case. Quere.

8. A. made a Feoffment in Fee to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder over to the Use of T. S. for Life, Remainder to the right Heirs of the Feoffor. Agreed per Cur. That the Fee is in the Feoffor, and that the Use limited to the Heirs of the Feoffor, is in the Nature of a Reversion, and not of a Remainder to his Heirs, because it proceeds from himself, and it is his S. P. 3 Le. 25. pl. 51. 15 Eliz. In the Court of Wards. Anon. — Ibid. pl. 32.

S. P. in the own Act, and therefore he may alien the Land. And. 256. pl. 264. same Court, Anon.  
 Year. Oliver Breer's Case.—Ibid 54. pl. 78 the same Cases reported in the same Words —S. P. By Coke Ch. J Roll. R. 239. in Case of Lane v. Pannel.— S. P. 8 Mod. 23. Mich. 7 Geo. 1721. in the Case of Smith v Trigg.

S. C. By the Name of Maunchel v. Dodenton. And. 197. pl. 232. 9. A. makes a *Leafe to B. for 31 Years*; afterwards *A. devises that B. should hold for 31 Years reckoning the Years of the first Term not expired as Parcel of the said Term of 31 Years &c.* and deviles the Inheritance to a Stranger. By the better Opinion of the Court, the Fee-simple pass'd in Point of Reversion; for if it should be a Remainder, then the Rent which is reserved upon the Lease by the Will, shall not be incident to such Remainder, and therefore the Law shall qualify it into a Fee-simple. 2 Le. 33. pl. 40. Hill. 29 Eliz. C. B. Machel alias Michel v. Dunton.

10. A. the Grandfather, B. the Father, and C. the Son. A. being seised of Land in Fee, devised it *to B. for Life, Remainder to C. and the Heirs Males of his Body, Remainder to his own right Heirs Males, and the Heirs Males of his Body* begotten. A. and B. died, C. died without Issue Male, leaving only D. a Daughter. D. and her Husband sold the Lands to J. S. in Fee. It was argued that this was a Fee-simple, because immediately upon the Death of A. the Remainder vested in B. as right Heir, and vested in him as Fee-simple, which could not be turn'd into an Estate Tail by any subsequent Matter. And so it was adjudg'd. Cro. Eliz. 96. pl. 12. Pasch. 30 Eliz. B. R. Smith v. Haws.

And. 283. S. C. Adjudg'd.— Cro. E. 321. Read v. Erington S. C. Pasch. 32 Eliz. B. R. Fenwick v. Mitford. — Le. 182.

11. A Fine was levied, and the Uses declared to the Use of his Wife for Life, and after to B. his Son, and the Heirs Male of his Body, Remainder to the Use of the Right Heirs of the Conusor; This upon Conference of all the Judges of England was adjudg'd a Reversion. Mo. 234. pl. 437.

S. C. — No Alteration is made of the Reversion; because the Use never separates from the Possession, himself being the Person that ought to take; which Case is adjudg'd the ancient Reversion. Mo. 310. in Englfield's Case, cites Fenwick v. Mitford.— S. C. cited 13 Rep. 56. Mich. 7 Jac. in Samme's Case.— S. C. cited Carth. 273. Pasch. 5 W. & M. B. R. in the Case of Tipping v. Coffin — S. C. cited Chan. Prec. 341. Trin. 1712 in the Case of Eure v. Howard — S. C. Co. Litt. 22. b.

So if A. levies a *Fine to the Use of himself for Life*, then to the Use of B. his Son in Tail, then to the Use of the right Heirs of A.— A. has Fee expectant on the Estate Tail as a Reversion, and not as a Remainder. 2 Rep. 91. b. Trin. 45 Eliz. Bingham's Case.— Mo. 607. pl. 841. S. C. — Jenk. 267. pl. 77. S. C. — But a Fine by A. to B. to the Use of A. in Tail, Remainder to Conusor in Fee; T. is a Remainder and not a Reversion, tho' B. had Fee before; For the Indenture guides the Use, and the Fine and Indenture make but one Assurance. Jenk. 267. pl. 77. Bingham's Case.

12. If A. seised of Land in Fee makes a *Fecoffment to the Use of himself and Wife, and the Heirs of their 2 Bodies begotten, the Remainder to the right Heirs of the Husband*, and the Husband dies, an Heriot shall be paid; For the ancient Use of the Reversion was never out of the Husband. Owen 152. Pasch. 36 Eliz. Butler v. Archer.

S. C. 2 And. 197. pl. 17. among the Cases in the Court of Wards.— Jenk. 248. pl. 38. S. C. 13. A. infeoff'd J. S. and J. N. in Fee, to the Use of himself for 40 Years without Impeachment of Waste during the Life of A. and afterwards to the Use of C. 2d Son of A. in Tail Male; and for Default &c. to the Use of the Right Heirs of A. for ever. Resolved by the major Part of the Justices; and decreed, That the Use limited to the Right Heirs of A. was the old Use, and not a new Use; And that C. dying without Issue Male has so determined the particular Franktenement, upon which the Remainder to the right Heirs stands, that the Remainder by this reverts to the Donor. Mo. 718. pl. 1006. the Earl of Bedford's Case.

This is a Reversion; For being one Fine it 14. Fine Sur Conusance &c. Come ceo &c. The Conusor renders to another in Tail, reserving Rent; and by the same Fine grants *quod Tenement. predict. cum Pertinen. remanerent* to Conusor and his Heirs; this passes



passes a Reversion with the Rent. 2 And. 131. pl. 76. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. Anon. enures as if it had been at several

Times; and it shall be intended as rendering the Tail at one Time, and the Reversion at another Time; and so is the usual Course of Fines, and so hath always been expounded. But it is not so in Grants by Deed. Cro. E. 792. White v. West alias Gerish, S. C. — Ow. 126. S. C.

15. If A. covenants to stand seised or makes Feoffment to the Use of S. C. cited in himself for Life, then of his Wife for Life; and if she be disturbed by his the Case of Heir, then to the Use of the Wife and her Heirs. A Remainder in this *Mood v. Reynolds*. Cro. E. 765. as resolved by the two Ch. Justices

and not a Remainder. Mo. 742. pl. 1022. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. Bar- ton's Case. in the Court of Wards. Hill. 42 Eliz. in the Case of Leigh v. Burton.

16. A. seised in Fee before 27 H. 8. infeoff'd divers Persons in Fee, to the Use of himself and Wife, and the Heirs of their 2 Bodies begotten; and for Default of such Issue, to the Use of A. and his Heirs in Fee; and after the Statute they had Issue. A died, leaving B. a Son, an Infant. Saunders Ch. J. was of Opinion, That the Son should be in Ward; For that the Fee-Simple descended in Nature of a Reversion, and not as a Remainder; because the Limitation of the Use of the Fee was void. But Dyer makes a Quære; For he says, It seems to him, that this Use in Fee-Simple is created De Novo upon a Feoffment in Fee, which Use never was before; and that it is not like to *Buchanham's Case*, who had Feoffees to his Use in Fee, and the Feoffees executed an Estate in Fee to the Use of his Wife for Life, the Remainder to B. and his Heirs, and B. died, his Heir within Age, there perchance the Heir should be in Ward in his Mother's Life; because the Use limited in Remainder was void as a Remainder, but was the ancient Use, and so descended in Nature of a Reversion; Ideo Quære bene. D. 133. b. 134. a. pl. 6, 7, 8. Mich. 3 P. & M. Anon.

17. Fine Sur Conscience de Droit come ceo &c. by A. to B. who render'd Dal. 29. pl. 4. S. C. but seems imperfectly stated. to A. in Tail, Remainder to himself in Fee: A. died without Issue, and B. brought a Scire facias to execute the Remainder. This was held to be a Reversion and not a Remainder in B. For by this Fine the Reversion is executed, and so a Scire facias will not lie to execute the Remainder as it would on a Fine Executory, but he shall be driven to a Formedon in Reverter. D. 199. pl. 55. Gale v. Gale.

18. If I infeoff J. S. to the Use of himself in Tail, Remainder to my own right Heirs, this is a Reversion. Hob. 27. in the Case of Roll v. Osborn. Jenk. 248. pl. 38. — Jenk. 267. pl. 77. — The Limitation to my own right Heirs is only *Clarusula Clericalis*, and signifies nothing. Per Tracy J. 5 Chan R. 185. in the Case of Litton alias Strode v. Falkland.

19. A. seised in Fee of Bl. Acre, covenants to levy a Fine to J. N. & J. S. G. Equ R 20 to 25. Mich. 9 Ann. S. C. by Name of B. and their Heirs to the Use of himself for Life, and after to such Uses as he should by Writing declare; and for Want thereof, in Trust for him and his Heirs, a Fine was levied. Afterwards A. married M. and they had Issue Curt v. B. and A. being seised in Right of M. of Wh. Acre in Fee, they by Deed & Award. and Fine convey'd it to T. R. and W. R. and their Heirs, in Trust, to the Use of A. for Life, then of M. for Life, Remainder to B. in Tail Male, Where the Ld. Keeper order'd a Case to be stated on these several Points our &c. Remainders, Remainder to M. for Life, Remainder to B. for 99 Years, it would consider of them, and give his Opinion; &c. Remainder to Trustees to preserve &c. And as to White Acre, to A. and M. for Life of them and the Survivor of them, Remainder to B. for 99 Years, it &c. Remainder to Trustees and their Heirs, during his Life, to and if it support &c. Remainder to N. for Life for her Jointure, Remainder of the same to N. &c. would

desire the Assistance of some of the Judges in it; but inclined pretty strongly, That A had Power to subject all these Lands by Will, as his old Reversion undisposed of; and said, They

might argue to the contrary from Sun-Rising to Sun-Setting, but he thought they would not alter his Opinion. — S. P. came before Lord Cowper afterwards, who sent it to be tried in Equity, and then argued at Law; and said, He thought it a nice Point. Ch. Prec. 435. *Sunhop v. Tucker*.

*Whole*, and as the several Estates before limited should respectively determine, *to the first Son of B. of the Body of N. to be begotten, and of the Heirs Male of the Body of such first Son lawfully issuing, and so to the 2d, 3d &c. Remainder to the Heirs Male of B. Remainder to the right Heirs of A. for ever.* Afterwards a Fine was levied. B. and N. had Issue C. a Son, and D. a Daughter; Then M. dies, and then E. dies without other Issue than C. and D. Afterwards A. by Will *devises all his Mannors, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, in Possession, Reversion, Remainder, or in Expectancy whatsoever, to Trustees and their Heirs, for Payment of his Debts.* A. dies, then C. dies without Issue, leaving D. *Ld. Harcourt held strongly, That the Devise by A. was good, and that he might subject all these Lands by Will, as his old Reversion undisposed of.* Ch. Prec. 338. Trin. 1712. *Eure v. Howard*.

Fol. 415.

(B) Of what Things or Estates Remainder may be.

S. C. cited 3 Le. 195. pl. 244. Hill 29 Eliz. C. B. and Anderson and Rhodes J. held accordingly.

1. D. 8 Eliz. 253, 102. A Lease by Indenture was made to Cecil pro Termino 41 Annorum, si tam diu viverit; and if she dies within the Term E. shall have the Term pro Residuo Terminii. *Per Catlin and Dyer, This Remainder is void; Because the Term cannot remain for the Residue after it is determined, and the same Case in Effect 1 Rep. 153. b. per Cur. Rector of Chelington's Case. But the Remainder is limited Pro & durante Residuo dicti Terminii prædictorum 80 Annorum, and yet not good; But where it is during tot Annis de prædictis 80 Annis, 'tis otherwise; for there it is a good Remainder.*

Jenk. 30. pl. 58. S. P. — Devise of a

2. A Rent De Novo may be granted for Life, the Remainder over, and this shall be a good Remainder. 7 D. 4. 6. b.

New Rent in Tail, Remainder in Fee, is good. Lev. 144. *Smith v. Farnaby*. — Sid. 285. pl. 20. Pasch. 18 Car. 2. B. R. S. C. and it is good by way of Remainder, and to a Judgment of C. B. was affirm'd.

The Grant for Life and the Remainder, being both by one Deed, was held good. Br. Done &c. pl. 58. cites S. H. 4. 19. But Ibid. pl. 54. cites 15 E. 4. 9. contra; For that which commences by the same Grant for Term of Life cannot remain to another. But Brooke makes a Difference. — Such Grant was held good by Littleton; But Brian e contra. Br. Grants, pl. 45. cites 15 E. 4. 8. but Brooke thought it good if all is by one Deed.

If a Rent De Novo be granted out of Land by A. to B. for Life or in Tail, Remainder to C. in like manner, it hath been held, That tho' this Limitation to C. cannot be good by way of Remainder, because A. had no Estate in the Rent remaining in him when he made the Grant to B. yet it should be good by way of New Grant and Creation to commence futurely; But this cannot be so but with a Difference; For if the Grant were by Indenture between A. of the one Part, and B. only of the other Part; Now C. being no Party to the Deed, can take nothing by it, except by way of Remainder; but if he were Party to the Indenture, or if the Grant were by Deed Poll, to which all Men are alike Parties, then it may perhaps enure as a future Grant to C. Wentw. Off. Exec. 234, 235.

(B. 2) Remainder of Terms by Deed. Good.

1. A Assignee of a Lease in Trust to assign it over to Trustees to Uses agreed upon, in which himself was to have Estate for Life, and after to his Children, and for Default, to his Sisters, assigns the Lease with

with *Limitations in Tail, Remainder over*, (in Trust) which, tho' void in Law, yet is good by Intent in Equity, and the Assignee's Executor shall not have it, yet such Executor shall pay the Testator's Debts out of the Profits, if he hath not *Affets*. Chan. Rep. 15. 2 Car. 1. Powel v. Moulton.

2. Remainder of a Term limited to *Baron and Feme, and to the Children of their 2 Bodies* to be begotten, is no *Entail* in Law, nor have the Issue living at the falling of the Remainder any joint Estate with Baron and Feme. Chan. Rep. 111. 13 Car. 1. Ireland v. Pain.

3. The Lord Chancellor and the Judges did deliver this general Opinion, That the Limitation of a Term to *several Persons in Remainder one after the other*, if such Persons be *all in \* Being, and particularly named*, can in no wise tend to the Entail of a Chattel, or creating of a Perpetuity, but the limiting of it to a Person not in Being, does; And where a Person has such a Trust of a Possibility in the Remainder of a Term limited after Persons all in being, he has good Power to declare and make a Disposition of the Trust of such a Possibility, but the Limitation of a Remainder in Possibility of a Chattel Real to the *Heir of a Person limiting, the same* is a void Limitation; and the Estate in Point of Interest does revert and fix in the Person that made such void Limitation. Pollexf. 31, 32. Jan. 30. 14 Car. 2. Goring & al. v. Bickerstaff & al.

S. C. & P. agreed to by all the Counsel in one uniform Opinion — Chan. Cases 8 S. C. \* But tho' the Trust of a Term may be limited to divers Persons, that are in Being one after ano-

ther, because the same is transferrable, yet it cannot be good beyond 2 Limitations to a 3d Person not in Being. Chan. Cases 53. in the Case of Sackvill v. Dobson.

It was agreed per Counsel, and so declar'd per Cur. That the *General Rule* that had hitherto obtained, was, That you might limit a Term to as many Persons as you would, one after another, that were in Being at the Time of the Limitation, and one Step farther to a Person not in Being; but that there could be but *one Contingent Remainder* of a Term for Years. Vern. 235. Pasch. 1684 in the Case of Malsenburgh v. Ash.

4. Limitation of the Trust of a Term was to *Baron and Feme, and the longest Liver of them for Life*, and after to the *Eldest Issue of them*, they had then no Issue. This is a good Limitation; and the Limitation to Baron and Feme, and the longest Liver of them, is but one Limitation. Chan. Cases 33. Mich. 15 Car. 2. Sackvill v. Dobson.

5. Trust of a Term to *A. for Life* then to his eldest *Issue Male* is a good Remainder. Pollex. 26. Cotton v. Heath.

6. A. having Issue B. and C. and the Defendant D. his Sons, and being possessed of several Boillaries of Salt Water for several Terms of Years, by 2 Deeds assigned the same to T. W. and T. S. in Trust for himself for 60 Years if he so long lived, and after in Trust for M. his Wife for 60 Years, if she so long lived, and afterwards as to Part in Trust for B. in Case he survived A. and M. for the Residue of the Terms, and directs the Trustees to assign to B. accordingly, and if B. dies, living A. and before Assignment, leaving a Son, then to assign the whole Term to B's eldest Son, and if no Son to B's Daughters if any, and if B. dies without Issue before Assignment, or having Issue, if his Issue die before Assignment, then in Trust for C. and the Heirs of his Body, and for Default of such Issue, in Trust for D. for the Residue of the Term; And as to the Residue after the Deaths of A. and M. in Trust for C. in case he survive A. and M. for all the Residue of the Terms, and directs the Trustees upon Request to assign the same accordingly; and if C. before Assignment dies having Issue, then to assign to his eldest Son, if any, and if none, to his Daughters, and if C. dies without Issue, and before Assignment, or having Issue, and his Issue dies before Assignment, then the Trustees to permit B. and the Heirs of his Body, and for Want thereof to D. and the Heirs of his Body, and for Want thereof to the Executors &c. of C. to hold the same during the Residue of the Terms. B. died without Issue in the Life-time of A. and M. and then A. and M. died, and C. survived, and entered, and enjoyed the Whole, and died before any Assignment made to him without Issue in testate, and Administration of his Estate was granted to the Plaintiff Elizabeth

Chan. Cases 131, 132. S. C. accordingly. — S. C. cited by Ed Nottingham 3 Chan. Cases, 35, 36. in the Duke of Norfolk's Case — And also 2 Chan. Rep. 259. in S. C. — 2 Wob's Rep. 637. Mich. 1732. in the Case of Stanton v. The Master of the Rolls cited this Case of Wood v. Saunders. And takes Notice that it was cited Elizabeth

114. 115. C. Saunter, Ld. Keeper of the Great Seal, No. 104. fol. 57. It should be 25, 26, and 178. Here are observed, That in that Case there was a Double Contingency precedent to the vesting the whole Trust of the Term, viz. not only A's dying without Issue by the Admittance; but if he had died, the vesting of such Issue before Admittance, if he had Issue a Son, that Son would not have taken at his Father's, but if he had died before the Admittance, he would have taken any Assignment of the Term, and the Father would have taken without any other Issue, the Trust of the Term would have gone to C. Besides, there is no vesting without Issue of B. precedent to C. taking, which perhaps might take in Grandchildren, if the Son or Daughter of B. in the Contingencies being of Necessity to happen within the Continuance of a Term, and to contingent Issue ever vesting, this solemn Resolution held the Limitation to be a good Limitation.

7. A possessed of a *Trust* of a Term, settled the same by *Deed* to himself for Life, then to his Wife for Life, then to 1st, 2d &c. Sons of their Bodies, and the Heirs Male of the Body of such 1st, 2d &c. Sons, and if no Sons, then to Daughters. A. and his Wife died; there was a Daughter living at the executing the Trusts, and she was the only Child, and living at the Death of the Father and Mother; decreed the Limitation to the Daughter void. Pollex. 40. 23. May 1674. Burges v. Burges.

7. A possessed of a *Trust* of a Term, settled the same by *Deed* to himself for Life, then to his Wife for Life, then to 1st, 2d &c. Sons of their Bodies, and the Heirs Male of the Body of such 1st, 2d &c. Sons, and if no Sons, then to Daughters. A. and his Wife died; there was a Daughter living at the executing the Trusts, and she was the only Child, and living at the Death of the Father and Mother; decreed the Limitation to the Daughter void. Pollex. 40. 23. May 1674. Burges v. Burges.

such remote Contingencies, for otherwise it would be a Perpetuity; And he said he would allow one Contingency to be good, viz. That to the 1st Son, tho' the 1st Son is a Term Estate at the Time of his Decese. And he said, he did deny my Lord C. Ke's Opinion in *Baron Lovell's Case*, which says that in Case of a Lease settled to one, and the Heirs Males of his Body, when he dies the Estate is determined for he [viz. Ld. C. Ke. said it shall go \* to his Executors — \* to Rep. 37. a. b. in *Luton*. 3. 22. 23. C. Ke. says, The Heirs shall not have it but the Executors, because it is Contingently, which cannot be made. — S. C. of *Burges v. Burges* Patch. 26 Car. 2. Chanc. Cases. 229. 23. And Ld. K. H. Ch. J. said the Limitation void, because it was a remote Trust, and tendeth to a Perpetuity. — *Fin. Rep.* 138. accordingly — S. C. cited by the Master of the Rolls. 2 Wm's Rep. 624. Mich. 1732. in the Case of *Stanley v. Leigh*.

The Master of the Rolls, in the Case of *Stanley v. Leigh*, Mich. 1732. cited this Case of *Burges v. Burges*, and remarked upon it, that it ought to be considered that this was a Decree of Ld. Nottingham, who was at the Time when the Principle laid down by him afterwards in the Duke of Norfolk's Case, of a Man's having as much Power over a Term as over an Inheritance, had not obtained, and it is very probable that it did occur to him; Besides, that it is easy to imagine how a Man's large Concessions in order to lessen the Number of Resolutions he was to encounter in the the *Case of 320*. 1718. Case; that these Concessions too were made in the first Argument, and the 2d Argument shews plainly that he grew stronger in his Opinion as to a Man's having as much Power over a Term as an Inheritance. 2 Wm's Rep. 625.

8. A. settles a Term in Trust that himself should receive the Profits during his Life, then that M. his Wife should for her Life, then that B. his Child should for his Life, and after B's Decese that B's Child or Children should for Life, and for Want of such Issue, or after the Death of such to permit C. &c. as is limited above to B. and then to permit D. during her Life, and after, in the same Manner as to B. and for Want of such Issue, or after the Decese of such Child or Children or 1st, to permit the Executors or Administrator of M. Wife of the said A. to receive the Profits during the Residue of the said Term, and then to permit another, and so on. The Lord Keeper declared that the said Trusts being expressly limited for Life do not tend to a Perpetuity, and that the Remainders are all good. Pollex. 38. Mich. 1674. Oakes v. Childour.

9. A. possessed of a Term for 80 Years in Lands, assigned the same to W. R. and W. S. upon these Trusts; That B. should enjoy the same during his Life, and then M. his Wife during her Life, and after, to permit such Child and Children, as the said B. and M. should have of their Bodies begotten, and their Child or Children, and their

114. 115. Ld. Keeper of the Great Seal, No. 104. fol. 57. It should be 25, 26, and 178. Here are observed,

S. C. Med. 114. 115. Ld. Keeper of the Great Seal, No. 104. fol. 57. It should be 25, 26, and 178. Here are observed,

Chanc. Cases. 239. S. C. — S. C. cited Vern. 292. in the Case of Hayward v. Rogers

Fin. Rep. 181. S. C. accordingly.

their Assigns, to enjoy the same for the Residue of the 50 Years, and for Defect of such Issue, then to permit the Heirs of the said A. and their Executors &c. to enjoy the Premises for the Residue of the Term then to come. B. entered and enjoyed, and made his Will, and the Defendant M. his Executrix, and died; she proved his Will; C. was the only Issue and Heir of B. and survived his Father, and afterwards died without Issue, and Administration of his Estate was granted to the Defendant M. Afterwards A. made his Will, and the Plaintiff K. his Executor, and died, and they proved his Will; The Ld Keeper declared the Limitation in Trust to the Heirs of A. which is to take Place after the Meise Remainders of B. and M. cannot by Presumption of Law take Place during the 50 Years, and tends to a Perpetuity, and therefore void, and the whole Interest vested in the Defendant and her Assigns, and allowed the Plea, and as to the Lease dismissed the Bill. Pollexf. 42. Mich. 26 Car. 2. Knight v. Knight.

10. A Remainder after Limitation of a Term to an Issue Male is void in Law. 2 Chan. Rep. 125. 23 Car. 2. Still v. Linn.

11. A. being pointed of a Term of 20 Years, settled it by Deed upon such Trusts as he should afterwards declare by another Deed. A. by another Deed declared and limited the Trust of the Term to C. his second son, and the Heirs Males of his Lady, provided if B. his eldest son die without Issue, or his Wife consent, leaving C. so that the Earldom of Arundel descends on C. then the said Term shall remain to D. his third son, and the Heirs Males of his Body, with like Remainders in Tail to his other sons successively; Afterwards B. the eldest Son died without Issue in the Life-time of C. so that the Contingency of the Earldom descending on C. did happen; The Question was, Whether this Limitation of the Term in Remainder to D. was good or not, it being after to vest in him till after the Death of B. without Issue, and having C. Ld. Chan. Finch decreed this a good Limitation, that the 2 Chief Justices and the Chief Baron, who assisted him, were of a contrary Opinion. 3 Chan. Cases. 1. &c. 34 Car. 2. The Duke of Norfolk's Case, or, the Decline of Perpetuities.

S. C. argued by Sir Henry Pollexfen. Pollexf. 223. to 257. — This Decree was afterwards reversed 15th of May, 25 Car. 2. but was afterwards viz. 27 June 1651. affirmed by the House of Lords, and the Reverse of the Lord North's

reversed. — Charles Howard v. the Duke of Norfolk. S. C. 2 Chan. Rep. 229.

12. There is a great Difference as to Limitations of Terms in Grofs, and such as attend the Libertinece; The 1st. cannot be limited to one after the Death of another without Issue; but the latter may, if the Inheritance be so limited, but not else. Per the 3 Ch. J. 2 Ch. R. 273. 34 Car. 2. in the Case of Howard v. D. of Norfolk.

The Trust of a Term in Grofs can be limited no otherwise in Equity than the Estate of a Termor.

Grofs can be limited in Law. Per Ld. C. Nottingham. 2 Ch. R. 255. in the Case of Howard v. Duke of Norfolk.

13. Settlement of a Term on a Marriage in Trust to the Husband for Life, Remainder to 1st Son till 21. then to such 1st Son for the Remainder of the Term, but \* if he die before 21, then to the 2d, and every other Son in the same Manner; And if no such Son, or if all die before 21, then to J. S. This is a good Remainder. Vern. 234. 304. Patch. & Hill. 1684. Maissenburgh v. Ash.

2 Chan. Rep. 275. S. C. and ibid. 282. Four Judges were of Opinion That all the Remainders

and Contingencies in the Deed of Trust being limited and confined to fall within the Compass of 21 Years, are good, and the Lord Keeper declared himself of the same Opinion — S. C. cited Arg. Gibb. 516 — \* See Chan. Pced. 15. Martin v. Long. 1690. in the Case of a Devise.

14. A Term was limited to A. for Life, then to B. for Life, then to such Child as B. could leave at his Death, and for Want of such Child to C. — Quare if the Remainder to C. be good. Vern. 461. Trin. 1687. Heyward v. Rogers.

\* Jo 217.  
Baker v Lee.

15. A. possessed of a Term for Years grants the Term to B. for Life Remainder to C. the Remainder is void; but in the Case of a Will, or an Assignment by way of Trust, the Remainder over is good. Arg. 2 Vern. 332. pl. 316. Mich. 1696. in the Case of Hide v. Parrot.

S. C. cited  
Arg. Gibb  
52.  
Wm's Rep.  
98. v. C.  
but Lord C  
Cowper said  
it must be  
admitted  
that if the  
Limitation  
of the Term  
had ever  
vested, the  
Remainder  
over had  
been void;  
but this is  
more than a  
Limitation

16. A. possessed of a Term for 999 Years, demised to J. S. for 860 Years in Trust for her self for Life, then to B. her Son for Life Remainder to M. the Wife of B. for Life, then to the 1st Son during the Residue of the Term; and in Default of Issue of such 1st Son, then to the 2d, and other Sons of B. and M. equally to be divided between them, and in Default of Issue of B. and M. then to B. during the Residue of the Term. Ld C. Cowper was of Opinion that as there never was any Son, but only a Daughter, the Limitation was good to the Daughter; that in case of an express Devise to the 1st Son during the Residue of the Term Remainder to the Daughter, if there be no Son, the Remainder to the Daughter will take Place; and where it is devised to the first Son in Tail, that gives him the whole Term only by Construction in Law, and an Estate by Construction of Law cannot be greater, or of more Force to make void a Remainder, than an express Limitation of the Remainder of the Term. 2 Vern. 600. Mich. 1707. Higgens v. Dowler.

of a Trust of a Term two Ways, viz. If there be a Son by the Marriage, then to that Son; but if a Daughter and no Son, then to that Daughter; and that this is not too remote a Contingency being confined to a Life in Being. — 1 Salk 156. S. C. by Name of Higgins v. Derby. But the Limitation there is expressed to be to the first Son of the Bodies of B. and M. and the Heirs Male of the Body of such first Son &c. And that Ld C. Cowper was of Opinion, that had the Limitation to the Sons ever took Effect, and the Estate vested, the Remainder to the Daughter had been void; but as there was no Son, it was good; But that upon reading the Settlement it appeared to be thus, viz. And in Default of Issue Male of the Body of B. then to Daughters; And therefore it was held that B. took an Estate Tail, and so the Limitation to the Daughters void, being after a plain Limitation in Tail to B. — Ld C. Talbot in the Case of Clare v. Clare said that this Case of Higgins v. Dowler is very imperfectly reported, and was upon a Demurrer where Things are not argued with that Nixety which they are upon arguing the Merits of a Cause. Cases in Chan. in Ld Talbot's Time. 26. Falch. 1734. — 2 Wm's Rep. in Case of Stanley v. Leigh, the Master of the Rolls cites this Case of Higgins v. Dowler, of which he says he has a farther MSS. Report; And in his Argument there says it is observable, that tho' the 2 printed books (viz. Vern and Salk.) differ in wording the Limitations, yet they agree in the Point resolved by Ld Cowper, and the only one argued before him, which was, That the Limitations of the Term of a Term by a Marriage Settlement to the Father for Life, Remainder to the first, and other Sons, and the Heirs of their Bodies respectively, Remainder to the Daughters, were good, and there happening to be no Son, the Remainder to the Daughters would take Effect; That none of the Reports say what became of it, but all agree that the Point was so resolved; and that by some Note taken by Mr. Goldesborough the Register then in Court, of which his Honour had a Copy, it appeared to have really been so, and according to those Reports as to the Estate vesting, or not vesting; But as to what Salk. says about reading the Settlement, and finding the above Words in it, and that by reason of them the Limitation to the Daughters was held void, that that could be no Ingredient in the Judgment of the Court; For on arguing the Demurrer the Court can not go out of the Pleadings; and so that this must be a Mistake, and that he supposes the Bill was read, and not the Deed. 2 Wm's Rep. 626, 627. Mich. 1732.

17. A. on Marriage of B. his Son with M. with whom he had 250 l. Portion, assigned a Term of 1000 Years, in Trust to permit B. to take the Profits for his Life, and after to permit M. for her Life, Remainder to the Heirs of the Bodies of B. and M. for the Residue of the Term. M. dies leaving Issue. B. assigned to J. S. who brought a Bill, but upon the Reason of the Case of Peacock and Spenser, in which it was decreed that the Heirs of the Body should take as Purchasers, it was dismissed at the Rolls; But upon Appeal to the Ld Keeper, and after Search of Precedents, it was decreed for J. S. the Assignee, that the whole Term vested in B. and that the Heirs of the Bodies of B. and M. could not take as Purchasers; That if the legal Estate had been so limited, B. must have taken the Whole, and the Trust of a Term must be governed by the same Rule. 2 Vern. 668. Hill. 1710. Webb v. Webb.

2 Vern. 692.  
S. C.

8. A. possessed of an Exchequer Annuity of 14. per Cent. for 99 Years covenants with Trustees to pay it to his Wife for her separate Use, and after their Deaths to the Child or Children begotten between them, and for Default to his own Executors or Administrators, for the Residue; Ld. C.

Ld. C. Cowper held that it may be good *in part*, tho' it might not be so by way of *Limitation*. G. Equ. R. 97. Trin. 1 Geo. Baite v. Grey.

19. A. seized in Fee, grants to J. S. his Executors &c. for 99 Years in Trust for himself and M. his Wife for Life, and after the Death of the Survivor, for the Heirs of their 2 Bodies; and later in Trust for the Heirs of the Body of A. and in Default of such Heirs in Trust for the Heirs of the Survivor of A. and M. They have Issue a Son, A. dies then B. is an Infant without Issue. M. dies leaving Issue to J. N. The Question was if the Assignment was good to J. N. or if the Term should be attendant on the Reversion and go to the Heir at Law; But on Consideration of this Case the Master of Rolls decreed for J. N. the Assignee of M. and that the Term should not be attendant on the Inheritance; For that the Party who raised this Term, and had Power to sever it from the Inheritance, shewed his Intention to do by limiting the Trust to the Survivor of him and his Wife, and the Heirs of the Survivor, which tho' it was a void Limitation, yet sufficed to shew his Intent to sever such Term from the Reversion. Wm's Rep. 350 353. Trin. 1717. Hayter v. Rod.

20. A. possessed of a Term of 1000 Years devised it to Trustees for so many Years thereof, as B. his Son should live, and after his Death in Trust for the Issue Male of B. lawfully begotten for so many Years as the same as such Issue Male live; And when the Issue Male of B. should happen to be extinct, then in Trust for his 2d Son C. for Life, &c. in Trust for the Issue Male of C. for so many Years &c. the Trust to be performed before the Youngest, Remainder to the Issue Male of the Youngest Family of the Clares, which should be next of Kin for all the Residue of the Term; And made B. sole Executor and Residuary Legatee. A. died. He died without Issue Male. Ld. C. Talbot said that two Questions had been made. 1. Whether B. took Estate Tailor for Life only. 2dly, Whether if he took for Life only, the subsequent Accident of his dying without Issue Male, or rather his never having had any Issue Male would let in the Limitation to C. the second Son; As to the first, he was of Opinion that B. took but an Estate for Life, and distinguished this Case from that of King v. Belling, which was in Case of a Freehold, which may and must descend to the Issue; but in the Principal Case it is only of a Leasehold, which, without a particular Provision can never descend, but must go in a Course of Administration, and here it is expressly limited to B. for Life, and shall not be enlarged by any subsequent Words, especially when in the Limitation to C. he explains what he meant by true in the first Part; For there he gives it \* To the first and every other Son, and the Heirs Male of their Bodies; So it is plain that he intended that every Issue Male of B. should take, and so the Limitation to C. too remote, and cannot take Effect. 2dly, That the subsequent Accident of B's dying without Issue will not let in the Case; And decreed the Term [should] go to B. he being Residuary Legatee of A. his Father, and from him to the Plaintiff, who was B's Executor. Cases in Chan. in Ld Talbot's Time. 21 to 27 Pasch. 1734. Clare v. Clare.

The Words in the Statute the Issue Male are not to be construed

(C) Upon what Estate it may be limited.

1. A Remainder is not good without a particular Estate in the Creation.

Estate of his Tenant for Years, the Remainder in Fee, tho' Remainder would, because the Term of Years was made before the Remainder, and not at the same Time of the Payment made. It will take it as a Grant of the Reversion, inasmuch as he is not Party to the Deed. Arg Pl. C. 200. P. 4 E. c. In Case of Colethrin v. Beugham. See (C. 2)

2. If a Grantee of a Rent-charge grants it to the Tenant of the Land for Years, the Remainder over to another, this is not good 3 E.

Remainder, because the particular Estate is suspended in the Commencement. *D. 3 and 4 Ba. 140. 41.*

3. If a Seigniorie be granted to the Tenant for his Life, the Remainder over, this is a void Remainder. *D. 3 & 4 Ba. 140. 41.*

Br. Grants,  
pl. 133. cites  
S. C. —  
Br. Devise  
pl. 5 cites  
9 H. 6. 23.  
Pl. C. 35. a.

4. If I lease Land to a Man who is not capable as to a Monk for Life, the Remainder over in Fee, the Remainder is not good, because there is not any particular Estate. *9 D. 6. 24. b.*

S. P. — S. P. per Coke Ch. J. 2 Bullf. 292. cites S. C. — S. P. per Mountague Ch. J. in Case of Colethirft v. Bejushin.

If during  
the Vacacion  
of the Ab-  
bey of Dale,  
a Lease for  
Life, or a

5. So if a lease be made to J. S. for Life, where there is not any such in rerum Natura, the Remainder over, the Remainder is not good, because there is not any particular Estate. *9 D. 6. 24. b. Devise fundamentum &c.*

Gift in Tail be made, the Remainder to the Abbot of the Dale and his Successors, this Remainder is good, if there be an Abbot made during the particular Estate. *Co. Litt. 264. a.*

Br. Grants,  
pl. 133. cites  
S. C. —  
Br. De-  
vise, pl. 5

6. But if a Man devise to one for Life who is a Monk, the Remainder over, the Remainder is good, because the Intent shall be taken in a Devise. *9 D. 6. 24. b.*

cites 9 H. 6. 23. S. C. — S. P. per Coke Ch. J. 2 Bullf. 292. cites S. C. — S. P. per Lords Commissioner Maynard. 2 Vern. 139. pl. 137. Pasch. 1690. in Case of Lovel v. Needham.

So if Tenant  
for Life be  
in Rerum  
Natura at  
the Time of

7. So if the Devise be to J. S. for Life, where there is no such in rerum Natura, the Remainder over, the Remainder is good. *9 D. 6. 24. b.*

the Devise, and he in Remainder not, yet this is good if he in the Remainder be in Esse at the Time when the Remainder falls; as a Lease for Life to J. N. the Remainder to the right Heirs of W. N. who is alive at the Time &c. *Br. Devise, pl. 5. cites 9 H. 6. 23.*

If a Man  
leases for  
Life, and

8. If the Estate of Lessee for Life is confirmed in Tail, the Remainder over, this is a good Remainder. *21 E. 3. 49. b.*

after confirms the Estate of the Lessee, Remainder over in Fee, this is a void Remainder, \* because this cannot commence but with the making of the Estate; but where a Man leases for Term of another's Life, and after confirms the Estate of the Tenant of the Land for his Life, the Remainder over in Fee, this is a good Remainder, for there the Estate of the Land is charred and enlarged; and yet there are no Words of Gift nor of Grant. *Br. Done &c. pl. 45. cites Doct. and Stud. Lib. 2. cap. 20. fol. 94. — \* For the Confirmation does not enlarge nor change the Estate Precedent. Br. Estates, pl. 80. cites S. C.*

9. A Man leased to a Feme for Years, and she took Baron; the Lessor by Decd per Concessi, remisi & quietum clamavit confirmed their Estate to them, and to the Heirs of their Bodies, the Remainder to the right Heirs of the Baron, it is a good Tail, and a good Remainder. *Br. Estates, pl. 85. cites 6 E. 3. 19.*

10. A. granted the Reversion of a Tenant in Dower to B. for Life, Remainder to J. S. in Fee, this is a good Remainder. *Br. Done &c. pl. 53. cites 41 E. 3. 28.*

It is no Fee  
but a special  
Occupancy.  
Hob 323.

11. If an Estate be made to J. S. and his Heirs during the Life of J. N. this is only an Estate for Life, upon which a Remainder may depend by the Common Law; per Coke at the End of Chudleigh's Case. *1 Rep. 140. b. cites 11 H. 4. 42. a. 39 E. 3. 25. b. 7 H. 4. 46. a. 8 H. 4. 14. b. 7 E. 3. 48. b. D. 253. a.*

12. If there be Mayor and Commonalty of D. and the Mayor dies, a Grant made to the Mayor and Commonalty of D. is void; but in that Case, if a Lease for Life be made, the Remainder to the Mayor and Commonalty of D. the Remainder is good, if there be a Mayor elected during the particular Estate. *Co. Litt. 264. a.*



13. *Covenant to stand seised to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to B. for 99 Years, if C. so long should live, Remainder after C.'s Death to D. in Tail.* Adjudg'd, that the Remainder to D. is good, it being upon a Term of 99 Years, which is longer than the Law intends a Man can live, so that the Law takes Notice of the Life of a Man, but if it had been for 10 Years, if C. so long shall live, then the Remainder had been a void Remainder. Arg. Litt. R. 370. 34 Eliz. C. B. in Keeble's Case cites Lord Derby's Case.

14. *A. is Lessee at Will, Lessor leases to B. for Years, Remainder to B. in Fee,* this is good without Livery; For Possession countervails Livery. D. 269. b. pl. 20. Marg. cites Pasch. 38 Eliz. C. B. Cooper v. Cal-lambill.

And for the same Reason it was held by Walslev upon Evidence,

that a Gift in Tail &c. to Lessee at Will, or Tenant at Sufferance, is good without Livery and Seisin. Nov. 56. Cooper v. Columbel

15. *Covenant to stand seised for Acquittance Sake, to the Use of A. for Life, and after for Consanguinity to the Use of B. in Tail or Fee; the Remainder is good,* and yet the particular Estate is not altered, but remains in the Covenantor during the Life of the Citty que Vie. Arg. Mo. 310. in Englefield's Case.

16. A Remainder cannot be limited or expectant on a *limited and qualified Fee-simple*; for all the Estate of the Land is in the Feeffee. 10 Rep. 97. b. A Note of Ld Coke in Seymour's Case

17. If Lands are given to one and his Heirs *as long as J. S. has Issue of his Body, the Remainder over,* this is a Fee-simple determinable, and the Remainder is void; Per Doderidge J. 3 Bull 184. Trin. 14 Jac. B. R. in Case of Cooper v. Franklin.

Roll Rep. 578. S. P. by Doderidge J. and agreed to by Coke Ch. J.

Hill. 13 Jac. B. R. in S. C.—S. P. Arg. Roll. Rep. 557. in Case of Bennet v. Sir Richard Leach on.

18. A. seisd in Fee made a *Lease* to J. S. and W. R. to hold to them for 30 Years, if A. so long liv'd, in Trust for A. to receive the Profits during her Life, and that after her Death one Moiety should be to B. and the other Moiety to C. their Executors, Administrators and Assigns severally and respectively, for the Term of 1000 Years. The Court did object, and doubt that the Remainder was void, because, 1st. It should not pass to them by Way of present Estate, because they were *not Parties to the Deed.* 2dly. It cannot be a Contingent Remainder, being a Remainder for Years depending on an Estate for Years, and there *cannot be a Contingent Estate for Years,* because a Lease for Years operates by Way of Contract, and therefore the particular Estate and the Remainder Estate operate as two *distinct Estates* grounded on several Contracts. Raym. 140. 150, 151. Pasch. 1653. C. B. Corbet v. Stone.

19. *Devise to A. for 15 Years, Remainder to the right Heirs of J. D.* is not good, but a Devise to A. for 15 Years, Remainder to the *first Son of J. D.* is good, because Devisor takes Notice that he hath not a Son, and intends a future Act. Per Bridgman Ch. J. Raym. 83. Mich. 15 Car. 2. C. B. in Case of Bate v. Amhent and Norton.

20. A Devise to an *Infant En Ventre sa Mere, for 15 Years,* if it be with a Remainder over, is good by Way of Executory Devise. Per Bridgman Ch. J. Raym. 83. Mich. 15 Car. 2. C. B. in Case of Bate v. Amhent.

21. An *Estate at Will* may, without Doubt, be limited to commence after the Death of another. Sid. 347. Mich. 19 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Geary v. Bearcroft.

22. An *Estate for Life* settled by *Deed* of A. to B. will not support a Contingent Remainder given by *Will* of A. to B. See 4 Mod. 316. Mich. 6 W. & M. B. R. Moor v. Parker.

23. If a Gift be made to A. and his Heirs *while such a Tree stands,* no Remainder can be limited over, and yet there may be a Possibility of Reversion.

Reverer.

Reverter. 1 Salk. 31. pl. 9. Per Cur. Hill. 19 W. 3. C. B. in Case of Byres v. Faulkland.

(C. 2) *Where it may be limited without a particular Estate.*

*Devisee*  
*Devisee reads*  
*no particular*  
*Estate to*  
*support it;*  
*for it shall*

1. A Particular Estate is *not necessary in a Devise*; for if a Devise be to *A for Life*, where there is *no such Person*, Remainder to B. in Fee, B. shall take, tho' there is no Estate precedent. Per Harper J. Pl. C. 414. Mich. 13 & 14 Eliz. in Case of Newys v. Larke.

descend to the Heir till the Contingent happens, and is not like a Remainder at Common Law, which must est. Eo Instante that the particular Estate determines. Per North Ch. J. And the Case was, that Lands were devised to A. till B. should attain his Age of 21, and after he shall have attained his said Age, then to A. and his Heirs for ever; and if he dies before that Age, then to the Heirs of the Body of B. and their Heirs for ever. It was held that a Fee vested in A. presently; so that tho' A. died before 21, his Heir shall take. 2 Mod. 289. Hill. 29 & 30 Car. 2. C. B. Tailor v. Biddul ——— S. C. Freem. Rep. 245. pl. 256. says the Court inclined accordingly, but does not mention that Judgment was given.

2. If Land is devised *in Tail*, Remainder *in Tail*, and the *first Devisee disagrees*, he in Remainder shall have it. Per Harper J. Pl. C. 414. in Case of Newys v. Larke.

3. Remainder *to a Use* does not want a *particular Estate* to support it, for they are two several Estates; so that there is no Necessity by Way of Use for the one to have Aid of the other. Arg. Mo. 370. in Englefield's Case.

*Nov. 22.*  
*1727. 1728.*  
*S. C. Payne*  
*v. Fe. 10.*  
*adjudg'd ac-*  
*cordingly.*  
*S. C. 21 d.*  
*1728. 2*  
*Wm's Rep.*  
*44. B. R.*  
*Trin. 1722.*

4. A. devised Lands to M. for 5 Years, to commence at Michaelmas next after the Death of Testator, Remainder to N. and his Heirs, A. died before Michaelmas; this cannot take Place Eo Instante, that A. died, because of the Term for Years coming between A.'s Death, and the Commencement of the Lease; but being in the Case of a Devise, the Freehold in the mean Time shall descend to the Heir of the Devisor; and so the Remainder adjudg'd good. Cro. E. 878. pl. 8. Pasch. 44 Eliz. B. R. Pay's Case.

*Shin. 351.*  
*S. C.—4*  
*Mod. 153.*  
*Mich. 4 W.*  
*& M. S. C.*  
*adjudg'd*  
*accordingly,*  
*and says 101.*  
*Judgment was affirm'd in Parliament.—Show. Parl. Cases 104. S. C. affirm'd ——— Carth. 262. Hill 4 W. & M. in B. R. adjudg'd.*

5. Husband and Wife covenant to levy a *Fine of the Wife's Land* to the Use of *the Heirs of the Body of the Husband on the Wife begotten*. Here is no Estate for Life to the Husband by Implication, because the Estate was the Wife's, to which he is a Stranger; and so the Limitation void; for taking it as a Remainder, there is no precedent *Estate of Freehold to support it*. 2 Salk. 675. Hill. 3 W. & M. B. R. Davies v. Speed.

*12 Mod. 77.*  
*S. C.—S. 117*  
*436. 580.*  
*S. C. ad-*  
*judg'd.—*  
*Com's 334.*  
*S. C. accord-*  
*ingly ——— 4 Mod. 275. S. C. adjudg'd accordingly.—2 Salk. 465. S. C. adjudg'd accordingly. And the Court held that it is the same of the Grant of a new Rent.*

6. A Grant of a *new Office in Futuro*, is good and is not a Grant of a Remainder or Reversion, so as to need the Support of some particular Estate, but it is only a Grant of a Future Interest, or of an Interest to commence in Futuro, when there is one in Possession. Carth. 350. Trin. 7 W. 3. B. R. in Case of the King v. Kemp.

(C. 3) *What is a sufficient Particular Estate. Want of Freehold.*

1. **A.** Seis'd of Lands in Fee, makes a *Lease for Years to B.* Remainder *A Contingent*  
*in Tail to C.* Remainder to the *right Heirs of B.* in this Case *B. Remainder*  
 has nothing in the Fee, it is a *Contingent Remainder* to the Heir of *B.* If *can never de-*  
*C. dies without Issue in the Life-time of B.* the Remainder is void, for the *pend on a*  
 Foundation and Support of this Contingent Remainder fails, because it *Term of Years,*  
 ought to have a Freehold to support it when the Remainder falls out; and *because of*  
 in this Case it is not so, for *C.* died without Issue in the Life-time of *B.* and *the Abey-*  
*B.* during his Life cannot have an Heir; in this Case a Lease for Years *ance of the*  
 made by *B.* is of no Effect any longer than for the Years first limited to *Freehold*  
 him, for he has nothing in the Remainder. *Jenk. 248. pl. 38.* *Agreed per*  
*Cur. 1*

in Case of *Scattergood v. Edge.* 1 Rep. 135. Per *Gawdy J.* in *Chudleigh's Case.*  
*Stk. 229.*  
*9 W. 3. C. B.*

2. *A.* levied a *Fine to B. and C.* with *Remainder to A. for 80 Years,* if *The Re-*  
 he should so long live, the *Remainder to D.* All the Justices held, That *porter makes*  
 all the Remainders are void, because the Estate of Franktenement during *a Quere if*  
 the Life of *A.* does not pass by *Render* out of the Conusees; but the *the Reader*  
 compleat Inheritance remains in the Conusees. *Mo. 488. pl. 686. Pasch.* *Years, and*  
*38 Eliz. Holcraft's Case.* *by other In-*  
 the Use declared over from the Conusees, if this had been a good Use by *the Principles*  
*of the Law*  
*Id.*

3. *A.* devised to *Trustees and their Heirs till J. S. shall be 21, and then to*  
*J. S. and for Want of such Issue then to J. N.* *J. S.* died before 21. Per  
*Maynard* Ld Commissioner, This is not such a Remainder as tho' the Parti-  
 cular Estate fail, the Remainder shall be void. The Fee is devised to  
 the Trustees, and lodged in them, and no absolute Term carried out, but  
 only a Direction how to dispose the Profits till *J. S.* be 21. *2 Vern. 138.*  
*pl. 137. Pasch. 1690. Levet v. Needham.*

4. *A.* seised in Fee, by *Deed and Fine* conveys to Trustees for 70 Years, *But where*  
 if *A.* so long live, Remainder to Trustees for 3000 Years, and after the *after the 70*  
*Death of A.* then to his first &c. Sons in Tail Male, whether this is a *Years to A.*  
 good Remainder to the first &c. Son? The Court took Time to con- *the Reman-*  
 sider. *2 Vern. 370. pl. 334. Mich. 1699. Penhay v. Hurrell.* *der was li-*  
*mitted to*

*the Life of A.* Remainder to the Wife for her Jointure, Remainder to the Heirs of the Body of *A.* &c  
 the Tail vested in *A.*'s eldest Son. *2 Vern. 754. pl. 659. Mich. 1717. Elie v. Osburn.*

5. *A.* seised in Fee devised to *B.* his eldest Son for 50 Years, if he so *And it can-*  
 long should live; and as for my Inheritance after the said Term, I devise the *not be an*  
 same to the Heirs Males of the Body of *B.* and for Default of such Issue, then *Executory*  
 to *C.* This Devise to the Heirs Males of the Body of *B.* is void in its Crea- *Devise; for*  
 tion; Because for Want of an Estate of Freehold to support it, it is void *then the Li-*  
 as a Remainder, and the Remainder to *C.* takes Effect presently. *1* *mitations*  
*Salk. 226. Hill. 5 W. & M. B. R. Goodright v. Cornish.* *over are*  
*void 4 Mod.*  
*259. S. C.*  
*a Judge;*

For it is limited expressly as a Remainder. *12 Mod. 53. S. C.* — Comb. 254. adjudg'd *Pasch 6*  
*W. & M. B. R.* — *Skin. 498. S. C.* And for Default of Issue of *B.* the 1 to *C.* for Life, and after *C.*'s *D.*  
*cease to C.*'s Son in Tail, and so on. *B.* suffered a Recovery, and died. It was held that this Recovery did  
 not bar *C.* for *B.* had no Freehold, but was only Tenant for Years with a Contingent Remainder, which  
 was void, not having a Particular Estate to support it; so that the Franktenement was vested in *C.* and  
 tho' the Fee descends to *B.* yet he remains Tenant for Years, and there can be no Prejudice; for *B.* has the  
 Franktenement — *2 Vern. 735.* in the Case of *Newcomen v. Barkham,* cited the Case of *Long v.*  
*Beaumont* in the House of Lords, where a Devise was to the Heirs Male of *Eliz. Long* 1st. Child be-  
 gotten, and for Want of such Issue to his own right Heirs; and that it was there held good, altho' it  
 was not said (to the Heirs of her Body) and that the Description implied the Words of that Word,  
 and they were made good by Words Tantamount. — And see *Abr. Equ. Cases 212.* *W. & M. B. R.*

adjudged in the Exchequer contra to the Case of Goodright Cornish, but that Judgment was revers'd in the Exchequer Chamber; and that Reversal was revers'd in the House of Lords, tho' 12 of the Judges were of Opinion that the Devise was void. Mich. 1-12. between Beaumont and Long.—Wyn's Rep. 229. S. C. in the Exchequer, by the Name of Darbyton v Beaumont, but S. P. not taken Notice of.

6 Mod. 154.  
190, 226.  
S. C. but a  
different  
Point.

6. In a Scire Facias on a Judgment against Tertenants, it was found by Special Verdict, That one S. being seised in Fee, conveyed by Lease and Release to Trustees and their Heirs, to the Use of himself for 99 Years, Remainder to the Use of Trustees for 25 Years, Remainder to the Heirs Male of his own Body, Remainder to his own right Heirs; the Question was, Whether S. was Tenant in Tail, or only Tenant for Years: And the Court held the Limitation to the Heirs Male of the Body, to be void; because there was no preceeding Estate of Freehold limited to support it, and it shall not be implied contrary to the Intent of the Conveyance; and if it could be implied, it must be out of the Estate given to the Heirs of the Body, which cannot be, because this is a new Use, whereas a Resulting Use is always from the old Estate and Parcel of the old Use; and here the Estate takes Effect by Transmutation of Possession out of the Seisin of the Trustees, and not like *Forrest v. Giffard's* Case, where the Owner covenanted to stand seised to the Heirs of his Body: And yet per Powel J. Even in that Case, if there had been an express Estate limited to the Covenantor, it had been otherwise. 2 Salk. 679. 680. Hill. 1 Ann. B. R. Adams v. Tertenants of Savage.

(C. 4) What is a sufficient Particular Estate, where there is a Freehold.

1. **L**ease to one for Life, Remainder to the right Heir; this is a good Remainder to vest on the Death of Lessee for the Inception in his Life. Roll. R. 215. Per Coke Ch. J. Trin. 13 Jac. B. R. in Case of Harris v. Austin, cites 7 H. 4.

2. A. leases Land for Life to B. the Remainder to the Heirs of the Body of J. D. B. in the Life of J. D. surrenders to A. the Lessor; the Lease, notwithstanding the Surrender, shall support the Contingent to the Heirs of the Body of J. D. so that if J. D. dies, having Issue, in the Life-time of B. the Issue of J. D. shall take the Estate. Jenk. 248. pl. 38.

3. Lessee for Life, Remainder for Life, Remainder to the right Heirs of J. S. Lessee for Life makes a Feoffment in Fee; J. S. dies in the Life-time of him in Remainder for Life; this Right of Remainder for Life supports the Contingent Estate. Jenk. 248. pl. 38.

4. If a Lease be made to A. for the Life of B. the Remainder to C. in Fee, A. dies before [B.] An Occupant enters; here is a Remainder without a particular Estate, and yet the Remainder continues good. Co. Litt. 298. a.

5. A Rent is granted to the Tenant of the Land for Life, the Remainder in Fee; this is a good Remainder, albeit the particular Estate continued not; for *Eo Instante*, that he took the Particular Estate, *Eodem Instante* the Remainder vested; and the Suspension in Judgment of Law grew after the taking the Particular Estate. Co. Litt. 298. a.

6. If a Man grant a Rent to B. for the Life of A. the Remainder to the Heirs of the Body of A. this is a good Remainder, and yet it must vest upon an Infant. Co. Litt. 298. a.

7. If Lessor disleases his Tenant for Life, and after makes a new Lease for Life to him, the Remainder in Fee, this Remainder is void, because the Tenant for Life is remitted to his Estate, which was made long before the Remainder appointed; so that the Estate Precedent was not made at the Time of the Remainder, and therefore the Remainder is void. Arg. Pl. C. 25. b. Pasch. 4 E. 6. in Case of Colthard v. H. Jullia.

8. If the *Heir enters* his Mother, the *Remainder in Fee*, the Remainder is void, tho' Livery and Seisin is made to the Heir, because the Dower has Relation to the Death of the Baron, *Causa qua supra*. Arg. Pl. C. 25 b. in Case of Colthirst v. Bejullin.

9. If *Feme is Tenant for Life*, and *Confirmation is made to her and her Husband*, this enures as a Remainder to the Husband, and yet it does not pass out of the Lessor at the Time of the first Estate. Per Hales J. Pl. C. 31. b. in Case of Colthurst v. Bejullin.

10. A. for Advancement of his Son, and of his Name, Blood and Posterity, covenanted to stand seised to the Use of himself for his Life, and after to the Use of his Son and such Heirs as he shall marry, and the Heirs Male of his Body. A. dies, and the Son marries; the Consideration raises the said Use to the Wife, and the *Issue of the Son* will support this Contingent Remainder to the Wife till the Marriage, and then the Estate of the Son will change from Estate Tail to him alone to a Joint Estate to him and his Wife, and the Heirs Male of his Body. Jenk. 328. pl. 52. cites Tim. 5 Jac. in the Court of Wards.

11. A Case upon a Demurrer, by Directions out of Chancery for the Opinion of the Judges was, viz. A. seised of Lands, feoffed them to the Use of himself in Tail, Remainder to Trustees, in Trust to order Lessee as a Provision for his Nephews and Nieces, and in Default of such, for a Provision for his own Sisters; and in Case none of his Brothers or Sisters, or any of their Children be living, then immediately, or at the Term of 21 Years ensuing, to the Use of B. and C. and D. his Brothers, *in Tail Male*, Remainder to the Lessor of the Plaintiff. A. died without Issue, B. and C. died without Issue Male, but B. had Issue a Daughter, and D. himself had Sisters living. Resolved per Cur. That all this is one Sentence, and a Condition precedent, that none of his Brothers or Sisters, or any of their Children be then living, which is not in the Case, and so all the Remainders void, and Judgment for the Defendants. 2 Lev. 157. 159. Hill. 27 & 28 Car. 2. B. R. Comberford v. Birch.

12. Estate for Life given by Deed will not support a contingent Remainder given by Will, in which there is no particular Estate to support such Remainder; so that in fact Case no Estate Tail passes, but he has only Estate for Life. 4 Mod. 316. Mich. 6 W. & M. Moor v. Parker.

former Deed will not support a Remainder which was not created with it, but was created by a later Deed. Arg. and the Court seem'd to void the Remainder in Fee, but no Judgment was given. 2 Jo. 121. Inhabit. Trin. 25 Car. 2. B. R. Key v. Gamble. — In *Case of the Heirs of the Body of the Baron*, if they stand 14 Years for a Recovery, and then 21 Years con- to 14 Years she suffers a Recovery; this is not a Remainder, but a recovery. 1 Lev. 141. in Case of the Wife has Estate for Life, yet this is a new Deed to take away the Fee, and the Remainder joined to an Estate. Lev. 135. 136. Saw v. Under — 1 Jac. 62. S. C. — See also S. C.

13. A. upon the Marriage of B. his Son with C. settles Lands to B. for Life, Remainder to C. for Life, Remainder to the Heirs of their two Bodies, Remainder to B. in Fee. B. and C. by Deed and Will mortgaged in Fee; and subject to the Mortgage, the Lands are settled to the Use of B. for Life, and after B's and C's Death, to the Heirs of the Body of C. by B. to be bequeathen, Remainder to the right Heirs of B. After the Death of B. C. suffers a Common Recovery; The Question was, if the Estate to C. for Life by the first Settlement, and the Limitation to the Heirs of her Body by the second, did consolidate; and if it did, whether C's Estate was alienable within the Statute of 11 H. 7. 20. Id Wright doubtd if they did not consolidate, tho' by several Acts, and said the Authorities are only in the Affirmative, that if by the same Deed, they shall consolidate, not Negatively, that if by different Deeds they should not; and cited the Case of *Wright v. B. C. 117*, where no express Estate for Life was limited, but made by *Intestament*, and there it was held that the Estate was consolidated. 2 V. O. R. 40. pl. 44. Hill. 1704. Clifton v. Jackson.

14. A. devises all his Freehold, Copyhold and Leasehold, and all his Real and Personal Estate not before devised, to 3 Trustees, their Heirs, Executors and Assigns, in Trust to pay his Son B. an Annuity; and if he should have any Child or Children, he gives the Rest, and Residue of the Rents &c. of his said Trust Estate during B.'s Life, for the Education and Benefit of B's Child or Children; and then goes on, and gives after B's Decease a Moiety of the Trust-Estate to such Child and Children as B. shall leave, their respective Heirs &c. and gives the other Moiety to the Child and Children of C. his Grandson, and every other Child and Children of D. his Daughter, their Heirs &c. And if B. dies without Issue, he gives the first Moiety to C. and other Child and Children of D. and their Heirs, &c. and directs an annual Payment to such Wife as B. shall marry. A. died; B. married and had Issue a Son and a Daughter, and died; afterwards C. married, and had Issue K. a Daughter, and died. It was objected that this Limitation was not good for the Daughter of C. to take by it; because the Trust Estate determining upon B's Death, the Limitation to C's Children was of a legal Estate, and being *per Verba de Presenti*, could enure only as a contingent Remainder, and consequently K. the Plaintiff, could never take, because not in Esse at the Determination of the particular Estate by the Death of B. But Ld Chancellor said, 'The Whole depends upon the Testator's Intent, as to the Continuance of the Estate devised to the Trustees, whether he intended the whole legal Estate to continue in them, or whether only for a particular Time or Purpose: If an Estate be limited to A. and his Heirs, in Trust for B. and his Heirs, then it is executed in B. and his Heirs; but where particular Things are to be done by the Trustees, as in this Case, the several Payments that are to be made to the several Persons, it is necessary that the Estate should remain in them, so long at least as those particular Purposes require it; that no Authority has been cited to warrant the Doctrine, that in case of such a general Limitation to Trustees as the present Case is, that they should have but a particular Interest, and then that Interest to determine; such a Case might indeed be framed, but was never intended here, there being many Purposes to take effect, which might endure longer than the Life of B. and the taking it in so confined a Sense, would be making a forced Construction to disappoint the Testator's Intent, which was to make an entire Disposition of the legal Estate to the Trustees; and that the Whole therefore being in the Trustees, supports the several Uses that are to arise out of their Interest, which continuing in them till the Birth of the Plaintiff, is good either Way, whether it be taken as a future Limitation, or as a contingent Remainder of a Trust. Cases in Equ. in Ld Talbot's Time. 145. Mich. 1735. Chapman v. Blisset.

(D) To whom it may be limited.

A the Cognitor being seized in Fee, levied a Fine to the Use of M. **I**f a Man leases for Life, the Remainder to the right Heirs of the Donor, this is a void Remainder; because he cannot make his Heir a Purchaser without departing from the Fee out of him. D. 4 C 5. Ba. 156. 24.

*Use of M. his Wife for Life, Remainder in Tail Male to B. his Son, Remainder to his own right Heirs. B. died without Issue; A. in the Life-time of M. the Tenant for Life made a Lease for Years and died; Adjudged, that this Lease was good, for he had it as Reversion, and the Limitation to his own right Heirs is void. Cited in Bingham's Case. 2 Rep. 91. b. as adjudg'd Trin. 21 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Fenwick v. Mitford — S. C. Lea 182. pl. 256. Adjudged a Reversion and no Remainder; and Gawdy said, that this Limitation is merely void; And Wray said, It was as if he had made a Reversion to the Use of one for Life, without any further Limitation — Mo. 284. pl. 437. S. C. that upon Considerations of all the Judges of England, it was adjudg'd that it shall be taken as the ancient Use, and that the Conusor had never severed it from his Person. But Anderson, Periam, Walmesley and Fenner, were contra.*

and so were Popham then Attorney General, and Coke now Attorney General; Because as they held the Fine or a Revestment is a Determination of all the old Uses in the Feoffor or Conuſor, and the Limitation upon the Revestment is to be ſaid wholly New. — And 283 pl. 297. S. C. adjudged accordingly. — Read & Morpeth v. Errington. S. C. Adjudged accordingly. Cro. E. 521. pl. 12. Paſch. 36 Eliz. B. R.

2. A Remainder may be limited to the right Heirs of J. S. J. S. being dead, and his right Heir ſhall take it. \* 11 D. 4. 74. By this Name. 9 D. 6. 24.

\*The right Heir ſhall take it as a Purchaſor, and ſhall

not have his Age. Br. Done &c. pl. 11. cites S. C. — If a Leaſe for Life be made, the Remainder to the right Heirs of J. S. J. S. being then alive, it ſufficieth that the Inheritance paſſes preſently out of the Leſſor, but cannot veſt in the Heir of J. S. Becauſe, living his Father, he is not in reſum Natura, ſed Non eſt Heres viventis; ſo as the Remainder is good upon this Contingent viz. if J. S. die during the Life of the Leſſee. Co. Litt. 278. a.

So if a Rent be granted, *ex Lite* unto the right Heirs of J. S. who is alive, the Remainder to T. K. Now all the Grant is void, becauſe there is not any Perſon who may take immediately, and the Remainder cannot be good but in Reſpect of the particular Eſtate, unleſs in ſpecial Caſes. Perk. 25. S. 53.

2. So if J. S. was alive at the Time, if he dies before the particular Eſtate determineth, for the apparent Expectancy which the Law has, that he ſhall have an Heir. 9 D. 6. 24. Contra 11 D. 4. 74.

S. P. For Right Heirs is a good Name of Purchaſe.

Br. Done &c. pl. 25. cites 12 H. 7. 27. — Ibid pl. 32. cites 12 E. 4. 2. pl. 37. cites 32 H. 6. — S. P. But if there was no J. S. at the Time of the Remainder made, but *ad J. S. is born afterwards*, and has Iſſue, and dies before ſuch Time as the Leaſe for Life dies, yet in ſuch Caſe the Heir of J. S. ſhall take nothing after his Death. Br. Done &c. pl. 22. cites 2 H. 7. 13. — Br. Grants pl. 151. cites S. C.

4. If the Eſtate be made to one for Life, Remainder to another, Remainder to the right Heirs of the Leſſee, this is a good Remainder in Fee. 11 D. 4. 74. Agreed.

Br. Done &c. pl. 11. cites S. C.

5. If a Man ſurrenders a Copyhold to the uſe of J. S. for Life, the Remainder to the uſe of an Infant en Ventre ſa Mere, this is a good Remainder, tho' he was not born at the Time of the Creation thereof. Mich. 13 Ja. B. R. Agreed.

See Copyhold. \*Vol. 2. 6.

6. If a Rent be granted unto J. S. for Life, the Remainder in Fee unto him who ſhall firſt come to Pauls the next Day in the Morning, this Remainder is good upon Condition, viz. if J. S. die not before the Time, and alſo if one come to Pauls the next Day in the Morning, and if he who firſt comes is not a Monk, or other Perſon who is diſabled to take by the Grant. Perk. S. 56.

7. So if the Remainder be granted unto him whom J. S. ſhall name, within 3 Day &c. Perk. 26. S. 56.

(E) By what Words it may be created.

1. If a Man leaſes for Life, and that after his Death, the Lands Redibunt to another, this is not a good Remainder, tho' it be Redibunt inſtead of Remanebunt. 13 E. 3. 28.

S. P. by Haughton J. Roll Rep. 210. in Caſe of

Blandford v. Blandford. cites S. E. 3. 18. but it ſhould be as in Roll. — Fl. C. 170. b. in Caſe of Hill v. Grange, cites S. C.

2. A. gives Land to J. S. in Tail, and for Default of Iſſue to W. N Habendum in Tail. It is a good Remainder by this Habendum, without a Word of Remainder; per Cur. and well, for the firſt Words of Gift extend to both. Br. Done &c. pl. 38. cites 9 E. 2. & Fitz. tit. Feoffments &c. 107.

3. If Land be given to the Baron and Feme, and to the Heirs of them, et alius Hereditibus eorum si Heredes de Corpore eorum defecerint; if the Son of the Baron and the Daughter of the Feme Intermarry, and the Baron and Feme die without Issue of their Bodies, the Son of the Baron and his Feme (Daughter of the Feme) shall not inherit, and yet the one is Heir to the one, and the other is Heir to the other. Per Preston. Quere & itude inde; for this seems to be a Remainder in Fee which shall survive. Br. Tail & Bones &c. pl. 12. cites 5 H. 5. 6.

4. Lease for Life to A. and that afterwards B. shall have the Profits, is a good Remainder. Per Haughton J. Roll. R. 319. cites 36 H. 8. b. and says it is much stronger in a Devise.

Hut. 87.  
S. C.— But  
where a  
Lease was  
made to G  
by Deed Poll  
Habendum to  
G. and his  
Wife and  
Daughter  
successively,

5. J. S. made a Lease for Life to A. Habendum to A. and B. and C. and D. for Term of their Lives, and the Lives of either of them surviving successively; adjudged that B C nor D. can take by way of Remainder, which cannot be joint, because of the Words (successively &c.) and in succession they cannot take for the Uncertainty, who shall begin and who shall follow. Hob. 313. pl. 390. Trin. 27 Eliz. B. R. Rot. 850. Windshire v. Hobart.

But Scribuntur & non inantur in Ordine; G. died, and then the Wife died Resolved that this was a good Estate in Remainder to the Daughter, because the subsequent Words Sicut Scribuntur &c. make their Estates certain enough, and shall be taken to be, Sicut scribuntur & nominantur in eadem Charta. Godb. 220. pl. 320. Mich. 11 Jac. C. B. Hill v. Grubham.—S. C. Id. 240. pl. 402. Grubham's Case accordingly.

### (F) Who shall have the Remainder.

S. C. Roll. 1. **I**F a Copyhold be surrendered to the Use of a Feme Covert and a Stranger, the Remainder to the Right Heirs of the Bodies of the Baron and Feme begotten, and after the Feme dies having Issue by the Baron, yet he shall not have the Remainder during the Life of the Baron; For he ought to be Heir of the Bodies of Both, who shall have it. Reports 13. Ja. Lane v. Pannel. 14 Ja. Adjudged.

But the Report there (as it is printed) is not very clear, there being in the State of the Case, the Word (Surrender) twice, which, in the 2d Place where it is mentioned, confounds the Sense; but afterwards the Stranger surrendered his Moiety to the Baron and Feme and their Heirs, and they were admitted accordingly, after which the Baron surrendered it in Fee to J. D. who was admitted; after this the Feme died leaving Issue, and then the Baron died. Adjudged per tot. Cur. That the Issue cannot have Trespass; For when the Stranger surrendered his Moiety to the Use of the Baron and Feme, this was a severance of the Jointure between him and the Feme, and the Baron aliening the Whole, the Alienee had a Remainder for the Life of the Feme defeasible by the Feme, and the other Moiety for the Life of the Stranger, and then when the Feme died, the Estate of the Defendant [the Plaintiff] is determined as to one Moiety, and then the Remainder of that Moiety ought to vest [if at all] but the Issue (who was the Plaintiff) being Heir of the Body of the Feme begotten by the Baron could not take the Remainder limited to the Right Heirs of the Body of the Baron and Feme during the Baron's Life; For during his Life he cannot have an Heir, and he that ought to take the Remainder must be Heir of the Body, both of the Baron and Feme, or otherwise he shall not take (as the Court held strongly) and therefore the Remainder of the Stranger as to this Moiety [is gone] and consequently tho' the Baron afterwards died yet [the Issue shall never have it]

Del. 20 pl. 8. 2 &c 3. P. & M. S. C. — S. C. cited Le. 102 pl. 132 Pasch. 30 E- 112. B. R. in the Case of Allen v. Palmer.

2. So if the Baron makes Feoffment to the Use of his Wife for Life, the Remainder to the Right Heirs of the Bodies of the Baron and Feme the Issue of their Bodies shall not have the Remainder during the Life of the Baron, tho' the Baron has not any Charge in the Land. D. 1 Pa. 99. 71.



3. If a Man devise Land to 2 for their Lives, Remainder to their 2 Sons, equality to be divided, and to their Heirs, and each to be the other's Heir, and that if they both (naming them) die without Issue, that it shall remain to another; By these last Words this is an Estate Tail, and after that one dies without Issue, his Part shall go to him in Remainder. 10. B. 12. Jo. B. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

thought it was inserted in his Abridgment upon the Report of some other Person, as the Report was shown by Dolben J. in a very fair MS. of the Year and Term, and in the same Court which the Judges in the Case intended in the Abridgment; But the Use was of a Surrender of Customary Lands, and not of a Devise: And it was agreed upon the Trial at the bar, That if a Copyhold be surrendered to the Use of 2 Sons in Tail, and the eldest dies without Issue, the Survivor shall have the Whole. 2 Jo. 2-4. Mich. 25. Jac. 2. B. R. In the Case of James v. Michael — 2 Show. 158, 159. Mich. 27. Car. 2. B. R. in S. C. by Pender in Ch. Jac. 1. in Ch. and that Roll was scarce of Age at that Time to report at that Time — Raym. 455. In S. C. according.

4. If a Man devise to J. his Son in Taile, and that if he dies without Issue, it shall remain to the Right Heirs and Posterity of the Devisee, and his Name for ever casually to be divided between them, Part and Part alike, and that if J. dies without Issue, there being the Wife of J. the Wife of his Devisee and at his Death 2 Daughters of the Devisee and one G. the Uncle of J. In this Case the Wife, the Daughter nearest of the Devisee to the Devisee, yet married as her Husband to the Devisee, the Daughters being alike he cannot take it by the Statute in Law; and therefore the Devisee is void, and the Daughters take the Land as next Heirs at the Common Law. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

rendon v. Clark — Jenk. 201. pl. 22. says, This is a new Form of Inheritance, if the Devisee should have this Land, and should have a Daughter who has a Son in the Life of his Grandfather, or afterwards; The Fee must, after the Death of the Grandfather, be in abeyance during the Life of the Daughter, if this Rule should be allowed. Judged, and affirmed in Error.

5. If a Gentle to A. for Life the Remainder to the Heirs Males, or Heirs Females of J. S. and J. S. dies, he shall have the Land as if he ought to be Heir at Common Law to J. S. and his Part shall go to the Heirs Males, according to the Use, or otherwise as that will be in the Remainder. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

2 Vern. 115. Hil. 1716. He is Faults with the Opinion of Cole Chief Justice in 2 Salk. 38. and that of Hobart in the Case of Quaintance v. Clark [pl. 4. above] their Opinions not being as he says upon the Point adjudged; And that Judges, Right Reason and Common Sense speak against those Obiter Opinions.

6. Where a Lease is made for Term of Life Remainder to the Heirs of W. J. there the eldest Son of W. J. if W. J. be dead at the Death of the Tenant for Life, shall have Fee Simple by these Words (to the Heirs of W. J.) without more. Fr. Latet, pl. 2. Cit. 22 H. 6. 15.

7. Tenant in Tail entered a Recovery to the Use of himself and Wife for Life, Remainder *bono Fideo* of the Body of the Husband in Tail, Remainder over; and afterwards the said Husband and Wife levied a Fine to the Use of himself and his Wife for Life as aforesaid, Remainder to the *next Heir* of the Husband in Tail, Remainder over; The Wife died, and 3 Years passed. The Husband married again, and had first a Daughter and a Son afterwards, and then the Father died; and then 3 other Years passed; Adjudged that the Son shall have the Land and not the Daughter, by Reason of the first Limitation *bono Fideo* [Finn.] Bendl. 195. pl. 233. Mich. 13. Et. 14. Eliz. Anon.

47 reports it See Lord Puero, and Judgment for the Son. — 2 Le. 219. It is That on the Words in English in the 2d Feud Judgment was given for the Daughter. — Mod. 13. He says in Puero, and Judgment on the English Words for the Daughter — Ow 94. Latet v. Cole, 8. S. C. reports it to be Puero, and that 2 Justices held for the Son — Dyer reports that there were 2 Feuds, the first in Latin and the other in English.

the Use of the Devisee, and his Name for ever casually to be divided between them, Part and Part alike, and that if J. dies without Issue, there being the Wife of J. the Wife of his Devisee and at his Death 2 Daughters of the Devisee and one G. the Uncle of J. In this Case the Wife, the Daughter nearest of the Devisee to the Devisee, yet married as her Husband to the Devisee, the Daughters being alike he cannot take it by the Statute in Law; and therefore the Devisee is void, and the Daughters take the Land as next Heirs at the Common Law. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

So Remainder on Estate for Life of Lands limited (in Case said) to the Right Heirs of J. S.

8. *L. a. for Life to J. S. Remainder to the Right Heirs of J. B. who has Issue 3 Daughters, and dies, the eldest shall have the Remainder, and not the other with her; Because she is the most Worthy. Per Wray Ch. J. 2 Le. 219. pl. 275. Pasch. 16 Eliz. B. R. in Humphreton's Case.*

9. *L. a. for Life to J. S. who has Issue 2 Sons, the eldest shall have it. Per Wray Ch. J. 2 Le. 219. Plid.*

9. A settled of certain Lands, and having 2 Sons, devised Part of his Lands to his eldest Son in Tail; and the other Part of his Lands to his youngest Son in Tail, with this Clause in the Will, That if any of his Sons died without Issue, then the whole Land should remain to a Stranger in Fee, and died, the Sons entered into the Lands devised to them respectively, and the younger Son died without Issue, and he to whom the Fee was devised entered; It was adjudged, That this Entry was not lawful, and that the eldest Son should have the Land by the Implicative Devise. 4 Le. 14. pl. 51. Mich. 32 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

10. A. devised his Estate to Trustees to convey the same to B. for Life, Remainder to Trustees during his Life to preserve contingent Remainders, Remainder to his 1st Son &c. in Tail Male, Remainder to his Daughters &c. And if B. died without Issue, then he devised that the Premises be settled in Fourths, viz. on 4th to C. in Fee, another 4th to D. in Fee, another 4th to E. in Fee, and the remaining 4th to F. in Fee; And in Case the said C. D. E. and F. or any of them should be dead at the Time when by the Settlement his Estate was to devolve upon them, then the 4th Part which the Person so dead should have been intitled to, if living, should be conveyed to the respective Heirs of the Person so dead. C. D. E. and F. were Sisters of B. afterwards B. died living B. It was objected, That the 4th Part of F. was not to descend to B. her Brother and Heir at Law, but be subject to an executory Devise to such Person as would be Heir at the Death of B. without Issue as aforesaid, and not to vest in the mean Time; But Ed C. Parker held that this Remainder in Fee of the 4th Part vested in B. as Heir of his deceased Sister; For there being a Devise of the 4th Part to her in Fee, the Words directing a Conveyance to be made to her Heir in case of her Death, are no more than what would otherwise have been implied, and *Expressio eorum quae tacite intelluntur non nocet*. 11 Rep. 600. 606. pl. 175. Hill. 1719. Blackbourn v. Bagley.

### (G) How it may be created. *What shall be said a Remainder, and what an Estate in Possession.*

1. If a Gift be to the Feme and to the Heirs of the Body of her Husband (who is dead) of her Body begotten. this is not a Remainder in their Issue, but he shall take jointly with her. 5 D. 4. 3. Quare Fitzh. Cople. 20. Per Hankf.

2. In this Case the Issue and the Feme shall be Jointenants for Life, with the Remainder to the Issue in Tail. 2 E. 3. 29. Adjudged.

Vol. 414.

3. If a Gift be to one for Life, the Remainder to his Right Heirs, this Remainder is executed immediately, and does not rest in Contingency, because he has the Franktenement to whole Heirs the Remainder is limited. 11 D. 6. 13. 38 E. 3. 26. h. 37 Cl. B. R. Agreed per Cur. between Clark and Daby.

But where A. settled Lands to

4. So if a Gift be to one for Life Remainder to his Heirs Males, this is a Fee Simple executed. 11 D. 6. 13.  
the Use of himself in Tail, Remainder to B. and the Heirs Male of his Body, Remainder to C. in Tail, Remainder in Fee to his own Right Heirs, with a Power of Revocation as to the Remainder to B. only, and to limit new Uses; And A. afterwards reciting his Power, but mis-recites the Estate of B. by omitting the Words (of his Body begotten) he declared he revoked the said Uses to B. and his Heirs Male; and in the same Deed limits the said Estate to the said B. and his Heirs Males, without saying of his Body.

Fody begotten. This was adjudged an Estate Tail; For were it construed a Fee simple it would destroy the Remainder to C. which A. could not do. Carth. 292. Mich 5 W. & M. D. R. Gilmore v. Harris.

5. When the Ancestor, by any Gift or Conveyance, takes an Estate of Franktenement, and in the same Gift or Conveyance an Estate is limited immediately to his Heirs in Fee or in Tail, there the Word (Heirs) is a Word of Limitation, and not of Purchase; For his Heir shall be in by Descent, and so the Remainder executed. 1 Rep. 104. Shelly's Case. 40 E. 3. 9. h. 45 E. 3. 19. 17 E. 3. 43. h. 64

See pl 7. in the Notes — (H) of 3 — Co. Litt. 22. b. S. P. — b. S. P. — b. S. P. — albeit in

Words it be limited by way of Remainder. — *As Time* was levied to the Father for Life, the Remainder to the Eldest Son in Tail, the Remainder to the right Heirs of the Father, and the Father dies, and after the Eldest Son died without Issue, the Youngest Son shall be adjudged in as Heir to his Father of the Fee Simple, and not as Purchaser, by Name of Right Heirs to his Father, and the Father had only for Life. Br Estates, pl 6. cites 40 E. 3. 9. — But if the Eldest Son had died without Issue in the Life of the Father, there the Father had been in Fee; For it was agreed, That where a Man gives Land to me for Life, the Remainder to my right Heirs, there I have Fee Simple; quod nota. Br Estates, pl 6. cites 40 E. 3. 9. — Br Diffent, pl. 6. cites S. C. accordingly, tho' the Younger Brother inherited, That he was in as Purchaser; because an Estate Tail, and an Estate in Fee, could not be in his Brother Simul & Semel. — Br. Relief, pl 2. cites S. C. — Br. Done &c. pl 6. cites S. C. — Br. Nuper Obiit, pl. 1. cites S. C.

A. convey'd to the Use of himself for Years, Remainder to his Eldest Son in Tail, Remainder to the Heirs of A. tho' A. 's Meaning was, (as appears by the Words) That his Heir should take as a Purchaser, yet it was ruled according to the Rules of the Law, and not according to his Meaning, So. That A. should take it as a Fee executed in himself. Cro E. 334. Trin. 36 Eliz. C. B. in the Case of Frederick v. Frederick, cited as ruled by the Advice of the Justices in the Court of Wards, in the Earl of Bedford's Case.

6 If a Gift be to A. for Life, the Remainder to the right Heirs of him and B. (B. being alive at the Time) It seems that this is executed for a Moiety; for if A. had not had a particular Share limited to him before, his right Heir and the Heir of B. should have it in Common; and tho' here this shall be executed by Operation of Law, yet he shall not have the Whole because of the other's not being in Estate; For it was not limited to himself. Quicquid D. 37 Eliz. B. R. between Clark and Daby.

7. If a Man devises to R. his Daughter for Life, and if she marry after my Decease, and have Heir of her Body, that then that Heir shall have it after her Death, and the Heirs of her Body, that then that Heir shall have it after her Death, and the Heirs of their Bodies, (Per eadem verba) and if she happen to die without Issue, then I devise it to P. my Daughter; This is an Estate Tail executed in R. and the Heir of R. shall not have this by Purchase upon a Contingency; For the Word (Heir) is Nomen Collectivum, and is as much as if he had said (Heirs) inasmuch as he said after (and if she die without Issue). Dubitatur. D. 37 El. B. R. between Clark and Daby.

Mo. 593. 21. 803. Clark v. Dab. 1. Thac A. sited in Fee devised to R. his Daughter for Life, and if she marry after my Decease, and have Heir

Issue of her Body, lawfully begotten, then I will, That her Heir after my Daughter's Death shall have the Land, and to the Heirs of their Bodies begotten, the Remainder to a Stranger in Fee. It was adjudg'd, That she had no Estate Tail, but for Life only; and that the Inheritance was in her Heir by Purchase, it remaining in Abeyance all her Life, and settling in the Instant of her Death; and therefore her Barony was not Tenant by the Curtesy. — S. C. Cro. E. 313. pl 5. Hill. 29 Eliz. Barons is as Mo. 593. does; and there Gawdy and Fenner held, That R. had an Estate for Life only, it being limited expressly so, and then her Heir shall take as a Purchaser; but Popham Contra; For the Estate is limited to the Ancestor, and afterwards limited to the Heir, and shall execute in the Ancestor, especially the Words being (If she have any Heirs) and therefore intended that any Heir shall have it. Adornatur. — Gawdy and Fenner held, That the Issue was a Purchaser; but Popham and Clench held it an Estate executed in R. Ow. 148. S. C. by Name of Lilly v. Taylor — S. C. cited by Ld. Ch. J. Raymond; who said, That the Case is really Clark v. Dab. and is enter'd in the Roll Hill. 35 Eliz. Rot 427. That the former Case is reported in Ow. 148. Mo. 593. and in 1 Ro. Ab. 832. K. the Case was, Joan Marsh devised Lands to herself for Life, and if she have Heir of her Body, then I will, That the Heir after my Daughter's Death shall have the Land, and to the Heirs of their Bodies begotten; and for Default of such Issue, Remainder over. It is said in Croke, That it was at first agreed by all the Justices, That a Devise given to the Heir of his Body, is an Estate Tail, and shall go to all the Heirs of the Body, Heir is Nomen Collectivum; so says 1 Ro. Ab. 832. K. according to Popham Ch. J. and Fenner. Sed Adornatur. Moor, who is a very good Reporter, says, It was adjudg'd, She had but an Estate for Life, and the Inheritance in her Heir by Purchase resting in Abeyance all her Life, and vesting in the Instant of her Death. Where Croke reported this Case he was a young Man, and Rolls had not then begun to study the Law, and had this Case only by Heart; Judgment is not enter'd upon the Roll, but Moor says it was adjudg'd; which is agreeable to my Lord Hale's Manner of citing it, who says

And so is the Case of *Chirk and Day*; but this is not truly stated in any of the Books. Moor comes the nearest to it, as it is upon the Roll. The true State of the Case was; M. seized in Fee, devised Lands to her Daughter Rose for Life; and if she marry after my Death, and have any Heirs lawfully begotten, I will, That her Heir shall have the Lands after my Daughter's Death, and the Heirs of such Heirs; So that upon the Whole, Issue is not properly a Word of Limitation, but may be taken either one Way or t'other. In a Conveyance it is a Word of Purchase, and not of Limitation; but in a Will it is governed and directed by the Intent of the Party; Here it is Designatio Personae. Gibb. 24, 25. Patch. 1 Geo. 2. B. R. in the Case of *Shaw v. Weigh*.

A Devise to  
A. and to the  
Issue of his  
Body makes  
an Estate  
Tail, if A.  
has no Issue  
at the Time; but if he has Issue, then it is a Joint Devise. But if it be after his Death to his Issue, he having Issue at the Time, they take by way of Remainder. Per Hale Ch. J. Vent. 229. and said, This last Point was the only Point adjudg'd in \* *Widd's Case*, and there also against the Opinion of Popham and Gawdy. — \* 6 Rep. 17.

8. If a Gift be to One and his Eldest Son, if he has no Son at the Time, but born after, yet this is not a good Remainder; Because he ought to have taken jointly if he had been in esse at the Time, and so shall not have any Estate. 18 E. 3. 59. 17 E. 3. 30. Adjudged. Contra Pl. C. 29. 1 Rep. 101. *Shelly's Case*.

S. P. Br. De-  
vise. pl. 14.  
cites 3 H. 6.  
27. But that  
it is contra  
upon a Gift;

9. If a Man devises Land to one for Life, the Remainder to another in Fee, and dies, and after the Devisee for Life refuses, the Remainder shall be in Possession presently; for the Devisee shall not destroy the Devise. 10 Ja. B. Per Cur.

For there if the first refuses the Livery of Seisin, he in Remainder has no Remedy; because it cannot take Effect but by the Livery.

S. P. as to the Devise 1 Rep. 101. a. in *Shelly's Case*, cites 3 H. 6. 36. a. and that so it is in the Case of a Feoffment to the Use of One for Life, and after to the Use of another in Fee. And says, So note, That the Limitation in Uses and Estates given by Devises are made together, and that so the Judges there took the Construction of Devises, and of Estates executed in Use, to be all one, viz. According to the Meaning of the Parties.

Cro. E. 269.  
S. C.

10. The Law delights in vesting Estates, and Contingencies are odious in the Law, and are the Causes of Troubles; whereas the Vesting them is the Cause of Repose and Certainty. Per Coke Ch. J. 2 Bull. 131. cites 35 Eliz. *Vaux's Case*, and *Truepenny's Case*, alias, *Baldwin v. Lock*, and Justice *Windham's Case*.

11. Where Gift is made in Tail by Fine, Remainder to Tenant in Tail in Fee; the Tenant had Issue 2 Sons by divers Venters, and died; the Eldest enter'd and died without Issue, and his Heir Collateral enter'd, and the Youngest Son brought Scire facias to execute the Remainder in Fee, and had Execution; For the Fee was not executed in the Eldest Son, by Reason that he was seized of the Tail, and the Fee was in Abeyance, and yet was in him to give, charge and forfeit. Br. Execution, pl. 67. cites 24 E. 3. 30, 31.

12. Land is given to A. for Life, Remainder to B. for Life, Remainder to the right Heirs of the said A. there A. may give or forfeit the Fee-Simple, tho' it be not veited in him during the mesne Remainder; quod nota. Br. Done &c. pl. 55. cites 24 E. 3. 70. & P. 5 E. 3. 10. 2.

2 Le. 83. pl.  
110. in S. C.  
Arg. cites  
S. C. and S. P.

13. A. devised Land to his Wife for Life, so that if she be disturb'd, then the Land to remain to J. S. in Fee; Here is no Remainder till the Wife be disturb'd. Arg. 3 Le. 182. pl. 233. in *Large's Case*. — cites 24 E. 3. Fitzh. Formedon 68.

14. Land was given by Fine to A. B. and C. and to the Heirs of the Body of C. and for Default of such Issue Remainder to the right Heirs of A. C. dy'd without Issue, B. dy'd, and afterwards A. dy'd, his Heir brought a Scire facias out of the Fine. Adjudg'd, That it does not lie; For the Fee was veited in A. the Defendant's Father, tho' Ex vi Verbi the Remainder was limited not to the Father but to his Heirs. Per Manwood J. 3 Le. 20. in *Cranmer's Case*. — cites 40 E. 3. 20.

15. If a Man leases his Lands for 9 Years, upon Condition that if the Lessee be disturb'd within the Term, that the Lessee shall have Fee; if the Termor aliens within the Term before Disturbance, this is a Disturbance to the Lessor, by which he may enter or have Abbie; For the Fee is not

in him till the Condition is broken. Br. Conditions, pl. 121. cites 43 Aff. 41.

16. In Dower Land was given to the Baron and Feme in Tail, the Remainder to the Heirs of the Body of the Baron; and after the Feme died without Issue, and he took other Feme and died, the 2d Feme shall be endowed; For the Remainder in Tail vested in the Baron, by reason that the Donee was only Tenant for Life in Effect, after the Death of his Feme without Issue. Br. Dower, pl. 25. cites 50 E. 3. 4.

In this Case if after the Death of the Feme the Baron takes by Default in Proceſſe quod Rediat, he

shall have Quod ei Deforceat, quod clamat Tenere filii et Heredibus de Corpore suo; For the first Tail was determined by the Death of the Feme without Issue, and then the Baron being in Effect but Tenant for Life by the first Estate, this now shall merge in the Remainder; and therefore the second Tail was executed at the Time of the Recovery by Default. Et Quod ei deforceat, pl. 11. cites 50 E. 3. 4. Per Littleton.

17. If a Man leases to A. for Life, the Remainder to B. in Fee, and after the Tenant for Life leases to the said B. for the Life of B. and B. dies, his Feme is barred of Dower, and so see that B. was not seised in Fee, nor was it a Surrender; For if A. surviv'd B. then A. should re-have the Land. Br. Estates, pl. 67. cites H. 13 R. 2. and Fitzh. Dower 55.

18. Where Estate is made to the Baron and Feme for Life of the Feme, the Remainder to the Baron in Tail, the Remainder to the right Heirs of the Baron, he has but an Estate for the Life of the Feme during her Life. Br. Estates, pl. 45. cites 8 E. 4. 20.

19. If a Man gives Land to One who has a Feme, and to a Feme who has a Baron alive, and the Heirs of their 2 Bodies begotten, this is a good Tail; For the Feme of the Man may die, and the Baron of the Feme ally, and then the Man and the Feme may intermarry, and so they are seised in Tail immediately. Br. Estates, pl. 22. cites 15 H. 7. 10.

A Devise is a Man and the Heirs of his Body by a 2d Wife, makes an Estate Tail

executed, tho' the Devisee has a Wife at the Time. Per Hale Ch. J. Vent. 228 Mich. 27 Car. 2 B R in the Case of the King v. Melling.

20. Gift to Baron and Feme, and to the Heirs of the Body of the Survivor; because it is uncertain who shall survive, the Estate Tail is not veited. 10 Rep. 51. in Lampert's Case, cites Reg. Orig. 239. b.

Co. Litt. 26 a it vests not till there is a Survivor.

21. Feoffment in Fee to the Use of A. for Life, Remainder to the Use of A. for Life, and the Heirs of his Body, A has Estate Tail executed in Possession. Per Munwood J. 3 Le. 20. Hill. 14 Eliz. C. B. in Cranmer's Case.

22. Lands were assured in Fee by Fine to A. to the Use of B. and his Wife, for their Lives, and of the longer Liver of them, Remainder to the Use of C. and his Wife in Tail; and for Want of such Issue, to the Use of B. and his Heirs for ever; provided, that if B. should have Issue of his Body, or any Wife, which he should have at the Time of his Decease, should be Enfeint by him, then after the Birth of such Issue, and after 500 Marks paid to J. S. within 6 Months after such Issue born, the Use of the said Lands should, after the Decease of B. and his Wife, and after the said 6 Months ended and expired, be to the said B. and the Heirs of his Body; and in Default of such Issue to the right Heirs of B. The Wife died, and the Husband married again. It seemed to Plowden and Dyer, That before Performance of the Contingent B. had not any larger Estate than he had before. D. 314. u. pl. 96. Trin. 14 Eliz. Anon.

23. There is a Difference when a Remainder is joined to the particular A. as an Estate by the Act of the Grantor himself, and when by any Purchase, Grant, Estate for or any Act after; for in the first Case the Remainder shall be executed, but in the other Case not. Per Manwood. 2 Le. 6. pl. 7. 16 Eliz. C. B. in Cranmer's Case.

Life by Marriage Settlement, Remainder to his first and

other Sons of the Marriage in Tail Male; he who has the Reversion in Fee, and whose Heir A. recites this Settlement in his Will, and desires the Lands to the first Son of A. According to the Settlement, and A. die without Issue of that Marriage, he charges the Land with 400 l. and gives A

Power to make a Jointure to any second Wife, and then devises to the first and other Sons of A. in Tail Male; and if he die without Issue, then he *devises* the Land *over in Fee*; the Testator dies, A. having *no Son at the Time of the Testator's Death*. A. suffers a Recovery. The Question was, What Estate A. had, whether Fee, Fee-tail or for Life. Holt Ch. J. seemed to think this a Fee, and said that admitting that (*Issue*) would be an Implication of an Estate to the Heirs of the Body of A. yet he could not be Tenant in Tail; for if one be *Tenant for Life by Deed, and Reversioner devises to his Heirs* of his Body, this being *by several Conveyances*, the Estate is not executed. Skin. 538. Mich. 6 W. & M. B. R. Moor v. Parker. — S. C. 4 Mod. 316. accordingly. — Ld. Raym. Rep. 37. Pasch. 7 W. 3. Adjournatur. But by Holt Ch. J. It is impossible to make this an Estate Tail in B. for nothing is given to him by this Devise, but he has only the Estate that he had by the first Settlement. And he cited 29 Ed. 3. where Estate for Life is given to A. Remainder to the Heirs of the Body of B. A. assigns his Estate to B. by which B. becomes Tenant for the Life of A. Remainder to the Heirs of his Body, yet he has not an Entail executed in himself, but the Remainder continues in Contingency. So here, there being two several Conveyances, this Devise cannot be tack'd to the Estate for Life limited by a different Conveyance; quod fuit concessum by the other Justices.

Per Holt Ch. J. Skin. 559. S. P. in Case of Moor v. Parker. 24. *As, a Lease is made to A. for Life, Remainder to the right Heirs of B. B. purchases A.'s Estate*, the Estate in Remainder is not executed; for it is not conveyed by the Grant of the first Grantor, but by the Act of another Person after the Grant. 2 Le. 7. Per Dyer Ch. J. in Cranmer's Case.

25. A. makes a *Lease for Life to B. Remainder to A.'s Executors for 20 Years, Remainder in Fee to a Stranger*, the Remainder for Years is good; for the Lessor cannot limit such an Estate to himself, and the Executors shall take the Estate as Purchasers, and the Term shall be in *Abeyance* till A.'s Death. Per Dyer Ch. J. 2 Le. 7. in Cranmer's Case.

4 Le. 2. S. C. but not S. P.

26. Feoffment in Fee to the Use of his Will, and devised that the Feoffees shall stand seized to the Use of his eldest Son B. *for Life*, without Impeachment of Waste, and after his Death *to the next Heir of the Body of B. and M. his Wife*, lawfully begotten, *for the Term of the Life of the same Heir*, and after the Death of the same Heir to the Use of *the next Heir of the same Heir* lawfully begotten; and for Default of such Issue *to the Use of the Heirs of the Body of B. and M.* and for Default *to the right Heirs of B.* Proviso on any Alienation &c. by any of the said Heirs, the Use so limited to be void, and the Feoffee to be seized to the Use of the Heir Apparent of such Offender, as tho' he were dead; B. had Issue C. and D. a Son, and died; C. had Issue two Sons E. and F. — C. alien'd by Fine to J. S. Afterwards D. levied a Fine, and therein releas'd with Warranty to J. S. At the Time of the Fine levied by D. his Heir Apparent was E. but afterwards D. had Issue two Sons F. and G. J. J. J. thought that the *Limitation from Heir to Heir* was in Effect an Estate Tail, and that the special Words will not make another Estate to pass than what the Law wills. Per Gawdy J. Every Issue begotten between B. and M. shall have an Estate for Life successively, and a Remainder in Tail expectant as right Heir of the Body of B. and M. and this Estate Tail shall not be executed in Possession, because of the Mesne Remainder for Life limited to the Heir of the Bodies of B. and M. and that these Mesne Remainders, tho' *Contingent* only, shall *hinder* the Execution of the Estates for Life, and in Tail in Possession. Southcot J. to the same Purpose. Per Wray Ch. J. B. and C. have but for Life, for they are Purchasers by the Name (*Heir*) in the *Singular Number*, but when he adds (for Want of such Issue to the Heirs of the Body of B.) in the *Plural*, now B. has an Inheritance, and C. being the next Heir of the Bodies of B. and M. has an Estate for Life, and also being of the Body of B. has a Remainder in Tail to him limited, and the Mesne Remainder limited to others viz. to the next Heir of the Body of B. being in *Abeyance*, because limited by the Name *Heir* (*his Father being alive*) shall not hinder the Execution of these Estates, but they shall remain in Force according to the Rules of the Common Law; and that by B.'s levying a Fine the Use was vested in C. and when C. levied a Fine the Use was vested in D. who was then next Heir, and shall not be defeated by the Birth of E. and F. afterwards, but that the Forfeiture was only of the Freehold, and not of the Estate of

of Inheritance. See Le. 256. pl. 345. 13 Eliz. B. R. Manning v. Andrews.

27. *Lease for Life to B. \* Remainder to B's right Heirs*, is a Fee executed. 4 Le. 21. pl. 67. Mich. 19 Eliz. C. B. Anon. and 138. pl. 293. S. R. Anon.

\* By Estate, pl. 5. cites 33 H. 6. 5— pl. 6. cites 40 E. 3. 9—

pl. 7. cites 45 E. 3. 19.—The subsequent Words do merge and destroy it, by turning it into an Estate; and the Reason is, because such subsequent Words are express. But it is otherwise where the raising an Estate in Tail &c. would contradict the express Limitation, and consequently the Intent of Testator &c. See Wms's Rep. 56. Hill. 1702. Bamfield v. Popham.

28. But *Lease for Years to B. Remainder to his right Heirs*, and Livery accordingly, the Remainder is void, because there is no Person in esse that can take by the Livery, and every Livery must have its Operation presently. 4 Le. 21. and 178. Per Dyer and Manwood. Anon.

29. A. makes a *Feoffment in Fee, to the Use of himself for Life, and after his Death to the Use of his Heirs*, the Fee Simple is executed. Arg. 1 Rep. 95. b. Trin. 23 Eliz. in Shelley's Case.

But if the Limitation be to the Use of himself for Life,

and after his Death to the Use of his Heirs, and of their Heirs Female of their Body, in this Case the Words (his Heirs) are Words of Purchase, and not of Limitation, for then the Words subsequent (And of the Heirs Female of their Bodies) should be void. Arg. 1 Rep. 95. b.—3 Lev. 433. in Case of Loddington v. Kime —It is Estate Tail, and not Fee-simple, because then the Words (And to their Heirs Females) shall be frustrate. Per Richardson Ch. J. Litt. R. 345. Mich. 6 Car. C. B. in Beck's Case, alias, Moreton v. Nichols.

30. A Devise to a Woman *so long as she shall remain Single*, and then to A. devised remain to B. this Remainder shall not begin till the Marriage. Arg. 3 Le. 182. pl. 233. Mich. 29 Eliz. B. R. in Large's Case.

Lands to his Wife during her Life, if she

does not marry; but if she does marry, then he willed that B. his eldest Son shall presently enter after her Marriage, and enjoy the Premises to him and the Heirs Males of his Body; and for Default of such Issue to his Son C. and the Heirs Males of his Body &c. this was an Estate Tail executed in B. Raym. 427. 428. Hill. 32 & 33 Car. 2. B. R. Brown v. Curter.—2 Show. 152. pl. 134. Brown v. Curter. S. C. accordingly by 3 Justices.—Raym. 430. says the Ch. J. did not sit all that Term.—Luxford v. Cheeke, S. C. 3 Lev. 125. Mich. 34 Car. 2. C. B. accordingly.

31. A. leased by Indenture to B. C. and D. *Habendum for 3 Lives, and the Life of the Survivor*; provided nevertheless, and it is granted and agreed, that during B's Life, neither C. or D. shall take any Profit of the Land. Adjudged that the Proviso does not make the Estate to enure by Way of Remainder, but is merely a Collateral Covenant, and B. C. and D. notwithstanding the Proviso, take their Estates in Jointure. Mo. 267. pl. 418. Mich. 30 & 31 Eliz. Leverage v. Cable.

Le. 317 S. C. — Gro E 89. 167. S. C.

32. A. makes *Feoffment in Fee to the Use of himself for Life*, and after to the Use of his first Son which shall be in Tail, and for Default of such Issue to the Use of B. in Tail, and for Default of such Issue to the Use of C. in Fee; A. has Estate for Life, Remainder to B. in Tail, Remainder to C. in Fee, and no Estate is put in Abeyance, or left in the Feoffees; but if afterwards A. has Issue a Son, then the Possibility which the Feoffee had, comes to an Estate in Law, and now the Statute executes the Possession, according to the Limitation of the Use; but if A. be dissolved before the Birth of the first Son, and after he has Issue a Son, now nothing vests in the Son, because it ought to be an Use in esse before the Statute can execute the Possession. Arg. 1 Rep. 130. b Hill. 31 Eliz. in Chudleigh's Case.

1 Rep. 135. 136. b. 137. Contra by 6 Justices For then the future Use cannot arise, because an Use cannot arise out of an Use;

33. A. devised to B. and C. *Lands for Payment of Debts and Legacies, and afterwards to D. for Life, Remainder to the first Son of D. in Tail, Remainder to the Heirs of the Body of B.* This Estate Tail is not executed for the Possibility of the Mesne Estate that may interpose, and therefore is always disjoind during the Life of D. so that of that Estate his

Wife cannot have *Dower*. Cro. E. 316. Hill. 36 Eliz. B. R. Cordal's Case.

34. If a Limitation be *to the right Heirs of J. S.* and he has Issue a *Daughter*, and dies, his *Feme ensuant with a Son*, who is afterwards born, yet the Daughter shall retain it; for the Estate was executed in her. Per 2 Just. Cro. E. 334. Trin. 36 Eliz. in the Case of Frederick v. Frederick.

S. P. Br. E-  
state, pl. 75  
cites 35 H. 8.  
by all the  
Justices  
notwith-  
standing the  
Words of the Statute  
Quod voluntas Donatoris &c. — Br. Nofme, pl. 42. cites 37 H. 8.  
as held there by some, that such Remainder cannot be vested in the Life of the Baron; For there is no Estate in the Baron, by reason of the Estate of the Feme. — Br. N. C. 37 H. 8. pl. 322. S. C.

35. Land was given to *Baron and Feme for their Lives Et Diutius eorum Viventis*, Remainder to the *Heirs of their Bodies*, This is an Estate Tail executed by Reason of the immediate Remainder. Arg. Bull. 220. cites it as ruled 36 Eliz. B. R. in the Case of Cheek v. Dale.

Words of the Statute Quod voluntas Donatoris &c. — Br. Nofme, pl. 42. cites 37 H. 8. as held there by some, that such Remainder cannot be vested in the Life of the Baron; For there is no Estate in the Baron, by reason of the Estate of the Feme. — Br. N. C. 37 H. 8. pl. 322. S. C.

If B. had died in the Life of A. then A. had had a Fee-simple. Br. Pethouse v. Crane & al.  
Estate, pl. 5. cites 33 H. 6. 5. — S. P. Br. Ibid. pl. 59. cites 46 E. 3. 16.

36. *A Tenant for Life*, Remainder to *B. in Tail*, Remainder to *A. in Fee*; A. acknowledged a Statute and died, B. died without Issue; All the Justices conceived that the Heir of A. takes by Descent, and the Land liable; But adjournatur. Cro. E. 255. Mich. 36 & 37 Eliz. C. B.

The Estate Tail is executed *Sub A. et*, viz. till the Birth of the first Son, and then by Operation of Law the Estates are divided, i. e. the Baron and Feme become Tenants for their Lives, Remainder to the Issue Male in Tail, Remainder over; For the Estate for their Lives is *not absolutely merged*, but with this implied Limitation *till they have Issue Male*. 11 Rep. So. Lewis Bowles's Case.

37. A Man in Consideration of Marriage covenanted to stand seized to the Use of himself and M. whom he intended to marry *for their Lives*, Remainder to their first Son of their Bodies begotten in Tail, and the Heirs Male of his Body, and so on to the 4th Son &c. Remainder to the Heirs Males of the Body of Baron and Feme &c. Per Haughton, Doderidge, and Coke, before the Birth of the first Son the Baron and Feme have Estate Tail executed notwithstanding the contingent Mesne Remainder. Roll. R. 177. Pasch. 13 Jac. B. R. Bowles v. Berrie.

38. Feoffment to the Use of *A. for Life*, Remainder to the Right Heirs of *J. S.* Remainder to *J. D. and his Heirs*, it seems to be the better Opinion that the Fee is in *J. D.* Per Crooke J. Litt. R. 161. Mich. 4 Car. 2. C. B. in the Case of Barton v. Nichols & Smith.

Raym 36. S. C. Ad-  
journatur  
Sid 83. Trin  
14 Car. 2. B.  
R. adjudged.  
S. C. and  
the Re-  
porter says, He heard that Judgment was affirmed upon Error brought in the Exchequer Chamber.

39. A. Tenant for Life, Remainder to his Wife for Life, Remainder to the Heirs of their 2 Bodies Remainder over, the Estate Tail is not executed in A. because of the *intervening Estate for Life* limited to the Wife, so that a Fine and Warranty by A. and his Wife makes no Discontinuance, nor the Warranty any Barr. Lev. 36. Trin. 13 Car. 2. B. R. Stephens v. Brittridge.

\* but where the intervening Estate is for Years, it shall be no Impediment, but that the Freehold was sufficiently joined in the Husband Simul & Semel, so as to intitle the Wife to Dower, tho' Ceil't Executio till the End of the Term. N. Lutw. 220. cites Perk. S. 535. [535]

Sid. 247. S. C. but reports it to be limited to the Husband and Wife for their joint Lives, and after the De-

40. A Marriage Settlement was to the Use of the *Husband and Wife for their joint Lives*, Remainder to the *Heirs of the Body of the Wife by the Husband* to be begotten, Remainder (*the Wife surviving the Husband*) to the *Wife for Life* Remainder to the *Right Heirs of the Husband*; They had Issue 2 Daughters, the *Husband died*, living the Daughters and the Wife; The Question was if the Daughters should take or the Mother; and it was adjudged that the Mother should take; For that this was an Estate



Estate Tail executed *Sub Modis*, viz. Not as to the Division of the Jointure, but to other Purposes. Raym. 126. Pasch. 17 Car. 2. B. R. Merrel v. Rumfey.

*the Wife begotten by the Husband, Remainder to the Wife for Life.*

41. A. devised Lands to J. S. and his Heirs for the Life of B. in Trust for B. and after B's Death to the Heirs Male of the Body of B. living, and to such Heirs Male or Female as he after shall have of his Body; B. has Issue C. a Son then living, this is an Estate for Life to B. and C. takes the Remainder immediately, and not as a contingent Remainder. 2 Lev. 232. Mich. 30 Car. 2. C. B. James v. Richardson. S. C. Freeman Rep. 48. pl. 626. &c. 42. pl. 647. S. C. but no Judgment. — 2 J. 2. 99. S. C. —

Vent. 334. S. C. — Pollexf. 457. S. C. — Raym 330. S. C. — This Judgment was reversed in Cam. Seacc. but that Reversal was reversed in the House of Lords. Pollexf. 460. and 2 Lev. 233. — Carth 155 S. P. (and was for another Branch of the same Estate) says That B. R. and Exchequer Chamber, and Parliament all held clearly, That it was a Remainder vested in C. immediately on A's Death, and that the Words (*to the Heirs Males of the Body of B.*) were a sufficient Description of the Person of B. and that the other Words (viz.) *to the Heirs Males of the Body of the said B.* did not only help to make up the Description of the Person of B. but were a good Limitation of an Estate Tail to him. Burchett v. Durdant. — This Case of \* Burchett v. Durdant was denied to be Law Per Holt Ch. J. 2 Salk. 679. in the Case of Broughton v. Langley. — \* 2 Vent. 311 S. C. in Seacc. Trin. 2 W. & M. and there as to the Point whether the Remainder to the Heirs of B. now living did vest in C. or was a contingent Remainder, the Ch. B. Atkins and Justice Powell seemed to be of Opinion that the Remainder was contingent; but in regard the Point had been upon a Writ of Error brought in the House of Lords upon a Judgment given in B. R. in another Case upon the same Will adjudged to be a Remainder vested, they conceived themselves bound by that Judgment in the House of Lords.

42. A. seized of Lands in Fee made a Deed Poil as follows, viz. Know ye &c. that in case I die without Issue that my Lands may continue in my Blood, and for the Natural Love which I bear unto my Niece J. S. Have given, granted, and Confirmed, and do give &c. to my said Niece S. S. all my Lands to the Uses after-mentioned, i. e. To hold to the Use of the said A. for the Time of my natural Life, and after to the Use of the said S. S. my Niece, and the Heirs of her Body &c. No Livery was made. Afterwards A. made a Feoffment to a Stranger, S. S. entered upon the Possession as for a Forfeiture, and the Court declared they were all of Opinion for S. S. the Plaintiff in Ejectment, viz. that the Consideration, and the Deed itself were sufficient to raise an Use in Remainder in Tail to the said S. S. by way of Covenant to stand seized. Carth. 38. Trin. 1 W. & M. B. R. Harrison v. Austin.

43. A. on Marriage settles Land on himself for 99 Years, if he live so long, Remainder to Trustees and their Heirs to preserve Contingent Remainders during his Life, Remainder to the Heirs of his Body by the Wife; They have 2 Sons B. and C. — A. is barely Tenant for 99 Years, if &c. and the Estate Tail is vested in B. in Equity, and a Fine and Feoffment by A. and B. and the Trustees is a Bar, and no Breach of Trust. 2 Vern. R. 754. Mich. 1717. Elie v. Osburn.

(H) What shall be said a Remainder Attached, and what a Remainder in Abeyance.

1. IF the Baron seized in Fee of a Copyhold, surrendered it to the Use of his Feme and J. S. for their Lives, the Remainder to the Right Heirs of the Body of the Baron and Feme begotten, this Remainder is not attached in the Feme, but is in Abeyance; for he who shall have it, ought to be heir of the Body of both, and the Baron cannot have heir during his Life, and he may survive the Wife, and then none shall have it, therefore it is Abeyance. My Reports 13. Ja. Lane v. Pannell. 14 Ja. Adjudged. See (F) pl. 1 and the Notes there.

2. So if the Baron makes Feoffment to the use of his Wife for Life the Remainder to the Right Heirs of the Body of the Baron and Feme, this Remainder is Abeyance. D. 1. Ma. 99. 71.

2. When

See (G)

pl. 5

\* Pol. 418

A. cove-  
nants for  
him and his  
Heirs to  
stand seised

3. When the Ancestor by any Gift or Conveyance takes an Estate of Franktenement, and in the same Conveyance or Gift, there is an Estate in Fee, or in Tail to his Right Heirs mediately (viz. where there is an Estate for Life, or Tail interposed between the said Estates) yet this Remainder shall attach immediately in the Ancestor, and shall not be in Abeyance. 1 Rep. 104. *Shelley's Case*. 40 E. 3. 10. Adjudged. 11 H. 4. 74. 24 E. 3. 36. 27 E. 3. 87. b.

of Land to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to B. for Life, Remainder to the first Son of B. in Tail Male, and so on to the 4th; and so severally and respectively to every of the Heirs Male of the Body of B. and the Heirs Male of their Bodies Remainder to C. Proviso if B. die without Issue Male, then &c. A. dies. B. enters, and suffers a Recovery, wherein he is vouched, and vouches the Common Vouchee; B. dies without Issue Male, Adjudged in B. R. that B. had but Estate for Life, and that the Words (every of the Heirs Male) was intended (Sons) But the Judgment was reversed in Cam. Sacce. and there adjudg'd an Estate Tail in B. 2 Jo. 114. *Lisle v. Grev.*—Pollexf. 588. S. C.—2 Show. 6. S. C. in B. R. —2 Lev. 223. S. C. but no Judgment—Raym 278. S. C. but No Judgment.

If a Lease be  
to one for  
Life, with  
divers Re-  
mainders o-  
ver Re-  
mainder in  
Fee to the

4. But when an Estate of Franktenement is so limited to B. and a Mediate Remainder to his Right Heirs, that it may be that all the Estates may determine in the Life of B. and the Estate of B. also, there the Remainder to the Right Heirs of B. is in Abeyance, and shall not attach in the Life of B. because during the Life of B. he cannot have an Heir to take the Remainder.

Right Heirs of the first Tenant for Life, if all die the Heir shall be in as Heir; For by Possibility his Father might have had the Possession. Br Done &c. pl. 11. cites 11 H. 4. 74.

Where Land is given to *W. N.* for Life, the Remainder to *J. S.* for Life, the Remainder to the Heirs Males of the Body of the said *W. N.*, who has 2 Sons, the eldest has Issue a Daughter, and dies, and *W. N.*, and *J. S.* dies, the youngest Son shall have the Land as Heir Male, yet he is not Heir in Fact, but his Niece is Heir to his Father; For neither the first Vesting, nor the Remainder is Material. Br. Nofre pl. 40. cites 5. H. 8.

For where the first Estate for Life is executed, the Remainder over Ut supra, the Remainder may depend in Abeyance till &c. Ut supra, but contra of Remainder to the Right Heirs; For none can have this but he who shall be Heir in Fact. Ibid.—See (I) pl. 1.

See (K) pl. 1.

5. As if a Feoffment be made to the use of A. and B. during their joint Lives, and after the Death of either of them to the use of C. for Life, and after to the use of the Heirs of the Body of B. tho' B. has a Franktenement in Remainder to his Heirs of his Body begotten, yet this Remainder does not attach, but is in Abeyance; Because if A. and C. die in the Life of B. the Estate of B. is determined, and the Remainder to C. ended, and yet the Remainder to the Right Heirs of the Body of B. cannot take Effect, because B. cannot have an Heir during his Life, and a Remainder shall not attach, but shall be in Contingency, scilicet in Abeyance, when it may happen that it shall never take Effect.

Land leased  
to A. for  
Life Re-  
mainder for  
Years to his  
Heirs; the  
Remainder  
for Years is  
in Abey-  
ance till the  
Death of the  
Lessee, and  
then it shall  
vest in the  
Heir as a

6. If a Man leases to B. for Life, the Remainder to his Executors for 11 Years; the Term for Years shall vest immediately in B. so that he shall forfeit it, or may grant it; For as the Ancestor and Heir are Correlatives in case of Inheritance to make a Remainder to the Right Heirs of him, who has a Franktenement before limited to him, so attach; so the Testator and Executor are Correlatives as to a Chattel to make the Remainder for Years to vest in the Testator, as if it had been limited to him and his Executors. Co Litt. 54. b. where are cited Nich. 40 and 41 Eliz. B. Rot. 2215. between *Sparke and Sparke*.

*Sir John Savage's Case*.

Hill. 42 El. in the Court of Wards

Purchasor, and as a Chattel and shall go to the Executor of the Heir &c. and the Tenant for Life cannot meddle with it; For it is not in him. Per Dyer 3 Le. 23. pl. 40. Hill. 14 Eliz C. B. in *Cranmer's Case*.

7. Sci. Jac. upon a Fine that was levied to J. and A. his Fein in Tail, the Remainder to A. in Fee; the Baron and Feme had Issue a Son; The Baron died, and after the Feme took another Baron, and had Issue another Son, and died; the Eldest Son enter'd and died without Issue, and the Heir Collateral of the Eldest Son enter'd as in the Remainder in Fee, against whom the Youngest Son of the Half Blood brought Scire facias to execute the Fee-Simple; And the best Opinion was, That it well lay; For the Fee-Simple was not executed in the Eldest Son; for he was seized in Tail, and the Fee was in Abeyance; and therefore it was not executed in him, and now the Youngest Son of the Half Blood is Heir to A. of the Fee-Simple, therefore he shall execute it. Br. Scire facias, pl. 126. cites 24 E. 3. 30, 62. & 37 E. 3. Atfise 4. Where it is adjudged for the Youngest Son, and yet the Eldest Son might have given the Fee-Simple, or \* charged it, or forfeited it by Attainder of Felony, but yet it was not executed in him, therefore whosoever is Heir to the Ancestor when the Fee falls he shall have Execution thereof; quod nota.

The Remainder in Fee cannot come in Scire facias till the Tail be determined, tho' the Eldest might give or forfeit it. Br. Dilect, pl. 30 cites 8. 12.

\* The intermediate Heir's might have charg'd it by Statute, Judgment,

or Recognizance; and they were so seized that if a Writ of Right had been brought against them they might have join'd the Mife upon the meer Right, which proves that they had a Fee, and tho' it was expectant on an Estate Tail, and he who claims the Reversion as Heir ought to make himself so to him who made the Gift. Per Eyre J. 3 Mod. 250. in the Case of Kellow v. Rowden.

8. A. devis'd Bl. Acre and Wh. Acre to M. his Wife for Life, and after her Death Bl. Acre to B. and his Heirs for ever, and Wh. Acre to C. and his Heirs for ever; Item, I will that the Survivor of them shall be Heir to the other, if either of them die without Issue; This is an immediate Estate Tail. But if it had been, That if he die without Issue in the Life of the other, or before such an Age, that then it should remain to the other; it might perhaps be a Contingent Devise in Tail if it should happen, and not otherwife; But as it is it is an absolute Estate Tail immediately, and the Remainder limited over. Cro. J. 695. Mich. 22 Jac. B. R. Chadock v. Cowley.

9. A. seized in Fee, had Issue 2 Sons, B. the Eldest, and C. the Youngest, and devised the Land to B. for Life, and if B. dies without Issue living at his Death, that then the same shall remain to C. in Fee; but if B. shall have Issue living at his Death, then the Fee shall remain to the right Heirs of A. for ever. B. enter'd and tuler'd a Common Recovery, and died without Issue; whereupon C. enter'd upon the Defendant, and leas'd to the Plaintiff. Resolv'd per tot. Cur. That B. took only Estate for Life, the Remainder to his right Heirs not executed; and tho' B. be Heir, to whom the Reversion descended, yet this shall not merge the Estate for Life contrary to the express Devise and Intent of the will, but shall leave an Opening, (as they term'd it) for the Interpositon of the Remainders, when they should happen to interpolate between the Estate for Life and the Fee; and compar'd it to Archer's Case, Co. 1 Rep. Where thro' Robert the Devisee for Life was Heir, yet the Remainder to his next Heir Male was contingent, and not an Estate for Life merg'd by Descent of the Reversion; And so here B.'s Estate being only for Life, the Remainder to C. was a Contingent Remainder, and barr'd by the Recovery. Lev. 11, 12. Hill. 12 & 13 Car. 2. B. R. Plunket v. Holmes.

S. C. Raym. 28. and Widdham said, That until the Contingency happens, the Fee descends to the Heir in fee S. v. t, but not to contrary the Estate for Life, but shall leave an Opening &c. And the other Judges were all of the same Opinion, and Judgment

Nisi &c. — S. C. Sid. 47. accordingly, and that a 2d Resolution was, That there is not a Contingency upon a Contingency, (for if it had been so, it would have been void according to Stafford's Case &c.) But that it is One and the same Contingency operating several Ways, sc. If B. has Issue, then to him in Fee, and if he has not Issue living &c. then to C.

10. Baron and Feme, Tenants for Life, Remainder to the Heirs of the Baron; Baron devises to the Heirs of the Body of the Feme, if they attain to 14 Years, and dies; She marries again, and has afterwards Issue; but before this Issue comes to 14 Years, she suffers a Recovery; This, if good, is not good as a Remainder but as an Executory Devise; and tho' the Wife has Estate for Life, yet this is a new Devise to take Effect after her

Sid. 153. Snow v. Tucker S. C. 1. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

*Death*, and is not as a Remainder join'd to an Estate. Lev. 135, 136. Trin. 16 Car. 2. B. R. Snow v. Cutler.

11. A. intending to levy a Fine and suffer a Recovery, declar'd they should be to the Use of *Baron and I come for their joint Lives*, and after the *Decease of either of them* Remainder to the Heirs of the Wife, begotten by the Husband, Remainder to the Wife for Life; Baron dies. The Court agreed, That here was no Contingent Estate, but that it is Estate Tail executed. Sid. 247. pl. 12 Pasch. 17 Car. 2. B. R. Merrill v. Rumley.

4 Mod. 287.  
S. C. argued.  
— S. C. Comb.  
112. ad ad. ut  
de conting.  
For no Use  
can result to  
A. because it  
is expressly  
limited to  
the Conjunct  
and their  
Heirs during  
his Life, and  
so unless in  
this Respect  
from the  
Case of

12. A. feild in Fee by Deed and Fine, settled Lands on his own Marriage to the Use of *himself and his Heirs, until the Marriage take Effect*, and afterwards to the Use of *the Wife for Life*; and after her Death then to the Use of *the Cognates in the Fine and their Heirs during the Life of A. upon Trust, to permit and suffer him to take the Profits &c.* and afterwards to the 1st and every Son of that Marriage in Tail Male; and for Want of such Issue, to the Heirs of the Body of the said A. and for Want of such Issue to the said A. and his Heirs for ever. A. had no Issue Male, but had Issue Female one Daughter; The Daughter shall take by Purchase and not by Descent, so that a Fine levied by A. will not bar her; for the Remainder to the Heirs of the Body of A. on Failure of Issue Male, was a Contingent and not a Vested Remainder; and the Limitation being of an Estate Tail, cannot be any Part of the old Estate; For that was a Fee-Simple. Cartn. 273. Pasch. 5 W. & M. B. R. Tiffin v. Colin.

1 Salk. 224  
S. C. says,  
The Court  
held adly,  
That the  
Word (Life  
is to be taken  
as *Non  
singular*  
because the  
Inheritance  
was annexed  
and limited  
to the Word  
(Issue) so  
that the In-

13. J. S. made his Will thus, viz. As concerning my Manor of P. and W. after my Debts and Legacies paid, I devise them to A. for Life without Impeachment of Waste; and if he shall have Issue Male, to such Issue Male and his Heirs for ever; and in Case A. dies without Issue Male, to B. and his Heirs (A. has only Estate for Life.) A. suffers a Common Recovery to the Use of himself and his Heirs, and dies without Issue Male. One Question was, Whether this was a Contingent Remainder to the Issues of A. and his Heirs, and so the Remainder to B. destroy'd by the Recovery of A. before it happen'd; or whether it was an Executory Devise? This Case was twice argued, but before Judgment the Parties agreed and divided the Estate. 3 Lev. 432. Mich. 7 W. 3. in C. B. Loddington v. Kime.

heritance  
was in the  
Issue, and  
not in A. the  
Father. 2dly,  
That this  
Limitation  
to the Issue  
was not an  
Executory  
Devise, being  
after a  
Freehold, but  
a Contingent  
Remainder;  
so that a  
Posthumous  
Son could never  
take. 3dly,  
That the  
Remainder  
limited to the  
Issue of A.  
was a  
Contingent  
Remainder  
in Fee, and  
that the  
Remainder  
to B. was a  
Fee also; but  
those Fees are  
not like one  
Fee mounted  
on another,  
nor contrary  
to one another,  
but 2 concurrent  
Contingencies,  
of which either  
is to first  
according as  
it happens: 4thly,  
That these  
are  
Remainders  
Contemporary,  
and not  
expectant  
one after  
another. 5thly,  
The Court  
held, That  
the  
Remainder  
in Fee to B.  
was not  
vested,  
because the  
Precedent  
Limitation  
to the Issue  
of A. was  
a Contingent  
Fee; and they  
took this  
Difference, viz.  
*Where the  
Issue  
Estate is  
limited  
an  
for  
Life  
or  
in  
Tail,  
the  
last  
Remainder  
may, if  
it  
be  
to  
a  
Person  
in  
Estate,  
vest; but  
no  
Remainder  
limited  
after  
a  
Limitation  
in  
Fee,  
can  
be  
vested.* 6thly,  
That the  
Recovery  
suffered  
by A. had  
barred  
the  
Estate  
limited  
to  
his  
Issue,  
that  
being  
contingent;  
and  
likewise  
the  
Remainder  
limited  
to B. and  
his  
Heirs,  
because  
that  
was  
contingent,  
not  
vested,  
and  
now  
never  
could  
vest; and  
that A.  
had  
gild'd  
a  
rentless  
Fee,  
which  
would  
be  
good  
against  
B. and  
his  
Heirs,  
and  
likewise  
against  
all  
Persons  
but  
the  
right  
Heirs  
of  
the  
Devise. —  
Raym. Ch. J.  
said, That  
this  
Case  
is  
*strongly  
reported  
in  
Lectures*, who  
says, That  
the  
Court  
were  
agreed  
to  
give  
Judgment  
for  
the  
Avowant  
in  
Replevin;  
but  
the  
Court  
conceiv'd  
new  
Doubts,  
Whether  
they  
were  
contingent  
Remainders  
or  
Executory  
Devises  
to  
the  
Issue  
in  
Tail  
of  
A. &c.  
And  
that  
before  
this  
Point  
was  
determined  
the  
Parties  
came  
to  
an  
Accommodation,  
which  
is  
a  
Mistake;  
For  
his  
Lordship  
heard  
the  
Opinion  
of  
the  
Court  
given  
Serjeant,  
viz. Pasch. 9  
W. 3. in  
the  
Year  
1697.  
That  
Evers  
Armin  
took  
but  
an  
Estate  
for  
Life,  
because  
the  
1st  
Issue  
Male  
took  
the  
Contingent  
Remainder. It  
has  
also  
had  
Decisions  
in  
other  
Places;  
It  
having  
been  
brought  
into  
the  
Court  
of  
Chancery,  
and  
by  
an  
Appeal  
thence  
carried  
into  
the  
House  
of  
Lords,  
the  
Judgment  
given  
in

in the Court of C. B. was in all those Places confirmed, and not in the least shaken, and has been unquestioned under ever since. Judgment is enter'd on the Roll in C. B. Tom. 5 W. & M. Reu. 157. as was said by Eyre Ch. J. in another Case. This shews that the Word (Issue) is properly a Word of Purchase when the Intent of the Party is apparent. Gibb. 21, 22 Pasch. 1 Geo. 2. B.R. in the Case of Shaw v Weigh ——— Id. Raym. Rep 207 Pasch. 9 W. 3 Luddington v Kempe; And there pag. 207. all the Court held, That A. took an Estate for Life, the Remainder contingent to his Heir Male in Fee.

(H. 2) What is. *Where the Vesting of a Subsequent Remainder depends on the Performance of a Condition, or the Happening of a Contingency annex'd to a Mesne Remainder.*

1. **A** Had Issue B. a Son, and C. a Daughter, and devis'd Land to J. S. for Life, upon Condition, That if B. disturb'd J. S. or the Executors, of their Administration, then the Land should remain to C. and died; Afterwards J. S. died, and C. brought Formedon in Remainder against B. and alleg'd, That he had disturb'd J. S. and the Executors. B. travers'd it, and Issue thereupon was joined; And so the Condition took the Fee away from B. and put it in C. by the Allowance of the Law in Performance of the Intent of the Devisor, tho' the Remainder did not vest when the first Estate took Effect. Per Harper J. Pl. C. 414. a. b. in the Case of *Reyns v. Larke*, cites 34 E. 3. and the Margin cites Fitzh. tit. Formedon, the last Plea.

2. A Fine was levied of Lands in Tail, upon Condition to carry the Standard of the Conquer; and for Default thereof Remainder to W. N. And Per Fitzh. J. the Remainder is good, and is in the Grantee presently before the Condition broken, or never; For if the Remainder be not good at first, it never shall be good. But Per Montague Serj. contra; And Fitzh. after doubted. Br. Done and Remainder, pl. 3. cites 27 H. 8. 24.

3. If A. makes a Feoffment to the Use of B. till C. shall come from Rome over in Fee, this Remainder depends in Contingency; For it is uncertain whether C. ever shall come into England, or not. Arg. Quod fuit Concessum per tot. Cur. 3 Rep. 20. in *Borlton's Case*.

4. A. leases for Life to B. upon Condition, That if he pays 10l. at Michaelmas to the Lessor, that he shall have the same to him in Tail, the Remainder to J. D. in Fee. The 10l. is not paid; If now he in the Remainder shall have the Fee, or if the Contingent and Accruer extend as well to the Fee as to the Estate Tail, or if the Fee vests presently? Popham said, That is a Moot Point; But Anderson said, You will not be able to prove that by any Book of Law, but if you were to read it is a good Point for you. Noy 46. Anon.

(I) *At what Time Remainder shall attach.*

1. **I**f Lease for Life or in Tail be, the Remainder to the right Heirs of J. S. and Tenant for Life dies, or Tenant in Tail dies without Issue living J. S. the Remainder is void; Because J. S. cannot have Heir during his Life, and inasmuch as this does not take Effect during

Br. Done  
Ecc. pl. 6  
cite 4. F. 5  
2. = 118  
1. = 118  
1. = 118

Full, Such **ving the particular Estate, it shall never take Effect tho' he dies after**  
Remainder **and has an Heir.** 9 D. 6. 23. b. 11 D. 6. 12. b.

is not good if J. S. was alive at the Time; For if it cannot take Effect at the Time of the Livery, it will be Void to  
p<sup>r</sup>o<sup>o</sup>ce that ever it shall. 11 H. 4. 74. b. pl. 14.

The Remainder is in Abeyance till J. S. dies, and therefore good; and yet no Heir is in Esse at the  
Time of the Livery. Br. Do. c. Ec. pl. 37.

If J. S. be afterwards attainted of Treason, and dies; and after the Tenant for Life dies, the Remainder  
shall not take Effect; because none can be Heir to a Man attainted. Br. Done Ec. pl. 42. cites 37 H. 8.

S. C. cited by the Matter of the Rolls, who said, That tho' the Remainder in Fee is in Abeyance, yet there is a Possibility left in the Heir, and  
that where the Tenant for Life dies, living J. S. the Grantor shall have his Lands again for want of ano-  
ther Person to take them. Wms's Rep. 514, 515 Mich. 1718. in the Case of Carter v. Barnardiston.

2. **And in such Case, inasmuch as the Remainder cannot take Ef-  
fect, the Donor shall have the Land again.** 11 D. 6. 12. b.

It was found by a special Verdict be-  
fore Baron Turton, That a De-  
vise was to A. **3. If a Devise be to one in Tail, the Remainder to the right Heirs of**  
the Body of B. the Remainder to C. If the first Devisee dies without  
Issue in the Life of B.— C. shall have the Remainder, and the right  
Heirs of the Body of B. both afterwards, shall never defeat it; be-  
cause they were not capable at the Time when it ought to attach up-  
on them. B. 37 & 38 Ch. 15. R. between Curbon and Watner.

His first Son in Tail, Remainder to B. — A. dies, no Son being then born, but afterwards a Son is born;  
B. enters before the Son born. Judgment was given for B. in C. B. and affirm'd in B. R. upon Error,  
for 2 Reasons; 1<sup>st</sup>, This is a contingent Remainder to the Son of A. and he not being born when the par-  
ticular Estate determin'd, it became void. 2<sup>dly</sup>, The next in Remainder being B. and he having *curbon's be-  
fore the Death of A's first Son*, was in by *Præfense*, and shall not be put out by an Heir born afterwards.  
2 Lev. 48. Mich. 6 W. & M. Rev. v. Long — But this Judgment was revers'd by almost all the  
Lords in Parliamert; because being in a Will they took it according to the Intent and E<sup>n</sup>ite and Me<sup>n</sup>-  
ing, which they said could not be to disinherit the Heir of the Name and Family of the Donor by  
such Nicety. But all the Judges were greatly dissatisfied with this Judgment of the Lords, and did not  
change their Opinions thereupon, but greatly blamed Baron Turton for permitting it to be so; S<sup>pe</sup>-  
cially where the Law was so certain and clear. Ibid. — 4 Mod. 282. S. C. — 1 Salk. 227. S. C. —  
See (L) pl. 16.

Popl. 3. S. C. Mich 54 & 55  
Elli. in the  
Court of  
Wards; and  
after upon  
Conference  
with the  
Judg. and  
Barers, Re-  
volv'd by all (but Baron Clarke) accordingly. — S. C. 2 And. 197. pl. 17. among the Cas's in the Court  
of Wards — Mo. 718. pl. 1006. S. C. — S. C. cited Mo. 371. in Perrot's Case — And 1 Rep.  
in Chudleigh's Case — And 2 Rep. 91. b. in Bingham's Case — Jenk. 248. pl. 38. 1d Part,  
S. C. — See Uses. (O 8) pl. 7.

4. **If a Feoffment be made by A. to B. to the Use of himself for 21  
Years, Remainder to the use of C. in Tail, Remainder to the use of**  
the right Heirs of A. and C. dies without Issue in the Life of A. during  
the 21 Years, this Remainder in Fee is void; Because this was a  
Contingent Remainder, and A. has not any Heir during his Life;  
and the Estate for Years being no Franktenement, cannot support  
this Remainder till the Death of A. Revis'd. Popham's Reports  
between the Earl of Bedford and Russell.

So where A. seised in Fee of Lands, makes Lease for Years to B. Remainder to C. in Tail, Remainder  
to the right Heirs of B. In this Case B. has nothing in the Fee; it is a Remainder contingent to the Heir  
of B. If C. dies without Issue in the Life of B. the Remainder is void; because B. has not any Heir  
to support it when the Remainder falls; for C. died without Issue in the Life of B. and B. can not have  
Heir during his Life. Jenk. 248. pl. 38. 2d Part.

5. Where Land is given to a Man and his Feme for Life, the Remainder  
to the Heirs Male of the Body of the Man; this Remainder cannot be vested  
in the Life of the Man; For it is not Tail in the Man, by reason of the  
Estate of the Feme. Br. Nofme, pl. 40. cites 37 H. 8.

6. Every Remainder which commences by a Deed ought to vest in him  
to whom it is limited, when Livery of Seisin is made to him that hath the  
particular Estate. Co. Litt. 378. a.

7. If Lands be granted and render'd by Fine for Life, the Remainder  
in Tail, the Remainder in Fee; none of these Remainders are in them in  
the Remainder until the particular Estate be execut'd. Co. Litt. 378. a.

(K) *At what Time it must or may attach. What Remainders are in Contingency and not attach'd.* Fol. 419.

1. **W**HERE it is dubious and uncertain whether the Estate limited in Futuro, shall ever vest in Estate or Interest, or not, there the Estate is in Contingency. 3 Rep. 20. \* Boraston's Case. 10 Rep. 85. Lovels's Case.

\* The Case was thus; viz. A. leased of Sovereign Lands in Fee devised them for 8 Years and after to

2. As if the particular Estate (upon which the Remainder depends) may determine before the Remainder may commence, there the Remainder is contingent. 3 Rep. 20. Boraston's Case.

*his Executors to perform his Will till C should attain his Age of 21 Years, and when he should attain that Age, that he should have it to him and his Heirs for ever.* A. died, and C died at 9 Years old. It was insisted by the Council, and agreed by the Court, That the Executors had a good Term for 12 Years, which was not determined by the Death of C. So that the Remainder commenc'd in Possession at the End of the Term; and as to the Adverbs of Time, viz. (When) and (Then) they do not amount to make any Thing precede the settling the Remainder any more than in the common Case, where one leases for Life or Years, and after the Decease of the Lessee, or Determination of the Term, the Remainder to another, yet this Remainder vests immediately; for when Adverbs refer to a Thing which must necessarily happen, they make no Contingency; and it is certain that every one must die, and every Term must end, so that they only demonstrate when the Remainder to C shall take Effect in Possession. And Judgment accordingly. 3 Rep. 19 a. to 21. b. till 29 Eliz. B. R. Boraston's Case—S. C. cited per Cur. Cro. J. 510. Mich. 16 Jac. B. R. in Case of Sheriff v. Wrotham.

If one make a Lease to J. S. for Life, and after the Death of J. D. to remain to another in Fee; this Remainder depends in Contingency; for if J. S. dies before J. D. the Particular Estate is determined before the Remainder can commence. Arg. Quod fact concessum per tot. Cur. 3 Rep. 20 a. 10 Boraston's Case.—Whatever cannot accrue at the Time of the Death of the Party who first dies, cannot afterwards by any Act be reviv'd, but is absolutely extinguish'd. Per Cur. Cro. C. 112. pl. 3. Hill. 3 Car. in the Exchequer Chamber, in the Case of Biggot v. Smith, which was adjudg'd upon this Reason.

3. A Fine was levied to the Use of A. and the Heirs Male of his Body, *if he or the Heirs Male of his Body had done such a Thing; and after such a Thing done,* to the Use of B. in Tail, and *dies without Issue without any Thing done.* Adjudged the Remainder was in Contingency, and never fell; the Estate was Contingent, and there must be a Contingency happen to put it in Use. Cart. 203. cites Aeton v. Hoar, as cited in Lovels's Case. 10 Rep.

Arton v. Hoar. S. C. adjudg'd. Pooh. 97. Trin. 57 Eliz.

4. A. devised Lands to E. for Life, and after her Death to the eldest Heir Male of her Body, and to the Heirs Males of such Heir Male, so that he be 24 Years old at E.'s Death, but if he be not of that Age, then to her Husband till the Son come of that Age, and the Profits to be dispos'd amongst the younger Children. E. died, her Heir Male being under 24. It was argued that those Words (So that he be 24 Years old at the Death of E.) if the Devise had rested there, would have been a Contingent Limitation upon the being 24 at that Time, but that by disposing the Profits in the Interim, his Intention appears to be not to make that Limitation a Contingency to the Remainder, but upon that Supposal to provide for the younger Children. Adjornatur. All. 8. Patch. 23 Car. B. R. Taylor v. Usherwood.

5. The Law is now settled, that in Case of a Contingency that cannot in the Nature of it precede the Death of a Person, a reasonable Time may be allowed subsequent to the Decease of that Person for Performance of the Condition, and a Fee limited thereupon is good. Per Jekyl, Master of the Rolls. 10 Mod. 422. in Case of Marks v. Marks, cites Show. Parl. Cases 137. Loyd v. Carew. In which Case a Year was held a reasonable Time. Ibid.

S. C. cited by the Master of the Rolls. 2 Wms's Rep. 223. Mich. 1752. in Case of Stanley v. Leigh.

6. A Devise to a Man for Life, and after to his Heir, this is an Estate in Fee; but if it be, and to the Heirs of such Heir, (Such) there, is a Contingent Remainder. Per Holt Ch. J. Skin. 559. Mich. 6 W. & M. B. R. in Case of Moor v. Parker.

(J.) Contingent, or other Remainder. *Vests at what Time.*

1. **A.** Makes a *Leafe for Life on Condition to B.* that if *B.* has Issue in his Life, the Land shall remain over to *W. N.* in Fee; *B.* does *Habeas*, *A.* brings a Writ of Waste, and his Execution; *B.* has Issue and dies. No Action of Forfeiture accrues to *W. N.* because the Fee remains in *A.* until *B.* has Issue, and then the Recovery defeats the first Li-  
1 Le. 14 pl. 32 Mich. 8 Eliz. C. B. S. C.
2. Lands given to *A.* and the Heirs Male of his Body, Remainder to the right Heirs of *B.* *A.* died without Issue; *B.* had Issue two Daughters *L.* and *M.* [*B.* died,] *L.* died, *M.* died; this Remainder is as a Purchase, and the Survivor takes Place; so that the Forfeiture lies only for the Heir of Survivor, and it is not like as if Land were given to *A.* for Life, Remainder to *B.* for Life, or in Tail, Remainder to right Heirs of *A.* For in this Case the said Remainder is vested in the Tenant himself, and he is the Purchaser of it, and from him it shall descend to his Son. Other-  
1 Le. 14 pl. 32 Mich. 8 Eliz. C. B. S. C.
3. Feoffment to the Use of Feoffor for Life, and after his Death to his first Son which shall be born afterwards, for his Life, and to several Per-  
1 Le. 14 pl. 32 Mich. 8 Eliz. C. B. S. C.
4. If a Devise or Use be limited to *A.* for Life, Remainder to *B.* in Tail; if *A.* dies, the Remainder vests presently. Per Coke. Arg. Le. 195. Mich. 31 & 32 Eliz. in Lord Paget's Case.
5. *Undivided Lands to J. S. till B. (A's Son) comes of Age*, the Re-  
1 Le. 14 pl. 32 Mich. 8 Eliz. C. B. S. C.
6. Covenant to stand seised to the Use of Salisbury Plain for the Life of *J. S.* Remainder to *W. R.* *W. R.* shall take presently. Per Manwood  
1 Le. 14 pl. 32 Mich. 8 Eliz. C. B. S. C.
7. If a Use is limited to a *Esford*, the Remainder over, there the Remainder shall not come in of him in Fee; for he is a Person capable, but not by Conveyance in Consideration of Natural Affection. Per Manwood *ibid.* 197.
8. *A.* is seised for Life, Remainder to himself in Tail, Remainder to a  
1 Le. 14 pl. 32 Mich. 8 Eliz. C. B. S. C.
9. A Rent was granted to *J. S.* *par auter Vie*, with Remainder over. If  
1 Le. 14 pl. 32 Mich. 8 Eliz. C. B. S. C.
10. Feoffment to the Use of *A.* for Life, then to the Use of *Hessles* for  
1 Le. 14 pl. 32 Mich. 8 Eliz. C. B. S. C.



Adjudged that the Remainders vest presently, and that the Possibility that A might over-live the 99 Years, will not make the Remainders Contingent. Hutt. 119. cited per Cur. as the Lord Derby's Case. And that upon a Special Verdict found at Lancaster, in a Case between Harrington and another, about 8 Jac. and often argued at Serjeant's-Inn, it was afterwards adjudg'd a good Remainder, and not Contingent.

10. A. leased a House to the Use of himself and the Heirs of his Body, and for Default of such Issue to the Use of B. and the Heirs Male of his Body, until B. should go about 20 Sell, Alken &c. and after the Estate of B. and the Heirs Male of his Body by any such Attempts determined &c. then to the Use of the Heirs Male of the Body of B. And for Default of such Issue then to the Use of C. in Tail, until &c. as before, and after to the Use of D. in Tail, as is before limited to C. It was agreed per tot. Cur. That no Remainder can enture over to C. without an Attempt precedent by B. to determine his Estate, because the Estate of C. is not limited to begin, but upon such an Attempt precedent. Poph. 97. Arton v. Hale.

11. A. leased in Fee his two Sons, B. and C. — A. makes Feoffment to the Use of himself for Life, and after to C. the 2d Son for Life, Remainder after his Death to the Use of the 1st Son of C. which should have Issue Male of his Body, and to his Heirs for ever; and for Want of such Issue the Remainder to the right Heirs of C. for ever. Adjudged that this Remainder to the younger Son who should have Issue, is but a Contingent Remainder, and a Remainder to the right Heirs veiled in C. Cro. Car. 391. Pasch. 10 Car. B. R. Boreton, or Morcton, or Bowton v. Nichols &c.

— Would J. in Case of Idle v. Cook, cites S. C. and for the Q. Men were, if it was in Fee, or a Contingent Fee, the Remainder over had been void. Wood. 119. And in p. 119. it is said that the Words *Such Issue* must there be taken to be Issue Male of the Body, and he admits that it is a Contingent Estate, but yet it might be a Good Fee, — per p. 70. Powell J. cites S. C. and says it was not really or merely a Contingent Estate, whether the Estate limited was a Fee-simple or a Fee Tail; for if the Remainder was sufficient, and in the mean Time the Remainder in Fee was entered, and the Contingent never happened. And that the Limitation to the first Son of C. which should have Issue was only a *Limitation of the Person*, yet the Words *such Issue* might like the Words *such Issue* refer to the Words *Heirs Male* which may help the Resolution.

12. A. leased in Fee, in Consideration of a Marriage between B. his Son, and M. and of 1000 l. Marriage Portion, and for the Aforeaid he bore to his Beneficiaries, covenanted to stand leased to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to his R. and W. S. 2 Strangers and their Heirs during the Life of B. his Son and Heirs Apparent, Remainder to all and every of the Son of B. his Son, in Tail Male, Remainder to C. in Tail Male, Remainder to D. in Tail Male &c. A. dies before B. has Issue Male born, but afterwards B. has Issue J. Per North Ch. J. It seems that this Remainder immediately after the Death of A. vests in C. as Lewis Bowes's Case is, 11 Rep. 61. per 10. per totatur. Raym. 247. Hill. 30 & 31 Car. 2. C. B. Baynes v. Edmon.

13. A. made a Copyhold Tenement to the Use of himself for Life, and after to the Use of his youngest Son, and the Heirs of his Body, if he should attain to the Age of 13 Years; and if he die before he attain to that Age without Issue Male, then to his [A's] right Heirs. The Question was, If this was a Contingent Remainder, or if it should attach immediately upon the Death of Tenant for Life? And held that it attach'd immediately, because of the Intention of the Party, and held to be the same with Sir Julius Caesar's Case, in Jo. 359. 2 Snow. 398. Pl. 270. Mich. 36 Car. 2. B. R. Stocker & Ux. v. Edwards.

the Surrender mentioned to be made to the Use of A. for Life, and after to the Use of his Heirs (which is the same Point) if &c. as in the other Case; and that the Condition of 17 Years of Age being a Condition, and it was held, That too by the first Words of the Condition precedent, yet by the last Words taken together, it was not so, but a Deed to be made immediately, but to be defeated by Condition subsequent; if he does not attain the Age of 13 Years.

fembled it to the Cafe of \* Spring v. Caſar, and ſo it was adjudg'd in Mich. Term following.—\* See Condition (F) pl. 12.

14. Deviſe to *A.* for 60 Years, if *A.* ſo long live, and from and after the Death of *A.* to *B.* his eldeſt Son in Tail, whether this be a Contingent or a Veſted Remainder? Per Lds Commiſſioners, It would be hard to conſtrue the Meaning of the Words to be from and after his Death within the Term; for ſuppoſe *A.* ſhould outlive the Term, ſhould *B.* take in the Life of *A.*? That would be contrary to the Words and Intent of the Teſtator. Suppoſe it had been 6, 7, or 8 Years inſtead of 60, could there be any Room then for ſuch Conſtructions? And at what Number of Years is ſuch Conſtruction to begin? 2 Vern. 131. pl. 129. Hill. 1690. Beverly v. Beverly.

Ld Raym.  
Rep. 3. S. C  
accordingly.

15. Deviſe to *A.* for 50 Years, Remainder to the Heirs Male of *A.* Remainder to *B.* The Remainder to *B.* takes Effect preſently. 1 Salk. 226. Hill. 5 W. & M. B. R. Goodright v. Corniſh.

1 Rep. 129.

b. 137 b (F)

138. Chud-

leigh's Cafe.

—2 Rep.

51. (g) Cholmley's Cafe

—2 And. 39. Baldwin v. Smith, als. Archer's Cafe.

—Cro. E. 453. S. C.—

1 Rep 66 b. S. C.—

2 Lev. 39. Purefoy v. Rogers.

—But the Statute 15 & 11 H. 3. cap 16. S. 1.

Enacts that where any Eſtate is by Marriage or other Settlement limited in Remainder to, or to the Uſe of the firſt or other Sons of the Body of any Perſon, with Remainder over to, or to the Uſe of any other Perſon, or in Remainder to, or to the Uſe of Daughters, with Remainder to any other Perſons, any Son or Daughter of ſuch Perſon born after the Deceafe of the Father, may take ſuch Eſtate in the ſame Manner as if born in the Life-time of the Father, altho' no Eſtate be limited to Truſtees to preſerve the Contingent Remainder.

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

16. Contingent Remainder muſt veſt during the Particular Eſtate, or Eo Inſtante, that it determines. 1 Salk. 228. Patch. 6 W. & M. B. R. Reeve v. Long.

17. After a Contingent Meſne Remainder is once limited, no Eſtate after limited can be veſted; but when a Contingent Meſne Remainder is not in Fee, but only for Life, or in Tail, an Eſtate after limited by ſubſequent Words may be veſted. Adjudged. 3 Salk. 300. Doddington v. Kyme, [but ſhould be Loddington v. Kyme]

And there-  
fore a Limi-  
tation to *A.*  
for Life, Re-  
mainder to  
the Uſe of  
[the Heirs of]  
J. S. and  
J. N. tho'  
J. S. dies  
firſt before

18. Conveyance to the Uſe of *A.* (the Husband) for Life, Remainder to *B.* (the Wife) for Life Remainder to all the Iſſues Female of their 2 Bodies, and to the Heirs Male of the Bodies of ſuch Iſſues Female; *A.* and *B.* have Iſſue a Daughter. Reſolv'd the Remainder in Tail is not ſo attach'd in this Daughter, as not to be diſveſted for a Morty by an After-born Daughter; for this Limitation being by Way of Uſe, ſprings out of the Eſtate, according to the Capacity of the Perſon in whom it is to reſt. Comb. 467. Hill. 10 W. 3. B. R. Matthews v. Temple.

J. N. yet the Heirs of J. N. ſhall take, tho' it be veſted in the one before the other hath a Capacity to take; but had the particular Eſtate determined after the Death of J. S. and before that of J. N. there perhaps the Heirs of J. N. ſhould never take; and in this Caſe they are Jointenants for Life, and Tenants in Common of the Inheritance. Comb. 467. Matthews v. Temple.

### (M) Contingent Remainder. *What is.*

It's being uncertain whether the Remainder will veſt Eo-

dem Inſtanti, that the precedent Particular Eſtate ſhall end or not, makes it a Contingent Remainder. Arg. Raym. 144. cites 3 Rep. 20. Borlton's Cafe, and 10 Rep. 17. Lumpett's Cafe

A Contingency is when it is uncertain whether the Thing will take Effect, or not; as when an Eſtate is limited to a Perſon not in Eſſe, as a Leaſe for Life, Remainder to the right Heirs of J. S. who is alive; for it is uncertain whether J. S. ſhall ever have an Heir. 2dly. When there is a Contingent precedent, or ſome other Accident, which ought to happen before it can take Effect, which is uncertain whether ever it

1. **A** Contingent Remainder never is but in Caſes where the Particular Eſtate may determine before the Contingency may happen. Sid. 247. Per Cur. in Caſe of Merrel v. Rumsſey.

dem Inſtanti, that the precedent Particular Eſtate ſhall end or not, makes it a Contingent Remainder. Arg. Raym. 144. cites 3 Rep. 20. Borlton's Cafe, and 10 Rep. 17. Lumpett's Cafe

A Contingency is when it is uncertain whether the Thing will take Effect, or not; as when an Eſtate is limited to a Perſon not in Eſſe, as a Leaſe for Life, Remainder to the right Heirs of J. S. who is alive; for it is uncertain whether J. S. ſhall ever have an Heir. 2dly. When there is a Contingent precedent, or ſome other Accident, which ought to happen before it can take Effect, which is uncertain whether ever it

will happen or no. As if a *Leafe for Life* be made, and that if *A.* pay 10*l.* then the *Remainder* shall be to the right Heirs of *A.* or if *B.* survive, then the *Remainder* to the right Heirs of *B.* In these Cases it is uncertain whether the Money will be paid, or the Accident happen. 3dly When a *Remainder* is so limited that it is uncertain whether it will continue during the Continuance of the Particular Estate; for if it cannot well during the Particular Estate, or immediately when the Particular Estate determines, it is void. Ang. Pollen. 56. 57. in Case of Weale v. Lower.

2. By Indenture between J. S. of the one Part, and A. B. C. and D. of the other Part, J. S. demises Land to *A.* for 80 Years, if *A.* should live so long, and should not alien the Term; and if *A.* die or alien within the Term, then J. S. granted the Premises to *B.* for so many Years of the said Term as should be then to come, if he should so long live, and not alien; and in like Manner to *C.* and if *C.* die or alien, then J. S. granted it to *D.* his Executors and Assigns, for so many Years as should be then to come. Adjudged that this is a good Possibility in *D.* to have Term for Years, but *B.* and *C.* dying in the Life of *A.* the Possibility to *D.* could not take Effect, because the Contingency is to *D.* upon the Cesser of Estates of *B.* and *C.* who never had any Estate, because of their dying in the Life of *A.* Mo. 478. pl. 684. Mich. 37 & 38 Eliz. B. R. Loyd v. Wilkin.

1 Rep. 157.  
Mich. 4. 82  
41 Eliz. S. C.  
by the Name  
of the Rec-  
tor of Che-  
dington's  
Case.

3. *A.* had 2 Sons *B.* and *C.* and levied a *Fine* to the Use of himself for Life, *Remainder* to *B.* his eldest Son for Life, and after to the first Son of the Body *B.* and his Heirs Male, and so to 4 Sons successively in Tail; And if it should happen the said 4th Son to die without Issue Male, then to remain to *C.* *A.* dies. *B.* dies without Issue Male, leaving a Daughter. Adjudged that the Use vests in *C.* tho' *B.* had no Issue Male, and *B.*'s having Issue Male was no Condition precedent. Mo. 486. pl. 686. Patch. 38 Eliz. Holcroft's Case.

S. C. cited  
Arg. Mo.  
577. in Lid-  
bucknara's  
Case.

4. Devise to *A.* in Tail, provided if *A.* or any of his Issue alien, then for Default of such Issue the Premises shall remain to *B.* in Tail. Per ornam. J. Walmley J. The *Remainder* cannot arise unless there be both Death without Issue, and Alienation. Mo. 775. pl. 1067. Trin. 2 Jac. C. B. Lovice v. Goddard.

Cre. J. 61.  
Hill. 177.  
2 Jac. B. R.  
S. C. 461.  
the Daniel,  
Kirghil,  
and Ander-

son held as here, and that so it is a Conditional Limitation which is void and repugnant to make *Remainder* to commence after the Alienation of an Entail; But that Walmley and Warberton held it an Express Limitation of the Entail, and of the *Remainder* expectant thereupon, and not to begin upon the Alienation, and Judgment was given according to the Opinion of the 3 Justices. — But Mo. 777. says, That that Judgment was reversed in B. R. Mich. 3 Jac. — S. C. 10 Rep. 78. Patch. 11 Jac. and there Pag 86. The Ch. J. was of the Opinion of the 3 Justices, but says that this Point was not resolved. — Brownl. 103. S. C. argued, but no Judgment.

5. A *Fine* was declared to the Use of *A.* for Life, *Remainder* to the Use of the Heirs Males of *A.* on the Body of *M.* begotten, *Remainder* to *J. S.* in Tail, *Remainder* to the Right Heirs of *A.* in Fee; And if the said *A.* should happen to die living the said *M.* then the *Fine* should be to the Use of the said *M.* for Life, and after her Decease to her Executors; Resolved, That *A.* dying, living *M.* she has an immediate Estate for Life, and so settled by the Law. Ley. 54. Mich. 14 Jac. Bollock's Case.

6. Devise to *A.* for Life, then to *B.* in Tail, and if my 3 Daughters, and either of them over-live *A.* and *B.* then they to have it, and after them I give it to *J. W.* &c. *B.* died, and 2 of the Daughters died, living *A.* then *A.* died. The Question was, If this was a Contingent Estate, and if so, Whether it were performed by 2 of the Daughters dying in the Life-time of *B.* And it was resolved that it was no Contingent Limitation, but only shews when it should commence, which is well enough performed. Cro. J. 416. Hill. 14 Jac. B. R. Webb. v. Herring.

Roll Rep.  
398. pl. 28.  
S. C. 210.  
natur 486.  
pl. 1. S. C.  
adjudged—  
S. C. 2 built  
192. ad-  
judged.—  
S. C.

7. A *Fine* is levied by *A.* to the Use of himself for Life, *Remainder* to his 1st Son, and to the Heirs Males of his Body begotten &c. and so on to his 6th Son successively, *Remainder* to the Right Heir Male (in the Singular Number) of the Consor, to be begotten after the said 6th Son, and of his Heirs Male;

Bridgm. 84  
Adjudged.

It was ruled upon Evidence at Bar, That this Limitation to the Heir Male was only a Contingent Remainder, and not an Estate Tail in A. because it was limited to particular Persons. Palm 359. Patch. 18 Jac. B. R. Waker v. Snow.

This Case was again argued in Chancery, the Lt. Chancellor having at the Instance of Hale Ch. J. called in other Judges to his Assistance, and they all agreed in Opinion with Hale. Pollexf. 69. S. C.

8. A. seized in Fee of 3 Acres, infeofsd G. and H. whereof 2 Acres were to the Use of himself for Life, and the 3d Acre to the Use of himself for the Life of B. his Son; and after the Death of B. then the 3d Acre was to be to the Use of K. the Wife of B for Life; and the other 2 Acres after the Death of A. and M. his Wife to the Use of B. for Life, and after the Death of A. M. and B. to the Use of K. and of such Issue Male or Female, as the said B. should beget on her, until such Issue should be of the Age of 21 Years, and no otherwise; And if B. should have no Issue by her, then to the Use of K. for Life, and after the Death of A. M. and K. all the Lands to the Use of B. and the Heirs Males of his Body, to be begetten on K. and for Default of such Issue to the Heirs of B. for ever. B. has Issue C. a Daughter yet living, and makes a Lease of all the Lands by Indenture to the said G. for 500 Years to commence after A's Death, and after grants by Fine to the said G. for 500 Years, and then he and M. die. Upon a Reference out of Chancery to the Ld Ch. J. Hale, he held, That as to the 3d Acre limited to K. for Life, the Remainder therein was not Contingent, but was vested; Because by the Limitation after the Death of A. M. and K. being construed Distributively, it shall be taken that as to the 3d Acre the Estate of B. commenced in Possession after the Death of A. and K. only; For in this Acre M. had nothing; and as to the other 2 Acres where M. had an Estate for Life, there it shall be taken commence after the Death of A. and M. Pollexf. 54 & 67. Jan. 3. 1672. Weale v. Lower.

But tho' it did not appear in the Case yet upon Examination it appeared that B. had an Estate for Life, and then, s. Ld. Ch. J. Hale said, the Use shall not be contingent; but the mentioning that the Commencement thereof should be after the Death of M. is only an Expressing when B. should take the Profits in Possession, and not a Conting. s. Pollexf. 66. S. C.

9. A. made a Feoffment to the Use of himself for Life, and after the Death of him M. and his Wife to the Use of B. (eldest Son of A.) for his Life, and after the Death of A. M. and B. to the Use of B. and the Heirs Males of his Body, and for Default of such Issue to the Use of the Heirs of B. — B. had Issue a Daughter, and then by Fine and Indenture granted to G. for 500 Years. B. dies. M. dies. A survived. Upon a Reference out of Chancery to the Ld Ch. J. Hale, and after hearing the Arguments of Counsel, his Lordship was of Opinion, That the Estate as above, limited to B. was a Contingent Remainder. Pollexf. 55 & 65. Jan. 3. 1672. Weale v. Lower.

10. Lease to A. for Life, and after the Death of A. and M. his Wife, the Remainder to B. his Son and his Heirs, this is a Contingent Remainder; For the particular Estate being only for the Life of A. and the Remainder not to commence till after the Death of A. and M. this may determine by the Death of A. before M. And so it would have been in such Case at Common Law; And tho' it had been by way of Use, yet could not the Remainder be preserved without a particular Estate. Admitted, Arg. Pollexf. 57. in the Case of Weale v. Lower.

11. Ld. Ch. J. Hale took a Difference between a Contingent Remainder by way of Use, and a future Use, or an Estate in Futuro by way of Use. Pollexf. 65. in Case of Weale v. Lower.

12. As if a Feoffment be made to the Use of A. for Life, and after the Death of A. and B. to to the Use of C. in Fee, this is a Contingent Remainder to C. Pollexf. 65. Weale v. Lower

13. But if a Feoffment be made to the Use of C. and his Heirs after the Death of A. and B. this is no Remainder, but a Future Use, and the Feoffee is seized in Fee-simple, and not of a Freehold descendible, determinable upon the Deaths of A. and B. Pollexf. 65. in Case of Weale v. Lower.

14. So if the Limitation of an Use be *that after 2 Years, or after the Death of J. S. it shall be to the Use of J. N. in Fee*, the Feoffor has the Fee-simple remaining in him until this future Use comes in Effc. Pollexf. 65. Weale v. Lower.

15. If a *Lease* be made of *Bl. Acre to A. of Wh. Acre to B. and of Gr. Acre to C. and that after the Death of A. B. and C. it shall remain to D. and his Heirs*; In this Case D. shall not have a Contingent Remainder, but the Construction shall be *Relative*. Pollexf. 67. in the Case of Weale v. Lower.

16. If a *Feoffment* be made *to the Use of A. for 99 Years, if he shall so long live, and after his Death to the Use of B. in Fee*, this shall not be contingent, but it shall be *presumed that his Life will not exceed 99 Years*; But it would be otherwise if it had been made *but for 21 Years*. cited per Hale Ch. J. to have been so ruled. Pollexf. 67. in Case of Weale v. Lower.

17. A. seized in Fee of Lands in Ogborne, devised them *to B. for Life, if he should be living at the Death of A. the Testator, but if not, then to C. for Life, if he should be then living; and if not, then to remain to the next Heir Male of the Body of C. and for Default of such Male, then to the next Heir Male of the Body of B. Remainder over in Tail Male, to the Intent that his Land might (if plea e God) continue in his Name for ever.* A. died, then B. died leaving Issue C. and the Question was, *Whether C. took any Estate by this Will*; It was argued that he did not; for by the Express Words nothing was given to him unless B. had died in the Lifetime of A. which he did not, for he survived; neither could he take by the Devise to the Heir Male of the Body of B. his Father, because it is a Limitation by way of Remainder, which with the particular Estate is but one Estate, and if the one does not vest, the other never shall; and *(if C. dies)* shall be intended *(if he dies before A.) and not generally, it being certain that he shall die; and that no Remainder shall take Effect till C's Death, and that not happening before or at B's Death, when the particular Estate determined, it never shall take Effect: But it was answered, That the Clause (And for Default of such Issue then to the Heirs Male of B.) is not Contingent but stands absolutely, and is a good Limitation, and after B's Death took Effect in C. the Defendant; The Court was of Opinion that C. the Defendant had an Estate by the Devise; And judgment was given, Quod querens nil capiat per Billam. 2 Jo. 111. Trin. 30 Car. 2. B. R. Gold v. Goddard*

18. It was held, That if *Land be given to the Feme durante viduitate and after to the Heirs of her Body*, that this is an Estate Tail executed in the Feme, and not Contingent, Sid. 247. in Case of Merrill v. Rumfey.

But if Land be given to the Baron and Feme during the

*Cverture*, Remainder to the Heirs of the Body of the Baron, this hath been held to be a Contingent Remainder: Per Jones J. Sid. 247. in Case of Merrill v. Rumfey, dies 4. E. 3. 23. 21. Fitch. Brieve 31. 52. Perkin 8. 337.

19. Devise of a Term *to his Wife for Life, and after her Death to the Child she was then Enfeint with, and if such Child died before 21, then he devised one third Part to the Wife, her Executors &c. and the other two Parts to other Persons, and made her Executor.* The Wife's being Enfeint, is not necessary to intitle her to the 3d Part. G. Equ. R. 74. Hill. 8 Ann. Jones v. Wetcomb. Chan. Proc. 316. Mich. 1711 S. C.

20. A. conveyed Lands *to the Use of himself for 99 Years, if he so long live, Remainder to Trustees and their Heirs during his Life &c. Remainder to the Use of the Heirs of his Body, Remainder to himself in Fee.* Lord C. Cowper said, That this was plainly a Contingent Remainder being limited to the Heirs of the Body of A. who can have no Heir during his Life; for *Nemo est Heres Viventis*; and that the Meaning of the Limitation is to carry the Settlement as far as may be, and beyond the Limitation to the first Son. Wins's Rep 397. 398. Mich. 1717. Hill v. Osborn.

See (C. 3)  
(C. 4)

(N) Contingent Remainder. *Supported how.*

1 Rep. 134. b. in Chudleigh's Case  
— Such  
Limitation  
before 27 H.  
S<sup>r</sup> had been good; for the Feoffees remain Tenants of the Freehold but since the Statute it is void; for then Frankfelement shall be in Suspence, for nothing may remain in the Feoffees. Per Gawdy J. 1 Rep. 135. in Chudleigh's Case.

1. **A**N Use is limited to A for Years, Remainder to the Use of the Heirs, or Wife, of B. which shall be; it is void, because it would have been void, if limited in Possession. Arg. Parl. Cases 107. in Case of Davis v. Speed. cites D. 190. Poph. 3. 4. & 82.

2. Chudleigh's Case, 1 Rep. 128. a. Dyer 340. Pl. C. 252. b. do all say that the Entry of the Feoffees is not requisite, but *when the Estate and Seisin, out of which the Use should arise, is disturb'd or altered by Disfeisin, Feoffment, or the like, or alienated to one that hath Notice*; and the Reason there given is, because the Use, which might be executed by the Statute, ought to be an *Use in Esse*, and not a Right to an Use; for the Estate cannot be transferr'd by the Statute to one who has but a Right to an Use, but to him who is actually Cesty que Use. Arg. Pollex. 96.

3. A is Tenant for Life, Remainder to B. for Life, Remainder to C. W. for Life, Remainder to a Contingent, and A. and B. join in a Fine, yet the Right of Entry of C. preserves the Contingent Estates. Per Hale Ch. J. Mod. 92. Mich. 22 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Zouch v. Clare.

4. A is Tenant for Life, Remainder to his 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>d</sup> and 3<sup>d</sup> Sons, the like Remainder to B. and so to C. and so to D. and their 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>d</sup> and 3<sup>d</sup> Sons, in like Manner. B. C. and D. levied a Fine to A. the said C. having issue 2 Sons at the Time; then A. made a Feoffment. Hale Ch. J. said, That if in this Case no Son had been born, the Contingent Remainders had been destroyed, but a Son being born, there is a Right of Entry left in him, which will support the Remainders. And Judgment accordingly. Mod. 92. Mich. 22 Car. 2. B. R. Zouch v. Clare.

4. Tenant for Life, Remainder to B. for Life, and to his 1<sup>st</sup> and 10<sup>th</sup> Sons in Tail, Remainder to the right Heirs of C. B. had a Son, and then B. and C. joined in a Fine to A. (the Son of B. being then living) then A. made a Feoffment, and afterwards B. had issue a 2<sup>d</sup> Son, and then his eldest Son died. The only Question was, Whether by the Feoffment of A. the Contingent Remainder to the 2<sup>d</sup> Son was destroyed, he being born at the Time of the Feoffment. It was adjudged per tot. Cur. That it was not, but that the Right of the Remainder, which was in the first Son, had transferr'd it till the Birth of the 2<sup>d</sup> Son. 2 Lev. 35. Hill. 23 & 24 Car. 2. B. R. Loyd v. Brooking.—S. C. Vent. 188. accordingly.

\* If there be Tenant for Life, with a Contingent Remainder over, and

5. A Right of Action cannot support a Contingent Remainder; but there must be a Particular Estate actually in Being, or a present Right of Entry, but a future Right of Entry is not sufficient. Vent. 139. in Marg. says it was so held per Cur. in the Case of Thomson v. Leach.

Tenant for Life be disfeised, the whole Estate is disfeised, but the Right of Entry in the Tenant for Life shall support the Contingent Remainder; but if Tenant for Life be disfeised, and a Contingent Remainder be present upon his Estate does not vest before a Descent is cast, then it is gone, because it is *void in Law*. A Right of Action, tho' now it may be preserved longer, by the Stat. of H. 8. whereby, except a Disfeisor be 5 Years in Possession, a Descent will not take away his Entry. 12 Mod. 174. Thomson v. Leach.

\* 2 Lev. 35. Loyd v. Brooking.

1 Salk. 226. S. C.

6. A Term of Years will not support a Contingent Remainder, tho' the Term and Remainder are both devised by a Will. 4 Mod. 255. Hill. 5 W. & M. B. R. Goodright v. Cornish.

But C. saying also with our Illu. upon a Reference to the Judges of B. R. by

7. A. devised Lands to Trustees and their Heirs for 500 Years for the Payment of 50 l. per Ann. to B. his eldest Son for Life, Remainder from and after the Determination of the said Term to the Use of the first Son of the Body of B. in Tail, Remainder to C. the 2<sup>d</sup> Son of A. in Tail, Remainder to D. the 3<sup>d</sup> Son of A. in Tail. B. had no Son born at A.'s Death. The Judges of B. R. thought the Remainder to the first Son of B.

B. void, and that the Remainder to C. was a vested Remainder; but Parker C. inclined to support it, if possible. But then the Dispute was agreed. 10 Mod. 501. Trin. 8 Geo. 1. Gore v. Gore.

Taber C. in a Suit by D. they thought the Remainder good,

and that an *Interim Estate* till the Birth of a Son of B. (and who is since born) descended to B. and to the Contingent Remainder supported. (Ut Audiui)

8. A special Verdict found as follows, viz. A. and B his Son and Heir apparent, being seised in Fee of Lands in S. and T. by Feoffment and common Recovery, in Consideration of a Marriage intended between B. and M. and 5000 l. Portion, settled the Premises to the following Uses, viz. To the Use of A. till the Marriage, and after, *as to the Lands in S. to the Use of B. and his Assigns for 99 Years, if he should so long live, and from and after the Death of B. or other sooner Determination of the Estate to him limited, to the Use of Trustees and their Heirs, during the natural Life of said B. to support the contingent Remainders, Remainder as to Part to the Use of M. in Jointure; and as to all the Rest of the Premises to A. for Life, Remainder to the Use of the said B. for 99 Years, if he should so long live, Remainder to Trustees to support Contingent Remainders, Remainder to first &c. Sons of B. by M. in Tail Male, Remainder to the Use of first &c. Sons of B. by any other Wife in Tail Male, Remainder to A. for Life, and after his Decease to the Use of C. 2d Son of A. and his Assigns for 99 Years, if C. shall so long live; and from and after the Death of C. or other sooner Determination of the Estate herein limited to C. for 99 Years as aforesaid, then to the Use of Trustees and their Heirs, for and during the natural Life of C. upon Trust to support Contingent Remainders, and to make Entries as Occasion shall require, but to permit the said C. and his Assigns to take the Rents &c. during the Term of his natural Life; and after the End, or other sooner Determination of the said Term, to the Use of the first, and other Sons of the said C. in Tail Male, and after several other Meane Remainders to E. Father of the Lessor of the Plaintiff, for 99 Years, if he should so long live, Remainder to Trustees to support &c. Remainder to first &c. Sons in Tail Male. C. by the Deaths of the preceding Remainder-Men, became possessed of the Premises for 99 Years, if he should so long live, Remainder as above limited. C. had a Son D. and no other Issue Male. C. being so possess'd, afterwards he, together with D. his Son, levied a Fine, and suffered a Recovery of the Premises. D. died without Issue in the Life of said C. Afterwards C. died without Issue Male, leaving 4 Daughters, H, I, K, and L. The Lessor of the Plaintiff, the nearest surviving Remainder-Man, made his actual Entry within 5 Years, and being so seised, demised to the Plaintiff &c. The Question was, Whether the Common Recovery suffered, in which D. was vouch'd, was a good Bar? The Tenant to the Præcipe was made by C. (who was a Lessee for 99 Years, if he so long lived) and by D. the Son, to whom the Remainder was limited in Tail. And tho' C. was only Tenant for 99 Years, if he so long lived, yet it was insisted, 1. That by this Fine a Freehold pass'd; for that it was not void, but voidable. 2dly. That tho' the Fine levied by C. did convey no Freehold, yet that D. joining in the Recovery, there was a good Tenant to the Præcipe, notwithstanding the Limitation to the Trustees for preserving the Contingent Uses; for that the Limitation over to them, was either a void Remainder in it's Creation, or else it was Contingent and never Vested. And it was likewise insisted, That the Limitation pass'd no Estate to the Trustees, but only a Right of Entry. But to this it was said by the Ch. J. who delivered the Opinion of the Court, That 1st. As to the Fine levied by C. no Case has been cited to prove it good; and the Law is now clear and settled, that such Fine of a Tenant for Years, by Reason of the Imbecillity of his Estate, *Nihil Operatur*, and that it will be a*

good Plea in such Case *Quod Partes Finis nihil habuerunt*; So is 5 Co. 124. 3 Co. 78. Hard. 400. And so it was held in the Case of *Dunt v. Bourne*, Salk. 339. which he said he cited from a MS. of Lord Holt, where, upon taking Notice of the different Operations of a Fine and of a Feoffment, he says that if Tenant for Years makes a Feoffment in Fee, the whole Estate of him in the Reversion is divested; but if he levy a Fine *Nihil Operatur*, by which Words it is plain that he meant no Freehold pass'd; for he puts a *Feoffment in Opposition to a Fine*; and therefore since a Feoffment does divest the Estate, there can be no Doubt but that *Nihil Operatur* must signify that the Fine divests no Estate. And this Opinion of Lord Holt is likewise agreed to be Law by Ld C. Macclesfield, in the Case of *Carter v. Barnardiston*, P. Wms's Rep. 519. and such Fine is said to be void. So that here is the Opinion of Lord Coke, Lord Holt, and Lord Macclesfield, with the Concurrence of several other Judges in Support of this Side of the Question, and not on a Majority to be found to the contrary. Taking it then, that this Fine had no Effect to pass the Freehold, the next Thing to be considered is the Consequence of D.'s joining in the Recovery. And as to that, it is certain that if there was any Freehold in D. this Recovery will be a good Bar. If he had not, then the Title will be in the Lessor of the Plaintiff. And said, that the Court were all of Opinion that the Freehold was not in D. and that the Remainder to the Trustees was not void, nor Contingent; nor is this Limitation to be construed as giving only a Right of Entry to the Trustees, as has been insisted at the Bar. 11<sup>th</sup>. *It is not a void Remainder*. The true Description of a Remainder is, That it is a Remainder or Remnant of an Estate in Lands or Tenements, expectant upon a particular Estate created together with the same, and at the same Time. Co. Litt. 143. And it is so expectant upon the Particular Estate, that unless it can take Effect when the Particular Estate determines, it is void. The Reason given to prove this a void Remainder is, That the Remainder to the Trustees being limited to the Trustees *to commence after C.'s Death, and then afterwards to hold during his Life*, this was repugnant; and were there no other Words in the Settlement, possibly there might be some Force in that Objection. But here are other Words in the Limitation; for it is from and after the Death of C. *or other sooner Determination of his Estate, then to Trustees*. And he apprehended that those Words, (Or other sooner Determination of the Estate) are a full Answer, because by them there is plainly a *Remainder limited, which may take Effect by Surrender, or Forfeiture, or Effluxion of Time* in C.'s Lifetime; and so here are Words to make this a Reasonable Limitation, and Possible to take Effect. Upon this Head was cited by the Counsel for the Defendants the Case of *Cumbarford and Birch*, 2 Lev. 157. to prove, That where there is an Estate limited upon two Disjunctives, which cannot stand together, (because if one happens the other cannot) that in such Case it shall take Effect upon neither, but the Settlement shall rather be construed to be void. There the Settlement was with a Proviso, That if none of the Brothers of the Grantor, or their Children, were living at such a Time, then to his Brothers successively. And the Court held it a void Limitation. But that Case does not come up to the present; for the true Reason upon which the Court then founded their Opinion was, That the Death of the Brothers and their Children was considered as a Condition precedent; and it appeared in the Cause, that the Children of the Brothers were living, and so the Condition not performed on which the Remainder was limited; and it was not determin'd upon the Foot of the Necessity of the Remainders taking Effect upon both Disjunctives. Now here, by (*the Death of C. &c.*) it was never intended that the Remainder should vest on the Death of C. but (as appears by the express Words) on a Determination of the Estate for 99 Years before his Death. 2<sup>dly</sup>. But it is said, Supposing that this Remainder is not void in its Creation, and that it might have taken Effect one Way



or other, yet it was Contingent, and is now become void by Event, because it is not limited to commence absolutely from the End of the 99 Years, but from some other sooner Determination, which is uncertain, and not only as to the Time when such Determination may happen, but whether it ever may happen, For C. may well have been presumed to have outlived the Term. But He thought that this is a Mistake, and that there is no Warrant for such a Position by any Rules of Law. *Contingent Remainders are of 3 Sorts.* 1st. When it is a Limitation to one not in Esse; for in that Case if the Remainder-man never does come in Esse, it is a void Remainder. 2dly. *When the Particular Estate may determine before the Remainder can commence*, as an Estate to A. for Life, and from and after the Determination of his Estate, then to C. during the Life of A. This is good by Contingency; that is, if A. forfeit his Estate by Alienation, or otherwise, in his Life-time. 3dly. When there is a Limitation Precedent, or *something to happen (before the Remainder can take Effect)* which may never happen, As a Remainder to commence when J. S. shall return to England from Rome. Now the present Remainder cannot be said to be Contingent within any of these Descriptions; for, 1st. Here are Persons in Esse to take. 2dly. The Remainder does not depend on the Death of C. but it is expressly limited from &c. other sooner Determination; so that immediately from the Expiration of the Particular Estate, the Remainder is to commence. 3dly. Nor is here any precedent Condition to be performed, in Order to give the Trustees Title. But it only depends on such Facts which determine the Particular Estate from the Nature of the Estate itself, and which were understood to be so when the Remainder was originally created, viz. That all Estates for Years, if the Party so long live, may determine not only by the Death of the Party, or Effluxion of Time, but by Surrender or Forfeiture: And such Determinations the Law takes Notice of, and will expect, as appears by 2 Co. 51. 1 Saund. 151. as a Lease to A. for Life, Remainder to another during the Life of A. this is good, because by Possibility the Remainder may take Effect by the Tenant for Life's aliening or committing a Forfeiture; and this Possibility is therefore considered as an Interest in the Grantor, which he may limit, and is that Sort of Estate which Trustees have for preserving Contingent Uses, and it is not a meer Right of Entry, nor a Contingent Remainder, but a vested Estate to take Effect by those Ways and Methods of Determination to which the Particular Estate was subject when it was created. And for this Co. Lit. 42. puts a Case, which he apprehended explains this very much, viz. If Tenant for Life makes a Lease by Deed, or without Deed, to him in the Remainder, or Reversion in Tail, or in Fee, for the Life of him in the Remainder or Reversion, and after he in the Remainder takes Wife, and dies, his Wife shall not be endowed; for the particular Tenant shall enjoy the Land again; because it cannot be a Forfeiture, he in the Remainder being privy, and it cannot be a Surrender, because his whole Estate was not given. Now in the present Case what is there remaining in the Grantor? It is a *Possibility of the Lessee's dying in the Life-time of the Lessor, or of his Forfeiting or Surrendering* the Estate. And yet my Lord Coke says, *This is a Freehold*, and gives this as an Instance, that where there may be several Freeholds derived out of the same Estate, tho' at the same Time, it is but a Possibility, and sufficient to prevent the Wife of him in the Remainder from being endowed; and agreeable to this is *Duncomb's Case.* 3 Lev. 437. A. Tenant for Life, Remainder to J. S. and his Heirs for the Life of A. Remainder to A. in Tail. The Court held there, That the Remainder to J. S. (tho' but a Possibility) was such an Interpoling Estate between the first Estate limited to A. for Life, and the last Estate limited to him in Tail; That A. could be considered as no more than a bare Tenant for Life, and that consequently his Wife could not be endow'd, which seems to be our very Case as to this Point; for he took it that J. S. could be no other there

there than a Trustee for preserving the Contingent Uses. Having said thus much to shew upon what Grounds Limitations to Trustees made in common Form must operate, he said he would consider what Construction the Limitation in the present Case ought to have; and he thought they always operate in the Manner express'd in this Limitation, viz. That Part of the Limitation which is called Contingent, from the Words (Or other sooner Determination.) The Common Kind of Limitation is first to A. for Life, and from and after the Determination of his Estate, then to Trustees for the Life of A. or to A. for 99 Years, if he so long live, and from and after the End of that Term, then to Trustees during the Life of A. Now in the first Case the Remainder limited to the Trustees being to continue during the Life of A. cannot take Effect upon the Natural Death of A. nor otherwise than by a Surrender or Forfeiture of his Estate. Nor in the 2d Instance, otherwise than by Effluxion of Time, or by Surrender or Forfeiture, and perhaps in both Cases by Civil Death. And he thought that the *same Objections* which have been made in the present Case, might with equal Reason be made to every Limitation for preserving Contingent Remainders. For tho' these Words, (Or other sooner Determination, are not always inserted, yet there is no Settlement to be found which does not import as much. And so in Bridgm. 334 there is a Settlement without these Words indeed; but yet the Construction upon it must be the same as if they were inserted, because there the Remainder is limited only during the Life, as it is here, and consequently must be construed to commence on a Determination of the Particular Estate before the Death of A. The true Meaning therefore of these Limitations is, That when an Estate is given to A. for Life, the Limitor has notwithstanding an Interest remaining in him to enter upon Alienation, Forfeiture &c. which Interest, when conveyed to Trustees, is a Remainder or Legal Estate, which they are said to have for preserving Contingent Remainders; and so it is called by Lord Cowper 2 Vern. 755. *Ellis v. Osbourne*. So that in the common Case of Marriage Settlements, where an Estate is limited either to the first Taker for 99 Years, or for Life, with Remainder to Trustees to support the Contingent Remainders during his Life, they were of Opinion that by such Limitation a present Freehold passes to the Trustees in fee to the Term of 99 Years, in such Manner that it cannot take Effect till the Determination of that Term; But that Determination must always be in some Manner or other sooner than the Natural Death of the Particular Tenant; and tho' this Remainder may depend on the Trustees coming into Possession, and upon Surrender or Forfeiture, which Facts may or may not happen, yet such Facts are in Law Possibilities not remote, and not merely Contingencies; and it would be *of the most dangerous Consequence, and might overturn most of the greatest Estates in the Kingdom, if another Construction were to prevail, because it would then be in the Power of Cestui que Use to bar any Settlement whatsoever, without the Consent of the Trustees*. For these Reasons his Lordship said they were all of Opinion, That a Freehold vested in the Trustees undisturbed, and that no Freehold ever was in D. and therefore he was no good Tenant to the Præcipe, and consequently that the Lessor of the Plaintiff must have Judgment. Mich. 14 Geo. 2. B. R. *Smith of the Demise of Dormer v. Parkhurst & al.*—This Judgment was affirm'd in the House of Lords.

(O) Remainder destroyed by Act of the Party.

1. **T**Here is a Difference between a Limitation of Use by Feoffment &c. and a Devise. If there be *Devise to A. in Fee, and after to B. in Fee*, there is no Means to destroy the 2d Fee. But if a *Feoffment* be to the Use of A. and his Heirs, and if A. die without Issue, then to B. in Fee &c. Feoffment by A. will destroy the Fee to B. So Feoffment to the Use of A. when he marries my Daughter, if I sell the Land before A. marries her, and after he marries her, A. shall not have the Land. But if it be by Way of Remainder, then there is no Difference between Use and Will, or Estate at Common Law. Arg. Litt. R. 254. Pasch. 5 Car. in Beck's Case, cites Pell and Brown's Case, and Archer's Case.

2. Baron seised in Fee makes Feoffment to the Use of *himself and his Wife, and to the Heirs of the Survivor* of them. Baron makes another Feoffment, and dies; the Wife enters and dies. Adjudged that the future Contingent Use of the Fee is destroyed by this Feoffment, and Judgment affirm'd in Cam. Seac. Cro. C. 102. Hill. 3 Car. C. B. Biggott v. Smith. S. C. cited Arg 3 Mod. 329 310. That the Fee shall not vest in the Feme by her Entry

after the Death of her Baron; for that she had no Right, because the Baron had destroyed the Contingent Use by the last Feoffment; so that it could not accrue to her at the Time of his Death — S. C. cited by Holt Ch. J. in Case of Thompson v. Leach, who said, That it is Nice to an Infant: for the Right ought to be precedent to support the Contingency, and that therefore in that Case because the Right arose to the Wife *Eo Instante*, that the Contingency happened, the Remainder was adjudged to be destroyed, and that the Case has always been held for Law. Ld Raym. Rep. 316. Hill 9 W. 3. — S. C. cited 12 Mod. 174. Per Cur. And they said it is a Remarkable Case, and that it was held that this Contingent Remainder could not arise out of the Wife's Estate, because *during the Coverture she had no Right of Entry or of Assize*, but the Husband had Power of the whole Estate, and tho' her Estate and the Contingency happened *Eodem Instante*, yet this was not sufficient, because the Particular Estate which should support the Contingency, ought to be precedent.

A. seised of Land levied a Fine, 35 Elix. to the Use of A. [himself, as I suppose] and his Wife for their Lives, and to the Heirs of the Survivor of them; afterwards A. made a Feoffment, and died, and resolved that it was Contingent for the Fee simple. Cited in Beck's Case Litt. Rep. 291. as Parkinson's Case in the Exchequer.

3. A. was a Copyholder for Life, with Remainder to his 1st, 2d &c. Sons in Tail, Remainder to B. in Fee; A. before a Son born, gets a Conveyance from the Lord of the Manor of the Reversion in Fee of the Copyhold, as thinking that would merge his Estate, and destroy the Contingent Remainder; The Contingent Remainder is not destroyed, the Freehold being in the Lord. Admitted by the Proceedings. 2 Vern. 243. pl. 228. Mich. 1691. Mildmay v. Hungerford.

4. Where a Remainder does not take Effect presently, but vests in the Survivor, it is as an Executory Devise, and a Recovery is no Bar. Arg. 2 Lutw. 1224. in the Case of Weekes v. Peach.

(P) Remainder. Destroy'd by Act of Law.

**A.** Had 3 Sons B. C. & D. and devised *Bl. Acre to B. Gr. Acre to C. and Wh. Acre to D.* and that if any of them died the other surviving should be his Heir. A. died. B. died. Fleming Ch. J. thought that Bl. Acre would vest in C. & D. by way of Remainder, and that they should take, tho' the Freehold by the Descent of the Fee was drowned. But all the others held, That in regard nothing but a Freehold passed by the Devise, the Reversion in Fee descending upon B. had drowned the Estate for Life, Bull 61. S.C. — S.C. cited Pollett 5-8. — 2 Saund 385 in the Case of P. v. B. —

Pollexf. 481. and that his Death after *could not revive* and vest the Remainder in C. & Trin. 27. D. And adjudg'd accordingly. Cro. J. 260. Mich. 8 Jac. B. R. Wood in the Case Ingerfole.

of *Forfeiture* v. 2160<sup>r</sup>, observes, That this Case of Wood v. Ingerfole is also reported in Bullst. 61. There 'tis put, That a Man had 3 Sons, and Lands in 3 Counties, and devised the Lands in one County to one Son, in another to a 2d Son, and in the other to the 3d Son; and that if any of his Sons die, that then the one of them to be Heir unto the other. In Crook 'tis, The other surviving shall be his Heir; so that as it is said in Crook it differs very much from Bullstrode; For if the Words were as in Bullstrode, 'tis only one of them that was to be Heir unto the other; therefore only one, and not both of the Survivors, could take; but as it is in Crook, That the other surviving shall be his Heir, it may bear a Construction, That both should be Heirs jointly. Now that this Case in Crook is not very carefully reported appears plainly, for the End of the Case is plainly mistaken; For 'tis there said to be adjudg'd for the Plaintiff, whereas it is apparent that it should be said for the Defendant. Next, Crook's own Report afterwards repeats the Words differing from the Case as he had before put it, and more agreeable with Bullstrode; For he afterwards repeats them thus in the distinct Character whereby he intends them the very Words, (*That every one shall be Heir unto the other*) and upon View of the Roll, which is in Pasch. - Jac. Ret 155. The Words are, (And if any of my Sons die, the one to be the other's Heir) then it will be very plain that these latter Words will be void.

But where 2. A. covenants to stand seised to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to B. for Life, Remainder to the 1st Son of B. in Tail; *A. was Tenant for Life, Remainder to his Wife for Life, Remainder to his 1, 2 &c. Sons in Tail*, attainted and executed for Treason before a Son born to B. Resolv'd, The Son after born was barr'd, and the Crown has the Fee-Simple, discharg'd of all the Remainders limited to the Son not then born &c. Mo. 815. pl. 1103. Trin. 9 Jac. in the Star-Chamber. Sir Tho. Palmer's Case. Remainder to the right Heirs of A. and A. committed Treason, and then had a Son, and then was attainted. It was held, That whether the Son was born before or after the Attainder; the Contingent Remainder to him was not discharged by the Vesting in the Crown during the Life of A. because of the Wife's Estate, which is sufficient to support it. 2 Salk. 570. Pasch. 6 W & M. B. R. Corbet v. Tichborn.

Vent. 36. 3. A. the Grandfather seised in Fee conveys to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to B. the Father for Life, Remainder to the 1st Son of B. in Tail, Reversion to A. in Fee. (The Grandfather) A. dies living B. but no Son then born to B. but afterwards a Son is born, named C. Whether by the Death of A. before the Birth of C. by which the Reversion in Fee descended to B. the Contingent Remainder was destroy'd, was the Question. It was argued, That this Descent was an Act in Law, which will injure no Man; and, as in \* Lewis Bowles's Case it is said, That the Tail is veiled *Sub Alodo* in the Father; and after, when the Contingent happens, the Estates before united are divided, so in this Case shall it be by the Descent of the Reversion, (which is an Act in Law, and does not operate more than the Original Conveyance) tho' the Estate for Life is merged in the Fee. But on the other Side the Case of Lewis Bowles was agreed; For there the Intent of the Conveyance should be destroy'd by itself if the Contingent Estate should not vest by the Birth of the Son; But here the *Descent consolidates the Inheritance; and tho' by Act of Law, yet by an Act out of the Conveyance itself*. And the Case being clear upon this Point, it was adjudg'd, That the Remainder was destroy'd; and so former Judgments in Ireland affirm'd. 2 Jo. 76. Intratur. Hill. 26 & 27 Car. 2. Hartpole v. Kent.

not proceed to Judgment, but inclined to affirm the Judgment. — Ibid. 578. Arg. in the Case of *Harrison v. Billap*, says, This Case was not adjudg'd, but the Court much inclin'd, That the Contingent Estates were destroy'd. — *2 Artwell v. Ruff*. Freem. Rep. 405. pl. 530. Trin. 1675 seems to be S. C. And there Hale Ch. J. inclin'd to think the Remainder destroy'd; Sed Adjornatur.

\* Note in *Lewis Bowles's* Case the Estates were united at the first upon making of the Conveyance. Vent. 307. per the Reporter.

S. C. Pollexf. 479 to 489. and says, That it was adjudg'd 4. A. devised to 3 Sons severally several Parcels of Land, and that if any die his Part should go to the others. It was argued, That the *Reversion descends* upon the Eldest, and that this destroys the Contingent Remainder to the others; which was admitted by the Counsel of the other Side, but

but said, That it might be good by way of Executory Devise. Adjournalur. But the Reporter says, He heard that it was afterwards adjudg'd a good Executory Devise to the younger Sons. 2 Lev. 202 Trin. 29 Car. 2. B. R. Fortescue v. Abbot.

accordingly for the Plaintiff — 2 Jo. 79 S. C. adjudg'd.

5. If Tenant for Life with Contingent Remainder be, and *Tenant for Life makes a Feoffment in Fee on Condition*, and the Contingency happens before the Condition is broken, the Contingency is for ever destroy'd; Because there must be a particular Estate in Being, or a Right of Entry when the Contingency happens. Per Holt. 2 Salk. 577. Hill. 9 W. 3. Thompson v. Leach.

Freem Rep. 508. pl. 633. S. C. & P. — Ld Raym. Rep 314. S. C. & P. — So if before the Contingency happens the Reversioner enters for a Forfeiture the Contingent Remainder is destroy'd. Per Holt Ch. J. Ld. Raym. Rep. 314. S. C.

6. If there be Tenant for Life with contingent Remainder to A. and *Tenant for Life is disseised*, and after that a *Descent and 5 Years pass*; The Contingent Remainder is gone, because there is nothing left to support it; For the Right of Entry is turned into a Right of Action. Per Holt Ch. J. 2 Salk. 577. Thompson v. Leach.

But without such Descent the Remainder is good; for the particular Estate remains in Right, and might have been re-vested. 1 Rep. 66. in Archer's Case. — Palm. 254. — Poph. 83. — 1 Rep. 135. b. (f)

remains in Right, and might have been re-vested. 1 Rep. 66. in Archer's Case. — Palm. 254. — Poph. 83. — 1 Rep. 135. b. (f)

(Q) Remainder. Destroy'd by Alteration of the Particular Estate. And what shall be said such Alteration.

1. IT is regularly true, That when the Particular Estate is defeated the Remainder thereby shall be also defeated; but it fails in divers Cases; For where the Particular Estate and the Remainder depends upon one Title, there the Defeating of the Particular Estate is a Defeating of the Remainder; But where the Particular Estate is *defeasible, and the Remainder by good Title*, there tho' the Particular Estate be defeated the Remainder is good. Co. Litt. 298. a.

As if the Lessor disseises A. Lessee for Life, and makes a Lease to B. for the Life of A. the Remainder to C. in Fee; Albeit

A. re-enters and defeats the Estate for Life, yet the Remainder to C being once vested by good Title shall not be avoided. For it were against Reason, That the Lessor should have the Remainder again against his own Livery, and this is well warranted by the Reason of Littleton in this Case. Co. Litt. 268. a.

So it is if a Lease be made to an Infant for Life, the Remainder in Fee, the Infant at his full Age disagrees to the Estate for Life, yet the Remainder is good; For that it was once vested by good Title, for in both these Cases there was a particular Estate at the Time of the Remainder created. Co. Litt. 298. a.

2. If A. makes a Lease for Life, Remainder to the right Heirs of J. S. and Lessee for Life makes Feoffment in Fee in the Life of J. S. A. may enter. Jenk. 248. pl. 38. cites 9 H. 6.

So if A. makes Lease for Life to B. Remainder to the right

Heirs of J. D. — B. in the Life of D. surrender'd to A. This Lease, notwithstanding the Surrender, supports the Contingent Remainder to the Heirs of the Body of J. D. so that if J. D. die having Issue in the Life of B. he shall take the Estate. Jenk 248. pl. 38.

So if a Lease is made to A. for Life, Remainder to B. for Life, Remainder to the right Heirs of J. S. — A. makes Feoffment in Fee, J. S. dies in the Life of B. This Right of Remainder for Life supports the Contingent Estate. Jenk. 248. pl. 38.

3. If any Alteration of Estate be before the Effence of the future Use, then the Use shall never be transferr'd in Possession before the Impediment remov'd, and the Estate re-continued. 1 Rep 133. 31 Eliz. in Chadleigh's Case.

4. Land given to A. in Tail, and if J. S. comes to Westminster-Hall such a Day, to J. S. in Fee; if the Estate Tail descends to 2 Coparceners, who

who

who *make Partition*. Now if J. S. comes to Westminster-Hall, the Fee shall not accrue; because the particular Estate is not in the same Plight it was before. 4 Le. 236. pl. 374. Anon.

5. Land given to A. & B. for the Life of C. *Remainder to the right Heirs of A. or B. who shall survive.*— A. releas'd to B.— The Remainder is destroy'd. 4 Le. 236. pl. 374. Anon.

As if a Widow be Tenant for Life, Remainder in Fee, upon Condition

6. *Estate for Life on Condition, Remainder in Fee*; By the Breach of the Condition the Entry of the Heir defeats not only the Estate for Life, but the Remainder also; For *Condition defeats* the Estate and all Remainders depending on it. Otherwise it is of a *Limitation*. Resolv'd Jo. 58. Mich. 22 Jac. B. R. in the Case of Foy v. Hinde.

that the Feme continues a Widow; If she marries and the Heir enters, he defeats the Estate of the Feme, and the Remainder also. But if the Estate was made to the Feme durante Viduitate, Remainder over, and she marries; her Estate determines by the Limitation, and the Remainder over shall be good Jo. 58. per Cur. in the Case of Foy v. Hinde.

2 Saund 380. S. C.

7. *M. a Feme Covert was Tenant for Life, Remainder to her first Son; The Reversioner in Fee, before any Son born, convey'd the Inheritance by Fine to M. and her Husband; A Son was afterwards born, and then M. died.* Per Cur. Tho' if M. had surviv'd her Baron she might have avoided and wav'd the Estate taken by the Fine, yet the Contingent Remainder to the Son is utterly destroy'd, he not being in Esse when the Contingent happen'd; For *M. and her Baron took by Entailties, and so M.'s Estate was merg'd before the Contingent happen'd*; and the Possibility which she had to wave the Inheritance, and so to take back her Estate for Life, will not preserve it; For if the particular Estates which support Contingent Estates are not in Esse when the Contingent happens the Contingent Estate can never arise, whether it happens by Surrender, Merger, Feoffment, or any other Way; And Judgment accordingly. 2 Lev. 39. Hill. 23 & 24 Car. 2. B. R. Purefoy v. Rogers.

As if Tenant for Life, Remainder in Tail in Contingency, Re-

8. In all Cases where *the particular Estate is merg'd in the Reversion* there the Contingent Remainder is gone, tho' there is *no divesting* of any Estate. Per Hale Ch. J. 2 Saund. 386. in the Case of Purefoy v. Rogers

be, and the *Tenant for Life, Remainder in Tail in Esse, levies a Fine*, this is no Discontinuance nor Divesting of any Estate, because each gives such Estate as he has, and yet the Contingent Remainder is destroy'd. Per Hale Ch. J. Ibid.

S. P. 8 Rep. 75. b. Per Coke Ch. J. in Ld. Stafford's Case.

9. Tho' the particular Estate in some Cases may *revive*, yet if the Contingency be once destroy'd it shall never arise again. 3 Mod. 310. Arg. cites 2 Saund 380. Purefoy v. Rogers.— 1 Lev. 135.— 2 Lev. 39.— 2 Roll. 796. Wigg v. Villars.

2 Jo 136. S. C. that the Contingent Remainder was not destroyed, and per 3 Justices

10. A. and B. *Jointenants* for Life, Remainder to the first Son of B. in Tail, Remainder to the other in Fee; B. *surrenders* to A. by the Words Give, Grant, Remise, Release to him and his Heirs. This continues the same Effect in Quality; tho' not in Quantity, and Release of one Jointenant to the other will not destroy a Contingent Remainder depending upon it. Raym. 413. Mich. 32 Car. 2. B. R. Harrison v. Belfey. the Estate continues notwithstanding the Release, which only changes the Quality, not the Substance of the Estate, and this shall preserve the Contingent Remainder.— 2 Show. 91. S. C. says, That it was adjudged that the Remainder was destroyed, and says that afterwards it was adjudged it was not destroy'd.— Vent. 345. S. C. adjournatur; but says it was afterwards adjudged that the Remainder was destroy'd.— S. C. Freem. Rep. 484. pl. 664. argued, but Curia advisare vult.

11. A. *Tenant for Life of B.* Remainder to the *Right Heirs of B.* and after *A. grants his Estate to B.* so that he had a particular Estate of the Franktenement for his own Life, Remainder to his Right Heirs, yet the Remainder continued a Contingent Remainder. Skin. 408. Hill. 5. W. & M. B. R. in the Case of Goodright v. Cornish cited by Holt Ch. J. as a Case in E. 3.

12. *A Tenant for Life, Remainder to his 1st &c. Sons in Tail Remainder over in Tail, Reversion to A. in Fee.* A. makes a Lease for Years by Deed to J. S. who afterwards gave up the Deed of Lease to A. who cancelled it by tearing off the Seal with Consent of J. S. But J. S. continued in Possession, and during his Possession, A. made a Lease to J. S. of the same Lands for 3 Lives with Livery and Seisin, and afterwards A. marries and has a Son B. This was a Case referred to Ld Ch B. Gilbert for his Opinion, which was, that if the Lease for Years was still subsisting notwithstanding the giving the Deed back, and its being cancelled, as he thought it was then the Interest which passed from A. to J. S. did not pass by Livery and Seisin so as to work a Discontinuance of the Estate for Life, but only by way of Release to the Tenant for Years, and by way of enlarging his Estate; For it was a Reversion depending on a Lease for Years, and passes by way of Grant and Attornment to a Stranger, and by way of Release to the Tenant himself; And such Grant and Release transfers no more than the Tenant for Life might lawfully pass (viz.) an Estate during the Life of the Tenant for Life, and consequently the particular Estate for Life was in Being, when the Contingent Remainder came in Eile. G. Equ. R. 235. Cates in the Exchequer in Ireland in the Time of Geo. 1. Magennis Lessee of Clotev. Macculough.

13. *Devise to W. R. and W. S. and their Heirs in Trust and to the Use of D. the Devisor's Sister for Life, Remainder to W. R. and W. S. and their Heirs during the Life of D. to preserve &c. Remainder to the Use of the first &c. Sons of D. in Tail Male, Remainder to J. N. in Fee.* B. married D. Afterwards B. and D. and J. N. (D. being enfeint of a Son soon after born) joined in a Feoffment to other Trustees to the Use of B. and his Heirs, and levied a Fine to the new Trustees to the same Uses. About a Fortnight after a Son was born named C. Afterwards B. died having devised the Lands to E. a younger Son. D. died. C. brought his Bill to have the Benefit of the Devise, which was decreed; but as to this Point, it was resolved by Ld. C. King assisted by Raymond Ch. J. and Reynolds Ch. B. that the Feoffment and Fine by B. and D. did not destroy the Contingent Remainders to the 1st &c. Sons of D. but that the Right to the Freehold in the Trustees supported it. 2 Wm's Rep. 610. 612. Mich. 1732. Mansell v. Mansell.

(R) Remainder Barred or Destroy'd by Fine, or Recovery.

See (Q) pl. 7, 8  
And for more of this, see Fines — Recovery Common.

1. *A. Tenant for Life, Remainder to the Right Heirs of B.* A. suffers a Common Recovery in the Life of B. B. dies. A. dies. The Heir of B. is bound; For he had no Right at the Time of the Recovery. Per Manwood J. 2 Le. 18, 19. pl. 25. in Brent's Case.

2. A. suffers a Recovery to the Use of himself for Life Remainder Seniori Puero of the Body of A. in Tail. A. had then no Issue. Per Wray Ch. J. This Remainder in *Alieyance* limited Seniori Puero is not destroyed by an Alter-Fine by A. For it is in the Consideration of the Law, and is preserved by it, and therefore a Descent in Time of Vacation of an Abbot shall not bind the Successor; And so where the Party is beyond the Seas; so a Remainder limited to the Right Heirs of J. S. a Recovery had against Tenant for Life, the Remainder to the Right Heirs of J. S. who is alive at the Time of the Recovery is not helped by the Statute of 32H. 8. For the Words there are (To whom the Reversion or Remainder shall then appertain) and so the Remainder in the principal Case is in Custody of the Law, and not in Eile, and is therefore privileged and preserved, and not destroyed by the Fine; And upon Issue had the Remainder shall be executed notwithstanding the 2d Fine, and without any Entry by the Conusees to raise the Use; For the Remainder Seniori Puero

neither was, nor could be discontinued. Per Wray Ch. J. 2 Le. 218, 219. pl. 275. Pasch. 16 Eliz. Humphreton's Case.

3. There is great *Difference* between a *collateral Use* which does not depend on the other Estates, and an *Estate limited in Course of a Remainder*; I agree if they are *Contingent Remainders*, the *Fine* will destroy 'em, but if there be a *Collateral Clause*, by which a *Use* is limited, as if there be a *Proviso* that *if such Money be not paid* it shall be to such a *Use*, that *Contingent Use* is not destroyed by *Fine*. Arg. Het. 98. cites 1 Rep. 130. 134. Chudleigh's Case.

Sid 47. S. C. —Raym. 28. S. C. 4. Devise to *A. (being Heir at Law) for Life*, and *if he die without Issue living at his Death, Remainder to L. in Fee*; But *if A. shall have Issue living at his Death, the Fee to remain to A.* Resolved it is a *Contingent Remainder*, and barred by the *Recovery* of *A.* dying without *Issue*. 1 Lev. 11. Hill. 12 & 13 Car. 2. B. R. Plunket v. Holmes.

5. 22 & 23 Car. 2. 24. Enacts, That no *Tenant in Tail of any Fee, Farm Rents* shall be enabled by this *Act* to bar the *Remainder*, nor shall have greater *Power* over the said *Rent* than he had before.

6. *A.* seised of the *Manors* of *P.* and *W.* devised them to *B.* for *Life without Waste*, and *if he should have Issue Male, then to such Issue Male and his Heirs* for ever, and after *B.'s Death* in case he should leave no *Issue Male*, he devised *P.* to *C.* and *W.* to *D.* and their *Heirs*. Upon an *Appeal* to the *House of Lords*, it was held, upon taking the *Advice* of all the *Judges*, That the *Remainder* to *C.* in *Default* of *B.'s* leaving a *Sen* was a *Contingent Remainder*, and consequently barred by a *Recovery* suffered by *B.* whereupon they reversed a *Decree* of *Ld Cowper's*. Wm's Rep. 505. 509. cites 22 May 1717. Coppen v. Barnardiston & al.

### (S) Contingent Remainder; Determined, or Revived.

1. *A.* *Tenant in Tail to the Heirs Males* of his *Body* dies, leaving a *Daughter who has Issue a Son*, and then she dies, leaving the *Son*, yet the *Son* shall not take. Arg. Yelv. 149. in the Case of *Pool v. Needham*.

2. For such *Collateral Determination* being once interrupted shall never be *Revived*. Arg. Quod fuit concessum per tot. Cur. Yelv. 150. in the Case of *Pool v. Needham*.

3. A *Man* destroyed a *Contingent Remainder* by levying of a *Fine*. Afterwards the *Fine* is annulled by *Act of Parliament*; It was held that the *Contingent Remainder* was *revived*; But if it had been *reversed for Error* it had been otherwise. cited by *Northey Ld. Raym.* 314. in the Case of *Thompson v. Leech*, as held by *Hale Ch. J.* Mich. 24 Car. 2. B. R. in the Case of *Cole v. Levingstone*.

2 Salk 511. S. C & P. 4. If *A.* be *Tenant for Life with a Contingent Remainder*, and *A.* makes a *Foefment in Fee upon Condition*; if *A.* enters for the *Condition broken before the Contingency happens*, the *Contingent Remainder* shall be *revived*, and the *Contingency*, if it happens, may vest. Per *Holt Ch. J.* Ld. Raym. Rep. 314. Hill. 9 W. 3. in the Case of *Thompson v. Leach*.

### (T) Remainder; Good, in Respect of the Limitation.

1. *A.* Seised in *Fee* makes a *Lease for Life* to *B.* *Remainder to himself* for *Years* or *Life*; the *Remainder* is void, because he has an *Estate in Fee*, and he cannot reserve a less *Estate* than he had before. 2 Mod. 210. Arg. in the Case of *Southcot v. Stowell*. cites 42 Aff. 2.

2. Lands



2. Lands are given *to the Husband and Wife, and to the Heirs of the Body of the Husband, the Remainder to the Husband and Wife, and to the Heirs of their two Bodies* begotten. The Husband dies without Issue; the Wife shall not be Tenant in Tail after Possibility; For the Remainder in special Tail was utterly void; because it could never take Effect; for so long as the Husband should have Issue, it should inherit by Force of the General Tail, and if the Husband die without Issue, then the Special Tail cannot take Effect, in as much as the Issue which should inherit the especial Tail, must be begotten by the Husband, and so the General, which is larger and greater, hath frustrated the Special, which is less, and the Wife in that Case shall be punished for Watt. Co. Lit. 29. b.

3. A Lease *to A. for Life, Remainder to A. for Years*, is a good Remainder. Jenk. 243. pl. 37.

4. Lease *to A. for Life, Remainder to the \* Right and next Heirs of A. in Tail*, is a void Remainder; because during the Life of A. it cannot possibly have a Being, so as he may take or have Estate by or in the Remainder, during the Life of A. the particular Tenant. 2 And. 104. pl. 56. in Case of Arden v. Darcy. cites it as 16 Eliz.

2 And. 37.  
pl. 24. Baldwin v. Smith  
alias Archer's Case.  
S. C.—  
1 Rep. 66.

b. S. C.—Contra. 4 Le. 21. per Dyer and Manwood J. That it is a Remainder executed in A. and not in Abeyance; For he takes the Freehold by the Livery. But if a Lease be for Years, and such a Remainder is, it is void, because there is no Person in Este to take now by the Livery, and every Livery must have its Operation presently—4 Le. 188. 19 Eliz. C. B. S. C. Adjudged.—\* If a Man makes a *Lease to A. for Life, Remainder to his Right Heirs*, this Remainder is void, and A shall have it as a Reversion; but a Remainder to the Heirs of the Body is good: for this alters the Estate; per Coke. Roll R. 259. in Case of Lane v. Pannel

5. If a Gift be made in Tail, and that *if the Donor die without Heir, the Remainder over*, is a void Remainder. 2 And. 141. pl. 82. in Corbet's Case.

6. If a Remainder be limited to one *for Term of Life of the Tenant for Life*, the Remainder is good for this only Reason, scil. because there is a Possibility that Tenant for Life may alien in Fee, and so forfeit his Estate; so that he in Remainder may enter for the Forfeiture, and enjoy the Estate during the Life of the Tenant for Life so forfeiting. Arg. Saund. 151. cites 2 Rep. 50, 51. Cholmley's Case.

So if the first Lease for Life should surrender. Arg. Mo 344. in Cholmley's Case.

7. If the Estate is limited *to A. for Life, and after the Death of A. and one Day after, to remain to B. for Life*, it is a void Remainder. Arg. Raym. 144. in the Case of Corbet v. Stone cites Pl. C. 25. [b] Colthirst's Case, where that Case is put, and says it is good Law; Because there is not Probability for the Remainder to vest when the Particular Estate ends, which is a necessary Incident to every Remainder.

8. If a Lease be *to A. for 20 Years if B. so long shall live, and after B's Death, Remainder over in Fee*; this is a void Remainder, because if it was good then the Fee-simple should be in Abeyance, which the Law will not suffer; but if it had been a *Remainder for Years* it had been good; For that may be in Abeyance. Arg. Raym. 144. in Case of Corbet v. Stone.

3 Rep. 20. in Boraston's Case. Arg. quod si sit concessum per totum Cur.

9. J. S. levied a Fine to the Use of *himself for Life*, and afterwards to the Use of *his two Daughters, till A. his Son return from beyond Sea, and come of Age, or Die*, which should first happen; and then to remain to A. Afterwards A. returned from beyond Sea; Adjudg'd that this was a good Remainder; for tho' his Returning from beyond Sea, or coming of Age, was uncertain, yet *it is certain he must die*, and so it does not merely depend upon Uncertainties. Cro. E. 269. Hill. 34 Eliz. in the Exchequer. Lord Vaux's Case.

(U) Good,

(U) Good, in Respect of the *Limitor*.

1. **C**Ovenant by *Tenant in Tail* to stand seised to the *Use of himself for Life, Remainder to A. in Tail*, is void; because the Remainder is to take Effect after his Death. 2 Salk. 619. Trin. 1 Ann. B. R. Machil v. Clerk.

2. If *Tenant in Tail Covenants to stand seised to the Use of J. S. who is of his Blood, for his Life, with Remainder over to another, and dies before the Remainder happens*, yet the Remainder is good, till it be avoided by actual Entry of the Issue; otherwise it will exist after the Death of the Issue, because the Estate for Life had taken Effect; and the Remainder might have taken Effect during the Life of the Tenant; per Holt Ch. J. 7 Mod. 27, 28. Trin. 1 Ann. in B. R. in Case of Machil v. Clerk.

It has been a Question, if Tenant in Tail makes a Grant with Livery, Bargain and

3. So if Tenant in Tail make a *Lease and Release to the Use of himself for Life, with Remainder over to another*, the Remainder over is good till avoided, tho' it be to *Commence after the Death of the Issue in Tail*; and the Reason is, because it issues out of the Estate by Lease and Release, which is good till avoided by Entry; per Holt Ch. J. 7 Mod. 28. Trin. 1 Ann. in B. R. in Case of Machil v. Clerk.

Sale, Lease or Release, whether it gives the Grantee, Bargainee &c. any greater Estate than for Life of Tenant in Tail; but it has been held, that it creates a base Fee in such Grantee &c. which is against the Opinion of Litt Sect. 649, 650. and the Reasons for it have been these; 1<sup>st</sup> Because Tenant in Tail has more than an Estate for Life, he has the Inheritance in him, as appears by Co Litt fol. 18. a. 2<sup>dly</sup> He has the whole Estate in him, and therefore these Sort of Conveyances are Incidents to it. 3<sup>dly</sup> It is no Prejudice to the Heir in Tail, nor against the Statute de Donis; the putting the Issue to a Feinmedon, is no Breach of the Statute de Donis, so it does not put him to an Entry, cites 10 Co. 66 Seymour's Case, and 3 Co. 84 the Case of Fines; such Bargainee has a defendible Estate, and his Wife shall be endow'd of such Estate. Littleton says the Estate of such Releasee or Bargainee is determined by the Death of Tenant in Tail; but, by these Opinions, it is not determined till the Issue enter, the Issue is not barred of his Jus Recuperandi, but till he uses that, the other has a good Estate; and so is Winch's Rep. 5. Bridgman 92. Per Holt Ch. J. 11 Mod. 19, 20. Trin. 1 Ann. B. R. in Case of Machil v. Clerk.

## (W) Good or Void. In its Creation, or by Event.

1. **I**N Assise; *W. M. granted 10 l. Rent to N. D. out of his Land for the Life of A. the Remainder to R. for his Life*; and after *A. died*, and *W. M. after the Death of A. released by another Deed to the said R. all his Right in the Rent, and granted that whensoever the Rent shall be Arrear, that the said R. and his Heirs may distrain*; and held a good Title to R. for the Rent in Fee, by all the Justices, and yet by the Death of A. the Rent was extinct; for the Remainder was void by Reason that the Rent was extinct before by the Death of A. But because the last Deed has this Clause of Grant to R. that he and his Heirs may distrain when the Rent is Arrear, therefore *this is a new Grant*; quod nota. Br. Rents, pl. 19. cites 8 H. 4. 19.

2. If a Man by Fine grants his Seigniorship to one *for Life, the Remainder over in Fee*, and the *Tenant for Life dies*, and the Tenant Attornes to him in Remainder, this is good; for the Services paid before by the Fine; But it is contrary upon such Grant by Deed, for there if it *vests not in the Grantee for Life, the Remainder cannot take Effect*. Br. Grants, pl. 6. cites 20 H. 6. 7.

3. A Remainder limited on a *Contrariety*, is void. Arg. Pl. C. 29. b. As if A gives Land to B. and

*his Heirs so long as J. S. shall have Heirs of his Body, and if J. S. dies without Heir of his Body, that then it shall remain to C. in Fee*; this is a void Remainder by Reason of the Contrariety; For the first Estate was Fee simple determinable, upon which a Remainder cannot depend. Pl. C. 29. b. by Hales J. — So if *Lease for Life* is made upon Condition that if a Stranger pays to the Lessor 20l. then immediately the Land shall remain to the same Stranger, this Remainder is void for the Contrariety; For the Tenant for Life ought to have it during his Life, and during that Time the Stranger cannot have it; but had it been limited that after the Death of the Tenant for Life, it should remain to the Stranger, this had been a good Remainder; For there is no Contrariety. Pl. C. 29 b. by Hales J. in Case of Colthurst v. Bejuthin.

4. A Remainder limited on an *\* Impossibility Precedent*, or upon a Thing *\* S. P. Arg.* against Law, is void. Le. 189. pl. 289. Granted Arg. in Lord Paget's *11 Mod.* Case. *120. pl. 5.*

Hardwick v. Gamball.

5. A Remainder ought to *pass at the first by the Livery*, and shall not take Effect with a *Condition precedent*, nor shall begin on such a Condition; and tho' *\* Colthurst's* Case gives Colour to the contrary, yet in that *\* Pl. C. 34 b.* Point Anderton Ch. J. held that Case not to be Law; For a Remainder *Le. 285.* depending on a *Condition precedent*, is merely void; And Per Beamond J. a *Proviso* cannot create a Remainder, tho' it may determine a Remainder, and Judgment accordingly. Cro. E. 360. Mich. 36 & 37 Eliz. C. B. Cogan v. Cogan.

6. A Grant with Condition precedent may be as well of Things lying in Grant as of Land which lies in Livery, and may as well be annex'd to an Estate Tail, which cannot be merg'd as to an Estate for Life or Years, which may be merg'd by Accession of a greater Estate. But such *Increase of Estate by Force of a Condition precedent must have 4 Incidents* — 1<sup>st</sup>, It must have a *Particular Estate* as a Foundation whereupon the Increase of the greater Estate shall be built. 8 Rep. 75. a. Trin. 7 Jac. in Ld. Stafford's Case.

2<sup>nd</sup>, therefore if one grants an Advowson to another at Will, upon Condition that if he does such an Act that he shall have Fee; in this Case the Estate at Will is not such Foundation as the Law requires to support an Increase of the Freehold or Inheritance; For the Grantor may determine the Will before the Condition perform'd, and so avoid his own Grant, and a Lease at Will cannot support a Remainder over. 8 Rep. 75. a. in Ld. Stafford's Case.

And if one grants Advowson or Rent &c. for Years upon Condition that if the Lessee pays 10s within a Year he shall have or Life, and if after the Year he pays 20s. he shall have Fee, and the Lessee pays 10s. within the Year, and after the Year he pays the 20s. according to the Condition, yet he shall have for Life only; Because the Estate for Life at the Time of the Grant was in Contingency only, which is not a Foundation for a greater Estate to increase upon; For a Possibility cannot increase upon a Possibility, and the Estate in Fee Simple cannot increase upon the Estate for Years; For this is merg'd by the Accession of the Estate for Life. 8 Rep. 75. a. b. Trin. 7 Jac. in Ld. Stafford's Case.

7. 2<sup>dly</sup>, That such *Particular Estate shall continue* in the Lessee or Grantee till the Increase happens. 8 Rep. 75. a. in Ld. Stafford's Case.

3<sup>dly</sup>, If the Lessee for Life or Years, or the Donee in Tail, who has such Condition annex'd to his Estate, *alien*s before the Condition perform'd; or if Lessee for Life or Years *surrenders* to the Lessor, he never shall take Benefit of the Condition afterwards; For the *Privy of the Estate* in such Case *must continue*, because the Increase of the Estate must enure upon the Particular Estate as upon a Foundation; and therefore if in such Case the Lessee for Life or Years, or the Donee *alien*s all their Estate and re-takes Estate again, and afterwards performs the Condition, yet nothing shall accrue to him thereby; because by the absolute Alienation the Privy was once absolutely destroy'd, which cannot be any Retaking of Estate be reviv'd; As, if one *Co-parcener* after Partion makes a Feoffment in Fee, and re-takes Estate to him again and to his Heirs, yet the Privy of Estate to have Aid to deaign the Warranty Paramount is destroy'd. Per Coke Ch. J. 8 Rep. 75. b. in Stafford's Case, cites *\* 11 H. 4. 22. b. & 38 E. 3. 20. b.* — But if a Man makes a Gift to one and the Heirs of his Body of his Wife begotten, with such Condition, and after the Wife dies without Issue, so that he is now become *Tenant in Tail after Possibility*; in this Case, tho' the Estate be chang'd, yet since the Privy remains he may by performing the Condition have Fee afterwards. 8 Rep. 75. b. — So if *Lease* be made to 2, with Condition to have Fee, and the *One dies*, the Survivor may perform the Condition and have Fee; But if the *two Jointenants make Partion* of the Term, the Condition is destroy'd; For the Estate in Fee must increase to them jointly, and not in Severalty. 8 Rep. 75. b. 76.

\* Br. Counterple de Aid, pl. 24. cites S. C. — Br. Aid, pl. 45. cites S. C. — Br. Peremptory, pl. 10. cites S. C.

It was re- 8. 3dly, It must vest at the Time of the Contingency happening, or other-  
solv'd, That wife it shall never vest, 8 Rep. 75. a. in Ld. Stafford's Case.

if by a Grant by the Queen the Condition be *That when A. shall pay to J. S. 20 s. he shall have Fee*, that immediately by the Payment, by the Operation of the Law, the Fee should be develt out of the Queen and vested in A. And this for Necessity; For if it shall not vest at the Time of the Condition perform'd, it shall never vest; so that if in the Case of a Grant by the Queen upon such Condition, any Thing, As Office, Pardon &c. or other Circumstance, be necessary, the Increase of Estate will never vest; For if the Enlargement came to be at the Time appointed, it never shall enlarge; and therefore in respect of the Necessity, the Fee Simple in the principal Case was resolv'd to pass out of the Queen without any Circumstance; For the Law never requires Circumstance when it will subvert Substance. 8 Rep. 76. b. Stafford's Case.

Every Remainder must always be appointed and limited to take Effect after the Particular Estate ended and not during the Particular Estate; For should it take Effect during the Particular Estate it would be utterly void, as repugnant to the first Estate. Pl. C. 24. b. in the Case of Colthirst v. Beufin.

S. P. Pl. C. 9. 4thly, The Particular Estate and the Increase must take Effect by  
25. a. in the one and the same Instrument or Deed, or by several Deeds deliver'd at one and  
the same Time, and not by several Deeds delivered at several Times. 8  
Colthirst v. Beufin. — Rep. 75. a. in Ld. Stafford's Case.

It was re- solv'd, That it must be by one and the same Grant, or by 2 Deeds deliver'd at one and the same Time, which in Effect is the same Thing; For Quæ incontinenti sunt, inesse videntur; because the Foundation, viz. the Particular Estate, and the Increase of the Estate thereupon, is only a Grant to take effect out of one and the same Root; and tho' it vests at several Times, yet when it is vested it has its Vigour and Force from one and the same Grant; and therefore it is well said in 2 H. 5. fol. 7. a. That when he has perform'd the Condition he has Fee from the Commencement of the Lease, as by one and the same Grant, and as one and the same Estate. 8 Rep. 77. Ld. Stafford's Case.

But when an Estate is to be 10. Where a Remainder depends on a Determination of another Estate, to  
defeated by a that none shall take any Estate by the Remainder upon Condition, then  
Remainder the Remainder is good; As, if a Man gives Land to A. for Life upon  
depending on Condition that if J. S. pays me 40 s. before such a Day, that the Remainder  
that, then shall be to him. This is a good Remainder. Het. 81. Pasch. 4 Car. C. B.  
the Remain- Groves v. Osborn.

der is not good; As, if I lease Land for Life, on Condition, That if the Rent be in Arrear, that the Remainder  
shall be to a Stranger; That Remainder is not good. Het. 81. Groves v. Osborn.

11. *D. wife to A. in Tail, Remainder to B. Remainder to C. &c.* and after the Devisor by express Words devised an Estate in Possession to B. This is a Revocation of all the Remainders; For the Remainder not determining by Death, but by *Cesser & Interposition of another Estate*, upon which the Remainder did not depend, the Remainder could not stand; But in a *Conveyance to Uses* there may be Interposition of other Estates, and the Remainder stand good; because this Remainder depends and hangs on the first Root; But in a *Will*, the Remainders settled must follow the Rule of Law; for after the Death of the Devisor there is then no Root nor Spring. Per Bridgman Ch. J. Cart. 175. Hill. 18 & 19 Car. 2. C. B. in the Case of Rundall v. Eely.

12. A. settles Land to himself in Tail, then to Trustees, and of the Residue to make Leases for 21 Years, upon Trusts for his Brother's Children; and failing such, for his own Sisters; And if none of his Brothers or Sisters, or any of their Children, be living, then immediately, or after the 21 Years ended, to the Use of J. & R. and others his Brothers successively in Tail Male, the Remainder over. A. died without Issue, and so did J. & R. and all the Brothers, without Issue; but 2 Daughters of J. and 2 Sisters of A. are living. Resolv'd, This is all one Sentence, and a *Condition precedent*, (That none of the Daughters or Sisters, or any of their Children, are then living) which is otherwise here, and so all the Remainders void. 2 Lev. 157. Hill. 27 & 28 Car. 2. B. R. Comberford v. Birch.

S. C. report- 13. A. by Lease and Release, convey'd Lands to the Use of himself for  
ed more ful- 99 Years, if he so long lived, Remainder to B. for 90 Years, Remainder  
ly in Ld. to Trustees to support Contingent Remainders, Remainder to the 1st, 2,  
Raym. Rep. 3d



Condition, if it be precedent. Holt Ch. J. said, The Payment of the Money was to let the Issue Male into Possession, notwithstanding the Term; and no Payment was intended unless there was a Dying without Issue Male, leaving Daughters. The Clause (*And for Default of Issue Male, Remainder to the Issue Male*) should have been (*Heirs Male in Remainder*) and then there had been no Doubt. And it was adjudg'd, That the Remainder was good, and well vested. 11 Mod. 119. Trin. 6 Ann. B. R. *Hardwick v. Gamball*.

15. Devise to his *Daughter for Life*, and after that to *A. the eldest Son of his Daughter and his Heirs*, and for Default of such Heirs Remainder to the *right Heirs of J. S.* — J. S. being alive when the Remainder was to commence, it was void by this Event; And (the Heirs of the eldest Son) comprehending Heirs general, according to the legal Sense of the Words, the Limitation to A. and his Heirs was a Fee-Simple, and so the Remainder to the right Heirs of J. S. void in its Creation. 1 Salk. 238. pl. 17. Hill. 7 Annæ. C. B. *Aumble v. Jones*.

### (X) Cross Remainders.

Note, That  
u in a De-  
vise these  
Wo's  
1. **W** Here Land is devised to 3 Brethren in Tail, and that *one should be Heir to the other*, this makes Cross Remainders. Hob. 34. cites 7 E. 6.

(T) at every  
one shall be Heir to the other) imply a Remainder, that every one shall be in Remainder after the other. Br. Done &c. pl. 44. cites 7 E. 6.  
See 2 Lev. 202. *Fortescue v. Abbot*.

2. A. seised of Land, and having 5 Sons, *devis'd, That one Part should descend to his Son and Heir, and the other 2 Parts he devis'd to his 4 Younger Sons, and the Heirs Male of their Bodies begotten; and if they all die without Issue Male of their Bodies, or any of their Bodies, lawfully begotten, then he will'd, That the said 2 Parts should revert, remain, and come to the Right Heirs of the Devisor for ever.* Afterwards 3 of the Younger Brothers died without Issue. The Court were of Opinion, That the Survivor shall have Estate Tail in the whole 2 Parts; and so long as any Issue Male be of his Body, no Part of the said 2 Parts shall revert or remain to the Heirs; For this was the very Meaning of the Devisor by the Words of the Will. D. 303. b. pl. 49. Mich. 13 & 14 Eliz. Anon.

S C cited  
Arg. Bridgm.  
3. in the  
Case of Pell  
v. Brown.  
3. A. has a Son and two Daughters B. & C. by 3 several Venters. — The Son died leaving 2 Daughters M. & N. — A. devised Lands to B. and her Heirs for ever, and other Lands to C. and her Heirs for ever; But if B. dies living C. — C. shall then have B.'s Part to her and her Heirs; and if C. dies before 16, B. should have C.'s Part in Fee also; and if both B. and C. died without Issue of their Bodies, then his Son's Daughters should have the Lands. C. died without Issue after her Age of 16. Resolv'd, That the Words (If B. & C. died without Issue of their Bodies) did not create, by Implication, Cross Remainders in Tail to B. & C. whereby B. should take C.'s Part, but C.'s Part should go to the Heirs at Law M. & N. according to the Limitation of the Will; and those Words were but a *Designation of the Time when the Heirs at Law should have the Lands.* Note, That C. dying without Issue, the Heirs at Law by the Will had her Part without staying till the other Daughter died without Issue. Per Vaughan Ch. J. Vaugh. 267. cites D. 330. b. *Clatch's Case*.

4. No *Implication* will make a Cross Remainder where there is a Special Limitation made by the Testator himself. Per 3 Justices. D. 331. pl. 20. Hill. 16 Eliz. in Clatch's Case.

*As if a Devise be to 2 Brothers in Tail, and if they die to*

*the Daughter; If one dies without Issue, the other shall not have his Part, and it is no Cross Remainder, tho' one is Heir to the other, because there is an express Estate, and therefore it shall not be taken by Implication. D. 326. Marg. cites Pat. Ch. 2 Jac.*

*So if a Feoffment is made to the Use of A. & B. in Tail; and if they both die without Issue, the Remainder to C. there shall be no Cross Remainders by Implication; But otherwise it would be in the Case of a Will; and there if it were in the Case of a Will, the aforesaid Difference was taken betwixt a Devise to 2 and a Devise to 3. Freem. Rep. 484. pl. 603. in the Case of Thomas v. Whitlat, cites it as the Opinion of the Ld. Ch. J. Hale Hill. 15 Car. B. R. in the Arguing of the Case of Hughes v. Robinson.*

In Ejectment upon a long and intricate Special Verdict, (the Ch Just said, Never was the like in Westminster-Hall) these following Points were resolved by the Court, and declared by Hale as the Opinion of himself and the rest of the Judges; 1st, That where one *conveys to stand seized to the Use of A. & B. and the Heirs of their Bodies, or Part of his Land; and if they die without Issue of their Bodies, then that it shall remain &c. and of another Part of his Land to the Use of C. D. & E. and the Heirs of their Bodies, and if they die without Issue of their Bodies, then to remain &c.* That here there are no Cross Remainders created by Implication; For there shall \* never be such Remainders upon Construction of a Deed, tho' sometimes there are in Case of a Will; and cites 1 Roll. 837. 2dly, As this Case is there would be no Cross Remainders if it were in a Will; For Cross Remainders shall not arise *¶ Item in 3, unless the Words do very plainly express the Intent of the Devisor to be so; As where Bl. Acre is devised to A. Wh. Acre to B. and Gr. Acre to C. and if they die without Issue of their Bodies vel alterius eorum, then to remain; There by reason of the Words (Alterius eorum) Cross Remainders shall be, and cites Dyer 330. But otherwise there would not; and cites Gilbert v. Milty and others, 2 Cro. 633. And in this Case, tho' some of the Limitations are between 2, there shall be no Cross Remainders in them; Because there are others between 3, and the Intent shall be taken to be the same in all. 1 Vent. 224. Mich. 24 Car. 2. B. R. Cole v. Levingston.*

\* S. P. Per Southcote J. in the Case of Manning v. Andrews. — S. P. 2 Shew. 139 in the Case of Holmes v. Meynell.

† Cross Remainders will not arise more than 2 by Implication. 8 Mod. 263. Shaw v. Way. — Per Raymond J. Raym 455. Holmes v. Meynell.

5. A. seised of Copyhold Lands, surrendered them to the Use of his Will, and devised them to his Sons severally, viz. *Black Acre to B. and Wh. Acre to C. and Green Acre to D. And if B. C. or D. live to 21, and have Issue of their Bodies, then I give the said Lands to them and their Heirs, in Manner as aforesaid, to give and sell at their Pleasure; but if one of them dies without Issue of his Body, then I Will that the other Brothers or Brother take his Share, in Manner as aforesaid; and if all die without Issue, then to be paid by his Executor &c. and the Money to be given to the Poor.* D. died within Age. Agreed by all, That by the first Words B. C. and D. had Estates for their Lives only; But afterwards the Justices resolved, That no Estate Tail is created by the Will, but that the Fee-Simple is settled in them when they come to their lawful Age, and have Issue; so as the Residue of the Devise is void. And Judgment accordingly. 2 Le. 68. pl. 92. Trin. 27 Eliz. C. B. Brian v. Cawfen.

*2 Le. 115. pl. 165. S. C. reported in the same Words.*

6. Devise of *Bl. Acre to A. the Eldest Son, Gr. Acre to B. and Wh. Acre to C. and if any of my Sons die without Issue, then the Survivor shall be each other's Heir.* The Court conceiv'd, That the Estate limited in Remainder to the Survivor &c. is a Fee-Simple; Because of the Words (Each other's Heir) And also, That both the Survivors should not have the Land; Because contrary to the express Words of the Devise, which are (The Survivor shall be each other's Heir) in the Singular Number. Le. 166. pl. 230. Mich. 30 & 31 Eliz. C. B. Hambleden v. Hambleden.

*Goldb 102. pl. 4. S. C. but has only the State of it, and that Day was given to argue it — It was held, that all the surviving Brothers are*

*Jointenants, and tho' it be (Survivor) in the Singular Number, yet upon the whole Matter it is to be construed in the Plural Number. 3 Le. 262. pl. 352. Mich. 32 Eliz. C. B. S. C. — S. C. & S. P. Cro. E. 163. pl. 7. Mich. 31 & 32 Eliz. — Savil 93. S. P. and seems to be S. C. But Widdiam J. thought that the Eldest Survivor only should take. Anderson Ch. J. thought the Devise void for the Uncertainty. Periam J. thought that the 2 Survivors should be Jointenants, and so the Devise preserved. — 'Twas held, That the Survivors were Jointenants. Ow 23. S. C.*

S. C. Cro. E. 7. A. feifed of Bl. Acre, Gr. Acre, and Wh. Acre, devised all 3 to his Wife for Life, and then *Bl. Acre to B. his Eldest Son, Gr. Acre to C. his 2d Son, and Wh. Acre to D. his Youngest Son; and if any die, his Part shall remain to the Survivors, and if any have Issue and die before he enters, his Issue shall have it.* C. had Issue. The Wife dy'd, and C. dy'd. And adjudg'd, That his Issue should have nothing. Arg. Bridgm. 86. cites it as the Case of Bacon v. Hill.

That he should have Estate Tail. — Mo. 464. pl. 656 S. C. says, That C. enter'd before his Death, and that he had only an Estate for Life. And says, That this Judgment was afterwards revers'd in the Exchequer-Chamber for Matter of Pleading, but not for Matter of Law.

2 Roll Rep. 281. S. C. 8. A Man had Issue 3 Sons, John, Robert, and Richard, and devised a House to each, viz. One to John and his Heirs for ever, another to Robert and his Heirs for ever, and a 3d to Richard and his Heirs for ever; Provided always, That if all my 3 Children shall die without Issue of their Bodies lawfully begotten, that then all my said Messuages shall remain and be to Margery my Wife and her Heirs for ever. Two of the Sons died without Issue; And adjudg'd by 3 Judges, Doderidge, Houghron, and Chamberlaine, That there should be no Crois Remainers. But the Ch. Just. was of a contrary Opinion. Cro. J. 655, 656. pl. 6. Hill. 20 Jac. B. R. Gilbert v. Witty & al.

S. C. cited by Bridgman Ch. J. who approv'd of the Judgment. Cart. 17; Hill. 18 & 19 Car. 2. C. B. in the Case of Rundil v. Eelev.

Two Crois Remainers may well stand together, but 3 cannot well stand together; For that would make such Confusion as the Law abhors; and that was the Reason of the Judgment in the Case of *Chubb v. Witty*, which Pemberton Ch. J. said he took to be found Law. 2 Show. 179. in the Declining the Judgment of the Court in the Case of *Holmes v. Meynell*.

Skin 17. S. C. — 2 Jo. 172. S. C. 9. A. devised to his 2 Daughters and their Heirs, equally to be divided between them; and if they die without Issue, then he gives all his Land to his Nephew Francis in Tail Male, Remainder over. Raymond J. conceiv'd, That Francis shall take nothing till both are dead without Issue; And Judgment accordingly. Raym. 452. Mich. 32 Car. 2. B. R. *Holmes v. Meynell*.

Mich. 18. *Holmes v. Wiltit*. Adjonatur; but seems to be S. C. — S. C. cited, and 'tis observ'd in the Margin, That it is not said, *If either of them die without Issue* &c. S. Wood 281. in the Case of *Shaw v. Witty*. — S. C. cited Arg. Gibb 13. Because whosoever the Issue shall die, must claim as Heir, and not as Matter, which cannot be till after their Mother's Decease. — S. P. Adjudg'd accordingly, and the words were *If any die without Issue* 4 Le. 14. 32 Eliz. in C. B. Aston. — S. C. cited Per Raymond Just. Raym. 454.

But where the Devise was *To his 2 Daughters and their Issue, and in Default of such Issue to his Wife*, they have a joint Estate for Life, and several Inheritances; and if one dies without Issue there shall be no Crois Remainers, but her Moiety shall go over to the Remain'd-Man for want of such Issue, viz. Such respective Issue. Per Ld. Cowper. Pasch. 1706. 2 Vern. 545. pl. 494. in the Case of *Cook v. Cook*.

A. devised his Land to his Nieces E. and F. equally to be divid'd between them during their joint Lives, and after the Decease of them 2, then to the Heirs of F. — J. died in the Life of E. This was adjudg'd a Jointenancy; And Per Holt Ch. J. As to have it a Crois Remainder it is an awkward Sort of a Thing, the Case of *Holmes v. Meynell* has prevailed, and is not fit to be stir'd now. And Powell J. said, That that Case never went down with him, tho' affirmed in a Writ of Error; and he had heard Learned People speak against it. Holt's Rep. 370, 371. Pasch. 6 Ann. *Tuckerman v. Jennies*.

10. The Testator having two Sons A. and B. and 3 Daughters E. F. G. and H. devised his Estate (being in Houses) thus, viz. *I give &c. to my Son A. my Houses in W. and if he die, then I give my Estate to my 4 Daughters E. F. G. and H. Share and Share alike; and if any of my said Daughters die before Marriage, then I give her or their Part to the rest surviving; and if all my Sons and Daughters die without Issue, then I give my said Houses to my Sister Anne Warner, and her Heirs.* A. entered and died without Issue; afterwards E. died having a Son, the Lessor of the Plaintiff. In this Case the Court took Notice of the Case of *Gilbert and Witty*, and said, That in that Case the Estate was limited distinctiv



to 3 Sons, but in this 'tis otherwise ; For the Testator had 2 Sons, and no Estate was limited to one of them before, Then he says, If all my Sons and Daughters die without Issue, then &c. and thus the Cases differ, which creates the Difficulty ; But no Reason can be given why this Court should not *construe Wills according to the Rules of the Common Law*, where an Estate by Implication is so incertain ; For when Men are sick, and yet have a disposing Power left, they usually write Nonfense, and the Judges must rack their Brains to find out what is intended. This cannot be an Estate Tail in the Daughters, and therefore the Heir must come in for his 4th Part. Judgment for the Plaintiff. 3 Mod. 107. Patch. 2 Jac. 2. in B.R. 1686. in the Case of Hanchet v. Thelwal.

For more of Remainder in General, See *Devise, Fines, Recovery-Common, Uses*, and other Proper Titles.

### \* Remitter.

\* Remitter is an ancient Term in the Law, and is where a Man has 2 Titles to Lands or Tenements, viz. One a more ancient Title, and another a more late Title; and if he comes to the Land by

#### (A) Remitter for *Infancy* [*or Coverture.*]

1. If Tenant in Tail infeoffs his Issue within Age and a Stranger, and dies, the Issue is remitted thro' the Estate of the Stranger is defeated thereby. *Contra* 39 E. 3. 30.

a later Title, yet the Law will adjudge him in by Force of the Elder Title: because the *Elder Title is the more just and worthy Title*; And then when he is adjudged in by Force of his *Uxor Title*, it is said a Remitter in him; for that the Law does admit him to be in the Lands by the Elder and Surer Title; As, if Tenant in Tail infeoffs the Tail, and after he disposes his Discontinuance, and so dies seised, whereby the Tenements revert to his Issue or Cousin, inheritable by Force of the Tail, In this Case, this is to him to whom the Tenements descend, who has Right by Force of the Tail, a Remitter to the Tail; Because the Law shall not adjudge him to be in by Force of the Tail, which is his Elder Title; For if he should be in by Force of the Discont, then the Discontinuee might have a Writ of Entry Sur Discontinuance in the Per agar fit him, and should recover the Tenements and his Damages &c. But inasmuch as he is in his Remitter by force of this Tail, the Title and Interest of the Discontinuee is quite taken away and defeated &c. Litt. S. 659.

Regularly to every Remitter there are 2 Incidents, viz. An ancient Right and defeasible Estate of Freehold coming together. Co. Litt. 349. a.

2. If a Baron makes Feoffment in Fee, and within Age re-takes Estate to him and his Wife for Life, he shall be remitted, tho' he had but a Title of Entry for his *Donage*; Because no Fault can be imputed to him by this Retaking, being an Infant. 41 E. 3. Remitter 11. Issue thereupon. 19 E. 3. Remitter 14. *Adjudg'd.*

3. If a Feme makes Feoffment to 2, upon Condition to re-inteoff her upon Request, and after takes Baron, and they make Request, and one refuses, and the other of them infeoffs them of the Whole; Tho' they do not claim to be in of their first Estate, yet the Feoffment shall be a Remitter to the Society of him who refused, for which he had Title of the Entry thereunto for the Condition broken at the Time

**Time of the Acceptance of the Feoffment ; And no Folly can be imputed to a Feme Covert for the Acceptance of the Feoffment.**  
35 Aff. 11. Adjudg'd. 35 E. 3. Remitter 17.

Br Remitter,  
pl. 26. cites  
S. C.

4. A Feme seised took Baron at 15 Years of Age, who alien'd immediately, and retook to them in Tail; The Feme died without Issue. The Baron enter'd. The Heir of the Feme oust'd him, and he him re-oust'd; and the Heir brought Ailife, and recover'd. The Reason seems to be; Because the Feme was remitted as well for Coverture as for Nonage. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 73. cites 35 Aff. 12.

5. It seems, That when an Infant makes a Feoffment, and the Feoffee gives to him again in Tail, he is remitted in Fee by reason of the Nonage. Br. Traverse per &c. pl. 219. cites 5 E. 4. 5.

6. An Infant, who is in by Descent, and a Feme Covert, to whom Entry is saved by the Law, if a Stranger be remitted by Title Paramount them, their Entry is taken away. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 117. cites 11 E. 4. 1, 2.

7. If the Disseisor infeoffs the Issue of the Disseisee within Age, and after the Father dies he shall have his Age; and the Reason seems to be, Because the Infant is remitted. Br. Remitter, pl. 37. cites 21 E. 4. 78. Per Choke and others.

Br. Condition,  
pl. 134  
cites S. C.

8. An Infant Issue in Tail, who enters for Condition broken, made by his Father when in Fee after a Discontinuance, shall be remitted by the Nonage. Contrary at full Age. Br. Coverture, pl. 45. cites 8 H. 7. 7.

9. Where Tenant in Tail infeoffs his Issue within Age, and the Right of the Entail after descends to the Feoffee, whether within Age or of Age, at the Time of the Descent; and notwithstanding he might have waiv'd the Estate gained by the Feoffment after he was of full Age, yet shall he be remitted; Because such Waiver would have been to his Loss, and no Folly could be imputed to him when he took the Estate. Litt. S. 660. Hawk. Co. Litt. 437.

So if the  
Discontinuance  
after the  
Death of  
Tenant in  
Tail makes a

10. Tenant in Tail infeoff'd his Heir Apparent in the Tail within Age, and mother Jointenant in Fee, and the Tenant in Tail dies; the Heir in Tail is in his Remitter as to the one Moiety, and as to the other Moiety he is put to his Writ of Formedon &c. Litt. S. 663.

Feoffment to the Issue in Tail, being within Age, who has a Right, and to a Stranger in Fee, and makes Livery to the latter in Name of both; the Issue is not remitted to the whole, but to the Heir for 12. He takes the Fee-simple, and after the Remitter is wrought by Operation of Law, the Heir can remit him but to a Moiety. Co. Litt. 350. 4.

S. P. For  
where the  
Right of Possession  
is distinct from  
the Right of  
Propriety;

11. But if Tenant in Tail infeoff his Heir Apparent, the Heir being of full Age at the Time, and dies; this is no Remitter to the Heir, because it was his Folly, that being of full Age he would take such Feoffment &c. but such Folly cannot be adjudged in the Heir being within Age at the Time of the Feoffment &c. Litt. S. 664.

there, if the Proprietary retains the Right of Possession by Agreement, he must hold it under such Agreement; for the other having the Right of Possession, and transferring it to the Proprietary, such Proprietary must take the Right in the same Manner as the other was convey'd; for it is his own Folly and Laches, that he would contract about such Right of Possession, and not assert his Propriety in a Proper Action: but when he has contracted for such Right of Possession, and such Right of Possession is transferr'd, he must keep to the Terms of the Bargain, and he leaves all the Right in the Feoffor he has not contracted for. G. Treat. of Fen. 121. 122.

If Tenant  
in Tail infeoff  
his  
Issue, being  
within Age,  
and his  
Wife in  
Fee, and

12. If a Woman seised in Fee takes Husband, who aliens to another in Fee, the Alienee lets the same Land to the Husband and Wife for their two Lives, saving the Reversion to the Lessor and his Heirs; the Wife is in her Remitter, and she is seised in Fact in her Demesne as of Fee, as she was before; because the taking back of the Estate shall be adjudged in Law the Act of the Husband, and not of the Wife; so no Folly can be adjudged in

in her being Covert. And in this Case the Lessor has nothing in the Reversion, for that the Wife is seised in Fee &c. Litt. S. 666. dis. this is a Remitter to the C. Litt. 551. b.

13. So it would be, *tho' the Lease had been by Intent or, or by Grant and Render in a Fine.* Hawk. Co. Litt. 447.

14. If the Husband discontinues the Land of the Wife, and goes beyond Sea, and the Discontinuance leaves the Land to the Wife for her Life, and delivers to her Seisin, and after the Husband comes back, and agrees thereto, she is remitted; and yet if she had been Sole at the Time of the Lease made to her, this should not be to her a Remitter; but being Covert Baron at the Time of the Lease, and Livery made unto her, *this was a Remitter to her, because a Feme Covert shall be adjudged as an Infant within Age in such Case &c.* It seems that the Disagreement shall not devert the Remitter. 1st. Because the State made to the Wife; which wrought the Remitter is voidfield and wholly *Quere* in this Case, if the Husband when he comes back, will disagree to the Lease and Livery of Seisin made to his Wife in his Absence, if this should oust his Wife of her Remitter, or not &c. Litt. S. 677.

defeated; and therefore no Disagreement of the Husband can devert the State gained by the Lease, which by the Remitter was deverted before. 2dly, For that the Law having once restored her ancient and better Right, will not suffer the Disagreement of the Husband to devert it out of her, and to revive the Discontinuance, and revert the wrongful Estate in the Discontinuance. 3dly, For that Remitters tending to the Advancement of ancient Rights, are favoured in Law. Co Litt 356 b. 357. a.—So it is for the same Causes if the Wife survive her Husband, she cannot claim in by the Purchase made during the Coverture, but the Law adjudges her in in Fee better Right. But if both Estates be waivable, there, albeit the Wife, Prima facie, is remitted, yet after the Decease of her Husband she may elect which of the Estates she will; As if Lands be given to the Husband and Wife, and their Estates, the Husband makes a Feoffment in Fee, the Feoffee gives the Land to the Husband and Wife, and the Heirs, or their two Bodies, the Husband dies, in this Case the Wife may elect which of the Estates she will; for both Estates are waivable, and her Time of Election and Power of Waiver accrued to her first after the Decease of her Husband. Co. Litt. 357. a.

15. If the Husband discontinues the Land of his Wife, and after takes Albeit there lack an Estate to him and his Wife, and a 3<sup>d</sup> Term for Term of their Lives, or in Fee, this is no Remitter to the Wife; but as to a *Mortgage*, and for the other Moiety, the must after the Death of her Husband sue the Writ of Cur in Vita. Litt. S. 676. Authority in our Books to the contrary, yet the Law is

taken as Littleton here holds it. Co Litt. 356. b. — *But* the Husband, was seised in the Right of his Wife for the Term of the Life of the Wife; they both surrendered, and took back the Lands to them and a third Person; And it was holden, That the Wife was not presently remitted, but after the Death of her Husband she might disagree to the Estate. 3 Ld. 93. 94. pl. 134. Mich. 26 Eliz. 11 C. B. cited per Periam J. as Sidenham's Case.

16. If the Husband had discontinued the Wife's Land, and taken back an Estate to himself for Life, Remainder to his Wife for Life; this had been no Remitter to her during the Husband's Life, because while he liv'd she had no Freehold. Litt. S. 680. Hawk. C. L. 453. Here are to be observed. 1st. That a Remainder dependent upon

on an Estate for Life, works no Remitter but when it falls in Possession; for before this Time he can have no Action, and no Freehold is in him. 2dly 'Tho' the Woman might waive the Remainder, yet because she is presently by the Death of the Husband Tenant to the Precise, it is within the Rule of Remitter, and her Power of Waiver is not material. 3dly, That a Freehold in Law being cast upon the Woman, by Act of Law, without any Thing done or assented to by her, doth remit her, tho' it she be then sole, and of full Age. Co Litt. 358. b.

17. But upon his Death the Freehold in Law, cast on her against her Will, had been a Remitter; (and yet no Assise lies for one that is ousted of a Freehold in Law) for there is none against whom she could bring her Action, and she was Tenant to the Precise; nor did her Power to waive such Estate prevent the Remitter, tho' she was Sole, and of Age at the Time when the Freehold was cast on her. Litt. S. 681. Hawk. C. L. 453.

18. A. seized of Lands in Right of his Wife, for the Life of his Wife, makes Feoffment in Fee, to the Use of the said Wife for his Life. It was held that he is remitted; and it is not like Amy Townsend's Case. 1 & 2 P. & M. Pl. C. 111. For in that Case the Entry of the Wife was not lawful, because she was Tenant in Tail, which Estate was discontinued by the Feoffment of her Husband. 3 Le. 93. pl. 134. Mich. 26 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

19. If a Man enfeoffs an Infant or Feme Covert (that has Right of Propriety) for Life, for Years, or on Condition, they are remitted to their ancient Right, and all such Conditions vanish; for to a Feme Covert, or Infant, no Folly or Laches can be imputed, nor can their Acts turn to their Prejudice; so that when they have acquired the Right of Possession, they are restored to their ancient Right of Propriety; and being not capable of contracting, the Terms and Conditions of the Feoffment do not bind them. But if they were of full Age, or Discover'd, then they leave in the Feoffor all the Right of Possession, that is not transferr'd to them by the Contract, and must hold the Right in the Manner transferr'd to them; for since they have no Right of Possession but from their Bargain, it is fit that they should hold according to such their Contract; but in the other Case, it was the Folly of such Parties to transfer the Right of Possession to such Infants as were the Proprietors, to hinder them from their Action. G. Treat. of Ten. 123. 124.

(B) In what Cases a Man shall be Remitted against the Statute of 27 H. 8.

Roll. Rep. 260 S. C. and S. P. Per Coke Ch. J. and admitted per Cur. and the Council at the Bar.—S. P. Le. 91. in Case of the Earl of Arundel v. Dacres.—Sid. 65. S. P. in Case of Jones v. Philpot.

1. If Tenant in Tail makes Feoffment to the Use of himself and his Heirs, and dies; tho' he himself was not remitted by the Statute, yet his Issue shall be remitted; for the Statute does not direct the Possession upon the Descent, but only upon him upon whom the first Attachment of the Use is. D. 13 Ja. B. R. between Bridgman and Charlton. Per Curiam agreed.

S. C. adjudged Lane 95 96. Hill 8 Ja. in the Exchequer; \* Fol. 420.

2. If Tenant in Tail makes Feoffment in Fee, to the Use of himself for Life, the Remainder to B. for Years, and bys nothing of the Reversion, and after dies, by which the Reversion descends to the Issue in Tail; the Issue is remitted, and by it saved the Land for Heirs, inasmuch as he has the Reversion by Descent. D. 16 H. 8 in the Exchequer. Adjudged per Curiam between Winceth and Stanley.

and Tailfeild Ch. B. said that the Issue of the Feoffor is remitted without Entry, notwithstanding the Lease, because it is not in Possession, but a Lease in Remainder.

Since Littleton wrote, and after the Statute 27 H. 8. cap. 10. if Tenant in Tail makes a Feoffment in Fee to the Use of his Issue, being within Age, and his Heirs, and dies, and the Right of the Estate Tail descends to the Issue, being within Age, yet he is not remitted, because the Statute executed the Possession in such Plight, Manner and Form as the Use was limited, Et sic de similibus, so as there is a great Change of Remitters since Littleton wrote. Co. Litt. 248. b.

3. If the Issue in Tail, infeof'd by his Father, grants a Rent or Common out of the Land, and then the Right of the Tail descends to him, he shall hold the Land discharg'd; for the State which he had when he made the Grant, is utterly defeated. Litt. S. 660. Hawk. Co. Litt. 437.

But if the Issue in Tail in that Case waives the Possession, and brings a Tenant in the Descender, and recovers against the Feoffees, he shall thereby be remitted to the Estate Tail; otherwise the Lands may be so incumber'd, as the Issue in Tail should be at a great Inconvenience; but if no Form be brought, and that

that *Issue dies*, his Issue shall be remitted, because a State in Fee-simple at the Common Law descended unto him. Co. Litt. 348. b.

4. If *Tenant in Tail had made Feoffment to his Use in Fee, before the Statute of Uses made Anno 27 H. 8. and died before the said Statute, his Heir within Age, and after the Statute is made before the full Age of the Heir, by which the Heir is in by the Statute, he shall not be remitted by this Statute of Discent since the Statute*; for this shall make a Remitter. *Er. 23 Remitter, pl. 49. cites 34 H. 8. Per Cur.* Br. N. C. 54 B. 8. pl. 257. S. C. — S. C. Cited D. 54. b. pl.

5. *Tenant in Tail before 27 H. 8. made a Feoffment to the Use of his Wife for Life, Remainder to his Son and Heir in Fee. Then the Statute is made, the Husband and Wife die; the Son enters, it seems he is not remitted; for the Statute makes the Possession in him as the Use was before, and this was of Fee-simple. But his Issue shall be remitted. D. 54. pl. 21. Mich. 34 H. 8. Anon.*

6. *H. 8. gave Land to A. and M. his Wife, and to the Heirs of A. who made a Feoffment to the Use of him self and his Wife for Life, and after their Decease to the Use of their youngest Son for Life, and after his Decease to the Use of himself and his Heirs. A. died, his Heir within Age; the Woman held in claiming her ancient Estate. She is remitted, and the 3d Part shall not be in Ward; For the Wife had Election to be in according to the Statute of 27 H. 8. or by the Statute of 12 H. 8. inasmuch as her Entry was thereby congeable. D. 191. b. pl. 22. Mich. 2 & 3 Eliz. Hawtrey's Case.*

7. *If Discontinuance of Estate Tail enfeoffs the Issue within Age, and Tenant in Tail dies, the Issue shall be remitted in an Infant; But this is not Defect of the Tail within the Statute. Agreed by the Justices. Mo. 255. pl. 401. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. in the Case of Butler v. Baker.*

8. *A. Tenant in Tail makes a Feoffment in Fee, to the Use of himself for his Life, the Remainder in Tail to his eldest Son, with divers Remainders over; with a Proviso, That if any of the Entailles do any Act to interrupt the Course of any Entail limited by the said Conveyance, then the Use limited to such Person shall cease, and go to him who next is Intertable; And afterwards, A. dies, his eldest Son to whom the Use in Tail was so limited enters, and does an Act against the said Proviso, and yet held himself in and made Leases; the Lessees enter, the Lessor dies seized, his Heir being within Age, and in Ward to the Queen; It was holden by Shurtleworth Serjeant, Ydverton, Godfrey, Owen and Coke, who were of Council with the Heirs General of the Defendant, that here is a Remitter, for by this Act against the Proviso, the Use, and so the Possession does accrue to the Infant Son of him to whom the Use in Tail was limited by the Tenant in Tail; Then when the Tenant in Tail, after his said Feoffment holds himself in, this is a Discontin; For a Tenancy by Sufferance cannot be after the Ceasing of an Estate of Inheritance, but admit that he be but a Tenant at Sufferance, yet when he makes Leases for Years the same is clearly a Discontin, and then upon the whole Matter a Remitter, and altho' the Infant takes by the Statute, yet the Right of the Tail descending to him afterwards by the Death of his Father does remit him. 1 Le. 91. pl. 117. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. At Serjeant's Inn. The Earl of Arundel v. Ld Daeres.*

9. *As if Tenant in Tail makes a Feoffment in Fee to the Use of himself for Life, the Remainder in Tail to his eldest Son inheritable to the first Entail, notwithstanding that the eldest Son takes his Remainder by the Statute, and so is in by Force thereof, yet when by the Death of his Father the Right of the Entail descends to him, he is remitted. 1 Le. 91. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. at Serjeant's Inn. The Earl of Arundel v. Ld Daeres.*

10. *A Grandfather Tenant in Tail, before the Statute of 27 H. 8. made a Feoffment to the Use of himself for Life, the Remainder to a Stranger in Tail, and the Remainder to the Right Heirs of the Grandfather; the Grandfather died, and the Father died before the Statute, after the Statute the Stranger was seized of an Estate in Fee-simple.*

*in Tail to H. R. Remainder to B. (Elderest Son of A. the Issue in the next Entail) in Fee. J. S. died without Issue, his Wife Privement Enfeint of a Son. B. enter'd The Issue of W. R. is born and entered upon him, and brought Assise, but not maintainable D. 129. Marg. pl. 63. cites Plow. Queries 8.*

The Son entered as Right Heir of the Grandfather; afterwards the Issue in Ventre &c. is born. Quære if the Son be remitted, he being the first in whom any Remainder in Possession vested by the Statute, and this is of a Fee-simple, in which Estate he must necessarily be deemed in, wherefore &c. D. 129. pl. 63. Hill. 2 & 3. P. & M. Bonvil v. Payn.

*A Tenant in Tail General, before the Statute 2- H. 8 made a Feoffment in Fee to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to the Use of B. his Heir apparent, and the Heirs Males of his Body; and for Want of such Issue to C. in Tail with several Remainders over. Remainder to the Right Heirs of A. After A's Death the Statute was made, by which B. the first in Remainder is seized, and died, leaving Issue only one Daughter; The Question was, if C. might enter, and that depended wholly upon another Question, (viz) Whether B. who was inheritable to the old Entail, and in Remainder of the New Entail, and in Possession by the Execution of the Statute was remitted or not? It seems he was not, and so was the Opinion of the Justices of Assise; For the Plaintiff recovered Judgment upon this Matter found D. 77. b. pl. 39. Mich. 6 E. 6. Rayner v. Rayner.*

Sid 63. pl. 33. S. C. adjudged.

II. *Baron and Feme tenants in Special Tail of the Provision of the Baron, Remainder to the Heirs of the Baron; They have 2 Sons, and make Feoffment in Fee to themselves for Life, Remainder to the 2d Son in Fee. Baron dies; The Wife enters and enfeoffs the 2d Son in Fee. The Wife, upon her Baron's Death is remitted; For tho' she comes in by the Statute by Way of Use, she cannot be remitted by the Limitation of Use by the Statute according to Townsend's Case Pl. C. yet her Entry being lawful, she is remitted by her Entry, and then if this 2d Feoffment by her makes a Discontinuance, the Entry of the first Son was lawful as for a Forfeiture by the Statute of 11 H. 7. and if it was not a Discontinuance (as they held it was not, being made to him who had the Reversion in Fee by the first Feoffment) nor forfeited, then the Entry of the Elderest Son is lawful, as Heir to the first Entail, the first Discontinuance being purged by the Remitter of the Feme, so that either Way the Entry of the first Son was lawful. Lev. 49. Mich. 13 Car. 2. B. R. Jones v. Philpot.*

### (C) In what Cases a Man shall not be Remitted for Collateral Respect. For Covin.

Be Remitter, pl. 45. cites S. C. — Jerk. 46. pl. 88. cites S. C. and says it was resolved by all the Sages in Parliament, that this Covin makes him a Disseisor of his own Land.

1. **I**f a Man who has Right of Action to certain Land cause another to disseise the Tenant to the Intenc and of Covin to recover it from him, and he recovers it from him accordingly by Action try'd, yet he shall not be remitted to his ancient Right by Reason of the Covin. 41 Ass. 28. Adjudged.

So if N. had had entered upon M. of his Assent, and N. had brought Formedon and recovered, and so if N. had had entered upon M. of his Assent, and N. had brought Formedon against him, and recovered upon Elder Gift, and pleaded this, and the Estate of the Plaintiff Mesne &c. It is a Good Plea that M. infeoffed N. pending the Assise, and the other brought Formedon by Assent and Covin between them, and recovered. And the Plaintiff in the Assise recovered. Br. Remitter, pl. 22. cites 25 Ass. 1.

to see that this does not make a Remitter. Ibid.

Where Infant had Title of Action, and made A enter and oust the Tenant a-

3. *Tenant in Tail by Fine aliened in Fee with Warranty, and died, his Issue with Age, and J. S. ousted the Alience, and caused the Infant to bring Scire Facias against him upon the Fine, and recovered, and it was held by some, that the Infant was remitted, by Reason of the Nonage, notwithstanding the Covin, and the Alienation was with Warranty, and*

Affixes descended. Brooke says, Tamen quære, for the Book is not much to the Purpose thereof. Br. Remitter, pl. 44. cites 27 Aff. 74. *of the Covin, brought by the Tenant, and the Tenant confessed the Covin, and the Court would not give Judgment by Reason of the Covin.* Quod nota; Br. Remitter pl. 47. cites the written Book. of 39 E. 3.

4. *Tenant in Tail discontinued in Fee, and died, and B. by Covin entered to the Incent to inchoff the Heir within Age, and after he inchoffed the Heir in Tail within Age, which Heir was not of Covin &c. and yet by 6 Justices this is no Remitter, because he who is in by him who did the Covin, shall be in the same Plight as he who did the Covin; But Engell. and Portington Contra. Quære; For it seems that it is a Clear Remitter.* Br. Remitter. pl. 7. cites 19 H. 8. 12.

Jenk. 195. pl. 98. cite S. C. That the Infant is not remitted tho' he knew nothing of the Covin; By all the Judges of

England ——— Pl. C. 51. Arg. cites S. C. ——— But if the Son procures others to disseise the Discontinuance and inchoff him (he being within Age) he shall not be remitted; Because this Disseisin is a Tort, which commences by the Infant himself. Arg. 2. And. 39. pl. 25. in the Case of *Danneiter v. Trusfel.*

5. *A Forfeiture within the Statute of 1 R. 2. 9. will not make a Remitter in Prejudice of a 3d Person, as it seems.* Br. Forfeiture, pl. 19.

6. *If the Husband discontinues the Lands of his Wife, and the Discontinuance is disseised, and after the Disseisor leases the same Lands to the Husband and Wife for Term of Life, this is a Remitter to his Wife. \* But if the Husband and his Wife was of Covin and Consent that the Disseisin should be made, then it is no Remitter to his Wife, because she is Disseisoresis; But if the Husband was of Covin, and Consent to the Disseisin, and not the Wife, then such Lease made to the Wife is a Remitter, for that no Default was in the Wife.* Litt. S. 678.

\* S. P. Jenk. 195. pl. 98. ——— S. P. ——— Arg. 2. And. 39. pl. 25. ——— It is remarkably true that a Feme covert cannot be a Disseisoresis by

her Commandment or Procurement precedent, nor by her Assent or Agreement subsequent, but by her actual Entry, or proper Act she may be a Disseisoresis; And therefore some do say that this Limitation must be intended, that the Husband and Wife were present when the Disseisin was done; and that if the Feme is, in fact, a party, albeit she was absent; For that if her Procurement or Agreement be a Wrong, to make a Remitter unto her, in this special Case she shall fall out of her Land, and be remitted she shall not be; but in this special Case she shall be holden as a Disseisoresis by her Covin and Consent Quod tenet to hold in the Remitter; And here it appears, that albeit the Husband be of Covin and Consent &c. yet if the Wife was present, she shall be remitted, because there was no Default in her Co. Litt. 357. b. Co. Litt. 35. says, That in this Case the Covin shall suffice to the Wife's Right, which appertained to her, and so the wrongful Manner shall avoid the Matter which is lawful.

7. *A. and B. Jointenants are intituled to a real Action against the Heir of the Disseisor. A. caused the Heir to be disseised, against whom A. and B. recover, and sue Execution B. is remitted, for that he was not Party to the Covin, and shall hold in Common with A. but A. is not remitted, for the Reason that Littleron here shews.* Co. Litt. 357. b.

(D) Remitter by Descent. Discontinuance of Other Ancestor.

1. **I**F the Baron discontinues the Land of his Feme, and retakes to him in Fee, and after the Death of his Wife, dies, by which it descends to the Heir of the Feme (that is to say) their Issue, who enters, he is remitted to the Estate in Right descended by his Mother. 21 E. 3. 36. b.

2. *In Dower; Baron and Feme Tenants in Tail had Issue 2 Sons; the Baron S. P. For it died, the Feme leased to the eldest Son for Term of Years, and after released to him and his Heirs with Warranty, and he took Feme and dyd within* *seems that the Remitter is not Warranted, and of the*

*Issue*, and after the *Mother dy'd*, and the *youngest Son entered*, and the *Feme of the eldest Son brought Writ of Dower*, and recovered by Award, which was against the Opinion of the several; For, as it seems, the youngest Son is remitted to the Tail Quacunque Via Data, which is elder than the Title of the Feme Demandant. Br Remitter pl. 14. cites 24 E. 3. 28 58.

3. If the *Issue in Tail disseises the Discontinuee of his Father*, and thereof *effect's his Father*, and the *Father dies seised*, and the *Issue in Tail enters*, he shall not be remitted &c. Perk. S. 202. cites 18 H. 2. 5.

4. If the *Husband and Wife be Tenants in special Tail*, and they *levy a Fine at the Common Law*, and after the *Husband and Wife take back an Estate to them and their Heirs*; in this Case the *Estate Tail is not barr'd*, and yet against a *Fine levied by herself*, she cannot be remitted, because thereupon she was examined; but in that Case, if the *Land descends to her Issue*, he shall be remitted. Co. Litt. 353. b.

5. An *Erroneous Fine* binds till it is revers'd, and he who has Title to reverse a *Fine by Error*, has not thereby directly a Title to the Land; for if it descends to him, it works no Remitter. Skin. 14. Arg. cites Ow. 21. Agreed.

Tail, & only a Grant of his Estate. Br. Dower, pl. 50. cites 24 E. 3. 28.

Ow. 21. 57. Eliz. B. R. in Wright's Case.

### (E) What shall be a Remitter.

1. If *Lease for Life be*, *Remainder in Special Tail to the Baron and Feme*, *Baron dies*, and a *Stranger enters and inheirs the Feme*, and *then Lessee dies*; *the Feme is not remitted to the Tail*. (For she has the other Estate by Title.) 49 E. 3. 22. b. Admitted.

*Lease for Years of the same Land*, it was resolv'd that this was a Remitter. Per Harrison Reader of Lincoln's Inn. Len. 1632. cited D. 190. Marg. pl. 22.

2. If *Lessee for Life*, *the Remainder for Life are*, and *he in Remainder disseises the Lessee*, and *then the Lessee dies*, *he in Remainder shall be remitted to his Estate*, and the *Reversion in Lessor*. 19 H. 6. 22.

3. In *Affise* the Case was, That *Baron and Feme seised in Tail*, the *Baron made Feoffment*, and the *Baron and Feme had Issue two Sons*, who had *Issue two Sons*; the *Baron died*, the *Feme entered upon the Feoffee with his Assent*, claiming only at Will, and died, and the *two Sons died*, and the *one Son entered upon the Feoffee claiming to the Use of him and his Companion*; the *Feoffee brought Affise against him who enter'd*, omitting the other, and good, and had Judgment to recover; for by the *Entry of the Feme*, as above, she did not gain *Franktenement*, and then by her *Death* there is no *Descent* nor *Remitter* to the *Heir*, and then the *Entry* was not lawful; and therefore the *Claim* did not vest any *Thing* in his *Companion*, and therefore he need not to name the *Companion* in the *Affise*. Contra if the *Entry* had been lawful, as it seems there. Br. Remitter, pl. 13. cites 24 E. 3. 42.

4. O. S. brought *Affise* against E. And the Case was, That B. was *seised of the Land*, and *held of E. the Defendant*, and gave the *Land* to *R. T. Bastard*, and to *J. his Feme*, and to the *Heirs of R. and R. and J.* had *Issue Cicilie*; R. died, and *J. surviv'd*; and after O. the *Plaintiff* took C. to *Wife*; and then *J. the Mother of C. gave the Land to C. and O.* her *Baron* now *Plaintiff in Tail*, saving the *Reversion to her self for Term of her Life*, the *Remainder over to O. the Plaintiff in Fee*, and C. was now within *Age*; and after C. *died without Heir of the Part of the Father*, but had *Heir of the Part of the Mother*; the *Lord entered for Escheat*, because



C. had no Heir of the Part of the Father, and by his Pretence C. was re-  
 i. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

5. In *Quod et Deformitatem*, the Case was, That a Man was seized in General Tail by Feme, and made a Forfeiture, and retook in Special Tail to him and his first Feme, and had Issue, the Feme died, and he took another Feme, and died, the King seized by Force in Capite, and endowed the Feme, the Issue came and showed the Special Tail, and had Scire facias against the Feme, and recover'd against her by Default, and she took another Baron, and she and the second Baron brought *Quod et Deformitatem* against the Heir, and he pleaded the Special Tail, and she would have remitted the Heir by the elder Tail, and so concluded him to stay, but that her Baron was always seized in General Tail; & non allocatur; for per Thorp clearly, The Baron was not remitted, and then she was not seized of such Estate whereof the Feme may be endowed; for of such Special Estate her Issue is not Inheritable, nor the Dowable, by which the averr'd Continuance of the Possession by the first Tail, and so to Issue, quod nota. Br. Dover, pl. 9. cites 41 E. 3. 30.

6. Where an Abbot has an Advowson, and at the Avowson the King presents, and so again at another Avowson, there the Abbot is put to his Petition for the Advowson, yet if the King recites the ancient Right of the Abbot, and grants the same Advowson to the Abbot and his Successors, the Abbot is remitted to his ancient Right. Br. Remitter, pl. 31. cites 2 H. 7. 17.

7. If Tenant in Tail in fee simple a Woman in Fee, and dies, and his Issue within Age takes the same Woman to Wife; this is a Remitter to the Infant within Age, and the Wife then has nothing; for Husband and Wife are but as one Person in Law; and the Husband cannot sue a Forfeiture, unless he sue against himself, which should be inconvenient; and in this Case the Law adjudges the Heir in his Remitter, for that no Folly can be adjudged in him being within Age at the Time of the Espousals &c. And if the Heir be in his Remitter by Force of the Entail, it follows that the Wife has nothing &c. for Husband and Wife being as one Person, the Land cannot be parted by Moieties, and therefore the Husband is in his Remitter of the whole. But otherwise it is if such Heir was of full Age at the Time of Espousals, for then the Heir has nothing but in Right of his Wife &c. Litt. 8. 665.

8. If Tenant in Tail of Land devisable discontinues, and retakes in Fee, and assigns to a Stranger, and dies, the Heir is not remitted; for nothing is defended to him; for the Devise tolls the Descent. Br. Remitter, pl. 52. cites P. 4. M. 1.

9. If Feme Lessee for Life loses by Default in a Feign'd or False Action, the Lessor's Reversion is diverted, and he cannot bring Waste while the Recovery continues in Force; but if the Feme marries, and the Recoveror makes a Lease for Life to the Husband and Wife, the Wife is remitted and the first Lessor also, and then he may have an Action of Waste. But if the Recoveror bring Waste against the Husband and Wife, the Husband has no Remedy but to make Default, and suffer the Wife to be received. The Cause why the Wife is remitted in this Case is, for that she may have a *Quod et Deformitatem* against the Recoveror by Westm. 2. 4. which

gave this Writ to Tenant for Life and Tail losing by Default, but at Law her Right was remediless, and consequently she could not be remitted. Hawk. C. L. 447. 448.

S. C. 3 Le.  
53. pl. 76.  
Mich. 13  
Eliz. C. B.  
And the  
Justices  
were of Opini-  
on that she  
is not re-  
mitted.

10. A. seised in Fee, made a *Lease to J. S. and his Wife for Life of the Wife, Remainder to the right Heirs of the Baron*; afterwards the Baron made a *Feoffment to the Use of himself and his Wife for their Lives*, the Remainder to his right Heirs, and died; the Wife held in. The Court thought that the Feme was not remitted, but was in, according to the 2d Feoffment. *Quære the Reason*; for Harper said that the Discontinuance was out of the Statute of 32 H. 8. Dal. 100. pl. 32. 15 Eliz. Vavasor's Case.

11. Neither *Action without Right*, or *Right without Action*, with a Descent &c. shall make a Remitter, the 1st is apparent, and resol. d per Cur. 3 Rep. 3. Marq. of Winchester's Case.

12. Where a Judgment and my Right do meet together, I shall be in in my Right. Per Coke Ch. J. 3 Balit. 47.

13. There is a naked Possession, distinct from the Right of Possession and Propriety, or else there is a Right of Possession distinct from the Right of Propriety; Now where there is a *naked Possession, distinct from the Right of Possession and Propriety, as between Disseisor and Disseisee*, where the Entry is congeable; there if the *Disseisee takes back the Possession* from the Disseisor, he is remitted; For it cannot be otherwise, than that when he has taken back the Possession he should be seised in his old Right; For he who has really the Title, cannot claim from a Disseisor that has no Title at all; and it would be very absurd and unreasonable, that the Disseisee by accepting his own Possession should transfer back any Right to the Disseisor; But where the *Disseisor transfers it back* for Life, or Years, *by Deed indented*, or by *Matter of Record*, there the Disseisee is not remitted; For if a Man by Deed indented takes Lease of his own Lands, it shall bind him to the Rent and Covenants; Because a Man can never be allowed to affirm that his own Deed is intellectual, since that is the greatest Security on which Men rely in all Manner of Contracting; The same Law, if it had been *by Matter of Record*; For that is of its own Nature uncontrollable Evidence, which a Man cannot be allowed to controvert. G. Treat. Ten. 120, 121.

### (F) In what Cases there shall be a Remitter.

Cro. E. 906. f. 12 in the Case of Waller v. Campion. Mich. 24 & 25 Eliz. cites Clifford's Case. but there the Court  
 ¶ If a Man leases for Years to commence at a Day to come, and the Lessee enters before the Day, by which he is a Disseisor, he shall not be remitted to his Term if he continues the Possession after the Day; For the Law will not devise a Tortious Fee for a lawful Term, which is but a Chattel, and not esteemed in Law. B. 37. Cl. B. R. between Scarlet and Fuller adjudged. D. 7. C. 6. 89. 109. Lord Clifford's Case. D. 32. Cl. B. R. between Alexander and Dyer. Per Curiam agreed.

¶ It shall be intended that the Occupying before the Lease was by Agreement [But this seems to be with Respect only to the Charging the Lessee with Payment of the Rent by Reason of the Privy of Contract, and the Entry by Lessee in the Case of Alexander v. Dyer Cro. E. 109 pl. 6. 2 L. 90. pl. 121. and that of Waller v. Campion was of an Entry on the Day from which Dyer the Lease was to commence, tho' the Entry was agreed to be a Disseisin. See the Books cited.]

2. Where a Man seised in General Tail makes Feoffment, and not dies, to him and his first Feme in Special Tail, and has Issue, and the Feme dies, and he takes another Feme and dies, the King seises for the Ward, and

endows the Feme, against whom the Illic recovers by Seigniorial Right by Default, against whom she brings Quod ei Debetur, nor *quod ei Debetur* have Debetur; For *tho' the Illic be remitted, yet his Part is not remitted*, but was seized of such Special Tail whereof the Feme is not Dowerless; For Thorp clearly, by which the Feme assured the Continuance of the Illic in her Baron by the first Tail, and so to His; Quod nota. Br. Remitter, pl. 5. cites 41 E. 3. 32.

3. No Remitter can be but in Respect of Right and Possession. Br. Remitter pl. 12. cites 19 H. 6. 59. Br. Remitter  
Glegg pl. 33.  
cites 19 H. 6.

New Possession and Old Right must meet in the Heir to make a Remitter. 15 b. 246. in the Case of Sheffield v. Kildale — 2 Roll. R. 477. in the Case of Hutton I. in S. C. — 2 Roll. R. 35. in the Case of Wood v. Shirley — The Possession must be gained Rightfully, and not by Collusion. 2 Roll. R. 54. per Dowe Judge J.

An Illic must work a Remitter to another Right, for albeit a *Reverted Rent*, the same can by no Remitter, because one Right cannot work a Remitter to another; For regularly to every Reversion there be two Possessions, an Ancient Right, and a Defeasible Estate in Feehold, as in the Case of Lord. 24 S. 2 — *And Rights and Possessions must be equal & equal*. Br. Remitter, pl. 12. cites 19 H. 6. 59.

If there be Possession in the Present, then Right only does not make a Remitter without lawful Possession also. Br. Remitter, pl. 12. cites 19 H. 6. 59.

Where the Propriety comes to the Right of Possession, without any Part or Partly of his own; As where the *Reversion is cast upon him by the Law*, or he or she comes to the Right of Possession by *Escheat, or by the Law, or during Coverture*, where no Partly can be retained; then the Proprietary is remitted and seated in his ancient and former Right; For the *deed of 1404* by the more ancient, is the *best proof of Escheat*; and therefore when the Proprietary has in such Manner entered the Right of Possession, it is presumed, for the Repose of Men's Liberties, to be only a *Reversion of a Reversion*, and not the recovery of a *Reversion*; and the rather, *because the Law is not to be construed to be so strict as to require the Proprietary*; And when any Person has thus acquired the Right of Possession, of what kind so ever will contract it in any Ejectment Action, it is first he should claim an Elder Title, and then the more Right may be decided. Thus if the *Heir of the Infeoffor*, be *seized of the Land*, he may sue the *Disseisor* for the Justice concerning the Right of Possession; For an *Act of Henry can never give a Right*; but such *Acts are void*, then the Heir has the Right of Possession, and the *Disseisor* has the Right of Possession, and the *Disseisor*, is *seized in his own Right*, for the Remitter is not intended. C. Term. of Ten. 122, 123.

4. When the Right in the Tail is extinct, there cannot be a Remitter. Br. Remitter, pl. 12. cites 19 H. 6. 59.

5. If *Disseisor comes upon the Land*, and *his own's Disseisor*, this is a void *S. P. De Feoffment*, and a Remitter. Br. Property, pl. 27. cites 7 E. 3. 15. the Disseisor  
had a Right  
of Entry before. Br. Remitter, pl. 30. cites 34 H. 3.

6. After *Disseisor of a Man to which Advowson is appendant to the Manor*, and his Clerk dyed [and the Question was] Whether his Illic in Tail be remitted to the Advowson notwithstanding that the Manor to which &c. be not re-continued; And the best Opinion was, That a Man cannot be remitted to that which is incumbent or appendant, as to Advowson or the like, till he has the Principal; but he may be remitted to Part as to an Acre of the Manor &c. For *Advowson is not Parcel of the Manor*. Br. Remitter, pl. 32. cites 5 H. 7. 35. S. P. For  
he can have  
no Action  
to recover  
the Tail  
appendant  
&c. till he  
have re-  
covered the  
Principal;  
yet he is of

the Disseisor, one of a Manor to which &c. grant the Advowson to Tenant in Tail and his Heir, and he dies, yet is not the Illic remitted; But a Remitter to the Principal is a Remitter to the Appendant, if they were severed before the Remitter. As if *Disseisor grants the Manor to Tenant in Tail*, and his Heirs having the Advowson, and the Tenant in Tail dies, and Manor dec. to the Disseisor, he is not only remitted to the Manor but to the Advowson also; So if a *Disseisor finds a Manor*, and *Disseisor re-enters into the Manor*, to which &c. he re-continues the Advowson. Hawk. Co. Litt. 470, 471.

7. He who takes a Gift by Act of Parliament of any Land shall not be remitted nor his Heirs; For where the Land is given expressly to any Person by Name by Act of Parliament, which is a Judgment, *he and his Heirs shall not be remitted to that which is given by the Law*. Br. Remitter, pl. 33. cites 29 H. 8. per Englefield J. S. C. cites  
12 E. 4.  
122.

one has Gift by Act of Parliament, and the same Land is afterwards given to him by Parliament, the Heir shall not be remitted to the Land by the Act of Parliament all other Tails cannot be remitted by Parliament. 12 E. 4. 122. In the Case of Burton v. Sneyd — S. C. 12 E. 4. 122. Rep. 47 b. In the Case of the Bishop of Canterbury's Case. Trin. 38 Eliz. C. R. Heir of the Disseisor, and Statute of Westm. 2. de Feoff. — S. C. cited Arg. Show. 212. Page 37. cited in the same Case.

8. If the *Discontinuee* be an *Infant*, or a *Feme Covert*, and *Tenant in Tail* after *Discontinuance disseises them*, and dies *disseised*, the *Issue* shall be remitted without Respect of the *Privilege of Infancy* or *Cverture*. Co. Litt. 348. a.

As if *Tenant in Tail* *disseise* an *Erroneous Common Recovery*, and afterwards *disseises Recoveree*, and dies, *his Issue* shall not be remitted; For while the *Recovery* stands in *Force*, the *Estate Tail* is barred. Per tot. Cur. 3 Rep. 3. in the *Marquis of Winchester's Case*. — S. P. Co. Litt. 349. b.

As if *B purchases an Advowson*, 10. *Nor a Right without an Action* cannot make a *Remitter*. Co. Litt. 349. b. and suffers an *Usurpation*, and 6 Months to pass, and then the *Usurper grants* the *Advowson to B.* and his *Heirs*, and *B. dies*, yet is not his *Heir* remitted; because his *Right* to the *Advowson* was remediless, viz. a *Right* without an *Action*. Co. Litt. 349. b. — For he cannot have a *Writ of Right of Advowson* because neither he nor his *Ancestors* ever presented; but it seems that there shall be a *Remitter* in this *Case* by \* Q. A. which gives the *Patron* a *Quare Impeedit*, notwithstanding an *Usurpation*. Hawk. Co. Litt. 439. — \* This is the *Statute of 7 Ann. cap. 18.*

S. C. cited Godb. 411. Arg. 11. *Tenant in Tail makes Feoffment in Fee* to the *Use* of himself and his *Heirs*, and after makes his *last Will in Writing*, and *devotes* the *Land to his Wife in Fee*, and dies, the *Sons* shall not be remitted to the *Entail*, because no *Freehold* descends to him by *Reason* of the *Devise*. Held by 3 *Justices*, and affirmed by 4 others; And yet there is a *Dying seised* in the *Father* of a *Fee-simple*, but the *Devise* cut off the *Descent*. D. 221. pl. 16. Pasch. 5 Eliz. *Bishop v. Bishop*.

\* S. P. For he cannot sue himself, and the other is *Tenant of the Freehold*; and therefore the *Law* adjudges him in his *Remitter seil.* in such *Plight*, as if he had lawfully recovered the same *Lands* against another &c. Litt. S. 661.

And 43. pl. 109. S. C. — S. C. cited And. 172. in the *Case of Zouch v. Barnfield*. — S. C. cited 2 And. 177. pl. 99. in *Danvers's Case*. — Bendl. 122. pl. 156. Trin. 4 Eliz. S. P. And (were it not for the *Difference of the Year*) seems to be S. C. — S. C. cited out of Bendl. 3 Rep. 91. a. in the *Case of Fines*.

13. *Tenant in Tail disseises Discontinuee*, and levies *Fine* to a *Stranger*, and *retakes Estate by Render in Fee*, and before all the *Proclamations* passed the *Discontinuee* enters and makes *Claim*, and after the *Proclamations* pass, and within 5 *Years* after he enters and makes *Claim*, and after *Tenant in Tail* dies *seised*, the *Heir* is not remitted, and this by the *Statute of Fines* 32 H. 8. which bars him and his *Heirs* by the said *Fine*. Mo. 115. pl. 257. Pasch. 20 Eliz. Anon.

14. In some *Cases* a *Remitter* may be against the *King*. Arg. Godb. 312. cites Pl. C. 488, 489. 553. But that is where the *King* is in by *Matter of Law* by *Conveyance*, but not where he is in by an *Act of Parliament*. Ibid.

15. No *Remitter* against a *Matter of Record*. Arg. Godb. 312. in *Case of Sheffield v. Radcliffe*.

16. If *Issue in Tail* disseises the *Discontinuee*, and *enters* the *Father* who dies *seised*, and the *Land* descends, to the *Feoffor*, the *Issue* shall not be remitted. 2 And. 39. pl. 25.

17. There can be no *Remitter* without an *Entry*. Per tot. Cur. 2 Bull. 32. Mich. 10 Jac. *Horewood v. Holman*.

18. Lord Ch. J. *Saunders* declared, That there can be no *Remitter* against a *Party's Non-Acceptance*, where the *Person* is of *full Age*, and his *Entry* not *lawful*. 2 Show. 245. pl. 243. Mich. 34 Car. 2. B. R. in *Case of Hardie v. Pawling*.

## (G) Where a Man shall be Remitted, upon Taking an Estate. Where Title of Entry.

1. If an Infant aliens in Fee, and retakes at full Age an Estate to him and his Wife; this is not any Remitter. 41 E. 3. Remitter 11. Issue thereupon. 19 E. 3. Remitter 14 Issue thereupon.

2. If an Infant aliens in Fee, and at full Age retakes an Estate without Deed, because he had but a Title of Entry for Infancy, yet he shall not be remitted; for he had Election to make the feoffment good, the which is affirm'd by this Acceptance. Contra 3 H. 6. 19.

3. But if a Ward intests his Guardian in Socage, and at full Age accepts an Estate &c. from the Guardian, he shall be remitted, because the Entry of the Guardian upon the Feoffment of the Ward, was a Distress, and to the Ward had a Right of Entry. 35 Aff. 8. adjudged.

4. If a Man who has Title of Entry into Land for a Condition broken, retakes an Estate to him, if he does not claim to enter for the Condition broken, but by the Estate, he is not remitted, because the Estate is not void till Election, which is not yet made. 35 Aff. 11. adjudged.

which no Action is given, whereas a Remitter must be to a precedent Right.

5. If a Man of Non sine Memoriae makes Feoffment, and retakes an Estate for Life, he shall not be remitted, because he is not bound to avoid his own Feoffment, for that he has Non sine Memoriae. Contra 25 Aff. 4. Admitted 25 E. 3. Remitter 23.

6. If a Man leases Land for Years to him that has Title of Entry for a Condition broken, he is not thereby remitted, unless at his Pleasure, if he will claim to be in of the said Estate. 44 E. 3. Remitter 22.

7. If he who has a Title of Entry for an Escheat, takes an Estate of the Tenant, it is not a Remitter. 34 H. 8. S. 252. because he had but Title of Entry.

8. So if he who has Title of Entry for Alienation in Mortmain, takes Estate of the Land; this is no Remitter, because he has but a Title to it, and no Right. 34 H. 8. S. 252.

9. So if he who has Title of Entry by the Statute of R. 2. for the Consent of a Feme to the Ravisher, takes Estate of the Land, yet he shall not be remitted. 34 H. 8. S. 252.

10. In Affise; Land was given in Tail to the Baron and Feme, and to the Heirs of the Baron of the Family by Fine, who had Issue a Daughter named A. and the Baron died, and the Feme took another Baron, who levied another Fine, and retok to them by the same Fine, and to the Heirs of their two Bodies, who had Issue another Daughter named K. and died, and the youngest Daughter entered, and the eldest entered with her, and the youngest ousted her, and the eldest brought Affise. And per hoc. Cur. The Entry of the Plaintiff is not lawful; for tho' the youngest Daughter be remitted to the Morty, inasmuch as the Right of the Morty and the entire Possession ascended to her, yet because nothing descended to the eldest Daughter but the Right of the Morty, and no Possession, and no Remitter may be but in Respect of a Right and Possession, therefore her Entry is not lawful; wherefore she brought Formedon, and relinquish'd the Affise; quod nota. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 33. cites 19 H. 6. 59.

11. If I have Right to enter, and after the Possession is cast upon me by Course of Law, I shall be remitted whether I will or no; as if my Father

Br. Remitter, pl. 25. cites S. C.

\* Pol. 421.

Co. Litt.

347. b. 348.

a. S. P. Because it is

but a bare

Title of Entry, for

Br. Remitter, for

which no Action is given,

whereas a Remitter must be to a precedent Right.

F. N. B. 207.

(A) tho' he is remitted.

Br. N. C. pl. 252. — Br. Remitter, pl. 50. cites S. C. — S. C. — Co. Litt. 347. b. 348. a. S. P. Br. N. C. S. 252. — Br. Remitter, pl. 50. cites S. C. Br. Remitter, pl. 12. cites S. C. — S. C. cited Pl. C. 24. a. in Case of William v. Parkley, per Brian J.

ther disseises me, and after dies seised, this is a Remitter whether I will or not; but where I come to the Possession by divers Means by my own Act, it is at my Election to be remitted or not; As if A. disseises me, and after enfeoffs me by Deed with Warranty, there I may be in as Feoffee, and take as Feoffee, if I please, and A. shall be bound by his Warranty; but if I will I may claim by my Entry, and so be in my Remitter. Agreed per tot. Cur. Kelw. 41. pl. 17. Mich. 17 H. 7. Anon.

12. If Tenant in Tail has Issue 2 Sons of full Age, and he lets the Land tailed to the eldest Son for his Life, the Remainder to the younger Son for his Life, and dies; in this Case the eldest Son is not in his Remitter, because he took an Estate from his Father; but if the eldest Son dies without Issue of his Body, then this is a Remitter to the younger Brother, because he is Heir in Tail, and a Freehold in Law is reheard and cast upon him by Force of the Remainder, and there is none against whom he may sue his Action. Litt. S. 632

13. So if Disseisor dies seised, and the Tenements descend to his Heir, and he makes a Lease to a Man for Life, the Remainder to the Disseisor for Term of Life, or in Tail, or in Fee, the Tenant for Life dies, Now this is a Remitter to the Disseisor &c. *Causa qua supra* &c. Litt. S. 633.

If the Son be Conu-  
sant, and  
agrees to  
the Feoff-  
ment &c.  
this is no  
Remitter to  
him. And  
therefore  
if the Feoff-  
ment was

14. Note, If Tenant in Tail infeoffs his Son and mother by his Deed of the Land intailed in Fee, and Livery of Seisin is made to the other according to the Deed, and the Son not knowing of this, agrees to the Feoffment, and after he which took the Livery of Seisin dies, and the Son does not occupy the Land, nor takes any Profit of the Land during the Life of the Mother, and after the Father dies, now this is a Remitter to the Son, because the Freehold is cast upon him by the Survivor; and no Default was in him, because he did never agree &c. in the Life of his Father, and he has none against whom he may sue a Writ of Formedon &c. Litt. S. 634.

made by Deed indented, and the Son with the other seals the Guarantee, and then the Plaintiff makes Livery to the other according to the Deed, and the other dies, the Son is not remitted, because he was Conu-  
sant of the Feoffment, and agrees to the same; and Littleton saith in the Case that he puts, That there was no Default in the Son, because he agreed not to the Feoffment in the Life of the Father; And so it seems, that if A. be seised in Tail, and has Issue 2 Sons, and by Deed indented betwixt him of the one Part, and the Sons of the other Part, makes a Lease to the eldest for Life, the Remainder to the 2d in Fee, and dies, and the eldest Son dies without Issue, the 2d Son is not remitted, because he agreed to the Remainder in the Life of the Father, *Or if the like Estate had been made by Parcel, if in the Life of the Father the Tenant for Life had been impleaded, and made Default, and he in the Remainder had been received, and thereby agreed to the Remainder after the Death of the Father, and the eldest Son without Issue, the 2d Son should not be remitted, because he agreed to the Remainder in the Life of the Father; all which is well warranted by the Reason yielded by our Author in this Section. Co Litt. 359. b.*

Here ap-  
pears a Dis-  
crepancy be-  
tween a  
Right of En-  
try, and a  
Right of  
Action for

15. Where the Entry of a Man is congeable, tho' at full Age, he takes an Estate to him for Life, in Tail, or in Fee; this is a Remitter, if such Taking be not by a Deed indented, or by Matter of Record, which shall conclude or estop him; for if a Man be disseised, and takes back an Estate from the Disseisor without Deed, or by Deed-poll, this is a Remitter to the Disseisor &c. Litt. S. 693.

if a Man of full Age having but a Right of Action, takes an Estate to him, he is not remitted; but where he has a Right of Entry, and takes an Estate, he by his Entry is remitted, because his Entry is lawful; and if the Disseisor enfeoffs the Disseisor and others, the Disseisor is remitted to the whole, for his Entry is lawful; Otherwise it is if his Entry was taken away. Co Litt. 363. b.

A. is Seigneur of a Manor whereunto an Advowson is appendant, an Intruder usurps the Advowson, if the Disseisor enters into the Manor, the Advowson is recontinued again, which was severed by the Intruder. And so it is, if Tenant in Tail of a Manor whereunto an Advowson is appendant, the Tenant in Tail disseises in Fee, the Disseissee grants away the Advowson in Fee, and dies, the Issue in Tail of advowson is the Manor by Recovery, he is thereby remitted to the Advowson; and in both Cases he shall Right has, shall prevail when the Church becomes void. Co Litt. 363. b.

The Patron of a Benefice is outlawed, and the Church becomes void, an Intruder usurps, and 6 Months past, the King recovers in a Quare Impedit, and removes the Incumbent &c. the Advowson is recontinued to the rightful Patron. Co Litt. 363. b.

\* Here it appears, that if the Disseisor by Deed indented makes a Lease for Life, or a Gift in Tail, or a Feoffment in Fee, whereunto Livery of Seisin is requisite, yet the Deed indented shall not alter the Livery

Livery made, according to the Form and Effect of the Indenture, to work any Remitter to the Donee, but shall stop the Donee to claim his former Estate: And if the Donee upon the Feoffment reserve any Rent or Condition &c. the Rent or Condition is good; and the Rent or Condition so reserved shall conclude the Taker more than the Deed-Poll, is, for that the *Deed poll is not the Deed of the Feoffor, Donor and Lessor, but the Deed of both Parties*; and therefore as well the Taker as the Giver is concluded. Co. Litt. 263. b.

† Where a *Disseisor leases the Land to the Disseeisor for Life by Indenture*, this is a Remitter to him, for by this he conveys the Deed; but by his Entry to take Livery the Law presumes he conveys, and does admit him against his own Acceptance. Adjudg'd upon the Conference between the Baron and all the Justices. Cro. Eliz. 25. pl. 6. Pasch. 25. Eliz. C. B. Beauchampe v. Dale. — \* The Word [not] is not in the Original, but it seems it should be there.

But if *Disseisor leases the Land to Disseeisor by Deed Poll, or without Deed, for Years, and Disseeisor enters*, this Entry is a Remitter: for where the Entry of a Man is congeable, a Lease is made, tho' he declares openly by Words in Pais, that he claims nothing in the Land but by Force of his Lease, yet this is a Remitter, for such Disclaimer in Pais is not material; but by such Disclaimer in Court of Record is he concluded &c. Litt. 8. 675.

16. If a *Man leases Land for Life to one who aliens to another in Fee*, and the *Alienee makes an Estate to the Lessor*, this is a Remitter to the Lessor, because his Entry was congeable &c. Litt. 8. 694.

17. Where a *Man lets his Tenements decay, or converts Tillage Land into Pasture*, against the Statute of 4 H. 7. and makes an Estate for Life to his Lord, he shall not have other Estate; for he had only a Title of Entry, and not Right of Entry. Quære; for it was not adjudg'd. Er. Remitter, pl. 50. cites 34 H. 8.

18. *Tenant in Tail hath Issue two Sons B. and C. and infeof'd C. of the entail'd Lands, and died, leaving his Wife Enfeint. B. entered, and afterwards the Issue was born. The Issue cannot re-enter, because the eldest Son was remitted, and in of his ancient Right before the Issue any Thing had*; for then there was not any Person capable to take by Descent, or otherwise. And. 31. pl. 76. Hill. 1 & 2 P. & M. in C. B. Anon

19. *A. was Tenant for Life, Remainder to B. his Son for Life, Remainder to the Right Heirs of the Body of A. — A. & B. raise ff'd A's Brother and Uncle of B. in Fee. A. died. The Uncle died without Issue. The Question was, Whether B. who was Heir in Tail to A. his Father, and also Heir at Law to the Uncle, as to the Fee descended, be now remitted? Because, if he is, it will hinder the Uncle's Wife of Dower; But if the Livery, in which B. join'd with A. be the Livery of B. that will prevent the Remitter, so as during his Life he shall be adjudg'd seised of the Lands in Fee-Simple by Descent from the Uncle, and then Dower lies; for that is the same Estate whereof she demands Dower. The Court doubted if it was the Livery of B. or not; and note, that the Feoffment was without Deed. Le. 37. pl. 48. Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. C. B. Partridge v. Partridge.*

20. Upon Evidence, it was said per Cur. absente Poph. That if *Tenant in Tail, Remainder in Fee, discontinues, and re-takes an Estate in Fee, and devises it to his Wife for Life, Remainder to B. for Years, Remainder in Fee to him that had the Remainder in Fee before, and dies without Issue*; the Wife enters and dies; he in Remainder is remitted, and may enter upon the Devisee for Years, and will avoid the Lease, tho' his Remainder be created by the same Will. Noy 48. Rooke v. Sprat, cites 9 H. 6. 43. Remitter avoids a Lease for Years without Entry. 15 E. 4. 6.

21. If *Baron levies Fine of his Wife's Land, and dies, and the Feme accepts a Lease for Years of the same Land*; this is a Remitter. Cited by Harrison in his Reading at Lincoln's-Inn, in Lent 1632, as resolv'd Trin. 15 Jac. Rot. 988. Duncomb's Case.

22. *A. Tenant in Tail, Remainder to B. in Tail, Remainder over &c. A. made a Lease to J. S. for the Life of J. S. not warranted by the Statute, and dies without Issue, leaving B. the Remainder-man his Heir, to whom the Reversion in Fee descends. B. (being now Tenant in Tail, with Remainder in Fee) leases to W. R. (J. S. still living) for 99 Years, to commence after the Death of J. S. reserving Rent. J. S. surrenders to B.*

Note, How of Counsel against the judgment, and then in this Point, and then in this Point.

Doubleness  
of Pleading.  
See Ibid —  
Vent. 357.  
358. Anon.  
S. C. but ad-  
jornatur.

and C. (a Stranger) upon Condition, and dies. It was intited that by the Surrender B. was remitted, and that the Condition was no Hindrance, and that as to the Rule, that *when a Person of full Age takes an Estate in- to which he could not enter, there is no Remitter*, it is to be intended where the Estate has Continuance, but that here the Estate for Life by Surrender is merged, and that the Condition could not hinder its merging, and so by Consequence B. is seised again in Tail. But the Court held plain- ly that B. was not remitted by accepting the Surrender. Skin. 2. Mich. 33 Car. 2. B. R. & 62. Mich. 34 Car. 2. Paulin v. Hardy.

23. If Tenant in Tail discontinues for Life, and grants the tortious Re- version to a Stranger, and Tenant for Life surrenders to that Stranger, now Tenant in Tail is seised again in Tail. Sic Dictum fuit per Pollexfen. Skin. 3. in Case of Paulin v. Hardy.

(G. 2) Where a Man shall be Remitted upon taking an Estate. Where Right of Entry.

1. **I**N Assise it was found, That Land was given to Baron and Feme in Tail, the Baron went of the Country, the Feme infeoff'd O. who leas'd to the Feme for Life, the Baron died, and the Feme died without Issue, and the Donor entered, and O. ouited him, and the Entry of the Donor ad- judged lawful; for the Feoffment of the Feme was a Disseisin to the Ba- ron, and by the retaking of the Estate she was remitted, and therefore the Reversion in the Donor, and his Entry lawful. Per tot. Cur. Br. Remitter, pl. 17. cites 9 Ass. 20.

But if Baron  
and Feme  
aliens the  
Right of the  
Feme to an  
Infant who  
infeoffs them,  
and the Ba-  
ron dies, the  
Feme is re-  
mitted, and

2. In Assise, if the Baron and Feme purchases in Fee, the Baron after aliens in Fee, and after they enter with the Assent of the Alienee who is with- in Age, and the Baron dies, the Feme is not remitted; for they were Dis- seisors by their Entry, inasmuch as the Assent of the Infant is void; but M. 9. in Cui in Vita, if the Baron and Feme had been inf' off'd, and after the Baron died the Feme had been remitted. Br. Remitter, pl. 18. cites 11 Ass. 14.

the Entry of the Infant toll'd. Per Littleton. Br. Remitter, pl. 34. (bis) cites 11 E. 4. 1.

3. If the Tenant for Life loses by Judgment, and after he reverses this Judgment, by this the Reversion is veited in him in the Reversion again; quod nota. Br. Remitter, pl. 19. cites 16 Ass. 16.

4. Where Baron is seised and takes Feme, and he aliens and retakes to him and his Feme in Tail, and dies, the Lord enters for Ward, and leases the Ward to J. N. who endows the Feme of the third Part, which she ac- cepts; This is a Remitter to the Feme, and she may recover the other two Parts by Assise, and the Acceptance of the Dower no Impediment. Br. Remitter, pl. 20. cites 17 Ass. 3.

5. Baron and Feme seised in Jure Uxoris, the Baron made Feoffment, and the Alienee Re-enfeoff'd the Baron and Feme, and the Heirs of the Feme; and she dy'd without Issue, and her Heir Collateral ouited the Baron, and he brought Assise and recovered; For tho' the Feme by the retaking was remitted, and the Heir might have enter'd if she had surviv'd the Baron; yet now as the Baron surviv'd, therefore because he shall lose the War- ranty if the Heir shall have the Remitter, for that Reason for Safe-guard of the Warranty the Baron recover'd; Quod Mirum. Br. Remitter, pl. 21. cites 21 Ass. 2.

6. Land descended to 2 Femmes, and they made Purparty, and the one took Baron who alien'd in Fee, and re-took an Estate to him and his Feme; and



and after the *Feme dy'd without Issue*, by which *the other Sister enter'd*, and the Baron brought *Assise*, and the *Assise* awarded, and that it shall not be a Remitter, by Reason of the *Warranty* of the Baron made to him, upon the Gift to him and his *Feme*, which shall be lost by the Remitter, if he should be remitted. *Quere* inde, because it is contrary at this Day. Br. Remitter, pl. 41. cites 21 E. 3. 26

7. If the *Disseisor* infeoffs the *Disseisee*, and two others, the Whole accrues to the *Disseisee*, and nothing vet's in the others; For his Entry was lawful, and he remitted, and then the *Livery* is void. Contra if his Entry had not been lawful. Br. Remitter, pl. 23. cites 29 Aff. 26.

*If Disseisor makes Feoffment or other Estate to the Disseisee and to others.*

ther, the *Disseisee* is remitted by Reason that his Entry was lawful. Br. Remitter, pl. 31. cites Tit. Remitter, fol 153.

But contra where the Entry of a Man is toll'd, as by *Discontinuance*, *Descent* &c. and Estate is made to him within Age, and to another, there he who has the Right of Action is not remitted unless for a *Moiety*. Ibid.

8. In an *Assise* it was found that the *Feme* infeoffed two upon Condition to re-infeoff her when she should require them; and after she took Baron, and then she required them to re-infeoff her, and the one refused, and the other re-infeoffed the Baron and *Feme* of the Whole; by which the Baron and *Feme* held them in of the Whole, and the other ousted them, and the Baron and *Feme* brought *Assise* and recovered by Award; and yet it was found that the Baron and *Feme* never claim'd the other *Moiety* by Entry, but enter'd by the *Feoffment*; and yet because his Entry was lawful in the other *Moiety*, therefore by Award they shall be adjudg'd in, in their best Right, and recover. Br. Remitter, pl. 45. cites 35 Aff. 11.

9. In *Fornedon*, Tenant in Tail made *Feoffment* and dy'd, and the *Feoffsee* infeoff'd the *Issue* in Tail within Age, if he is impleaded, he shall have his Age; for he is remitted upon this Matter pleaded; for there is no Folly in him; and he cannot waive the Tenancy, and has not any estate when to bring his Action, nor that can render to him his Demand, and therefore is remitted. quod nota. Br. Remitter, pl. 3. cites 40 E. 3. 43.

*Tenant in Tail alien'd by Fine, and after he leased to the Issue in Tail 50 Years before Term of*

his Life, and died, the Alienee brought *Scire facias* to execute the Fine, and the Heir in Tail shew'd this Matter, and pray'd his Age, and had it; for it was adjudg'd a Remitter by the Nonage. Br. Remitter, pl. 38. cites 22 E. 4. 7.

10. In *Assise* the Case was, That the Baron seized in *Jure Uxoris* made *Feoffment in Fee*, and retook to him and his *Feme*, and to the Plaintiff in the *Assise*, and after the Baron and *Feme* levied a Fine to the Tenant with *Warranty*; the Baron dy'd, the *Feme* surwiv'd, and the Tenant held himself in, and all this Matter was found by *Assise* awarded at large, because the Plaintiff was an *Infant*; and it was awarded that the *Feme* by the Retaking was remitted to the Whole; and therefore all pass'd by the Fine, and so the Plaintiff took nothing by his Writ, quod nota; but *Miror* that she had not recovered a *Moiety*; For per Littleton, in his Chapter of Remitters, the *Feme* is not remitted but to one *Moiety* only. Br. Remitter, pl. 6. cites 44 E. 3. 17 & 44 Aff. 2.

11. If Land be intailed by Fine to the Baron and his first *Feme*, and the Heirs of their two Bodies, and they have Issue a Son, and the Baron and *Feme* discontinue by Fine, and retake to them and to the Heirs of the Body of the Baron, the Remainder to the right Heirs of the Baron; the *Feme* dies, and the Baron takes another *Feme* and dies, and the second *Feme* brings Writ of Dower against the Son; But per Cur. she shall be barr'd, for the Heir is remitted by the first Tail, of which the *Feme* is not Dowable, and so in by elder Title than the *Feme* can demand Dower of; For she cannot demand Dower but upon the second Tail General, which is gone by Remitter, and to the Heir in by elder Title, quod nota. Br. Remitter, pl. 7. cites 44 E. 3. 26.

Br. W. aft  
pl. 46. cites  
S. C.

12. In *Walt*, it was said that where *Feme* is in *with her Baron* by *Lease of 7. for Life*, and the *Baron discontinues to W.* and *W. makes another Lease to the Baron and Feme for Life*, and the *Baron dies*, the *Feme* in *Walt* shall be alleged to be in by the first *Lease*, and not by the second *Lease*, by Reason of the *Remitter*. Br. *Remitter*, pl. 8. cites 46 E. 3. 20.

13. In *Formedon*; *Baron was seised in Fee in Jure Uxoris*; they had *Issue a Daughter*; the *Baron gave in Tail to the Daughter and her Baron*; the *Donor and his Feme dy'd*, and the *Baron of the Daughter dy'd*, and the *Daughter made Feoffment in Fee and dy'd*; the *Son of the Daughter brought Formedon*. And per *Culpeper*, he shall be barred; for his *Mother* was remitted to the *Fee-simple*, and then the *Feoffment good*, *Quod Thirning non Negavit*, by which the *Demandant* pleaded other *Matter*. Br. *Remitter*, pl. 10. cites 11 H. 4. 50.

Br. Remitter  
pl. 10 cites  
12 H. 4. 19  
S. C.  
\* Orig. is  
(de rescite)

14. *A. was seised in Fee*, and *B. disseised him*, and compelled *A. to Marry his Daughter*, and after compelled him \* to take a *Gift from B. of the same Land in Tail*, by *Menace of Death*; and it was admitted, that because his *Entry* is lawful, and he *did not take the Estate by Deed indentured*, now he is remitted to the *Fee-simple*, quod nota bene. Br. *Remitter*, pl. 40. cites 12 H. 4. 17.

15. *Formedon of the Gift of one R. to W. and E. his Feme in Tail*, and conveyed to himself as *Heir to the Donce*; the *Tenant said that before the Gift of W. the Donce was seised in Fee within Age*, and *infeoff'd the said R.* and after *R. gave to the said W. and E. his Feme in Tail*, and *E. died*, and *W. surviv'd*, *Que Estate the Tenant has*; the *Demandant said that at the Time of the Gift W. was of full Age*; and the others *econtra*. *Quare of this Issue*; for if *W. was within Age at the Time of the Feoffment made to R.* he is remitted, notwithstanding he was of full Age at the Time of the *Gift*; for his *Entry* was lawful; and then it is *retook without Matter of Conclusion*, he is remitted. Br. *Remitter*, pl. 2. cites 3 H. 6. 19.

16. In *Formedon the Tenant said, That before the Gift the Donce himself was seised, and infeoff'd the Donor, who gave to the Donce and his Feme, the Donce within Age, and they had Issue the Mother of the Demandant, and the Feme died, and the Baron took another Feme, and had Issue a Son now Tenant*. Judgment &c. and this is by the *Remitter*; for the *Entry of the Infant* was lawful, and by the *Gift* he is remitted in *Fee*, and is not seised in *Tail*, and then the *Son* is *Heir*. Br. *Remitter*, pl. 34. (bis) cites 5 E. 4. 5.

17. Note, Per *Vavisor*, It was held by the *Justices*, in the Case of *Watton*, That if *Tenant in Tail disseises his Discontinuee, and has Issue*, and the *Discontinuee dies, his Heir within Age, the Tenant in Tail dies*, his *Heir* is remitted notwithstanding the *Nonage* of the *Heir of the Discontinuee*, and yet *Descent* shall not bind the *Infant*. *Contrary of Remitter*; But if the *Issue in Tail was Party to the Disseisor*, he shall not be remitted. Br. *Remitter*, pl. 34. (bis) cites 11 E. 4. 1.

Br. Faux  
Recovery,  
pl. 30. cites  
S. C.

18. Where a *Man recovers upon saint Title against Tenant in Tail*, and he *dies, before which the Recoveror enters*, by which the *Heir in Tail enters*, he is remitted; per *Brian and Littleton*; but per *Choke J.* Upon *Recovery Executory* he is not remitted as here, for the *Entry of him who recover'd* is lawful, and the *Heir in Tail* is put to his *Formedon to satisfy*. Br. *Remitter*, pl. 35. cites 12 E. 4. 19.

19. If a *Man disseises my Father*, and I *enter in the Life of my Father*, and after my *Father dies*; now I shall retain the *Land* against the *Disseisor*, and yet he shall have *Trespas* for the *Time of my Father*; For he may have *Affise in the Life of my Father*. Br. *Remitter*, pl. 36. cites 21 E. 4. 78. per *Brian* and his *Companion in Blaet's Case*. — And the like *Matter* was agreed for *Law 30 H. 6. Ibid.*

S. P. Br. Re-  
mitter, pl. 37  
cites S. C.  
Per Choke.

20. If the *Disseisor infeoff's the Heir of the Disseisee*, and the *Disseisee dies his Heir within Age*, he shall have his *Age*; For he is remitted. And so it seems [that he is] if he was of full *Age*; For the *Right* is de-  
founded

descended to him from his Father; quod nota. Br. Remitter, pl. 48 cites 21 E. 4. 78.

21. *Tenant in Tail made Feoffment and retook an Estate again, and oblig'd himself in a Statute Merchant, and then made Feoffment in Fee upon Condition, and after the Recognizance was put in Execution of the Statute Merchant; and after he dy'd, and the Heir in Tail enter'd within Age for the Condition broken.* And Per Rede and others, This is a good Remitter to the Heir in Tail; Because he is within Age, and therefore Folly shall not be adjudg'd in him, and therefore a Remitter; *But if he was of full Age, and enter'd for the Condition, and has Title of Formedon Paramount, as above, there he shall not be remitted; For he shall be adjudg'd in of such Estate only, as he was who made the Condition, at the Time when he made Feoffment upon Condition, which was Fee-Simple.* Br. Remitter, pl. 53. cites 8 H. 7. 7.

22. *If the Son and a Stranger disseise the Father, and after the Father dies, the Son is remitted to all, and he shall be adjudg'd in as if he had enter'd as Heir of the Father.* Br. Remitter, pl. 53. cites 11 H. 7. 12.

23. *If Land be entailed to a Man and his Wife, and the Heirs of their Bones, who have Issue a Daughter, and the Wife dies, and the Husband takes another Wife, and has Issue another Daughter, and discontinues the Tail; and after he disseises the Discontinuance, and dies seized, now the Land shall descend to the 2 Daughters. And in this Case, as to the Eldest Daughter, who is inheritable by Force of the Tail, this is no Remitter but of the Moiety; And as to the other Moiety, she is put to sue her Action of Formedon against her Sister; For in this Case the 2 Sisters are not Tenants in Parcenary, but they are Tenants in Common, for that they are in by divers Titles; For the one Sister is in her Remitter by Force of the Entail, as to that which to her belongs; and the other Sister is in as to that to her belongs in Fee-Simple, by the Descent from her Father &c.* Litt. S. 662.

Because only a Moiety of the Land descended unto her, and there cannot be any Remitter for so much as comes to the Issue by Descent, or by any other Means without Folly; and

in this Case by Act in Law the Coparcenary is defeated; For the Daughters are in by several Titles viz. The Eldest Daughter is Tenant in Tail Per Formam Domini, b. the Remitter of the one Moiety, and the youngest seized in Fee-Simple b. Descent of the other Moiety, against whom the other Sister in Tail may have her Formedon. Co. Litt. 350. a.

24. *So if Tenant in Tail infeoffs his Heir apparent in Tail within Age, and another Jointenant in Fee, and the Tenant in Tail dies; now the Heir in Tail is in his Remitter as to the one Moiety, and as to the other Moiety he is put to his Writ of Formedon &c.* Litt. S. 663.

And so it is in the Discontinuance after the Death of the Tenant in Tail makes a

Charter of Feoffment to the Issue in Tail, being within Age, who has Right, and to a Stranger in Fee, and makes Livery to the Infant in Name of both; The Issue is not remitted to the Whole, but to the Half; For first he takes the Fee-Simple, and after the Remitter is wrought by Operation of Law, and therefore can remit him only to a Moiety. Co. Litt. 350. a.

(H) *At what Time a Man shall be remitted.*

1. **I**F Tenant in Tail makes a Feoffment in Fee to the Use of himself in Fee, and after Leases for Years and dies, the Issue is immediately committed by the Descent of the Reversion before Entry into the Land, and the Estate of the Lessee immediately changed into a Tenancy at Sufferance. 9. 13 Ja. B. R. between *Bridgman and Charlton.* Adjudg'd upon Evidence.

See (K) pl. 8 — Roll. Rep 265. S. C. — Mo. 846. pl. 1143. Mich. 13 Jac. Anon. secus

to be S. C. accordingly; tho' it is here said, That the Issue accepted the Rent. And the Opinion of all the Justices was, That it did not confirm the Lease, that being utterly void, as being made by the Father at a Time when he was Tenant in Fee Simple.

2. Where the Issue in Tail enters as Heir of the Ancestor in Tail, who suffers a *Life Recovery*, and the other ousts him, he shall have *Mife*, and shall satisfy in *Assise*; and so he is remitted notwithstanding the Recovery, as it seems; But this is before Execution had. But if the Demandant had sued Execution against the Ancestor, there the Issue is put to his *Comedon*. Note the Diversity, Where he may enter and have *Mife*, and where not. Br. Remitter, pl. 9. cites 7 H. 4. 17.

3. A Man can not be remitted after *Collateral Warranty* descended; For *Lineal Warranty* and *Assets* descended is only a Bar to the Tail, but *Collateral Warranty* is an Extinguishment of the Tail; so that tho' the Tenant in Tail or his Issue enter after this, and dies seised, and his Heir is in by Descent, yet he shall not be remitted for the Reason aforesaid. Br. Guaranties, pl. 31. cites 19 H. 6. 59.

4. If Tenant in Tail discontinues and dies, and the Issue brings a *Formedon* against the Discontinuee, who pleads *Non Tenur.*, and utterly disclaims in the Tenancy, Judgment shall be, That the Tenant go without Day, and the Demandant may enter notwithstanding the Discontinuance. Litt. de desc. of a S. 691. Hawk. Co. Litt. 456.

of Non-Tenure, but of Non-Tenure pleaded with a Disclaimer; For the Plea of Non-Tenure signifies more than that the Tenant has not the Freehold, which may be true, yet he may have a Reversion in Fee expectant on an Estate for Life; so that in that Case, the Demandant re-entering, should not be remitted to the whole Fee. Hawk. Co. Litt. 456.

5. So if a *Disseisee* brings a *Writ of Entry Sur Disseisin* against the Disseisor's Heir, who disclaims, the Disseisee may enter, and shall be remitted; or rather, shall recontinue the former Estate; For in these Cases the Demandant has no Right to 2 Estates. Litt. S. 692. Hawk. Co. Litt. 456.

6. Note, in the Case of *Feme Covert*, she may be remitted in the Life of the Discontinuee; because she has a present Right. But in the Case of Tenant in Tail, the Issue cannot be remitted in the Life of the Discontinuee; Because the Issue has no Right until his Decore. Co. Litt. 352. a.

(I) In what Cases a Remitter to one shall be to another, and in what Not.

1. Baron and Feme Tenants for Life, Remainder in Tail to the Eldest Son of the Baron, the Remainder to the Youngest Son of the Baron in Tail, with diverse Remainders over in Tail, the Remainder in Fee to the right Heirs of the Baron in Fee. The Baron makes Feoffment to the Use of himself for Life, the Remainder to the Youngest Son in Tail with Warranty, and dies; after whose Death the Warranty descends upon the Eldest Son, and then the Baron enters by the Statute 32 H. 8. by which he is remitted; yet this shall not remit the Eldest Son to his Estate Tail, which he shall have by the Collateral Warranty of his Father. Between *Car. B. R.* and *Keble* 1000. *Car. B. R.* Adjudg'd upon a Special Writ of Error; And afterwards, videlicet Mich. 5 Car. adjudg'd upon Writ of Error in the Exchequer-Chamber without any Exception, as to the first Judgment assurd. *Intracur Tr.* 3 Car. B. R. 1000. 746. *Hill.* 10 Car. B. R. between \* *Gimlett* and *Ward*, assurd and agreed by the Counsel and Court without any Exception at the Pleas. *Intracur Tr.* 8 Car. Rot. 1000. *Item* of the *Prudent's* *Chancery*. See 19 H. 6. 5.

10. 17. pl. 13. Mich. 2 Car. B. R. Kendall v. Fox. — Cro. C. 145. 71. 22. S. C.

\* Cro. C. 391. pl. 2. Hill. 10 Car. B. R. *Gimlett* v. *Sands*.

— Baron Tenant for Life, Remainder to his Wife for Life, Remainder to his Eldest Son in Tail, the Son is of Age, the Baron make Feoffment in Fee with Warranty, and take back an Estate for Life, and a Fee for

The Baron dies. The Wife is remitted, But the Collateral Warranty binds the Son; for he is not re- mitted. Per Holt Ch. J. 11 Mod. 91. pl. 14. cites Lull. 165.

2. In Affise it was found, That the Lord Say gave in Tail, the Donee should in Fee, and retook to him and his Heirs in Tail, the Remainder to W. in Fee; and had Issue and dy'd. The Issue of the Heir died without Issue. W. by the Remainder enter'd, and the Donor ouled him, and his Entry lawful; Because the Issue in Tail is remitted. And this is a Remitter of the Reversion also; For Discontinuance cannot be of a Fee Tail only, unless the Reversion be discontinued also; So the Issue in Tail cannot be remitted without Recontinuance of the Reversion to the Donor, or his Heirs. Br. Remitter, pl. 27. cites 36 Af. 3.

3. A Disfeisor takes 2, upon whom the Disfeisor re-enters, and one of the Disfeisors the Disfeisor takes again, and the Disfeisor brings Affise, he cannot plead Jointure with the other 3; For by the Entry of one Disfeisor their Interest was defeated, and therefore Regress of the one does not avail the others; For the Regress is discontinued. Br. Remitter, pl. 10. cites 1 H. 6. 5. Per Holt Ch. J.

all the above; For the Entry is lawful, and the Right remains. And in the other Cases e contra; For the Right, Interest, and Possession is defeated by the lawful Entry. Ibid.

4. If Land be given to a Woman in Tail, the Remainder to another in Tail, the Remainder to the 3d in Tail, the Remainder to the 4th in Fee, and the Woman takes Husband, and the Husband discontinues the Land in Fee; By this Discontinuance all the Remainders are discontinued. For if the Wife dies without Issue, they in the Remainder have no Remedy but to sue a Feme sole in the Remainder when it comes to them; But if after such Discontinuance an Issue be made to the Husband and Wife for their two Lives, or of another Man's Life, or other Estate, this being a Remitter to the Wife, is also to all in the Remainder; For after the Wife who is in her Remitter is dead without Issue, then the Remainder may enter &c. without suing any Alien &c. and so is it of those who have the Reversion after such Entails. Litt. 8. 673.

should be a Remitter to them in the Remainder or Reversion. Co. Litt. 254. b.

5. If 2 Jointurers in Fee, the one being of full Age, the other within Age, are disseised &c. and the Disfeisor dies before, and his Heirs enters, the one of the Jointurers being then within Age, and after comes to full Age, and the Heir of Disfeisor leases to them for their 2 Lives, this is a Remitter (as to the Mofety) to him that was within Age, because he is seized of the Mofety which belongs to him in Fee, for his Entry was conditional; But the other Jointurer has in the other Mofety an Estate for his Life only by Force of the Lease, because his Entry was taken away &c. Litt. 8. 696.

they join in a Disfeisor, and one is summoned and seised, and the other re-enters; but when the seised one dies, he re-enters, as when 2 Parceners are disseised, and the Disfeisor dies before, and the Heir of Disfeisor leases to them, the Heir of the other shall not enter without her. Hawk. Co. Litt. 258.

but here the Heir of Disfeisor, if after the Disfeisor the Heir of Disfeisor had died, and the Tenant for Life had died, he should have entered into the Whole, because he is now in Judgment of Law, solely by the said Disfeisor, and he claims not under the Disfeisor. Co. Litt. 204. b.— And claims nothing against the Tenant, whose Right of Entry was bound by the Disfeisor. Hawk. Co. Litt. 35.

If a Disfeisor be disseised by the Heir of Disfeisor, his Heir is remitted of the Whole, as has been said; but the Advantage thereof, or otherwise herein the Case of Entails, is that the Advantage is given to the Infant, more in respect of his Person than of his Right, where the Heir of Disfeisor shall take no Advantage. Co. Litt. 204. b.— Serjeant Noy says, That in this Case the Right of Entry which B. had in Jointure with A. shall not be lost by a Disfeisor to A. by reason of the Privy between them. Hawk. Co. Litt. 255.— But if the Disfeisor be disseised, and the Tenant for Life had died, and the Heir of Disfeisor had died, and the Tenant for Life had died, the Heir of the other should be taken away by the first Disfeisor, and therefore he should not enter with the Heir of A. Co. Litt. 204. b.

6. A Gift *in Tail* is made to *B.* the Remainder to *C. in Fee*, *B.* discontinues and takes back an *Estate in Tail*, the Remainder *in Fee* to the King by Deed *invol'd*; *B.* dies, his Issue is remitted, and consequently the Remainder. Co. Litt. 354. b.

But see now the Statute of 4 and 5 Annæ cap. 16.

7. *J. S. Tenant for Life*, the Remainder to *A. in Tail*, the Remainder to *B. in Fee*; *J. S.* is disseised. *A.\* collateral Ancestor of A.* releases with Warranty and dies, whereby the *Estate Tail* is barred; *J. S.* re-enters, the Disseisor has an *Estate in Fee-simple*, determinable upon the *Estate Tail*, and the Remainder of *B.* is devised in him; and so note in this Case, the *Estate for Life*, and the *Remainder in Fee* are re-vested, and remitted, and an *Estate of Inheritance* left in the Disseisor. Co. Litt. 354. b.

(I. 2) Where the Issue shall be remitted against one, and not against another.

1. **I**F *Tenant in Tail* and his Issue disseise the Discontinuee to the Use of the Father, and the Father dies, and the Land descends to the Issue, he is not remitted against the Discontinuee, in Respect he was Party and Party to the Wrong; but in Respect of all others he is remitted, and shall deraign the 1st Warranty; And so note, A Man may be remitted against one, and not against another. Co. Litt. 357. b.

S. C. Lev. 49 accordingly; For if this 2d Feoffment makes a Discontinuance the Entry of the first Son was lawful; and if it was no Discontinuance (as they held it was not, being made to him who had the Reversion in Fee by the first Feoffment) nor forfeited then the Entry of the eldest Son is lawfull as Heir to the first Entail; the first Discontinuance being purged by the Remitter of the Feme, so Quærenque Via data, be the 2d Feoffment by the Feme a Forfeiture or not, the Entry of the first Son was lawful.

2. The Husband purchased Lands to [the Use of] himself and his Wife in Tail, they had Issue two Sons; then the Husband made a Feoffment to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to his Wife for Life, Remainder to his second Son and his Heirs, and died; the Wife entered and made a Feoffment to the Issue of the second Son; and then the eldest Son entered for a Forfeiture upon the Statute of 11 H. 7. cap. 20. and adjudged without any Difficulty that his Entry was lawful, and that this Feoffment by her (tho' made to him who had the Reversion in Fee) is a Forfeiture within the Statute; For they all agreed, That by her Entry she is remitted, and that as to this there is no Difference between an Estate at Common Law, and this Estate limited to her by the Statute of Uses. Sid. 63. pl. 33. Mich. 13 Car. 2. B. R. Jones v. Philpot.

Fol 422.

(K) What Charges shall be Defeated by a Remitter.  
Charges of other than him who is remitted.

1. **I**T shall defeat all Charges of Strangers.

2. It shall defeat all Charges of his Ancestors.

3. As if *Tenant in Tail* discontinues and retakes in Tail or Fee, and grants Rent-charge, and dies, the Issue shall avoid the Rent. 44 E. 3. 26.

See Dower D. pl. 10.

4. So if the Issue be remitted to a Special Tail, the Wife of his Father, who is not his Mother, shall not be endowed. 44 E. 3. 26. b.

5. So if Tenant in Tail discontinues and retakes in Tail, and dies, the Issue shall be in Ward to the first Donor by the Remitter. 44 E. 3.

26. Dubitatur.

6. If Baron seised in Right of the Feme discontinues in Fee, and retakes in Fee, and after the Feme dies, and after Baron takes 2d Wife and dies, by which the Land descends to the Issue of the first Wife, whereby he is remitted, the Feme shall not be endowed. 21 E. 3. 36 b.

Land was given to a Baron & his Wife, and she died, and he took another Wife, and she died, and he brought Writ of Dower against the Issue, and he pleaded the Special Tail of his Father and Mother, Judgment if Dower, the Feme cannot plead the Elder Tail and Remitter of the Feme to such General Tail, so that she may be endowed. Br. Remitter, pl. 11. cites 19 H. 6. 45. per Alue J.

retook to him and his Feme in Special Tail, and had Issue: the Feme died, the Baron took another Wife and died, and she brought Writ of Dower against the Issue, and he pleaded the Special Tail of his Father and Mother, Judgment if Dower, the Feme cannot plead the Elder Tail and Remitter of the Feme to such General Tail, so that she may be endowed. Br. Remitter, pl. 11. cites 19 H. 6. 45. per Alue J.

7. The same Law if the Issue be remitted by Recovery. 21 E. 3. 36. b.

8. If Tenant in Tail makes Feoffment in Fee to the Use of himself in Fee, and afterwards leases for Years rendring Rent, and dies, the Issue being remitted by the Descent of the Reversion before Entry, the Estate for Years is also changed into a Tenancy at Sufferance, because there is not any Privy between this Estate and the Lease, and therefore No Acceptance of the Rent can confirm it. 9. 13 Ja. B. R. between *Bridgman and Charlton*, Adjudged upon Evidence.

See (H) pl. 1. S. C.—Remitter avoids a Lease for Years without Entry. Nov 48. cites 15 E. 4. 6. 9 H. 6. 43.

9. In *Formedon*, the Tenant pleaded in Bar that the Grandmother of the Demandant was seised in Fee, and took to Baron J. N. and had Issue E. Mother of the Demandant, and the said J. N. gave in Tail to the said E. and her Baron, and after J. N. and his Feme died, and the Baron of E. died, and she survived, and enfeoffed the Tenant, Judgment &c. and a good Plea to bar the Tail by the best Opinion for the said E. was remitted to the Fee-simple, which voids the Tail. Br. *Formedon*, pl. 63. cites 11 H. 4. 50.

10. If Discontinuee of the Wife's Land by the Husband makes an Estate of Freehold to the Husband and Wife by Deed indented upon Condition, viz. to pay the Discontinuee a certain Rent with a Clause of Re-entry, and because the Rent was behind the Discontinuee entered; She shall have Novel Disseisin after the Death of her Husband against the Discontinuee; For the Condition was gone by Reason she was in her Remitter, yet the Husband with his Wife could not have had an Assise because He was estopped &c. Litt. S. 679.

Br. Remitter pl. 51. cites Litt. tit. Remitter fol 154.—It is hereby to be observed that the Wife is presently re-

mitted, and that the Conditions and Rents, and all other Things annexed to, or reserved upon the Estate (that is vanished and defeated by the Remitter) are defeated also. Co Litt 353. a.

11. If an Abbot or Bishop had discontinued, and Discontinuee had charged the Land, and afterwards by Licence had infeoff'd the Abbot or Bishop, the Succellor should have been remitted, and should have holden the Land discharged. Litt. S. 686, 687. Hawk. Co. Litt. 454.

12. If the Father disfeises the Grandfather, and grants a Rent-charge, and dies, now is the Entry of the Grandfather taken away; if after the Grandfather dies, the Son is remitted, and he shall avoid the Charge. So as where Littleton puts his Example of a Fee-tail, it holds also in Case of a Fee-simple. Co. Litt. 349. a.

Nor can the Grant in this Case enure by Way of Estoppel, because an In-

terest pass'd from the Grantor. Hawk. Co. Litt. 458.

(L) What Charges shall be avoided upon a Remitter.  
[Charges of the Persons remitted.]

Mo. 613. pl. 1. **I**F Tenant in Tail enfeoffs his Son within Age, who at full Age 842. cites S. P. as in Littleton's Case, and leaves the Land, and after is remitted by the Death of his Father, he shall not avoid his own Lease. 9. 13 Ja. B. R. that the Son's making the Lease shall not hinder the Remitter, but that the Law is satisfied in making the Lease to stand good against him, because all that the Law expected was, that he should not avoid his own Lease—S. C. And upon the Death of the Son his Issue is remitted, and consequently the Lease is gone and vanished, because the Reversion to which the Lease was attendant, is gone. Per Coke Ch. J. Roll. Rep. 260. in Case of Bridgman v. Charlton.

2. If the Heir Apparent of the Disseisor disseises the Disseisor, and grants a Rent-Charge, and then the Disseisor dies, the Grantor shall hold it discharged; for there a *new Right of Entry* does descend unto him, and therefore he is remitted. Co. Litt. 349. a.

## (M) Devesting of a Remitter. What may do it.

\*Mo. 8-2. pl. 1215 Hill. 10 Jac. the Case was, The Baron was Tenant in Tail, Remainder to his Wife for Life. The Baron made a Feoffment to the J. of himself and Wife for their Lives for the Wife's Jointure, and after he died without Issue, and this Jointure was pleaded in Bar of Dower; but adjudged no Bar, for the Wife is remitted, and in of her first Estate, and the Jointure avoided—Fo. b. -1. pl. 84. S. C. accordingly

**I**F Estate Tail be made to the Baron and Feme, Remainder to B. in Fee, and Baron aliens and retakes to him and Feme in Tail, Remainder to C. in Fee, and dies, Feme enters, This is a Remitter to the first Estate, and Remainder also; but if she after claims the 2d Estate, this devests her own Remitter, but not the Remainder, because he is a Stranger. 41 E. 3. 19. b. adjudged. 41 Cal. 44. Cal. 35. Dasingh. Mich. 13 Ja. B. between \*Shirley and Wood, it was held by D. and that the Feme cannot devest the Remainder, nor her own Remitter, because then the Remainders ought to be devested also. But he agreed that she might have devested her own Remitter, if there had not been any Remainders.

Baron and Feme Tenants in Special Tail, Remainder over, Baron discontinues and dies; After the Feme levies a Fine Per Cur. Here was a Discontinuance, and the Fine has fortified the Discontinuance; so that the Feme never can enter to be remitted.—Husband and Wife Tenants in Special Tail, Husband levies a Fine to his own Use, and after devises the Land to his Wife for Life, Remainder over, rendering Rent; Husband dies, Wife enters and pays the Rent, now she hath waived her Remitter. 3 Le. 272 cites D. 351. because the Issue is bound by the Fine—2 Roll. R. 36. Per Doderidge J. in Case of Wood v Shirley.

It was held in B. R. per 3 J. against Mountague Ch. J. That Nolens Volens she is remitted, and in of her first Estate Cro. J. 488. Wood v. Shirley.—Jenk. 354. Says John Say's Case has the same Point adjudged 41 E. 3. 17.

Baron and Feme Tenants in Special Tail, Remainder over, Baron discontinues and dies; After the Feme levies a Fine Per Cur. Here was a Discontinuance, and the Fine has fortified the Discontinuance; so that the Feme never can enter to be remitted.—Husband and Wife Tenants in Special Tail, Husband levies a Fine to his own Use, and after devises the Land to his Wife for Life, Remainder over, rendering Rent; Husband dies, Wife enters and pays the Rent, now she hath waived her Remitter. 3 Le. 272 cites D. 351. because the Issue is bound by the Fine—2 Roll. R. 36. Per Doderidge J. in Case of Wood v Shirley.

2. If an Ancient Right and Puisne Estate comes to a Man without Folly in him, the prima Facie the Law says, that he is retained to the ancient [Right] because it is more iudiciale, yet he may claim to be in of the Puisne Estate; for peradventure he has Warranty upon this and not upon the other.

3. As if Tenant in General Tail discontinues, and retakes in Special \* Tail, and dies, the Issue of the Special Tail being Heir of the General Tail may claim to be in of the one or the other. 41 E. 3. 30. b. 46 E. 3. 25. 24. b.

4. If the Father disseises his Son and Heir within Age, and dies, the Heir may claim in of the one Estate or the other. 41 E. 3. 25.



5. If a Man conveys Land to the Use of himself in Tail, the Remainder to his Wife for Life, the Remainder to another in Tail &c. and then makes Feoffment of it to the use of himself and his Heirs for Life, without Impachment of Waste &c. and after dies, his Heir entering claiming the 2d Estate, this shall defeat the first Estate; for there was no Remitter during the Coverture, inasmuch as her ancient Estate was not any Estate of Franchisement, but only a Remainder; and then both Estates coming together after the Death of the Baron, she has Election to claim either of them. *J. 13 J. 25. 37. 41. by and Wood adjudged.*

of her first Estate. *Cro. J. 488. S. C. by Name of Wood v. Shirley.*—*Jenk. 333. pl. 72.* It is that in this Case she had *as above*, that both Estates were made during Coverture, and in both the Remainder after the Death of the Wife was limited to others, and cites *John Say's Case* to have been so adjudged *41 E. 3. 17.*

6. Gift was made to Baron and Feme, the Remainder to J. S. the Baron discontinued, and retook to him and his Feme, the Remainder to W. N. and died, the Feme agreed to the second Estate, and surrendered Parcel to W. N. The Feme died, J. S. entered, and W. N. ousted him, and J. S. brought Assise, and recovered; for by the Remitter of the Feme upon the second Estate, the Remainder to J. S. was reverted, and therefore she could not surrender to W. N. but [could only] grant her Estate, which is determined by her Death, and therefore the Plaintiff recovered; *quod nota.* And so see that the Agreement to the second Estate is of no Effect, unless it was by Matter of Record. *Br. Remitter, pl. 29. cites 41 E. 3. 17.*

*S. C. cited Arg. 2 Roll. R. 36 in Case of Wood v. Shirley, and this Case with this agrees 41 E. 3. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.*

7. A Man made a Feoffment to 2, to re-entail him and his Feme in Tail, the Remainder to A his Daughter, and 4 Days after one of the two Feoffees died, by which the Feoffor enter'd, and required the Survivor to re-entail him, by which he made a Deed to him and his Feme in Tail, the Remainder to A his Daughter in Fee, and delivered the Deed, and said, God give you Joy &c. and therefore it seems this was upon the Land; for it was admitted there that this was a good Feoffment without Livery; and after the Baron discontinued to others, and retook an Estate to him and his Feme in Tail, the Remainder to R. in Fee, and died, and the Feme reciting by Deed that she held &c. the Remainder to R. surrendered to R. and after the Feme died; and by Judgment, because the retaking of the Estate by the Baron after the Discontinuance &c. to him and his Feme, the Remainder to R. was a Remitter to the Feme, by Reason that she survived, therefore the Remainder to A. is remitted also, and therefore R. shall not have the Land. *Br. Remitter, pl. 4. cites 41 E. 3. 17.*

*Brooke by 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300.*

Remitter to the one is the Remitter to all the Remainders; *quod nota per Judicium;* for A. recovered by the A. life. *Ibid.*—*And see likewise,* That the claiming in by the Feme by the second Estate by the Deed of R. retook, is no Impediment of Remitter; for she was remitted to the Land before this, and the first Remainder also; and therefore the claiming by the second Estate after cannot prejudice the first Remainder. *Ibid.*

8. A Disfeisor is attainted of Felony, and the Land was holden of the Crown. The Disfeisor enters into the Land, and afterwards Office is found that the Disfeisor was seized. The Remitter is deverted out of the Disfeisor; and there was a Right of Entry. *Arg. Godb. 326. in Case of L. I. Sheffield v. Ratcliff,* cites *3 E. 4. 25.*

9. Tenant in Tail levies a Fine, and disseises the Conusee, and dies, the Issue is remitted, then Proclamations pass; now the Fine deverts the Remitter: So if he entered a Common Recovery, and died before Execution, and the Issue entered, and then Execution is sued, the Estate Tail is deverted by the Execution. *Arg. Godb. 325. cites 1 Rep. 47.*

10. Tenant in Tail had Issue 2 Sons, and infeofed his younger Son, and if Land be died; the younger Son died without Issue, leaving his Wife Inseparated &c.

*3 E. 4. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.*

*Heirs Fe* *seint with a Son*; the elder Brother entered; this is a Remitter, and shall  
*males of his* not be avoided by the Birth of a Son after. 3 Le. 2. 1 Pa. & M. C. B.  
*Body, and he* Anon.  
*makes a*  
*Feoffment*  
 in Fee, and takes back an Estate to him and his Heirs, and dies, having Issue a Daughter, leaving his  
 Wife Grossment Enfeint with a Son, and dies, The Daughter is remitted; and albeit the Son be after-  
 wards born, he shall not develt the Remitter. Co. Litt. 557. a.

See (M) (N) *In what Cafes a Man shall be Remitted Nolens Vo-*  
 pl. 5 *lens.* Remitter waived.

1. **B** *Arion and Feme Tenants in Tail* were, the Remainder to J. S. in Fee, the Baron discontinued and retook an Estate to himself and his Feme, Remainder to J. D. and died, the Feme is remitted Nolens Volens, and cannot waive it for the Benefit of J. S. Arg. 2 Roll. Rep. 34. in Case of Wood v. Sherley, cites 41 Aff. Jo. a. Stiles Case.

2. *Dower, the Tenant said, That his Father, of whose Dowment &c. was seised, and infeoff'd B. and re-took to him and his first Feme in Special Tail, between whom this Tenant is Issue; and the Feme dy'd, and the Baron espoused this Feme, now Demandant, Judgment &c. The Demandant said, That before the Baron any Thing had J. S. was seised in Fee, and gave to the Baron in general Tail; and after the Baron discontinued and re-took in special Tail as in the Bar, and so the Descent to the now Tenant, Son of the Baron, a Remitter, Judgment &c. and pray'd her Dower; and so the would have remitted the Heir against his Will. And the Opinion of the Court was against the Demandant, and that the Heir may claim in by which Tail he pleases.* Br. Remitter, pl. 39. cites 46 E. 3. 24.

3. Where a Man is remitted he cannot waive it if it be to the Prejudice of a 3d Person. Admitted and agreed. Arg. Kelw. 4. b. 5. &c. Hill. 12 H. 7. in the Case of Lord Brooke v. Lord Latimer.

4. Where the *Discontinuee infeoffs the Tenant in Tail who has Issue and dies seised*, the Issue, in this Case and in all other Cafes of the like Nature of Remitter, has not any other Liberty to choose what Estate he will have but the more ancient Right than is the Estate Tail shall be adjudged in him, and no other Estate. Per Brian Ch. J. and agreed to by several others. Kelw. 20. in the Case of Ld. Brook v. Ld. Latimer.

5. If I have *Right of Entry* into certain Land, and after the Possession is cast upon me by *Course of Law*, I shall be remitted whether I will or no. Kelw. 41. pl. 7. Mich. 17 H. 7. Anon.

This is a Remitter to me in Spight of my Teeth. Kelw. 41. pl. 7. Anon.

6. *But* where I come to the Possession by diverse Means by my own Act, there it is at my Election to be remitted or not. Kelw. 41. pl. 7. Mich. 17 H. 7. Anon.

As if a Man disseises me and after infeoffs me by Deed with Warranty, there I may be in as Feoffee, and take as Feoffee if I please, and he shall be bound by his Warranty; but yet I may claim by my Entry, and so be in my Remitter &c. Kelw. 41. pl. 7. Anon.

Here it appears that the Husband against his own Alienation, if he 7. If Land be given to the Husband and his Wife, and to the Heirs of their 2 Bodies, and after the Husband aliens in Fee, and takes back to him and his Wife for their 2 Lives, This is a Remitter in Fact to the Husband and his Wife, maugre the Husband; For it cannot be a Remitter in this Case to the Wife unless it be a Remitter to the Husband; Because the Husband

Husband and Wife are one and the same Person in Law, tho' the Husband be entopped to claim it; and therefore this is a Remitter against his own Alienation and Reprisal. Litt. S. 672.

had taken the Estate to him alone, could not have been

remitted. But when the Estate is made to the Husband and Wife, albeit they be but one Person in Law, and no Moieties between them, yet because the Wife cannot be remitted in this Case, unless the Husband be remitted also, and for that Remitters are favour'd in Law, because thereby the more ancient and better Rights are restored again; therefore in this Case, in Judgment of Law, both Husband and Wife are remitted, which is worthy of great Observation. Co. Litt. 354 a.

8. Where a Man is remitted to a *Right of Entry*, whether by Act in Law or by his own Act, he cannot waive it, but where he is remitted but to a *Right of Action* he may waive it. Arg. 2 Roll. Rep. 34. and so held per tot. Cur. Ibid. 35, 36, 37. in the Case of Wood v. Shirley.

For more of Remitter in General, See *Appendant, Discontinuance, Entry, Presentation, Remainder, Uses*, and other Proper Titles.

Removal.

(A) Of Poor Persons and others. *In what Cases. And Power of the Justices as to Removals.*

1. IF a Man hires a House in A. and being there with his Wife and Children he afterwards binds himself as a Servant with one dwelling in B. yet are not his Wife and Children to be sent to B. or plac'd there, but are to remain still at A. where they were once settled. Otherwise if the Husband has \* hired a House in B. Dalt. Just. † cap. 73.

\* But it must be of the yearly Rent of 10l. Ibid. Marg. — 2 Shaw's Pract. Just. 52. cites S. C. — † In the Edition of 1742. it is Page 169

2. A Man settled at D. marries a Poor Woman settled at E. who has Children by a former Husband; such of them as are above 7 Years old shall not be remov'd; those under 7 shall be remov'd, but that is only for *Nurture*; For they shall be kept at the Charge of the other Parish. 482. Mich. 10 A. 3. B. R. Anon.

Shaw's Parish Law 227. cites S. C. — Ibid. 249. cites S. C. — 2 Shaw's Pract. Just.

Just. 49. cites S. C. — Ibid. 52. cites S. C. — Those above 7 are settled Inhabitants in E. Carth. 457. Wingford v. Braden, S. C. — Carth. 279 Trin. 5 W. & M. B. R. Shermanbury in Justice v. Brey, S. P.

\* S. P. And the Parish of E. shall take them as *in acten* above the Age of 7 Years. Per Powel J. who said, That it has always been a Custom that Children under 7 Years shall go along with the Mother; and if they become chargeable the Parish of E. shall pay for their Keeping, tho' they still remain with the Mother. To which Powis and Gould agreed, Holt abn. e. 11 Mod. 267, 268. Hill, 8 Ann. the Parish of St Saviour's Southwark v the Parish of Cripple-gate.

3. A Parishioner of the Parish of A. came to B. with a Certificate according to the late Act of Parliament, and the Justices reciting that Matter, and because he was likely to become chargeable to B. sent him back to A. It was moved to quash the Order; because a *Certificate-Man*

Shaw's Parish Law 231. cites S. C. — S. P. Nelf. Just.

is not removable till he is actually chargeable by the express Words of the Act 8 & 9 W. 3. cap. 30. And per tot. Cur. the Order was quath'd, Nisi. 2 Salk. 530. Trin. 2 Ann. B. R. Parish of Little Kire v. Wooltall.

4. The Sessions may remove any Man that does not Rent 10l. a Year, let him be worth ever so much; For his having a Freehold of his own is foreign; and if he has any, it ought to come of his Side upon the Appeal. Per Cur. 6 Mod. 38. Mich. 2 Ann. B. R. Anon.

5. A. removed by Certificate from B. to C. takes an Apprentice, who serves out his Time at C. and lives there 2 Years, he cannot be remov'd with his Master. 11 Mod. 204. Hill. 7 Ann. B. R. the Parish of St. Gyles in the Fields v. the Parish of Weybridge.

6. If an Estate falls to a Poor Man the Justices cannot send him to the Place where his Estate is; For he may lett the Estate if he will. But if he goes to the Estate and stays there 40 Days, he cannot be sent from it. The Foundation of these Proceedings is the Statute of Car. 2. and thereby a Man must be resident 40 Days in a Place before he can be sent to it. MS. Cafes. Hill. 9 Ann. B. R.

7. It was held per Cur. That Justices of Peace have not a Jurisdiction at large in Case of Settlements, but only a particular Power of Removal where there is a Complaint made by the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poor of a Parish of a Grievance there of a poor Person likely to become chargeable &c. whereupon the Justices may make an Order to remove the Grievance by sending the Party to the Place where he was last legally settled; But if there be no Reason to remove him, they cannot adjudge the Parish complaining, or any other, to be the Place of his Settlement; the Justices have no Jurisdiction but what is founded upon a Complaint. MS. Cafes.

8. Where a Person is visited with Sickness by the Act of God, he ought not to be removed from the Place where he is, further, to endanger his Health, without an Order of 2 Justices; and an Information lies against any that do it; And if such Order is made by the Justices, knowing him to be sick, an Information shall go against them. 8 Mod. 326. Mich. 11 Geo. 1725. The King v. Edwards.

### (B) Of Poor Persons to what Place.

If a Woman be settled in a Parish, and not with Child of a Ballard, and persuaded when near her Delivery to remove into another Parish, and there is delivered, it is good Reason for the Justices to return her, but that must be to the Place of her last legal Settlement. (with her Child, come sensible) Comb 360. Hill. 8 W. 3. B. R. The King v. the Inhabitants of Moreton.

1. IF a Woman unmarried, being a hired Servant, is there gotten with Child, and after her Time of Service expired she goes into another Parish, and is there hired in Service, or is there otherwise settled by the Space of one Month, and then is discovered to be with Child, she is not to be sent to the Place or Parish where she was begotten with Child, but to the Place where she was last lawfully settled. Dalt. Just. 228. cap. 73. cites Resol. 12.

2 Shaw's Pract. Just. 54 cites S. C.

2. If a Man, with his Wife and Children, takes a House in one Parish for a Year, and before the End of the Year is put out of Possession, and then goes into another Parish, where the Woman in a Barn &c. is delivered of a Child: This thrusting out was an illegal Unsettling, and therefore such a one must be return'd to the Town or Parish where he or she was last lawfully settled, and the Child also born in the Time of this Disturbance, must be sent with them. Dalt. Just. 228. cap. 73. cites Resol. 24.

3. Where

3. Where a Child is brought from A. to B. without legal Authority, they of B. may, by Warrant of 2 Justices of Peace, return the Child to A. tho' not the Place of last Settlement, because they have done the Wrong. Where the Child is first known to be, that Parish must provide for it till they find another. Per Holt Ch. J. Comb. 364. Patch. 8 W. 3. B. R. The Duke of Banbury v. Broughton Parish.

Poor's Settlements to 259. 11 287. cites S. C. Shaw's Parish Law 225. cites S. C.

4. A Special Order of Sessions was, That H. was bound Apprentice, and served 7 Years to a Hemp-dresser within the Precinct of Bridewell, and afterwards he lived 9 Years in Clerkenwell Parish, but gained no Settlement there. The Justices sent him to Bridewell as his last legal Settlement, by an Order, which set forth Bridewell to be an Extraparochial Place. And per Holt Ch. J. If a Place is Extraparochial, and has not the Face of a Parish, the Justices have no Authority to send a Man thither; and so it was resolved in the Case of Sir John Osburn. Possibly a Place Extraparochial may be tax'd in Aid of a Parish, but a Parish shall not, in Aid of that. This is *Causa Omittus*, and the Order was quash'd. 2 Salk. 486. Hill. 11 W. 3. B. R. The \* Precinct of Bridewell v. the Parish of Clerkenwell.

Ibid. in Marg. the Reporter 216, viz. but Note in the Case of Stofans and Doiding, Hill. 11 Ann. B. R. it was adjudg'd by Parker Ch. J. and the whole Court, that by Virtue

of 15 & 14 Car. 2. cap. 12, S. 21. the Justices may exercise the Powers given by 43 Eliz. and that Act, in all Extraparochial Places, containing more Houses than one; so as to come under the Denomination of a Town or Vill — \* Ld. Raym. Rep. 540. S. C.

H. lived 10 Years in the Forest of Dean, and then died, and left several Children. Two Justices made an Order to remove them to Linton in Herefordshire. And per Holt Ch. J. If a Place be a *Reparochial Parish*, and has *Churchwardens and Overseers* of the Poor, it is *equal in Law* to that in Truth it be no Parish; but if it be *merely Extraparochial*, as the Justices cannot send to such a Place, so they cannot send from it; as it is exempt from receiving, so it shall not have the Benefit of receiving; for they have not proper Persons to complain. Persons in Extraparochial Places must submit or give a Charge, and if persons did at Common Law before 43 Eliz. which enacts, that every Parish shall keep the Poor, &c. in Consequence of which the Jurisdiction of Removals was set up before the Statute 12 W. 3. c. 2. For as to the Poor were removed to their own Parishes, every Parish could not maintain their charge; but the Statute 43 Eliz. does not extend to Extraparochial Places. And Holt Ch. J. made a C. O. Order, and bid them go and get an Order, (viz.) Forasmuch as H. was settled in the Parish of Linton, and is not able to provide for himself, these are &c. 2 Salk. 487. pl. 51. Mich. 12 W. 3. B. R. The Inhabitants of the Forest of Dean v. the Parish of Linton.

One cannot be removed to an *Extraparochial Place*. Per Cur. 12 Mod. 548. Trin. 12 W. 3. Anon. A Man settled in a Parish removed into an *Extraparochial Place*, and gained a Settlement, and then removed into another Parish, and there became chargeable. And the Question was, what Parish could charge with him? Whether by Virtue of the Act they may send him to the Parish, where he lived before he removed to the Extraparochial Place? For send him to the Extraparochial Place they cannot, for Warrant of Officers to receive him. Powell J. took this to be *Causa Omittus*, and what ought to be moved in Parliament, these Extraparochial Places being many in Number, and of great Extent. 10 Mod. 81. Hill. 8 Ann. B. R. The Queen v. Doughton.

(C) Removal of Servants.

See (A) pl. 5.

1. A Servant well settled, being with a Master removeable, cannot be removed with him by 43 Eliz. but the Master may \* complain on the Retainer. Comb. 478. Patch. 10 W. B. R. Anon.

Shaw's Parish Law 225. cites S. C. — \* So the Book says

2. If one hires a Maid for a Year, and before the Year's End she is got with Child, she shall not for that be removed, but shall serve out her Time; there shall be a Year's continual Service to make a legal Settlement for the charging of a Parish, but till the Year be out none shall disturb the Party from serving. And since she is not removeable within the Year, if she leave her Master without his Consent, she may be sent back to her Service, but then it is to serve her Time, and not a Charge to the Parish. Per Cur. 12 Mod. 403. Trin. 12 W. 3. B. R. in Case of the King v. the Inhabitants of Marlborough.

If a Woman Servant be with Child during the Time of her Service, a Justice upon Complaint of the Master may discharge her, and if a

Parish where she serv'd must provide for her, as in other Cases of Casual Impotency. Shaw's Parish Law. 241

Nelf. Just 3. H. being single, was hired for a Year, and after he had served 3  
 545. cites Quarters of a Year he married, and the Justices removed him to his  
 S. C. — Place of last Legal Settlement. And per Cur. The Contract being good,  
 2 Shaw's Pract. Just. the Justices have no Power to remove him from his Master before the End  
 53. cites of the Year; for they cannot annul the Agreement of the Master, unless  
 S. C. — it be upon Complaint of the Master. 2 Salk. 529. Pasch. 2 Ann. B. R.  
 2 Silk 527. Parish of Farringdon v. Walcot.  
 S. C. by  
 Name of the  
 Parish of Farringdon v. Witty.

(D) Orders of Removal. Good as to the Form or Manner, where Children are to be Removed.

1. **A** Constable without a Warrant brought a Child from A. to B. and 2 Justices of B. made an Order (reciting the Fact) *to return the Child to A. there to be provided for according to Law.* The Court held the Order granted for returning the Child to the Wrong-doers, and therefore that Part was affirm'd; but it ought not to be said to be there provided for &c. but they are to be left to take their Course according to Law; so that Part was quash'd. Cumb. 372. Trin. 8 W. 3. B. R. The King v. the Inhabitants of Banbury.

2. An Order was made to remove *three Men* (naming them) *with their Families, from the Parish of Brandon to the Parish of Wangford.* It was excepted that this Order is void for the Uncertainty of the Meaning and Extent of the Word (*Family*) for Servants and Lodgers may be comprehended under that Word. But the Court was unwilling to quash the Order upon this Exception, until they were better inform'd of the Truth of the Fact; whereupon it was agreed on both Sides to produce Affidavits thereof, which was done, and *the Fact was thus.* *Three poor Men of Wangford came into the Parish of Brandon, and there married 3 poor Widows of that Parish who received Relief &c. And each of the said Widows had Children by their former Husbands, some under 7 Years and some above 7 Years of Age.* And per Holt Ch. J. the Children are not removeable to Wangford to charge that Parish by settling them there; but as to the *Nurse Children under the Age of 7 Years, they may be sent thither for their Nurture, but still the Parish of Brandon must relieve them there, and as to the Children above the Age of 7 Years, they ought not to be removed at all.* Therefore since the Justices have made an ill Use of this general Word *Family*, per Cur. the Order was quash'd. Carth. 449. Mich. 10 W. 3. B. R. Parish of Wangford v. Brandon.

Lord Raym. Rep. 395. S. C. by Name of the King v. the Inhabitants of Wangford. — 2 Salk 482. Mich. 10 W. 3. B. R. Anon. seems to be. S. C. — The Order was quash'd, as being too general; for some of their Family might not be removeable; and such a General Order sweeps away all. — Shaw's Parish Law 240. cites S. C. — 2 Shaw's Pract. Just 53. cites S. C. — Nelf. Just. 557. cites S. C. — An Order to remove J. and his Wife and Family from Brood to Sunburth, was quash'd, because Non constat what is meant by his Family; and some of them may have a legal settlement at Brood, tho' J. had not. 2 Salk. 435. Silvanus Johnson's Case. — Shaw's Parish Law 229. cites S. C. — S. P. Foley's Poor Laws 279. Trin. 10 Ann. B. R. Lenham Inhabitants v. Inhabitants of Peckham, Com. Kent, cites 2 Salk. 482. 485.

An Order by 2 Justices of Peace says, That such Men (by Name) with their Wives and Children, were lately come &c. and then orders that *they and their Families should be removed*, which Holt said was too uncertain; for it may comprehend more than came in, and therefore he inclined to quash it. Cumb. 478. Pasch. 10 W. 3. B. R. Anon.

An Order to remove a *Woman, with her Family, to Hollaton, which was the Place where her Husband was settled &c.* Quash'd; because the Word (*Family*) was too general, and it did not appear; but she might have gained a Settlement since her Husband's Death; and it did not appear where the Husband died. MS. Cases. The Queen v. the Inhabitants of Hollaton.

An Order of 2 Justices to remove a *Man with his Wife and Family*, was quash'd in 1700, because the Family might have another Settlement. 12 Mod. 398. Pasch. 12 W. 3. The King v. the Inhabitants of Kirford.

3. An Order was made by two Justices, to remove H. with his Wife and Children, from Ware in the County of Essex, to Stinstead in the same County. Exception was taken to this by Mr. Eyre. 1st. Because it was *with Wife and \* Children*. 2dly. Because it was said, it *appears upon Examination before us or one of us &c.* and the Examination ought to be before both, because both are to make the Judgment of Removal. Mr. Cowper would have distinguish'd this as to the first Exception from the Case of Mich. 10 W. 3. Of his *Wife and Family*, because he might have Servants not removeable, but Children ought to follow their Parents. To the 2d he said, That by 14 Car. 2. cap. 12. the Complaint is directed to be made to any Justice, and consequently one Justice may examine; and it was only necessary that two should join in Removing. But Cur. contra in both. To the first Holt Ch. J. said, Suppose H. had put his Son out to Service at 10 Years old at B. and accordingly he had served there a Year, and after the Father comes to live at B. himself, and the Son to live with him, such an Order would remove the Son too, tho' he be not removeable. To the second Gould J. said the Statute directed, and the Practice was, to make Complaint to one Justice, and he grants his Warrant to bring the poor Man before two Justices; and then they two examine and remove. 2 Salk. 488. Trin. 12 W. 3. B. R. The Inhabitants of Ware v. Stanstead Mount-Fitchet.

Shaw' Parish Law 247. cites S. C. —  
Nell Just. 557. cites S. C. —  
\* An Order to remove a Man and his Children is not good. 12 Mod. 303. Mich. 12 W. 3. The King v. the Inhabitants of Kirford. — An Order to remove a the Wife of such a one held good; Otherwife, to remove the Children or

Family of such a one. MS. Cases. Parish of Kingsford v. Lyonsheil.

4. An Order to remove a *Wife and Children to the Place of the Husband's last Settlement*, and held bad as to the Children; for they might have a Legal Settlement different from the Husband, but it might stand as to the Wife. But another Exception was, That there was *no Adjudication, that any of them were likely to become chargeable* to the Parish from whence they were removed; and tho' it was said that they came to settle there contrary to Law, yet for the last Exception the Order was quashed in toto. 12 Mod. 667. Hill. 13 W. 3. Parishes of Halstead and Melford.

5. A Woman and her Child were removed to the Parish of Great Marcum, *as being the Settlement of her Husband deceased*. It was objected, that they might have gained a Settlement since the Decease of the Husband. The Court ordered to shew Cause. Poor's Settlements 109. pl. 147. Parish of St. John's in Lincoln v. Great Marcum.

An Order took Notice, That T. P. lately deceased, intruded in his Life-time

into E. and that he was last legally settled in H. These are to remove Frances his Wife, and her three Children to H. *as being settled there in Right of her Husband*. It was objected, That the Order does *not set forth, that she has not gained a Settlement elsewhere*; for it is not a necessary Consequence that she is now settled where her Husband was, for she might have gained a Settlement elsewhere, especially now in regard her Husband is dead; and it was quashed per Cur. Poor's Settlements 15. pl. 22. The Queen v. the Inhabitants of Everfly.

6. Exceptions were taken to an Order for the Removal of a *Female Child about a Year old*. 1st. That it says, *the Child is likely to become chargeable, but does not say where*. 2dly. The Order says *that St. John Baptist is the Place of her last legal Settlement, being born there*. 3dly. This is an Order directed to the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poor of the Parish of Spalding, and to the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poor of the Parish of St. John Baptist; and it says, *Whereas Complaint has been made by you to us &c.* and does not say which. Parker Ch. J. said, Surely that is well enough, for it is upon Complaint of the Right, if both complain. Mr. Just. Jones said, Indeed when it has been said that they do remove a Person there, because it is the Place of his Birth, and say no more, it has been held ill, because he might have another Settlement; but here it is said, the last Place of her legal Settlement being the Place of her Birth; which is good till another is found out. Curia tot. would not quash the Order. Foley's Poor Laws 267, 268. Mich. 9 Ann. B. R. Spalding Parish v. St. John Baptist in Peterborough.

Upon an Order of Removal it was held, That if a Child of 8 Years of Age was removed with the Father, it ought to be alleged in the Order, that the Place, where-to he is removed, is the Place of his last legal

7. It was moved to quash an Order of Justices, which was for Removal of a poor Person from the Parish of *A.* to *Middleham*. The Exception to the Order was, That the Justices have set forth that *Middleham* was the last legal Settlement of the Father, therefore they send the Son there; and it appears he was 10 Years of Age. Ch. J. Parker; The Justices have made no Adjudication, what Place was the Place of the Child's legal Settlement, they only say that *Middleham* was the Place where his Father was last legally settled, and therefore they do remove him thither; they have left us to judge where he was last legally settled; and this is in the Nature of a Judgment, and ought to be more certain. And per tot. Cur. The Judgment was quash'd, because the Settlement of the Father is not absolutely necessary to the Settlement of the Son. Foley's Poor Laws 271, 272. Mich. 9 Ann. B. R. The Queen v. the Parish of *Middleham* in *Yorkshire*.

Settlement, for at that Age he may gain a Settlement distinct from his Father; for the Age of a Nurse Child, so as to be removed with the Parents, is generally esteemed until 7 Years old; so the Child being 8 Years old, and no Mention made that that was his last legal Settlement, the Order was quash'd. Foley's Poor Laws 272, 273. Trin. 12 Ann. B. R. *Wobourne Parish v. Wocken Parish*.—Poor's Settlements 17. pl. 24. S. C.

If an Order be made to remove a Child to the Place where the Parents were settled, it must appear upon the Face of the Order that the Child has gained no new Settlement. 2 Shaw's Pract. Just. 52.

Tho' it be generally true, that the Children, while they are under the Age of 7 Years, follow the Settlements of their Father, yet when they are above 7 Years old, if they have not gained another Settlement, it must be specified so in the Order. MS. Cases.

8. It was moved to quash an Order of Sessions. There was an Order made by 2 Justices, for removing an Infant from *Rigmanfworth* in *St. Alban's* to the Parish of *St. Giles*, they appeal to the Sessions at *St. Alban's*, who confirm the Order of 2 Justices. Exception was taken that they have set forth that this Infant was born in *St. Giles's*, therefore they send him there; but in the Order they shew that his Father was last legally settled in the Parish of *Rigmanfworth*, and that for this Reason the Order should be quash'd; for the Place where the Child was born is not the Place of his Settlement if any other can be found out; now here is another, which is the Father's Settlement. Curia, The Birth of a Bastard Child is its Settlement, but not of one born in *Wedlock*; but the Settlement of the Father shall always be esteemed the Settlement of an Infant born in *Wedlock*, if that can be found out. Let this Order be quash'd. Foley's Poor Laws 269. 270. Pasch. 10 Ann. B. R. The Queen v. the Parish of *St. Giles*, *Middlesex*.

9. The Court was moved to quash an Order of Removal, which was to this Effect, viz. Upon Complaint that *Samuel Ross* hath intruded &c. We do adjudge the said *Samuel Ross* is likely to become chargeable to &c. and that his last legal Settlement was in *St. Mary* &c. he having serv'd as an Apprentice there; Therefore we do require you to convey the said *S. R.* his Wife and Family. Exception was taken, That the Complaint was only that *S. R.* was likely to become chargeable, and the Order was to remove him, his Wife and Family; And also, That the Order only said that he had serv'd as an Apprentice in &c. without saying that he had serv'd 20 Days, which is necessary by the 13 & 14 Car. 2. cap. 12. S. 1. But the Court overruled these Exceptions; Because a Man and his Wife are not to be parted, and likewise because the Order had been good, tho' *R.*'s serving as an Apprentice had not been mentioned, the Justices not being obliged to give their Reasons for their Adjudication; And therefore their Reasons shall not be contru'd so strictly, as where they state the Facts for the Opinion of the Court. MS. Cases Mich. 5 Geo. B. R. The King v. the Inhabitants of *St. Mary Calender's* in *Winchester*.

10. Two Justices made an Order to remove the Father and Mother, and John, Elizabeth, and Sarah, their Children, from the Parish of &c. to the Parish of &c. and it was moved to quash it because it did not set forth the respective \* Ages of the Children; For they might be Apprentices

Shaw's Parish Law 224. cites S. C.—2 Shaw's



or serve for a Year, and so gain a Settlement elsewhere; And for this Reason it was quash'd as to the Children, but it was good as to the Father and Mother. 3 Mod. 337. Mich. 11 Geo. 1725. The King v. Trinity Parish, Chester.

Proct. Jud  
49. 685  
S. C. —  
+ S. P. 10  
Mod. 26.  
Trin. 10

Ann. B. R. *Wetherth Parish's Case*, where the Court held this Exception good. — A Motion was to quash an Order of 2 Justices, which was made for the Removal of one *Jane Smith and her 5 Children*. Exception; It's too uncertain, for it *neither tells the Names or Ages* of the Children; wherefore the Order was quash'd as to the Children. *Foley's Poor's Laws* 278. Trin. 9 Ann. B. R. *Flinston v. Rolton*, Com. York.

Where the Justices name the Children of a Person to be removed, their Ages need not be mention'd, because the Justices determine of their Settlement. *M. Cases*

II. An Order of 2 Justices removed *the Father and 3 Children* from the one Parish to the other; and the respective *Ages of the Children were set forth* in the said Order, *viz. One of 6, another of 8, and the 3d of 9 Years*. Upon Appeal to the Sessions the *Order of 2 Justices was revers'd as to the Children*, who were sent back to the Parish from which they were so removed; but the Order was good as to the Father; And the said Orders being now before the Court by Certiorari, it was moved to quash the Order of Sessions; Because the Children being of tender Years, should have gone along with the Father to the Place of his Settlement. But it was answer'd and held by the Court, *That the Order of Sessions does not set forth the Ages of the Children*; and then as the Justices have Jurisdiction, it *must be intended they determined Right, viz. That the Children were not of the Ages set forth in the original Order*, tho' that Reason is not given; but it would be *otherwise, if the Reversal were founded upon a Reason now rearranged in the same*. And a Difference was taken between an Order of Reversal and an Order of Confirmation; For this must be taken to purrse the original Order, and to be founded upon the same Reason; and therefore must fall to the Ground if the original Order be erroneous. The Order of Sessions confirm'd. *Gibb. 254. Paich. 4 Geo. 2. B. R. The Parish of Symfon v. Woughton.*

Poor's Set-  
tlements 174-  
pl. 213. cites  
S. C.

### (E) Orders of Removal, Good as to the Form or Manner, *in general.*

I. **I**N an Order to remove a poor Person it is *sufficient to say*, That he doth *not Rent* a House of 10 *l. per Ann. or is likely to become chargeable*; and either is sufficient. *Per Holt. Cumb. 339. Trin. 7 W. 3. B. R. Anon.*

S. P. Per  
Cur 6 Mod.  
88. Mich. 2  
Ann. B. R.  
Anon.

2. Two Justices ordered a Woman to be removed to Weston in the County of Somerset, *being the Place of her last Settlement as they are credibly inform'd*; But upon an Appeal, on hearing both Sides, the Order was confirm'd. *Holt Ch. J. held, That this supplies the Defect, and (credibly inform'd) may be that Way which the Law appoints, (viz.) By Examination of Witnesses. But at another Day he said, They might be inform'd so at an Alchouse; and therefore he held the Order ill. But by Consent it was refer'd to a Judge of Assize upon the Merits. Comb. 413. Hill. 2 W. 3. B. R. Anon.*

Poor's Set-  
tlements 243.  
pl. 253. cites  
S. C. — S. P.  
2 Salk. 473  
Trotteridge  
v. Weston.

3. *Exceptio* was taken to an Order of 2 Justices to remove a poor Person, *That it is not said in the Order, that the Man did not Rent 10 *l. per Ann.** *Holt Ch. J. said, That this Exception has been solemnly over-ruled. Comb. 400. Mich. 8 W. 3. B. R. Anon.*

Poor's Set-  
tlements 250  
pl. 252. cites  
S. C. — S. P.  
2 Salk. 473  
Shaw's Pa-  
rish Law.

222. cites S. C. — To such an Objection it was answer'd, That upon Search in the most of the Orders of Settlement there find are without Allegation of not renting 10 *l. per Ann.* and

yet a great Number of them were confirm'd by this Court. And after several Debates it was resolv'd per Cur. That it was not material, especially becau'e of the Precedents mentioned above. Carth. 305. Hill. - W. 3. B. R. The Inhabitants of Weston Rivers v. the Inhabitants of Marlborough in Wilt. — 3 Salk. 254. S. C. — 2 Salk. 492. S. C. by Name of the Inhabitants of Weston Rivers v. St Peter's in Marlborough — S. P. Poor's Settlements 10. pl. 15. Pasch. 1713. The Queen v. the Inhabitants of Needham-Market. — S. P. 5 Mod. 321. Mich. 8 W. 3. The Inhabitants of Chidingfold v. the Inhabitants of Penhurst.

Poor's Settlements 271. pl. 309, 310. cites S. C. — 5 Mod. 321. S. C. by Name of the Inhabitants of Chidingfold v. the Inhabitants of Penhurst — 2 Salk. 473. S. C. — S. P. Ibid. 475. Mich. 8 W. 3. B. R. Anon. — 2 Shaw's Pract. Just. 22. cites S. C. For 2 Justices, unless one be of the Quorum, have no Authority to remove a poor Man. — Ibid. 23. cites S. C. — S. P. Ibid. 24. — Nell Just. 550. cites S. C. — Shaw's Parish Law 194. cites S. C. — For this Cause an Order was revers'd. Comb. 400. Mich. 8 W. 3. B. R. Anon. — S. P. But if it had been at *Sessions* it need not to have been said. 12 Mod. 108. Mich. 8 W. 3. The King v. Rainsden. — And Holt Ch. J. said, The Order should begin, Whereas Complaint has been made to us &c. two Justices, Quorum unus, by &c. Comb. 477. cites Pool's Case. In an Order of Removal by 2 Justices it should be said, *That they were Justices & Quorum unus*, tho' the Quorum is often omitted; For it is a Special Authority out of *Sessions*. Per Holt Ch. J. Comb. 285. Trin. 6 W. & M. B. R. Ann Freneley's Case. — Shaw's Parish Law 180. cites S. C.

Shaw's Parish Law 225. cites S. C. 5. A poor Man ought to have *Notice and to be heard* before he be removed; if it can be, it is fit it should be so; but not absolutely necessary. Comb. 478. Pasch. 10 W. 3. B. R. Anon.

2 Salk. 489. pl. 51. Mich. 12 W. 3. B. R. S. C. held accordingly. 6. If an Order be made to remove a Person from *A. to B. and then he comes to C.* the Justices cannot grant an Order for sending him to *B.* upon the first Order, because they are not Parties to it; But such Order may be given in Evidence of a Settlement in *B.* Per Cur. 12 Mod. 419, 420. Mich. 12 W. 3. in the Case of the King v. the Inhabitants of Long-crichill.

Poor's Settlements 191. pl. 236. cites S. C. — Shaw's Parish Law 224. cites S. C. — 2 Shaw's Pract. Just. 49. cites S. C. 7. Per Holt Ch. J. The most regular Way for Justices to proceed upon the 14 Car. 2. in removing a poor Person, is to make a Record of the Complaint and Adjudication; and upon that to make a Warrant under their Hands and Seals to the Churchwardens, to convey the Persons to the Parish to which they ought to be sent, and deliver in the Record, *Per proprias Manus, into Court next Sessions*, to be kept there among the Records to charge the Parish; and that Record may be well removed by a general Certiorari to the Justices of Peace. And Mr. Broderick said, He had advis'd the Justices in Surrey to do so. 1 Salk. 406. Hill. 4 Ann. B. R. Anon.

8. It was moved to quash an Order of Removal, The Order was directed to the Overjeers and Churchwardens of the Parish of K. and sits forth, *That whereas Complaint has been made by you, (and does not say whom)* Per Cur. 'Tis well; Because it refers to the Persons before-mentioned. 11 Mod. 265. pl. 5. Hill. 8 Ann. B. R. The Queen v. the Parish of Kidderminster.

9. The 2d Exception was, That there is *no Adjudication*; and upon reading the Order it appeared, That as to the Place of his last legal Settlement there was a good Adjudication, by saying, It appears to us &c. but saying, *He is likely to become chargeable*, is no Adjudication, without saying, *It appears to us &c.* And upon this last Exception this Order was quashed. 11 Mod. 265. pl. 5. The Queen v. the Parish of Kidderminster.

10. An Order of Removal was thus, viz. *We believe this Fact to be true.* Exception was taken to it; Sed non Allocatur; and it is as good as if it had been, It appears to us to be true. MS. Cafes. 10 Ann. B. R. in the Cafe of the Queen v. Bilhop's-Waltham and Floram.

11. So where the Order was, Whereas the Person *in all Probability is likely to become chargeable*, it was held good. Ibid.

in these Words, (viz.) *Having received Information that J. S. &c. and may become chargeable*, therefore *we believe it to be true, do order* &c. whereas it ought to have been (Likely to become chargeable) according to the Statute 12 & 13 Car. 2. cap. 12. For every Person may by Possibility become chargeable tho' there is not the least Probability of it. MS. Cafes, Hill. 4 Geo. B. R. The King v. the Inhabitants of Teelby and Willerton in the County of Lincoln.

12. An Order for the Removal of a poor Person was quash'd because there was *no Judgment* of the Justices concerning the last legal Settlement, but *only the Oath of a Woman.* 2 Shaw's Pract. Juit. 53. cites Salk. 485. — And Shaw's Parish Law 229. cites S. C. [but there is no such Point there.]

13. It was moved to Quash an Order of 2 Justices; *The Order removes the Wife of J. S. late of Normanton.* It was objected, 1st. That it does *not appear when that was*, it may be 5 or 10 Years ago; *nor does it appear that the Wife was in the Parish at the Time of the Removal.* 2dly, That it is *sa'd, Likely to become chargeable, and not said to what Parish or where*, may be it may to her Husband. The Court ordered them to shew Cause. Poor's Settlements. 117. pl. 158. Trin. 1724. Parish of Normington v. Edlington.

14. Several Orders of Removal have been *quash'd*, because the *County* was only in the Margin, and *not in the Body* of the Order. 8 Mod. 310 Mich. 11 Geo. in the Cafe of the King v. Aultin.

## (F) Orders of Removal. Good. In respect of the Matter.

1. Justices may make *one Order to remove several Families*, and upon Appeal to the Sessions, they may reverse it Quoad one. Coml. 478. Mich. 10 W. 3. B. R. Anon.

2. An Order made *to remove a poor Man and his Family from H to C.* was quashed, because *all might not be removable*; For if a *Woman has Children in a Parish where she is settled and marries a Husband settled in another Parish*, if those Children are above 7 Years old they are not to be removed. 3 Salk. 260. Mich. 10 W. 3. B. R. Anon.

3. An Order of 2 Justices for the Removal of a poor Person was *quash'd* at the Quarter Sessions, and before the poor Person came back to the Parish, *the Order was quash'd, they make a new Order to fix him in another Place*; And per Cur. it cannot be good, because a new Order ought not to be made till the Party was come back; and if that Order had been confirmed here, it would not make it good, because it was merely void. 12 Mod. 633. Hill. 13 W. 3. Parish of Godstone v. that of East-Grintone.

4. *Whereas J. S. has intruded into the Parish of A. and is likely to become chargeable; These are to remove him with 3 Children.* Quash'd as to the Children, for they have *removed more than is complain'd of.* Poor's Settlements 29. pl. 15. The Parish of Newington's Cafe.

5. A poor Person with his Family was settled at St. Brides, his Wife after her first husband married with A. B. and had several Children by him, the Justices sent the Woman and her Children to the Parish of St. Brides where the first Husband was settled, and the Matter was found specially, and set forth in the Order that they had not seen one another for several

An Order of Removal which was confirmed at the Quarter-Sessions was quashed, because it run

The Book is Here.

Shaw's Parish Law. 225 cites S. C.

Poor's Settlements 256 pl. 297. cites S. C.

Years. The Court were of Opinion they were *Bastards*, and quashed the Order as to the Children being sent from St. Andrew's to St. Bride's. Poor's Settlements. 77. pl. 102. Parish of St. Andrew v. St. Brides.

See (F) pl. 3. (G) Orders of Removal. Good in Respect of former Orders.

12 Mod 370  
Pasch 12  
W. 3. S. C.  
by Name of  
the King v.  
the Inhabi-  
tants of  
Shipping-  
Farrington.  
— Shaw's  
Parish Law  
239 cites  
S. C. —  
Dalt. Just.  
243 cap 73.  
Nelf. Just.  
448, 449.

**H.** was removed by Order of 2 Justices from the Parish of A. in Warwickshire to Chalbury in Oxfordshire, and from thence by Order of 2 Justices to Chipping-Farrington in Berkshire. It was objected that Chalbury ought to have appealed, and got the Order upon them discharged, to which Holt Ch. J. agreed; For sending the Poor Man to a 3d Place is falsifying the first Order, which cannot be done but by Appeal; For the Order of 2 Justices is a Determination of the Right against all Persons, till it be reversed; Chalbury should have appeal'd from the Warwickshire Order, and got that set aside, and sent the Man back thither, and the Justices there should have sent him to Chipping-Farrington; therefore naught. 2 Salk. 488. Trin. 12 W. 3. B. R. The Inhabitants of Chalbury v. Chipping-Farrington.

2. A. came to Peterborough; The Justices sent him to Woolston by a Pass saying he was settled there; Two other Justices sent him back to Peterborough; It was held that the 2 first Justices erred by sending him by a Pass, it appearing he had a Settlement; but that did not justify the former Error; For where a Person is removed, it is by an Authority in a judicial Manner, and they may send him forward, but not to the same Place again. Poor's Settlements. 84. pl. 113. Stamford Baron v. Woolston.

3. The Parish of Pottern removed J. H. his Wife, and seven Children to the Parish of St. Giles in the Fields. The Parish of St. Giles sent them back to Pottern, without ever appealing to the Quarter Sessions as they ought, the Order of the 2 Justices being a Judgment which continues of Force till set aside upon the Appeal. Both the Orders were removed into the King's Bench, and the Court confirmed the Pottern Order, and quash'd the Middlesex Order for the Irregularity. Poor's Settlements. 126. pl. 174. Inhabitants of St. Giles in the Fields v. the Parish of Pottern in Wilts.

4. A Man and his Wife and Family were removed, and the Children appearing to be Bastards were sent back again to the former Parish; but the first Order was held final, and the Rule being granted to shew Cause, it became absolute. Trin. 5 and 6 Geo. 2. B. R. The King v. North-Petherton.

5. A. and B. and his Wife were removed by an Order of 2 Justices from the Parish of C. to D. and the Order for Want of an Appeal at the next Quarter Sessions was confirmed; afterwards it appearing that B. was never married to A. she was removed back again to C. by another Order of 2 Justices, which Order was likewise confirmed at the Sessions; The Court were clear of Opinion that the 2 last Orders were bad, and that the first Order confirmed at the Sessions whether upon Appeal, or for Want of Appeal must be conclusive to the contending Parishes upon the Authority of the Case above. Mich. 15 Geo. 2. B. R. Parish of Berkswell v. Balsal.

(H) Or-

(H) Orders; *Not appealed from* to the next Sessions.  
*The Effect thereof.*

1. **I**T was held by the Court for a *general Rule* in Cases of Orders for Removal, That if the *Parish, to which the Poor Person is removed, does not appeal in Time*, such Order is *conclusive* to the contending Parishes, and indeed to all Parishes, except where an *After Settlement can be proved*. Dalt. Juit. 246. cap. 73.

S. P. 2 Shaw's Pract. Juit 26 ——— S. P. Shaw's Parish Law 230. cites Mich. 5 Ann. Great Saake-Barton, and Clitow (Parishes)

2. A poor Person was moved in 1694 from *West Starring to Findon*; *Findon does not appeal*. In 1700 the Man comes to *Thackham*, and *Thackham sends him by Order of 2 Justices to Findon*; *Findon appeals*, and the Order was discharged. All 3 being now brought up by *Certiorari*, it was moved to quash the Order made upon Appeal, and urged, That *Findon was bound by the first Order from West-Starring to them, from which they never appealed, with Respect to all the World, and are concluded to say, That the Place of his last legal Settlement was not with them*. But in the Respect of the *Distance of Time* the Court could not tell but he might have gained a new Settlement at *Thackham*, and that might appear to the Justices, and they might have good Ground to discharge the Order of the 2 Justices; then the Counsel offered to produce an Affidavit, That there was no new Settlement proved; but the Court held they could *not examine that by Affidavit*, nor enquire thereby into the Reason of making the Order. 2 Salk 489. Hill. 12 W. 3. B. R. *The Innabitants of Thackham v. Findon in Suffex.*

S.P. per Cur.  
12 Mod  
668. Hill 13  
W. 2. B. R.  
The King  
v. the Parish  
of Milton.—  
Great Saake-  
Barton.

Two Justices  
of the Peace  
for the  
County of  
Suffex  
made an Or-  
der that the  
said Man from  
Bardsey to  
Alderton.  
At the next  
Quarter Ses-  
sions, under  
the said Or-  
der, the said  
Man was  
sent to the  
said Alderton.  
On  
the 17 of  
the 12 of  
the 12 of

*neither Order by 2 Justices was made for the Removal of the said Man from Bardsey to Felington, nor which there was made. In the next there was an Order by 2 Justices to remove the said Man from Felington to Alderton* fore said, all the Orders were removed by *Certiorari*, and the Court was moved to quash the 2d, because the 2d had become absolute, there being no Appeal from it. The Counsel on the other Side agreed that the 2d Order became absolute, and bound all Persons as to all precedent Settlements, but insisted that it ought to be intended that the Man had gained a subsequent Settlement in Alderton between the Time of the 2d Order and the 3d; For the Court held, That seeing the Man was first upon Felington by the 2d Order, if he had gained a subsequent Settlement in Alderton it ought to appear, and for Want of its appearing was void by the 3d Order. MS. Cases. Mich. 4 Geo. B. R. *The Town of Alderton v. the Town of Felington.*

3. A poor Person living at *St. John's Wapping*, came and lived in *St. Andrew's Holbourn*, and there gained a legal Settlement, and then removed to *St. Clement's Danes*, and there gains a legal Settlement, and then goes back to *St. John's Wapping*, from whence he is removed by an Order of 2 Justices to *St. Andrew's Holbourn*, who let slip the Opportunity of appealing at the next Quarter Sessions; but afterwards got the said Person to be removed by an Order of 2 Justices to *St. Clement's Danes*; For *St. Andrew's Holbourn did not have a writ after the Quarter Sessions that he had gained a legal Settlement at St. Clement's Danes* since the Settlement gained in *St. Andrew's Holbourn*; This Matter being referred to Judge Powell, he desired the Opinion of the Court in it, who all held that the Person ought to be settled in *St. Andrew's Holbourn*, for they having missed the Opportunity of appealing it is *conclusive* upon them, and there cannot be a subsequent Order of 2 Justices to remove the Person to another Parish, and this is for the Benefit of poor Persons that they may know where they are to be settled. MS. Cases. Hill. 3 Ann. *St. Andrew's Holbourn v. St. Clement's Danes.*

This was agreed to  
Mich. 8  
Ann. The  
King v. Pe-  
terborough

4. If a poor Person be removed from the Parish of *A. to the Parish of B. by Order of 2 Justices*, and the Parish of *B. remove him to the Parish of C.* the Order of Justices removing him to the Parish of *B.* is become final, because *B. did not appeal* to the Quarter Sessions. 10 Mod. 84. *Palen.* 11 Ann. B. R. *Anon.*

5. A poor Person is sent to the Parish of Stepney, who do not appeal &c. Exception was taken that the Removal ought to have been to the Hamlet of Spittlefields; For Stepney is divided into 4 Townships, and the Poor have been removed from one Township to another in the same Parish, and the Statute takes notice of Townships as well as Parishes, and Spittlefields is a Hamlet of Stepney. Per Cur. If a Person is removed to a wrong Place that I have caught to appeal, and so Stepney ought to have done it if it were a wrong Place, or else the Order will be conclusive upon them; but this is a Matter here out of the Record. Justices of the Peace are not obliged to take Notice of the Divisions of Parishes into Hamlets and Townships, which maintain their own Poor severally and distinctly; and Stepney here upon an Appeal might have shown that the Person did belong to the Hamlet of Spittlefields, which might have been a reasonable Cause to discharge the Order; Two Hamlets within a Parish are the same as two Parishes, yet Churchwardens are Overseers of the Poor of the whole Parish (tho' so divided) and have a Super-intendancy over the whole Hamlets and Townships. MS. Cases. Pasch. 11 Ann. B. R. Parish of Spittlefields v. Bromley.

6. Two Justices make an Order on the 20th of November to remove the Pauper and his Family from A. to B. and at the next Sessions, no Appeal being brought, the Parish of A. gets the Order to be confirmed, and at the Easter Sessions following the Parish of B. appeals, and then the Order of 2 Justices, together with the Order of Confirmation is set aside. Now it was moved to set aside the last Order of Sessions, and that the 2 former Orders might stand. It was held per Cur. That it was not necessary on the Statute that the Appeal should be brought at the next Sessions after the making of the Original Order; But that it is sufficient if made at the next Sessions after Service of the Order; For till then the Party has no Notice to bring the Appeal, and therefore can be in no Default. Trin. 16 Geo. 2. B. R. Parishes of Northbrady and Rode.

### (I) Orders of Removal confirmed on Appeal; The Effect thereof.

1. **T**WO Justices of Peace made an Order to remove J. R. his Wife and 3 Children from Rowborough to Broad-Chalk, which Order, on Appeal to the Quarter Sessions was confirmed. After this R. with his Wife and 3 Children came into the Parish of Downhead, whereupon 2 Justices reciting the former Order and Confirmation ordered him to Broad-Chalk: And now it was objected to this Order, That it did not appear that one of the Justices was of the Quorum. Mr. Northey on the other Side argued it was not necessary here, because it was not an Original Order, but an Order made in Pursuance of an Order of Sessions: And per Cur. a Settlement by Order on Appeal binds all Parties; If the poor Man goes to the Parish from whence he is removed, the Sessions may see their Order obeyed; but if he goes to another Parish not concerned in the Appeal, then it is proper for 2 Justices of the Peace to remove him to the Parish where he was settled by the Sessions by Original Order, but then it must appear therein, that one of them was of the Quorum. Quash'd. 2 Salk. 481. Hill. 9 W. 3. B. R. Parish of Downhead v. Broadchalk.

Afterwards Hill 10 W. 5. This was moved again, and then Holt and Gould held the Ad-

2. A. came to Harrow, and being likely to become chargeable was removed to Ryslip; Ryslip appeal'd; and upon the Appeal A. was adjudged to be settled at Ryslip; Afterwards Ryslip discovered that Hendon was the Place of his last legal Settlement and sent him thither; and the Question was, Whether after the Adjudication upon the Appeal, Ryslip was not estopped against all the World, to say that Ryslip was not the Place

Place of his legal Settlement? And per Holt Ch. J. *Rylyp is elopp'd*, to say otherwise; For if Rylyp had not been the very Place of his last Settlement, the Justices must have sent him back to Harrow, first possessed of him, for that Reason, because they were possess'd of him, and he did not belong to Rylyp; And now this is in Effect the same Question again, viz. Whether he belongs to Rylyp? which Question has been already determined on the Appeal, who have adjudg'd that he was settl'd at Rylyp; Now this Point being determined, the Appeal must be final and conclusive, otherwise there would be no End of Things; and the rather as to Rylyp, if *Hendon* was Party to the Suit wherein this Determination was made, and yet H. may be elopp'd where it is not Party to the Suit; And Holt Ch. J. remembered the Case of *Thurton and Rokeby*, where it was adjudg'd that if H. be adjudg'd by 2 Justices to be the Father of a Bastard Child, he is elopp'd against all Mankind to say the contrary, and any Man may call him so at his Pleasure. 2 Salk. 527. Mich. 15 W. 3. B. R. between the Inhabitants of the Parish of Harrow and Rylyp.

Liberty to send him to any other Place, and were not elopp'd; Because the Justices did not adudge him now to be settl'd at Harrow, tho' they adjudg'd him now to be settl'd at Rylyp, so that the other Point was not tri'd; but *Turton and Rokeby* contra. Attachment. 1014. — Lt. Raym Rep. 394. S. C. By Name of the King v. the Inhabitants of Rylyp, Hendon, and Harrow; But says, that Turton J. was of Opinion that it was very hard to conclude Rylyp, as if a 3d Parish, which was discovered after the Admission of the Appeal to be the Place of the last legal Settlement. And (by him) it is contrary to the Practices of all the Justices of England. *Trid ad formam*. — S. C. Lt. Raym Rep. 425. where Holt Ch. J. and Gould J. were of Opinion that Rylyp was concluded; but Rokeby J. was of Opinion that the Appeal to the Sessions was not final in itself, but it may be removed into B. R. and examin'd there on the Merits. Turton J. was of Opinion that Rylyp should be concluded against Harrow but not against Hendon, because Hendon was not Party to the Suit. The Court being divided, it was adjourn'd till the next Term.

Poor's Settlements 224. pl. 2. 9. cites S. C. — 5 Mod. 476. S. C. by Name of the Parish of Rylyp v. Hendon — 3 Salk. 201. S. C. by Name of the King v. Rylyp. — *Saw's Parish Law* 193. cites S. C. — S. P. For the Justices cannot remove him but to the Place of the last legal Settlement, and sending any later Place of Settlement will discharge the Order on the Appeal. And there is a *Distinction* between an *Order discharge*, and an *Order confirm'd on Appeal, and appeal'd from*; For in the first the Matter is at large as to all Places but the Place to which the poor Man was sent, which upon the Appeal was determined not to be the Place of his legal Settlement; But in the latter Cases the Place to which he was sent is bound, and the Order final and conclusive as to all the World. 2 Salk. 402. *Parish of Ann. B. R. Swancomb Parish v. Sneyfield Parish*. — Dalr. 178. 149. cap. 73. cites S. C. — *Just. Case Law* 246. cites S. C. — 2 Strw's Pract. Just. 24. cites S. C. — S. P. *Ibid.* 25. — S. P. *Ibid.* 28. — *Strw's Parish Law* 196. cites S. C. — *Ibid.* 247. cites S. C. — *Nell Just.* 548. cites S. C. — S. P. For Confirmation on Appeal is an *Adjudication* that this is the Place of the Parties last legal Settlement, which cannot be avoided by the Parish to whom it is made. Per Holt Ch. J. 2 Salk. 527. Mich. 13 W. 3. B. R. *Minton Parish v. Stony Stratford*. — 12 Mod. 603. S. C. by Name of the King v. the Parish of Minton.

If an *Order of Justices for the Removal* of a poor Person be *confirm'd on Appeal*, the Appellants are ever concluded from charging themselves of that poor Person as to all Places; For if *another Parish* than that from whence he is sent to them by the 2 Justices be the last Place of his legal Settlement, they may send him thither by an *Order of 2 Justices*, to be made for that Purpose; or upon Appeal, another Place's being the Place of his last legal Settlement may be *given in Evidence* at the Sessions upon the Appeal. Per Cur. 12 Mod. 548. Trin. 13 W. 3. Anon.

3. It was moved to quash an Order of Justices, for that there was a former Order from the Parish of A. to the Parish of Petworth, and this Order being *affirm'd on Appeal* to the Sessions, it was *final* not only between the Parishes that were Parties, but all others, *except a subsequent Settlement could be found out*; that therefore this Order, which was to remove one W. P. and K. his Wife, together with 3 Children from Petworth to Ringmore, should be quash'd; and the Court held this Exception good. 15 Mod. 25. Trin. 10 Ann. B. R. *Petworth Parish's Case*.

The King against the Inhabitants of Shipingfaringdon. — S. P. per Cur. *Poor's Settlements* 10. p. 112. The King v. the Inhabitants of Packworth.

4. A *Difference* was taken between an Order of *Removal* and an Order of *Confirmation*; For this must be taken to pursue the Original Order, and to be founded upon the same Reasons; and therefore must fall to the Ground.

Ground if the Original Order be erroneous. Gibb. 255. Pasch. 4 Geo. 2. B. R. in the Case of the Parish of Sympton v. Woughton

(K) Orders of Removal *Repeal'd*, and *the Effect* thereof.

Sett & Rem. 190. pl. 235. cites S. C.

Ld Raym. Rep. 515. S. C. — Poor's Settlements 275. pl. 315. cites S. C. — 2 Salk. 496. Hill. 11 W. 3. B. R. — cites S. C. — Dalt. Just. 249. cap. 73. cites S. C. — \* S. P. 2 Shaw's Pract. Just. 28

2 Salk. 522. Hill. 2 Ann. B. R. S. C. — Poor's Settlements. 146. pl. 191. cites S. C. — 6 Mod. 213. S. C. — Shaw's Parish Law 222. cites S. C. — 2 Shaw's Pract. Just. 48. cites S. C. by Name of Corsham v. Westbury.

1. IF poor a Person be removed from one Place where not legally settled, to another where not legally settled, the Sessions upon Appeal may *quash* the Order, but cannot remove to a 3d Place. Per Holt. Camb. 286. Trin. 6. W. & M. B. R. Wale's Case.

2. A poor Man by the Order of 2 Justices was removed from the Parish of St. M. to the Parish of Kingston-Bowsey as the Place of his last legal Settlement, from which Order Kingston appeal'd to the next Quarter Sessions where the Order was discharged; Afterwards this poor Man went to Bedingham; From whence by another Original Order of 2 Justices, he was again removed to Kingston-Bowsey; which last Order being removed by Certiorari into B. R. it was now moved that it might be *quash'd*; because upon the Appeal Kingston had been discharged, which could not be if that had been the last Place of his lawful Settlement; therefore it was insisted, that Kingston was finally acquitted. But per Cur. the Order made upon the Appeal is final to was out to the \* contending Parties who were Parties to the Appeal, and not to Strangers, as Bedingham is in this Case. Carth. 516. Hill. 11 W. 3. B. R. Bedingham Parish v. Kington-Bowsey Parish.

3. A poor Woman with Child being unmarried, was by Order of 2 Justices removed from Westbury in Wilts to Cotham, and brought to Bed there; Cotham appealed at the next Sessions, and the Order was *revers'd*; Afterwards by Order of 2 Justices the Child was sent back to Cotham; they appeal'd, and the Order was *confirm'd*. At last all was removed into the B. R. And per Cur. the Birth at Cotham did not settle the Child there, because it was under an illegal Order procured by Westbury, which Order being reversed, the Matter is no more than this, that they unjustly procured the Woman to go thither. Salk. 123. Trin. 3 Ann. B. R. Parish of Westbury v. Cotham.

4. A poor Person was removed from A. to B. The Order was *quash'd*. Afterwards A. sent him to D. this Order was likewise *quash'd*. Afterwards the Parish of A. sent him to B again; And it was moved to *quash* it, because there were 3 Months intervening, from August to December following. On the other Side was cited the Case of Barrow and Engleby, where there were 9 Months intervening from the Time of the first Removal, and *quash'd*; the Court not intending there was any subsequent Settlement. Quod Curia concessit, and the Order was *quash'd*. Poor's Settlements. 113. pl. 152. Pasch. 1723. The King v. the Inhabitants of Carlton.

5. If an Order is *quash'd* for Form at the Sessions, which is a good Order, and after they send the Party back; yet the Order being good, it is final, and a Bar to all subsequent Orders. Poor's Settlements. 119. pl. 160. Hill. 1724. Moyer Hanger v. Warden in Bedfordshire.

(L) Or-



(L) Orders of Removal. Directed to whom.

1. **O**verfeers of A. are to remove, and they of B. to receive; and therefore quash'd; For it is entire; and the Counsel said, Here is a good Judgment, that they were last legally settled in B. yet the Court answered, That was but the Opinion of the Justices, and the Foundation of there Judgment which is, That he be removed &c. Cumb. 225. Patch. 7 W. 3. B. R. The King v. Trinity Parish Exeter, alias Belvin's Case.

2. Warrant to remove a poor Man was directed to the Churchwardens &c. & it says nothing of Ch. Warden or Overseers, Per Cur. since the Constable has executed the Order it is well enough, tho' in Strictness he was not bound to obey it, tho' directed to him; For if a Justice direct his Warrant to any Person by Name who is no Officer, the Person is not bound to obey it; but if he does, and it is a Master within the proper Jurisdiction of a Justice of Peace the Warrant will bear him out, and he may justify under it. Carth. 449. Patch. 10 W. 3. B. R. Wangford v. Brandon.

Shaw's Parish Law 109 cites S. C. And adds, That by this it should seem, that the Justices of Peace may empower a Surveyor or Officer to execute this Warrant.

3. Two Orders were return'd; The first for settling a poor Man, and the second a Confirmation of the first, upon an Appeal to the Quarter-Sessions. The first Order recited, That whereas Complaint has been made to us &c. That T. G. had of late intruded into the Parish of St. George's, we adjudge him to be last legally settled at St. Olave's, These are therefore to require you to convey the said T. G. to the Parish of St. Olave's; And the Direction upon the Order was, To the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poor of the Parish of St. Olave's. Quash'd; For they ought, and can only, order the Parish Officers where the Intrusion is made to make the Removal. 2 Salk. 493. St. George's (Inhabitants) v. St. Olave's, Southwark.

2 Salk. 256. S. C. by Name of the King v. St. George's Inhabitants — 2 Salk. 493. Shaw's Parish Law 198 & 247. cites S. C. — Carth. Jur. 248. cap. 13.

notes S. C. — 2 Shaw's Pract. Just. 26. cites S. C. — Execution being taken to the Direction of an Order. The Ch. J. said, It was not necessary; Because if the Justices follow the Words of the Act, (scilicet) Order the poor Person to be removed from such a Parish to such a Parish, there needs no more, neither need the Justices order the Parish to which the Person is sent to receive him; for the Act does not make any Provision for it, but only speaks of the Removal, and the other is of Consequence. MS Cases Hill. 7 Geo. B. R.

4. An Order recited, Whereas J. S. and his Wife were last settled in Clypton; These are to order you the Churchwardens of Clypton to repair to the Parish of Ravelstock, and to relieve them, they being so sick that they cannot be removed. Per Cur. The Justices have no Authority to send for Officers out of another Parish, but are bound to maintain the Poor as long as they continue with them. And Per Powell, No Parishes are to be relieved till they are carried to the Parish. Quash'd. 1008 Settlements 31. pl. 49. Patch. 1712. B. R. Clypton (St. Mary's) v. Ravelstock in Decem.

Shaw's Parish Law 109. cites S. C. but in the 5th Edition it is 211. — 2 Shaw's Pract. Just. 20. cites S. C. — MS. Cases. pl. 14.

Trin. 11 Ann. B. R. S. C. by Name of the Queen v. Ravelstock (Inhabitants)

5. Order by 2 Justices was directed to the Churchwardens &c. of Banstead, and to the Churchwardens &c. of Binfield, and whom it may concern, And it is not said who to convey or who to receive. The Court seemed to incline, That it ought to be quash'd; Sed Adjournatur. 11 Mod. 268. Trin. 8 Ann. B. R. The Parish of Binfield v. Banstead.

(M) *Expences allow'd.* What.

Exception was taken to an Order made for Coſts at the Sefſions, upon this Statute; 1ſt, I. *ereers ſo much for Coſts, without ſaying ſo much was expended or laid out.* The Court ſaid, It appears by the Oath of the Parties that ſo much was laid out. A 2d Exception was taken, That the Order ſays it was upon hearing of the Appeal, and does not ſay, *There was any Appeal* lodged. But the Court ſaid, It was well enough; For there muſt be an Appeal, or elſe they could not hear it; and they need not be ſo nice as in ſpecial Pleading. So the Order was confirmed. *Foley's Poor Laws 247. Paſch. 12 Geo. B.R. The Pariſh of Maiden-Bradley v. Wallingford Pariſh in Wilts.*

1. 9 Geo. 1. cap. 7. **E**NACTS, That if the Juſtices ſhall at their Quarter-Sefſions, upon an Appeal concerning the Settlement of any poor Perſon, determine in Favour of the Appellant, they ſhall award the Appellant ſo much Money as ſhall have been reaſonably paid by the Pariſh on whoſe Behalf ſuch Appeal was made for the Relief of ſuch poor Perſon, to be recovered in the ſame Manner as Coſts on an Appeal, by 8 & 9 W. 3. cap. 30. Sect. 9.

For more of Removal in General, See *Wardry, Certificate-Han, Sefſions, Settlement of Poor,* and other Proper Titles.

## Rent.

See Referva- (A) Of what Thing it may be granted. [*What Eſtate*  
tion (B) *Grantee ſhall have by the Words.*]

Br. Co. fir- 1. **I**F a Man leaſes a Manor for Life, and after grants a certain Rent  
mation, pl. 15. cites S.C. to take out of the ſaid Manor, by the Hands of the Leſſee and his  
— Br. Assigns, and of others into whoſe Hands ſoever the ſaid Manor ſhall  
Grants, pl. come. *This is a good Grant in Fee, and ſhall continue after the*  
73. cites S.C. *Death of the Leſſee of the Manor.* 26 Aff. 38 *Arguing.*  
— Br. Rents, pl. 14. cites S.C. but I do not obſerve thoſe Words of (Taking by the Hands of the Leſſee and his  
Assigns, and of others into whoſe Hands ſoever the ſaid Manor ſhall come) in any of the titles  
cited out of Brook; but it is in Lib. Aff. pag. 126. towards the End of pl. 38. which is very long,  
and is there mentioned in a Nota, but is not mentioned in the State of the Caſe.

2. If a Man leaſes his Land to J. S. for Life, rendering 2 s. Rent per Ann. and after grants to another 2 s. out of the Land which J. S. holds of him for Term of Life, to the Grantee and his Heirs during the Life of the Grantor, this ſhall be taken a Grant of the New Rent by him in Reversion, and the Grantee ſhall have the Rent tho' J. S. die. Br. Rents, pl. 24. cites 34 Aff. 4. Per Shard and Fiſher.

But if a Feoffment be made, rendering 5 Marks Rent, cannot be put in View. Br. Aſſiſe, pl. 2. cites 3 H. 6. 20.  
and the Feoffor grants 2 Marks Parcel of the 5 Marks; this clearly is a good Grant, with the Arrangement of the Tertenant, as it ſeems. Br. Grants, pl. 3. cites S.C.

3. Aſſiſe of a Rent out of a Rent lies not; For a Rent cannot iſſue out of a Rent, by the Opinion of the Court; For the Statute of Weſt. 2. 25. gives Aſſiſe in loco certo capiendo, which is not a Rent, and a Rent

4. A Rent

4. A Rent cannot be granted out of a *Pifchar*, a *Contment*, an *Alloccation*, or fuch like incorporead Inheritances; But a Rent may be granted out of *Lands or Tenements*, whereunto the Grantee may have Recourfe, Dintrein, or which may be put in View to the Recognizors of an Affife. Co. Litt. 144. (X)

The mutual Agreement of the Parties cannot charge a Thing with Rent which

is not chargeable by Law; As out of a *Hundred* or Advowfon. - Rep. 22. a. b. Per Cur. cites 30 Aff. 5. 1109 out of a *Fee*; cites 14 E. 3. tit. Scire factis 122. The Earl of Kent's Caf. — \* Cro. J. 679. Sanderson v. Harrifon.

(B) Rent Seek. By what Words it may be granted.

1. If a Man grants *Percipiendum* apud the Manor of D. and it's P. And it be agreed that he shall dntrein in other Land, in fuch County or other Counties; this is a good thing out of the Manor of D. and not out of the other Lands; but the Dntrein is but a penalty. 41 E. 3. 15. b. 41 Aff. 3. 1110. b.

Per Cur. These Words apud dntrein make the Rent to be

iffing out of the Manor, as if it was *Percipiendum de Manor* &c. and fo it is *Rent-Seek out of the Manor of A. and a Rent-Seek out of the other Lands* where the Dntrein is limited, and Affife lies well. Br. Charge, p. 3. cites 21 E. 3. 15.

Br. Aff. p. 350. cites 41 Aff. 7. The Grant was to diftrain in all his Land in D. M. & R. and the Affife was brought in D. only put in View, and M. & R. were in another County, and the Rent was for the Manor of D. De tall Penefio, in 30 a Work of Cur. 7. and the Writ awarded good. — S. B. 250. c. De. Apud Sea. de Charge, p. 20. cites 2. Aff. 23. Per Cur.

If a Man at this Day grants a *Rent out of Lands* &c. *Manor of D.* &c. by 2 de Writs fuis in D. and a *Rent-Seek out of Lands* &c. his Rent-Seek; and if the Grantee per Schin, he fhall have Affife, and Dntrein of Rent a Diffrind. Br. Rems, p. 21. cites 9 E. 4. 2.

2. If a Man grants a *Leafe Percipiendum* in *Manerio* of D. this is a good thing out of the Manor. 41 E. 3. 15. b. 41 Aff. 3.

Per Cur. 41 Aff. 3.

3. So if a Man grants a *Leafe Percipiendum de Manor* of D. it is a good thing out of the Manor. 41 E. 3. Per Cur.

4. If a Man obliges by a Condition himfelf, his Goods and Lands, in fuch a County, in fuch a Sum, if the Condition be not perforn'd, there is a good thing out of the Land, to have the Words of Condition, nor in what State nor Dntrein. 18 E. 3. 32. b. 18 Aff. 54. b.

Per Cur. A Man granted a Rent to another, and by Condition

bound him and his Goods and Lands in 2 Counties, and it was held a good Charge to diftrain if there be a Clause of *Dntrein*, but not to have *Affife*; and *without Dntrein it joins in a Rent-Seek*, if he gets diffrind. Br. Charge, p. 21. cites 18 E. 3.

If one gives in Fee his *Goods and Lands* to the *Use* of another, *Rent* to A. of B. this is a good Rent-Charge with Power to diffrind, altho there be no exprefs Words of Charge, nor to diffrind. Co. Litt. 147. a.

5. If a Man grants to another and his Heirs an *Annual Rent* of 20 s. of his Mill of C. *Percipiendum Annuatum de Se & Hereditibus fuis* in perpetuum. If thofe Words this fhall be a Rent iffing out of the Mill; For it fhall be intended by the laft Words, *What he fhall take the Rent of him and his Heirs in his Mill.* 22 Aff. 66. 1110. b.

Br. Aff. p. 227. cites S. C. — Br. Charge, p. 24. cites C.

6. If a Man grants and confirms to another in Fee 10 s. Rent to take out of certain Land, which Rent he has of the Grant of his Father, yet this fhall create a *Leafe*. 26 Aff. 38. Per Skipwith.

The B. of B. fhall take the Rent of the Land of his Father, yet this fhall create a Leafe

yearly of my Land, which Rent you had of the Grant of my Father, that you had not of my Thing of the Grant of my Father, this is good Title to have Affife. 26 Aff. 38. Per Skipwith.

See (A) p. 11

7. If a Man leases a Manor for Life, rendering 5 l. Rent, and after grants the Rent to another for his Life, to take in the said Manor by the Heir of the Lessee, and of whatsoever Hands the said Manor shall come in; and after the Lessee for Life of the Manor dies, yet the Rent of the Grantor shall continue for his Life, and the Manor shall be charged with it, tho' the Rent reserved upon the Lease be determined. 20 Hill. 38. Per Wilby.

Br. Co. fir-  
nation, pl.  
15. cites S. C.

8. If a Man leases a Manor for Life, rendering 5 l. Rent, and after grants this Rent to another in Fee, To have after the Death of the Tenant for Life; This is a good Grant of the Rent, tho' the Rent reserved upon the Lease for Life be determined before it continues. 20 Hill. 38. Per Wilby.

9. If I receive by Indenture, that where I have granted to G. a Rent issuing out of my Land for Life, I grant that after his Decease the same Rent shall remain to B. in Fee, albeit that there was no such Grant made to C. yet B. shall have this Rent, 21 H. 6. 11. Per Park.

10. If Rent be granted out of a Manor, the Demesnes only, and not the Services, are charged. 5 Rep. 4. b.

Cro. E. 640.  
Pl. 5. Hill.  
41 Eliz.  
S. C. but  
not S. P.

11. A. Lessee for Life, in Right of M. his Wife of a Mill, made a Lease thereof to B. for 17 Years; B. the Year after assigned the Term to C. About a Year after C. demised to D. for 14 Years, rendering yearly 3 Bushels of Malt, and one Bushel of Wheat in the Name of Rent on every Saturday; and if the same, or any Part thereof, shall be unpaid or undelivered for 3 Days next after any of the said Feasts, being lawfully demanded, then the Demise to cease; D. entered and was possess'd, and C. being possess'd of the Reversion, granted *All his Estate and Interest* therein to one W. R. for the Residue of the Term of 17 Years. D. attorn'd. One Question was, Whether the Rent paid to W. R. by C.'s Grant, of all his Estate and Interest. And it was resolved by all the Justices, absente Popham, That the Rent reserved by *first Lessee for Years*, upon Demise of the Land for a less Term, is incident to the Reversion of the *antient Term*, and passes well enough by the Words of (*All his Estate*) and if not, yet by the Words (*Totum Interesse*) the Rent divided from the Reversion will pass, and the Reversion clearly passes by *Totum Statum*. Agreed by 3 Justices, absente Popham. Mo. 526. pl. 694. Mich. 40 & 41 Eliz. B. R. Davy v. Matthew.

12. If I grant Rent to issue out of my Manor of D. and out of my Lands and Tenements in D. and S. and out of my Lands elsewhere to the said Manor belonging. This Middle Clause stands so in Frame divided, that it shall charge my Lands in those Towns, tho' they are no Part of the Manor; and yet that Clause is inclosed with the Manor both before and after. Hob. 175. in Case of Stukely v. Butler, cites Finch's Case.

### (C) Rent Seck. *Seisin.*

Cro. Car.  
520. pl. 21.  
Mich. 14  
Car. B. R.  
S. C. but  
S. P. does  
not appear;  
for there  
the Rent  
was given

1. If a Rent Seck be granted, and diverse Days of Payment are pass'd before any Seisin had of the Rent, yet if after Seisin be had he shall recover in an Assise after Demand made, and Payment, all the Arrearages incur'd before the Seisin had, as well as those which were after due at the Time of the Demand. *Dun. in Car. B. R. between Morrice and Price*, per Curiam, in Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Wales.

by Will in Writing; and in Assise for the Rent the Jury (among other Things) found Arrearages due for 30 Years and an Half; but because it was not found when the Devisor died, the Judgment was reversed.

2. If a Rent be granted in Fee out of Land, and this [Land] before any Seisin of the Rent, descends to two Coparceners, and after the Baron of the one gives Seisin of the Rent without the Assent of the other, yet this shall bind the other. *D. 11 Car. 5. R. between M. rice and P. per Curiam*, upon a Writ of Error in Wales this Point ever ruled. S. C. 165-168. 1707. 1711. 1712. 1713. 1714. 1715. 1716. 1717. 1718. 1719. 1720. 1721. 1722. 1723. 1724. 1725. 1726. 1727. 1728. 1729. 1730. 1731. 1732. 1733. 1734. 1735. 1736. 1737. 1738. 1739. 1740. 1741. 1742. 1743. 1744. 1745. 1746. 1747. 1748. 1749. 1750. 1751. 1752. 1753. 1754. 1755. 1756. 1757. 1758. 1759. 1760. 1761. 1762. 1763. 1764. 1765. 1766. 1767. 1768. 1769. 1770. 1771. 1772. 1773. 1774. 1775. 1776. 1777. 1778. 1779. 1780. 1781. 1782. 1783. 1784. 1785. 1786. 1787. 1788. 1789. 1790. 1791. 1792. 1793. 1794. 1795. 1796. 1797. 1798. 1799. 1800.

3. If a Man let's Land for Years rendering Rent, and dies, the Heir shall have the Rent; for this is Parcel of the Reversion, and shall pass by Grant of the Reversion; and yet it does not appear there, if it was reserved to the Lessor and his Heirs; quod nota. *Br. Rents*, pl. 10. cites *14 H. 6. 26.*

4. A Tenant was compelled by Decree in Chancery to pay a Rent-Seek, which was devised by Will out of the Land, notwithstanding no Seisin had of it. *Mo. 626. pl. 59. Trin. 43 Eliz.* And says, That *Trin. 44 Eliz.* a like Decree was made in the Case of *Ferrars v. Tannet*. S. C. cited 3 Chm. Ctes 92. Agr. in Case of Bath v. Mountgome.

(D) Rent Charge. By what Words it may be granted.

1. If Rent be granted *Percipiendum apud Manerium de D.* and if he be Arrear he shall distrain in other Lands in the time or other Counties; this is a Rent issuing out of the Manor of D. and not out of the other Lands, but the Distress were to but a Home. *41 E. 3. 15. b. 41 Ill. 3.* See (B) pl. 1. — The 3 Manors of Rent out of his Land, vera Grant time.

that if I am not paid 20 s. Rent per Annum, that then I may distrain in His Land to D. for 20 s. Rent per Annum; this is a good Rent out of the Land, and is Able of it the Land shall be put in View. *Br. Rents*, pl. 22. cites *10 All. 4.* — *And if Rent be granted out of the Land in such a manner that he may distrain in Land of the Grantor in one or County, and he distrains in the other, the Assise shall be brought in the best County; but if both the Lands are in one and the same County, both Lands shall be put in View.* *Ibid.*

2. If a Man by Deed obliges himself to B. in *Annua Reditu de tali summa Percipienda in Annuitim* of the Manor of D. and he obliges *Manerium predictum, et omnia Catalla* in the Manor to the Distress; this is a good Rent out of D. *46 E. 3. 18. b. Curia.* See (B) pl. 4-17. pl. 1. 17. Charge, pl. 5. cited S. C. — Br. Rents, pl. 21. cites S. C. — S. P. Co. Litt. 147. a.

3. If the Grantee of a Rent purchase Parcel of the Land to. by which the Rent is created, yet if the Grantor grants again (recharging the purchase) that the first Grant shall stand in its Force, and that he may distrain in the rest of the Land, this is a good Grant of a Rent-charge. *46 E. 3. 32. b.* It amounts to a new Grant. Co. Litt. 147. b. 148. 2. — Br. Charge, pl. 49. cites S. C. Per Finch.

4. If a Man grants, that if so much of the Rent be Arrear, the Grantee shall distrain for it in such Land, this is a good Rent charge. *8 D. 4. 19. b.* Br. Rents, pl. 19. cites S. C.

5. So if a Man grants to another, that he shall distrain for so much Rent in certain Land, this is a good Rent charge. *9 D. 6. 9. Cur. 7. Butts 24. D. 28 D. 8. 22. b. 41 Ill. 3. adjudged. 26 Ill. 39. Quere.* S. P. Br. Grant, pl. 7. Per Skin. And has the

Grantee may have an Assise. — This by Construction of Law will amount to a Grant of a Rent out of the Land, for should it not do so, the Grant would be of little Effect, if the Grantee should have a naked Distress, and no Rent; for then he never should have Assise thereof &c. And this is the Reason that it is often ruled, and resolved that this amounts to a Grant of a Rent by Construction of Law. *Ue Res magis Valeat.* 7 Rep. 24. a. *Per Cur.* cites *5 E. 3. 12. 3 All. 7. 14 All. 14. 16 E. 3. Trin. Grant.*

26 H. 6. 11. Litt. 2. The Rent that in the Case the Grantee shall not have Writ of Annury. — S. P. Co. Litt. 147. a. — 26 H. 6. 23. a. pl. 21. In Case of Core v. the Administrators of Wooddye. S. P. By Portman, And to the Tenant's Plea that in Fee by Deed indented, rendering 10 s. at such a Feast for 20 Years, I shall have a good Action of Debt for this Rent, per Spilman.

6. If a Man grants to another, That whereas he has a Rent out of certain of his Lands, that he shall distrain for it in certain other Lands; If he has not any \* Rent issuing out of his Land, this shall create a Rent out of the Land where the Distress is limited. Stat. Ma. 224.

(C) (See q. 10.)

Land, then this is but a Penalty in the other Land. 7 Rep 24. Bart's Case.

7. If a Man grants and confirms to another 10 s. Rent, to take out of certain Land, which Rent he has of the Grant of his Father, tho' he never had any Thing of the Grant of his Father, yet this shall create a Rent. 26 H. 38. per Skirwith.

8. If a Man leases a Manor for Life, rendering 5 l. Rent, and after grants this Rent to another in Fee, To Have after the Death of the Tenant for Life, and that he may distrain after the Death of the Tenant for Life; This is a good Rent Charge tho' the Letter be thus before the Rent commences. 26 H. 38. Per Wilby.

9. Grant, That if 10 s. Rent be not annually paid to J. N. that he might distrain in the Land; The Grant is a good Creation of the Rent. Per Skip. Br. Rents, pl. 14. cites 26 H. 38.

10. If a Man by Deed indented at this Day gives in Tail, or for Life, the Remainder over in Fee; or makes a Feoffment in Fee, and reserves to him and his Heirs a Rent, and that he and his Heirs may distrain &c. this is a Rent-Charge; Because such Lands &c. are charged with such Distress by Force of the Writing only, and not of Common Right; And if one by Indenture reserves to him and to his Heirs a Rent without such Clause of Distress in the Deed, then such Rent is Rent-seck, for that he cannot distrain for it; And if in this Case he was never seised of the Rent, he is without Remedy. Litt. S. 217.

11. Also if one seised of Land grants by Deed Poll, or by Indenture, yearly Rent out of the same in Fee, or in Tail, or for Life &c. with a Clause of Distress &c. this is a Rent-Charge, And if the Grant be without Clause of Distress, then it is a Rent-seck. Litt. S. 218.

12. If a Deed be, That if A. of B. be not yearly paid at Christmas for his Life 20 s. that he may distrain for it in the Manor of F. &c. this is a good Rent-Charge, because the Manor is charged with the Rent by way of Distress; and yet the Person of the Grantor is discharged of an Action of Annuity, because he does not grant any Annuity to the said A. of B. but only, that he may distrain for such Annuity &c. Litt. S. 221.

such a yearly Sum of Money, in Judgment of Law the Manor is charged with the Rent, but the Person of the Grantor cannot be charged, because he expressly grants no Rent, for that he only charges his Person; but grants only, That the Grantee should distrain &c. which only charges the Land. Co. Litt. 149. b.

13. If a Man lets Land for Term of Life, and Tenants for Life charge the Land with a Rent in Fee, and he in the Reception of the same Grant, the Charge is good enough, and perpetual. Litt. S. 529.

14. If a Man by Deed grants a Rent-Charge out of his Land to one for Life, and grants farther by the same Deed, That he and his Heirs may distrain in the Land for the same Rent; This amounted to a new Grant of a Rent in Fee-Simple. Co. Litt. 148. a.

15. A. seised of Lands, lets the same at Will at 10 l. per Ann. to B. and after by another Deed granted eundem Reddum. to J. S. for Life, and afterwards the Lease at Will determined; this shall not be intended Eundem Numero, but Eundem Specie; And adjudge, That the Rent was well

Cro. E. 241. Trin 33 Eliz. B R. accordingly. Kinder v. Levesage.

well granted for the Life of the Grantee. 1 Le. 151. pl. 209. Trin. 31 Eliz. C. B. Kirdler v. Leverage.

16. *Charitable Distractions* is not sufficient in a Grant to create a Rent; Otherwise in a Devise. Mo. 592. pl. 798. Trin. 40 Eliz. C. B. Kingwell v. Cawdry.

Nov 71 S.C. where the Words were *I lease* & *Rent of 40 s.*

*per Ann. out of all my Lands in H. with a Clause of Distress, payable yearly at the usual Feast.* Per Cur. This is a good Devise of a Rent-Charge by the Words, *I with a Clause of Distress*; because of the Intent of the Devisee in giving of a Kennedy, and means to come to that Rent-Charge.

17. *Lease for 99 Years*, if he and A. & B. so long lived, granted a Rent out of the Lands to W. S. his Executors &c. for the Residue of the Term, to be paid at the House of B. and if it should be behind 28 Days, being lawfully demanded at the said House, then he should forfeit 20 s. for every Day it should be arrears; and if behind for 6 Months, being lawfully demanded at the said House, that then he might distrain for that and the *Nomine Penae*. Adjudg'd, That this was a Rent-Charge. Hutton 114. Mich. 8 Car. Lamb. v. Well.

(D. 2) Rent-Charge, Grant thereof Good. In Respect of the Estate of the Grantor.

1. **A** Tenant for Life, Remainder in Tail Male to B. his Son and Heir apparent, Remainder to A. in Tail Male, Remainder to the Right Heirs of A. — A. & B. join in a Deed by which A. granted, and B. the Son (being then under Age) confirmed, to F. S. an Annual Rent of 100. per Ann. out of the Lands, payable Half-Yearly, with a Clause of Distress and a *Nomine Penae* of 20 s. for every Month; A. & B. afterwards join in a Fine to the Use of A. and his Heirs. A. made a Feoffment to W. R. the Plaintiff, B. having *Illus Living*. The Question was, Whether this Debt be chargeable on W. R. the Feoffee? Because it was made by Tenant for Life, and confirmed by B. in Remainder, being within Age. The Court inclined in Opinion, That the Grant was good, and should bind W. R. the Feoffee; For tho' it was agreed to be void as against B. who was within Age, yet the Estate Tail being barr'd by the fine, the Use whereof was limited to A. and his Heirs, who granted the Rent, and W. R. coming in under all the Estates of A. who granted the Rent-Charge, therefore shall hold it charged. But without Regard to the Matter of Law, Judgment was given upon the Pleadings. Cro. C. 103 pl. 4. Hill. 3 Car. C. B. Holt v. Sambach. give Judgment presently. — Het 74. Holt v. Sandbach. Hill. 3 Car. C. B.

S. C. Hill. 96. accord. by — S. C. Which is, by Name of Halbeach v. Sambach; And says, That it was cited to have been adjudg'd lately upon the like Point. To which the Court seem'd to agree; and they said, If this be the Point they will but a D.P.

(E) Where but a Penalty.

1. **I**f the Tenant by certain Rent grants by Indenture to his Lord, Then he may distrain for the same Rent in all his Land in the County, and he has other Land; This is not any New Rent created, but only a Distress for the Old Rent. 9 D. 6. 9.

B. Grants, pl. 131. cites S. C. — B. Rent, pl. 1. cites S. C. per tot. Car.

S. P. For 3  
Causes; 1st,  
The Law  
needs not  
to make

Construction

that this shall amount to a Grant of a Rent; For here is a Rent expressly granted to be issuing out of the Manor of D. and the Parties have expressly limited out of what Land the Rent shall issue, and upon what Land the Distress shall be taken; and the Law will not make an *Exposition* against the express Words and Intention of the Parties, which this way stands with the Rule of the Law, *Quoties in verbis nulla est ambiguitas ibi nulla Expositio contra Verbi expressa fenda est.* 2dly, If in this Case this shall amount to a Grant of a Rent out of the Manor of S. then the Grantor shall be twice charged; For if the Grantee brings a Writ of Annuity, this shall extend only to the Manor of S. For upon the Grant of a Distress in the Manor of S. no Writ of Annuity lies, because the Manor of S. is only charged, and not the Person of the Grantor as to this; And for this Cause the bringing of a Writ of Annuity cannot discharge the Manor of S. of any Rent; And so the Law, by Construction against the Words and the Intention of the Parties, shall do Injury to the Grantor to charge him twice. 3dly, If in such Case the Manor of S. in which the Distress is only limited, shall be in another County; then it has been often adjudg'd, That the Rent shall not issue out of the same, but the Distress shall be as a mean and Remedy to compel the Tenant of the Land to pay the Rent. And it was said, That there was no Diversity in Reason, that the Law in Construction shall make the Rent to be issuing out of this, when it lies in the same County; and not when it lies in several Counties: For the Words in both Cases are all one. Co. Litt. 147. a. — 7 Rep. 24. a. Per Cur. accordingly. Trin. 42. Eliz. C. B. in Burr's Case.

3. If Lord and Tenant are by Fealty and Rent, and the Lord grants the Rent to another with Clause of Distress, and the Tenant attorns; This is a Rent-Charge issuing out of the Land. 1 E. 3. 21. 27, 28. Adjudg'd.

4. If a Man grants a Rent Cum Clausula Districtionis, this is not a Rent-Charge, because it is not expressly granted, if the Rent be arrear that he shall distrain. 11 D. 6. 41. B.

### (F) By what Words a Distress may be limited.

See (B) pl.  
4.—(D)  
pl. 2.—B.  
Grants, pl.  
21. cites

S. C. men-

tions the Words of the Grant to be thus, viz. *I oblige myself to A. B. and E. his Wife, and the Heirs of their Bodies issuing in the annual Rent of 10 l. which I receive of my Manor of T. and I oblige my Manor aforesaid, and all my Goods and Chattles in my Manor aforesaid being, ad Distringend. per Ballivum Domini Regis, omnibus Appellatis revocatis & aliis Jurisdiction. Renunc. &c.* And says it was adjudged a good Grant by the Words aforesaid, and that the Party or his Bailiff might distrain notwithstanding these Words (*Balivum Domini Regis*) See, that these Words (my Goods and Chattles in the said Manor being) is a good Distress; quod Mirum; for when the Party is dead, he has no Goods, and Mirum of this Word (*Quod dicitur quem percipio*) for it seems that after his Death or Lease determined, the Rent is determined; but quære if it be not intended a Rent of the Franktenement of the Manor; for it seems so, and all the Clause of Distress shall not go to the Heirs by any Word above.—Br. Obligation, pl. 10. cites S. C.—Br. Charge, pl. 5. cites S. C. And says, Quod Mirum in some Points.—Br. Exposition of Words, pl. 10. cites S. C.

2. A. was seised of Lands in B. and granted 5 Marks Rent out of those Lands to C. for Life, the Remainder to R. for Life, and after C. died, and A. the Grantor released to R. and his Heirs all his Right in the Rent, and that if it happen the Rent aforesaid be behind at the Terms &c. it shall be lawful for R. his Heirs and Assigns, to distrain in the said Tenements &c. And it was alledged that by the Death of C. the Rent was ended and determined by Skrene and Martin; for Rent which had not Essence before cannot remain; but Gascoigne and Huls awarded the Grant good, that he



he and his Heirs may distrain, and so affirm'd the first Judgment; for if Rent be granted for Term of Life, and that the Grantee and his Heirs may distrain, he has a Fee; quod nota; that the Clause of Distrain founds in a new Grant. Br. Grants, pl. 26. cites 8 H. 4. 19.

3. If a Man grants a Rent with Clause of Distrain, he shall not distrain without more. Br. Garrancies, pl. 85. cites 11 H. 4. 41.

4. A. grants a Rent-Charge payable at such a Day out of such Lands, and says if it happen the said Rent to be Arrear such a Day, and no Distrains in the same Land then being joind, that he may enter and retain &c. these are implicative Words only, and Grantee can't distrain by Virtue of them. Ben. 19. pl. 29. Patch. 27 & 28 H. 8.

5. In Ejectment one made a Lease for Years of Land, Part Fee-simple and Part in Lease for Years rendering Rent, and that if it should be behind 40 Days, that it should be lawful to restrain; and if there should not be sufficient thereon, then to re-enter on the said demised Premises. Resolved that this Word Restrain is not limited to any Thing which should be Retained, as in Land or Cattle &c. and therefore it shall not be taken for Distrain. Mo. 848. pl. 1151. Hill. 13 Jac. Moody v. Gannon.

Cro. J. 207. S. C. by the Name of *Wood v. Gannon*, and says that Coke Ch. J. held that (*Restrain*) was as much as to say

(*Distrain*) and so it shall be accepted to be of the same Sense. Sed Adjournatur — 3 Bull. 152. S. C. Mich. 13 Jac. Coke held accordingly, That by the Word (*Restrain*) he might distrain. But afterwards Patch. 14 Jac. the Case being argued again, Coke held, That because nothing was mentioned for him to restrain, it was not good. — Roll. Rep. 350. S. C. and there Dodderidge J. said, That had the Dispute been only for the Rent, he would have interpreted the Word (*Restrain*) to amount to Distrain, but the Question now is of a Condition to defeat an Estate.

(C) To whom the Distrain may be limited.

1. If Rent be granted to B. out of D. and bind this to the Distrain by the Bailiff of the King; this is a good Limitation of the Distrain, but this does not give any Benefit to the King; but the Distrain is in this a grant to the Grantee. 46 E. 3. 18. b.

Br. Grants, pl. 21. cites S. C. — Br. Charge, pl. 5. cites S. C. —

S. P. Co. Litt. 147. a.

2. If a Man grants a Rent to another out of Land, and if the Rent be behind, that a Stranger by Name shall distrain for it; this Distrain is of no Value. 30 Ed. 26. Per Caud.

3. If the Distrain be limited to a Stranger for the Benefit of the Grantee of the Rent, yet the Grantee himself may distrain for it; for the Stranger is his Servant in this, and what he may do by his Servant it may be done. 46 E. 3. 16. b.

4. If a Man devote Land to another, to find 12 Marks for a Chaplain to Chant for his Soul, the Church of D. and that if it be Arrear, the Parson and Priest may distrain for it; this is good by usage and Custom of the Place, to compel him to pay it. 20 Ed. 26. adjudged.

5. If A. be seignior of certain Lands, and A. and B. join in a Feoffment in part Fee conveying a Rent to them both and their Heirs, and the Feoffee grant that it shall be lawful for them and their Heirs to distrain for the Rent; this is a good Grant of a Rent to them both, because he is Party to the Deed, and the Clause of Distrain is a Grant of the Rent to A. and B. Co. Litt. 213.

had been a party to the Deed, and taken the Rent. — Co. Litt. 213. b.

(II) *Out of what Land the Rent shall be said to be issuing.*

Co. Litt. 147. a. 1. If a Man grants a Rent out of Land in one County, and that if the Rent be Arrear, he shall distrain in his Land in another County; this Rent issues out of the Land out of which it is granted, and not out of the Land where the Distress is limited; for the Distress is limited but for the greater Surety. 31 Aff. 27. adjudged. Co. 7. Butts 23. b. 41 Aff. 3. adjudged.

Co. Litt. 147. a. 2. So it is if the Distress be limited in Land in the same County. Co. 7. Butts 23. b. 17 E. 4. 6. b. 41 E. 3. 15. b. 41 Aff. 3. adjudged.

\* Br. Charge, pl. 17. cites S. C. — 3. So if a Man grants a Rent out of certain Land, and if the Rent be Arrear, that he shall distrain in other Land in the same County, the Rent issues out of the Land out of which it is granted, and not where the Distress is limited. \* 1 Aff. 10. 1 E. 3. 21.

the Grant was of 20 s. Rent out of an Exchange of Land, to be taken by the Hands of the Tenant of the same Land, and that if the Exchange happen to be alien'd, sold, or come to the Lord by Licence, or that the Rent be any Way retarded, that he may distrain in the Manor of D. The Exchange was alien'd, and the Rent Arrear, and yet the Writ abated in Aff's, because the Exchange was not named.

And it is no Double Fine to the Lord, and binds himself to pay it in other Place than the Land held, yet this Rent issues out of the Land held. 20 Aff. 1. adjudged.

Charge, neither is the Rent issuing out of the other Land, but only payable there; nota. Br. Charge, pl. 22. cites 20 Aff. 1.

Mo 544. pl. 723. Pasch. 30 Eliz. 3. the Judges were divided in Opinion. It is said, that several Br. 3. adjudged 1.

5. If a Man seised of Freehold Land, and alſo of Copyhold Land, and by Licence of the Lord makes a Lease of both, reserving a Rent; this Rent shall issue out of the Copyhold Land as well as out of the other Land; for a Rent may be reserved out of Copyhold Land, and it is such a Thing to which Relief may be had for a Distress. 20 H. 4. 41 Eliz. B. R. between Collins and Harding, adjudged by

several Br. 3. adjudged 1. — Cro. E. 626. pl. 6. Pasch. 40 Eliz. B. R. Popham held, that the Rent should be issuing out of the Freehold only, because that is the most worthy, and of which the Common Law takes Cognizance; but all this would arise thereof, and the other Judges spoke not to that Point; Sed Anjermur — Id. 662. 693. pl. 15. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. B. R. the same Case came on again, and Popham held his former Opinion; but Gaudy, Herber, and Cleish held, That being made by the Lord's Licence, with one entire Reservation, it issued out of both — But by Doer, Pasch. 3 Eliz. in such Case [no Mention being made of any Licence granted by the Lord] the whole Rent is issuing out of the Land at Common Law; for the Lessor [by his not having such Licence], has no Power to make such Lease of the Copyhold, and therefore, as to that, the Lease is utterly void. Mo. 50. pl. 15. Anon.

6. If a Man grants 20 s. Rent out of his Manor, viz. 10 s. by the Hands of A. and 10 s. by the Hands of B. yet one and the same Distress lies, and the intire Manor is charged. Br. Affise pl. 476. cites 15 Aff. 11. and Fitzn. Charge, 6.

7. In Affise of a Corody, it was said for Lay, that if a Charge be granted to take of a Priory; all their Possessions shall be charged by this Term Priory. Br. Charge, pl. 25. cites 29 Aff. 8.

8. If a Man holds 10 Acres of his Lord by 12 d. and 1 Acre by 1 d. by several Tenures, and he confirms the Estate of the Tenant in both to hold by 4 d. This cannot make one and the same joint Tenure, which was 2 Tenures before; and if this shall enure, it shall be to give 2 d. out of the 10 Acres, and 2 d. out of the 1 Acre, of which issued but 1 d. before; therefore Quære inde, and Quære, if it cannot enure to have 1 d. out of the 1 Acre, and 3 d. or the whole 4 d. out of the other 10 Acres. Br. Confirmation, pl. 1. cites 9 H. 6. 9.

9. In a Writ of Entry in Nature of Assise of Rent, it was granted, that where the *Prior and Convent of J.* granted an annual Rent of 40s. to the Master and Confreres of R. from the House and Monastery of J. to be paid at such a Feast &c. that this shall charge the House, and is issuing out of the House, and the House and Land upon which it stood were put in View. Br. Charge pl. 14. cites 9 E. 4. 20.

So it is where such Charge is out of a Mill, and a *heriot's Mill falls*, the Land upon which it is charged. Br. Charge pl. 45. cites 9 E. 4. 20.

10. A. has Land named C. and also Land adjoining, which by Continuance of Occupation has been called C. and he charges his Land called C. This shall not issue out of C. but out of the Land adjoining, called C. Arg. per Clerk J. and Gent was of the same Opinion. Mo. 230. pl. 367. Hill. 29 Eliz. in the Exchequer in Panthaw's Case.

11. A. seised of *Bl. Acre in Fee*, and possessed of *Wh. Acre for Years*, grants a Rent out of both to B. for Life with Clause of Distress in both. This Rent issues only out of the Land in Fee, tho' Wh. Acre is charged with the Distress; and if B. takes Lease of and Part of Wh. Acre, it is no Suspension of the Distress, but that B. may distrain in the Residue; For this is *not issuing out of but to be taken upon Wh. Acre*. Trin. 42 Eliz. C. B. 7 Rep. 23. b. 24. b. Butt's Case.

The Rent issues out of the freehold only; Because the Rent being granted for Life is a Freehold. But if he had granted the Rent out of the Leasehold Lands for the Life of B. then it had issued out of the Term, and the Land had been charged during the Term, if the Grantee had lived so long. Co. Litt. 147. b.

12. A Bishop seised of the Manor of S. held 20 Acres Parcel of the Manor to B. for 3 Lives rendering Rent; and afterwards during the Lives leased all the Manor to C. rendering the ancient Rent. And it was adjudged (Hobert and Winch being only present) that the Rent reserved upon the Lease to C. issued out of the entire Manor; For if in Debt for the Rent the Lessor counts upon a Demise of the Manor, omitting the Reversion of this Parcel, the Declaration is ill, and upon Non Dimitt pleaded, it shall be found against him. Winch. 46. 57. Mich. 20 Jac. C. B. Gloucester (Bp) v Wood.

13. Lease for Years of Land in Possession, and other Land in Reversion, rendering Rent, the Rent issues intirely out of both; and before the Reversion falls into Possession, a Distress may be taken upon the other Land in Possession for all the Rent. Jenk. 254. pl. 46.

B. seised of 2 Acres, one whereof was in Lease to A for Years B makes

a Lease of both to a Stranger to have the one in Possession and the other in Reversion, rendering 20s. Rent yearly intirely; Now this Rent shall issue out of that in Possession during the Term in A. and after it shall issue out of the Whole as one Entire Rent. Per Tanfield J. Lane 110. Hill. 8 Jac. in the Case of Sawyer v. East.

14. If I make Gift in Tail, Remainder in Tail rendering Rent, the Rent goes out of both, but if I make Gift in Tail rendering Rent Remainder to B. then it goes only out of the Estate Tailor A. Arg. Litt. R. 288. Trin. 5 Car. in Beck's Case.

(H. 2) Nature of Rent. Where the Rent shall be of the same Nature of the Land out of which it issues.

1. RENT reserved upon Equality of Partition, the Tenant may distrain for it of Common Right, viz. the Coparcener to whom it is reserved. Per Newton Ch. J. and Patton J. and yet Patton said, That it is not properly a Rent-charge. Br. Rents pl. 6. cites 21 H. 6. 11.

2. If Rent be granted out of Land, which is customary, as *Borough-English*, *Gavelkind*, or where Dower is of the Moiety &c. the Rent shall be of the Custom and Nature of Land, tho' the Rent be granted out of the Land within Time of Memory, or at this Day, which was said by Fitzherbert and divers Serjeants, and not much denied, and therefore in Demand of the Rent by Præcipe or Replevin, Ancient Demesne of the Land is a good Plea; And Fitzh. vouch'd 4 E. 3. That a Feme was endow'd of the Moiety of the Rent by Reason of the Custom of the Land out of which the Rent arose. Br. Rents, pl. 20. cites 14 H. 8. 5.

Condition.  
(Z. c)

(I) In what Cases a Demand is necessary [and if upon the Land or not.]

1. If a Man grants a Rent to another payable at certain Feasts, and that if the Rent be Arrear at the said Feasts &c. being lawfully demanded it shall be lawful to distrain, tho' the Grantee does not demand the Rent at the Feast when it is due, yet he may demand it any Day after, and then distrain. Co. 7. *Mund.* 28. b. adjudged. Mich. 40, 41. Eliz. B. between *Stanley and Reed.* cites Co. Litt. 144. and in *Bound's Case.*

2. [So] if a Man grants a Rent to another, and grants further, that if the Rent be Arrear being lawfully demanded, it shall be lawful for him to distrain, he may distrain for this Rent before any actual Demand made of it; For the Distress is a Demand in Law, and the Words of the Grant are, That it shall be lawfully demanded; so that it is referred to the Law to judge what shall be a lawful Demand; For it does not appear that he intended an actual Demand. Hill. 15 Jac. B. R. between *Shumens and Alka* adjudged, this being moved in Arrest of Judgment, tho' the Court heard contra the Tenant before, and in this Case such Proceedings were shown. Hill. 1 Ja. B. Rot. 818. adjudged upon a Demurrer between \* *Incke and Langford.* 11 Ja. B. *Hadhilston and Tetnam* adjudged.

\* S. C. cited as Hill. 1 Jac. C. B. accordingly. Mo 883 pl. 1238. in the Case of *Kirgwell v. Crawley.*

If the Rent is reserved payable at a Place off the Land, the Law requires no Demand; But if the

\* Fol. 427.

Decisions a Demand at a Place off the Land, then Demand must be according.

And 125. in the Case of \* *Dennis v. Boflen.* S. C. cited Hutt. 23. in the Case of

3. If a Man grants a Rent-charge to another to be paid at a Place out of the Land, scilicet in Gray's-Inn-Hall, and grants further, That if the Rent be Arrear by 30 Days next after the Feasts &c. being lawfully demanded at Gray's-Inn-Hall aforesaid, then it shall be lawful for the Grantee to distrain. In Replevin, if Defendant avows the the Distress in the Land, and alleges no Demand of the Rent at Gray's-Inn-Hall it is not good; For the Distress upon the Land cannot be any Demand at Gray's-Inn-Hall \* where it is expressly appointed to be demanded. Hill. 7 Car. B. R. between *Dunly and Maly* adjudged in Writ of Error, and a Judgment given in Bond reversed accordingly. Intratur. Mich. 6 Car. Rot. 349. Mich. 16 Car. B. R. between *Selden and Skirley.* Per Curiam in Writ of Error upon Judgment in Bank contra and the Judgment reversed accordingly. Intratur Hill. 15 Car. Rot. 1249. But I believe that the Judgment was not enter'd. Hobart's Reports 280. Contra Cr. 3 Car. B. Rot. 2865. Per Curiam between *Bremen Plaintiff, and Baroden and Brown Defendants* upon Demurrer; But after the Demurrer waived, and Plaintiff confessed the Grant of the Rent, and that it was Arrear according to the Avowry, and thereupon Judgment given against the Plaintiff and Defendants to have Return

turn. **Case.** Per Curiam upon Demurrer; but no Judgment enter'd. *Tr. 8 Car. B. Rot. 333. Sir J. Lamb's* held v. A. ment, by the Name of

*Golden v. Downes Pl. C. 70. b. Kidwelly's Case.—D. 68. pl. 25. Kidwelly v. Brind.—Cro. C. 577. Smith v. Smith—Contra Co. Litt. S. 325. 202. says, 'That it is in Law a Rent, and the Lessor must demand it at the Place appointed by the Parties at the most notorious Place there.—4 Rep. 73. according to Co. Litt. Borough's Case —Hob. 320. accordingly. Hanson v. Norellif.*

*Lessee of Tithes* reading Rent at a Place certain out of the P<sup>r</sup>ish with Clause that the Lessee should be void on Non-payment. Adjudged that Lessor ought to make Demand at the Place, and then on Non-payment the Lessee is void. *Mo. 408. Tucking v. Edmonds.—Cro. B. 415. S.C.—Adjudged in Error Cro. E. 535. S.C.—S.C. cited Arg. 2 Jo. 33.—Noy 145. Anon. S.C. Walmley said, The Lessor shall not be compelled to seek the Lessee, and demand the Rent of him; but the Lessee ought to seek the Lessor, and so it hath been ruled before that Time. Daniel agreed expressly, and Warberton non dedixit.*

4. If Lord and Tenant be by certain Rent payable at a certain Day, if the Tenant tenders the Rent upon the Land at the Day, and none comes on the Part of the Lord to receive it, yet the Lord may distrain for it upon the Land without any Actual Demand made to the Person of the Tenant; For a Rent-Service is always in Demand, and the Place for the Demand is the Land out of which it issues, and it is not any corporal Service to be done to any Person or by any Person and the Tender of the Tenant cannot alter the Place of the Payment; For the Tender of such Rent is not material till a Demand. *Dial. 15 Pa. B. between Cranley and Kingwell's* Cranley v. Kingwell Kingwell 1 Hurt. 17. S.C. agreed accordingly, that the Tender by the Tenant upon the Land at the Day is not material, but if he had tender'd it upon the Day, it was *Adjudged upon a Demurrer in a Replevin. Hobart's Reports. 281. Same Case.*

taken, the Taking should be \*tortious--\* *S.P. Noy 23. in the Case of Forrester v. Jones—* renewed the *Pitch. 15 Jac. adjudged accordingly. S.C. by Name of Cranley v. Kingwell.—Noy 23. S.C. that the Lord avow'd the Distress for Fealty due from D. the Tenant says that D. was dead at the Time of taking the Distress; And this was held by the Court to be a good Plea. But by Hobart the Lord demands the Fealty of D. and he refuses and dies, yet the Lord may distrain upon his Death.—* *Cranley v. Kingwell Hob. 207. pl. 261. S.C. adjudged accordingly; and Hobart said, That if the Tenant is both a Tenant and a Distress, and if the Tenant be there, and offer the Rent, he may not distrain, and therefore the Rent being due, and the Land answerable, he may demand it when he will at the Land; But where a Fealty or Rent is yielded to the Thing, there you can not take Advantage of the Pain or Forfeiture, without a Demand at the very Time prescribed. And the Middlesex were Great, for by this Conceit, if the Lord did not demand his Rent at the very Day, he should never distrain after, whether an Actual Demand of the Person of his Tenant; But if the Tenant tender his Rent at the Day, or after to the Person of his Lord and he refuse it, I am of Opinion, That he shall not after distrain without a Demand of the Person of his Tenant; But the Case of a Rent-Seek *Martin's Case, Coke lib. 2. 29* differs; For there, if he it be not demanded at the Day, it must after be demanded of the Person; for there is no Penalty for that Rent, but a fine. Now a Man cannot be a Distressor, nor Damages laid upon him without a wilful Fault.*

*S. P. And afterwards, at another Day, the Lord demands it, and distrains for it; and adjudged good; and recovers Damages in the Assize. For the Rent was a Thing in Demand and not in Tender.—Noy 22. Forrester v. Jones.*

5. But if the Tenant tenders his Rent upon the Land at the Day, and after this tenders it to the Person of the Lord, and he refuses it, he cannot afterwards distrain for it without a Demand from the Person of the Tenant. *Hobart 281. Per Hobart.*

6. An Action of Debt lies for a Rent reserved upon a Lease for Years without any Demand. *Tr. 13 Ja. B. R. Per Coke, said to be Moses Dane's Case. Adjudg'd.* If Lessee be bound to pay the Rent at the Day, he ought to

tender at the Day before Demand; But otherwise it is, where Lessee is bound to perform *Cranley's Case.* Repl. 4 Rep. 216. Trin. 15 Jac. B. R. Moses Dane's Case.

7. If I distrain my Tenant for Rent, and he is ready upon the Land, and tenders the Rent to me, and I will not take it, but leave the Distress with him, yet I may distrain at another Day for the same Rent. *20 D. 6. 31. Per Newton.*

8. If the Tenant or Lessee tenders his Rent to the Lord or Lessor at the Day of Payment upon the Land, and he refuses it, yet he may if he is bound to pay the Rent at the Day, he ought to

the Lessor  
at the Day  
of Payment,  
he can't  
distrain for

after Distrain for it without any Request to the Person of the Tenant or Lessee; Because it is not any Corporal Service, but issues out of the Land. 20 H. 6. 31.

this Rent without Demand of the Person of the Lessee. Jerk. 20. pl 38 cites 30 Ass. pl. 38.

9. And in the preceding Case the Lord or Lessor may distrain for the Rent without any Demand upon the Land for the Rent; For the Distrain is a Demand in itself. Contra 7 E. 4. 4. 20 H. 6. 31.

10. If a Man leased of a Rent-Seek, payable Annually at the Feast of Easter, and at the Feast no Demand or Tender is made of the Rent, yet he may come after the Feast to the Land and demand the Rent, tho' the Tenant be not there; yet if none be ready to pay the Rent, this is a Denial in Law, upon which an Assise lies, inasmuch as no Penalty ensues upon it; but is only to recover the Rent with Damages and Costs. Co. 7. *Mund.* 28. b. *Resolv'd.*

11. But in the said Case if the Tenant be at the last Instant of the Feast ready upon the Land to pay, and he who has the Rent, nor any for him, comes to demand or receive it; In such Case he that has the Rent cannot come in the Absence of the Tenant and demand it, and so make him a Distressor, and render Damages and Costs, without any Default in him. Co. 7. *Mund.* 29.

12. But in the said Case, he who has the Rent, because Default was in him, ought to make a Demand of it upon the Land of the Person of the Tenant. Co. 7. *Mund.* 29.

13. But in the said Case a Demand of the Person of the Tenant of the Land, out of the Land, is not sufficient to make him a Distressor.

14. But in the said Case, at the next Feast, if he who has the Rent demands the Rent with all the Arrearages upon the Land, tho' it be in the Absence of the Tenant of the Land, yet this shall be a Distress in Law to have Assise for the Rent and all the Arrearages, with Costs and Damages. Co. 7. *Mund.* 29.

15. If a Man has Seisin of a Rent-Seek he ought to demand the Rent upon the Land out of which it is to be paid, to make a Distress upon which to maintain an Assise; For a Demand of the Person of him who ought to pay it out of the Land is not sufficient. *Wich.* 11 Car. 2. R. between *Morris* and *Pricc*. *Per Curiam.* In *Went of Curiam* upon a Judgment given in Wales, where was found by Assise a Demand made, but not, where it was made and agreed *per Curiam*, it ought to be in Law upon the Land. But the Doubt was, whether this shall be intended upon the Verdict. But after it was compounded.

16. Rent assign'd for Dower, on Condition, That the Feme on Non-Payment shall be restor'd, need not be demanded by the Feme. D. 348. *Marg.* pl. 13. cites 38 Eliz. C. B. *Wentworth's Case.*

17. Debt upon an Obligation. The Defendant granted a Rent-Charge out of his Land to the Plaintiff of 20 s. per Ann. for 10 Years, and was oblig'd in 10 l. with a Condition, That if he performed the Covenants and Agreements in the said Deed; It is quod, The Oblige might have and enjoy the Annuity according to the Intent of the Deed, that then &c. The Annuity was arrear at such a Feast, but not demanded by the Grantee, nor tender'd by the Obligor; And it hereby the Obligation be forfeited, was the Question; And it was holden, That it was not; For the Obligation being for the Performance of Covenants generally &c. shall not alter the Nature of an Annuity; but that it is payable, as if there had not been any Obligation. Cro. E. 828, 829. *Paſch.* 43 Eliz. C. B. *Speccot v. Sheres.*

S. C. cited  
per Cur  
Hent. on as  
adjudg'd. —  
Mo. 629. pl  
872. *Speckot*  
*v. Shore* —  
But there it  
is stated as  
an Obliga-  
tion for Per-  
formance of  
Covenants in  
a Deed,  
regarding  
Rent, and

the Breach was assign'd in Non-Payment of the Rent; But the Tenant reply'd, That the Rent was not demanded; and held good. But otherwise, had there been a Special Covenant for Payment; For then the Obligor must have pleaded the Tender specially.

Rent is reserved on a Lease for Years, in which are diverse Covenants and a Bond for Performance of all the Covenants in such Lease, and the Rent is behind. The Bond is not forfeited, if the Lessee makes a Demand for the Rent, because he is to do the first Act, viz. To demand the Rent. Arg. Godb. 327. In the Case of Killigrew v. Harpur — cites 22 H. 6. 5. 7. — Cro. E. 322. Andrews v. Wood. Contra Sed Adjornatur. — If Lessee gives Bond to pay the Rent, he must pay it without Demand, but his tendering it on the Land is sufficient, unless other Place is limited. Hob. 8. in the Case of Baker v. Spain

Rent payable off from the Land, and Lessee bound in Condition to pay the Rent secundum formam & effectum indenture predict' Held per Cur. That the Lessee ought to pay the Rent at his Peil without Demand. Noy 16. Anon — Noy 57. Anon. makes a Difference, where the Lessee is bound to perform all Covenants in the Indenture, and where the Bond is expressly to pay the Rent. In the first Case the Lessor need not demand the Rent; otherwise in the last. And Walmley said, That it had been so adjudg'd in this Court. Cites 22 H. 6. 57. — Hurt. 114. S. C. cited

18. Lease for Years, rendring Rent, and in Default of Payment the Lease to be void; Tho' the Rent is not paid, the Lease is not void without a Demand of the Rent; and upon Demand the Lease is void without an Entry. But otherwise of a Lease for Life. Jenk. 121. pl. 43. Mo 291. Sir Moile. Pinch's Case.

19. In an *Avowry* for a Rent-Charge Demand is not necessary, tho' it was express'd in the Grant, That (it being demanded) he may lawfully distrain; Agreed per Cur. and that the Distress is a Demand. Hurt. 23. Kind v. Ammery. — and cites it so resolv'd in the Case of Beryman v. Bowyer. But if the Grant had been, That if it be Arrear at such a Feast, and for a Month

after Demand, that then he may distrain, it is otherwise; For there the Distress is limited to a Month after Demand. Ibid. And says, That it was so adjudg'd Trin. 5 Car. in the Case of Coppleston v. Langford.

20. In Replevin &c. one granted a Rent out of certain Lands to be paid at a House off from the Lands, and that if it were behind, and lawfully demanded at the House, then the Grantee may distrain. The Question was, Whether he might distrain on the Land without a Demand of the Rent? It was insisted, that a Distress is a Demand in Law. Crawley J. inclined that there needed no Demand; but the other Justices, and Banks Ch. J. inclined that there must be a Demand; and Banks said, That it is Part of the Contract, and like a Condition precedent; and as in that, so in this, he ought to make a Demand to enable him to distrain; for till then he is not enabled by the Manner of the Grant (which ought to be observed) to make a Distress. Mar. 147. pl. 218. Trin. 17 Car. C. B. Sellden v. King.

(K) What shall be sufficient Demand. At what Place. See (L)

1. If a Man demands a Rent upon the Land, he need not demand it of the Person of any Man. 29 Aff. 52.

2. If a Man demands a Rent rising out of Land upon which there is a House, he ought to demand it at the House. 49 Aff. 5.

3. Lease of two Barns, rendring Rent; and for Default of Payment a Re-entry, if the Tenant be at one of the Barns to pay, and the Lessor at the other to demand the Rent, and none there be to pay it, yet the Lessor cannot enter for the Condition broken, because there was no Default in the Tenant, he being at one; for it was not possible for him to be at both Places together. Poph. 58. 3 & 4 Eliz. Anon. S. P. D. 322 Marg. 67. 12 cites 30 Eliz.

4. If Rent Seek is granted, payable at a Place off from the Land, yet it may be well demanded upon the Land, and is not like a Rent reserved on a Lease with a Clause of Re-entry. Cro. E. 324. Pasch. 36 Eliz. B. R. Bishop v. Grant. P. C. 71 S. P. 113. Nota in Kidwell's Case.

5. *Bond for Payment* of Rent reserved is not forfeited, unless there be a Demand of the Rent upon the Land; but if the Bond be to pay the Rent at a Collateral Place *off the Land*, it is otherwise. Per Popham. *Ow.* 111. Pasch. 38 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Stroud v. Willis.

6. A Demand of Rent *of the Tenant out of the Land*, is not sufficient; but if *there is a House and Land*, a Demand of Rent *on the Land*, is sufficient; but for a Condition broken, it ought to be at the House. *Co. Litt.* 153.

7. If one Place be *as notorious as another*, the Feoffor has *Flection* to demand it at which he will, and albeit the Feoffee be in some other Part of the Wood ready to pay the Rent, yet that shall not avail him. *Et sic de Similibus.* *Co. Litt.* 202. a.

See (K)

(L) *At what Place* it is to be demanded.

1. If a Rent-service be reserved to be paid at a Place out of the Land, he need not demand it upon the Land, but it is sufficient at the Place where it is to be paid. *P.* 5 Ja. B. R. between *Knapp and Welch*, per Curiam. *P.* 32 El. B. R. between *Germin and Willis*, per Curiam adjudged. *Cr.* 39 El. in the Exchequer Chamber, between *Edmunds and Buskin* per Curiam, in Writ of Error, and there said, that this was the Point adjudg'd in B. R. that is to say, that the Demand ought to be at the Place appointed for Payment. *Cr.* 39 El. B. R.

It ought to be demanded at the Place where it is limited to be paid; for the limiting the Payment of the Rent, out of the Land, does not alter the Nature or Quality of the Rent, nor of any Thing incident thereto, but it is to all Intents a Rent issuing out of the Land, and not a Sum in gro's; for it passes with the Reversion as incident thereto, and shall be suspended by Entry of the Lessor into any Part of the Land demised, and shall be apportionable by Recovery of Part in Waste, or Entry into Part for Forfeiture &c. and shall have all other Qualities of a Rent, as if it had been payable on the Land; and therefore the Opinion in *Kidwell's Case*, *Pl. C.* 70. that he in Reversion might enter for Non-payment of such Rent, without any Demand, was utterly denied per tot. Cur. in this Case; and they said it had often been adjudg'd contra. 4 Rep. 73. a. *Borough's Case*.

2. If a Man leases for Years rendering Rent, payable out of the Land in the Church of D. or the Church of S. upon Condition, this ought to be demanded in both Churches. *P.* 5 Ja. B. R. between *Knapp and Welch*, per Popham and Mansfield, because the Lessee has tion to pay it in either of the Churches.

3. So if a Man leases for Years, rendering Rent payable out of the Land, that is to say, at or in the Church of C. the Demand ought to be within and without the Church; for a Demand in the Church is not sufficient, inasmuch as the Lessee has Election to pay it in the Church, or out of the Church. *P.* 5 Ja. B. R. between *Knapp and Welch*, per Curiam.

upon such a Condition; it was agreed by the whole Court, That the Demand ought to be made in the Cathedral Church of Chichester, although it was of the Land leased. And the Demand ought to be made at the Setting of the Sun the last Instant of that Day, and when he made his Demand he ought to stand still, and not walk up and down; for the Law did not allow of walking Demands, as Popham said, and he ought to make a formal Demand. And they held the Demand ought to be made at that Part of the Church where the greatest and most going in is. *Brownl.* 138. Pasch. 5 Jac. *Knapp v. Pier Jewelch*.

4. The Demand must be upon the Land, because the Land is the Debtor, and that is the Place of Demand appointed by Law. *Co. Litt.* 201. b.

5. If the King makes a Lease for Years, rendering a Rent payable at his Receipt at Westminster, and after the King grants the Reversion to another,

Mo 404. pl. 540 Trin 37 Eliz. S. P.



ther, and his Heirs, the *Grantee shall demand the Rent upon the Land*, and not at the King's Receipt at Westminster; for as the Law without express Words, appoints the Lessee in the King's Case to pay it at the King's Receipt; so in the Case of a Subject, the Law appoints the Demand to be upon the Land. Co. Litt. 201. b.

Taylor — Goldsb. 124. pl. 9. Hill. 4; Eliz. S. C. adjudg'd accordingly — Cro. E. 462. pl. 12. S. C. Pasch 38 Eliz. B. R. adjudged accordingly. — 4 Rep. 72 b. S. C. by the Name of Borough's Case adjudg'd accordingly.

6. He cannot demand it at the *Back-door* of the House &c. But the Demand must be at the *Fore-door*, because the Demand must ever be made at the *most notorious Place*, and it is not material, whether any Person be there or no. Co. Litt. 201. b.

*notorious*, as at the Back-door of a House &c. and in Pleading the Feoffor allege a Demand generally at the House, the Feoffee may traverse the Demand, and upon Evidence it shall be found for him; for that it was a void Demand. Co. Litt. 202. a.

7. Albeit the Feoffee be in the Hall or other Part of the House, yet the Feoffor need not come to the *Fore-door*, for that is the Place appointed by Law, albeit the *\* Door be open*. Co. Litt. 201. b.

dering Rent, and for Non-payment &c. it is not sufficient to demand the Rent at the Door of the House, if it be open, but the Lessor must enter into the House, and there demand it; So if a Lessee be made of Land, the Lessor must enter into the most notorious Place of the Land, and there demand it, Exrelatione Fontaine, incerti Temporis. Cro. Eliz. 15. Pasch. 25 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

8. If Feoffment be made of a *Wood* only, the Demand must be at the *Gate of the Wood*, or at some *High Way* leading thro' the Wood or other most notorious Place. Co. Litt. 202. a.

9. If the Rent be *reserved to be paid at any Place from the Land*, yet it is in Law a Rent, and the Feoffor must demand it at the Place appointed by the Parties, observing that which has been said before concerning the *most notorious Place*. Co. Litt. 202. a.

10. The Bishop of Exeter *leased* certain Lands in the County of Devon for Years, *rendering Rent* payable in Exeter aforesaid, *with Clause of Re-entry*; and the Bishop had a *Palace* in Exeter aforesaid; It was the Opinion of the Justices in this Case, That the Rent ought to be demanded at the said Palace, and not elsewhere; and that if the Lessee comes to the *Common Gate of the said Palace*, and there renders the Rent, it is a good Tender without more, *be the Gate shut or open*, notwithstanding that the Bishop be within the Palace, and that neither he nor any of his Servants be at the Gate to receive it; for the Lessee is *not tied* to open the Gate of the Palace, if it be shut; nor to enter into the Palace if it be open. 3 Le. 4. pl. 9. Mich. 4 and 5. Phil. and Mary in C. B. Elliot v. Newcomb.

The Precedent was view'd, and it was of Lands in Cornwall; But the Rent made payable at Exeter without limiting any Place certain, and the Demand was alleged for the Bishop to be made in Aula Palatii Episcopi in Civitate Ex' & cuod nullus illuc venit adolverd. &c. The Lessee alleged a Reverses to pay the Rent Ad magnum & commune Portum Palatii predicti, and Issue was joined upon this Point and not upon the Demand, and found for the Lessee against the Bishop, who by his Servant made the Demand In Aula Palatii tantum. But the Demand in this Case was not material by the Opinion of the Justices in the Time of E. 6. in *Bridewell's Case*. Ideo Castigari distert &c.

11. *Affise* was brought of *Rent-Sock* granted by A. to B. his Son in Fee, *issuing out of one House in L. and payable in another*. The Rent was demanded at the *House out of which it issued*; And the Question was, If the Demand was good, being made there, and not at the House where it was payable

payable. Resolv'd by the Ch. J. and Cooke J. at the Assise, after Advice had with the other Judges, That it was a good Demand. Cro. C. 507. pl. 12. Trin. 14 Car. B. R. Smith v. Smith.

(M) *Place of Payment.* At what Place he is bound to pay or receive it.

2 Sid. 40. Hill. 1657. B. R. S. P. **1 THE Lord is not bound to receive the Rent in other Place than upon the Land.** 20 D. 6. 30.  
But the Suit appearing vexatious, the Court referr'd it. Hobbs v. Escof.

Br. Tender &c. pl. 6. cites S. C.— Br. Condition, pl. 38. cites S. C.— **2. The Lord is not bound to receive the Rent in Court upon a Tender there, after he has avow'd for the Rent; Because of Common Right Rent is not payable unless upon the Land.** 7 D. 4. 18.  
Br. Touts temps Prift, pl. 35. cites S. C.

3. If the King makes a Lease for Years rendring Rent, without limiting any Place, or to whose Hands it shall be paid, the Lessee may by the Law pay it, either at the Receipt of the Exchequer, or to the Hands of the Bailiffs or the King's Receivers authorized by him for that Purpose, and therefore the special and usual Limitation for Payment of the Rent in such Cases, at the Receipt of the Exchequer, or to the King's Bailiffs or Receivers &c. imports no more than the Law would have implied, had they not been mentioned, and therefore are only Surplufages. And tho' the Clause *at the Receipt of the Exchequer &c. apud Westm.* yet that being Affirmative and Declaratory, it is not requisite that the Receipt be held at Westminster; for if it be held in any other Place, the Rent must be paid in such other Place; and this the Law implies. Resolv'd 4 Rep. 73. b. Pasch. 38 Eliz. B. R. in Borough's Case.

Fol. 429.

(N) *At what Place he may pay it.*

1. **A Rent** issuing out of the Land, if it be paid and accepted at a Place out of the Land, is good. *Contra* 49 E. 3. 6.
2. If a Place out of the Land is limited for Payment, and there is a Provision of Re-entry for Non-payment, and Rent is paid by Lessee at the Day, but not at the Place; if Lessor once accepts, (he being privy to the Deed) it is a good Performance of the Condition. Where the Condition is to be performed to a Stranger, perhaps it might be otherwise. Per Powell. 3 Chan. Cases 68. in Case of Bath v. Mountague, cites Co. Litt. 212.

(O) What

(O) What shall be a good *Discharge of Rent. Ejection.*

1. If a Lease for Years be, rendering Rent, Eviction by an elder Title  
 A shall be a good Discharge of all Rent which shall incur after. 20  
 D. o. 20. B.

S. C. cited by  
 Ve. 28. f.  
 2 Vent. 63.  
 but fees  
 there un-

published, 20 H. 6. 22. where it should be as in Roll here 20 H. 6. 20. b. and is pl. 15 — S. of  
 English. Co. Lit. 725. 232. (b) — But not of Rent due before the Eviction. — 2 Vent. 63. in the Case of  
 Blanton v. Blot.

If a Lease be for a Lease for Years, but before any Rent due the Land was evicted by an elder  
 Title, the Tenant is not bound, *He would not maintain*. He cannot give the *Lease in Fee*, but should  
 have pleaded the Eviction &c. and come into Judgment if Action. Per D. or, Mansfield and Maitland  
 for, and they express the Opinion of the Prothonotaries, to the contrary. — 2 Ld. R. pl. 14. H. 20. Edw.  
 C. B. Wingfield v. Beckford.

2. If Land be given to the Baron and Feme, and to the Heirs of  
 their Bodies begotten, the Remainder in Fee to the Baron, and after  
 the Baron alone leases a Fine Come eco to the King, to the Use of the  
 King in Fee, and after the King grants it in Fee to the Baron, rendering  
 a Fee-Rann Rent; and when the Baron dies, and the Fee is entered by  
 the Heir of the Baron of the Fee, and is returned to an Elder Title  
 by the Heir of the Baron, and the Estate of the Heir of the Baron is returned  
 for an Elder Title of the Feme, yet the King shall have the Rent of the Land  
 during the Life of the Feme; *Secund.* 9. 10. L. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

S. C. cited by  
 Ve. 28. f.  
 the Case of  
 Blanton v.  
 Blot. —  
 See pl. 1

3. If a Lease be made for Years rendering Rent, and after certain  
 Days incur'd Distress re-enters, yet the shall not be charge the Rents  
 incur'd before, for Lessee is not punishable by Distress for so  
 Great Distress. 20 D. 6. 20. b.

118. 91. 92.  
 108. S. C.

4. If a Tenant acknowledges a Statute to R. and after makes Lease for  
 Years to a Stranger rendering Rent, and after the Statute is extended, but when  
 the same is entered, yet the shall not discharge any Rent due before  
 the Statute executed. *Dobson's Reports* 113. *Wentworth v. R. and  
 Grobban v. Thimberough.*

5. Debt upon a Lease of a Ward, rendering 20 l. Rent per Ann. till full  
 Age, by Deed, the *Defendant* said, *That the Plaintiff* *was* *of* *the* *Age* *of* *the* *Gift* *of* *H. N.* *for* *his* *good* *Service*, *and* *that* *before* *any* *Rent* *due* *the* *Plaintiff* *was* *of* *the* *Age* *of* *the* *Gift* *of* *H. N.* *by* *which* *H. N.* *en-*  
*ter'd,* *judgment* *of* *Actio,* *and* *a* *good* *Plea.* *Br. Dece,* *pl. 59.* *cites* *15*  
*E. 3. 5.*

So where  
*Dobson* *br-*  
*108. S. C.*  
*the*  
*108. S. C.*  
*— So where*  
*a Minor*  
*at* *the* *Age*  
*of* *the* *Gift*  
*of* *H. N.*  
*108. S. C.*

*for* *and* *Lessee* *for* *a* *Condition* *depending* *upon* *the* *Age* *of* *the* *Plaintiff.* *Ibid.*

6. Debt upon a Lease for Years of a Vicarage of S. for 2 Years rendering  
 10 l. per Ann. and for the Arrears of the 2 Years he brought the Action;  
 The *Defendant* said, *That the Ordinary* *requested* *for* *Non-Residence* *of* *the* *Plaintiff,* *before* *any* *Rent* *due,* *and* *called* *the* *Defendant,* *and* *held* *the* *Church* *by* *the* *2* *Years,* *because* *the* *Plaintiff* *was* *not* *resident* *by* *the* *2* *Years,* *and* *'twas* *doubted* *if* *it* *be* *a* *Plea;* *wherefore* *the* *Defendant* *shewed,* *that* *the* *Plaintiff* *resided* *before* *any* *Day* *of* *Payment.* *Et* *Ad-*  
*judicatum.* *Br. Barre,* *pl. 77.* *cites* *5 E. 4. 28.*

7. If a Rent be granted out of the Minor of D. and that the Grant be  
 disfranchised in the Minor of S. if the Minor of D. be recovered by an El-

der Title, all the Rent is extinct, *but if the Manor of S.* in which the District is limited be evicted, yet all the Rent remains. Co. Litt. 147. a.

8. Rent awarded on a Submission by Recognizance to Arbitration, shall not cease by Eviction of the Land. 3 Le. 58. pl. 86. Mich. 17 Eliz. B. R. *Trellam v. Robins.*

9. If Debt for One Half Year's Rent be brought, and Defendant pleads Eviction before the Half Year was out, this will not avoid the Quarter's Rent, because for that the Action was attach'd. Per Cur. 2 Show. 402. Mich. pl. 374. 36 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of *Poole v. Archer.*

(P) *Rent.* What is, and what a *Sum in gross.*

1. Feoffment was on Condition, that Feoffee and his Heirs shall pay a Rent to a Stranger and his Heirs, this is a good Condition, yet such Payment is not properly Rent, because it issues not out of Land, and an Assise lies not for it, yet if it be not paid the Feoffor shall re-enter, and the Feoffee ought to seek the Stranger; for the Payment is but of a *Sum in gross.* Litt. S. 345.

A. by Indenture demises Land for 7 Years to B. and by the same Deed B. the Lessee covenants &c. with A. his Heirs and Assigns, that he, his Executors &c. will pay to A. his Heirs and Assigns 75 l. per Ann. This is a good Reservation of Rent, and not a *Sum in gross*; for it is by Indenture, and their Intention was to have it as a Rent, and the Words of an Indenture shall be accounted to be his who may most properly speak them. Ow. 151. Mich. 8 Jac. Also: & *Dennis v. Henning*, als. *Jennings*.—*Autoe v. Hennings*. S. C. 2 Bullst. 281. adjudged accordingly.—The Words of the Indenture were, *That in Consideration of the Payment of the Rent herein after mentioned, he leases*, and after B. covenanted to pay 75 l. per Ann. &c. Coke Ch. J. wondered it could be a Doubt in Pl. C. and thought it was clearly a Rent; for a Covenant is the Agreement, and Words of both; but *Ceteri nil diximus*. Roll. R. 38. 81. Mich. 12 Jac. B. R. *Althow v. Heming*.—D. 275. pl. 49. S. P. Resolved in the Court of Wards. *Ld Dacres's Case.*

It is a Condition only. No. 115. pl. 266. *Pulch* 20 Eliz. and seems to be S. C. being almost in the very same Words.—

3. A Man had a *Warren* in Fee extending into three Towns, and leased the same by Deed to another, rendering Rent; and afterwards granted by Deed the Reversion of the whole *Warren* in one of the said Towns to another, and the Lessee attorned; it was holden by all the Justices in C. B. That neither the Grantor nor the Grantee should have any Part of the Rent during the same Term, because no such Contract can be apportioned. 3 Le. 1. pl. 1. 6 E. 6. in C. B. *Anon.*

And 26. pl. 59. Hill. 6 & 7 E. 6. *Anon.* S. C. accordingly. But the Reporter says *Quere* hence of this Case; for it seems that the *Sum* reserv'd is not any Rent, but due annually to be paid to the Lessor, and in him is merely Debt, tho' the Time of Payment is mentioned to be annually; and then it is like as when one leases Land for 20 Years for 400 l. to be paid as follows, viz. every Year 20 l. This is merely a Debt to the Lessor, and executed in him not ensuing the Nature of the Reversion; and therefore if the Lessor grants the Reversion of Part of the Land, and the Tenant attorns, yet the entire Debt remains, but if it was Rent, then the Reversion and the Nature thereof draws the Rent after it, which reversion will not suffer an Apportionment when the Reversion of the Acre leased is conveyed.—*Nov* 60. *Anon.* says, This is not a Rent but a *Seigniori* in gross, due by Reason of the Contract.

If a Rent is reserved in a Feoffment in Fee, tho' there is no Reversion in Feoffor, yet it is a Rent, and recoverable by the Name of a Rent upon the Contract. Per Curiam Carth. 162. in Case of *Newcomb v. Harvey.*

4. Baron and Feme make Feoffment to A. and A. covenants to pay annually 10 l. Rent. Baron dies; Feme accepts the Rent, yet this has not affirm'd the Feoffment, because it is but a *Sum in gross*; but otherwise had it been a Rent. Arg. Roll. Rep. 81. cites D. 10 Eliz. 275. pl. 49.

5. Lease of a Tavern, and Plate, and diverse Utensils; Lease certain, and Lease to account Monthly for every Tun of Wine he should sell there, and *per Annum* 30 s. for every T. n fold there; this is as a Rent reserved, and in Nature of a Rent. Arg. But Judgment was given against the Plaintiff on another Point. Cro. E. 62. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. B. R. Gallies v. Budbury. Ley G. 4. l. 1. pl. 5.

6. Devise that A. shall have the Land, and that she shall pay yearly to the Wife of the Testator 12 l. during her Life in Recompence of her Dower. Per Cur. It is a Rent, and not a Sum in gross. Le. 157. Mich. 30 Eliz. C. B. Gollin v. Warburton. Cro. E. 128. pl. 3. l. 131. 3: Pl. 8. l. 1. — Cro. 1. l. 1. S. C. 8. N. m. 10.

Goodridge v. Warburton.—A. has 5 Sons, and leaves Land to each, and devises 40 l. per Annum to his Wife out of his Lands, and for that purpose one of his Sons shall pay out of his Part *out of the Profits* of the 40 l. per Annum to his Wife; this is quasi an annual Rent out of the Profits of the Land, and no Sum in gross. Cro. Car. 158. pl. 7. Pasch. 4 Car. B. R. Ansley v. Chapman — Jo. 211. An. l. 1. v. Chapman. S. C. but not S. P.

7. A Rent cannot be reserved out of a Common or Office, or other Thing which lies not in Demand [Demande] in which an Entry can be made, unless it be out of a *Messuage*, as 1 H. 4. and that by the Possibility of Ejectment. Noy. 60. in Case of Lovelace v. Reynolds. S. P. By An. l. 1. pl. 10. to the Common, and by Walsby as to the

Messuage, and that a Rent charge cannot be granted out of a Messuage; but that tho' in the Case of a Common it be not a Rent, yet a Distress may be taken for it, as 26 H. 8. 1, because the Commoner hath a benefit thereby. Cro. E. 349. pl. 19. Hill 39 Eliz. C. B. S. C.

8. Tenant for Life levied a Fine to Reversioner in Fee, and declared the Uses to be on Condition that the Conusee and his Heirs pay him 40 l. per Annum for his Life; this is not properly a Rent, but quasi a Sum in gross, and is not issuing out of the Land; for there is no Place appointed for Payment thereof, and therefore the Conusee must seek out the Conuser, and pay him. Cro. E. 683. pl. 23. Trin. 41 Eliz. C. B. Smith v. Warren.

9. A Lease for Years, paying for a Fine 20 l. This is a Sum in gross, and shall not pass with the Reversion. Winch. 47. Arg. cites Rawlins's Case.

10. Lease for Years in Reversion after a Lease for Life, rendering Rent Principium made a certain yearly Rent, and two Days Work in Harvest, Reddendo inde 3 l. Nominè Heriet post mortem of the Lessors, or either of them, and rendering 2 Capons at Christmas, Post principium reddendo 1 s. King Ch. J. This is a Sum in gross, but per 3 just. contra. Vent. 91. Trin. 22 Car. 2. B. R. Lion v. Carew. S. C. by the Name of Heriet. — Cro. 1. l. 1. judged accordingly. — Le. 1. l. 1.

Langan v. Carr S. C. judged accordingly.

11. Rent reserved out of a Portion of Tithes, whether a Rent or a Sum in gross? Vent. 93. Mich. 22 Car. 2. B. R. Dean and Chapter of Windsor v. Gower. Ley. 308. S. C. — The Court found it to be a

Rent incident to the Reversion, and that the Assignee is bound to pay it; but it was not adjudged, because two Exceptions were taken to the Plea, and the Reporter thinks they were not willing to determine the Matter of Law. 2 Saund. 302 to 306. Hill 22 & 23 Car. 2. S. C.

12. Rent reserved on Assignment of a Term for Years of a House; this is a Sum in gross, and the Reservation ought to have been by Deed. Allen 57. Pasch. 24 Car. B. R. Spathurst v. Minns. It is not attendant on the Reversion, but is due by Contract only, and is discharged by a Release of all Demands. Cro. J. 487. Witton v. Bye — The Plaintiff being Lessee for Years, assigned over his whole Term by Indenture to the Defendant *non solum* Rent, and an Action of Debt was now brought for the Rent in Arrear. The Defendant pleaded Non concessit hoc Sec. And upon a Demurrer to this Plea, it was objected in Behalf of the Defendant, That this Action would not lie, because the Sum reserved was not properly any Rent, but a Sum in gross, the Plaintiff having assigned over his whole Term, and by Consequence had no Reversion, and therefore the Action ought to be for a Sum in gross upon the Contract, (and not Debt for Rent) and that would not stand the last Day enpires. To which it was answered, and so resolved per Cur. That this is a Rent, and is

attendant on the Reversion, but is due by Contract only, and is discharged by a Release of all Demands. Cro. J. 487. Witton v. Bye — The Plaintiff being Lessee for Years, assigned over his whole Term by Indenture to the Defendant *non solum* Rent, and an Action of Debt was now brought for the Rent in Arrear. The Defendant pleaded Non concessit hoc Sec. And upon a Demurrer to this Plea, it was objected in Behalf of the Defendant, That this Action would not lie, because the Sum reserved was not properly any Rent, but a Sum in gross, the Plaintiff having assigned over his whole Term, and by Consequence had no Reversion, and therefore the Action ought to be for a Sum in gross upon the Contract, (and not Debt for Rent) and that would not stand the last Day enpires. To which it was answered, and so resolved per Cur. That this is a Rent, and is

Plaintiff had no Reversion, and the Plaintiff had Judgment. Carth. 161, 162. Mich. 2 W. & M. B. R. Newcomb v. Harvey.

2 Lev. So. 12. *Tenant for Years surrendered to the Lessor reserving a Rent.* This was held S. C. — a good Reservation on the Contract, and that Debt lay after the first Day S. C. cited — was incurred, wherein it was reserved to be paid; For it was in the Nature of a Rent, and not of a Sum in Gros. Vent. 272. Trin. 27 Car. 2. of Newcomb B. R. Carwright v. Pinkney.

v. Harvey. — Such Reservation is good, tho' without Deed. Per Hale Ch. J. Vent. 242. in the Case of Willson v. Pinkney cited, Mandry's Case, and the Case of Parcas v. Owen. 23 Car.

14. A. grants his Land for a Year to B. B. agrees to pay so much for it, this is a Sum in Gros, for which an Indebitatus lies. Per Holt Ch. J. Show. 36. in Case of Shurtleworth v. Garret

15. Rent reserved on a Lease of a *Toll-Passage on a River*; Resolved it is not a Rent, for it is out of an *incorporated Thing*, and an express Covenant to pay it. 2 Vent. 67. Trin. 1 W. & M. C. B. Baynton v. Bobbet.

### (Q) *Sum in Gros. Remedy for it.*

1. **T**ENANTS have *Common*, paying the Lord a Penny a Year for it; the Lord cannot have *Debt or Distress* for it, unless it be Prescription. Noy. 60. Lovelace v. Reynolds. cites 26 H. 8. cap. 3.

2. *Debt for Rent reserved upon the Lease of a Warren & Coles*; The Defendant pleaded that the Plaintiff had plowed a Field Parcel of the Warren, by which the Coles had not sufficient Pasture. Per Cur. (absente Anderson) it is no Plea; For it is not a Rent but a Sum in Gros, due by Reason of the Contract, and therefore the Entry, or Uter of that Part is not any *Suspension*. Noy 60 Anon.

3. Where there is a *Rent reserved, and a Covenant also for other Money in the same Deed*, Debt will not lie for the later; As if I demise 20 Acres reserving 20 l. per Annum, and further agree with him in the same Deed, that for as many Acres as he shall plow up, he shall give 10 s. m. per Ann. for each; This last Sum is no Rent, and an Action of *Debt* will not lie for it. Per Holt. 12 Mod. 73. Trin. 7 W. & M. B. R. Anon.

### (R) *What shall be said to be Part of the Rent.*

1. **W**HERE a Man recovers Rent of 20 d. per Annum, and the Sheriff puts him in Seisin by 2d. of the Plaintiffs, this shall not be intended Parcel of the Rent, but the Recoveror at the Rent Day may distress and make *Avowry* for all the 20 d. Per Davers and Dabby J. clearly. Brooke says the Reason seems to be that the Rent is not due till the Day, and therefore cannot be intended Parcel of the Rent, which then was due. Br. Avowry pl. 78. cites 37 H. 6. 39.

2. Lease is made by A. to B. *rendring Rent 4 l.* and A. by the same Indenture, grants to B. and his Assigns *ave & Reddere to B. the Lessee and his Assigns 3 s. 4 d. for Portage*; This 3 s. 4 d. is by Way of *Covenant*, and no Part of the principal Rent to be retained by Way of *Relibation*. Yelv. 42. Hill. 1 Jac. B. R. & Trin. 2 Jac. Chambers v. Malton.

Malton v. Chambers S. C. Geo. J. 34 Trin. 2 Jac. Resolved accordingly per tot Cur.

(S) *One*

(S) One or several. By Grant.

1. **T**HREE Coparceners made Partition, and the one granted to the two 100 s. Rent by these Words following *viz.* 50 s. to the one, and 50 s. to the other, and yet this is one Rent, and not several Rents. Br. Rents pl. 18. cites 29 Aff. 23.

Br. Joiner in A. tion pl. 19. cites S. C. cited S. C. cited

Hob. 172. in the Case of Stukely v. Butler.

2. *Tenant for Life granted a Rent-Charge, and he in Reversion granted another Rent Charge, The Tenant for Life surrendered, he in Reversion shall hold the Lands charged with 2 Rents, and as to one he shall be Tenant in Fee-simple, and as to the other he shall be only Tenant for Life.* D. 10. b. pl. 35 Trin. 23 H. 8.

3. If a Man be *seised of 20 Acres of Land, and grants a Rent of 20 s. percipiend' de quolibet denario Terrarum*, (that is) out of every one Acre of my Land, this is a several Grant out of every several Acre, and the Grantee shall have 20 l. in all. Co. Litt. 1. 7. b.

4. Where the *entire Rent is granted* reserved out of 2 Things, one of which is not chargeable, and afterwards a (5<sup>th</sup>) would distribute Part of the Rent to one of the Things, and Part to the other, yet the Rent shall be entire, for there the (Viz.) would refer the Rent to Thing which is not answerable for the Rent, and so by Colour of Distribution would extinguish it, which is repugnant, and so the (Viz.) is void. Per Rhodes and Periam J. Mo. 201. pl. 349. Pasch. 27 Eliz. C. B. in Knight's Case.

5 Rep. 55. S. C. — And 172. S. C. — H. A. grants a Rent of 5 l. out of 2 Acres, 5 s. out of one, and 5 s. out of the other, R. 3. 20. and

it is but one Rent: Per Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 172 in the Case of Stukely v. Butler. cites 20 s. 20. and so are Knight's Case 5 Rep. 55. and Winter's Case D. 14 Eliz. 2. S. 2. on a Difference where the Rents are referred severally at the first, and where there are entire at first, and taken by a (Viz.)

5. J. S. granted a *Rent-Charge of 14 l. per Annum out of Land, Habendum 7 l. per Annum per 35 Years, if 7. D. 10 long live* [payable at Mich. and Lady-Day] and *Habendum the other 7 l. per Annum per 35 Years to commence after the Death of 7. D.* payable at the said 2 Feasts, with a Clause of Distress; The Question was, Whether this was One or several Rents; For that it is but one Grant of 14 l. in the Beginning, and the Distress limited for the 14 l. So it is entire also in the Distress. But all the Court resolved that there were several Rents, because they had several Commencements and several Distresses, and tho' it be mentioned to be but one in the Clause of Distress, yet that is to be intended to be taken distributively, and adjudged accordingly. Cro. Car. 154. pl. 2. Pasch. 5 Car. B. R. Bear v. Woodley.

Woodley v. Bear 1027. pl. 2. Trin. 5 Car. B. R. — and adjudged accordingly, he was of that opinion in the Habendum, and that the one is to begin first, and the other after the Death of J. S.

6. A. granted an *Annuity of 100 l. a Year to B. C. D. E. and F. to be equally divided between them, to have to them and their respective Heirs 20 l. to each during their Lives, and the Life of the longest Liver of them, and if any one died, his Share to be equally divided among the Survivors.* D. and E. survived, and for Rent Arrear distrained, and in Replevin *avowed jointly.* Holt Ch. J. held that the Words *Equally to be divided* cannot make a Tenancy in Common in a Deed, tho' they may in a Will; and the Words (*to have and receive 20 l. a Year*) explain how the Money on Receipt is to be distributed, but do not sever the Grant; For it is but one Rent, and one Grant undivided, and so D. and E. are Jointtenants, and the Avowry good, and adjudged for the Avowant. 1 Salk. 390. Hill. 10 Ann. B. R. Ward v. Everard.

The Grant was of one Annuity in several Rents of 100 l. a Year to be divided equally between 6 Heirs, &c. and so all the 100 l. are to be divided equally among the 6 Heirs, &c.

5 Mod. 25. S. C. — Comb. 329. S. C. — in the Case accordingly, and that upon a Bill

the Court, it was found for the Avowant upon a Trial at Bar; But Judgment was arreled, and the Court were divided and avow De Novo; For that it was adjudged that the 5 Grantees were to be taken in Conjunction, and tho' the Heir's name be first of the whole yet the *Verdict distributes it*. And the Heir's name was not why a *Verdict* should not make a Severance as well as the Heir's name, but *Verdict distributes it*. And that it was also adjudged that the *Appellation of the Avowant* was not to be taken in Conjunction from the ordinary Rules of Law as a new Grant.—Carth. 242. & C. 1. next to the second Com. and in the Margin says, That these are the very Words of the Deed, and he says by the Court, that he was Counsel in the Cause. But Ibid. 242. says, that after several Decisions the Court delivered his Opinion for the Plaintiff that these were several Rents, but Holt Ch. Justice overruled the Opinion of more Judges in Court no Judgment was given; but that afterwards the Court delivered their Opinions *separately*, and upon a New Replevin made several *Verdicts*, as *several Rents*, and so the Parties agreed, and nothing further was done.—Carth. w. at the End of the 2. Com. next to the 2. Com. 2. in C. B. that in an Avowry upon this very Grant the Defendant made a *Count* for the Plaintiff as *Heir* to the said B. C. D. E. and F. jointly for Rent Arrear, and upon a Trial at Bar the Court gave the Plaintiff Judgment, because there were several Rents, and the Rule for Judgment was Paid. 16 Car. 2. Carth. 354. Hamerton v. Clayton & al.

(T) *Extinguish'd or apportioned. By Conjunction of Estates.*

1. **W**HERE a Lease was made for Life by Deed indented rendering Rent, and after the Lessor granted and confirmed, the same Tenements to the Lessee and Heirs for ever, the best Opinion was that by this the Rent is extinguish'd; For the Reversion is gone, and by Departure with the Reversion the Rent passes with it, unless it be excepted; and after the Plaintiff denied the Deed. Br. Extinguishment. pl. 23. cites 22 Af. 19.

2. The Father seized in Fee of Land, had three Daughters, he grants a Rent-charge to one of his Daughters in Fee, and dies; the Land out of which the Rent was granted, descended to the two Daughters; so that they had as great an Estate in the Land as the one of them had in the Rent; Partition is made between them; after this the Rent shall be revived, the same not being extinct by this. Per Doderidge J. 3 Ballif. 122. Mich. 15. Jac. in the Case of Gough v. Howard, cites 31 Af.

3. If a Man grants a Rent-charge in Fee, and a Year gives the Land in Fee to another, and the Grantee purchases the Land of the Tenant in Fee in Fee, the Tenant in Fee hath Issue, and dies, the Issue being Unborn, and he seizes the Land, the Grantee maintains for the Rent, the Issue knows the Purchase, the Grantee shews the Recovery. In this Case the Charge is extinct for ever, notwithstanding the Recovery for once extinct is for ever. Per Ashue. Br. Charge, pl. 42. cites 19 H. 6. 45.

4. A Man leased Land for Term of Years, the Lessee had Part of the Term to the Lessor, rendering Rent; if he after surrenders to the best Lessee, the Rent referred upon the 2d Lease is determined. Br. Extinguishment, pl. 23. cites 20 E. 4. 12. Per Brian.

5. If a Man leases the Rent to W. S. and after the Tenant for Years surrenders, the Rent is not extinct. Ibid.

6. If a Man leases me upon Condition to render to him 10 l. such a Day, and after I lease it to him for Years rendering certain Rent, and on the Day I do not pay the 10 l. Now he shall hold the Land, and the Rent referred by me upon the Lease is determined and extinct. Br. Extinguishment, pl. 34. cites 20 E. 4. 12. Per Brian.

7. A. leases to B. for 100 Years, and B. leases to C. for 20 Years, rendering Rent; A. granted the Reversion in Fee to J. S. and J. S. grants to D. the Reversion of the Term. Adjudged that J. S. shall not have the Rent nor Re-entry; for the Reversion of the Term, to which the Rent is incident.





to the Court, or, and Agreement of the Parties, and no Extinguishment or Suspension should be of the 20 l. For this is always where the Lessor enters injuriously, and contrary to the Will of the Lessee, but all done here is by Agreement and Contract; and therefore each shall enjoy according to his Contract. 2 Lev. 145. in Case of Hodgson v. Thornborough.—If B. had leased any Part to A. without reserving any Rent, there should be an Apportionment; but if a Rent had been reserved, there should be no Apportionment; for then the Lessor and Lessee had, as it were, by Agreement, apportion'd the Rent betwixt themselves, and the Lessor should have had his whole Rent of the Lessee, and so should the Lessee of the Lessor. Per Hale Ch. J. Freem. Rep. 118. pl. 553. in S. C.—Freem. Rep. 424. pl. 420. Trin. 1675. abstrator.—S. C. Ibid. 413. pl. 545. Mich. 1675. Hale said, If the Rent must be apportioned in this Case, there might be a Question how that should be; As if A. lease to B. 20 Acres of 20 s. a-piece Value, and B. redemits one of those Acres to A. for 5 l. Now whether the Apportionment should be by recurring this 5 l. or whether 20 s. should be abated, and the 1st Lessee have the 5 l. over and above? But he said, That the Book of 17 Ed. 3. 57. was to the Principal Case in the very Point; but if it were in Case of a Lease for Life, there it may be it might be suspended, because there is only a real Remedy, as by Distress or Assise, which shall not be apportioned; but the whole shall be suspended, because the Remedy is upon the whole Land; but here it is upon the Contract, and a Personal Remedy. Sed Curia advisare vult.

### (U) Extinguish'd or Apportion'd. By Confirmation.

1. **I**N Assise where a Lease is made for Life by a Deed indented, rendring Rent, and after the Lessor grants and confirms the same Tenements to the Lessee and his Heirs for ever, the best Opinion was, That by this the Rent is extinct; For the Reversion is gone, and by the Departure with the Reversion, the Rent passed with it, unless it be excepted; and after the Plaintiff denied the Deed. Br. Extinguishment, pl. 28. cites 22 Aff. 18.

2. If a Man hath a Rent-Charge out of certain Land, and he confirms the Estate, which the Tenant has in the Land, yet the Rent-Charge remains to the Confirmor. Litt. S. 536.

3. Lease of 20 Acres, rendring Rent, the Lessee grants all his Estate in one of the Acres to J. S. the Lessor confirms the Estate of J. S. Resolv'd, That the entire Rent is gone in all the other Acres; For being an entire Contract, and by his own Act there cannot be an Occupation for Part, and an Extinguishment for the other Part; and in this Case there is no Difference between a Suspension in Part and an Extinguishment. Owen 10. Mich. 33 & 34 Eliz. C. B. Goddard's Case.

### (W) Extinguish'd or Apportion'd. By Descent or Devise.

So if the Tenant gives to the Father Part of the Land in Tail, and this descends to the Grantee, the Rent shall be apportioned; and so by Act in Law a Rent charge may be suspended for one Part, and in Effc for another. Co. Litt. 149. b.—So if the Father be Grantee of a Rent, and the Son purchaseth Part of the Land charged, and the Father dies, after whose Death the Rent descends to the Son, the Rent shall be apportioned. Co. Litt. 149. b.

2. If the Grantee grants the Rent to the Tenant of the Land, and to a Stranger, the Rent is extinct but for a Moiety. Co. Litt. 149. b.

3. A. seized of a House in Fee, leases the same to J. S. for Years, and by Will devises it to C. and D. his younger Sons, and to the Heirs of each of them

*Their Bodies* lawfully begotten, Remainder to the right Heirs of A. and dies; C. dies, leaving W. his Son; D. now is seised of one Moiety for Life, and the other Moiety in Tail, and takes the whole Rent, and dies, leaving a Son. Adjudged that the Rent is now apportionable, but if A. had conveyed the Reversion of one Acre, Parcel &c. and the Tenant had returned, there had been no Apportionment. And. 21. pl. 44. Hill. 16 Eliz. Huntley v. Roper. D. 326. pl. 18. C. 1. S. C. cited by Raymond J. Raym. 475 in Case of Holms v. Meynel.

4. A. has a general Tail in Bl. Acre, and Special Tail in Gr. Acre, and leases both, rendering Rent, and dies, having several Issues inheritable to each Tail. Now the Condition shall go according to the Rent. Per Manwood. 4 Le. 27. pl. 82. in the Case of Lee v. Arnold.

5. A. Purchase is made, whereof he is seised in his own Right, and Land, of which he is seised in his Church's Right, for Years, rendering Rent, with Clause of Re-entry, and dies, the Rent shall go according to his respective Capacity, and the Condition divided. Per Jetirey's. 2 Le. 23. in Case of Lee v. Arnold.

6. If one makes a Lease of Freehold and Copyhold Lands, rendering Rent, and the Copyhold accends to one and the Freehold to another, the Rent shall be apportioned. Per tot. Cur. Godb. 139. pl. 169. 30 Eliz. B. R. Harding's Case.

7. A. was seised in Fee of one Acre, and possessed of another Acre for a Term of 21 Years, he sold these Acres to B. the Tenant for 10 Years, rendering Rent; proviso, if the Rent be behind for 28 Days, and no sufficient Distress upon the Land, that they might enter. A. died. The Inheritance of one Acre came to his Heir, and the Term for Years to his Executor. The Rent was in Arrear 23 Days &c. and the Heir demanded a Portion of the Rent according to the Value of his Acre; which not being paid, he enter'd. The Question was, Whether the Reversion being divided, the Rent shall be in like Manner apportioned; And if the Condition be divided, whether the Heir may demand Part of the Rent, and enter for Non-Payment? But as to this no Opinion was deliver'd; Sed Adjournatur. Cro. J. 390. pl. 3. Hill. 13 Jac. B. R. Wood v. Germans

### (X) Extinguished or Apportioned. By Grant.

1. **A.** Leased to B. for Life, and afterwards to C. for 20 Years, rendering Rent, the Term to commence after the Death of B. — B. granted his Estate for Life to A. the Lessor. A. during the Life of B. conveyed F. S. in Fee, who suffered a Common Recovery. B. died, and the Recoverors distrained and avowed for Rent Arrear. Fitzjames and Knightley thought the Rent was not extinguished, because it was not in Fee at that Time, it not being to be paid till after the Death of the Lessee for Life, who was alive. D. 31. pl. 210. &c. Hill. 28 H. 8. B. R. Anon. D. 326. pl. 18. C. 1. S. C. cited by Raymond J. Raym. 475 in Case of Holms v. Meynel.

not extinct: But Baldwin Ch. J. thought it was not. Mo. 11. pl. 42. Hill. 4 E. 6. Anon. — In the Case of Batey v. Trevillion. Mo. 251. pl. 454. Mich. 31 & 32 Eliz. C. B. One Point was, Whether, when the Lessor enters upon the Lessee for Life, and makes Feoffment, and the Lessee re-enters, if the Rent be received, and the Justices doubted thereof, and because it did not make an End of the Cause they would not argue it. D. 326. pl. 18. C. 1. S. C. cited by Raymond J. Raym. 475 in Case of Holms v. Meynel.

2. It was taken not to be a good Security for the King for his Services reserved upon a Grant before made to A. in Tail, to give the Reversion Tenant. the Reversion by such Services, when it shall vest, and to except the first Services during the Tail; for when the Reversion is gone, the Rent and Services reserved upon the Tail are gone, as well in the Case of the King as in the Case of a common Person, and therefore the

*Device was, That the King by a New Patent, reciting the first Patent, should give the Reversion, and the first Rent and Services Halendum in Fee, To hold by such Services, and rendering such Rent, and by this the King shall have new Tenure immediately, and the Grantee shall not be charged of Double Services and Rents during the Tail.* Br. Patents, pl. 97. cites 32 H. 8. The E. of Rutland's Case.

So if he has  
2 Daughters  
and die, and  
the one as-  
sents to the  
King Ibid

3. If the *Tenant of the King of 4 Acres aliens one Acre to the King*, the Rent shall be apportioned, by some if it be severable, and this by the Common Law by some. Br. Apportionment, pl. 23. cites 32 H. 8.—Brooke makes a Quere; For contrary in the Reading of Fitzjames.

God's 95.  
pl. 197.  
Mich. 28.  
29 Eliz. 8. C.  
80 per 100.  
Cur the

4. A *Lease for Years was made of 100 Acres of Land rendering Rent 10 l.* afterwards the *Lessor granted 50 Acres of it.* The Grantee shall not have any Part of the Rent, but it is all destroy'd. Arg. 2 Le. 252. pl. 339. cites 32 H. 8. Wiseman v. Warringer.

Rent shall not be apportioned, because a *Term is out of the Statute*; and a Rent reserved upon a *Lease for Years* shall not be apportioned by the Act of the Lessor; but otherwise by Act in Law, As where a Tenant makes a *Feoffment in Fee* in Part of the Lands, and the Lessor enters. And at another Day, Ardenon Ch. J. said, That if the Lessor of 2 Acres grants the Reversion of one Acre, the whole Rent is extinct.—Goldsb. 44 S. C. Mich. 29 Eliz. but adjournatur.

Mo. 114. pl.  
255. Per 2  
Justices.

5. If the Lessor grants Part of the Reversion to a Stranger, the Rent shall be apportioned; For the Rent is incident to the Reversion. Co. Litt. 148. a.

6. If a *Lease be of 3 Acres reserving a Rent upon Condition*, and the Reversion is granted of 2 Acres, the Rent shall be apportioned by the Act of the Parties, but the Condition is destroyed, because it is intire, and against Common Right. Co. Litt. 215. a.

7. If the Grantee of a Rent-charge grants it to the Tenant of the Land, and a Stranger, it shall be extinguished but for the *Mortgage*; and so it is of a *Seignery*. Co. Litt. 307. b.

And. 18. pl.  
30. S. C. ac-  
cordingly,  
only that  
the he states  
the Feoff-  
ment to be  
of 2 Manors,  
and that the  
Fine was le-  
vied of one  
only.—  
S. C. cited  
Mo. 106.  
pl. 24. in  
Andrew's

8. A. *inclosed B. in Fee of the Manor of S. rendering to A. and his Heirs 1 Rent annually, with a Clause of Distress, and a Re-entry for Non-payment; and covenanted to make further Assurance; And by another Deed of the same Date A. covenanted with B. to levy a Fine of the said Manor, which should be to the same Uses, Intents, and Conditions, as expressed in the Deed of Feoffment, and to no other.* A. levied a Fine Come ceo B. had Ex Dono A. with the usual Words of Release of all his Right, according to the Course of Fines &c. with Warranty accordingly &c. It was the Opinion of the greater Part of the Justices of both benches, That the Rent was not extinguished by this Fine, but was preserved by the Indenture which directed the Uses. D. 157. pl. 28, 29, 30. Hill. 4 & 5 P. & M. Puttenham v. Duncomb.

Case — & Mo. 384. pl. 506 S. C. cited in Perrot's Case. — S. C. cited 2 Rep. 73. a. in Ld Cromwell's Case — S. C. cited 2 And. 85. in Ld Cromwell's Case — S. P. M. 298. pl. 445. Trin. 32 Eliz. C. B. in the Case of Sherrot v. Holloway. — S. C. cited Arg. Mo. 384. in Perrot's Case

S. C. and in  
the same  
Words.  
Godb. 137.  
pl. 161. 54.  
Eliz. C. B.

9. *Lessee for 10 Years granted a Rent-charge to his Lessor for the said Years, the Lessor granted the Remainder in Fee to the Lessee for Years,* the Justices were of Opinion that the Rent is gone, because the Lessor who had the Rent was party to the Destruction of the Lease, which is the Ground of the Rent. 4 Le. 2. pl. 5. 27 Eliz. C. B. Buckharit's Case.

Resolved,  
That the  
Reversion  
and Rent  
paid, be-  
ing by Fine,  
and that it should  
enure as several  
Fines; But if one  
makes a Gift in  
Tail, rendering  
Rent, Remainder  
over in Fee; this  
being by Deed is  
a good Reversion  
to the Donor, and  
the Remainder only  
without the  
Rent

10. *Limiting a Remainder over of the Land by him, to whom the Rent was first reserved upon the Render by Fine of the Land Entail'd was Extinguishment of the Rent, and cannot go to the Remainder.* Mo. 575. pl. 795. Pasch. 41 Eliz. C. B. White v. Gerish.

Rent shall go to the Stranger. Cro E. 27. pl. 62 Mich. 41 & 22 Eliz. C. B. S. C. — Ibi. 768. pl. 11. S. C. Adjournalur. — Ibi. 792. pl. 36. S. C. by Name of White v. West. Adjudg'd. — 2 And. 170. pl. 92. S. C. — Noy 9. S. C. Adjournalur. — Ow. 126. S. C.

11. A. Copyholder in Fee made a *Lease rendring Rent*, and then *surrendered the Reversion to B.* who distrained for 2 Parts of the Rent; And this was held good without any Attornment of the Lessee or Notice to him; because the Surrender is a Thing notorious of itself. Raym. 18. Trin. 13 Car. 2. B. R. Black v. Mole.

Black v Mole S. C. Lev. 29. that tho' there was no Notice of the Surrender,

yet the Distress was Notice sufficient, and that it is not like the Case where Forfeiture is to be taken upon the breach of the Condition, and here the Issue passes by Surrender and Admittance in Court, which are Publick Acts, whereof every Tenant may take notice, and Attornment is not necessary in this Case, because there is no Means to compell it; And Judgment was given Nisi &c.

(Y) Extinguish'd or Apportion'd. By Purchase of Parcel.

1. IF there be Lord and Tenant, and the Lord purchases Parcel of the Land, the Rent of the Seignory shall be apportion'd; and so it was done by Award, Anno 18 E. 2 quod nota; and this by the Common Law, as it is said elsewhere; But quare by the Common Law. But it is good Law after the Statute of *Quia emptores Terrarum*; And so is Lit. Leon in his Title of Rents, & concordat the Reading of Sir John Fitzjames. Br. Apportionment, pl. 16. cites 3 Aff. 18.

2. In *Affise of 10 l. Rent*, the Tenant pleaded *Hors de son Fee*, the Defendant made Title by Grant of one A. Tertonant to the Ancestors of the Plaintiff in Tail, and the Plaintiff is Issue in Tail. The Defendant said, That the Tenant in Tail purchased Parcel of the Land charged, and that the Plaintiff recovered against him by joint Title, which Matter was pleaded for Extinguishment of the Rent, and after the Affise was changed to require if the Plaintiff be seized of Parcel of the Land charged, which said, That he was Ad annuum valorem 16 s. and were appoyed of what Value the Land was, who said, That 5 l. and so see that the Land is worth only the Moiety of the Rent; and after it was awarded, That the Plaintiff recover *seign' of the Rent*, and recoup 16 s. of Rent in the Hands of the Plaintiff, and no more; And yet per Birton, he ought to recoup more than 16 s. by reason that the Land is worth only the Moiety of the Rent; therefore quare if the Land had been of greater Value than the Rent, whether it had been apportioned, having Regard to the Quantity of the Rent; And see, That by a Purchase of Parcel of the Land by Tenant in Tail of the Rent, the entire Rent was not extinguished. But it seems, That against Tenant in Tail himself, who purchased, it is a Suspension of all during his Life; but as to his Heir, in whom there is no Folly, it shall be apportioned. And so it seems Supra, That the Tenant in Tail purchased Parcel of the Land charged, and suffered his Issue to recover this Land against him in Affise upon joint Title; the Tenant in Tail died, the Issue in Tail being seized in this Form, brought Affise of the Rent granted in Tail, and yet recovered and the Rent recouped at supra, Miror inde, by reason that he himself recovered the Land, and brought the Affise of the Rent. Br. Extinguishment, pl. 29. cites 30 Aff. 12.

Br. Apportionment, pl. 11. cites 30 Aff. 12.

3. Dum iuit infra ætatem; Per Kirton, If an Infant seise of a Rent purchases the Land and aliens the Land within Age, it is at his Election to bring Præcipe quod Reddat of the Land or of the Rent; quod nullus negavit. And so see, That the Rent is not extinguished by his Purchase, but only suspended. Br. Extinguishment, pl. 7. cites 45 E. 3. 34.

4. If a Man has a *Rent-Charge* and *purchaseth Parcel of the Land*, charged, the *Rent* is *suspendet*, because in this Case there is no Apportionment. *Br. Apportionment*, pl. 27. cites 11 H. 6. 22.

5. Where an annual Sum is granted out of Lands, so that it may be *Rent crannuity at the Election of the Grantee*, if the Grantee *purchaseth Parcel before Election* he cannot make Election afterwards, but the Whole is \* extinguished; But if before Election *Parcel descends* on the Grantee, if he brings Writ of Annuity the Annuity is not apportionable, but he shall have the Annuity intirely. 2 And. 4. in the Case of Fulwood v. Ward, cites 14 E. 4. and that this was granted.

\* S. P. Because the Law *prima facie* says, That this was a *Rent-Charge* and not an Annuity.

Per Coke Ch. J. 2 Bullf. 149. in the Case of Sprint v. Hicks.

The *Rent* is *entire* and *against Common Right*, and *issuing out of every Part of the Land*, and therefore by *Purchase of Part* it is *extinct* in the Whole, and cannot be apportioned; *But by Act in Law it may*. Co. Litt. 147. b.

\* Say 69. pl. 143. Pasch. 25 Eliz. S. P. And so if he be *Grantee in a Statute Merchant or Reconnaissance*, and *purchaseth Parcel of the Land*, all the *Rent* is determined. But otherwise it is in the Case of the Queen; For if she *purchaseth Parcel*, she shall have Execution of the other Lands, which are in the Possession of others. Per Manswood.

S. P. Per Coke Ch. J. 3 Bullf. 69. But if the Grantor *grants*, That the Grantee and his Heirs shall *disfranchise the same Rent*, 'twas adjudg'd, That this shall be construed the like *Rent*; and good.—And amounts to 2 new Grants. Co. Litt. 148.—The Words were, That he should *disfranchise for the same Rent in the rest of the Land, and the Grant shall stand in its Force*, and Finch held that it was good. *Br. Charge*, pl. 48. cites 26 E. 3. 32.

† Where one has a *Rent-Service*, and *purchaseth the Remainder or Reversion in Fee*, all the whole Seigniority is extinct; For the entire Tenancy is held. But such Purchase does not extinguish a *Rent-Charge*; for this is chargeable upon the Possession; For he shall avow as in Land chargeable to his Distress. Per Gawdy 1. Cro. E. 226. pl. 111. Gannon v. Weston.—Le. 254. pl. 363. S. C.

But where a *Rent-Service* is, *before a Rent-Seek by Severance of the same from the Seigniority*, the Nature of the *Rent* is changed; For if the Grantee *purchaseth Part of the Land* the whole *Rent* shall be extinct. Co. Litt. 155. b.

F. N. B. 209. (5) S. P. cites 14 E. 3. Cell. 28. 13 E. 3. 4. 10 H. 4. 1. — *Br. Cessavit*, pl. 35. cites F. N. B. 209. Broeke

8. If 3 *Jointenants hold by an entire yearly Rent*, As a *Horse*, or of a Grain of *Wheat*, and the Tenant *ceaseth by 2 Years*, and the Lord *recovers 2 Parts of the Land against 2 of them*, and the 3d *loses his Part by rendering of the Rent &c.* and finding Surety; Albeit the Lord comes to the 2 Parts by *lawful Recovery*, grounded upon the Default and Wrong of the 2 *Jointenants*, yet shall the entire annual *Rent* be extinct. Co. Litt. 149. a.

It seems that such Recovery is as a Purchase and not as a Recovery of the Land by Title, of the Land descended to the Demandant.

Le. 254. pl. 363. Trin. 33 Eliz. B. R. S. C. by Name of Weston and Gannon's Case.

9. Baron and Feme were seised of 2 Manors, and convey'd them by *Fine* to A. and A. by the same *Fine render'd back to them a yearly Rent of 50 l. and to the Heirs of the Feme*; and also render'd the 2 *Manors to them for their Lives, Remainder over in Tail*. Baron and Feme died. The Son and Heir of the Feme claimed the *Rent*. 'Twas objected, That the Grant of the *Rent* was void; Because the Land was granted at the same Time and to the *same Person*, and that the Grantee cannot have both. But adjudged, That it was good, and the Law shall *marshal them*; For first the *Rent* shall pass, and then it shall be as a Purchase of the Land by the Feme, who was seised in Fee of the *Rent*; and the Purchase of the Remainder in Fee shall not extinguish the *Rent*, but it shall be in Effé during the particular Estate; For by this the Possession is only charged.

charged. Cro. E. 226. pl. 11. Pasch. 33 Eliz. B. R. Garnon v. Welton.

10. A. seised of *Bl. Acre in Fee*, and possessed of *Wh. Acre for Years*, grants a Rent out of both to B. *for Life, with Clause of Distress in both*. If B. *purchases Parcel* of Wh. Acre the Rent is not extinct, because it issues only out of Bl. Acre. 7 Rep. 23. b. 24. b. Trin. 42 Eliz. C. B. Butt's Case.

(Z) Extinguish'd or Apportion'd. By Recovery.

1. **W**Here a Man grants a Rent-Charge out of 2 Acres, and after the Grantee recovers the one Acre by good Title, the Grantee shall have the whole Rent out of the other Acre. Brooke says, Quære inde; for this is his own Act; For it said elsewhere, That if a Feme has a Rent out of 3 Acres of Land, and after she recovers Dowry of it, the Rent shall be apportioned as upon Descent. Br. Extinguishment, pl. 52. cites Doctor and Student, lib. 2. cap. 16. & 3 E. 3.

Put if a Man grants a Rent-Charge out of 2 Acres, and after the Grantee recovers one of the Acres by a joint Title by Cozin,

then the Rent is extinct for the Whole; because he claims under the Grantor. Co. Litt. 148. b.

2. If a Man leases Land for Life, rendering Rent, and the Tenant is impleaded and loses, and recovers in Value, he shall not render Rent for the Land recovered in Value; For the Rent shall be recouped in the Extent. Br. Rents, pl. 12. cites 22 Aff. 52.

3. If a Man leases Land and Goods for Years, rendering Rent, and after a Stranger recovers the Land, the Rent shall be apportion'd, inasmuch as the Goods are not recover'd. Br. Apportionment, pl. 24. cites 7 H. 7. 4, 5.

Lease of Land and a Stock of Sheep, and after upon a Recognizance

made by the Lessor the Land is extinct. Adjudg'd, That there shall be no Apportionment of the Rent, and the Lessee shall hold the Sheep without any Allowance. And Wray Ch. J. said, That it was so held before in C. B. For the Rent was in its Creation entire and incident to the Reversion, and was Rent-Service, and by Eviction of the Land and Reversion this ceases to be Rent Service, and 'tis therefore gone. D. 212. b. Marg. pl. 38. cites Mich. 33 & 34 Eliz. B. R. Emor's Case.

4. If a Man recovers the Place wasted by Action of Waste, which Place wasted is only Parcel of the Land leased, there the Rent shall be apportioned. Per Newdigate Serjeant. Br. Apportionment, pl. 6. cites 14 H. 8. 11, 12.

Br. Waste, pl. 95. cites S. C. — S. P. Co Litt 148. a. — S. P. Per

Dyer and Manwood, Mo. 114. in pl. 255. Pasch. 20 Eliz. Anon. — If Part of the Land be recovered the Rent shall be apportioned. Br. Apportionment, pl. 24. cites T. 12 H. 8 fol. 11.

5. A. is Lord, and B. Tenant by certain Rent. B. leases to A, for Life, and after brings Waste and recovers the Land again. Keble held, That the Tenant B. shall not pay the Rent to A. during A.'s Life; Because A. by his own Act had excluded himself once of any Rent during his own Life by taking this Lease; and tho' B. recovers, yet by this Recovery he does not disprove the Interest which A. had; But by bringing this Action he had affirm'd his Possession, and therefore shall be discharged of the Rent. Keilw. 113. b. pl. 47. Casus incerti Temporis. Anon.

But this is not like a Condition in Deed; For he agreed, That if the Lease had been made to A. upon Condition, and B. had enter'd

for Condition broken; In this Case B. shall pay the Rent, because by his Entry he has disprov'd the Estate of the Lord; For if A. the Lord had charged the Land, and after B. the Tenant had recover'd by Action of Waste, he shall hold the Land charg'd; Because by the Recovery he affirm'd the Possession; And so there is a Diversity between a Condition in Law and a Condition in Deed &c. Per Keble. Keilw. 113. b. pl. 47. Casus incerti Temporis. Anon.

If Lessee for Life grant a Rent charge, and after does Waste, and the Lessor recovers in an Action of Waste, he shall hold the Land charged during the Life of the Tenant for Life; but if the Rent were granted after the Waste done, the Lessor shall avoid it. Co Litt. 253. b. 254. a.

So it is if A. had made a Feoffment in Fee, and B. had entered for the Forfeiture, the Rent is to be apportioned, and is not wholly

extinct; and the Reason thereof is, for that it is a Maxim in Law, That Nullus commodum capere potest de injuria sui Propria; and therefore being the Waste and Forfeiture were committed by the Act and Wrong of the Lessee, he shall not take Advantage thereof to extinguish the whole Rent, and the whole Rent cannot issue out of the other Acre, because the Lessor has the one Acre under the Estate of the Lessee, and therefore it shall be apportioned. Co Litt. 148. b.

6. A. leases to B. for Life; B. by Indenture grants his Estate to J. S. reserving to him &c. a Rent, with Clause of Re-entry for Non-payment; J. S. does Waste, A. brings Waste, and recovers. Keble said, That A. after his Recovery shall pay the Rent, but the Re-entry is determined; and it being insisted, That if J. S. before any Waste done, had granted a Rent to a Stranger, and after A. the first Lessor had recovered, that in such Case A. should be charged with the Rent, because there was no Default in the Stranger. Keble said, That there is no Diversity where J. S. the 2d Grantee had granted a Rent to a Stranger, and where to his Lessor; for he had such Interest in the Land, that he might charge it during the Life of his Lessor, and then his Authority is as great against his Lessor as against a Stranger, and the doing of the Waste was not his Act, and so to his Intent the Rent remains, but the Re-entry is gone, because the Land, by committing the Waste, is given to the Lessor by the Statute for a Punishment, and the same Law of Cessavit. But where the Lord recovers by Writ of Escheat, it is otherwise; for he shall not have his Land in other Condition than his Tenant had it; for the Land is not bound with any especial Law, as in the Cases aforesaid; and so a Diversity &c. Keilw. 132. a. b. pl. 109. Casus incerti temporis. Anon.

7. In some Case a Rent-charge shall not be wholly extinct, where the Grantee claims from and under the Grantor; As if B. makes a Lease of one Acre for Life to A. and A. is seised of another Acre in Fee, and A. grants a Rent-charge to B. out of both Acres, and does Waste in the Acre which he holds for Life, and B. recovers in Waste; the whole Rent is not extinct, but shall be apportioned, and yet B. claims the one Acre under A. Co Litt. 148. b.

8. If the King gives 2 Acres of Land of equal Value to another in Fee, Fee Tail, or Life or Years, reserving a Rent of 2 Shillings, and the one Acre is evicted by a Title Paramount, the Rent shall be apportioned. Co Litt. 148. b.

9. If Gift in Tail, Lease for Life or Years, be made of both Acres, reserving a Rent, the Donor or Lessor dies, the Issue in Tail avoids the Gift or Lease, the Rent shall be apportioned; for seeing the Rent is reserved out of and for the whole Lands, it is Reason that when Part is evicted by an elder Title, that the Donee or Lessee should not be charged with the whole Rent, but that it should be apportioned ratably, according to the Value of the Land. Co Litt. 148. b.

So it is if the Son recovers Part of the Land upon an Alienation, Dum non sicut compos mentis, the Rent shall be apportioned for the Cause above mentioned. Co Litt. 150. a.

10. If the Father within Age, purchase Parcel of the Land charged, and aliens within Age, and dies, the Son recovers in a Writ of Dum sicut infra Etatem, or enters; in this Case the Act of the Law is mixt with the Act of the Party, and yet the Rent shall be apportioned; for after the Recovery or Entry, the Son has the Land by Descent. Co Litt. 150. a.

11. A Man seised of Lands in Fee takes a Wife, and makes a Feoffment in Fee, the Feoffee grants a Rent-charge of 10 l. out of the Land to the Feoffee and his Wife, and to the Heirs of the Husband; the Husband dies, the Wife recovers the Moiety for her Dower by the Custom; the Rent-charge shall be apportioned, and she may distrain for 5 l. which is the Moiety of the Rent; in which Case two notable Things are to be observed. 1st. Albeit the Dower be by Relation or Fiction of Law above

the



the Rent, yet when the Wife recovers her Dower, she shall not have her entire Rent out of the Residue; for a Relation or Fiction in Law shall never work a Wrong, or a Charge to a third Person, but *in fictioe Juris semper est Aquitas.* 2dly. That albeit her *own Act concurs with the Act in Law*, yet the Rent shall be apportioned. Co. Litt. 150. a.

12. If a Man has an *Office for Life*, which requires Skill and Confidence, to which Office he has a *House belonging*, and charges the House with a Rent during his Life, and after *commits a Forfeiture of his Office*, the Rent-charge shall not be avoided during his Life; for regularly a Man that takes Advantage of a Condition in Law, shall take the Land with such Charge as he finds it. Co. Litt. 234. a.

13. Lease of Lands to A. at 100l. per Annum, *Right of Common was claimed, and recovered* in Part of the Lands; this is no Ejection of the Land at Law, because the Soil was not recovered, and so no Apportionment can be at Law; but it appearing, that notwithstanding the Right of Common the Lands were worth the Rent reserved, and better, the Court of *Chancery* would not decree it, but Bill dismiss'd, tho' Maynard insisted that such Apportionment had frequently been decreed here. Chan. Cases 31. Mich. 15 Car. 3. Jew v. Thirkwell.

3 Ch. R. 11. S. C. by Name of Tew v. Thirkwell. — N. Ch. R. 69. S. C. — So Lease of a Parsonage, and Common of

Pasture, and the *Common was extirped.* Le 331. in Case of Knightly v. Spencer, cites 7 Rep. 5. Corbet v. Cleer.

14. *Ejection of Tithes* shall make an Apportionment of the Rent. Arg. Show. 51. in Case of the King v. Meeres.

(A. a) Extinguished or Apportioned. By *Re-entry*.

1. **W**HERE a Man *re-enters for Non-payment* of his Rent, by Condition upon a Lease for Years, he shall have the Land and the Arrears of the Rent also, viz. the Arrears then due. Per Brian Ch. J. Quære of the Rent which incur'd after the Time of the Re-entry, if he *does not re-enter by a Year after his Time of Re-entry.* Lr. Rents, pl. 15. cites 6 H. 7. 3.

2. Debt upon a Lease for 10 Years, and counted of Arrears of 8 Years, the Defendant said that the Plaintiff entered into Parcel such a Year, before which Entry Riens Arrear. And per Cur. \* *Entry into Parcel* suspends all the Rent upon Lease for Years, because the Rent is not apportionable. Br. Apportionment, pl. 5. cites 7 H. 6. 26.

8 Where there is Lord and Tenant, and the Lord enters into Part, he shall make Avoiry for the rest, because the

3. So of Rent-charge. Br. Apportionment, pl. 3. cites 7 H. 6. 26.

4. *Contra* of Rent-charge. Br. Apportionment, pl. 5. cites 7 H. 6. 26.

Rent shall be apportioned; Per Needham and Choke, (Quære inde) because it shall be apportion'd where the Lord *possesses Parcel* by some; but it seems that he cannot apportion this Rent for his own Tort. Br. Apportionment, pl. 7. cites 9 E. 4. 1. — By Entry into Part by Title Paramount, the whole Sum or Rent remains. Br. Contract, pl. 16. cites S. C. — \* S. P. Br. Contract &c. pl. 16. cites 9 E. 4. 1.

1. was agreed by all the Justices, That where a Man *leases Land for a certain Term rendering Rent*, it is 10 Plea in Debt for the Rent, that the Lessor has entered into one Acre Parcel of the 4 Acres leas'd, because the Part is Rent service; therefore by their Reason the Rent remains, or shall be apportion'd; quæritur, because the *Tort is his own Act*; *Contra of Entry upon Title.* Br. Apportionment, pl. 14. cites 21 E. 4. 29.

1. A Man leases Land for Life or Years, rendering Rent with Clause of Re-entry, if the Lessor enters into any Part of the Land, he cannot re-enter for Rent Arrear after, by Reason that a Condition cannot be apportion'd, for it is a Condition, pl. 193. cites 33 H. 8. and P. 9 E. 4. 1.

Wherever there is a Condition of an Apportionment in Case where the Lessor enters upon the Lessee in Part, they are to be understood where the Lessor enters *lawfully*; as upon a Surrender, Forfeiture, or for a like, where the Rent is lawfully extinct in Part. Co. Litt. 148. b.

5. If there are *three Parceners*, and the *one enters*, and *leases to me rendering Rent*, and I am bound to pay the Rent, and after the *two enter*, I forfeit the Obligation if I do not pay the third Part of the Rent but by the Entry two Parts of the Rent are extinct. Br. Conditions, pl. 207. cites 20 H. 6. 23.

6. If the *Tenant of the King aliens to several particularly*, and the *King distrains one for the whole*, as he may, because the King is not bound by the Statute of *Quia emptores Terrarum*, there the others shall be contributory. Br. Apportionment, pl. 21. cites F. N. B. 234, 235.

7. If the *Lessor enters for a Forfeiture into Part*, the Rent shall be apportion'd. Co. Litt. 148. a.

8. If my *Disseisor grants a Rent-Charge out of the Land*, and I *reciting the Grant confirm it*, and after I enter, some now hold, That I shall not avoid the Rent-Charge against my own Confirmation. And there a general Rule is taken, *That such a Thing as I may defeat by my Entry I may make good by my Confirmation*. A Release to the Grantee in this Case were void. Co. Litt. 300. a.

So it is if the Heir of the Disseisor grants a Rent-

Charge, and the *Disseisee confirms it*, and after recovers the Lands, he shall not avoid the Rent; and yet in neither of these Cases his Entry was congeable at the Time of Confirmation. Co. Litt. 300. a.

So if *Tenant for Life upon Condition grants a Rent in Fee*, the *Lessor confirms the Grant*, and after the *Condition is broken* the Lessor re-enters, he shall not avoid the Grant. Co. Litt. 301. a.

10. If one has a *Lease for Years of 20 Acres*, rendering Rent, upon *Condition, That if he does not do such a Thing the Lease shall be void for 10 Acres*. If the Lessee does not perform the Condition, and the *Lessor enters*, the entire Rent is gone. Owen 10. Mich. 33 & 34 Eliz. C. B. in Goddard's Case.

11. A. made a Lease of a House, and after commanded the *Breaking a Partition Wall* in the said House; This was held no such Re-entry into the House as will make an Extinguishment of the Rent; for that must be a Continuance of the Possession, and putting out the Lessee. Clayt. 34. Harrison's Case.

### (B. a) Extinguished or Apportioned. By Release.

If he who has a Rent-Charge out of 12 Acres of Land, re-leases the

Rent of one Acre, this extinguishes all, because it is the Act of the Party himself; Contra of the Act of God, as of Descent. Br. Apportionment, pl. 17. cites 34 Aff. 15. — S P. Arg. Goldsb. 116. in pl. 13.

If a Man has a *Rent-Charge* of 20s. he may *release* to the Tenant of the Land 10s. or more or less, and reserve *Part*; For the Grantee deals only with that which is his own, viz. The Rent; And deals not with the Land as in Case of *Purchase of Part*; And so it was held in C. B. Hill. 14 Eliz. Co. Litt. 148.

1. A *Slife of Rent reserved upon a Lease for Life*, the Tenant pleaded a *Release of Part* of the Rent, and another Answer to the Residue; and well; quod nota; For the Release of Part does not determine the whole Rent. Br. Assise, pl. 428. cites 9 E. 3. 8.

2. If the Lessor grants to the Lessee for Life, *That he shall be discharg'd* of the Rent; This is a good Release. Co. Litt. 264. b.

3. There is a *Diversity* between *several Estates in several Lands* and *several Estates in one Land*; For if one be Tenant for Life of Lands, the Reversion in Fee over to another; if they 2 join in a Grant of a Rent

OUT

out of the Lands, if the *Grantee releases either to him in the Reversion or to Tenant for Life*, the whole Rent is extinguished; For it is but one Rent, and issues out of both Estates. Co. Litt. 267. b.

4. If 2 *Tenants in Common of Land grant a Rent-Charge of 40 s.* out of the fine to one *in Fee*, and the *Grantee releases to one of them*, this shall extinguish but 20 s. For that the Grant in Judgment of Law was several. *So it is if 2 Men be seised of several Acres, and grant a Rent.* Co. Litt. 267. b.

5. By the Release of the *Seignory a Rent-Charge is extinct.* Co Litt. 305. a.

6. Lessee for Years *assigns the Term*, Lessor releases all Demands to the *first Lessee*; This does not determine the Rent, being after the Assignment of the Term; Only Rent due before the Release may be extinct by the Release. Mo. 544. pl. 723. Pasch. 39 Eliz. B. R. Collins v. Harding. Cro E. C. 6.  
Pl 6. Pasch  
40 Eliz  
B. R. S. C.

7. If a *Lease be made to begin at Michaelmas*, reserving a Rent; and before the Day the Lessor releases all the Right that he has in the Land; This cannot enure to enlarge the Estate, but to extinguish the Rent in respect of the Privy. Co. Litt. 270. a. b. cites it as resolv'd in the Exchequer. Mich. 39 & 40 Eliz. Woodhouse v. Paston.

8. A. seised of 3 Acres grants a Rent-Charge out of them to B. — A. infects C. of 2 of the Acres. B. the *Grantee covenants and grants with C That he will not charge the 2 Acres* for the said Rent with any Distresses. Afterwards D. the *Tenant of the 3d Acre*, being distrained, brought Replevin. As to the Covenant and Grant being a Release the Court was divided, but agreed, That if it be a Release D. may recover; For by that the Rent is extinguished. Noy 5. Butler v. Montagu.

9. The Plaintiff declared upon a *Lease for Years, reddend 30 s. at Lady-Day and Michaelmas*; and assigns for Breach, *Non-Payment of a Year's Rent due and ending at Lady-Day 1689.* The Defendant pleaded a Release done the 16th Day of November 1688. of all Demands; And upon Demand Judgment was given for the Plaintiff; For the *growing Rent not due*, which is incident to the Reversion, was not discharged; tho' the *next Half-Year's Rent*, which was a Duty demandable, was released; But here the Release being pleaded as a Bar to all, which it is not, the Plea is naught, and Judgment must be given for the Plaintiff. 2 Salk. 578. pl. 1. Hill. 2 W. & M. B. R. Stephens & Cox v. Snow.

(C. a) Extinguished or Apportioned. By Surrender.

1. IF a Man makes a *Lease for Life or Years, reserving a Rent*, and the Lessee surrenders Part to the Lessor, the Rent shall be apportioned. Co. Litt. 148. a. Goldb. 27.  
Per Rhodes  
J — A Rent  
reserved up-  
on a Lease

for Years shall not be apportioned by the Act of the Lessor; As where he takes a Surrender of Part of it. Per tot. Cur. Godb. 95. pl. 107. Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. C. B. in the Case of Wiseman v. Wallinger.

2. A. leases 2 Acres rendring Rent with Clause of Re-entry *Lessee accepts a Surrender of one Acre*, the whole Condition is gone, but the Rent shall be apportioned. Per Jesferrics. 4 Le. 28. pl. 82. in the Case of Lee v. Arnold.

3. If *Lessee for 20 Years leases for 10 Years*, and afterwards surrenders his Term, the Rent is gone, and yet the Term for 10 Years continues. Agreed. Godb. 279. pl. 396. Trin. 16 Jac. B. R. Blackstone v. Heath.

4. *Lessee for Life leases for Years, rendering Rent, and surrenders to Lessor; the Lessor shall not have the Rent; For he is in by his Reversion, which is above the Lease for Years.* Arg. Bridgm. 44 Mich. 13 Jac. in the Case of Smalman v. Agborrow.

(D. a) Apportioned. In the *King's Case*.

1. **I**F the King gives 2 Acres of Land of equal Value to another in Fee, Fee Tail, for Life, or Years reserving a Rent of 2 s. and the one Acre is evicted by a Title Paramount, the Rent shall be apportioned. Co. Litt. 148. b.

2. R. being seised in Fee, leased for Years to L. rendering Rent of 40 l. per Annum; then he devised 2 Parts of the said Lands, (being held in Capite) and died, his Heir being under Age, who being entitled to the other 3d Part, and in Ward the Queen granted the 3d Part of the Rent to the Plaintiff during the Minority of the Ward, who brought Debt for 3 Years Rent. It was held, That the Rent might be apportioned or divided; For it is a Real Contract, which is well apportionable, and Judgment was ordered to be entered, but was staid for an Imperfection in the Declaration. Cro. E. 851. pl. 7. Mich. 43 & 44 Eliz. B. R. West v. Laffels.

3. Lands of a Monastery were granted to A. reserving 28 l. Rent yearly for a Tenth of all the said Land according to the Statute, and A. afterwards granted the greater Part to B. and that he had used upon the Agreement made between A. and him to pay 2 s. yearly for the Tenth of his Part, and A. had used to pay 8 l. yearly for that which he retained. A. was attainted, and his Part came to the King, and now the Auditor would impose the Charge of all the Tenth upon B. Per Cur. tho' the Tenth was originally chargeable and leviable upon all and every Part of the Land, yet it be manifest to them that Part thereof came to the King's Hands, it was ordered that the Land of B. should be discharged before that Auditor *Pro Rata*, and so it was, and B. to pay only 20 l. yearly. Lane 56. Sir John Littleton's Case.

(E. a) Apportioned. *By whom; and How.*

S. P. by Yel- 1. **R**ENT shall be apportioned according to the Value, and not according to the Quantity. Br. Apportionment. pl. 20. cites 18 Brownl. 186. E. 2. and Fitzh. Avowry 218. in Pallet's Case. —

S. P. Co. Litt 149. b. — But it is sufficient to make it according to the Quantity of the Land, if it be not shewn of the other Side, that it differs in Value. Noy 10 Arg. cites 4 Aff.

Br. Appor- 2. A life of 12 s. of Rent Service, and 40 Acres of Land put in View, the tionment Defendant said that the Plaintiff is seised of 16 of the Acres, and he is Tenant of the rest, and that he had tendered the Service for his Portion, and is yet ready, and the Plaintiff said, That the Defendant is Tenant of all the Land out of which &c. and it was found that the Rent was issuing out of the 40 Acres, and that the Plaintiff held 16, and that the Tenant had tendered, having regard to 10 s. but not to 12 s. for the Whole wherefore the Rent was apportioned by the Court, and it was awarded that the Plaintiff

tiff should recover the Rent which belongs to the Portion, which the Tenant held, and his Damages. Br. Allise pl. 115. cites 4 Aff. 5.

3. A. brought Allise of 20 d. of Rent against B. and put in View 2 Acres, B. said that the Rent is issuing out of these 2 Acres, and of 3 Acres of Meadow, of which R. is Tenant not named in the Writ, Judgment &c. and if found &c. and it was found that M. was seized of the 2 Acres of Land, and 3 Acres of Meadow, and held them of one S. *See Estate of the said S. the Plaintiff hath by 20 d. per Ann. and M. before the Statute of Quia Emptores Terrarum enfeoffed 2 to hold of himself of the 2 Acres of Land, and after the Statute he enfeoffed B. Tenant in the Allise of the 3 Acres of Meadow to hold of the Chief Lord.* Per Stone the Writ ought to have been brought against B. and the others who are Tenants of the 3 Acres of Meadow as Tenants of the whole in Demesne and in Service; but now the Question is if we may apportion the Rent in the Absence of the other Tenant; And the Plaintiff was nonsuited, because the Rent cannot be apportioned in the Absence of the other Tenant. Br Allise, pl. 116. cites 4 Aff. 6.— Nevertheless Rent was apportioned in the Absence of some of the Tenants not named in the Writ; therefore Quere. Ibid. cites 13 E. 2.

4. A. holds 20 Houses of B. by Fealty, and 20 s. Rent. A. enfeoff's C of 18 of them, yet without Notice he remains always Tenant to B. the Lord between them 2, and this Notice ought to be made of the very Certainty of the Rent, which should belong to B. pro Particula illa put in Feoffment; For otherwise it is no Notice, and this Notice must be given before any Avowry made by B. otherwise A. shall be still chargeable for the whole 20 s. Rent notwithstanding Notice after the Avowry, and therefore A. as to the 18 Houses shall plead *Hors de Son Fee*, and this shall be entered to avoid the Estoppel. Per Frowicke Ch. J. Kelw. 74. pl. 18. M. 21 H. 7. Anon.

5. By the Words (according to the Quantity of the Land) in the Statute of 13 E. 1. cap. 2. [which see at (G. 2) pl. 1.] If there be Lord and Tenant of 20 Acres of Land by Fealty, and 10 s. Rent, the Lord purchases 2 Acres, and taking the Rent to be apportioned according to the Quantity of the Land *Assumpsit* for 9 s. the Tenant makes Rescous, the Lord brings his Assise, the Tenant pleads Nul Tort; the Recognitors of the Assise shall extend the Land according to the Value, and not according to the Quantity, and the Lord ought upon the true Valuation of the said 2 Acres so purchased, to have but 8 s. 6 d. 2 Inst. 505.

In this Case, albeit the Plaintiff mistook the just Release upon the Apportionment, yet shall he recover so much as is found by

the Jury to be due; For it were too hard, and a Cause of Multiplication of Suits, and against the Meaning of the Makers of this Act, that the Lord should be driven in his Assise or Avowry &c. to hit the just Sum due upon the Apportionment; but tho' he demand more, yet shall he recover but that just Sum, which is implied in the Words *Secundum Quantitatem Terræ*, i. e. *Secundum Quantitatem Valoris Terræ*; but if he demand Less in that Action, he shall not recover the Greater. 2 Inst. 503, 504

6. So it is if a Man make a Lease for Years, reserving a Rent, if he grants away Part of the Reversion, the Rent shall be apportioned by the Common Law, and albeit the Grantee of Part demands or claims more in his Action of Debt or Avowry than is due, yet shall he recover so much as the Jury shall find upon a just Apportionment to be due, against a sudden Opinion reported by Serjeant Bendloes, Hill. 6 & 7 E. 6. that the Rent in that Case should not be apportioned but lost; but the Law has been often adjudged to the contrary, for 4 Reasons, 1st. For that it is a Rent-Service, and not a bare Contract, and Rent-Services were apportionable at the Common Law. 2. It is incident to the Reversion, which is severable. Et Accessorium sequitur Naturam sui Principalis. 3. The Rent being a Rent-Service is severable by Recovery of Part, in an Action of Waste, or upon Surrender in Part. 4. Lastly, it is a General Case, and especially in Case of Writs, which many Times are void for a third Part. 2 Inst. 504.

Plach 39  
Eliz Rot.  
233. coram  
Rege int'  
Collins and  
Harding.  
Hill 42 E.  
liz. in C. B.  
int' Ewer &  
Molle Tr.  
43 Bl. C. B.  
Ret. 243

- And

7. And where the Case has been put of a Lessee for Years, the *same Law* holds in the Case of a Lease for Life, whereupon a Rent is reserved, for the Apportionment of the Rent; whereby it appears, that there was an Apportionment at the Common Law Pro Particula secundum Quantitatem Valoris &c. For to none of these Cases does our Act extend. 2 Inst. 504.

8. Apportionment made by *Agreement en Pais* is good, if it be to the Quantity and Quality of the Land, which the one and the other has, otherwise not. Per Dyer and Manwood. Mo. 114. pl. 255. Patch. 20 Eliz. Anon.

\* Cro. E.  
--2. Ewer  
v. Moyle  
When there  
is to be an  
Apportion-  
ment either  
the Jury  
shall do it

9. If A. make a *Lease of a Manor reserving Rent*, and afterwards the Lessor grants the *Reversion of 40 Acres thereof*, if B. bring Debt, he may aver the Rate of the Acre, and if Defendant plead Nil debet per Patriam the \* Jury shall rate the Value, and tho' the Value be found less by the Jury than the Plaintiff surmised, yet he shall recover after the Proportion. Brownl. 33. cites Hill. 10 Jac.

upon Nil debet pleaded, or the Defendant may in his Pleading set forth the Value of the Land, and to what the Apportionment shall be. Vent 2-6. in the Case of Hodgkins v. Robison and Thornborough. — Wild J. held, That there might have been an Apportionment in this Case, if it had been before a Jury; But the Reporter adds, Sed non dedit Rationem. Freem Rep. 419. pl. 553. in the Case of Hodgkins v. Thornborough.

### (F. a) Apportioned. Demanded, How. And Pleadings.

Yelv. 140.  
D. P.

1. **A** WAS seized in Fee of a Manor, one Moiety whereof he held by Knight Service, and the other in Socage, and also of a Parsonage appropriated, and demised the whole to the Plaintiff for Years rendering 77 l. 6 s. 8 d. per Ann. A. devised the Manor to B. his eldest Son for Life, Remainder to C. his youngest Son in Tail; afterwards B. surrendered his Estate for Life to C. who distrained; and in Replevin avowed for the Rent of 5 Parts of the said Manor into 6 to be divided, and shewed that the Parsonage was worth 20 l. per Ann. but did not set forth of what yearly Value the Manor was. Defendant demurr'd, because the Plaintiff did not shew the entire Value by the Year of the whole. Upon the first Argument the Court much doubted upon this Matter, and moved the Parties to agree; but afterwards Hill. 43 Eliz. upon further Argument the Court all agreed, That the Rent shall be apportioned, in regard it was not a Dissonor by the Act of the Party, but by the Law, viz. The Statute of Wills, as in 34 H. 6. where the Lessor granted the Reversion to the Lessee, and a stranger. And they also held, That the Bar to the Avowry was not good, because only Part was valued, and not all. And therefore adjudged for the Avowant. Cro. Eliz. 771. 772. Trin. 42 Eliz. C. B. Ewer v. Moyle.

2. A. made a *Lease for Years of Lands to which he had a good Title, and of other Lands to which he had a defeasible Title, rendering Rent*. In Replevin A. avowed for the whole Rent; the Plaintiff replied, That after the Lease made, the Disseisee entered upon Part of the Land, and evicted him. Upon Demurrer it was held by 3 Justices, That the Avowant should have a Return for the whole Rent; for the Judges could not apportion this, because the Value did not appear, which ought to be shewn by the Lessee in his Pleading and Notice given to the Lessor. But 2 Justices held that it ought to be apportioned, because it appeared that Part was evicted; but because the Value did not appear to the Judges, it could not be apportioned. Brownl. 186, 187. Patch. 5 Jac. Pallet's Case.

3. If *Leffie surrenders Part*, the Lessor needs not shew the Value. Per Williams J. and Popham agreed thereto, because the Acccession of the Lessor had made him privy to it. Browl. 157. in Pallet's C. 15.

4. In Replevin the Defendant avows for Rent, the Plaintiff shews that he was *evicted of Part*. Per Popham and Tanfield, *The Plaintiff is to shew the Value of the Land evicted, and how the Rent ought to be apportioned, and what Part remained, and to tender the Residue*; for what the Value is, and how the Apportionment should be, are both in his Notice, and therefore the Plea was ill. But Williams J. held, *That the Lessor ought in His Declaration or Avowry to shew the Apportionment*, for he ought to take Knowledge of the Eviction, and of his own Title, and said it was lately so adjudged in C. B. in a Case of Moyle v. Lower. Wherefore the Justices would advise, & adjournatur. Cro. J. 160. Pasch. 5 Jac. B. R. Smith v. Malines

5. A. possess'd of a Term for Years, and of Land in Fee Simple, leases both by one Deed, and reserving one Intire Rent, and dies, by which the Reversion of the Term goes to the Executor, and of the other Lands to the Heir; in this Case the Heir ought to demand at his Peril *directly the Sum to which the Rent ought to be apportioned*; for if he demands more than he ought, the Demand is not good; Per Coke. But in the Case at Bar the Demand was *of a less Sum than he ought to have upon the Apportionment*. Ad quod Nothing was said whether it was good or no. Roll. R. 368. Pasch. 14 Jac. B. R. Moody v. Garnon.

*But if a Man brings an Action of Debt for one Rent then is due, where an Apportionment ought to be by the Jury, it may be ap-*

portioned, and the Plaintiff shall recover for the Residue. Per Coke. Roll. R. 368. in Case of Moody v. Garnon.—\* If he demand less he shall not recover more. 2 Inst. 504.

6. In Replevin &c. the Defendant *avowed* for Rent, and shewed *that his Father was seised, and leased for Years rendering Rent, and died, and that the Reversion depended to him, and so he avowed for Rent Arrear*; the Plaintiff replied, *That the Father devised the Reversion to another &c.* The Defendant maintained his Avowry, and *traversed the Devise*. The Jury found, *That the Devise was only of two Parts, and not of the 3d. the Lands being held by Knight Service*; Hutton J. held that the Avowant should have Return for Part; for here the Jury have found the 3d Part of the Reversion in him, and so there appears a sufficient Certainty to the Court to make an Apportionment; and then if the Court may make an Apportionment, the Avowant shall have Return for so much as is due to him; but if it be to be made by the Jury, and not by the Court, the Avowant shall not have Return for the 3d Part. Adjournatur. But afterwards Judgment was given for the Avowant, Hobart and Winch being only present. Winch. 49, 50. Mich. 20 Jac. C. B. Clawworthy v. Mitchel.

7. A. made a Lease of *Freehold and Copyhold Land* to B. Debt was brought for the Rent; B. pleaded in Bar that he was *evicted out of all the said Lands* ante &c. A. replies, that J. S. was seised of the Freehold, and *traverses* the Scisin alleged by B. in his Plea of Eviction. Upon Issue joined a *general Judgment is pro Quer.* and affirm'd per tot. Cur. For where the *Plea in Bar was intire, and Part falsified by the Verdict*, he must have his Judgment general, which was for the whole Rent, as Plaintiff declared. And it was argued that the Defendant should have set forth the Value of the Particular Lands evicted, and also of the other Lands. 2 Show. 399. Mich. 36 Car. 2. B. R. Randal v. Brest.

See Tenure  
(C. 4)

(G. a) Apportioned. In what Cases there shall be No Apportionment, but the whole Rent shall issue out of the Residue.

\* This Branch, by Reason of the Word (Feeffee) in it, is understood when Part of the Tenancy Paravaille is alien'd, and not when

Part of the Mesnalty. 2 Inst. 503. —† The Words (For the same Parcel) are understood of Services divisible and apportionable, and not of entire Services, be they annual or not annual. 2 Inst. 503.

‡ The Word (Parcel) is understood of a Part in Severalty, and not in Common; and therefore it is holden, That if the Tenant make a Feeffment in Fee of the Society or 3d Part &c. of the Tenancy, that such a Feeffee is not within the Purview of this Statute; for a Moiety or a 5d Part &c. Pro indiviso, is not Particula; for that Word implies a Part in Severalty. 2 Inst. 503. —|| See (E. 4)

If a Man grants a Rent-charge out of 2 Acres, and after the Grantee

reverts one of the Acres against the Grantor by a Title Paramount, the whole Rent shall issue out of the other Acre. Co. Litt. 148. b.

If A infeoffs B of one Acre in Fee, upon Condition, and B being seised of another Acre in Fee, grants a Rent out of both Acres to the Feoffor, who enters into the one Acre for the Condition broken, the whole Rent shall issue out of the other Acre, because his Title is Paramount by the Grant. Co. Litt. 148. b. — But if a Man make a Lease for Life of Bl. Acre and W. Acre, reserving 2 s. Rent, upon Condition that if the Lessee dies such an Ill &c. that then he shall have Fee in Bl. Acre, the Lessee performs the Condition, albeit now B. Relucto, he has the Fee-simple, Ab Initio, yet shall the Rent be apportioned; for that the Reversion of one Acre whereunto the Rent was incident, is gone from the Lessor. Co. Litt. 148. b. — So note a Diversity between a Rent in gross, and a Rent incident to a Reversion, concerning the Apportionment thereof. Co. Litt. 148. b.

3. Lease of a Warren, extending into 3 Parishes, was made rendering Rent, and after the Reversion of all the Warren in one of the Parishes was granted to J. S. and the Lessee attorned. Adjudged that neither the Lessor nor J. S. should have any Rent; for the Law is, That no Contract shall be apportioned. Owen 10. in Goddard's Case, cites Bendl. 14 H. 7.

4. If the Grantee of an Annuity or Rent-charge of 20 l. grant 10 l. Parcel of the same Annuity or Rent-charge, and the Tenant attorns, hereby the Annuity or Rent-charge is divided. Co. Litt. 148.

Gift in Tail, Lease for Life, & for Years of both Acres reserving a Rent, the Donor or Lessor dies, the Issue in Tail avoided

the Gift or Lease, the Rent shall be apportioned; for seeing the Rent is reserved out of and for the whole Lands, it is Reason that when Part is evicted by an elder Title, that the Donee or Lessee should not be charged with the whole Rent; but that it should be apportioned ratably according to the Value of the Land. Co. Litt. 148. b.

5. Concerning the Apportionment of Rents, there is a Difference between a Grant of a Rent and a Reservation of a Rent; for if a Man be seised of 2 Acres of Land, the one in Fee-simple, and the other in Tail, and by his Deed grants a Rent out of both in Fee, in Tail, for Life &c. and dies, the Land intail'd is discharged, and the Land in Fee Simple remains charg'd with the whole Rent; for against his own Grant he shall not take Advantage of the Weakness of his own Estate in Part. Co. Litt. 148. b.



6. A Lease was made of Land in Possession, and of other Land in Reversion, after the Death of J. S. then Tenant for Life to have the first for Life, and the other from the Death of J. S. for 20 Years, if Lessee should so long live, yielding for all and singular the Premises 4 l. at the four usual Terms of the Year; the whole Rent is payable presently, and not to wait the Death of J. S. for the Reservation is intire. D. 235. b. 257. pl. 11 Mich. 9 Eliz. Anon.

7. Apportionment can be only of Certain Rents and Things and not of Accidental or Casual Profits, as Heriots, Profits of Courts, which cannot be reduced to an annual Value. Resolved 5 Rep. 6. a. Mich. 31 & 32 Eliz. B. R. in Lord Mountjoy's Case.

8. A. Former for 20 Years, and feoff'd of other Lands in Fee, leases all for 10 Years, reserving Rent, with Clause of Re-entry, and dies; now the Heir has a Reversion for the Land in Fee, and the Executor for the other Land, and so the Condition is divided according to the Reversion. Per Manwood. 4 Le. 27. pl. 53. in Case of Lee v. Arn Id.

9. If a Man leases 3 Acres of equal Annual Value, for Life or Years, rendering 3 s. Rent, and afterwards grants the Reversion of one Acre, and the Tenant attorns, the Rent shall be apportioned; For tho' it was but One Lease, One Reversion, and One Rent, yet it was incident to the Reversion, which was severable; And the Rent shall attend upon the Reversion, and upon every Part thereof. 8 Rep. 79. b. in Wiatt Wield's Case.

10. A. leased Freehold and Copyhold Lands by one Demise, and afterwards A. surrendered the Copyhold to J. S. and his Heirs, and at another Time granted the Reversion of the Freehold to J. S. in Fee, and the Tenant attorn'd. Adjudg'd, That J. S. may have one Action of Debt for the whole Rent. 13 Rep. 57. Pasch. 39 Eliz. B. R. Collins v. Harding.

11. A. leased Land to B. rendering Rent 10 l. and then devised 6 l. per Ann. Parcel of the 10 l. per Ann. to C. D. & E. severally, to each of them a 3d Part, and dies. The Devise is good, and the Rent is well severable, and Action lies for each, which the Law gives as incident to the Rent. Per 3 Justices. Contra Popham. And Judgment accordingly; Popham contentente. Cro. E. 637, 651. Mich. 40 & 41 Eliz. and Hill. 41 Eliz. B. R. Ards v. Watkins.

12. Rent-Seek or \* Rent-Charge cannot be divided without the Tenant attorns, but Rent-Service may. Arg. 2 Jo. 120. in the Case of *Carruth v. Wright*, cites Hob. 25. and says, That Rent-Seek is divisible by Devise by the express Words of 34 H. 8. Ibid. Arg.

Cro. E. 636.  
2 L. C. P. 11.  
41 Eliz. S. C.  
— 1581. 622.  
pl. 15 Mich.  
28 & 41  
Eliz. B. R.  
832.

\* By Act in  
Law it may;  
As where  
Part was ex-  
tended by a  
Particular  
of the Party  
Said.

and delivered in Execution; and this Act of the Sheriff is an Act in Law. But by Act the Tenant shall not be made liable to 2 Justices. Cro. E. 742. Hill. 42 Eliz. Wotton v.

13. Lease of Pl. Acre to commence at a Day to come, and Wh. Acre in Presenti, rendering Rent at Michaelmas. Before the Commencement of the Term in the other Acre the entire Rent grows due, and clearly is but one Rent. Per Cur. 2 Roll. Rep. 407. Mich. 22 J. c. B. R. Faltun's Case.

14. A Bishop had 4 Manors, which were usually leased at 32 l. Rent a Year. He leased 3 of them rendering the ancient Rent, whereas no ancient Rent had ever been reserved for 3 only; and consequently the Reservation not good; And it could not be help'd by Apportionment. G. Equ. R. 52. & 3 Chan. Rep. 109 & 119. cited by Trevor Ch. J. and Holt Ch. J. in the Case of *Step v. La. Bezun*, as the true State of the Case of *Owen v. Apples*, according as it appears upon the Record; And they said, That Cro. C. 94. is but an imperfect Report of that Case.

15. Lease of Copyhold Lands for 3 Years, and of Freehold for 31 Years, at an entire Rent. One of the Terms is expired, Debt is brought for the Rent Arrear. Per Hill Ch. J. The Plaintiff ought to shew how much of the Land is Copyhold, and how much Freehold. It was then insisted,  
That

That but one entire Rent was reserved, and shall be paid as well after the Expiration of the Lease of the Copyhold Lands as before. Roll Ch. j. ask'd then for what Term shall the Rent be reserved? For it doth not appear to us. Therefore you had best discontinue your Action; For if we give Judgment on the Exception you may lose your Rent. Sti. 381. Tim. 1653. Peck v. Ewre.

16. Sir J. W. *Warden of the Fleet*, granted the same, with some Exceptions, to the Plaintiff, for 1000 l. in Hand, 1000 l. per Annum, and 200 Cures of Plate Rent. His Agent gave a Particular of the Chamber-Rents to the Plaintiff, to induce him to the Bargain. Afterwards, on Complaint of the Prisoners, the Judges of C. B. reduced the Rents of the Chambers, which the Prisoners were to pay, so as they came to near a Quarter less in Value. The Plaintiff thereupon sought to be reliev'd; For this Order is compulsory, and in Nature of an Eviction; For tho' the Thing remain, the Profits which answer the Rent are taken away; But in regard there was no Covenant in the Assignment for the upholding the Values, or that they were such, the Ld. Keeper conceiv'd it like other Cases of Purchase, where it seldom happens but Things are over-valued; and dismiss'd the Bill. 2 Chan. Cases 204. Mich. 26 Car. 2. Duckenfield v. Hitchcott.

S. C. cited Arg. 2 Show. 599.— But where there is no Rent reserved upon the Redemise, there shall be an Apportionment. Vent. 276. Hodgkins v. Robson.— But if Lessee assigns Part to a Stranger, and the Stranger assigns it to the Lessor, and the Lessor had reserved no Rent, in that Case there shall be no Apportionment; For the Lessor comes under the Benefit of the Stranger's Contract. Per Hale. Vent. 276. Hodgkins v. Robson.

17. If Lessee redemise to Lessor, reserving a Rent, there shall be no Apportionment; For the Parties by the Reservation have ascertain'd what Rent shall be allow'd for that Part. Per Hale. Vent. 276. Mich. 27 Car. 2. B. R. Hodgkins v. Robson.

### (H. a) Apportion'd. In respect of Time.

But in the same Case if Part of the Land had been \* excised before Easter, and Easter

had interven'd in the Life of the Lessor, there should be Apportionment of the Rent, but not in respect of Time, which well continues, but in respect that Parcel of the Land demised is evicted. Resolv'd 10 Rep. 128. a. in Clun's Case — And this Diversity appears in 27 E. 3. 84. b. In Debt against Executors, counting that their Testator granted to him a Pension of 20 l. to abide with him in the King's Wars, when reasonably warned, to take at the 4 Terms of the Year equally; And shew'd further, That he went with him to Calais upon Warning, and was there arm'd; And demanded Judgment, and pray'd the Debt. The Defendant said, That for the first Quarter he was paid 5 l. and shew'd Acquittance, and before the 2d Quarter the Testator died; And demanded Judgment of the Action. Wilby Ch. J. by the Rule of the Court awarded, That the Plaintiff take nothing by this Writ, because it shall not be apportion'd in respect of Parcel of Time, tho' it happen'd by the Act of God. 10 Rep. 128. b. in Clun's Case, cites 10 E. 4. 18. 20 H. 6. 6. 9 E. 4. 1. 30 H. 8. Apportion B.

\* If one lease Lands for Years, reserving 20 l. Rent yearly, and at the End of 3 Quarters the Lessee is excised, Lessor shall have no Rent; nor Rent shall never be apportioned in respect of Time. Saik. 65. Hill 3 Ja. 2. B. R. the Countess of Plymouth v. Throgmorton.

2. A. was Tenant for Life, Remainder to B. his Son in Tail. A Judgment Creditor extended the Land and leased to J. S. rendering 100 l. a Year, payable Quarterly. A. died the 10th of March, and J. S. continued the Possession till after the Lady-Day next. B. claimed the whole Rent from Christmas to Lady-Day; For that J. S. holding over, the said his Election

Election to continue Tenant at Will to B. Ld. C. Cowper said, This was *Cujus Unquillus* out of the several remedial Statutes for Rents, and that the Law does not apportion Rent in respect of Time, nor did he know that Equity ever did it; That the Creditor might have guarded against this Accident by reserving the Rent weekly, so that it is his Fault, and becomes a Gift in Law to the Tenant. And his Lordship held, That from Christmas to the Death of A. upon the 10th of March, the Tenant should pay nothing, but that J. S. should account to B. for the Profits from the Death of A. And with regard to the Notion, That J. S. by remaining in Possession shewed his Election to continue at the old Rent, this, the Court said, only shewed his Election from that Time, and not from the End of the preceding Quarter. Wms's Rep. 392. Hill. 1717. Jenner v. Morgan.

3. 11 Geo. 2. cap. 19. Recites, That where any Lessor or Landlord, having only an Estate for Life in the Land &c. dies before or on the Day on which any Rent is reserved or made payable; Such Rent or any Part thereof is not recoverable by the Executors &c. of such Lessor &c. nor is the Person in Reception intitled thereto, any other than for the Use and Occupation of such Lands &c. from the Death of the Tenant for Life, of which Advantage hath been often taken by the Undertenants, who thereby avoid paying any Thing for the same; For Remedy whereof it is enacted, (S 15.) That where any Tenant for Life shall die before or on the Day on which any Rent was reserved or made payable upon any Demise or Lease of any Lands &c. which determined on the Death of such Tenant for Life, the Executors or Administrators of such Tenant for Life shall and may, in an Action on the Case, recover of and from such Undertenant or Undertenants of such Lands &c. if such Tenant for Life die on the Day on which the same was made payable, the Whole; or if before the Day, then a Proportion of such Rent, according to the Time such Tenant for Life lived, of the last Year or Quarter of a Year, or other Time in which the said Rent was growing due as aforesaid, making all just Allowances, or a proportionable Part thereof respectively.

## (I. a) Suspended.

1. Lessee surrender'd to Lessor upon Condition, the Rent is suspended; But if Lessor enters for Condition broken, the Rent is revived. Arg. Het. 71. cites 7 H. 6. 2. Gascoigne's Case.

2. Entry into Part of the Land leas'd is a Suspension of the whole Rent reserved upon the Lease for Years during the Time; by the Opinion of the Court. Er. Apportionment, pl. 7. cites 9 E. 4. 1.

enforce the Lessee to pay any Thing for the Residue. Otherwise of a Rightful Entry into Part. Per Hale. Vent. 277. in the Case of Hodgkins v. Robson and Thornborough.— 2 Lev. 145. S. C.

It was given in Evidence of an Entry &c. for the Suspension of Rent, That on the Land demis'd was a Brick-Kiln and a small Cottage. And that the Lessor enter'd and went to the Cottage and took some of the Bricks, and unroof'd the Cottage. But 'twas prov'd, That the Lessor had reserved the Bricks and Tiles, which in Truth were there ready made at the Time of the Lease granted, and that he did not unroof the Brick-kiln Houfe, but that it fell by Tempest; and so the Plaintiff did nothing, but came upon the Lord to carry away his own Goods; And also he used the Bricks and Tiles on the Reparation of the Houfe. And as to the Extra tenet which was Parcel of the Issue, the Lessor did not continue upon the Land, but went off from it, and relinquish'd the Possession. But the Court held, The Continuing the Possession or Not was not material; For if he once does any Thing amounting to an Entry, tho' he departs presently, yet the Possession is in him sufficient to suspend the Rent, and he shall be said *Extra tenere* the Demise Rent, the Lessee, if he has done an Act amounting to a Re-entry. Le. 115. pl. 139. Patch. 30 Edm. C. B. Cibell v. Hills.

To make a Suspension of Rent reserved upon a Lease for Years the Lessor must quit the Possession of Part of the Land yet at least, and must hold the Lessee out till after the Day on which the Rent is made payable.

1075. *Tambell v. Eullock.*

3. A. makes B. Steward of his Manor, and gives 10l. Fee to B. with Distress Pro Officio suo Exequendo, and Victuals and Drink for his Life. B. leases the Fee and his Diet to A. for 4 Years, rendering to B. 12 l. per Ann. with Clause of Distress in the Manor, by Deed indented. B. neglects to keep the Courts, and afterwards distresses for the 12 l. and makes an Avowry upon this Limitation; But the Avowry doth not lie, because it is extinct by the Non-lease of the Services &c. For when the *Rent comes by reason of the Land*, there a *Lease to the Lord* is a Suspension; But contrary where it comes *Ratione Personæ*. Br. Lect. Stat. Limit. 77. cites 20 E. 4. 12. Per Cur.

4. If there be a *Lord and Tenant* of 40 Acres of Land by Fealty, and 20 s. Rent, if the *Tenant make a Gift* in Tail, or a Lease for Life, or Years, of Parcel thereof to the *Lord*; in this Case the Rent shall not be apportioned for any Part, but the Rent shall be suspended for the whole; for a Rent-service (saith Littleton) may be extinct for Part, and apportioned for the rest; but a *Rent-service cannot be suspended in Part by the Act of the Party*, and in Effé for other Part. Co. Litt. 148. a. b.

8. It is if the Lessee enters upon the Lease for Life or Years, and thereof distresses or puts out the Lessee, the Rent is suspended in the whole, and shall not be apportioned for any Part. Co. Litt. 148. b. — *And yet by Act in Law* a Rent-service may be suspended in Part, and in Effé for Part; as when the *Guardian in Chivalry enters into the Land of his Ward within Age*, now is the Seignory suspended; but if the *Wife of the Tenant be endowed of a 3d Part of the Tenancy*, now shall she pay to the Lord the 3d Part of the Rent. Co. Litt. 148. b. — *And so it is if the Tenant gives a Part of the Tenancy to the Father of the Lord in Tail*, the Father dies, and this descends to the Lord; in this Case, by Act of Law, the Seignory is suspended in Part, and in Effé for Part; and the same Law is of a Rent-charge. Co. Litt. 148. b.

5. If Rent be granted out of an Estate in Fee, and a Term for Years to A. for Life, an Acceptance of a Lease or Grant of the Land held for the Term, is no Suspension of the Rent. 7 Rep. 23. b. Per Cur. Trin. 42 Eliz. in Butt's Case.

Grant of a Rent for Life accepts of a Lease for Years of Part of the same Land, and surrenders the said Lease, the Rent is revived. Cro. Car. 101. Hill. 3. Cur. C. B. Peyto v. Pemberton. — Litt. R. 58. S. C. — Butt 94. S. C. And it is said there, that it would be otherwise if the Acceptance had been of an Estate for Life. — Het. 50. 51. S. C. adjournatur. And Ibid. 71. S. C. argued, but no Judgment.

6. Lessee consents to the doing a Thing ordered by Lessor to be done; afterwards it appeared that it could not be done without *Cutting down an Apple-tree*. The Lessor's Workman acquaints the Lessee of it, who will not consent, but forbids the cutting it down; however, the Workman cut it down. And this was adjudged no Suspension of the Rent; but it was agreed, that if Lessee had *revoked his Licence*, and made it known to his Lessor, and the Lessor had after that commanded the Workman to cut down the Tree, it had been a Suspension. Arg. 2 Roll. R. 399. cites it as the Case of Dord Denny v. Parney.

7. In Debt for Rent, the Defendant pleaded an *Entry and Expulsion* out of the *Garden-house*; and it was held good, tho' it was Parcel of the Tenements &c. Hob. 190. pl. 236. Mich. 14 Jac. Darrel v. Andrews.

Hut. 6 S. C. but there the Entry is pleaded to be into several Parts of the House. — Darrel v. Andrews, S. C. Brownl. 69. set forth the Entry to be into a Wool-house, and one Buttery at the Upper End of the Hall.

8. A. made a *Lease of an House, Lind, and Woods, excepting all Trees not before sript, rendering Rent*. A. cut down the Trees which had been sript before. The Question was, Whether this was a Suspension of the Rent? It seems that it is not, because the Body of the Tree does not belong to the Lessee; so that the Prejudice to him is only in Respect of the Boughs and Shade; besides he not having Property in the Trees, the taking

taking the Boughs will not be a Suspension; for no Rent issues out of them, and they are Parcel of the Inheritance; but ad, ornatur. 2 Roll. Rep. 398. Mich. 21 Jac. B. R. Farby v. Clarke.

9. Lease of a *Parsonage* for Years, Lessee covenants to pay the Rent, but before any becomes due, the Ordinary *sequesters* the Parsonage for *Accomplishment of the first Fruits*; this is no Plea for the Lessee in Action of Covenant. And if he had given Bond for Payment of the Rent, it would be no Plea in Debt on the Bond; for he had bound himself to pay the Rent, and the Occupation is not material, where the Lease is for Years or Life; but otherwise of a Lease at Will. Het. 54. Mich. 3 Car. C. B. Jeakill v. Linne.

10. In Debt for Rent upon a Lease for Years, the Defendant pleaded that Prince Rupert, an Alien born, and an Enemy to the King, invaded the Land with an Army, and entered upon him, and drove away his Cattle, and kept him out that he could not enjoy the Lands for so long a Time. And this he pleaded in Bar to the Action; and upon Demurrer to the Plea, the Roll held the Plea not good, for he did not plead that the Army were Aliens and unknown, as he should have done; and the pleading that it was Hostilis exercitus, makes not the Plea more certain than before; and where a Tenant for Years covenants to pay Rent, tho' the Lands are surrounded with Water, yet he is chargeable with the Rent, and much more in this Case. Sti. 47. 48. Mich. 23 Car. Parafine v. Jarre.

Rent And this Difference was taken, That where the Law creates a Duty or Charge, and the Party is disabled to perform it, without any Default in him, and as no Remedy is, there the Law will excuse him; As in the Case of War, if a House be destroyed by Tempest, or by Enemies, the Lessee is excused, according to Dyer 52. a. 1 R. 53. b. 283. a. 12 H. 4. 6. So of an Escape. C. 74. 84. b. 35 H. 6. 1. So in 9 E. 2. 16. a Superbiditas was awarded to the Justice, that they should not proceed in a Cessavit upon a Coffer during the War; but when the Party by his own Contract creates a Duty or Charge upon himself, he is bound to make it good, if he may, notwithstanding any Accident by inevitable Necessity, because he might have provided against it by his own Contract. And therefore if the Lessee covenant to repair a House, though it be burnt by Lightning, or thrown down by Enemies, yet he ought to repair it. Dyer 33. a. 4. E. 3. 6. b. Now the Rent is a Duty created by the Parsonage, and the Reservation, and had there been a Covenant to pay it, there had been no Question but the Lessee might have made it good, notwithstanding the Interruption by Enemies; for the Law would not protect him beyond his own Assent, no more than in the Case of Reparation; this Reservation then being a Covenant in Law, and whereupon an Action of Covenant hath been maintained, (as Roll said) it is all one as if there had been an actual Covenant. Another Reason was added, That as the Lessee is to have the Advantage of Cesset Profits, so he must run the Hazard of Casual Losses, and not lay the whole Burden of them upon his Lessor; and Dyer 56. 6. is cited for this Purpose, that though the Land be surrounded, or gained by the Sea, or made barren by Wildfire, yet the Lessor shall have his whole Rent. And Judgment was given for the Plaintiff.

11. A leas'd a House in London to B. at a certain Rent; B. left the House and went to Oxen to K. Cha. 1. and then sent his Servant with the Key of the House to A. and desired her to re-enter, and accept the Surrender. She said she would advise with the Defendant, her Son in Law, (who then sat in the House of Commons, and acted with them) afterwards she refused to accept of a Surrender; the House was made an Hospital by the Parliament for Maimed Soldiers; the Defendant, as Executor to the Lady, brought Debt at Law against the Plaintiff for Rent incur'd, whilst the House was so used, and all the Time. B. brought a Bill to be relieved against the Action. It was intited to be but reasonable, That if a Tenant be put out by such against whom he can have his Remedy, that he notwithstanding, be liable to pay his Rent to the Lessor; but in this Case the Plaintiff has no Remedy over, and that it was an Act of Force in the Parliament, which is pardoned by the Act of Oblivion, and so no Remedy over, and the King had pardoned all Arrears of Rent. Lord Chancellor took Time to advise, but declared that if he could he would relieve the Plaintiff. Chan. Cases 83. Pasch. 19 Car. 2. between Harrison and Lord North.

12. If *A* lets to *B*. for 10 Years, and *B*. demises to *A*. for 6 Years, to commence *in futuro*, in the mean Time this works no Suspension either of Rent or Condition. Vent. 91. Trin. 27 Car. 2. B. R. Lion v. Carew.

13. Pulling down a *Pent-house*, is no Suspension of Rent, but is a Trespass, for which Lessee may have his Action. 2 Jo. 148. Pasch. 33 Car. 2. Roper v. Loyd.

14. *A*. Lessee for 60 Years made an Underlease to *B*. for 21. at 25 l. payable Quarterly. *B*. covenanted to pay the Rent to *A*. her Executors &c. during the Term, and covenanted to keep the demised Premises during the said Term, [in sufficient Repair] except the same should happen to be demolished or damaged by Fire, and would so deliver them up at the End of the Term, except as before excepted. *B*. enter'd and was possess'd. The Premises were burnt down, and remained unbuil't for the Space of a full Year. In an Action for Non-Payment of the Rent it was insisted for the Defendant, That the Rent was payable only for the Enjoyment of the demised Premises, so that since he was hinder'd enjoying them by their burnt down, (which he was not answerable for, nor obliged by his express Covenants to repair, but that the Plaintiff was to rebuild them,) it would be hard to charge him with the Rent when he had no Use of them. But Per tot. Cur. He is bound by express Covenant to pay the Rent during the Term; and the Plaintiff had Judgment. 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1477. Pasch. 13 Geo. 1. B. R. Monk v. Cooper.

### (K. a) Revived.

1. IF the Lord releases to his Tenant, and to the Heirs of his Body, the Rent shall revive after the Tail determined by the best Opinion; quod mirum; for he releases to him who has Fee-simple, but this goes by Way of making of Estate; therefore quære if there be a Diversity. Br. Extinguishment, pl. 45. cites 13 E. 3.

2. In Assise *W. M.* granted 10 l. Rent to *N. D.* out of his Land for Life of *A.* the Remainder to *R.* for his Life, and after *A.* died, and *W. M.* after the Death of *A.* released by another Deed to the said *R.* all his Right in the Rent, and granted that whensoever the Rent shall be Arrear that the said *R.* and his Heirs may distrain; It is a good Title to *R.* for the Rent in Fee, by all the Justices, and yet by the Death of *A.* the Rent was extinct; For the Remainder was void, by Reason that the Rent which commenced by this Grant could not remain, and so the Release of the Rent to *R.* was void, inasmuch as the Rent was extinct before the Death of *A.* but because the last Deed has this Clause of Grant to *R.* that he and his Heirs may distrain when the Rent is Arrear, therefore this is a New Grant; Quod nota. Br. Rents pl. 19. cites 8 H. 4. 19.

3. If the Grantee of a Rent-charge, and a Stranger disseise the Tenant of the Land, and the Grantee confirms the Estate of his Companion, and the Tenant of the Land re-enters, the Rent is revived; for the Confirmation extended not to the Rent suspended; otherwise of a Release. Co. Litt. 298. b.

4. Rent and Services suspended by Union with the Crown by Attainder of the Tenant are revived by Grant of the Land to a Subject. Ley 1. Trin. or Pasch. 1619. Long's Case.

Agreed per  
Richardson  
Ch. J. ibid  
84.

5. Grantee of Rent disseises the Grantor, and makes Feoffment, and the Disseisee re-enters, or recovers &c. or if it be rendered by Conclusion, so that there is no Remitter, the Rent shall not be revived, because he grants the Rent suspended. Arg. Litt. R. 83. in the Case of Peyto v. Pemberton.

### (L. a) Re-

(L. a) Revived. By Re-entry.

1. **I**N Debt the Opinion of 2 Justices was, That if the *Lessor enters upon his Lessee for Term of Years, and makes Feoffment in Fee, and the Lessee re-enters, that the Rent reserved upon the Lease is revived; for by the Entry of the Termor, the Reversion is revived, and the Rent is incident to it. But Quære inde; For he made Feoffment of the Land discharged of any Rent, and therefore it is hard that the Rent shall revive.* Br. Revivings pl. 7. cites 9 H. 6. 16.

2. *Lord and Tenant by 10 s. Rent. Tenant leases to the Lord for Life, and after brings Waste, and recovers all the Land. Per Keble the Rent shall not be revived during the Lord's Life; But otherwise, if the Lease had been on Condition, and the Tenant had entered for Condition broken, and so note a Difference between Condition in Deed and Condition in Law.* Kelw. 113. b. pl. 47. Casus incerti Temporis. An. n.

3. *Lessor enters on Part of the Land let, and pulls down Part of the House.* Per Popham and Gawdy the Rent is not revived by the *Lessee's Re-entry* into that Part of the Land where the House stood; For the House was Part of the Cause for which the Rent was reserved. Fenner and Clench doubted *ad jomatur.* Cro. E. 341. Mich. 30 & 37 Eliz. B. R. Cherborn v. Rye.

Per Popham and Gawdy, the Lessee shall hold the Land discharged of any Rent. Godb. 125. pl. 15 How v. Broom. Seal.

(M. a) Avoided.

1. **I**F a Rent-charge be granted for a Way, and the Way is stopped, the Rent-charge shall be stopp'd also. Dav. Rep. 1. b. in the Case of Proxies cites 9 E. 4. 19. 15 E. 4. 2. 21 E. 3. 7. 45 H. 3. 8

2. *If the Disseisor grants a Rent-charge, and the Disseisor enters, and enters him who granted the Rent-charge, then is the Rent-charge taken away and avoided.* Litt. S. 477.

3. *If one holds Land by 5 s. a Year Rent for Castle-Guard, and the Castle be pulled down or destroyed, the Rent remains; For when the Tenant held of the Lord to keep or repair his Castle, and afterwards such Service was in antient Times changed by the mutual Consent of Lord and Tenant into an annual Rent, yet it is said that such Rent is paid Pro Wardo Castri, that is, in Satisfaction of Ward of the Castle; But if he holds to keep the Lord's Castle, and the Castle falls the Service is suspended till it be re-built; but then the Tenure shall not be alleged to be for the Rent but for the Castle-guard, and so shall the Avowry be.* 4 Rep. 88. in Luttrell's Case cites Bendl. Mich. 3 H. 8. C. B. Capel v. Apprice.

Mo. 1. pl. 2. S. C.—S. C. Bendl. 9, 10. pl. 5 — S. C. cited Arg. Litt. Rep. 48. in the Case of Stevens v. Holmes.— S. C. cited Dav. Rep. 3. a b in the Case of Proxies.

(N. a) Of the several Sorts of Rents, as Rent-Service, Rent-Charge, and Rent-Seck.

1. **W**HERE a Man holds a Manor of his Lord by Service of 40 s. *and by 20 s. for grinding at his Mill, and grants the 20 s. to W. S. and the Tenant attorns.* Some held this 20 s. was Rent-Seck, and

and by some it was Rent-Service in the Hands of the Grantor. Br. Tenures pl. 26. cites 9 Aff. 24.  
*1. Tenor, moving it to the Mill, this Suit is Service, for which the Lord may distrain. Br. Tenures pl. 26. cites 9 Aff. 24. — And if he after grants the Manor to J. N. rendering to him 40 s. for the Manor, and 10 s. for the Grind 12, the 10 s. is Rent-Service, issuing out of the whole Manor. Per Perrenk; quod non negatur. Br. Tenures, pl. 26. cites 9 Aff. 24.*

2. Where the *Rent and Service go together*, this is Rent-Service; but if the *Rent-Service be severed from the Services in Fact or in Law*, this is Rent-Seek. Br. Rents pl. 14. cites 26 Aff. 38.

3. \* *Rent-Service is* where the Tenant holds his Land of the Lord by *Fealty and certain Rent*. Litt. S. 213.

4. † *Rent-Charge is* where one seised of certain Land grants *by Deed Poll, or Indenture, a yearly Rent to be issuing out of the same Land in Fee, Fee-Tail &c. with a Clause of Distress*. Litt. S. 218.

5. *Rent-Seek is* where such Grant is made *without Clause of Distress*; & *Idem est quod Redditus Siccus*; Because no Distress is incident to it. Co. Litt. S. 218.

6. A *Rent reserved upon a Lease for Years* is more than a Contract; For it is a Rent-Service. 12 Rep. 58. a Note by the Reporter in Case of Collins v. Harding.

7. It is called a *Rent-Charge*, because the Land is charged with a Distress for Payment thereof. Co. Litt. 143. b. — And if it be to the whole Value of the Land or to the greater Part of the Value it is called a *Fee-Farm Rent*. Co. Litt. 143. b.

There may be added *Redditus Altitus, or Redditus Affixa*, vulgarly *Rents of Age* which are the certain Rents of the Freeholders, and ancient Copyholders, because they be all of them certain, and do distinguish the same from *Redditus Mobiles, Farm Rents* for Life, or Years, which are variable and uncertain. 230. *Redditus Albi D'Une-Rents*, Black Farms, or Rents, vulgarly and commonly called *Spot-Rents*; They are called *White Rents*, because they were paid in silver, to distinguish them from *White-Days, Rent-Cummin, Rent-Corn &c.* And again, these are called *Grey, Redden, Right, Black Maile, &c.* or *black-Rents*, to distinguish them from *White-Rents*. See 200. *Chanc. in H. 3. M. 12. Beg. concordat. Euseb. Bus de Ardevor Maneria de M. of A. &c. Reddeno per Arman ad Scacc. Regis. & l. Blanc. de Antiqua Firma* 4thly, *Redditus Redditi* be *Rents* issuing out of the Manors &c. to other Lord &c. *Feodi Firma, Fee-Farm*, for this Kind of Rent Vide in the Gloss. cap. 8. 2. l. 19.

6. *Rent reserved between Parceners* out of the Land which the other has in Partition for Equality of Partition is Rent-charge, and no way distrain in the Land of Common Right. Br. Rents, pl. 2. cites Littleton, Tit. Parceners.

7. If a Man grants a Rent out of 3 Acres, and grants further, that if the Rent be behind, that he shall distrain for the Rent in all the Acres; this Rent is entire, and cannot be a Rent-Seek out of 2 Acres, and a Rent-charge out of the 3d Acre; and therefore it is a *Rent-Seek in the whole, and yet he shall distrain for this in the 3d Acre*. Co. Litt. 147. b.

8. So if a Rent be granted to 2, and to their Heirs out of any Acre of Land, and that it shall be lawful for one of them and his Heirs, to distrain for this in the same Acre, this is a Rent-Seek; for inasmuch as they stand jointly seised of one entire Rent, it cannot be as to the one a Rent-Seek, and as to the other a Rent-charge; and this Distress is as an Appurtenance to the Rent; and therefore if he which has the Rent dies, the Survivor shall distrain; and if both grant over the Term to another, he shall distrain for this. Co. Litt. 147. b.

9. But if a Man grants Rent out of 1 Acre to one and to his Heirs, and grants to him that he may distrain for this in the same Acre for Term of his Life, this is a Rent-Charge for his Life and a Rent-Seek after, *divertis Temporibus*. Otherwise it is if the Distress be limited for certain Years in the same Land, there it remains a Rent-Seek entirely; For that the Fee and the Freehold is Seek in such Case. Co. Litt. 147. b.

10. Since the Statute of *Quia emptores Terrarum* if a Man gives Lands in Fee, reserving a Rent, it is a Rent-Seek in a Subject; Because a Tenure

\*It is called Rent-Service because it has same essential Service incident to it, which at least is Fealty. Co. Litt. 142. a. — S. P.

Co. Litt. 8. b. —

† It is called a Rent-Charge, because the Land is charged with a Distress for Payment thereof. Co. Litt. 143. b. —

There may be added Redditus Altitus, or Redditus Affixa, vulgarly Rents of Age which are the certain Rents of the Freeholders, and ancient Copyholders, because they be all of them certain, and do distinguish the same from Redditus Mobiles, Farm Rents for Life, or Years, which are variable and uncertain. 230. Redditus Albi D'Une-Rents, Black Farms, or Rents, vulgarly and commonly called Spot-Rents; They are called White Rents, because they were paid in silver, to distinguish them from White-Days, Rent-Cummin, Rent-Corn &c. And again, these are called Grey, Redden, Right, Black Maile, &c. or black-Rents, to distinguish them from White-Rents. See 200. Chanc. in H. 3. M. 12. Beg. concordat. Euseb. Bus de Ardevor Maneria de M. of A. &c. Reddeno per Arman ad Scacc. Regis. & l. Blanc. de Antiqua Firma 4thly, Redditus Redditi be Rents issuing out of the Manors &c. to other Lord &c. Feodi Firma, Fee-Farm, for this Kind of Rent Vide in the Gloss. cap. 8. 2. l. 19.

12 Rep. 24. b. Per Cur. accordingly, in Butt's Case.

12 Rep. 24. b. Per Cur. accordingly, in Butt's Case.

12 Rep. 24. b. Per Cur. accordingly, in Butt's Case.

10 Cro. El. 176. pl. 2. Hill.



nure cannot be created at this Day; and every Fee-Farm Rent, when granted by the King, becomes Rent-Seek, and therefore *not to be extended.* Arg. 9 Mod. 72. cites Cro. E. 656. 41 Eliz. B.R. Wadil v. Haith.

(O. a) Where *Rent-Service or Charge becomes Rent-Seek* in the Hands of the Grantee.

1. **T**HE Lord grants his Rent-Service, saving to himself his Signiory, the Grantee cannot distrain, for this is Rent-Seek; And so fee, That by express Words Fealty may be severed from Rent-Service. *Dr. Tenures*, pl. 79. cites 7 L. 3. and Fitzn. Avowry 142. If there be Lord and Tenant, and the Tenant takes of his Lord by Fealty and certain Rent, and the Lord grants the Rent by his Deed to another, \* reserving the Fealty to himself, and the Tenant attorns to the Grantee of the Rent; now this Rent is Rent-Seek to the Grantee, because the Tenements are not holden of the Grantee of the Rent, but are holden of the Lord who would to him the Fealty. Litt. S. 225. — \* So if it be saving to him the other Services. Litt. S. 225.

If there be Lord and Tenant by Fealty and certain Rent, and the Lord by Deed grants the Rent in Fee, *facto de Fealty*, and grants further by the same Deed, That the Grantee may distrain for the same Rent in Fee, and the Distress were incident to the Rent by the Deed of the Grantor; and doth a Tenant attorn to the Grantee, yet can the Grantee distrain; For the Distress comes as an Incident inseparable to the Service, so that the Tenant should be subject to it. *Co. Litt. 150. b.*  
 So if it be the Lord grants the Rent in Tail or for Life, saving the Fealty, and the Tenant grants, That the Grantee may distrain for it, albeit the Reversion of the Rent be a Rent-Service, yet the Donee or Grantee shall have it but as a Rent-Seek, and shall not distrain for it. *Co. Litt. 150. b.*

2. If Lord and Tenant are, and the Tenant holds the *Manor of R. of 100 s. Rent per Ann. and 10 s. per Ann. for grinding at his Mill*, and the Lord grants the 10 s. which comes for Grinding to 50 s. and the Tenant attorns, W. S. shall have 100 s. Rent-Seek by law, and by some it was Rent-Service in the Hands of the Grantor; To which Par. agreed. *Dr. Rents*, pl. 11. cites 9 Aff. 24.

3. If a Man holds by Fealty and 10 s. Rent, and grants the Rent; this is Rent-Seek to the Grantee, for the Fealty shall pass. Contra if the Tenure is by *Homage, Fealty, and Escheage and Rent*, and he grants the Rent only, for there the Services remain with the Homage. *Per Wilby J. Bar per Skipwith*, clearly where the Rent is joined with a Reversion, As upon Lease for Life, or upon a Gift in Tail, rendering Rent; there, if the Rent be granted and the Tenant attorns, the Grantee shall have only Rent-Seek; For the Services are incident to the Reversion, and do not pass by Grant of the Rent. *Per Wilby*, it may be severed; For if the Donor grant the Services the Grantee shall have the Rent as Rent-Service by Grant of the Services, which none denied. But see Littleton contrary in his 2d book, the 12th Chapter of Rents, to. 49 cc 50. *Dr. Grants*, pl. 73. cites 20 Aff. 38.

4. It was agreed for Law, That if there be Lord and Tenant, and the Tenant holds of his Lord as of his Manor, and the Lord releases the Signiory to the Tenant, saving the Reversion, yet this is Parcel of the Manor, and yet is now Rent-Seek, which was Rent-Service before. *Dr. Rents*, pl. 23. cites 31 Aff. 23.

5. Or if a Tenant holds of his Mesne as of his Manor, and the Lord Paramount purchases the Tenancy where the Mesne has the Surpluage of the Service, yet the Mesne who is Lord of the Manor shall have the Surpluage of the Rent as Rent-Seek, and this Rent remains Parcel of the Manor; and now; And a Man shall make Title to those Rents in Right by Continuation of Service of them, of which he, and those whose estate he has in the Manor since out of Mine, have been seized, and so prescribe; And to

See that the Rent, which is not now Rent-Service, may be Parcel of the Manor; but a Man shall not prescribe in Rent-Service. Br. Rent, pl. 23. cites 31 Aff. 23. & 36 H. 6. 13.

6. If a Man holds certain Land by Rent-Service and pays the Rent continually to the Lord in another County than where the Land is, this shall \* Orig is (Charge) — \* change the Nature of the Rent, and therefore where the Plaintiff would have intitled himself to it as to an Annuity he was not fuller'd. Br. Rents, pl. 26. cites 36 H. 6. 13.

For it was in 1453 I. 1. b. c. 14. by C. P. — *Case is in the County, or to do other Foreign Services in another County, yet this is good, and shall be Rent-Service as before; For otherwise the Tenant may be doubly charged, as it seems, Scil. With Annuity and with Rent-Service. Ibid.*

7. If a Man lets the Land to W. P. for 10 Years, rendering Rent, and after he granted the same Rent to W. P. There he cannot distrain because it is Rent-Seek; For he has not the Reversion of the Term, which gives the Cause of the Distress. Br. Rents, pl. 17. cites 2 E. 4. 11.

8. *Contra* if he had granted the Reversion and Rent to W. N. there he might distrain. Note the Diversity. Br. Rents, pl. 17. cites 2 E. 4. 11.

If he grants the Reversion of the Land to another for Term of Life, and the Tenant attorns &c. then the Grantee has the Rent as a Rent-Service, for that he hath the Reversion for Term of Life. Litt. S. 228.

It was conceived, The Grantee of a Rent sever'd from the Reversion could not have Action of Debt for it, because he is not Party nor Privy to the Contract, nor has the Reversion. Le. 515. Pasch. 50 Eliz. B. R. Audin v. Smith. — The Attornment makes Privy. 2 Jo. 2. cites S. C.

9. If the Donee holds of the Donor by Fealty and certain Rent, and the Donor grants the Services to another, and the Tenant attorns, some have said the Rent shall not pass; Because the Rent cannot pass but as a Rent-Service, being granted by the Name of Services, and the Fealty cannot pass, because it is an Incident inseparable to the Reversion; But it seems the Rent shall pass as a Rent-Seek; because at the Time of the Grant it was a Rent-Service in the Grantor, and therefore there are Words sufficient to pass it to the Grantee, and it is not of Necessity that it shall be a Rent-Service in the Hands of the Grantee. Co. Litt. 150. b.

(P. a) Demand of Rent. At what Time. And what is a sufficient Attendance.

1. **I**N Affise a Man leased Land for 12 Years, rendering Rent, with Clause of Re-entry, if it be arrear at the Day &c. and at a Day of Payment the Rent was arrear, and the Lessor came the next Day, and entered without demanding the Rent; and therefore per Cur. his Entry is not lawful, because he did not demand the Rent; nevertheless it is not express'd when he shall demand the Rent, but it seems this shall be the Day of Payment, and at the last Instant of the Day. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 81. cites 40 Aff. 11.

2. In *Quare ejecit infra Terminum*, the Defendant justified by reason of a Lease made by the Defendant to the Plaintiff for Term of Years rendering Rent, and a Re-entry for Default of Payment, and for the Rent Arrear; Such

\* Upon a Lease for Years with

Such a Day he re-entered. Fulthorp, at the same Day that he supposed the Rent to be Arrear, the Plaintiff was *in the Day ready upon the Land* to have paid him if he would have demanded it, Abſque hoc, that any Day after this Day he demanded the Rent &c. Newton, after this Day of Payment &c. we came to the Land, and there demanded the Rent, and he did not pay it, Abſque hoc, that he tender'd the Rent to us at any Day after the ſaid Day, and before the Re-entry, and upon this they demanded on both Sides, & Adjournatur; and ſo it ſeems here, that the Tenant ought not *attain all the Day in the Land to offer the Rent; But it ſeems that the Leſſor may come any Time of the Day* to demand the Rent. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 39. cites 4 H. 6. 9.

*Re-entry, the Leſſor is ſufficiently ready upon the Land, and he ſhall not be bound to tender the Rent to the Leſſee, but he may demand it at any Time of the Day, before the Re-entry, and the Leſſee ſhall not be bound to tender it.*

which Day, here inſide Br. Conditions, pl. 192. cites 25 H. 8.

3. If a Man *leas Land rent free, and for Default of Payment at the Day, and a Month after* to re-enter, the Demand at the Rent-Day is not good for a Re-entry; and if he comes the laſt Day of the Month, and departs, yet if the Tenant comes the laſt Instant of the Day, and renders the Rent, the other cannot re-enter. Per Fairfax and Brian. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 90. cites 6 H. 7. 3.

*If the Tenant comes the laſt Day of the Month, and departs, yet if the Tenant comes the laſt Instant of the Day, and renders the Rent, the other cannot re-enter.*

to be bound by the Space of a Week, after any Day of Payment &c. In this Caſe the Feoffee demanded it on the ſecond Day; but the Statute ſays, *Time for the Leſſor to demand the Rent, ſhall be the laſt Day of the Week, unless he be at the Feoffee's Seat the Feoffee upon the Land, and tender the Rent.* Co. Litt. 222. a.

*In this Caſe the Feoffee demanded it on the ſecond Day; but the Statute ſays, Time for the Leſſor to demand the Rent, ſhall be the laſt Day of the Week, unless he be at the Feoffee's Seat the Feoffee upon the Land, and tender the Rent.*

4. It is not neceſſary that the Grantee of the Rent ſhall demand it *at the exact Time* when it becomes due; but at any Time, after it is ſufficient; For this is not like a Demand of a Rent, and Condition, becauſe that is ſpecific, and overthrows the whole Leſſure, and therefore the Time of Demand muſt be certain, to the End the Leſſee, to whom he ſhall pay the Rent; But a Demand of a Rent, or Rent-Charge is but only a formal Mean to recover that which is due; and therefore it may be demanded after it is behind at any Time, Whether the Tenant be preſent or no; For Remedies for Rights are ever favourably extended. Co. Litt. 133. a. b.

*Co. Litt. 134. a. b.*

5. The Rent upon a Leaſe was made payable at 4 ſequal Feaſts, upon Condition that if the Rent be behind by the Space of 3 Months after any of the Feaſts, on which &c. then a Re-entry. The Rent was Arrear; Demand was made by J. S. by virtue of a Special Letter of Attorney at the Capital Neſtday an Hour before Sun-ſet, at the laſt Day of the 3 Months after the Feaſt &c. according to the Condition, in Order for a Re-entry) of the Rent due at Midſummer Laſt; but none was there on the Part of the Leſſee to pay. J. S. *was present in the Land*, of the ſaid Meſſuage, commanding him to pay there, *and he came not* by the ſaid Rent; *and he was not there*; then J. S. *went out and took the Land*, the Land being on both Sides, *and he did not return into the Meſſuage till Sun-ſet*. This is a good Continuance of the Demand, and the 3 Months ſhall be computed by 28 Days. 4 Le. 179. pl. 273. Mich. 15 Eliz. B. R. Wood v. Chivers.

*D. 136. pl. 18. Eliz. S. C. — The Rent was Arrear; Demand was made by J. S. by virtue of a Special Letter of Attorney at the Capital Neſtday an Hour before Sun-ſet, at the laſt Day of the 3 Months after the Feaſt &c. according to the Condition, in Order for a Re-entry) of the Rent due at Midſummer Laſt; but none was there on the Part of the Leſſee to pay. J. S. was present in the Land, of the ſaid Meſſuage, commanding him to pay there, and he came not by the ſaid Rent; and he was not there; then J. S. went out and took the Land, the Land being on both Sides, and he did not return into the Meſſuage till Sun-ſet.*

was not a ſufficient Demand. 4 Le. 181. a. c.

6. Leſſor comes to the Land before the laſt Hour, viz. in the Morning or in the Afternoon, and demands the Rent, and then *goes off the Land*, and is *not there the laſt Instant of the Day*, it is not a ſufficient Demand, tho' he return preſently after Sun-ſet. Agreed by all the Juſtices. 4 Le. 180. in the Caſe of Wood v. Chivers.

7. Demand in the Morning, and Continuance on the Land till Sun-ſet without any other Demand after is good; For his Preſence there is

*if the Leſſor comes to the Land before the laſt Hour, viz. in the Morning or in the Afternoon, and demands the Rent, and then goes off the Land, and is not there the laſt Instant of the Day, it is not a ſufficient Demand, tho' he return preſently after Sun-ſet.*

Continuance of the Demand. Per Gerard Attorney-General; *Quod*  
*litt. concessum per tot. Cur.* 4 Le. 180. in the Case of Wood v. Chivers.  
 Per Hale Ch. J. *concessit.* 4 Le. 180. in the Case of Wood v. Chivers.  
 Per Hale Ch. J. *concessit.* 4 Le. 180. in the Case of Wood v. Chivers.

8. Where a Lease is made *rendring Rent at Michaelmas, between the*  
*Hours of 1 and 5 in the Afternoon,* and a Re-entry &c. the Lessor *comes*  
*at the Day of 2 o'Clock, and continues demanding till 5,* and the Rent is  
 not paid; he may re-enter, altho' he was not at 1 o'Clock, when per-  
 adventure the Lessee was there, and tendered it. Cro. E. 15. pl. 5. Pasch.  
 25 Eliz. C. B. The Ld Cromwell v. Andrews.

9. A. leased to B. for Years, rendring Rent upon Condition, 'That if  
 the Rent be behind at the Day, and 10 Days after (being in the mean Time  
 demanded) and no Distress to be found upon the Land, that then the Plain-  
 tiff might re-enter. The Rent was behind at the Day, and 10 Days  
 after, and a sufficient Distress was upon the Land till 3 o'Clock in the  
 Afternoon of the 10th Day, at which Time B. drove out the Cattle, and  
 at the last Hour of the Day A. came and demanded the Rent, and it was  
 not paid, nor any Distress on the Land. It was held by Wray and Shute  
 that the Condition is not broken, and that if a Distress be found there  
 any Time within the 10 Days it is sufficient; but Clench doubted; but  
 adjudged, That a Demand made at the End of the 10 Days is not suffi-  
 cient, tho' no Distress be then there; but a Demand must be made in the  
 mean Time. Cro. E. 63. pl. 6. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. B. R. Worcester  
 v. Stone.

10. If Rent be demanded so much Time *before Sun-set,* as is sufficient  
 for the Rent to be paid in, it is enough. Per Cur. And. 253. pl. 232.  
 Mich. 31 & 32 Eliz. Fabian v. Rewmiton.

S. C. by Name of Fabian v. Windfor

11. Lease for Years, rendring Rent *to be paid at 2 Days in the Year,*  
 Proviso, 'That if Lessee do not pay the said yearly Rent, that then a Re-  
 entry; That Rent is not demandable on Pain of Forfeiture, but on the last  
 Day of every Year only, and not every Year according to the Reser-  
 vation. 3 Le. 226. Dr. Molin's Case, cited in the Case of Scot v. Scot.  
 If a Demand is made at Lady Day, and not demanded at that Day, he cannot demand all at Michaelmas, and a De-  
 mand in that Manner is void for all.

12. Lease of Land rendring Rent per Ann. *Quandocunque the Lessor*  
*shall demand it.* If Lessor comes to demand it before the End of the  
 Year, his Demand on the Land is not good, unless the Lessee be there  
 also; for the Time being uncertain when the Lessor will demand it,  
 he ought to give Notice to the Lessee of the Time; and if he comes to the  
 Lessee and demands it, this is not sufficient; For tho' Notice ought to be  
 given to Lessee in Person, yet the Land is the Debtor; And for this the  
 Law binds the Lessor to come to the Land, as to the Place in which it  
 shall be paid; But if Lessor stay till the End of the Year, then Lessee at  
 his Peril ought to attend upon the Land to pay; For the End of the Year  
 is the Time of Payment prescribed by the Law. Per Popham; *quod*  
*suit concessum.* Yelv. 37. Pasch. 1 Jac. B. R. Sweton v. Cathe.  
 If any Time within the Year, the Lease to be void.

13. Tho' *Sun-set* is the Time to demand, yet it is *not due till Mid-*  
*night.* Per Hale Ch. J. 1 Saund. 237. Trin. 21 Car. 2. B. R. in the  
 Case of Duppa Executor of Baskerville v. Mayo.

(Q. a. De-

(Q. a) Demand. Good. In Respect of the Sum.

1. **I**F in Demand of Rent the *Lessor*, or any on his Part *demand*s one *Penny more or less than is due*, the Demand is not good, and no Re-entry in such shall be given unless the Demand be precisely and strictly followed. Agreed per tot. Cur. Le. 305. pl. 425. Mich. 31 & 32 Eliz. C. B. in the Case of Fabian v. Windfor.

And 252. pl. 232. S. C. by Name of Fabian v. Windfor. — Rewindfor. — Savil. 121. Fabian v. Windfor.

Wilson. S. P. — Cro. E. 239. S. C. — S. P. Per Periam and Windham J. Mo. 237. in Knight's Case.

2. Rent was payable Half-yearly, Demand of a Year and a half in one entire Sum, of the Sum of Rent and Arrearages, or of 10*l.* (being the half Year's Rent due at the last Feast) *and at the last Feast before the Demand*, and of 20*l.* *more within a year and before*, is a good Demand. And so was the Opinion of the Court. And. 256. pl. 263. Trin. 32 Eliz. Dennis v. Belden.

Cro. E. 239. Fabian v. Windfor. — Wilson. S. P. — But if Rent be 7*l.* per Ann. and 3*l.* be paid, and

at the next Day Lessor demands 10*l.* it is not good, but he must demand 7*l.* which then becomes due, but may demand the Arrear also. Allen. 94. Anon.

(R. a) Demand. Good. In Respect of the Words, or Manner.

1. **H**E who is to demand Rent ought to *bring Witnesses with him, and in their Presence make express Demand* of the Rent on the Land, tho' no Person be there present to pay it. Per Hales. Quære hoc. D. 68. b. pl. 25. Pasch. 5 E. 6. in the Case of Kidwelle v. Brande.

2. If the *Lessor* comes upon the Land to demand the Rent, and there meets with J. S. a *Stranger*, and says to J. S. *Pay me my Rent*; this is not a good Demand, for he has mistaken the Person; for J. S. is not chargeable therewith, but in such Case a general Demand of the Rent, without Reference thereof to any Person who is not chargeable, had been good. Yelv. 20. Pasch. 1 Jac. B. R. Sweton v. Cuffie.

3. Dean and Chapter of Chichester leased Land to B. rendering Rent, payable at the Cathedral Church of Chichester, he ought to make a *formal Demand*, and his saying, *Bear Witness I am come here to demand and receive such Rent*, is not a good Demand. Brownl. 133. Pasch. 5 Jac. Knap v. Pier Jewelch.

4. And in this Case a *General Letter of Attorney* by the Dean and Chapter, to demand their Rent on any Part of the Land leas'd, was not good, but it ought to be special only for that Land; and it ought also to be particular, and not general of any Person to whom they had made a Lease. Brownl. 138. Knap v. Pier Jewelch.

5. *I demand my Half Year's Rent*; this is a sufficient Demand; by two Justices against one. Het. 109. Trin. 4 Car. C. B. Hunlock's Case.

S. P. Dale. pl. 30. S. EL. Anon.

## (S. a) Demand to have Re-entry. Necessary in what Cases.

Br. Condi- 1. **T**HE Lessor cannot enter upon the Lessee for Years, by *Clause of*  
 tions, pl. 216. *Re-entry for Non-payment of Rent*, unless he first demands the  
 cites 40 Aff. Rent; quod nota, by Award. Br. Demand, pl. 19. cites 40 Aff. 21.  
 11 — S. P.  
 Because the Land is the principal Debtor, for the Rent issues out of the Land. Co. Lit. 201. b. — It was resolv'd that when a *Lease* for Years is made, *reserving a Rent*, and for *Non-payment* that the *Lease* shall be void, the *Lease* is not void by *Non-payment*, without an actual Demand, because a *Rent* is not properly due till it is demanded; But otherwise it is if it be to be void for *Non-payment* of a Sum in gross. Freem. Rep. 242. pl. 255. Hill. 1677. Sir John Marsham v. Goodere.

2. In Covenant the Defendant justified for a Re-entry upon the Plaintiff, who was his Lessee for Years, for the Rent Arrear by *Clause of Re-entry*, and the Issue was taken whether the Defendant *demand*ed the *Rent* before his *Re-entry*, or not; quod nota. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 14. cites 47 E. 3. 12.

Br. Condi- 3. Where the King leases for Years, with *Clause of Re-entry* for  
 tions, pl. 125. cites Non-payment of the Rent, the King need not demand the Rent before  
 S. C. he re-enters. Per Hulley and Brian; and it is said there, that if the King *grants the Rent and Re-entry to another*, he cannot enter without demanding of the Rent, and the King may grant his Action, and a *Clause en Action*, contrary of a common Person; quod nota. Per Hulley, And the King cannot enter till the *Non-payment* be found by Office. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 88. cites 2 H. 7. 8.

Het. 59. Mich. 3. 4. A. made a *Lease* for Years, *rendering Rent* at the Feast of *St. Michael*; and for Default of Payment at the said Day, *and by the Space of 40 Days after*, the Lessor to re-enter without any Demand of the Rent. The Rent is in Arrear by 40 Days after the Feast, and no Demand made by the Lessor; the Lessor entered. The Question was if the entry was lawful? Per Hutton, It is not; for a Demand of the Rent is given by the Common Law between Lessor and Lessee; and notwithstanding the Words (without any Demand) it remains as it was before, and is not altered by them; but if the Rent had been reserved payable at another Place than upon the Land, there the Lessor may enter without any Demand. But where no Place is named but upon the Land, otherwise it is. Richardson to the contrary, for which he had contented that he might enter without any Demand, the Lessee had *dispensed with the Common Law* by his own Covenant. And Harvey was of the same Opinion. Het. 77. Hill. 3 Car. C. B. Challoner v. Ware.  
 Cur. C. B. in Case of Ferriman v. Yelverton I. cited a Case where a Lease was made, rendering a Rent payable at such a Day upon Condition that if the Rent be not paid *in. b. a Day without Demand*, that the Lessor may re-enter, it was adjudged that no Demand was requisite: for *Modus & Conventio vincunt Legem*.

## (T. a) Payment of Rent. At what Time. By the Words of Limitation.

1. **I**F one makes a *Lease*, *October 1.* for Years, or Life, or Gift in Tail, *rendering per Annum*, a Pair of Gold Spurs at Easter, or 20 s. at *Michaelmas*. If Lessee do not pay the Spurs at Easter, nothing is due till Mich. 10 Rep. 128. a. in Clunn's Case. cites 43 E. 3. Tit. Barr 194. 44 E. 3. 32. 15 E. 3. Execution 63. 5 E. 2. 2.

2. A Grant of a Reversion depending on a Term for Years was Habend. & Tenend. *Reversionem illam ad Terminum Vitæ &c. cum post Mortem &c. aut aliter accideret*, rendering annually 20 s &c. when the Reversion shall happen as is aforesaid, the Words (Cum Reversio accideret) shall be construed Cum *Possessio accideret ad Reversionem*, till when no Rent is payable. D. 376. b. 377. a. pl. 27. Trin. 23 Eliz. Anon.

3. If Rent be reserved *Annuatim durante Termino predicto, the first Payment to begin two Years after*; this controls the Words of Reservation. Per Jones J. 3 Bull. 329. Hill. 1 Car. B. R. in Case of Shury v. Brown.

4. Rent *generally reserved*, is payable at the End of the Year. Arg. Lat. 264 Mich. 2 Car. in Case of Cole v. Sary.

5. Lease rendering Rent, and 100 Couple of Conies, to be paid between such and such a Time *weekly, as Plaintiff should appoint*, such Reservation seems to differ from Rent which may be demanded all at once in the last Week, because it may be kept without Damage, but the other not. Lat. 271. Mich. 3 Car. Per Jones J. Baily v. Buggs.

6. A Lease was made to hold from Mich. 1661 to Mich. 1668. paying *Rent Half-yearly*. It was demurr'd, supposing that the Words being to Michaelmas 1663, there was not an entire Half-year, the Day being to be excluded, and that it was so held in Case of *Dumble v. Fisher*, in 1 Cro. 702. Per Cur. It is true in Pleading, *Usque tale Festum*, will exclude that Day; but in Case of a Reservation the Construction is to be governed by the Intent. Vent. 292. Hill. 27 & 28 Car. 2. B. R. Pigot v. Bridge.

7. In Debt for Rent, the Plaintiff declared upon a Demise made 25 S. C. - Mod. August, 11 W. 3. of a Messuage &c. *Habendum for 7 Years*, to commence <sup>95 days,</sup> *from the 24th Day of January, Reddendum quarterly, at the 4 most usual* <sup>That foras-</sup> *Fests, viz. Michaelmas, St Thomas, Lady-day and Midsummer, 3 l 10 s.* <sup>much is the</sup> *per Ann. the first Payment to be made at Michaelmas next, and assigns for* <sup>Rent de-</sup> *Breach, that 14 l. of the said Rent was in Arrear for one Year, ended 24th* <sup>clared on,</sup> *December, Anno 13 W. 3. Defendant demurr'd, and it was objected that the* <sup>and the Rent</sup> *Year did not end the 24th of December, but at St. Thomas's Day,* <sup>reserved by</sup> <sup>the Deed,</sup> <sup>were quite</sup> <sup>different,</sup> <sup>the Court</sup> <sup>told the</sup> <sup>Plaintiff that</sup> <sup>he could</sup> <sup>not discon-</sup> <sup>tinue, be-</sup> <sup>cause this</sup> <sup>judgment</sup> <sup>could be no</sup> *to the Reddendum, which is 21 December, Quod Curia concessit, be-* *cause where special Days of Payment are limited by the Reddendum, the* *Rent must be computed according to the Reddendum, and not accord-* *ing to the Habendum, and the Computation of the Rent, according to* *the Habendum, is only where the Reddendum is general, (viz.) Yield-* *ing and paying quarterly so much Rent; whereupon the Plaintiff had* *Leave to discontinue. 1 Salk. 141. pl. 7. Mich. 1 Ann. B. R. Tomkins* *v. Pincent.*

Bar against the right Rent.—2 Ld Raym. Rep. 819. 820 S. C. states it that the Rent was reserved payable at the 4 most usual Feasts, but the (viz.) contained but 3, namely, St. Thomas Day, Lady-day, and Midsummer, and Exception being taken thereto, that it was ill, the Court held that the (viz.) being repugnant, it shall be rejected as void; and as to the other Point of the Year not ending the 24th December, that the Rent ought to have been demanded in the Action, as of the 21. Holt, Powell and Gould were of that Opinion, but Powis J. contra. And Judgment for the Defendant for the Peafon given in 1 Salk. supra.

So where the Demise was 25 March, *Habend. a Die Datus*, the Half-year ends 25th September. See Skin. 309. Hill. 3 W & M. B. R. Parker v. Harris.

(U. a) Payment. At what Time. By Words Disjunctive, or Dubious.

1. Lease rendering Rent, payable at *Michaelmas, or 14 Days after,* <sup>1 Le 141</sup> *Et si contingat*, the said Rent to be behind *Post aliquod Terminum vel Festorum predictorum in quo soleri debet,* by the Space of 14 <sup>S. P. Smith</sup> <sup>v. Bullard --</sup> <sup>10 Rep 120.</sup> <sup>S. C. cited</sup> <sup>in Clavin's</sup> <sup>Case</sup> Days, *Post aliquod Festum predictum*, that then &c. Adjudged that the <sup>Letsee</sup> <sup>Case</sup>

Lessee has 14 Days after the said 14 Days mentioned in the Reservation, without Danger of the Penalty of the Condition, and the last Words *Post aliquod Festorum prædict.* for the Contrariety shall be rejected. 4 Le. 91. Pasch. 25 Eliz. C. B. Clark v. Kempton.

Her. 74

Anon. S. P.  
—So in Case  
of Lessee for  
Life. Per  
Fleming  
Ch. J. Cro.  
J. 228. in Case of Barwick v. Foster.

2. Bond for Payment of 40 l. annually, during the Life of B. at the Feast of St Michael, and the Annunciation, or within 30 Days after every of the said Feasts; B. dies within the 30 Days. It was held that this is a Discharge of the Payment due at the Feast before his Death. Cro. E. 380. Hill. 37 Eliz. Price v. Williams.

2 And. 54.  
Pasch. 38  
Eliz. S. C.  
but some-  
what differ-  
ently re-  
ported as to  
the Payment  
of the Rent;  
for it says  
the whole  
Rent is pay-  
able October  
1 for the  
whole Year,  
and the next  
Half Year's  
Rent is payable  
March 30. and so all the Rent reserved will be payable within the Term, and that this must be the Intent of the Lessor. —Noy 1. Martin v. Wentworth, seems to be S. C. but not so clearly reported.

3. Lease made 26th June 26 Eliz. Habend. a Festo Annunc. ult. præterit. for 35 Years, rendering the first 10 Years 40 l. annually, on the 1st of October and the last of March, by equal Portions; and after the 10 Years 46 l. on the same Days, the first Payment to begin October 1. next following. Resolved, that tho' the Lease began not in Interest till the 26th June 26 Eliz. yet in the Account of the Number of Years, it began the Ladyday before; so that the 10 Years expired at Lady-day 36 Eliz. and then the first Reservation ended, and every Day after there is to be paid 23 l. And now tho' the Lessor cannot have 10 Years together 40 l. but shall fail in one of the Payments, yet that is not material; for it is impossible that he should have it 10 Years and 10 Times, as this Reservation is, so Judgment for the Plaintiff. Cro. E. 515. Mich. 38 & 39 Eliz. B. R. Main v. Beak.

4. Lease of Bl. Acre, to commence at a Day to come, and of Wh. Acre in Præsentia, rendering Rent at Michaelmas before the Commencement of the Term in the other Acre, the entire Rent is then payable. And per Cur. It is but one Rent. 2 Roll. R. 467. Mich. 22 Jac. B. R. Falstaff's Case.

5. A Rent was granted by Indenture to J. S. and J. N. for a Term of Years, if they should so long live, payable at Michaelmas and Lady-day, the first Payment to be in Manner and Form as afterwards express'd in the Grant, and no otherwise, but omits mentioning the Time when it should commence. Jones and Berkley J. held, That for this Uncertainty the Rent should commence presently. Croke J. compared it to a Grant of a Rent, the Payment whereof is to be limited by another Deed, in which Case, for Want of a Limitation, the Grant is void. Jones said he did not remember that Richardson Ch. J. delivered any Opinion [as to this] but all 4 agreed that when the Limitation and Expression is made, then the Rent shall commence well enough. Jo. 343. Trin. 10 Car. B. R. Dickinson v. Waterman.

6. Covenant upon a Lease for Years, yielding and paying 10 l. at Michaelmas, if it be demanded, or within 10 Days after. The Breach assigned was for Non-payment of the Rent. It was objected, that it is not said the Rent was demanded at the Day, and then it is not due. But per Cur. If it be not demanded, it is due at the Day, tho' not payable; but however, it is due 10 Days after. Freem. Rep. 463. pl. 633. Trin. 1678. Norris v. Elsworth.

7. Covenant for Payment of Rent at St. John and Christmas, or within 14 Days after, the first Payment to be at Christmas next after the Date Per Cur. The Defendant had 14 Days after the first Christmas, as well as any other, to pay his Rent in, and Judgment accordingly. 2 Show. 77. Trin. 31 Car. 2. Anon.



(W. a) Payment, When. By *General Words*.

1. **T**HE Words of a Will were, I give to A. 40s. of yearly Rent going out of all my Lands in M. with a Clause of Distress for Non-payment thereof *at the usual Feasts*, during all his Life; the usual Feasts for Payment of Rents in the Vill where the Lands were, were St. Michael and the Annunciation; adjudged a good Devise, and that the usual Days shall be taken to be the *usual Days in the Town where the Lands are, for the Payment of Rents*. 2 And. 122. pl. 67. Mich. 40 & 41 Eliz. Cowdrey's Case.

2. The Dean and Chapter of W. leased Land for 21 Years, rendering 4l. Rent quarterly, Lessee assigns the *Moiety for Years* to J. S. *paying the Half of all such Rents as are payable to the Dean and Chapter*; J. S. must pay the Rent to B. quarterly; for (*Such*) shall intend the Quality, as well as the Quantity. Noy 18. Sir Hugh Wrot's Case.

3. If a Rent be reserved to be paid *before Michaelmas*, this may be paid at any Time before Michaelmas, at the Election of the Lessee, and this Payment shall be a Bar in Debt brought for this after Michaelmas. Per Coke Ch. J. Roll. R. 390. Trin. 14 Jac. B. R. in Case of Whitechoke v. Fox.

4. Rent was made, payable *yearly during the Time Lessee should enjoy*. The Lessor cannot demand it half yearly. Per tot. Cur. against Hutton J. Het. 53. Mich. 3 Car. C. B. Wentworth v. Abraham.

5. *Pro quolibet Anno*, is all one as if it had been annually, and then it is to be paid at the End of every Year. Lutw. 231. Mich. 3 Jac. 2. Coningsby v. Rodd.

Litt. Rep.  
61. S. C. re-  
ported in the  
same Words.

(X. a) Payment. When. By Words (*Months &c.*)  
*How to be computed.*

1. **R**ENT was reserved payable at the 4 usual Feasts, upon Condition to re-enter, unless it be paid within 3 Months after any of the said Feasts; It was resolved by all the Justices, That in the Computation of these 3 Months there ought to be allowed 28 Days to every Month. 4 Le. 179. pl. 288. Mich. 15 Eliz. B. R. Wood v. Chivers.

2. A Month &c. shall be accounted to consist of Days, and therefore the Demand shall be made at the last Instant of the Day, *without accounting Nights*, but the Night is Parcel of the Year, yet it cannot be demanded in the Night. Per Bromely. Dal. 114. pl. 5. 16 Eliz. in Case of Butle v. Willford.

3. Condition of Re-entry was on Non-payment of the Rent *by the Space of a Month* after every Quarter, and the Demand of the Rent was the 28th Day after Christmas; And well, as is resolved in the Case of the Bishop of Peterborough v. Catesby. 2 Lutw. 1139. in the Case of Kirby v. Green, cites 2 Cro. 166, 167.

Cro. E. 72.  
pl. 3. Mich.  
29 & 30  
Eliz. B. R.  
Allen v. An-  
drews. And  
if Lessee

comes on the Land to make a Tender within the Month, and Lessor is not there, it is no good Tender

(Y. a) Payment. When. *By transposing the Feast-Days mentioned in the Grant.*

1. **L**ease of 2 Acres, dated the 2d of November, *Habend' one of the 2 Acres from Michaelmas last past, and the other from March after,* rendring 10l. Rent at the Feasts of *St. John Baptist and St. Thomas the Apostle.*—Tho' the Rent is reserved payable at St. Thomas and St. John Baptist, yet being one entire Rent the Payment is not to *commence* till St. John; For he had not all the Land at the Feast of St. Thomas, and then he cannot pay his Rent for the Entirety till he has the entire Land, and the *Law shall marshal the Payments.* 2 Roll. Rep. 213. Mich. 18 Jac. B. R. St. John v. Child.

2. If Lease be to one in November, *rendring Rent at Michaelmas and the Annunciation,* yet the first Payment shall be at the Annunciation, because it is the *first Day of Payment in Time* tho' it be not the first in *Nominatation.* 2 Roll. Rep. 213. in the Case of St. John v. Child.

5 Rep. 112. in the Case of Mallory v. Pain S. P. ——— 2 Jo. 109. S. P. Obiter.

Lease was made in *August, rendring Rent at Lady-Day and Michaelmas;* yet adjudg'd, That the first Rent was payable at Michaelmas. Pl. C. 172. Hill v. Grange ——— S. C. cited Arg. Hard 91 ——— S. C. cited Cro. E. 852. in the Case of Pain v. Malory.

See (H. 2) pl. 17. Trin. 30 Eliz.

(Z. a) Payment on the Rent-Day. Good. And to whom. *Lesser dying on the same Day.*

Br. Presentation, pl. 4. cites S. C.

1. **T**HORP said in a Quare Impedit, That it is not doubted but if the *King's Tenant receives his Rent due from his Tenants at Christmas on Christmas-Day,* and after he dies the same Day, that the Tenants shall pay it again, and the Lands shall be thereof charged in the Exchequer; which none deny'd or affirm'd. Therefore *quere Legem;* For if the Bishop presents to his Advowson, and his Clerk is instituted and inducted, and the Bishop after dies the same Day, by which the Temporalities come to the Hands of the King the same Day, the King shall not have the Presentation. Contra, If no Induction was. Quere of the Diversity of the Payment of the Rent, and this Case of the Advowson; For all is one in Reason. Br. Rents, pl. 2. cites 44 E. 3. 3.

But it is otherwise in the Case of the King. Ibid. ———

\* Goldsb. 98 pl. 17. Trin. 30 Eliz.

2. If the Rent be payable at Easter, and the Tenant *pays the Rent in the Morning* \* about 10 o' Clock of the same Day, and the *Lesser dies before 11* in the same Morning, this Payment was voluntary, and yet it is good Satisfaction against the Heir. 10 Rep. 127. b. *Clun's Case.* Mich. 11 Jac. cites 44 E. 3. 3. b.

3. If one seised of Land in Fee O&T. 1. makes Lease of the said Land for 10 Years from *Michaelmas-Day then last past, rendring to him and his Heirs 20 l. a Year at the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel, or within a Month after;* In this Case, if the *Lesser dies between Michaelmas and the End of the Month* the Heir shall have the Rent as incident to the Reversion, and not the Executors as Rent arrear; Because it is not due till the End of the Month. Cited by Coke Ch. J. Mich. 11 Jac. in *Clun's Case,* as a Case whereof he had seen a Report Mich. 34 H. 8. in the Time of Baldwin Ch. J. where it was so held by all the justices.

4. Tho' *Sun-set* is the Time appointed by Law to demand Rent to take Advantage of a Condition of Re-entry, and to tender it to have a Forfeiture, yet it is *not due till Midnight*; For if one feised in Fee Leafes for Years, rendring Rent at Midsummer on Condition of Re-entry for Non-Payment; now if he will take Advantage of the Condition he must demand it at Sun-set, but if he *dies after Sun-set and before Midnight* his Heir shall have this Rent, and not his Executors, which proves that the Rent is not due till the last Minute of the Natural Day. Per Hale Ch. J. Saund. 257. Tim. 21 Car. 2. in the Case of Duppa Executor of Barkerville v. Mayo.

5. A. granted a *Rent-Charge to B. for Life, payable at Lady-Day and Michaelmas*, and B. died on *Michaelmas-Day after Sun-set*; It was held by Judge Tracy, That since B. lived after Sun-set, which was the legal Time for demanding the Rent, tho' he died before 12 at Night, it should go to the Executors. Wms's Rep. 178, 179. Arg. cites it as a Case at Durham Assizes between Bellasis and Cole.

The Re-ports gives a Note of a Case under the Hands of the Council on both

Sides, and the Opinion of Tracy J. which he said was communicated to him by Mr. Justice Tracy, and that the Justice told him he had advised with Holt Ch. J. at his Chambers, and that upon View of the several Authorities relating to this, that his Lordship was of the same Opinion. Ibid. 178, 179. and says it was the 19th of April, 17 W. 3. by the Name of Southern v. Bellasis.

S. C. cited per Ld. C. Macclesfield (who was the Counsel that had signified the Case for the Defendant as mentioned above) as the Case of the Lady Cest. in the Northern Circuit in the late King William's Time, in which he told Mr. Justice Tracy to ask the Advice of the Judges, and gave his Opinion accordingly, That where the *Tenant for Life on such a Reversion* died about 6 in the Evening the Rent was become completely due, and belong'd to the Executor; otherwise he himself could not give a proper Discharge for it till the last Instant, which must certainly he may at any Time of the Day whereon it is payable; and this does not at all contradict *Baskett v. Spawton* in Saund. 283. Ch. Prec. 550 in the Case of Lord Stafford v. Lady Wentworth.

6. If *Lessee dies on the Rent-Day* between 3 and 4 in the Afternoon *before Sun-set*, the Rent shall go to the Heir or Jointreys; Because at the Time of the Lessee's Death there was no Remedy or Means to compel the Payment thereof. Decreed per Trevor Master of the Rolls, 1711. 2 Salk. 578. Rockingham v. Oxenden.

Wms's Rep. 177. Macc. 1711. S. C. by the Name of Ld. Rockingham v. Dr. Peirice

& al. — S. C. cited. Arg. 9 Mod. 21. — Per Cur. The Rent is not due from the Tenants till the last Minute of the Day on which it is payable, neither can they be compelled to pay it till after that Day, but they *have paid the Rent* they admitted it was due from them, and the next in Remainder it is plain had no Right to receive it; therefore being paid to a wrong Hand, who received it without any Title, it ought to be paid over to the Plaintiff, who had a colourable Title to receive it as Administrator to the Inheritance. 9 Mod. 21. Patch. 9 Georgii in Case Lord Stafford v. Lady Wentworth. — Ch. Prec. 555. S. C. Hill. 1720. — S. C. cited Wms's Rep. 180.

7. The *Distinction* is between *Leases determined* and *Leases continuing*; In the first Case, if a Tenant for Life makes a Lease for Years, and reserves Rent at Lady-Day and Michaelmas, and *dies on Michaelmas-Day at 12 at Noon*, or any other Time before the last Instant, the Rent shall go to his Executor or Administrator; For the Rent was due on the Beginning of the Day, tho' the Lessee, if the Lease had continued, might have deferr'd the Payment till the last Instant of the Day, which Election was now taken away by his Death, upon which the Lease determined. But if such Tenant for Life *grants Leases by Virtue of a Power*, so that such Leases do not determine by his Death, but run on, there the Election of the Tenants is not taken from them to defer Payment to the last Instant of the Day, and so the Lessee dying before such last Instant the Rent goes with the Reversion. Per Ld. Macclesfield. Ch. Prec. 555 Hill. 1720. E. of Stratford v. Lady Wentworth.

(A. b) Payment. *Good.* And *what amounts to a Payment.*

Br. Brief, pl. 303. cites S. C. 1. **P**ayment of Rent by the Tenant to *one Coparcener*, where there are two or more, is good, and a Payment to both. Br. Tender, pl. 19. cites 36 Aff. 1.

2. A *Payment made in Name of Scisin of Rent* being given *before the Day on which the Rent is due*, shall not be abated out of the Rent. Co. Litt. 315. a.

S. P. 4 Le. 4. pl. 16. Pasch. 25 Eliz. Fuller's Case — But if 3. *Money paid for Rent before the Day of Reservation* is no good Payment of the Rent; For it is a Payment only of a Sum in Grofs. Cro. E. 15. Pasch. 25 Eliz. C. B. Ld. Cromwell v. Andrews.

the Reversion be a Sum in Grofs, Payment before the Day is good. Le. 136. in the Case of Littleton v. Pernes — So Acceptance of Rent before Commencement of the Lease is no Acceptance at all. Fin Law. 8vo 68.

If the Lessee covenants, to pay his Rent to the Lessor, his Payment of the Rent *before the Day* is no Performance of the Covenant, *Causa patet.* Le. 136. pl. 186. Mich. 30 Eliz. C. B. in the Case of Littleton v. Pernes.

S. C. Le. 237. pl. 320. Mich. 32 & 33 Eliz. B. R. 4. In Debt for Rent the Defendant gave in *Evidence*, That the Lessor was bound by Covenant to repair the House, but did not; and therefore he expended *Part of the Rent in the Repair of the House.* Per 2 Just. Contra Fenner J. The Lessee might expend the Rent in the Reparations and stop so much. But it should be *pleaded* and not given in Evidence. Cro. E. 222. pl. 2. Pasch. 33 Eliz. B. R. Tailour v. Beale.

Le. 237. pl. 320. adds a Quere, If 5. Paying *Rent-Charge &c. by the Lessor's Order* or Appointment is Payment to himself. Cro. E. 223. Tailour v. Beale.

the Lessor covenants to discharge the Land leased and the Lessee of all Rent-Charges issuing out of it, and a Rent-Charge be due, if the Lessee may pay it out of his own Rent to the Lessor; *Ad quod non fuit responsum.*  
Covenant to save the Lessee harmless from a *Rent-Charge.* If Lessee pay it *without Compulsion* he pays it in his own Wrong, and must *pay it again* to the Lessor. But if he is distraint'd for the Rent-Charge, and his Goods taken; This is a Breach of the Covenant, and not before. 3 Salk. 109. pl. 9. Mich. 9 W. 3. B. R. Hannam v. Redman.

6. There is a Diversity where the *Acquittance* for the last Quarter is under the Plaintiff's *Hand and Seal*, and where it is under his *Hand only*; For in the first Case it is an Estoppel, in the last it is but Evidence. Comb. 59. Trin. 3 Jac. B. R. Fountain v. Gnales.

(B. b) *Determined* or Not; where the Estate, on which it was reserved, is determined.

1. **A** MAN seized of a Forest granted the Office of Forester to one rendering Rent, and after gave the Forest to J. S. The Forester forfeited the Office, and the Lord of the Forest seized, yet the Forester shall render the Rent to the Grantor; *quod nota bene.* Br. Change, pl. 52. cites 26 Aff. 60.

Br. Extinction, pl. 35. cites S. C. 2. If an *Abbot has a Rent*, and all the Monks die, the Rent-charge is extinct: And so of an *Annuity*; for the Corporation is determined, and the *Creation De Novo is another Body.* Br. Mortmain, pl. 1. cites 20 H. 6. 7.

3. If a Man grants a *Rent out of a Mill*, and the *Mill is taken*, yet the *Soil is charged*. Br. Acceptance, pl. 5 cites 9 E. 4. 21. Per Danby.

4. A *Parsonage appropriated to a Prior Alien*, was charged with an *Annuity*, and after was *seised into the King's Hands*; and it was enacted by *Parliament*, in Time of H. 5. *That the Possessions of Priors Aliens should remain to the King and his Heirs for ever*; and the *King granted the Parsonage to another and his Successors*, as it was in the *King's Hands*; and the *Chargee brought a Writ of Annuity against the Grantee of the Parsonage &c.* And the best Opinion was, *That the Annuity is determined, for the Corporation is dissolved*. Br. Charge, pl. 54. cites 21 H. 7. 1.

5. King Ed. 6. pursuant to the Will of H. 8. *granted the Manor of D.* to his Sister Mary, *so long as she should live unmarried*. She granted a *Rent-charge out of it*. The King died, and the *Reversion* by that Means *descended to her*, and then she married King Philip. The Question was, *Whether she might not avoid the Rent-charge?* But the Book leaves it a *Quare*. Dyer 141. pl. 44. Patch. 3 & 4 P. & M.

may avoid her own Grant, as it is in Reddie's Reports, and as it is put at large in D. 121. But Mo. 324. Coke, who argued of the other Side, denied the Exposition of Egerton, and insisted that she should not avoid her own Charges made by her before the Descent of the Reversion.

S. C. cited Mo. 319. Per Egerton Solicitor General Arg. That after Marriage she

6. A *Tenant for Life made a Lease for 21 Years, rendering Rent at Michaelmas and Lady-day, or within 13 Weeks of any of the said Feasts. After Michaelmas, and before the 13 Weeks past, A. died*. The Plaintiff his *Executor brought Debt for the Rent*. Adjudged that the *Action did not lie for the Rent*; for being to be paid at *Michaelmas, or within 13 Weeks after*, the *Lessee has Election to pay it at any of the Days*, and before the last Day it is not due; and when the *Lessor dies before that Day*, his *Executors have not any Right to the Rent*; but after the *Death of the Lessor, having but an Estate for Life, the Rent is gone*: But if the *Lessor had had a Fee-simple in the Land, and had died before the last Day*, the *Heir should have had the Rent, as incident to the Reversion*; but if the *Lessor had survived both Days*, the *Rent had been a Thing veiled in him, and his Executors should have had it*. But if the *Rent had been reserved at Michaelmas, and if it be behind by 13 Weeks*, that then it should be *lawful for the Lessor to enter*; if the *Lessor survives Michaelmas*, his *Executors shall have Debt for the Rent*; for then the *Rent is due, and the 13 Weeks are but a Disposition of the Entry of the Lessor until the Time*; And in this Case, as well as where the *Rent is reserved at two Days in the Disjunctive*, it is sufficient that the *Rent be demanded at the latter Day, without demanding of it at the first Day*. 4 Le. 247. pl. 403. Mich. 12 Jac. B. R. Glover v. Archer.

10 Ren. 127. a Mich. 11 Jac. B. R. Chinn's Case.— Cro. J. 300. pl. 91. Mich. 20 Jac. B. R. Chinn v. Fisher By Fleming Ch. J. and William's J. but Croke J. contra. Et ad. contra; but five Note, afterwards it was adjudged for the Defendant.—And there Fleming and Williams cited the Case of

\* *Warwick v. Fisher*, where a Lease was made for 21 Years, rendering annually at Michaelmas, or within 40 Days such Rent, the Lease beginning at Michaelmas, and ending there; and the Rent was due for the last Year, altho' the Year expired before the 40 Days, for the Reservation being annual; during the Term at the said Feasts, or within 40 Days, it shall be expounded according to their Contract, at the End of every 40 Days during the Term; But the Term ending at Michaelmas, so as there cannot be 40 Days after, during the Term, the Law rejects that 40 Days at the last Feast, for that cannot be, and then it is due at the Feast, according to the Contract of the Parties. But here, the Term being uncertain, depending upon the Life of the Lessor, the Law respects the 13 Weeks at the Feasts; and as if she dies before the Feasts, it is not due; so if she dies after the Feasts, and before the 13 Weeks ended, it is not due by the Contract. And if there be an Eviction by elder Title, betwixt Michaelmas and the 13 Weeks, there is not any Rent due; for the Reservation is at such Days during the Term. Wherefore &c. Croke Just to the contrary; for the Rent is reserved payable annually, and is a Duty at the said Feast, otherwise it is not annually reserved, nor payable; and the Addition, (Or within 13 Weeks) is but an Enlargement of the Day of Payment, for the Ease of the Lessee, at his Election; and he denied the Law to be so in the Cases put of the Death of the Lessor after Michaelmas, where the Eviction is after Michaelmas; for he held that the Rent is due to the Executor, at the Rent to the Heir, and is due, notwithstanding the Eviction, after Michaelmas; for otherwise the Intent of the Parties to have an annual Reservation, is destroyed, if the Rent be not due until a Year and a Quarter after. Et annotatur. Cites 5 & 4 Phil. & Mar. Dy. 142. and 32 Eliz. Saffin and Bullard's Case.— 80 of Cro. J. 227. pl. 3. Mich. 7 Jac. B. R. Ad. reman. And Phil. 257. S. C. annotatur. And says that a Precedent was here given. Trin. 34 Eliz. Rot. 649. betwixt Clerk and Woodcock, Debt for Rent, and declares upon a Lease made, rendering Rent at Michaelmas and the Addition, 67

or within 12 Days after every of the said Feasts; and demands the Rent due at Michaelmas last past, and mentions not the 12th Day after; and the Plaintiff had Judgment. And it was then said, That the Reservation being Durante Termino at Michaelmas, or within 10 Days, this Election is determined at the last Feast, because the Term is expired.

Ibid. 205.  
pl. 188. Hill.  
1690. S. C.  
but no Decree,  
but re-commenced  
a Compromise, so  
quare. —  
No Relief

7. *Lease for 3 Years of Tithes and Glebe, 2 Years and a Half expired in the Lessor's Life, and the Lessee had taken the Profits of the whole Year in the Lessor's Life, who died before the last Rent-day; the Successor files a Bill to have that Half Year's Rent. See Statute 28 H. 8. cap. 11. The Plaintiff had not made the Executor of the Lessor a Party. Per Lords Commissioners, Dismiss the Bill. 2 Vern. 136. pl. 134. Pasch. 1690. Bentham v. Allston.*

for the Rent. Chan Cases 239. Mich 26 Car. 2. *Negus v. Fettiplace.*—So for Rent reserved at Michaelmas, or within 30 Days after, and the Parson dies after Michaelmas, and within the 30 Days the Executor has no Remedy for this Rent. Cro. E. 575. *Pilkington v. Dalton.*—S. C. cited 10 Rep. 29. b. in Clunn's Case.

### (C. b) Relation. Who shall have the Rent by Relation.

1. **A** Seised of Freehold and Copyhold Land, makes a Lease for  $\bullet$  Years of both, with Licence, rendering Rent, and after grants the Reversion of the Freehold, and makes a Surrender of the Copyhold to one and the same Person; and an Attornment was had for the Freehold, and the Surrender of the Copyhold was *not presented till a Year after*, yet he in Reversion shall have an Action of Debt for all the Rent; for the Presentment of the Surrender is but a Perfection of the Surrender before made. Arg. Lane 33. cites it as adjudged 41 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Collins v. Harding.

2. A. seised of a Manor bargains it to B. *Rent incurs before the Inrolment*; B. shall not have the Rent, tho' the Deed be inrolled within six Months after. The same of a Condition; and if a Reversion be granted, and before Attornment of the Tenant the Rent incurreth, the *Grantee* shall not have the Rent, notwithstanding any Relation. Per Snig Baron. Lane 63. in Sir Edward Dimock's Case.

### (D. b) *Nomine Pœnæ.* What is, and How recovered.

1. **A** Rent-charge was granted for Years with a *Nomine Pœnæ*, and a Clause of Distress, if it was not paid on the Day. The Rent was behind; *the Years expired.* It was moved, That tho' the Years are incur'd, he might *distrain* for the *Nomine Pœnæ*; but the Court was of a contrary Opinion, because the *Nomine Pœnæ* depended on the Rent, and the Distress was gone as to both of them. Winch. 7. Pasch. 19 Jac. Tatter v. Fry.

2. A *Nomine Pœnæ* is an *uncertain Thing*, and comes not within the Statute 21 H. 8. 19. of *Avowries*, as a Rent-charge does, which is certain. Arg. Sty. 4. in Case of Remington v. Kingerby.

3. A Grant was made of a Rent-charge of 20 l. per Annum to the Husband, and a Covenant to pay to the Children 300 l. a-piece; if Sons, at the Age of 21, and if Daughters, at the Age of 18 Years; and in Default of Payment of the said 300 l. then the Grantor further granted to the Husband and Wife, an Annuity of 4 l. over and above the Annuity of 20 l. as a Forfeiture

ture or Penalty, with a Clause of Distress. One Question was, Whether this 4l. per Annum was a new distinct Rent from the 20 l. a Year, or a Nomine Pœnæ annexed to the Rent of 20 l. per Annum. But the Court was not agreed; for the Ch. Justice held it a Nomine Pœnæ, but two other Justices held otherwise, because the said annual Sum of 4l. was not to arise upon the Non-payment of the Rent-charge of 20 l. a Year, but for Non-payment of the Collateral Sum to the eldest Son, upon his coming to the Age of 21. And that a Nomine Pœnæ is always given and created, upon Non-payment of Rent granted before; and tho' it is mentioned in the Indenture, that the 4l. shall be paid as a Forfeiture or Penalty, yet this is to be intended as a Forfeiture or Penalty for not paying the Collateral Sum to the eldest Son when he came to the Age of 21. But no Judgment was given. 2 Lutw. 1151. Trin. 3 Jac. 2. C. B. Egerton v. Sheafe.

(E. b) Nomine Pœnæ. Charged or Benefited by it, Who, and How far.

1. **A** By Deed, in which B. his Son and Heir Apparent joined, (but B. did not seal it) granted an Annuity to J. S. for Life out of, and his Lands in D. and if it should happen the said Annuity to be in Arrear, it should be lawful for the Grantee to enter for the same, as well as for 6 s. 8 d. Nomine Pœnæ, & toties quoties to distrain &c. In the Deed were no other Words of Grant. A. died; Debt was brought against A's Executors, as well for the Arrears of the Annuity as for the Nomine Pœnæ. And upon Demurrer, all the Justices doubted whether the Action would lie against the Executors for the Penalty, because the Person of the Grantor was never charged with it; for the Words, *If it should happen* &c. are not Words of Grant. Dy. 227. a. b. pl. 43. Hill. 6 Eliz. Sir Geo. Capell's Case.

6. Rent was granted to A. issuing out of the Manor of D. for 60 Years, with a Nomine Pœnæ; A. devised the Rent to B. Devisee shall take Benefit of a Nomine Pœnæ annex'd to an Annuity or Rent granted to a Testator: The Nomine Pœnæ shall pass as incident to the Rent; Per Yelverton and Fenner J. And in this Case Yelverton J. held, That an Action of Debt well lay for this Rent; but as to this Point Fenner J. doubted: Wherefore Cæteris Justiciariis absentibus adjournatur. Cro. E. 895. pl. 13. Trin. 44 Eliz. B. R. Brendlofs v. Phillips.

3. A. leas'd for Years to B. rendering Rent at Michaelmas and Lady-day, with a Nomine Pœnæ of 3 s. 4 d. for every Day it should be Arrear after the Feast. B. assigned the Term. It was adjudged that the Assignee is chargeable with the Nomine Pœnæ incur'd after the Assignment, but not before. Mo. 357. pl. 486. Trin. 36 Eliz. Thyn v. Cholmley.

S. C. agreed Goldsb. 129. pl. 25.— Ibid. 186. pl. 120 in almost the same Words.

— S. C. Cro. E. 383. pl. 3. Pasch. 37 Eliz. B. R. says the Penalty amounted to 300 l. and more, and that Gawdy and Clench held that the Action lay against the Assignee; for the Land is charged therewith, and the Assignee for his own Time shall be chargeable. But Fenner held eontra, for the Penalty is quasi Collateral. Fenner also moved, that the Declaration was not good; for he is not entitled to the Penalty, unless the Rent be demanded, no more than he should be to the Forfeiture of a Lease for Non-payment. Gawdy, It is not alike; for the Condition which goes in Defeasance of an Estate, shall be taken strictly, but the Penalty is in Nature of the Rent; and as he shall have the Rent itself without Demand, so he shall have the Penalty. And to that Opinion Clench agreed, Poole being absent; wherefore it was adjourned.

4. And if the Rent be Arrear by 2 Feasts, the Penalty is 6 s. 8 s. a Day, viz. for the one Rent 3 s. 4 d. and for the other Rent 3 s. and 4 d. more. Adjudged. Mo. 357, 358. Thyn v. Cholmley.

(F. b) *Nomine Pœnæ. Demand thereof, or of the Rent for which it is given. Necessary in what Cases.*

But where A. made a Lease for Years to B. rendring Rent by Indenture, and the Lessee covenants, That if the Rent be behind at any Time of Payment according to the Form of the Indenture, that the Lessee shall have *Nomine Pœnæ* for such Default, and the Rent being behind A. brought Debt for the *Nomine Pœnæ*; The Question was, Whether *without a Demand and of the Rent, Debt lay for the Nomine Pœnæ*; And the better Opinion of the Court was, That the Action of Debt did not lie. Godb. 154. pl. 203. Trin. 5 Jac. in B.R. Sir John Spencer v. Poyntz. — S. C. cited Arg. 2 Jo. 33. Hill. 19 Car. 2. C. B. in the Case of Tustian v. Roper. — S. P. Style 4. Hill. 21 Car. Remington v. Kingerby. Anonatur.

1. **D**E<sup>B</sup>T lies for *Nomine Pœnæ* without a Demand of the Rent. Mo. 358. pl. 486. cites it to be adjudged in the C. B. Pasch. 31 Eliz. in the Case of Mommidge v. Inkham.

So where the Defendant made Avowry, and conveyed himself to 5 l. Rent due such a Day, and for Non-Payment thereof 50 l. *Nomine Pœnæ* and avow'd for the 5 l. but laid no Actual Demand of Rent; It was resolved by the Court, That this Avowry was insufficient for the Pain, which could not be forfeited without Actual Demand of the Rent, and yet the Return was adjudged unto him, because he had just Cause to distrain for the Rent, and they appeared to the Court to be feveral. Hob. 133. pl. 177. Mich. 13 Jac. Howell v. Sambach. — Brownl. 179. Howell v. Sambach S.C. the Avowry was held ill for the *Nomine Pœnæ*, but good for the Rent; and said it had been so adjudged in one Mildmay's Case.

2. A. was Lessee for 99 Years, if B. and C. so long lived. A. granted a Rent out of the Land, payable at Michaelmas and Lady-Day, and if it were behind 28 Days, being demanded at the House of C. then to pay 20 s. *Nomine Pœnæ* for every Day; Adjudged, That for the *Nomine Pœnæ* there must be an Actual Demand. Hutt. 114. Trin. 8 Car. Lamb v. West.

S. C. cited Arg. 2 Jo. 33. Hill. 19 Car. 2. C. B. in the Case of Tustian v. Roper.

(G. b) *Nomine Pœnæ. Demand thereof, when.*

1. **A** Lease for Years was made rendring Rent, with a *Nomine Pœnæ* of 8 s. per Day for Non-payment &c. In Debt brought for the Rent, and the *Nomine Pœnæ*; It was adjudged againstt the Plaintiff, because he did not set forth that the Rent was *actually demanded at the Day*, without which a Pain is not forfeited. Hob. 82. pl. 108. Hill. 10 Jac. Grobham v. Thornborough.

S. C. cited Arg. 2 Jo. 33. Hill. 19 Car. 2. C. B. in the Case of Tustian v. Roper.

2. A *Nomine Pœnæ* was, That if the Rent was not paid at the End of 10 Days, being lawfully demanded, that then &c. Per Hobart If he would distrain for the Pain, he must actually demand the Rent at the 10 Day's End, and must make *another Demand of the Pain itself*, (unless perhaps the Distress will be a Demand) which must be after it is grown due, so that it is not *till the 11th Day*, in the End of which he must demand it; For the whole Day is given to the Payer without Fraction. And tho' the whole Clause of Distress be not feveral, one for the Rent, and another for the Pain, but as it were joint for Both, so as there could be no Distress for the Rent, unless there was also for the Pain forfeited, and Distress for Both, yet the Law will divide them, and distinguish the Demands according to their Natures. Hob. 208. pl. 262. Trin. 15 Jac. Browne v. Dunnery.

Brownl. 171. S. C. adjudged. — S. C. cited Arg. 2 Jo. 33. Hill. 19 Car. 2. C. B. in the Case of Tustian v. Roper.



3. Nomine Pœnæ ought to be demanded *judicially at the Day*; and when it is to be demanded on the Land, it may be at any Time. Per Richardfon. Het. 87. Pafch. 4 Car. C. B. Fox v. Vaughan and Hall. 7 Rep. 28.  
Marr's  
Cafe.

(H. b) Nomine Pœnæ. Demand thereof; What is *fufficient*.

1. **W**Here a Lease is by Indenture, rendering 10 l. Rent, and for Default at any Payment 40 s. Nomine Pœnæ, the Tender, Request shall be upon the Land, and there it fuffices. Br. Tender, pl. 23. cites 20 E. 4. 18. Contract  
obligation,  
at it Rem.  
Br. Tender  
pl. 23. —

But when it is all in the Indenture, the Penalty is of the Nature of the Rent. Br. Tender pl. 23. — And it was faid per Brian, Where the Lessee fays that he has been *always ready to pay his Rent*, the Lessor may reply, That *he made Request upon the Land*, and otherwise the Request is not good; Quod Curia conceffit. Br. Tender pl. 23. cites 20 E. 4. 18. — Br. Conditions pl. 169. cites S. C.

2. One avowed for a Rent granted, and a Nomine Pœnæ, and fhews not any Demand of the Nomine Pœnæ; But the Ifue was tried, and found upon other Matter, viz. *Non conceffit*. It was moved in Arrest of Judgment, That he alleged no Demand; yet the Avowant had Judgment; For it is Matter confefs'd, and the *Action is a Request*, viz. the Avowry; For he is there the Actor. And it is but a Circumftance collateral to the Right. Hutt. 42. Mich. 13 Jac. Sir Tho. Wentworth's Cafe.

3. M. a Feme sole Lessee for Life made a Lease for Years rendering Rent at Michaelmas and Lady-Day &c. with a Nomine Pœnæ of 40 s. for every Day it shall be in Arrear after 30 Days next after the faid Feasts. *M. married A. but went from him and lived with her Son, who was the Lessee. The Rent-Day incurred, and the next Day after the Feast she demanded it, and the Lessee paid it to her without any Disagreement of the Husband (nor was it found that he had any Notice of the Marriage, tho' it appeared upon the Evidence that he had) Afterwards the Husband demanded the Rent, and 40 s. for every Day incurred after it became due, which amounted to 333 l. and one Question was, Whether one Demand was fufficient, or whether there should have been a new Demand every Day for every 40 s.* As to this Point the Court differed; But Ley Ch. J. faid, That the Rent ought to be demanded every Feast, and yet the Words (every Day next after) shall be referred to the Day next enfuing the Rent Day. But Chamberlayne J. as to the Nomine Pœnæ was againft the Plaintiff, whereupon the Plaintiff releafed the Penalty and Damages, and had Judgment for the Rent. Palm. 206, Mich. 19 Jac. B. R. Tracy v. Dutton. Cro. J. 621.  
pl. 7. S. C.  
and that the  
Court would  
not relieve  
this Point,  
but give  
Judgment  
u. or ano-  
ther.

(I. b) Re-entry. In what Cafes. By what Words.

1. **I**F one makes a Lease for Years, rendering for the first 2 Years 10 l. and afterwards 30 l. per Annum, with Condition, That if the Rent of 30 l. or any Part of it be behind, that the Lessor may enter; it was faid that the Lessor may enter for the Non-payment of the 10 l. For the 10 l. was Parcel of the Rent; for it was but one Rent. 4 Le. 8. pl. 35. Hill. 27 Eliz. in the Cafe of Holland v. Hopkins.

2. Lease

2. Lease on Condition that if the Rent be behind, and *no sufficient Distress upon the Land*, that then the Lessor may re-enter; If the Rent be behind, and there be a Piece of Lead or other Thing *hidden in the Land*, and no other Thing there to be distrained, the Lessee may re-enter; For the Distress ought to be open, and to be come by. Godb. 110. pl. 130. Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. C. B. Hoodie v. Wintcomb.

(K. b) Re-entry in what Cases. *Want of Distress*, and *deserting the Premises*. Power of Justices of Peace.

1. 11 Geo. 2. 19. **E**NACTS, That if any Tenant, holding any Lands, S. 16. Tenements, or Hereditaments at a Rack-Rent, or where the Rent reserved shall be full 3 Fourths of the yearly Value of the Demised Premises, who shall be in Arrear for one Year's Rent, shall desert the Premises, and shall leave the same uncultivated or unoccupied, so as no sufficient Distress can be had to countervail the Arrears of Rent, it shall and may be lawful to and for 2 or more Justices of the Peace of the County, Riding, Division, or Place (having no Interest in the demised Premises) at the Request of the Lessor or Landlord, or his Bailiff, or Receiver to go upon and view the same, and to affix, or cause to be affixed on the most notorious Part of the Premises Notice in Writing, what Day, (at the Distance of 14 Days at least) they will return to take a second View thereof; and if upon such second View, the Tenant, or some Person on his Behalf, shall not appear and pay the Rent in Arrear, or there shall not be sufficient Distress upon the Premises, then the said Justices may put the said Landlord or Lessor into the Possession of the said demised Premises, and the Lease thereof to such Tenant as to any Demise therein contained only, shall from thenceforth become void.

S. 17. Provided always, That such Proceedings of the said Justices shall be examinable into in a summary Way by the next Justice, or Justices of Assize of the respective Counties in which such Lands or Premises lie; and if they lie in the City of London, or County of Middlesex, then by the Judges of the Courts of King's-Bench or Common-Pleas, and if in the Counties Palatine of Chester, Lancaster, or Durham, then before the Judges thereof, and if in Wales then before the Courts of Grand Sessions respectively, who are hereby respectively impowered to order Reitution to be made to such Tenant, together with his Expences and Colts to be paid by the Lessor or Landlord, if they shall see Cause for the same, and in case they shall affirm the Act of the said Justices to award Costs, not exceeding 5 l. for the frivolous Appeal.

(L. b) Re-entry. *Waiv'd*. By what Act.

*But if Lessor accepts next Quarter's Rent, then he has lost the Benefit* 1. **R**ENT due at Michaelmas was behind being demanded at the Day, which Rent Lessor afterwards accepted, and after entered for Condition broken, and good; for the Rent was due before the Condition broken. Le. 262. pl. 368. 18 Eliz. Green's Case.

of the Re-entry; For thereby he admits the Lessee to be his Tenant. Le. 262. pl. 368 Green's Case. — And if Lessor distrains for Rent due at Lady-Day after the Forfeiture, he cannot after re enter for the said Forfeiture; For by this Distress he hath affirmed the Possession of the Lessee. Le. 262. pl. 368. Green's Case — So if he make Acquittance for the Rent, as a Rent. Secus if the Acquittance be but for a Sum of Money, and not expressly for the Rent. Per tot. Cur. Le. 262. pl. 368. Green's Case. — Cro. E. 3. pl. 6. Hill. 24 Eliz. S. C.

(M. b) Re-

(M. b) *Remedy for Rent-Charge, Rent-Seek &c.*

1. **I**F a Man who has a Rent-Seek be once seized of any Parcel of the *Hereditament* Rent, and after the Tenant will not pay the Rent behind, this is his Remedy, *He ought to go by himself* or by others *unto the Lands*, or Tenements out of which the Rent is issuing, *and there to demand the Arrearages of the Rent, and if the Tenant denies to pay it, His Denial is a Disseisin of the Rent.* Litt. S. 233.

2. *Also if the Tenant be not then ready to pay it; this is a Denial, which is a Disseisin of the Rent.* Litt. S. 233.

3. *Also if the Tenant, or any other Man be remaining upon the Lands or Tenements, to pay the Rent when he demands the Arrearages; this is a Denial in Law, and a Disseisin in Deed, and of such Disseisin he may have an Assise of Novel Disseisin against the Tenant, and shall recover the Seisin of the Rent, and his Arrearages, and his Damages, and the Costs of his Writ and of his Plea &c.* Litt. S. 233.

4. *And if, after such Recovery and Execution had, the Rent be again denied unto him, then he shall have a Redisseisin, and shall recover his double Damages &c.* Litt. S. 233.

Tenant, or any for him be there, yet must the Grantee demand it, because without a Demand there can be no Denial in Law or in Deed. Co. Litt. 153. b.

5. Of Rent-Seek a Man may have an *Assise of Mortuorance*, or a Writ of *Deiel* or *Coinage*, and all other *Manner of Actions Reals*, as the Case lies, as he may have of any other Rent. Litt. S. 234.

Seisin had by some of the Ancestors of the Defendant; for without an actual Seisin, or Seisin in Deed, none of these are maintainable. Co. Litt. 154.

6. If Rent-charge be granted before *Time of Memory*, and no *Disseisin* or *Seisin* had within *Time of Memory*, the Heir of the Grantee is without Remedy. Br. Rents, pl. 7. cites 14 H. 7. 1.

7. A Man may *distrain for Rent-Seek* in 3 Cases. 1<sup>st</sup>. As if a Man holds of B. by Homage, Fealty, and 10 s. Rent, who takes a Wife and dies, now the Wife shall have the 3<sup>d</sup> Part of the Rent as a Rent-Seek, and for this Rent she shall *distrain*, and this is *in payment of Rent*. 2<sup>d</sup>ly. If there be Lord Mesne and Tenant, and the Tenant hold of the Mesne by 10 s. and the Mesne over by 1 d. now if the Lord Par. mount *parcelle the Tenancy*, the Mesne shall have the Overplus of the Rent as a Rent-Seek, and may *distrain* for it, because the Rent was Rent-Service before, and the Nature of the Rent is not chang'd by the Act of the Mesne. 3<sup>d</sup>ly. If the King has a Rent-Seek, he may well *distrain*. Keilw. 104. pl. 17. Casus Incerti Temporis.

8. A Gift was for a *Rent-Charge devised* unto him for Life, whereof he had *Seisin* by the Hands of a *Tenor for Years*; and whether this Seisin was sufficient to maintain an Assise, was the Question? And held by all the Justices that it was *not a sufficient Seisin*. Cro. J. 142. pl. 20. Mich. 4 Jac. in B. R. Brediman v. Bromley.

9. 4 Geo. 2. 28. S. 5. Enacts that *all Persons shall have the like Remedy by Distress, and by Incourding and Selling the same in Cases of Rent-Seek, Rents of Assise and Chief Rents, which have been assigned or paid for 3 Years, within the Space of 20 Years before the first Day of this Session of Parliament, or shall be hereafter created, as in Case of Rent reserved up. 1. 1753.*

## (N. b) Remedy for Rent. Where the Goods are taken in Execution.

I. 8 Ann. 14. **E**NACTS, That no Goods or Chattels whatsoever, lying or being  
 S. 1. **E**in, or upon any Messuage, Lands, or Tenements, which are or shall be leased for Life or Lives, Term of Years, or Will, or otherwise, shall be liable to be taken by Virtue of any Execution, on any Pretence whatsoever, unless the Party at whose Suit the said Execution is sued out, shall before the Removal of such Goods from off the said Premises, by Virtue of such Execution or Extent, pay to the Landlord of the said Premises, or his Bailiff, all such Sum or Sums of Money as are, or shall be due for Rent for the said Premises at the Time of the taking such Goods or Chattels, by Virtue of such Executions, provided the said Arrears of Rent do not amount to more than one Year's Rent; and in case the said Arrears shall exceed one Year's Rent, then the said Party, at whose Suit the Execution is sued out, paying the said Landlord or his Bailiff one Year's Rent, may proceed to execute his Judgment, as he might have done before the making of this Act; and the Sheriff or other Officer is hereby impowered and required to levy and pay to the Plaintiff as well the Money so paid for Rent, as the Execution Money.

S. 2. Provided, That this Act shall not prejudice the Crown, to recover and seize Debts, Fines and Forfeitures due and answerable to the Crown.

## (N. b. 2) Remedy. By Ejection. Where there is No Distress, or Tenant in Possession.

I. 4 Geo. 2. **E**NACTS that as often as Half a Year's Rent is due, and the  
 28. S. 2. **L**essor has Right by Law to re-enter for Non-payment, he may, without any formal Demand or Re-entry, serve a Declaration in Ejection for Recovery of the demised Premises; or if the same cannot be legally served, or there is no Tenant in actual Possession, then to fix the same on the Door; or if no Messuage, then on some notorious Place of the Lands &c. and it shall be deemed legal Service, and shall be as a Demand or Re-entry. And in Case of Judgment against the Casual Ejector, for not confessing Lease, Entry, and Ouster, it shall appear to the Court by Affidavit, or be proved upon the Trial, in case the Defendant appears, that Half a Year's Rent was due before the Declaration was served, and that no sufficient Distress was to be found on the demised Premises counter-vailing the Arrears then due, and that the Lessor had Power to re-enter, he shall have Judgment and Execution; and if Lessee &c. suffer Judgment and Execution, without paying Rent and Arrears, and full Costs, and without filing any Bill in Equity within six Calendar Months after Execution executed, such Lessee &c. shall be barr'd of all Relief in Law or Equity, other than by Writ of Error, to reverse such Judgment, and the Lessor shall hold discharged of such Lease; but if Verdict be for Defendant or Plaintiff be Nonfuit, except for Defendant's not confessing Lease, Entry, and Ouster, Defendant shall have full Costs, but not so bar the Right of any Mortgagee, he paying the Arrears, Costs and Damages, and performing the Covenants &c. as Lessee ought to have done.

S. 3. No Injunction against Proceedings at Law in such Ejection, unless within 40 Days after a perfect Answer filed by Lessor or Lessors &c. such Lessee &c. bringing into Court so much Money as Lessor or the Plaintiff shall appear to be due, (over and above all just Allowances) and Costs taxed in the said Suit, to remain till hearing the Cause, or to be paid to the Lessor on Security,

curity, subject to Decree of the Court. And if such Bill be filed within 40 Days, and after Execution is executed, the Lessor shall account for so much only as he made, Bona Fide, without Fraud, Deceit, or wilful Neglect, from his actual Entry; and if it be less than the Rent, the Lessee before he is restored to Possession, shall pay what is short. Provided if Lessee &c. before Trial, tender &c. the Arrears and Coits to the Lessor, his Executors &c. or to the Attorney in the Cause, then the Proceedings to cease.

(N. b. 3) Remedy for Rent. Tho' No Agreement can be proved.

1. II Geo. 2. ENACTS that where the Demise is not by Deed, the Landlord 19. S. 7. shall recover a reasonable Satisfaction for the Tenements occupied by the Defendant in an Action on the Case for the Use and Occupation of what was so held or enjoyed; and if in Evidence on the Trial of such Action, any Parcel-Demise, or any Agreement (not being by Deed) whereon a certain Rent was reserved, shall appear, the Plaintiff in such Action shall not be nonsuited, but may make Use thereof as an Evidence of the Quantum of the Damages to be recovered.

(G. b) Remedy for Rent Arrear, after Alteration of the Estate by him to whom the Arrears are due.

1. IF A. be seised of a Rent-service or Rent-charge in Fee, and grants it over by Deed to B. and his Heirs, and the Tenant attorns, A. is without Remedy for the Rent Arrear before the Grant; for distrain he cannot, and he has no other Remedy; because all Privity between him and the Tenant is destroyed by Atornment to B. And A. has no more Right than any Stranger to come on the Land after such transferring over the Rent. Agreed; and said to be agreed in Andrew Ognell's Case 4 Rep. 49. Vaugh. 40. Hill. 21 & 22 Car. 2. C. B. in Case of Dixon v. Harrison. Where a Rent-charge is granted to A. in Fee, and the Rent is Arrear, and the Grantee levies a Fine to the Use of himself and

his Wife in Tail, Per Vaughan Ch. J. he may distrain for the Rent Arrear before the Fine levied. 2 Jo. 2. Witherhead v. Harrison.

2. If Grantee of Rent-charge (as above) regrants the same Rent to A. either in Fee, in Tail, or for Life, and the Tenant attorns, as he must to this Re-grant, yet A. shall never be enabled to distrain for Arrears due to him before he granted over the Rent; for now the Privity between him and the Tenant begins but from the Atornment to the Re-grant, the former being absolutely destroyed. Per Vaughan. Vaugh. 40. in Case of Dixon v. Harrison. 12 Mod. 46. in Case of Midgley v. Lovelace.

3. Two Tenants in Common by a Devise of the Lessor granted the Reversion by Fine after Arrears due, and afterwards bring Covenant against the Assignee of the Lessee. Resolv'd, That the very Privity of the Contract was transferr'd by the Statute of H. 8. which gives the Action for and against the Assignees; and the Contract still remains, tho' the Privity of the Estate is gone. And per Cur. *Do't* lies in this Case for Arrears of Rent, a Fortiori Covenant &c. And Judgment accordingly. Carth. 259. Mich. 5 W. & M. Midgley and Gilbert v. Lovelace. 12 Mod. 45. S. C.

(P. b) *Arrears recover'd.* At and from what *Time.*

1. **L**ORD and Tenant, and the Rent was Arrear, and the Tenant recover'd by Assise, and the Lord brought Assise of the Rent, and recover'd as well the Arrearages due before the Disseisin as the Rent due after the Disseisin, but no Rent during the Disseisin, And the Possession by Disseisin does not determine the Arrearages due before; but the Rent for the Time of the Disseisin was recouped in the Recovery in the Assise by the Tenant against the Lord. Br. Arrearages, pl. 17. cites 8 Atl. 37.

Br. Entre  
Congeable,  
pl. 90. S. C.

2. He who re-enters for Condition for Non-Payment of Rent upon a Lease shall have the Land and the Rent also, scil. the Arrearages. But Quere if he does not enter within a Year or Half a Year after the Time of Forfeiture what Remedy for the Rent incur'd after the Time of the Re-entry? Br. Arrearages, pl. 11. cites 6 H. 7. 3.

3. Where a Rent is extinguished during the Term by the Act of the Lessor; As where Lessee for 20 Acres, rendering Rent, grants all his Estate in one of the Acres to J. S. and the Lessor confirms the Estate of J. S. which extinguishes the Rent in all the Acres, the Lessor shall not avow for the Arrearages of Rent before the Time of Confirmation and Extinguishment. Ow. 10. Goddard's Case.

4. Rent is tender'd to a Bishop, who refused it, and afterwards was translated to another See. Upon a Bill brought by the Bishop the Lord Chancellor was clear of Opinion, That by Law the Plaintiff could not recover the said Arrears, but how far the Plaintiff was relievable in Equity was the Question; And his Lordship ordered Precedents to be produced, where there hath been a just Duty, but no legal Remedy; And ordered a Case to be stated. But it appearing, That the Plaintiff, before he was translated to the other See, would not accept the said Rent; his Lordship, with Judges assisting him, were clear of Opinion, That there was no Ground in Equity to give the Plaintiff any Relief, and dismiss'd the Bill. 2 Ch. R. 60, 61. 25 Car. 2. The Bishop of Sarum v. Notworthy.

See this  
more at  
Large at  
(N. b) pl. 1.

5. 8 Anne 14. S. 1. Enacts, That No Goals &c. shall be taken in Execution, unless the Party before Removal of them shall pay to the Landlord or Tenant's Rent. And the Sheriff &c. shall levy the Money so paid for Rent, as well as the Execution-Money.

## (Q. b.) Chargeable with Arrears, Who. Aliences.

1. **I**N Assise in Writ of Entry in Nature of Assise of Rent, the Demandant shall recover against the Tenant all the Damages to the Time of the Disseisin, tho' they are arrear for 20 Years, and the Demandant has not been Tenant nor Feoffor but for a Month only. In such Action of Land the Statute is, That every Tertenant shall answer for his Time if the Disfeisor be not sufficient to render Damages; But of Rent, he who is Tenant at the Judgment shall answer all the Arrearages. Br. Arrearages, pl. 13. cites 33 H. 6. 46.

S. P. Co.  
Lit. 269. b.

2. If there is Lord and Tenant, and Rent is Arrear, Tenant infers B. If the Lord accepts Rent or Service of B. he shall lose the Arrears in Time of the Feoffor, tho' he made no Acquittance; For after such Acceptance he shall not avow on the Feoffee at all, nor on B. for what was due before; But



(S b) Remedy for Rent Arrear. By Statute.

The Preamble of the Statute concerning Executors or Administrators of Estates of Tenants for Life is to be construed of Tenants for Life, so long as Culti- vators, who are also held- up by the double Remedy: but after the Estate for

1. 32 H. 8. cap. 37. **F**Orasmuch as by the Order of the Common Law the Executors or Administrators of Tenants in Fee-Simple, Tenants in Fee-Tail, and Tenants for Term of Life of Rent-Services, Rent-Charges, Rent-Sucks, and Fee-Farms, have no Remedy to recover such Arrearages of the said Rents or Fee-Farms as were due unto their Testators in their Lives; Nor yet the Heirs of such Testator, nor any Person having the Reception of his Estate after his Decese, may distrain or have any lawful Action to levy any such Arrearages of Rents or Fee-Farms due unto him in his Life, as is aforesaid; By reason whereof the Tenants of the Dominions of such Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, out of which such Rents were due and payable, who of Right ought to pay their Rents and Farms at such Days and Terms as they were due, do many Times keep, hold, and retain such Arrearages in their own Hands, so that the Executors and Administrators of the Persons, to whom such Rents or Fee-Farms were due, cannot have or come by the said Arrearages of the same, towards the Payment of the Debts and Performances of the Will of the said Testators.

Life determined his Executors and Administrators might have had an Action of Debt by the Common Law, but they could not have distrained, which now they may do by Force of this Statute; For in that Point it adds another Remedy than the Common Law gave. Co. Litt. 162. a. b.

A Rent-Charge was granted to J. S. for 99 Years, if he so long lived. The Rent being arrear, J. S. died. The Executor distrain'd and avow'd. The Court resolv'd, That this is not within the Statute; For that provides Remedy where the Testator died seised of a Rent to him and his Heirs, or for Life, and by his Death there was not any Remedy for the Executor, as it appears by the Preamble of that Statute; But where he has Remedy by the Common Law by Action of Debt, as in this Case the Executor has, he cannot distrain. Cro. C. 471. pl. 4. Pasch. 15 Car. B. R. Turner v Lee

A. an Executor brought Debt for the Arrears of several Rents, as well Copyhold as Free Rent, hold

For Remedy whereof be it enacted by the Authority of this present Parliament, That the Executors and Administrators of every such Person or Persons unto whom any such Rent or Fee-Farm is or shall be due and not paid at the Time of his Death, shall and may have an Action of Debt for all such Arrearages against the Tenant or Tenants that ought to have paid the said Rent or Fee-Farms so being behind in the Life of their Testator, or against the Executors and Administrators of the said Tenants.

of the Heir of D. a Tenant Testator die' seised. Per Cur. The Action lies not for Arrears of Copyhold Rents; For the Statute extends not to them, but only to Rents out of Freehold; neither does it lie for the Free Rents unless the Lord or his Executor conveys a Privity between the Tenant and the Lord, As by Assentment. Yelv. 135. Mich. 6 Jac. B. R. Appleton v. Dooly.— Brownl. 102 S. C. by the Name of Appleton v. Dooly, reported in almost the very same Words.

The Distress is the more plain and certain Remedy than the Action of Debt; For the Action of Debt may be brought against them that took the Profits when the Rent came due, or against their Executors or Administrators, but the Distress may be taken upon the Land, be it either in the Tenant's own Hands or in the Hands of any other that claims by or from him. Co. Litt. 162. b.

And if furthermore it shall be lawful to every such Executor and Administrator of any such Person or Persons, unto whom such Rent or Fee-Farm shall be due and not paid at the Time of his Death, as is aforesaid, to distrain for the Arrearages of all such Rents and Fee-Farms, upon the Lands, Tenements, and other Hereditaments which were charged with the Payment of such Rents or Fee-Farms, and chargeable to the Distress of the said Testator,

A. a Tenant in Maner, the Demesnes whereof were usually let for 3

Years as the said Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, continue, remain, and be in the Seisin or Possession of the said Tenant in Demesne, who ought immediately to have paid the said Rent or Fee-Farm, so being behind, to the said Testator in his Life,

Lives; by Copy, according to the Custom &c. granted a Rent-Charge to T. S. for 100 Years, the Copy being impended, and afterwards convey'd the said Maner to D. in Tail. The Rent was arrear. B. N. D. B. R. and



and the *Maror* descended to C his Son, *et c.* granted a Copyhold to D. The Executors of T sought the *Rent* for the *Rent*. For ever conceiv'd, That they could not; Because this Land did not continue in the *Seisin* and Possession of the Tenant, and that here C was Issue in Tail, and so claims not by B his Father only but per Formam Doni. But Periam and Windham contra; For the Statute extends not to a Devotion of Debt only, but also to Distress and Avoir. And Windham and Rhodes held, That the Copyholder claims not by the Lord only, but also by the Custom; but that is not any Part of his Title, but only appoints the Manner how he shall hold. That the Possessor continues here in C. For the Possession of the Copyholder is his Possession so as if D be out of C, shall have an Adverse. And so the third Words of the Statute are observed. For the *Seisin* and Possession continue in C who claims only by B who was the Tenant in Demesne, that ought to pay the Rent. But Peemer answer'd, That the *Seisin* and Possession intended by the Statute is the very actual Possession, viz. Such in which the Distress may be taken; while, he said, could not be in a Freehold without an actual Possession. But it was agreed per tot. Cur. That the Copyholder should hold the Land charg'd. 2 Le. 152. pl. 185. Hill. 1811. B. C. B. The Executors of Sir William Coke v. Clifton, — 3 Le. 59. pl. 87. S. C. by the Name of the Earl of Westmoreland's Case, reported almost in the same Words.

It was insisted by Littletor, That none are Tenants in Demesne but he who is in Possession, and therefore if one grants a Rent Charge for Life, and then makes a Lease for Years, that during these Years he shall not be charg'd for Arrears then incurred; For by the Statute none is chargeable but the Tenant in Demesne, who ought to pay the same, and the Tenant for Years ought not to pay it; and the Law lays the Charge upon him, and not upon the other Tenant, during the Term. But Waterhouse contrary Opinion held, That the Lessee may be forc'd the Arrears charg'd; Because he is the Person that ought to pay it, and the Tenant is not oblig'd, but only there is a Necessity for him to pay it to prevent a Distress. But this was not rais'd, it being a Trial by Order of the Exchequer Chamber, to try if such Rent was granted or not. Lit. Rep. 95. Trin. 4 Car. in the Exchequer. Bingham v. Parkhurst.

Or in the *Seisin* or Possession of any other Person or Persons claiming the said Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments only by and from the same Tenant by Purchase, Gift, or Descent,

It was mov'd to the Court, If a Grant of a Rent Charge for Years, or for Divers Years after Incorporeal Hereditaments, is made by and from the same Tenant by Purchase, Gift, or Descent,

the Rent is behind, B dies, A intestate, of the Lands in Fee, or for Divers Years after Incorporeal Hereditaments, and he was holden by Wainley, Periam and Windham J. per B. Waterhouse Ld. Ch. J. That B should be chargeable with the said Arrears due to the Executors of A. 1 Le. 202. 272. pl. 418. Mich. 20 Eliz. in B. R. Anon. — But they all agreed, That the Rent by Incorporeal Hereditaments, or by the *Charge*, should not be charged; For they do not claim it by the Purchase, but also by the Law. 1 Le. 302, 323. pl. 418. Anon. — 3 Le. 203. pl. 555. S. C. reported in almost the same Words.

A. seized of a Reversion in Fee after the Determination of a Lease of 30 Years, then he being, granted a Rent Charge out of the Land for 30 Years, the Term for 30 Years expired; then A made B his Son, made his Executors and died. He made a Lease of Fee, the Term of 5 Years, due in the Life of J. S. before the Expiration of the Term of 30 Years. It was objected, That the Case was out of the Statute, which extends only to Tenants in Demesne, who immediately ought to have paid it, who in this Case was the Grantor, and those who claim only by and from him; whereas the Lessee at Will did not claim from him but from the Feeless. It was refused, That the Arrears due in the Life of J. S. were led at the Common Law. But adjudg'd, That the Lessee at Will claims not immediately from the Grantor, yet he is *in demesne*; For where Things are due in Right and Term, and become remittible by the Act of God, viz. By the Death of him to whom they are due, Statutes giving Remedy by new Cases shall be construed bountifully, and to extend the Remedy proportionably to the Mischief intended to be cured by it, agreeable to the Intent of the Makers; and therefore the said Lessee, and so on in Infirmum, shall be charged by Virtue of this Act. And some thought due of Grantee within the very Words; For that he is not in (b) the Grantor, he is in (a) from him (from him) is tantamount to (and from him) and that the Word (and) shall be taken for (or) and that the Word (and) meant, That he could claim only Under the Tenant in Demesne, and not Paravitant; As if A said, I will make Feignment in Fee, and so, and the Distressor charges the Land with a Rent in Fee, and then intestate the Issue in Tail claim it, so that he is requir'd; Now in this Case this Word (and) has its Operation. For now the Issue claims by Title Paravitant. But if the Tenant makes Feignment in Fee to the Use of another; in this Case, *et c.* he does not claim only by the Grantor, but by the Statute also; and he is not in *demesne*, and yet he claims under the Feoffor; and this was the Intent of the Act. 4 Rep. 48. b. 57. b. Andrew Oguel's Case.

So if Tenant makes a Gift in Tail, and the Land dies, the Issue in Tail is within this Statute; For he claims (only) under the Title and Estate of the Tenant in Demesne, tho' he does not claim only by Descent, but also per Formam Doni. Ibid.

So if Tenant in Tail be, the Remainder exec in Fee, the Issue in Tail is within the Statute, contrary to the Opinion in Pl. C. in Harrill's Case, 4 b. 4 Rep. 50. b. Hill. 29 Eliz. C. E. Andrew Oguel's Case — Co. Lit. 162. b. cites S. C. — 4 Le. 115. pl. 214. S. C. by the Name of Oguel v. Underhill. Adjudg'd.

If the Tenant makes a Lease for Life, the Remainder in Fee, the Tenant for Life pays not the Rent due to the Lord, the Lord dies, the Tenant for Life dies; the Executors cannot distress upon him in Remainder, because he claims not by or from the Tenant for Life; and so it is of a Reversion, for the Cause aforesaid. Co. Litt. 162. b.

In like Manner and Form as their said Testator might or ought to have done  
 by his Last Will and Testament, and the said Executors and Administrators shall, for the  
 Value of the said Debt, they make Recovery upon their Matter aforesaid.

It is to be observed, that after A. grants over the Rent to J. S. and the Tenant attorns, and A.  
 dies, his Executors or Administrators shall not be able to distrain for the Rent, as the Statute speaks; and the Conclusion of the said  
 Branch is, That the said Statute shall be construed as the Testator might and ought to have done. Whereas after the said  
 Grant A. dies, but not before, nor any other, could distrain or have any Remedy for the said Arrears;  
 and in the Statute next preceding touching the Action of Debt, the Words are (Unto whom any such  
 Rent or Fee-Farm shall be due and not paid at the Time of his Death) so that the Act gives no Remedy  
 when the Rent is due to the Land departed with the Arrears, but when they were due to him at the  
 Time of his Death, and in the Act of God became remediable. Agreed per tot. Cur. 2 Rep. 50. b.  
 50. a. Hill 23 Eliz. C. B. in Andrew Oguel's Case. — Vaugh. 42. in the Case of *Dixon v. Har-*  
*nington's Case* having been cited, Vaughan said, He agreed this Case; For after the Tenant at-  
 torns, the Grantor is without Remedy for the Rent Arrear before his Grant; for distrain he cannot,  
 and other Remedy he has not; because all Privy between him and the Tenant is destroy'd by the At-  
 torment to the Grantee, and he has no more Right than any Stranger to come upon the Land, after  
 the Rent is granted over of the Rent. And he said he should likewise agree another Case, That if such  
 Grantor should again grant the same Rent back to the Grantor, either in Fee, in Tail, or for Life, and  
 the Tenant attorns, as he must to this Re-grant, yet the first Grantor shall never be enabled to distrain  
 for Arrears due to him before he granted over the Rent; For now the Privy between him and the Ten-  
 ant is destroyed from the Atornment to the Re-grant, the former being absolutely destroy'd, and the  
 Tenant no more distrainable for the ancient Arrears than he was upon the Creation of the Rent, for  
 Arrears he could not have before, till first attorn'd.

So if there be Land and Tenant, and the Rent is behind, and the Lord grants away his Services, and dies,  
 the Executors shall have no Remedy for these Arrears for the Reason before-mention'd. Co. Litt.  
 162. b.

S. 2. Provided always, That this Act, nor any Thing therein contained,  
 shall not extend to any such Manor, Lordship, or Dominion in Wicks, or in the  
 Marches of the same, whereof the Inhabitants have used Time out of the Mind  
 of Man, to pay unto every Lord, or Owner of such Lordship, Manor, or Do-  
 minion, at his or their first Entry into the same, any Sum or Sums of Money  
 for the Redemption and Discharge of all Duties, Forfeitures, or Penalties  
 whereunto the said Inhabitants were chargeable to any of their said Lords  
 Successors or Predecessors before his said Entry.

S. 3. And further be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That if any  
 Man who now has, or hereafter shall have in the Right of his Wife, any  
 Estate in Fee-Simple, Fee-Tail, or for Term of Life, of or in any Rents or  
 Fee-Farms, and the same Rents or Fee-Farms now be, or hereafter shall be due,  
 behind, and unpaid in the said Wife's Life, then the said Husband, after the  
 Death of his said Wife, his Executors and Administrators, shall have an Ac-  
 tion of Debt for the said Arrears against the Tenant of the Demesne that  
 ought to have paid the same, his Executors or Administrators.

And also the said Husband, after the Death of his said Wife, may distrain  
 for the said Arrears in like Manner and Form as he might have done if his  
 Wife had been then living, and make Recovery upon this Matter, as is aforesaid.

Rent-  
 Charge was  
 granted to  
 a Feme sole  
 for Life  
 The Rent  
 was arrear.  
 She took  
 the Rent  
 The Heir of  
 the Grantor  
 who was the  
 Tenant of the  
 Land charg'd,  
 for all the Arrears.  
 The Writ  
 was awarded  
 good, and he  
 had his Judg-  
 ment by reason  
 of this Statute.  
 Fordl. 162. pl. 270. l. 1. 17.  
 Fitz. Sharp v. Poole. — Kelw. 214. b. pl. 28. S. C. — And. 4. l. 120. S. C. — Co. Litt. 162.  
 b. cites S. C. — 4 Rep. 51. a. in Oguel's Case, cites S. C. and adds, That 2 Objections were made  
 against the Baron's having the Arrears before the Coverture; 1st, Because by the Common Law the  
 Executors &c. of the Feme might have had Debt for the Arrears before the Coverture, and that the  
 Statute, as appears by the Preamble, provides Remedy, when the Executors &c. of him to whom the  
 Rent was due cannot have or come by the said Arrears &c. so that the Makers of the Act did not in-  
 tend to give Remedy where Remedy was at Common Law, nor change the Remedy at Common Law  
 for another. 2dly, That this Branch touching Baron and Feme gives him Remedy for the Arrears due  
 in the Wife's Life, so that the Arrears ought to incur while she was a Wife, and not before. But re-  
 solv'd unanimously, That by the said Branch he shall have the Arrears incur'd in the Life of his  
 Wife. And this cannot extend to Arrears during the Coverture; For the Common Law gave him such  
 Arrears, and therefore when the Statute gave Debt to him for the Arrears, this must mean some-  
 thing further, and shall be constr'd of Arrears due before; And the Statute by naming her (Wife)  
 intended only to describe the Condition of the Feme, and not to imply, That the Arrears should incur  
 after the Coverture.

*S. 4. And, if it is further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That if any Person or Persons who now has, or hereafter shall have any Rents or Fees, or Term of Life or Lives of any other Person or Persons, and the said Rent or Fee shall now be, or hereafter shall be due and unpaid, and unpaid in the Life of such Person or Persons, for whose Life or Lives the Estate of the said Rent or Fee-Farm did depend or continue, and after the said Person or Persons do die, then he unto whom the said Rent and Fee-Farm was due in Form aforesaid, his Executors and Administrators, shall and may have an Action of Debt against the Tenant in Demise, that ought to have paid the same when it was just due, his Executors and Administrators; And also Distrain for the same Arrearages upon such Lands and Tenements, out of which the said Rent or Fee-Farms were issuing and payable; In such like Manner and Form as he ought or might have done, if such Person or Persons, by whose Death the aforesaid Estate in the said Rents and Fee-Farms was determined and expired, had been in full Life, and not dead; and the Remedy for the Taking of the same Distress to be in the Manner and Form aforesaid.*

*disfranch' E. for all the Arrears incurred in the Life-time of D. The Question was, If E. shall be charged for all the Arrears by this Act. It was said and adjudg'd, That the Remainder-Man's charge'd by the last Part of the Clause of the Statute, according to the express Letter thereof; And the several Words guard Penning of the former Part concerning Distress given to the Executor, and of this Branch, shews the Intent of the Makers to make a Diversity of Remedies and Privileges, or otherwise they would have used the same Words. And in this Case all the Land was charged with the Rent, and the Heir held it so charged, and when he made the Lease for Life, Remainder over in Fee; the Remainder-Man was charge'd, and might have been distrain'd by the Common Law for the Arrears, and too by the Act of God (viz.) by the Death of C the Tenant for Life, D was disabled to distrain upon him, yet that is supply'd by the last Part of the 2d Branch, which gives the Grantee Power to distrain as if the Cuius que Vie had been alive. And Judgment accordingly. 5 Rep. 118. a. b. Pasch. 1 Jac. C. B. Id. Ch. 1. Case. — Co. Litt. 102. b. cites S. C.*

*Judgment against Tenant for Life of a Rent Charge, and a Heir of the Rent was extended by Elegit, and more Rent being in Arrear, A died; And the Question was, If either the Tenant by Elegit might distrain after the Death of A. for the Rent due in A's Life Time, by this Branch of the Statute. It was argu'd, That Tenant by Elegit was such a one as within the Life of another within this Statute, and therefore might. Newgate J. thought he was in by Act of the Party, and so within the Statute. But Glyn Ch. J. and Warburton held the Distress is not good, but that he might have Debt. And Glyn said, That this Distress is founded upon an Act of Parliament, and that all Persons who are in by an Act of Parliament are in Etate Possid. and if so be cannot distrain. And adjudg'd accordingly. 2 Sid. 28. 29. Hill. 1657. and pag. 62. Hill. 1657. Pool v. Neel.*

*A. leased in Fee granted a Rent-Charge of 6 s. l. per Annum to J. S. for his Life out of the Manor of T. with a Clause of Distress for Non payment within 20 Days, if demanded. J. S. made W. R. his Executor, and died. The said W. R. distrain'd for 12 s. l. being for 12 Years past in Arrear, in the Life-time of his Testator. It was shew'd, That the Executor of a Person to whom a Rent-Charge was granted for his own Life was not within this Act, which is to be understood of Executors of Tenants per aucter Vie during the Life of Cuius que Vie. But it was resolv'd, That this Case is within the Statute 2 Lutw. 1227. Pasch. 8 W. 3. Deane v. Bell.*

2. If a Man makes a Lease for Life or Lives, or a Gift in Tail, reserving a Rent, this is a Rent-Service within this Statute. Co. Litt. 102. b.

3. For the Arrearages of a *Donne Peene*, and for Relics as for Aid Pur faire Fils Chivaler, or Pur File marier; This Statute gives no Remedy, For, for the Arrearages of the *Donne Peene*, the *Grantee in chief* may have an Action of Debt, and consequently his Executors or Administrators; and yet the *Donne Peene*, as an incident to the Rent, shall descend to the Heir. For Relief the Lord cannot have an Action of Debt but Distrain; but his Executors by the Common Law shall have an Action of Debt; For it is no Rent, but casual Improvement of Services for the said Aids. If the Lord does levy them, the Son and Daughter respectively shall have an Action of Debt against the Executors or Administrators of the Lord; and if they have nothing, then against the Heir; but this is by the Statute of W. 1. Note, That all Manner of Arrearages of Rents issuing out of a Freehold or Inheritance, whether they be in Money, or Corn, or Cattle, Fowl, Pepper, Conin, Virtual, Spurs, Gloves, or any other Profit to be delivered or yielded, and whether they be annual or every 2, 3, or 4 Years, or the like, or within this Statute.

But *Work-Days*, or any *corporal Service*, or the like, are *not* within this Statute. Co. Litt. 162. b.

4 Rep. 49. b. in Og-  
nel's Case,  
That at  
Common  
Law the  
Executors  
during the  
Life of the  
Tenant for  
Life could  
not have  
Debt, but  
that after the  
Estate for Life determined the Action was maintainable. cites 9 H. 6. 43. 14 H. 6. 26.  
19 H. 6. 43. 32 Eliz. 3. tit Debt F. N. B. 121. (C) accordingly.

4. A. made a *Lease for Life* *rendring Rent*. The *Rent was Arrear* A. *died*. It was a Question, Whether the *Executors* might *distrain*, or have *Debt*, inasmuch as the Words of the Statute seem to mean only Rents in *Gross &c. in Fee, Fee-Tail, and for Life* and not to extend to Rents incident to *Reversions*; and says, That it seems by 10 H. 6. and 37 H. 6. fol. 39. The *Action of Debt* by the *Common Law* lay for *Rent reserved upon Lease for Life*, after the *Death of the Lessor*, for the *Executors or Administrators*; And several thought that this Case shall be intended within the *Purview of this Statute*. D. 375. b. pl. 20. Pasch. 23 Eliz. Anon.

Ow. 117.  
Tria. 35.  
Eliz. B. R.  
Lambert v.  
Austen S. C.  
the Court  
was divided,  
viz. Gawdy  
and Fenner  
that the Di-  
strefs was  
well taken upon the Statute of 37 H. 8. cap. 37. for the Reason here mentioned; but by Popham and Clench contra; For the *Tenor* ought to pay it, because he takes the *Profits of the Land* — Cro. E. 322. pl. 12. Tria. 36 Eliz. B. R. S. C. and the Court divided, and Gawdy and Fenner held, That the *Tenant of the Freehold* is only to be charged; for an *Affise* lies only against him, and he is the *Party* that is to return; and the *Lessee for Years* is only chargeable for his *Cattle* being upon the *Land*, as a *Stranger* shall be in that Case; and the *Intent of the Statute* was only to give *Remedy* against him who was chargeable in the *Life of the Testator*; And Fenner said, If *Lessee for Life* grants a *Rent-charge*, and then makes a *Lease for Years* and dies, *Debt* lies for this *Rent* against the *Executors of the Tenant for Life*, and not against the *Tenant for Years*, for he is not the *Party* chargeable, and in this Case, if no *Seisin* was had, there is no *Remedy*; For *Tenant for Years* cannot give *Seisin*, and a *Release* of this *Rent* must be to the *Tenant for Life*, and not to the *Tenant for Years*. Clench and Popham contra, That the *Tenant for Years* is only chargeable in *Debt* for the *Rent* incurred during the *Years*, and not the *Tenant of the Freehold*, and both are chargeable, one with an *Affise*, and the other with a *Distrefs* during the *Estate*; Then it is to be considered in this Case who is chargeable by the *Intent of the Statute*; If *Tenant per auter Vie* grants a *Rent*, and *Cestuy que Vie* dies, the *Grantee of the Rent* dies, the *Executors of the Grantee* have no *Remedy* by the *Statute*; for the *Statute* giving the *Distrefs* intends the *Party* that properly and usually is to be *distrained*, which is the *Tenor* in *Possession*, and those that come in *Privy* under him; but so is not he in the *Reversion*; And therefore in this Case the *Executors* cannot *distrain*, but only have an *Action of Debt*, and the *Statute* gives the *Distrefs* upon the *Tenant in Demesne* which is chargeable immediately, and not on him in the *Reversion*, except his *Cattle* come upon the *Land* by *Escape*. Fenner, if *Tenant in Tail* grant a *Rent-charge*, and then makes a *Lease for Years* according to the *Statute*, and dies, the *Issue* shall hold it *discharged*, and the *Grantee* shall not *distrain* during the *Term*. Quod Gawdy conceit, &c. adjecturatur.

6. A *Reversioner in Fee* on an *Estate for Life* devised a *Rent of 4 l. per Annum* to *J. S. for Life*. *J. S.* made his *Executors* and *died*; The *Executors distrained*, and avowed for that *Rent*: He ought to aver that the *Land* remains in the *Seisin* of the *Tenant* that ought to pay it, or in the *Hands of some other* that claims by him by *Purchase or Descent* according to the *Statute of 32 H. 8. 37. Cro. E. 547. Hill. 39 Eliz. C. B. Myles v. Willoughby*.

Gawen v.  
Rantes. Cro.  
E. 804, 805.  
pl. 6. Hill.  
43 Eliz. that  
all the Jus-  
tices agreed  
that a Dis-  
trefs by C.  
was main-  
7. A. seised in *Fee* granted a *Rent* to *B. and his Heirs for the Life of J. S.* — *B.* by *Will* devised it to *C.* The *Rent* is *Arrear*. *J. S. dies*. *C.* *distrained*. The *Court* inclined, that by this *Statute*, one that has a *Rent Pur auter Vie* may after the *Death of Cestuy que Vie* *distrain* for the *Rent* incurred in the *Life of Cestuy que Vie*, if the *Land* be in the *Possession of any Person* that was chargeable with the *Rent* in the *Life of Cestuy que Vie*; But whether *C.* was well intitled to the *Rent* was a *Doubt* which depended upon 2 *Points*. 1st, If by the *Common Law* such *Rent* was *de-  
viable,*

vifable, and the Court agreed, That it was not. 2dly, If it be devifable by the Statute 32 & 34 H. 8. and Gawdy and Fenner held it was, tho' it be only a Franktenement defendible; But Popham eontra. All agreed that no General Occupant could be of it; and if it was devifable by the Custom, that the Devife would prevent the Occupancy. Mo. 625. pl. 858. Mich. 42 & 43 Eliz. Gawen v. Rautes.

tainable by this Statute; becaufe the Eftate in the Rent is determined, and the Rent was

due before; and it is within the Intent of the Statute, altho' it was not for his own or another's Life, but Quafi a Fee.

8. A Rent-charge was granted to the Defendant's Teftator for 40 Years with a Clause of Distrefs in the Deed, *That the Grantee and his Heirs might diftrain for the Rent during the Term.* In Replevin the Defendant, as Executor, avowed for this Rent. It was held that the Executor fhall have the Rent, and diftrain for it, and not the Heir. Cro. 644. pl. 50. Mich. 40 & 41 Eliz. B. R. Darrel v. Wilfon.

9. The Lord of a Copyhold Manor, where Copyholders are for Life, grants Rent-charge out of all the Manor; one Copyhold efcheats, the Lord grants that again by Copy; the Queftion was, If the Grantee of the Copyhold fhall hold it charged or not; and by the whole Court but Fenner he fhall not hold it charged, becaufe he comes in Paramount the Grant, that is, by the Cuftom; The fame Law of Statutes, Recognizances, or Dowers; but the 10th of Eliz. Dyer 270. by the whole Court, that he fhall hold it charged; but this hath been denied for Law in a Cafe in C. B. between Swaine and Becket, which fee Trin. 5 Jac. But to Coke J. it feemed that if a Copyholder be of 20 Acres, and the Lord grants Rent out of thofe 20 Acres in the Tenure and Occupation of the faid Copyholder (and names him) there if this Copyhold efcheat, and be granted again, the Copyholder fhall hold it charged, for this is now charged by exprefs Words. Brownl 208. Samner v. Force.

But Holt faid, That Feft would not lie for a Quit-Rent iffuing out of a Copyhold; but Eyre J. doubted of that Matter, and cited 20 Jac. 1. Mich. 15. and Yelv. 155. that a Quit-Rent is not within

the Statute of 32 H. 8. cap. 37. and therefore an Executor cannot bring an Action of Debt for the Arrears. Carth. 91, 92. Mich. 1 W. & M. B. R. in the Cafe of Shuttleworth v. Garnett.

10. In Debt by an Executor for the Arrears of a Rent-charge upon the Statute of 32 H. 8. the Plaintiff declares, *That the Defendant in the Life of the Teftator did enter into the Land, out of which the Rent was iffuing, and occupied it, and took the Profits thereof by the Space of 5 Years, and demands the Arrears of the Rent for that Time; And after a Verdict for the Plaintiff, it was moved that the Action will not lie for the Arrears againft the Occupiers,* for the Statute gives it againft the Tenant of the Land; To which Hale answered, That at the Common Law the Action lay againft him that took the Profits of the Land, and againft the Husband that was feifed in Right of his Wife. C. 4. fol. 49. 2dly. That this Action is given in Lieu of a Distrefs, and the Beasts of the Occupiers were chargeable to the Distrefs. 3dly. That it would be convenient [inconvenient] that the Plaintiff fhould be compelled to inquire out in whom the Eftate was of Right; But Judgment was ftayed, and Roll doubted of the Cafe; but inclined againft the Plaintiff. All. 62. Patch. 24 Car. B. R. Dunth v. Smith.

11. Leafe to the Plaintiff for Years, *Habendum De Anno in Annum quamant ambabus Partibus placuerit, to begin the 25th of March, paying for the fame 20 l. yearly, by equal Portions at Michaelmas and Lady-Day; The Rent was behind at Michaelmas, and A. died in January following, having made the Plaintiff his Wife, his Executrix, and the diftrained for the 10 l. Rent due at Michaelmas to the Teftator, the Cattle of the Defendant the 17th of April following, Et fi &c.* Upon this fpecial dict, Whether it was for 2 Years certain, according to 3 Cro. 775. (which they agreed to be good Law) or not, the Court did not determine; but they agreed, that if the Parties in fuch a Leafe do begin the Year,

Year, the Will cannot be determined till the End of the Year, as 3. Cro. 775. and Q. B. Leate 53. and in this Case, tho' A. died in January, and the Death of one of the Parties determines the Will, yet here the Defendant was to hold the Land till the 25th of March, and the half Year's Rent at Michaelmas belonged to the Plaintiff as Executrix, and the half Year's Rent, which became due the 25th Day of March following did belong to the Heir, with the Reversion; but in this Case the Plaintiff had Judgment; for tho' the Defendant had a Right to the Rent due at Michaelmas, yet she *could not distrain* for it *after the 25th of March*, because the former Lease at Will made by the Testator was then determined. Holt's Rep. 417. Mich. 5 Annæ. Crockerell v. Owerell.

12. A. was Tenant in Tail subject to a Rent-Charge for Life of B. who died, the Rent being Arrear; The Question was, How far the Issue in Tail should be liable for the Arrears incurred in the Life of his Ancestor. Ld. C. Cowper was of Opinion, That the Statute 32 H. 8. 37. only provided what was just and equitable, that he who should have paid should still be liable to an Action of Debt, or Distress of the Executor or Administrator of the Grantee of the Rent-charge; And so against any *claiming under him*, by Purchase, Gift, or Descent; but extends *not to the Issue in Tail* who claims not under, but *Paramount*. That the Tenant ought to have paid the Rent; That it is true, whilst the Rent-charge was continuing, the Issue in Tail was liable to be distrained for the whole Arrear, which was incurred in the Life-time of his Ancestor; but that was Summum jus, and the new Remedy given by the Statute does not carry it so far; had this Case been within the Statute, yet the Plaintiff's Remedy was at Law, and not to be aided in Equity, or the Remedy altered or changed from a Distress to a Receiver or Possession. 2 Vern. 612, 613. pl. 550. Trin. 1708. Ld. Fairfax v. Ld. Derby.

13. 3 Ann. cap. 14. S. 4. Enacts, That it shall be lawful for any Person, having Rent due upon any Lease for Life, to bring an Action of Debt for such Arrears, as upon a Lease for Years.

### (T. b) Distress. By whom.

A. seized in Fee of certain Lands, 1. If a Man has Land for Years, and grants all the Term rendering Rent he cannot distrain. Br. Dette pl. 39. cites 45 E. 3. 8.

*In sed terra to B. for 99 Years in Consideration of 200 l. and B. re demises the whole Term to A. rendering 20 l. Rent per Ann (the Intent of the Bargain being to secure an Annuity of 20 l. to B. which he purchased with the 200 l.) then A. died, and the Defendant entered upon those re-demised Lands as Guardian to her Son. In this Case it was agreed, 1st. That when a Termor assigns his whole Term, rendering Rent, altho' he cannot distrain, because he has no Reversion in him, yet he may maintain an Action of Debt against the Lessee upon this Contract. Freeman Rep. 218. pl. 226. Mich. 1676. Floyd v. Langfield. cites S. C. and 2 Cro 487 and Moor 126.*

2. If a Rent be granted to 2 and to their Heirs out of an Acre of Land, and that it shall be lawful for one of them and his Heirs to distrain for this in the same Acre; this is a Rent-Seek; for inasmuch as they stand jointly seized of one intire Rent, it cannot be as to the one Rent-Seek, and as to the other a Rent-charge; and this Distress is as an Appurtenant to the Rent, and therefore, if he which has the Rent dies, the Survivor shall distrain, and if both grant over the Term to another, he shall distrain for this. Co. Litt. 147.

3. A. bound in a Statute-Merchant, grants a Rent-charge to B. out of his Lands; The Conusee extends the Lands, and levies his Debt, Costs and Damages, and Grantee distrained for his Rent, & per tot. Cur. held good, Burwell v. Harwell. S. C. Cro. C. 597. pl. 19.

good ; For he cannot have Scire Facias, but the Conufor or his Affignee of the Land only may ; and in Replevin or other Aétion for taking the Diftrefs, this fhall be put in Iflue, if the Conufée had levied the Debt &c. and if found fo, then the Diftrefs fhall be held lawful, otherwife econtra. Jo. 456. pl. 1. Trin. 16 Car. B. R. Harwell v. Burwell. Mich. 16 Car. Judg- ment, Nin &c. Mar. 124 pl. 203 Mich. 17 Car. S C. argued. Ibid 207. pl 247 S C. and Judg- ment for the Avowant.

(U. b) Diftrefs. In what Land.

1. **O**F Common Right a Man cannot diftrain for Rent, but in the Land out of which the Rent is iffuing ; but if the Tenant grants to me that I am not paid the Rent, that if I may diftrain in other Land, this is good ; per tot. Cur. and there is it no New Rent. Rent pl. 1. cites 9 H. 6. 9.

2. If a Man grants a Rent out of 3 Acres, and grants further that if the Rent be behind, that he fhall diftrain for the Rent in one of the Acres ; This is a Rent-Seek for the Whole, and yet he fhall diftrain for this in the 3d Acre. Co. Litt. 147. b.

3. If a Man be feifed of 2 Acres of Land in 2 féveral Counties, and makes a Leafé of both of them, referving 2 s. Rent, In this Cafè, tho' féveral Liveries be made at féveral Times, yet it is but an intire Rent, in Refpect of the Necellity of the Cafè, and he fhall diftrain in one County for the whole, and make one Avowry for the whole ; but he fhall have féveral Affizes in Confinio Comitatus, and in either County fhall make his Plaint of the whole Rent, but there fhall be but one Patent to the Juftices. Co. Litt. 153. b.

4. Leafé for Years of Land in Poffeffion, and other Land in Reverfion rendering Rent ; the Rent iffues intirely out of both, and before the Reverfion falls into Poffeffion, a Diftrefs may be taken upon the other Land in Poffeffion for all the Rent. Jenk. 254. pl. 46.

3. A. was feifed of 3 Parts of a Manor, and B. of the 4th Part. A. granted a Rent-charge to J. S. and then A. fold his 3 Parts, and B. his 4th Part to C. Then C. demifed a 4th Part to W. R. but whether it was the very 4th Part which was B.'s, or a 4th Part generally, was not agreed ; but if it was the very 4th Part of B. then W. R. was not liable to a Diftrefs for it ; otherwife if it was a 4th Part generally. But afterwards it being alleged by W. R. that it was Eandem quartam Partem, which was demifed to him, it was held by all, That it fhall be difcharged, becaufe it was never charged, tho' once he might have diftrained in all the Manor, for then there was no 4th Part, for all was alike in the Hands of C. but now when the 4th Part is in the Hands of a Stranger, it is no Reafon that it fhall be charged. Goldsb. 62. pl. 2. Trin. 29 Eliz. Go- veritone v. - - - - . Le. 86. pl. 103. Palch. 24 Eliz. C. B. S. C. by Name of Gunterfon v. Watcher ; and fays, that the Ma- nor was not fo confoli- dated nor united by this Unity of Poffeffion, but that the Owner

might well enough fingle out Eandem quartem Partem, and grant it, and the Grantee fhall hold the fame difcharged as the faid C. held it, and the Beafs of the faid W. R. fhall not be diftrained ; and fo Judgment was given againft the Avowant.

## (W. b) Distress. At what Time.

1. **I**F one makes a Lease for 21 Years, and a Year after grants the Reversion renewing Rent, he cannot distrain for such Rent till after the Term ended. Per Moile; but Danby and Needham said, That if the Heiress of the Grantor come upon the Land, he may after distrain them, but Moil said No, He has nothing to do in the Land during the Term, but perhaps if the Grantor had payed him the Rent once, then if it be behind after, he shall have Assise &c. but if the Term continues 20 Years after my Grant &c. after the Term determined, he may distrain for all the Arrearages. 10 E. 4. 4. pl. 6.

2. *Grantee for Life of a Rent takes a Lease for 5 Years of the Land; the 5 Years expire; He cannot afterwards distrain for the Rent incur'd during the 5 Years.* Cro. E. 861. Mich. 43 & 44 Eliz. C.B. Johnson v. Barly.

Holt's Rep  
417 S. C.—  
71 Mod.  
202 S. C.  
accordingly.

3. *Lease to hold from Year to Year, and so on so long as both Parties please; Lessee entered upon a third Year, the Rent of the 2d Year not paid. Held that the 3d Year is not in Nature of a distinct Interest, because it arises from the same Executory Contract; and therefore the Lessor may distrain the 3d Year for the Rent of the 2d.* 2 Salk. 414. Hill. 7 Ann. B. R. Legg v. Strudwick.

The 5 Days  
mentioned in  
this are by  
an Act of  
11 Geo. 2. 19.  
enlarged to  
30 Days.

4. 8 Ann. 14. [or 17, Quære] S. 2. Enacts, That in Case any Lessee for Life or Lives, Term of Years at Will, or otherwise, of any Messuages, Lands, or Tenements, upon the Demise whereof any Rents are or shall be reserved or made payable, shall fraudulently or clandestinely convey or carry off or from such demised Premises, his Goods or Chattels, with Intent to prevent the Landlord or Lessor from distraining the same for Arrears of such Rent so reserved as aforesaid, it shall and may be lawful to, and for such Lessor or Landlord, or any Person or Persons by him for that Purpose lawfully impowered, within the Space of 5 Days next ensuing such Conveying away or Carrying off such Goods or Chattels as aforesaid, to take and seize such Goods and Chattels wherever the same shall be found, as a Distress for the said Arrears of such Rent, and the same to sell, or otherwise dispose of in such Manner as if the said Goods and Chattels had actually been distrained by such Lessor or Landlord, in and upon such demised Premises for such Arrears of Rent.

S. 3. Provided nevertheless, That nothing in this Act contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to impower such Lessor or Landlord to take or seize any Goods or Chattels, as a Distress for Arrears of Rent, which shall be sold Bona Fide, and for a valuable Consideration, before such Seizure made, any Thing herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

S. 5. And it is further enacted, That all Distresses hereby impowered to be made, as aforesaid, shall be liable to such Sales, and in such Manner, and the Money arising by such Sales to be distributed in like Manner, as by an Act made in the 2d Year of the Reign of their late Majesties King William and Queen Mary, intituled, An Act for enabling the Sale of Goods distrained for Rent, in case the Rent be not paid in reasonable Time, is in that behalf directed and appointed.

S. 8. Provided that this Act shall not prejudice the Crown, to recover and seize Dels, Fines, and Forfeitures, due and answerable to the Crown

(X. b) Distress.



(X. b) Distress. *How to be made, and \* what to be done.*

\* See (W by pl 4 S 5

1. **I**F a Landlord comes into a House, and seizes on *some Goods* as a Distress, *in Nature of all* the Goods in the House, that will be a good Seizure of all; but he must *remove them* in convenient Time at Common Law; and now since the Statute of W. & M. *immediately*, except it be Hay or Corn. And because in the Principal Case the Seizure was of *Barrels of Beer*, tho' not easily removeable, it at all, without Damage, and on a Monday, and no Removal till Wednesday, when another took them by Replevin, in which the Lessee and not the Distraintant was made Defendant; and besides, the Landlord *quitted Possession* the two intervening Nights, and had not the Possession at the Time of the taking by Virtue of the Replevin, without which there could be no Rescous, the Plaintiff was Non-suited. In this Case it appeared that the *Distraintant drew Beer out of one of the Barrels*, which made him a *Trespassor ab Initio*, as to that Barrel only. Per Holt Ch. J. 6 Mod. 215. Trin. 3 Ann. B. R. Dod v. Monger.

\* This is altered by the Statute 11 Geo. 2. 19. S. 19. which see at (Y. b)

2. **11 Geo. 2. cap. 19. S. 10.** Enacts that *it shall be lawful for any Person lawfully taking any Distress for Rent, to impound or secure the Distress on such Part of the Premises chargeable with the Rent, as shall be most convenient, and to appraise, sell, and dispose of the same upon the Premises, as any Person may now do of the Premises by Virtue of 2 Will. & Mar. Stat. 1. cap. 5. or of 4 Geo. 2. cap. 28. And it shall be lawful for any Person to come, and go to and from such Part of the Premises, to view, appraise, and buy, and also to carry off the same, on Account of the Purchaser; and if any Pound-Breach, or Process be made of Goods distrained for Rent seized by Virtue of this Act, the Person aggrieved shall have like Remedy, as in Cases of Pound-Breach, or Process, by the said Statute.*

(Y. b) Distress. *Difficulties, in making Distresses, removed.*

1. **11 Geo. 2. 19. S. 19.** **E**Nacts that *where any Distress shall be made for any Kind of Rent justly due, and any Irregularity or Unlawful Act shall be afterwards done by the Party distraining, or by his Agent, the Distress it self shall not be deemed unlawful, nor the Party making it be deemed a Trespassor ab Initio; but the Party aggrieved by such Unlawful Act or Irregularity, shall or may recover full Satisfaction for the Special Damage he shall have sustained thereby, and no more, in an Action of Trepass, or on the Case, at the Election of the Plaintiff. Provided always, That where the Plaintiff shall recover in such Action, he shall be paid his full Costs of Suit, and have all the like Remedies for the same, as in other Cases of Costs.*

**S. 20.** *Provided nevertheless, That no Tenant or Lessee shall recover in any Action for any such Unlawful Act or Irregularity, as aforesaid, if Tender of Amerces hath been made by the Party distraining, or his Agent, before such Action brought.*

**S. 21.** *In Actions against Persons intitled to Rents or Services of any Kind, or their Executors, Administrators, or other Person or Persons relating to any Entry, by Virtue of a Title, or otherwise, upon the Premises chargeable with such Rents or Services, or to any Distress or distress, Sale, or Disposal of any*

*Goods or Chattels thereupon, it shall and may be lawful to and for the Defendant in such Actions, to plead the General Issue, and give the Special Matter in Evidence, any Law or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding; and in Case the Plaintiff in such Action shall become Nonsuit, discontinue his Action, or have Judgment against him, the Defendant shall recover double Costs of Suit.*

(Z. b) *Frauds to prevent Distresses for Rent remedied, and Aiders punished.*

1. 11 Geo. 2. **E**Naacts that Tenants fraudulently conveying away their Goods and Chattels off the Premises, to prevent the Landlord's distraining, and all and every Person assisting therein, or in concealing the same, shall forfeit to the Landlord double the Value of such Goods, to be recovered by Action of Debt, in which no Effoign, Protection, Wager of Law shall be allowed, nor more than one Imprisonment.

S. 4. Provided if such Goods exceed not the Value of 50 l. such Landlord, his Bailiff, Servant, or Agent, may make Complaint in Writing to 2 Justices of Peace.

S. 5, 6. But Appeal may be to the Quarter-Sessions. And Appellant entering into a Recognizance with 2 Sureties, in double the Sum ordered by the two Justices of Peace to be paid, the Order of the 2 Justices of Peace shall not be executed in the mean Time.

S. 7. And where any Goods so conveyed away by any Tenant, his, her, or their Servant, or Agent, or other Aider or Assister, shall be Put, Placed, or Kept in any House, Barn, Stable, Out-house, Yard, Close or Place, locked up, fastened, or otherwise secured, so as to prevent such Goods or Chattels from being taken and seized as a Distress for Arrears of Rent, it shall and may be lawful for the Landlord or Landlords, Lessor or Lessors, his, her, or their Steward, Bailiff, Receiver, or other Person or Persons impower'd, to take and seize as a Distress for Rent such Goods and Chattels (first calling to his, her, or their Assistance, the Constable, Headborough, Borsholder, or other Peace-Officer of the Hundred, Borough, Parish, District, or Place where the same shall be suspected to be concealed, who are hereby required to aid and assist therein; and in Case of a Dwelling-House) Oath being also first made before some Justice of the Peace, of a reasonable Ground to suspect that such Goods and Chattels are therein) in the Day-time to break open, and enter into such House, Barn, Stable, Out-house, Yard, Close, and Place, and to take and seize such Goods and Chattels for the said Arrears of Rent, as he, she, or they might have done, by Virtue of this or any former Act, if such Goods and Chattels had been put in any open Field or Place.

(A. c) *Remedy by Distress. For what Rent.*

S. P. Br. Rents, pl. 5. cites Littleton, Tit. Parceners.

1. **W**Here a Rent is reserved upon Equality of Partition, the Tenant may distrain for it of Common Right, viz. The Coparcener to whom it is reserved. Per Newton Ch. J. and Paslon J. and yet Paslon said that it is not properly Rent-charge. Br. Rents, pl. 6. cites 21 H. 6. 11.

2. Tenant for 20 Years leas'd the Land to W. P. for 10 Years rendering Rent, and after he granted the same Rent to W. N. there he cannot distrain,

frain, because it is Rent Seek; for he has not the Reversion of the Term which gives the Cause of the Distress. Contra if he had granted the Reversion and Rent to W. N. there he may distrain; Note the Diversity. Br. Rents, pl. 17. cites 2 E. 4. 11.

(B. c) Distress of whose Cattle &c.

1. IT was admitted that if 2 Jointenants are, and one of them grants a Rent-charge, the Grantee may distrain the Beasts of the Grantor upon the Land, but not the Beasts of the other Jointenant. *Quere* if he may distrain the Beasts which comes there *Damage feasant*, it seems that he may. Br. Charge, pl. 39. cites 11 H. 6. 33.

2. A. and B. severally seised of 2 Closes adjoining, and the Fence belonging wholly to A. by Prescription, and the Beasts of B. for Default of Fence escape out of his Close into the Close of A. and immediately before B. could re-chase them into his proper Close, the Lord distrained them for Services; and it he may so do was demurr'd in Law. And it was adjudged Pro Quer. and against the Avowant; for no Default can be assign'd in B. for this Escape, nor any Law oblige him to keep the Beasts in his own Close. D. 317. b. pl. 9. Mich 14 & 15 Eliz. Anon.

3. A. Lessee for 60 Years of 3 Closes, grants 2 to B. who put his Beasts there, and they strayed into the other Close that was not sufficiently hedged or inclosed; the Lessor, who had the Residue of the Land finding them levant and couchant distrained them for his Rent; and it was held per Croke, Dodderidge, and Haughton, absente Mountague, that the Distress is well taken; and they said, That there is no Diversity between this Case and that of Lord and Tenant; otherwise if he makes *Fresh Suit*, so that they are not levant and couchant. And Dodderidge gave the Reason, because the Close is a \* Debtor, and he came to his Debtor, and distrain'd Beasts found there, and he cannot examine how they came there, or if the Close be hedged or not; and *Opinio Curie*, that that Lessor shall have a Return. Palm. 43. Mich. 17 Jac. B. R. Lacie's Case. \*Where the Land is Debtor, the Cattle of a Stranger, that are Levant and Couchant, are as liable as the Cattle of the Owner, and so it is in the Case of a Rent Service; Nay if one seised in Fee grant a Rent-charge, tho' this be a Charge on the Land by his own Act, yet if his Neighbour's Cattle escape merchanto, and happen to be there Levant and Couchant they are distrainable, because the Land is Debtor; This Case was adjudged in Point in the Exchequer. 12 Mod. 178. Hill 9 W. 3. B. R. in Case of Britton v. Cole. Holt Ch. J. cited it as adjudged Pasch. 18 Car. 2. Hodgson and Toobigle,

4. A. seised in Fee makes a Lease for Life, and after grants a Rent-charge to B. If A's Cattle come on the Ground, B. may distrain them, tho' he cannot distrain the Cattle of the Tenant in Possession. Brownl. 32. Anon.

5. A. seised in Fee of a Close leased it to B. The Close adjoining belonged to C. The Fence between the 2 Grounds had always been made by A. and those whose Estate &c. he had Time out of Mind. B the Lessee's Rent was Arrear, and for Want of Fences between the 2 Closes, the Beasts of C. escaped into the Close leased by A. to B. and A. distrained them for his Rent before C. had any Notice of their being there; and in Replevin by C. Judgment was given for A. in C. B. and affirmed on Error in B. R. Nisi &c. 2 Saund. 289. Hill. 22 & 23 Car. 2. Poole v. Longville. A Rent-charge was Arrear for 20 Years, and Cattle escaped out of the next Ground, and were distrained; Id. Nottingham relieved against it. Cited 2 Vern. 131. pl. 128. as the Case of Brodon v. Pierce.

6. And the Court relied much upon the Case in 19 H. 7. 21. b. where it is said, That if the Beasts escape into any Land, and the Lord distrain them, But the Reporter takes a Difference

between a them, that the Distress is good, and that *Levancy and Couchancy* is not *Replevis* material. 2 Saund. 289. Pool v Longville.

*Levancy*, and by a Lessor upon his own Land for Rent reserved; For the Lord has nothing to do with the Fences or the Land, and so the Fences being in Repair or not, are Nothing to him; but it is not so as to the Lessor, who ought to repair either by himself or his Tenant, or otherwise he shall take Advantage of his own Wrong; and to warrant this he cites D. 317. b. 318. pl. 9. 20 E. 4. 49. b. 7. H. 7. 1. 15 H. 7. 21. 15 H. 7. 17. But if the Beasts escape into the Land without any Default in the Fences, or the Tenant of the Land where he is not bound to repair the Fences, for Default whereof the Beasts escape and are distrained, it is not material to the Lord or Lessor, Whether they were Levant or Couchant or not. 2 Saund. 292. and thus he thinks the Case hard to be maintained.

Holt Ch. J. said, He thought it hard to maintain the Judgment in the Case of Poole v. Longville 2 Saund. 289. that when the Plaintiff's Inheritance is charged with the Repairs, he should take Advantage of his own Wrong in not repairing, by making the escaping Cattle a Distress for his Rent, and it is not like the Case of Lord and Tenant there quoted; for the Lord has nothing to do with the Land, but the Charge of Repairs belongs to the Tenant. And per Cur. That Judgment is fit to be considered. 6 Mod. 198. in the Case of Elmore v. Tucker. — This Case of Elmore and Tucker was the same Point with that of Poole and Longville. And upon Demurrer was relied upon as a Case in Point; But after the Court had declared their Opinion as before, it was adjourned.

7. A. is seised of a 3d Part in Common, and B. of the other 2 Parts in Common with A. — A. lets his 3d Part, reserving a Rent. B. puts in his Cattle, or a Stranger by his Licence, such Cattle are not distrainable for the Rent. 2 Vent. 283. Hill. 2 & 3 W. & M. B. R. Kemp v. Cory.

### (C. c) Distress. In what Cases several Distresses may be for the same Rent.

1. IF the Lord comes to distrain and takes an Ox, which is [not] sufficient for the Rent Arrear, and there are then no more Beasts there, he may come at another Time, and take a Cow, and at another Time, and take another Cow, till he has sufficient Distress. Br. Distress pl. 96. cites the printed Abridgment of Aulsebrook tit. Bar.

2 Lutw. 1526. cites S. C. And the Reporter adds a Quere, If the 2d Distress had been justifiable admitting that it had been pleaded that at the Time of the Caption of the first Distress, there was Not sufficient Distress upon the Land demised, and that the first Distress was not but of such a Value &c

2. If one take Tresp Petit Distress for Rent, and after takes another Distress for the same Rent, it is not good; For he cannot avow 2 Distresses for the same Rent; For it was his Folly that he took not a better Distress at first; But note in the Abridgment of the Aulsebrooks it is said that if there be not sufficient Distress when he distrained, he may distrain again. Cro. E. 13. pl. 8. Hill. 25 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

3. 17 Car. 2. cap. 7. S. 4. Enacts, That where the Value of the Cattle distrained shall not be found to the full Value of the Arrears distrained for, the Party to whom such Arrears were due, his Executors or Administrators may from Time to Time distrain again for the Residue of the Arrears.

It was a Mischief before this Statute, That in Case a Distress was too little one could not distrain again, be the Demand never so great, but the other might plead Levied by Distress which shews that Distresses could not be split. Per Holt. Cumib. 346. Mich. 7 W. 3. B. R. Johnson v. Bane.

4. If one distrain again for the same Rent, the Remedy is Reception, and if the Sheriff refuse a Replevin, an Action lies against him. Farr. 118. Mich. 1 Ann. B. R. Anon.

## (D. c) Distress. Pleadings in Avowry ; Good.

1. **I**T was said for Law in a Note, That in Replevin, if the Defendant avows for Rent, and the Plaintiff alleges Tender upon the Land, this suffices without Tender in Court; For he is not bound to tender but only upon the Land; Quod Nota. Br. Avowry pl. 40. cites 7 H. 4. 14.

2. In Trelpas, the Defendant said that the Plaintiff held of J. S. by Fealty, Homage, and Suit of Court, and 10 s. Rent payable &c. and for the Homage, Fealty, Suit, and Rent Arrear, he as Bailiff distrained, The Plaintiff said, That he held by Fealty, Suit of Court, and 9 s. Rent, Absque Fee that he held in the Manner as the Defendant alleged, and the other contra, as it is to the 9 s. Rent and Fealty, he said, That non fuerunt infecta, and it was found that the Land is held by Fealty, and 9 s. and not by Homage or Suit, and the Plaintiff recovered, and the Defendant brought Writ of Error, and it was held by Corishy, That to say that the Fealty was *surco* (Nedone) is not good; For he ought to say in the Affirmative that it is so. *Per Cur.* because the Avowry is in the Affirmative. *Per Cur.* *Infected*, therefore it is a good Answer that the Fealty is *surco* *quod nota.* *Per Cur.* And it seems there that the Verdict ought to have been that he did not hold by Homage, Fealty, Suit, and 10 s. Rent, Rent &c. For this is the true. Br. Baire, pl. 73. cites 9 H. 7. 12.

3. In Avowry for Rent-charge the Plaintiff said, That his Cows escaped for Default of Inclosure of the Tenant, and he seized upon them, and the Defendant said they were there 2 Weeks, and no Plea without Traversing the Escape or the Breck Suit, and he may traverse either of them. Br. Traverse per &c. pl. 298. cites 15 H. 7. 17.

4. A. distrains, and being asked for what Cause he distrained alleges a Cause which is not sufficient, and after an Action is brought against A. he may avow the Distress for another Cause. 2 Le. 196. pl. 244. Mich. 29 Eliz. C. B. in an anonymous Case.

5. Resolved that an Avowry may be for Part of a Rent. 4 Le. 4. pl. 13. Pasch. 31 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

6. In Replevin &c. the Defendant avowed for a Rent-charge devised to him, but did not allege the Land to be holden in Socage, and therefore adjudged to be ill. Cro. E. 667. pl. 23. Pasch. 41 Eliz. C. B. Merryweather v. Stanton.

7. A. avow'd a Distress for Rent, alleging a Possession for a certain Term of Years. It was insisted, That tho' in Debt for Rent it was good, yet that it was not good in Avowry; But it was answered, That to it might be in a Formedon or Real Action, but this was only between Lessor and Lessee. And the Court held it all one, and Judgment for the Avowant. 2 Show. 464. Mich. 2 Jac. 2. B. R. Seymour v. Pathley.

See also *Stanton v. Cro. C.* 571 Hill. 15 Car. B. R. in the Case of *Seavage v. Hawkins.* ———  
Jo. 433. S. C.

11 Geo. 2. 19. S. 21. Whereas great Difficulties often arise in making Concessions upon Distresses for Rent, Quit-Rents, Reliefs, Heriots, or other Services, it shall and may be lawful to and for all Defendants in Distress to avow or make Concessance generally, That the Plaintiff in Replevin, or other Tenant of the Lands and Tenements whereon such Distress was made, enjoy'd the same under a Grant or Demise at such a certain Rent, during the Time wherein the Rent distrained for incur'd, which Rent was then and still remains due, or that the Place where the Distress was taken was Part of such certain Tenements, held of such Honour, Lordship, or Maner; for which Tenements the Rent, Relief, Heriot, or other Service distrained for was, at the Time of such Distress, and still remains due; without further setting

The Com-  
mendment  
of Particular  
Edicts  
ought gene-  
rally to be  
set forth, but  
not to where

forth the Grant, Tenure, Demise, or Title of such Landlord, Lessor, or Owner of such Manor, any Law or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding. And if the Plaintiff in such Action shall become Nonsuit, discontinue his Action, or have Judgment given against him, the Defendant in such Replevin shall recover double Costs of Suit.

(E. c) Avowry. Good ; after the Estate determined.

1. **A** Man leased for Life, rendering Rent, the Rent was arrear, and the Tenant surrender'd to him in Reversion ; yet it is agreed, That he shall have the Rent due before the Surrender ; but there he distrained, and after the Tenant surrender'd. And it was agreed per tot Cur. except Alcue, That he may make Avowry after the Surrender ; and it is not mentioned there whether there was any Exception in paying the Rent upon the Acceptance of the Surrender. Br. Rents, pl. 5. cites 19 H. 6. 41

\* Per Twifden J. He ought not to make Avowry or Conusance, but to justify ; Because the Taking was lawful. Raym. 64 Hill. 14 Car. 2.

2. If one distrains for a Rent, and \* before the Avowry the Estate determines, on which the Rent was reserved, the Avowry shall be as if the Estate had continued ; For the Avowant is to have the Rent notwithstanding. But if the Distress was for a Personal Service, then the Defendant must have a special Justification ; For he cannot have the Service in Specie when the Estate is determined. Vent. 250. Mich. 25 Car. 2. B. R. in the Case of Wildman v. Norton, says ; Note that it was so said.

Hill. 14 Car. 2. B. R. in the Case of Palmer v. Richards.

3. 8 Annæ 14 [or 17.] S. 6. Whereas Tenants Pur autre Vie and Lessees for Years, or at Will, frequently hold over the Tenements to them demised, after the Determination of such Leases. And whereas after the Determination of such, or any other Leases, no Distress can by Law be made for any Arrears of Rent that grew due on such respective Leases before the Determination thereof, it is hereby enacted, That it shall and may be lawful for any Person or Persons, having any Rent in Arrear, or due upon any Lease for Life or Lives, or for Years, or at Will, ended or determined, to distrain for such Arrears after the Determination of the said respective Leases, in the same Manner as they might have done if such Lease or Leases had not been ended or determined.

S. 7. Provided, That such Distress be made within the Space of 6 Calendar Months after the Determination of such Lease, and during the Continuance of such Landlord's Title or Interest, and during the Possession of the Tenant from whom such Arrears became due.

S. 8. Provided, That this Act shall not prejudice the Crown, to recover and seize Debts, Fines, and Forfeitures, due and answerable to the Crown.

(F. c) Estoppel.

1. **A** Man avows for a Rent due such a Day, and is Nonsuit, now he may avow for the same Rent, and suppose the same due at another Day ; For he shall not be estopped by the Record on which he was Nonsuit. Arg. 2 Le. 3. pl. 3. cites 20 H. 7.

2. After

2. *After an Recovery for Rent due at a later Day an Avowry may be for Rent due at a former Day; and the same after a Recovery in an Action of Debt. But an Acquittance for Rent due at a later Day is a bar.* Lev. 43. Mich. 13 Car. 2. B. R. Palmer v. Stanage. Sid 49 S. C. by Name of Palmer v. Stanage. S. Pack. — Laym 21. — C. 17

Name of Palmer v. Stavick — Keb. 95. S. C. — \* Show. 9. in the Case of Piltarfe v. Darby. — † S. P. D. 2-1. pl. 26. Hill. 10 Eliz. Morton v. Hopkins. — Bendl. 136 pl. 228. S. C. — Mo. S. — pl. 219. S. C. — And. 14 S. C. — The Acquittance ought to be under Hand and Seal. Per Powel J. Comb. 60.

3. J. S. held Froster-Court Farm of A. by Lease at 263 l. a Year and also a Farm called Pikes of A. at Will at 22 l. J. S. paid 157 l. 10 s. 10 A. s Steward, who gave J. S. a Receipt thus (viz.) *Receiv'd then of J. S. the Sum of 157 l. 10 s. in full for Half a Year's Rent due at Lady-Day last past.* A Bill was brought by A. to be relieved, but the Master of the Rolls dismiss'd it, in regard J. S. might have his Action at Law for the Rent of Pikes, notwithstanding the Generality of the Words of the Lease. But on Appeal the Ld Chancellor said, He was not satisfied that A. had Remedy at Law, as Both these Lands might formerly have been held together, and the general Words in the Lease might possibly extend to Pikes, contrary to the Intent of the Parties; And that if A. should not recover at Law, his Lordship must relieve here; and so it would be finding it to Law in order to have a new Bill. And therefore *decreed an Account.* Sel. Cases in Chan. in Ld. King's Time 1, 2. Mich. 1724. Ld. Lucy v. Watts.

4. A Tenant got a Receipt in full to the Date; Bill was brought for Account. The Tenant insisted he was not obliged to any Account previous to the Receipt; Because his Voucher might be lost, and not preserved on account of the Receipt; so that he might be made to suffer, not thro' any Default of his own, but by relying on the Receipt. But there being great Reason to believe the Receipt insisted on was *obtained either thro' Fraud or by Mistake*, and that the Tenant had not paid all that was due to the Time of the Receipt, *Account was ordered to be taken previous to the Receipt; and to pay Costs.* Sel. Cases in Chan. in Ld. King's Time 2. Mich. 1724. cited in the Case of Lord Lucy v. Watts, by Mr. Talbot, as decreed about 2 or 3 Terms before, in the Case of Bacon v. Harris.

(G. c) Rent doubled. By Holding over.

1. 4 Geo. 2. ENACTS, That if Tenant or Tenants for Life or Years, or others 28. S. 1. **E** in Possession of Lands &c. by, or under, or by Collusion with such Tenant or Tenants, shall wilfully hold over, after Determination of such Term, and after Demand made, and Notice in Writing for delivering Possession by the Landlord, his, her, or their Agent, lawfully authorized, such Person, so holding over, shall pay at the Rate of double the Value, to be recovered by Action of Debt in any of his Majesty's Courts of Record, and Defendant shall give Bail, and against which there shall be no Relief in Equity.

2. 11 Geo. 2. cap. 19. S. 18. ENACTS, That in Case any Tenant shall give Notice of his Intencion to quit the Premises, and shall not accordingly deliver up the Possession at the Time in such Notice contain'd, the said Tenant, his Executors or Administrators, shall pay to the Landlord double the Rent which he should otherwise have paid.

(H. c) *Pleadings in Debt for Rent.*

But Brooke  
says, See 9  
E. 4. 36.  
That this  
amounts only  
to the gene-  
ral Issue  
Ibid. —  
In Debt  
against Les-  
see for Years  
upon Ar-  
rears of Rent,  
the Defendant  
pleaded *Entry of the Plaintiff before the Rent  
Arrear*, and were at Issue, and  
paid for the Plaintiff; and therefore he recover'd,  
notwithstanding that the Defendant alleg'd  
Jeofail that the Plea is no Plea; For it is a good  
Plea. Br. Dette, pl. 28. cites 34 H. 6. 21. — \* Br. Dette,  
pl. 176. cites S. C. and Fitzh. Barre 209.

1. A Man leas'd for Years, rendering Rent, and made *Indenture with  
divers Covenants Ad quas quidem Conventiones perimplendas &c.*  
*obligavit se et Hered' suos per Præsentes but it did not appear in what Sum,*  
and in Action declared for Rent Arrear; and the Defendant said, *That*  
*such a Day the Plaintiff cater'd upon him,* Judgment if for any Rent due  
after &c. And as to the Rent before, he said, *That he has made gree;*  
And it was held a good Answer by Naked Averment, notwithstanding  
that he declared upon Indenture; So of Levy'd by Distress upon the  
Land &c. Br. Dette, pl. 38. cites \* 45 E. 3. 4. & 46 E. 3. 1.

But in Debt  
upon a Lease  
rendering  
Rent, and 20  
Marks Ar-  
rear &c. The  
Defendant said,  
Judgment; and held no Plea per tot. Cur. For he is not bound to obey such Command, and altho the Les-  
see himself is bound to the Reparation if no Matter be shewn to the contrary. But per Brudenell Ch.  
J. If Lessor be bound to the Reparation by Covenant, it is a good Plea, as above. Br. Dette, pl. 27.  
cites 34 H. 6. 17.

2. Debt upon a Lease by Indenture, which will'd, *That the Lessee repair  
the House at the Costs of the Lessor;* it is a good Plea in Debt for the Rent,  
That he has bestow'd it upon the Reparations. Br. Debr, pl. 235. cites  
2 R. 2.

If a Man has  
Rent due to  
him he has  
his Election  
to bring Debt  
or to distrain,  
and if he brings  
Debt after dis-  
training he has  
determined his  
Election for that  
Time; For other-  
wise he might have  
2 Judgments,  
viz. Return irreplevisable,  
and Judgment in Debt;  
to avoid which he may,  
in that Case, plead  
Levied by Distress.  
Per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod 330.  
Mich. 11 W. 3. B. R. in the  
Case of the King v. S. eed.  
— The Reporter makes a  
Quære, How it would have  
been if Lessor had  
distrain'd, and the Cattle  
had died in the Pound. Ibid.

3. So, that the Plaintiff distrain'd the Defendant, and sold the Distress  
for the Rent by Assent of the Defendant. Br. Dette, pl. 235. cites 2  
R. 2.

4. In Debt upon a Lease of Tithes, Levied by Distress is no Plea; Per  
Skrene; Because there is no Land in which he can distrain, and he cannot  
distrain by the Tithes sever'd; For this is the Thing leased. But  
Till contra. Br. Dette, pl. 234. cites 11 H. 4. 40.

5. In Debt upon a Lease for Years, the Defendant said that where the  
Plaintiff has counted upon a Lease rendering 4 Marks per Ann. that the  
Lease was rendering 1 Mark per Annum, and as to the 1st Term, he has been  
always ready, and yet is, and brought the Money into Court; and as to the  
other nothing Arrear, which seems to be no Plea, but that He owes him no-  
thing, in Debt &c. and Nothing Arrear, in Avowry &c. and to the rest the  
Plaintiff entered into the Land before the Day of Payment. And per Roll,  
The first Plea goes to all; but it seems that the Defendant ought to tra-  
averse that the Lease was not made rendering 4 Marks &c. Br. Deux Plees,  
pl. 1. cites 3 H. 6. 19.

6. In Debt upon a Lease for Years of Land, or upon Arrears of Ac-  
count before Auditors, he may say *Non Demisit*, or *Nul uel Account*;  
for there he cannot wage his Law. Br. Dette, pl. 88. cites 8 H. 6. 5.

7. Debt upon a Lease for Years in London, the Defendant said that  
the Custom of London is, that the Lessor shall repair the Tenements suf-  
ficiently, and that before the Day &c. the House became so ruinous by  
Tempest,



*Tempest*, that he could not abide in it, and he requested the Plaintiff to remove it, and he would not, by which before the Day he left the Plaintiff Judgment *fi Actio*; and the Opinion of the Court was, that it is no Plea. Br. Dette, pl. 18. cites 27 H. 6. 10.

8. Debt upon Arrears of a *Lease for Years in the County of M. Hefes of Land in the County of Kent*, the Defendant pleaded *Payment in the County of K. where the Land is*. And per Moile J. This is a good Plea to plead it in the County of K. where the Land is; for it may be that he paid it by Distress, or upon the Land without Distress, but it is no Plea in any other County without answering to the Debt. But per Abton, It is no Plea, but shall say that Levied by Distress, and then a good Plea; and it is no Reason that he did not distress, for this is not traversable. And per Abton, The Payment is a good Plea in a Foreign Country, which does not seem to be Law; and Prifot and Danby were absent. Br. Dette, pl. 118. cites 37 H. 6. 10.

Br. Traverser per &c. pl. 138. cites 37 H. 6. 10. 11. S. C. That the Defendant pleaded Levied by Distress upon the Land, and that it is no Plea. That he did not distress; for it he le-

vised it or had Payment any Way, it is sufficient.—In *Debt upon a Lease for Years*, the Defendant said that the Plaintiff levied the Rent aforesaid by Distress &c. and the Plaintiff said that he did not levy the Money aforesaid per &c. and a good Issue. Br. Issues Joines, pl. 33. cites 1 E. 4. 3 — Br. Negativa &c. pl. 46. cites S. C.

9. In Debt upon *Lease for Years, Tender upon the Land, and Refusal of the Plaintiff* is no Plea; for he shall answer to the Debt. Contra in *Avowry*; for there he is to have Return, and ought not to distress, if Tender was made. Br. Dette, pl. 216. cites 14 E. 4. 4.

10. In Debt the Plaintiff counted upon a *Lease for Years by Inheritance*, yet the Defendant may plead that *Nil debet per Patriam*. Br. Dette, pl. 110. cites 10 H. 7. 24.

11. Debt upon a *Lease of a Manor*. Kible said that 40 s. Rent, and 100 Acres of Land make the Manor, and the Lessor had nothing in the Manor at the Time of the Demise, and a good Plea; for when the Service shall not pass. Br. Dette, pl. 240. cites 15 H. 7. 32.

12. Note by Award, that if a Man counts in Debt that he leased, and does not say that he was seised and leased, it is well by Way of Writ or Count, and the same in *Formedon, Cui in Vita &c. Quod Dedit* or *Quod Demisit*, without speaking of Seisin; but in Bars and all Pleadings, he shall say that he was seised and leased &c. or gave &c. quod nota. Br. Pleadings, pl. 47. cites 21 H. 7. 26.

13. In Debt for Rent, the Defendant pleaded an *Extent of the Land by a Stranger upon a Statute acknowledged before the Demise*, but shewed that the *Liberate* was executed after the Rent was due. The Plaintiff demurr'd, and had Judgment, because the Extent was before the *Liberate* executed. Heb. 52. pl. 108. Hill. 10 Jac. *Grobham v. Thornborough*.

14. In Debt for Rent by *Executor for Rent due after Death of Testator*, the Declaration did not set forth that Testator was seised for Years, so that it might be intended that he was seised in Fee, especially as in the Lease there was an Exception of Trees, with Liberty to cut them and if he was seised in Fee, then this Rent would belong to the Heir; but this being after Verdict, the Court held it good, for that had the Testator been seised in Fee, the Jury upon Nil Debet pleaded would have found for the Defendant; but they all agreed the Declaration had been ill upon Demurrer. Sid. 218. Mich. 10 Car. 2. B. R. *Bickerstaff v. Purdue*.

15. Error of a Judgment in B. R. in Ireland, in Debt for Rent on a Lease, paying on 1st September yearly 74 l. by equal Portions; and demanded 100 l. for Rent for 1 Year and an Half. The Errors assigned were, 1st. That the Rent is a Duty payable yearly on the 1st of September, and the Words (By equal Portions) are idle and Surplusage, and no Half Year's Rent can be due. 2dly. The Rent for a Year and a Half amounts to 217 l. and the Plaintiff demands but 100 l. which is less than is due, and does

*does not shew how the Rent is satisfied.* The Court held that the Judgment ought to be revers'd for both Causes, but this being the first Time of arguing it, and none ready for the Defendant. Adjournatur. 2 Lev. 4. Pasch. 23 Car. 2. B. R. Hulme v. Sanders.

16. Debt for Rent, Defendant pleaded *Actio non &c. quia Die &c.* that it became due, *Paratus fuit & adhuc paratus exhibit solvere & profert hic in Cur.* the Money on Demurrer; the Plea was adjudged ill, because he *did not plead Oblit.* 2dly. The Plea goes not to the Action, but in Excuse of Damages only. Quære of the first Reason; for Rent is demandable, otherwise of a Sum in gross, which is payable without Demand. 2 Lev. 209. Mich. 29 Car. 2. B. R. Beversham v. Osborne.

17. Debt for Rent, Defendant pleaded *That he was at the House on the Day &c. an Hour before Sun-rise, and staid there till Sun-set ready to pay the Rent,* and that no Body was there to receive it, and that since that Day he always was, and yet is ready &c. Per Cur. The Plea is good without a Tender; but it had not been so in an Action of Debt on a Bond, for there Tender must be set forth to save the Breach of the Condition. Raym. 418. Mich. 32 Car. 2. B. R. Crouch v. Faltollé.

18. If an *Excution* be pleaded in Bar to Rent, it must be to *Rent grown due after the Excution.* 2 Vent. 68. Trin. 1 W. & M. C. B. in Case of Baynton v. Bobbet.

19. A Lease for a Year, Rent payable *Quarterly*, and not paid to be at the most usual Feasts or Days of Payment, and *Jeovary* was made for *Rent due ad Festum Michael.* whereas it ought to have been the 23d September, according to Calculation. Eyres J. said, If he had declared of a Rent *aretro at Mich.* it would have been well; but here it is for a Rent due at Michaelmas; Ergo not good. 12 Mod. 5. Pasch. 3 W. & M. B. R. Smith v. Bromley.

20. If you bring *Debt or Annuity,* and *Part of the Quarter is paid,* you must *acknowledge Satisfaction* for that, and *declare for the Residue.* 12 Mod. 72. Pasch. 7 W. & M. B. R. Anon.

*Demurrer on Replication, because the Jeovary was only for Part of the Rent,* without shewing how the rest was satisfied. And per Holt, If the Rent of a Quarter be 20 l. and you avow only for 10 l. you must shew how the rest was satisfied, just as in Declaration for Part of a Debt due upon a Bond; and for this *Fort and Sambark's Case* is clear. 12 Mod. 84. Mich. 7 W. 3. B. R. Johnson v. Baynes, cites 1 Cro. 103, 104.

### (I. c) Pleadings. In what Cases he shall conclude his Plea with (*And so Nil Debet.*)

1. **D**EBT upon a Lease for Years rendering Rent, the Defendant pleaded that the Plaintiff disseised J. S. and leased to the Defendant, as in the Declaration, who entered such a Day after the Day of Payment, before which Entry Riens Arrear; and this Riens Arrear is no Plea in Debt, but shall say *Nihil Debet*; and after he, by Advice, took the Entry and Disseisin by Protestation, and for Plea *Nihil Debet*; quod nota. Br. Dette, pl. 13. cites 20 H. 6. 20.

\* S. P. Br. Dette, pl. 20. cites 28 H. 6. 6. That it is a good Plea without more. But in Debt in the same County where the Land is, it is no Plea, if he does not say over, and so *Nil Debet*; for where the Land is, there the Debt may well be tried. Contra where the Land is not. Br. Dette, pl. 21. cites 28 H. 6. 6.

2. Debt in Middlesex upon a Lease of Land in Essex, \* *Levied by Distress prius*, is a good Plea, without saying *Nihil Debet*, because the Land is in another County, and this Issue is to be tried where the Land is; the Plea was accepted without answering over to the Debt; quod nota. Br. Dette, pl. 95. cites 22 H. 6. 13.

3. So, tho' it be brought in the County where the Land is. Per Cur. Br. Dette, pl. 95. cites 4 H. 6. 5.

If Payment in another County, or \* *letis illi Discretis*, be pleaded, he shall conclude, *And so Nihil Debet*. Br. Dette, pl. 27. cites 34 H. 6. 17. — \* S. P. Br. Dette, pl. 33.

4. Debt in Middlesex upon a Lease for Years of Land in Essex rendering Rent, the Defendant pleaded *Payment at D. in the County of E. where the Land is*. And the Opinion was, That it is no Plea without saying, And so Nihil Debet. Br. Dette, pl. 96. cites 22 H. 6. 36. — And Newton accordingly, in Debt the same Year, fol. 35. for Payment is no Plea, but where the Defendant cannot Wage his Larc, as here. *Ibid.* Prior, and there admitted, that in Debt upon a Lease for Years, Payment is a good Plea, that he ought not to answer to the Debt, therefore Quereinde; for if it be Law, it seems to be inasfar as the Defendant cannot wage his Law. Br. Dette, pl. 24. cites 33 H. 6. 3. — But in Debt upon a Lease for Years, the Defendant pleaded *Payment in another County, and without saying, And so Nihil Debet*, and yet awarded a good Plea. Br. Dette, pl. 77. cites 9 H. 7. 2. — Payment in a Foreign County, is a good Plea without Acquittance, but if he pleads it in the same County, he shall conclude, *And so Nihil Debet*. Br. Dette, pl. 238. cites 11 H. 7. 4.

S. P. Per  
Prest. Gra-  
tia where  
the Action  
is brought  
where the  
Debt was  
made, Per  
Quod Mi-  
r. de Ple. in  
the Ple. in  
3. —

(K. c) Pleadings in Cases of Re-entry.

1. **T**respas, the Defendant pleaded a Lease of the Plaintiff, and the Plaintiff replied by Re-entry for Non-payment, by Condition upon the Lease, and the Defendant rejoined by Agreement between them by Parcel, that the Defendant shall retain the Rent for Boarding the Plaintiff at his Table by 10 Weeks; and well. Br. Replication, pl. 60. cites 47 E. 3. 24.

2. In Trespass, the Defendant justified by Lease for Years by Deed, and the Plaintiff said that it was reserving Rent, with Clause of Re-entry for Default of Payment, and that the Rent was Arrear by 6 Weeks, by which he re-entered. And per Cur. He ought to shew a Demand. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 2. cites 20 H. 6. 30. 31.

3. In Writ of Entry by an Abbot of 5l. Rent, the Defendant pleaded as to some of the Rent issuing out of so much of the Land out of which &c. a Plea to the Writ, and as to some Rent issuing out of the Tenement, *Hors de son Fee*, and as to some Rent issuing out of the rest *Non Disfruit*. And it was held ill Pleading; for he shall answer as Tenant of the Land or Pernor of the Rent, and then shall plead; and also he ought to divide the Parcels of the Rent, and shew how much is issuing out of one Parcel, and how much out of the other, and plead in Bar; and so he did. Brooke says, And so see that where it is supposed by the Writ that it is one entire Rent, the Defendant shall be compelled to plead to it as to several Rents. Br. Rent, pl. 16. cites 5 E. 4. 80.

Br. Enter en  
le per &c.  
pl. 29. cites  
S. C.

4. A. made a Lease for Years rendering Rent, and a Re-entry for Non-payment; and at the Day a Stranger demanded the Rent; Lessee ask'd what Authority he had of the Lessor to demand the Rent, and because he was a *Cosening Fellow*, and one that was *notoriously infamous*, and would not shew any Authority, the Lessee would not pay the Rent; and thereupon A. entered, and his Entry adjudged lawful; for a Command to receive Rent may be by Parcel. Cro. E. 22. Mich. 25 Eliz. C. B. Sir John Souch's Case.

Mo. 141. pl.  
282. Anon.  
S. C. That  
he was a  
Man of ill  
Fame, and  
was out-  
lawed in 40  
Actions.

That if any Man would swear that this was true, that the Lessor ought not to enter. And one was immediately sworn that he was of ill Fame, and the Notes of the Records of the Outlawries were shewn, and then the Justices dismiss'd the Lessee.

And the  
Justices said,  
one was imme-  
diately sworn

5. If the Rent and Reversion are extended upon a Statute, or seized into the King's Hands for Debt, if the Lessee pays the Rent according to the Extent, the same is not in any Danger of the Condition; for that now the Lessee is compellable to pay it according to the Extent. 3 L. c. 113. pl. 150. Trin. 26 Eliz. in the Exchequer. Bishop of Bristol's Case.

6. If the Condition was, that *if the Rent be behind by the Space of a Year &c. and no Distress &c. per totum tempus predict.* then to re-enter. If there be a Distress there at any Time of the Year, tho' none be there the last Day, yet the Condition is not broken. Cro. E. 764. pl. 2. Trin. 42 Eliz. B. R. Grigg v. Moyfes.

7. Lessor enters, by Reason of a Condition upon Non-payment of Rent, and afterwards brings Debt for a subsequent Rent, he must shew a Re-entry by the Lessee to revive the Rent, or else the Action is barr'd by the Lessee's pleading the Entry of Lessor for the Prior Rent. Per 2 Just. against 1. Bullt. 205. Pasch. 10 Jac. Collins v. Goldsmith.

8. Where an Entry is to avoid a Freehold, there the same ought to be pleaded by Indenture for the Condition; but otherwise where to avoid a Lease for Years, being but a Chattel. 3 Bullt. 296. Mich. 1 Car. B. R. Potter v. Foster.

9. Plea that he staid on the Land demanding the Rent *Usque ad Occasum solis*, without saying *Post Occasum Solis*, is good. 3 Bullt. 296. Potter v. Foster.

10. Lease with a Clause of Re-entry, if Lessor before the Day of Payment enters into Part of the Lands let, and at the Day he makes a Demand of the Rent; in this Case Non-payment and a Re-entry shall not make the Lease void; for the Rent was suspended at the Time of the Demand; Sic dictum fuit. Sti. 446. Pasch. 1655. in Case of Timbrell v. Bullock.

(L. c) Pleadings in *Affise* &c. for Rent. In what Cases there must be Profert, or *Monstrans* of Deeds.

*Statute of Tenures, to hold of the Chief Lords, and rendering* 1. *Affise of Rent*, the Defendant pleaded *Hors de Son Fee* &c. the Plaintiff said, That he is Lord of the Manor of B. and those whose he hath in the said Manor have been seised of the same Rent whereof &c. and it was held that he ought to shew Deed of the Purchase; for he cannot claim it by *Que Estate* without shewing Deed thereof where it is a *Rent in Gross* as it appears to be here, and not Parcel of the Manor, nor appendant to it. Br. Monstrans pl. 91. cites 22 Aff. 53.

Rent to the Donor and his Heirs Lord of the Manor, such Rent may be prescribed for without shewing Specialty or Parcel of the Manor. Per Thorp. Br. Monstrans. pl. 91. cites 22 Aff. 53. So of a Rent reserved for Equality of Partition, which has gone with the Manor Time out of Mind, it may be prescribed for without shewing Specialty. Per Thorp. Br. Monstrans pl. 91. cites 22 Aff. 53. — And it was agreed that if a Man purchaseth Rent-Service, and gets Seisin, he shall have Aflise without shewing Deed thereof, and yet it cannot be purchased but by Deed, and this by Reason that it is of Common Right, therefore shall not shew Specialty after Seisin. Contra of a Rent-Charge and Rent-Seek, and the Reason is because the Rent may be claimed by a *Que Estate* without shewing Deed, where it is claimed as Parcel or Appendant to the Manor where the Land is, Because the Manor or Land may pass by Livery without Deed, and then the Rent goes with it. Br. Monstrans pl. 91. cites 22 Aff. 53.

*Ibid.* pl. 62. 2. *Affise of Rent*, the Plaintiff prescribed in him and his Ancestors, and those whose Estate his Ancestors had in the same Rent, to hold &c. and the Title adjudged good without a shewing Specialty of *Que Estate*, and Error thereof brought, and the Judgment was affirmed. Br. Monstrans pl. 91. cites 23 Aff. 6.

— In Trespass the Defendant conveyed by *Que Estate* of B. and the Plaintiff intitles himself by a Stranger &c. and there it was said he who intitles to himself to a Rent by *Que Estate* shall shew Deed thereof. Per Littleron Br. Monstrans pl. 122. cites 18 E. 4. 10.

3. In *Affise*, the Plaintiff prescribed in J. S. and his Ancestors in the Rent Time out of Mind who granted it to T. who devised it to the Plaintiff.

tiff by Custom; and per Cur. he shall shew the Deed to T. quod nota. Br. Montrans pl. 101. cites 38 Ail. 28.

4. A. granted all his Estate reserving a Rent, he shall not have an Action thereof without shewing Deed of Reservation, for he has not any Reservation in him. Br. Montrans pl. 133. cites 43 Ail. 46. and 12 H. 4. 17.

5. *Affise* was brought by W. P. of 26 s. 8 d. of Rent granted to him for Life by J. S. out of 5 Marks of Rent, which he had in T. in Fee with Distress in all his Lands and Rents in T. But it was not adjudged whether he should shew the 1st Deed of 5 Marks Rent; For the Court held Contra querentem, inasmuch as a Rent cannot issue out of a Rent as it seems. Nevertheless per Palton, Westbury, and Rolle, he may maintain the Affise without shewing the first Deed, because he has no more than a particular Estate; but it was not denied but that if he had had the intire Fee-simple he ought to shew the 1st Deed notwithstanding Parcel only of the Rent be granted, and not the Whole. Br. Montrans pl. 5. cites 3 H. 6. 20.

6. If Rent Parcel of a Minor, or appendant to an Office, or Rent recovered in Value for Land tailed lost shall be in Demand, the Demandant shall not shew Deed, for by a Grant of the Manor or Office the Rent passes, and where it is recovered in Value the Record shall serve. Per Keble. Br. Montrans pl. 112. cites 12 H. 7. 11.

### (M. c) Equity. Cases in Equity relating to Rent.

1. LORD Zouch deceased, late Father to the Plaintiff, did give the Manor of W. with the Appurtenances in the County of Dorset, intailed to the Father of the Defendant, reserving 40 l. a Year rent to him and his Heirs; and after, about 3 Years last past, granted 25 l. Parcel of the said Rent, to the Plaintiffs for their Lives; and the Defendant's Father attorned, and paid the Rent to the Plaintiffs, until about 2 or 3 Years before his Death, which was about 6 Years since, since which Time the Defendant, being Issue in Tail and seised, refused to pay the said Rent, but was ordered by this Court to pay it, if he shew not good Cause to the contrary. Cary's Rep. 131, 132. cites 22 Eliz. Zouch v. Siddenham.

2. The Plaintiff seeks Relief by way of Contribution, for that one of the Defendants has a Rent-charge out of his, the Plaintiff's, Lands, and one other of the Defendant's Lands, and yet seeks to lay the whole Burden of the Rent-charge upon his the Plaintiff's Lands; and because the Defendant would not answer, therefore an Injunction is granted for staying of the Suits for the Rent. Cary's Rep. 132. cites 22 Eliz. Dolman v. Vavafor.

3. Where a Man made Title to a Rent-Seek, of which there was no Seisin, nor for which he had any Action at the Common Law, and prayed Help here, it was denied upon Conference had by the Lord-Keeper with the Judges. Cary's Rep. 7. cites Mich. 1596. Anon.

4. The Court is of Opinion, That the Plaintiff having suspended his Rent, there is no Reason but that the Defendant should detain it, by Reason of the Plaintiff's Act. Toth. 267. cites 31 Eliz. fol. 312. Warren v. Towler.

5. Lessee for 40 Years from Q. Eliz. made a Lease for 21 Years rendring Rent. The Patentee granted Totum Statum suum to J. S. the Plaintiff, to whom the Under-lessee refused to attorn, or pay the Rent; But Lord C. Ellesmere decreed him to attorn, and pay the Rent and Arrears, unless Cause &c. For J. S. could not compel the Tenant to attorn, yet without  
Attorn-

Attornment the Reversion, to which the Rent was incident, was in J. S. Mo. 805. pl. 1092. Mich. 5 Jac. in Canc. Shute v. Malory.

S. C. cited  
Abr. Equi  
Cases 364.  
pl. 1. and  
adds a Reason,  
viz. be-

6. A Rent was devised without Distress, yet the Tenant has been decreed to pay it; because without Seisin he has no Remedy, and yet the Rent is in the Devisee by the Devise. Said by Ld. C. Ellesmere to have been so decreed. Mo. 805. pl. 1092. in the Case of Shute v. Malory.

because by Intendment the Tenant of the Land was Inops Consilii at the Time of the Devise. But Lat. 147. cited there is a D. P. and I suppose misprinted.

7. If the Lessor enters, and suspends his Rent he shall not have his Remedy in Equity for it; For it is contrary to the Law. Per Doderidge and not denied by any. Noy 82. in the Case of Vincent v. Beverly.

8. If a Man grants a Rent-charge out of all his Lands, and afterwards sells the Lands by Parcels to divers Persons, and the Grantee of the Rent will from Time to Time levy the Whole Rent upon one of the Purchasers only, he shall be eased in Chancery by Contribution from the rest of the Purchasers, and the Grantee shall be restrained by Order to charge the same upon him only. Cary's Rep. 3. Anon.

9. One was relieved against an Extinguishment of Rent. Toth 270. cites Mich. 2 Car. Halliley v. Skarret, and Sheedon v. Gibbs.

10. Judges were of Opinion, that a Rent paid for a long Time (although no Assurance could be produced) should be decreed to be paid. Toth. 270.

11. A Rent-charge decreed, though no Evidence. Toth. 270. cites Hill. 10 Car. Churchil v. Brewer.

12. Concerning Rents which have been paid, by Reason of a long constant Payment. Decreed. Toth. 270. cites 12 Car. Caesar v. Gater.

13. An Annuity was devised by Will, and by the same Will the same Lands devised to an Half-brother of the Devisee of the Annuity; this being a Rent-Seck without Seisin, and no Power of Distress, and the Devisee of the Lands having promised to pay it, the Court decreed the Devisee of the Lands to give Seisin of the Rent to the Devisee of the Annuity. Chan. Cases 147. Mich. 21 Car. 2. in Case of Davy v. Davy, cites 22 June 269. C. 1. 43. Eliz. Lib B

fol 756. Ferrers v Newby & al. That the Court allows Seisin to a Rent Seck — 4 Le 184. pl. 282. Mich. 30 Eliz. C. B. in *Kilston's Case*, it was agreed by all the Justices, That where an Annuity or Rent is granted to one for Life or in Fee, and the Deed is Executed, Sealed, and Delivered, but no Seisin is given to the Party of the Rent or Annuity, the Court of Chancery may decree a Seisin of the Rent to be given, and the Rent to be paid to the Grantee, and that was said to have been *ostentimes decreed* in the said Court of Chancery — S. P. Arg. And admitted by the Counsel of the other Side. Chan. Cases. 79. in Case of Thorndike v. Allington.

14. A Devise was to the Plaintiff by the Defendant's Father (whose Son and Heir the Defendant was) of 20 l. per Annum out of a Rectory, with a Clause of Distress for Non-payment. The Glebe belonging to the Rectory was but of 40 s. per Ann. And the Tithe not being subject at Law to a Distress, and so no sufficient Remedy at Law for the Rent, the Plaintiff thereupon brought his Bill to have the whole Rectory liable to the Rent, and the Defendant decreed to pay it. On the Defendant's Part it was insisted, That this Court ought not to extend a Remedy beyond what the Devisor appointed, and the Plaintiff must take such Remedy as by Law he might. The Plaintiff's Counsel replied, That the Devisor gave the Annuity out of the whole Rectory, and intended the Tithe as well as the Glebe should be liable to it. The Court decreed, That the whole Rectory be liable to pay the Annuity, and that the Defendant do pay the Arrears and Coists. Chan. Cases 79. 80. Hill. 18 & 19 Car. 2. Dr. Thorndike v. Allington.

15. A Rent or Pension of 1 l. 14 s. per Annum, was granted by King H. 6. to Eaton College, issuing out of certain Lands; The College brought a Bill against the Executor of the Testator for Relief as to the Arrears due in his Testator's Life-time, suggesting that the College did not know the Lands charg'd, and so could not distrain, and that tho' the Person



knew of till the Bill, and demurred, because the Bill sought to subject his Person (which was not to be liable at Law) to pay the Rent and Arrears, and it having been so long unpaid, it was to be *presumed the Rent was extinguished*; and however, it appearing by the Bill that the Plaintiff had Seisin, he might bring his Action at Law; and if there had not been a Seisin, it was said that all the Relief this Court would have given, would be but to give Seisin. And on Debate the Demurrer was allowed. Chan. Cases 184. Trin. 22 Car. 2. Palmer v. Whettenhal.

19. A Lease is made rendering Rent, and if a Meadow be *plead to pay 5 l. per Acre*. North K. ask'd if this was relievable? 2 Chan. Cases 199. Trin. 26 Car. 2.

20. Chancery will not decree a Rent to be *alated* on the Account of Loss, Ejection, or *lessening the Profits*, unless there be a Covenant. 2 Chan. Cases 204. Mich. 26 Car. 2. Duckenfield v. Whitecot.

21. Forty Marks yearly Rent was reserved on a Sale of Lands in the 9th of H. 8. payable to the Vendor and his Heirs. This *Deed was inrolled at Chester*, and the Rent paid till the Year 1652, but the *Counterpart being lost*, it was now denied to be paid. The Defendants pleaded that they were Purchasers for a valuable Consideration without Notice &c. and that some of them had enjoyed the Lands 30 Years, and more, in all which Time no Demand was made of these 40 Marks, or of any Part thereof. Matter of the Rolls decreed it to be paid with Interest; but Finch K. revers'd that Decree as to the Interest, because the Deed being inroll'd, it was a Neglect in the Plaintiff that he did not recover the Rent sooner. Fin. R. 241. Mich. 27 Car. 2. Borel v. Massey.

22. Lands were *charged with a Rent*; A. purchases Part with Notice, and afterwards sells Part of that Part to B. and desires the Grantee of the Rent to *join in a Fine to B.* assuring the Grantee that it would be no Prejudice to his Rent. It was insisted that No Relief ought to be in Equity, because the Extinguishment of the Rent being a Rent-charge was by the Plaintiff's own Act by a Fine; But Ld. Chancellor held, There was no Consideration for the Rent, nor any Agreement to extinguish it, and that the Grantee was *circumvented*, and decreed Relief against A. Chan. Cases 273. Hill. 27 & 28 Car. 2. . . . v. Hawkes.

23. Rent in Lieu of Tithes payable before the Dissolution of Abbeyes &c. tho' not paid for 14 Years past were decreed to be paid, and all the Arrears. Fin. R. 256. Trin. 28 Car. 2. Dr. Busby v. the Earl of Salisbury.

24. A. upon his Marriage charges his Lands with a Rent-charge for the Jointure of his Wife, and afterwards by his Will devises Part of these Lands to his Wife. The Plaintiff's Bill was, That the Lands devised to the Wife might bear their Proportion of the Rent-charge, otherwise the rest of the Lands, that were not sufficient to pay the Rent, would be clogg'd with the Arrears, which in Time would swallow up the Inheritance. Ld. Chancellor, The Grantee of the Rent-charge may distrain in all or any Part of the Lands for her Rent, and there is no Reason to abridge her Remedy in Equity, and the Husband certainly intended her some Benefit by this Devise, and he has not declared it should be accepted in Part of the Rent-charge; and therefore dismiss'd the Bill. Vern. 347. pl. 342. Mich. 1685. Knight v. Calthrope.

25. A. Lessee for Years under a certain Rent, and Covenants *tenper*, makes 100 Under-leases; The Premises were not repaired, nor the Rent paid; A Re-entry is made, and the Original Lease avoided. Six of the Under Lessees brought a Bill against the Head Landlord and his Lessee &c. al. The Court said, They could not make any Decree to *apportion the Head Landlord's Rents*, nor relieve the Plaintiffs, but on their Payment of the whole Rent in Arrear, and repairing all the Premises; But when they have so done, they might compel the rest of the Under-Tenants to contribute. 2 Vern. 103. pl. 99. Trin. 1689. Webber v. Smith.



26. A. seized in Fee of a Messuage of 9 l. per Ann. and possessed of a Person of Estate of about 250 l. Value, devised several Legacies, and gave to B. his eldest Son, the Plaintiff, 5 l. yearly for 30 Years, if he should so long live, and made C. his 2d Son Executor and Residuary Legatee, and devised to him the said Messuage in Tail. C. died, and during his Life paid the Annuity. His Ex.atrix insisted, That she had no Assets, and that the Will had not subjected the Real Estate to the Payment thereof, and that C. deck'd the Entail, and borrow'd 50 l. of B. the Plaintiff; and for securing thereof, and also of the 5 l. a Year for 3 Years, convey'd the Messuage in Fee to J. S. in Trust for the Plaintiff, redeemable at 3 Years End on Payment of the 50 l. and Interest, and the 3 Five Pounds; and that the Money was repaid, and the Plaintiff had re-convey'd, and so had extinguish'd his Right, if any he had, as to the Real Estate. But the Court thought that C. being both Devisee of the Land and Executor also, the Lands should be liable to the 5 l. a Year, as in *Clowdesley and Deiham's* Case, especially as it was all the Provision made for the disinherited Heir, and C. had above 20 Years duly paid the same. And as to the pretended Extinguishment by accepting the Mortgage, it was not to be regarded in Equity. And so decreed the arrears and growing Annuity for the future, and an Account of the Rents and Profits of the Real Estate for that Purpose. 2 Vern. 143, 144 pl. 140. Trin. 1690. *Elliot v. Hancock & al.*

For more of Rent in General, See *Recovery, Debt, Distress, Distress, Repleader, Reservation, Seisin*, and other Proper Titles.

Repleader.

(A) *In what Cases it shall be [and at what Time.]*

1. IF the Parties are at Issue upon an immaterial Issue they may re- In Debt against Lessee for Years  
 p. 3 D. 6. 39.

*As to the Pleas at Law, That upon the Pleas made to the Plaintiff of which the Plaintiff had Notice, Judgment was given for the Defendant. It was insisted, That Judgment ought not to be given, but a Remainder, the Issue being upon a Matter immaterial, the Notice being to Judgment with an Agreement or Acceptance by the first Offer. And Twissden J. said, That if an improper Plea is taken, and Verdict given, Judgment shall thereupon be given whether for the Plaintiff or Defendant, and cited Cro. J. 575. But an immaterial Issue is where upon the Verdict the Court cannot know for whom to give the Judgment, whether for Plaintiff or Defendant. And to this the Chief Justice and Widdham J. agreed, and awarded a Repleader. Lev. 32. Pasch. 13 Car. 2. B. R. *Sergeant v. Fairfax.**

*Debt upon Bond of the Defendant, as Executor; The Issue was joined, Whether he had Assets or not on the 2d of December, which was the Day when he had Notice first of the Plaintiff's Obligation; and it was found, That he had none. It was moved for a Repleader, because (as was said) this was an immaterial Issue; For tho' he had no Assets then, yet if he had any afterwards he is liable to the Plaintiff's Action; but it was insisted to have Judgment upon the Statute of 32 H. 8. c. 7. because here the Parties only doubt whether there were Assets at the Time of the Notice. And it was found, That there were none, and that therefore Judgment is to be given accordingly. And of that Opinion was the whole Court. 2 Mod. 129, 147. Mich. 28 Car. 2. C. B. *Reed v. Dawson.**

And in J. was a Court of Opinion, That if the Parties are at Issue upon an immaterial Issue there shall be no Repleader, because it is helped after Verdict by these Words in the Statute, viz. *Subj. Quo.* It is so, said,



So in *Repleader* the Defendant made *Confession* as *Baileff* to S for Damage feint, saying that he had leased the Land to A. B. for Years, who granted Parcel of his Term to the said S. The Plaintiff replied, That long before E. 6. had any Thing in the Lands, and T. late *Justit* of K. was seized thereof in Fee in Right of his Church, who conveyed to him for Life. The Defendant travers'd the Lease of the Plaintiff. The Jury found the Lease, but that there was no *Livery* made. Upon this Verdict the Court awarded a *Repleader*; because a Verdict at large cannot be given upon a special Issue joined. And they awarded the *Repleader* to commence at the Assizes. D. 11. 6. 118. pl. 76, 77. Pafch. 2 P. & M. Jones v. Weaver.

So in Debt upon an Obligation, the Defendant pleaded the Statute of *Jury*, made the 6th of Feb. 13. 1. 12. whereas the Parliament did begin the 2d of Feb. 13. 1. 12. and that the Obligation was taken by *Uffery*. The Plaintiff replied, It was not made for *Jury* &c. *contra formam Statuti* made, &c. *forma prædicta* and upon this they were at Issue, and found for the Plaintiff; and for that the Statute was mis-recited, and it was a general Law of which the Court is to take Cognizance: altho' both the Parties do agree there is such a Statute, yet the Court well knowing there is no such Statute, and so cannot be *contra Formam Statuti*, the Court held it clearly ill; and that a *Repleader* ought to be, altho' it was after Verdict. And it was adjudg'd, That there should be a *Repleader*. Cro. E. 245 pl. 4. Mich. 33 & 34 Eliz. B. R. Love v. Worton. — cites 1 Mar. Dy. 119.

So where Error was brought of a Judgment in *Trespass* against Husband and Wife, upon the Conversion of the Wife to her own Use; wherein they pleaded, *Quod ipsi non sunt culpabiles*. This was hold to be ill, because no Tort is supposed in the Baron; and so the Plea should be *Quod ipsa non est culpabilis*; Wherefore after Verdict for the Plaintiff a *Repleader* was awarded. Cro. J. 5 pl. 6. Pafch. 1 Jac. in the Exchequer-Chamber. Cox v. Cropwell. — Cox v. Cropnel and his Wife, S. C. in B. R. Cro. E. 383. Adjudg'd.

So in *Assumpsit* upon a Promise of the Wife *Dum Sola*, the Plea was entered *Et prædicta*, the Husband and Wife defendant *Im. &c.* et ipsa the Wife says, *Quod ipsa non Assumpsit*. And thus being tried and found for the Plaintiff, it was moved in Arrest of Judgment, That a Plea of the Feme without the Baron is no Plea at all; and an Issue joined and tried thereupon is idle, and not aided by any of the Statutes of *Jeofails*. And of that Opinion was all the Court. A *Repleader* was awarded. Cro. J. 258. pl. 4. Mich. 9 Jac. B. R. Tampion v. Newton. — Yelv. 210. S. C. And says, The S. P. was adjudg'd in an Action against the Husband and Wife for Words spoke by the Wife, where the Wife only pleaded Not Guilty. Chomley v. Ayley.

So in a *Repleader* the Defendant pleads, That it is his *Franktenement*. The Plaintiff replies, That the Beasts escaped thence by Default of the Enclosure &c. The Defendant rejoins, That *tempore Captivatis* the Hedge was well repaired; And Issue upon that is found against the Plaintiff, who now moves in Arrest of Judgment, That it is not a good Issue: For it ought to have been *Tempore Escepti*, or *Intrationis*. But by the Court that was now disallow'd, being mov'd *est in Verdict*; but because, upon View of the Return of the Venue false, nothing was indorsed but the Jurors Names, the Court awarded a *Repleader* *Nov 115*. *Balford v. Ventres*, cites 5 Rep. 41. — [But see now the Statute of 21 Jac. 13. at Fit. Amendment.]

So in Debt on a Bond, with Condition to pay 10 l. 10 s. the Defendant pleaded Payment of 10 l. *secondum Formam Conditionis*; upon which they were at Issue, and a Verdict was given for the Plaintiff; and yet a *Repleader* was awarded. Hob. 112. Kent v. Hill.

But in *Trespass* for beating and imprisoning his Wife &c. the Defendant justifies by Warrant of the Sheriff. The Plaintiff replies, *De injuria sua propria absque tali Causa*, and Issue upon it; And Verdict for the Plaintiff. And it was moved for a *Repleader*; because *De i-juri: sua Propria* is not a Plea to Matter of Record, but the Plaintiff ought to have travers'd the Warrant. But Judgment was given for the Plaintiff; because it is good enough after Verdict. Faym. 50. Mich. 13 Car. 2. B. R. Collins v. Walker. — And says, That it was so resolved between Osborn, and Desmond, and Peter v. Stafford. Hob. Rep. 244. — See 2 Leon. 81. Moor v. Sir John Savage.

See pl. 32 the 8th Resolution, in the Case of Staple v. Haydon.

7. Debt against Executors, who pleaded *Ricus enter mains*; and it was found, That they had enter mains, and did not say Meets, nor how much they had; and so *Jeofail*; And they repleaded. Br. Repleader, pl. 55. cites 40 E. 3. 15.

8. In *Trespass* Day was given at the Commencement to *Quint. Mich.* Br. Repleader and the Roll seem'd to be read in the same Manner and made *Quint. Termat.* er, pl. 8. but it could not well be perceived, so that the Justices were in Doubt how to proceed, so that the Truth should be tried, if such Deceit had been; and at last an *inquest* was taken of the Clerks, and nothing was found; and after the Parties had Day in Court, and Process continued without Interruption, tho' it was not continued by Course of Law, and the Justices would not amend the Original, but awarded them to replead *de novo* &c. 46 E. 3. 19. a. b. pl. 2. cites S. C.

9. Detinue of a Deed, by which the Land was given to R. his Ancestor, whose Heir he is, and J. his Feme, and the Heirs of R. which R. died, and J. married to Defendant, and detained the Deed. The Defendant said, That the Land was given to R. and J. in Fee; and so to Issue thereupon, Where the Plaintiff ought to have maintained *Quod debet in Fee*

as above, therefore they repleaded; quod nota. But it is said, That the Defendant in his Bar ought to have alleg'd the Tail, *abique hoc* that it was given to them and the Heirs of R. prout Sc. Br. Repleader, pl. 10. cites 7 H. 4. 14.

10. *Account of Receipt of 100l. for Merchandize for 7 Years.* The Defendant said, That he fully accounted the 5th Year for the Whole; And found for the Plaintiff. And they repleaded; For he cannot account the 5th Year for the Profits which arose the 2 last of the 7 Years. Br. Repleader, pl. 46. cites 7 H. 6. 5.

A Repleader may be after *Demurrer*. D. 118. a. Marg. pl. 7. says, That it was argued by Fenner, and so adjudg'd according to 25 H. 6. 19 a. Pasch 35 Eliz. in Hart's Case. — But at the End of Ridgway's Case, 3 Rep. 52. b. it is said, That the Record of this Case of 9 H. 6. 35. had been search'd, and that it does not warrant the Report of the Book. — And. Mo 867. pl. 1198. Mich. 14 Jac. in the Case of *Daggan v. Daltre*. It was agreed, That after a Demurrer no Repleader shall be; but otherwise after a Verdict.

11. In Recordare the Defendant *avow'd for Damage feasant*, and the Plaintiff made Title to a Common by way of Bar to the Avowry; and the Defendant replied by a Deed of Release of the Common, which was not a perfect Deed, by which the Plaintiff demurr'd upon the Replication of the Defendant; And by the Opinion of the Court, the Replication is not good; but because there was a Default in the Replication of the Defendant, who made his Title to the Common, therefore by Award of the Court the Parties were awarded to replead. And so see that they shall not replead for the Default which is in this Plea upon which the Demurrer is, but because a Plea before was not good; As where they demur upon the Rejoinder, there if the Replication be not good, they shall replead; and if they demur upon the Replication, and afterwards it appears that the Bar is vicious, they shall replead, and all those shall be by Defaults in Matter apparent. And so see that Repleader shall be as well after a Demurrer in Law as after Issue joined; quod nota. Br. Repleader, pl. 29. cites 9 H. 6. 35.

It was held strongly by Dyer, Dal. 76. pl. 2. 14 Eliz. in the Case of *Fitzwilliams v. Corley*, That Repleader never shall be but on *Jocund* or *Issue misjoind*, and never upon a Demurrer in Law; For if there be a sufficient Declaration and a Fault in the Bar and a Fault in the Replication; the Judgment shall be, That the Plaintiff takes nothing by his Writ, and not that he shall replead; For tho' the Bar be ill, yet the Parties have let it pass. So if the Cause be good, and the Bar ill, and the Replication ill, and the Rejoinder ill, and a Demurrer be upon the Rejoinder, the Plaintiff shall recover, and they shall never replead, tho' the Replication be not good.

After a Demurrer in Law there shall be no Repleader, Per Periam. Which Anderson Ch. J. denied; For it seem'd to him, That tho' the Demurrer was upon the Replication, yet if the Matter of the Plea is ill, they shall replead; And as to this he put the Case of *Browning v. Weston*, in Trespass, where the Demurrer was upon the Replication, which was adjudg'd good, and that the Plaintiff should be barr'd; but because there was a Default of Pleading in the Bar, they shall replead. But the Reporter says, Quere if this was by Act of the Court or Consent of the Parties; For the Pleading was alter'd in divers Points in the Assignment of the Day of the Trespass, which seems to be by Assent of the Parties, as he apprehends; But he says, Periam cited the Case of *Dansey v. Southwell*, in Debt upon *Mortgage*, where the Demurrer was upon the Replication, and the Plaintiff was barr'd, because the Replication was ill; And there it was said, That if the Plaintiff had demurr'd upon the Bar, which was ill, he would have recovered; So that there it appears, that upon Demurrer upon the Replication there is no Resort to the Plea of the Bar. Therefore Quere Legem, and the Course of the Court of C. B. For, he says, as he remembers, the Ld. Dyer, in his Time, always took it, that no Repleader should ever be after Demurrer, which seems against the Opinion of 9 H. 6. Sar. 39. pl. 165. Pasch. 28 Eliz. in *Bessell's Case*.

After Demurrer there never shall be any Repleader; For the Parties have, by their mutual Assent, put themselves upon the Judgment of the Court, and therefore without their Assent they cannot replead. 3 Rep. 52. b. Pasch. 36 Eliz. B. R. the 3d Resolution in *Ridgway's Case*.

But Gawdy said, It is without Question, that a Repleader may well be after Demurrer, but that is when the Pleading is insufficient of both Parties. But Per Popham, If it be insufficient in Matter, so that by it the Action is confessed, and the Plaintiff replies, and a Demurrer upon it, yet Judgment shall be given against the Defendant; but where the Bar is insufficient not in Matter, but in Form; (as for want of a Traverse) and a Replication is to it, which is ill, and a Demurrer upon it, there shall be a Repleader; and afterwards the Justices mov'd the Parties to discontinue the Action, and to commence again; and so they did. Cro. E. 318. pl. 4. Pasch. 30 Eliz. B. R. *Grills v. Ridgway*.

The Court was mov'd to have a Repleader after a Demurrer, and this without the Assent of the Parties. To this it was answer'd, That the same cannot be without the Assent of the Parties, according to the Resolution in Point, Coke 3 Rep. fol. 52. (5) in *Ridgway's Case*, against the Opinion in 6 H. 6. fol. 35. But by the Opinion of the whole Court here, in this principal Case, no Repleader can be granted here, being after a Demurrer, without the Assent of the Parties hereunto. 25 Mich. 10 Jac. *Succomb v. Wardner*.

Tho' generally upon a *Demurrer* there shall be no Repleader, yet this is to be considered upon the Issue Plea, upon which the *Demurrer* was; But upon other pleas, the Plea in the *Case of Clifton v. Pool*.— And *Ibid* 148. says, That in the Book of Entries, the Precedents of Repleader after *Demurrer*; But they are not Entries by Rule of Court, and thus *Ch. Ent.* 147.

In a *Quantum meruit* by a Surgeon for curing a *Wound*. The Defendant pleaded a *Tender* of 2 *Guineas*, value 45 s. which was sufficient, altho' he had to be deforc'd more. The Plaintiff *traversed*, because the *Traverse* made the Plea double, and was insufficient, and that no such Value can be put on *Guineas*. The Plea was adjudg'd ill, and a Repleader was awarded, and to cost the *Traverse*, and the Plea to be of a *Tender* of 25 s. and Issue to be taken of the sufficiency thereof. 2 *Lew. 423*. *Thin* 8 *W. 3*. *C. B. Stephens v. Cooper*.— *Ibid*. The Reporter adds, *Et sic* &c. That a Repleader was awarded by the Court after *Demurrer* and *Argument*; which, he says, He had heard denied several Times of late, and that no Repleader shall be after *Demurrer*, but after Issue join'd; but that heretofore Repleader had been after *Demurrer*.

Powell positively said, That Repleader could never be upon *Demurrer*, but is always after *Issue*; tho' the old Books seem'd to make a Question of it, yet there were 25 Authorities in the new Books of it; And yet *Brotherick* seem'd as earnest of a contrary Opinion at the Bar, *tacite* *Holt Ch. J. & Cur. repleader*. 6 *Mod.* 102. *Hill.* 2 *Ann. B. R.* in the *Case* of *Croise v. Billon*.

12. Debt against Customer upon Tally shewn to him such a Day, Year, Place, and County, at which Time he had Assets, and would not pay. To which the Defendant said, That such a Day after he shew'd the Tally to him, at which Day he had nothing in his Hands, nor ever after, altho' he had that he shew'd the Tally to him before this Day; and so to Issue, and found for the Plaintiff. And the Defendant would have repleaded; because no Place nor County was alleg'd where the 2d Tender was, & non Allocatur; For it shall be intended in the Place and County where the first Tender was; quod nota. Per Cur. But Contra where he justifies in another County, and traverses in the first County; For there Place and County ought of Necessity to be shewn, for the County there is Parcel of the Issue. Br. Pleadings, pl. 9. cites 27 *H. 6.* 9.

13. Trespass against Baron and Feme of Goods taken in D. in the County of C. and the Baron pleaded Not Guilty; and the Feme, as to all the Goods, except certain, Not Guilty; and as to those that she was possess'd of de Propriis at B. in the County of H. and bailed the Goods to E. to keep, who delivered the Goods to the Plaintiff, and the Baron and Feme took them at the Vill in the Declaration. The Plaintiff said, That he was possess'd of the Goods ut de Propriis at the Time of the Trespass till the Defendant took them at the Vill in the Declaration, altho' he had that these were the Goods of the Feme at the Time of the Trespass; and the others e contra; and the Issue tried by View of D. in the County of C. And it seem'd to the Court, That the Pleading is not good, and it ought to have been tried by the County of H. and not by the County of C. And it was agreed, That after the Issue found the Parties shall not have Day in Court if the Verdict be good; But if it be not good, then the Parties shall replead. Br. Repleader, pl. 34. cites 5 *E.* 4. 108.

14. In Wast they were at Issue, and the Jury ready to pass; there if there be Jeofail apparent in the Record, the Inquest shall be discharged. Br. Repleader pl. 54. cites 7 *E.* 4. 1.— And so it was used in *B. R.* 35 *H.* 8. and the Parties repleaded; Quod Nota. *Ibid*.

for Repleader at the Common Law, unless in Special Case; but several of those are remedied by the Statute of Jeofails 32 *H. 8.* cap. 30. Br. Repleader pl. 62.

All Matters  
apparent in  
the Record,  
which are  
Deforces,  
are Causes

15. It was adjudg'd by good Advice in *B. R.* That if an Office be traversed in Chancery, and Issue being joined, the Transcript is sent into *B. R.* to try the Issue, which is found against the Queen, but because all the Points of the Office were not traversed, he who tendered the Traverse was put to replead, he shall replead in *B. R.* and not in Chancery, tho' nothing was certified in *B. R.* but the Traverse, and the very Record is in Chancery, inasmuch as the Court is once seized of the Record; And this Repleader is only to fortify the Record, and to make the Issue there the better, and the more easy to be tried, so that Right be done to the Party.

Party. Dal. 15. pl. 6. 1 Mar. Anon. and says it was so done in Clayton's Case.

16. In *Replevin* the Plaintiff claimed Common appendant to a Manor or Messuage called Cusfal, whereupon Issue was joined, and the Jury came; Exception was taken, because it was *not certainly pleaded*, to what Thing the Common belonged as it ought viz. to the Manor or to the Messuage, for which Reason the Court adjudged them to replead. And. 31. pl. 73. Mich. 4 & 5 P. & M. Lee v. Mayer.

D. 264. pl. 59. Trin. 9 Eliz. S. P. and seems to be S. C. the Defendant Quoad prædict Transgressit de Novo Assignat in

17. In *Ziespafs* in C. B. the Plaintiff made a *New Assignment in unum Acre Terræ juxta Prati*. The Defendant pleaded *Not Guilty*; for which Reason the Court adjudged all the Pleading void, saying that the Writ abated for this Uncertainty; So note, That this New Assignment is as Parcel of the Declaration, otherwise it could not be that the Writ should abate, but there ought rather to be a Repleader, and then to commence at the New Assignment, the which is not done for the Reason aforesaid. And. 31. pl. 73. in the Case of Lee v. Mayer.

prædict. Acre Terræ pleaded *Not Guilty*; and for this Uncertainty of the Land, and being *without any Partials or Name to the Acre*, and the Answer being to the Acre of Land only, the Jury at the Bar was discharged by the Opinion of the Court; For the Assignment ought to have been *without any Sive &c.* And the Plaintiff might have averred the 2 Acres, the one of Land the other of Meadow &c. and no Partial is made, and also the Answer is not full.— S. C. Bendl. 1-7. pl. 222. Trin. 9 Eliz. Anon.

18. In *Avowry for Rent*, the Defendant made Title to it, as *Cousin and Heir to Ro. Chamberlaine*, that is to say, *Son of Ann Daughter of Ro.* and avowed for *Rent Arrear for 16 Years after the Death of Ann*; and because he made Title to it immediately as Heir of Ro. and after avowed for Rent after the Death of Ann, which cannot be; for so it shall be intended that she died in the Life of Ro. and Issue being joined upon another Matter, they were awarded to replead. Cro. E. 24. pl. 1. Hill. 26 Eliz. C. B. Chamberlaine's Case.

Goldsb. 67. pl. 11. S. C. accordingly, tho' opposed by Radford Prothonotary.— S. C. cited Ov. 53 Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. in the Case of Houst and Elam v. Gaudon, and a Repleader was awarded there accordingly.

19. *Debt upon a Sheriff's Bond* conditioned to appear in B. R. where the Process is returnable, then &c. The Defendant said in Fact, *That he had appeared Secundum Formam & effectum Conditionis &c.* and upon this they were at Issue. The Court were clear of Opinion, that a Repleader should be awarded, and so it was, because *the Appearance was not triable by a Jury, but by the Record*. Le. 90. pl. 114. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. C. B. Brett v. Shepperd.

20. In *Debt* the Plaintiff declared, *That he let certain Lands for Years to the Defendant, rendering Rent payable at the Feasts of the Annunciation and St. Michael, or within 40 Days after every of the said Feasts, and that the Rent was behind at the Feast of St. Michael last past, Unde Actio accrevit*. The Defendant pleaded *Nihil delat*, upon which they were at Issue; It was shewed to the Court, That here upon the Pleading is a Jeofail, for the Rent is reserved payable at the said Feasts, or within 40 Days after; and he declares, That the said Rent, upon which the Action was brought was behind at St. Michael, without Respect to the 40 Days after which cannot be; for *before the 40 Day after each Feast no Action dicitur*; whereupon the Court awarded a Repleader. 4 Le. 19. pl. 64. Mich. 32 Eliz. C. B. Joffelin v. Joffelin.

21. *Trover of divers Trees apud D. in the County of Surry*; The Defendant pleads, *That Queen Mary was seised in Fee of the Manor of D. in the County of Suffex, where those Trees were growing, and granted it to the Defendant in Tail, whereby he was seised thereof; and that J. S. cut the said Trees, and granted them to the Plaintiff, who lost them, and the Defendant found and converted them &c.* The Plaintiff replies *De Injuria sua Propria &c.* And thereupon Issue was joined. Coke moved, That the Replication was *Ill*; For *De Injuria sua Propria* is not any Plea, where the Defendant makes justification by claiming an Interest



there should be a Repleader. Quære inde now by the Statute, the Plaintiff shall not be barred. Lat. 54. Plumley's Case.

This Case differs from the Case of a Discontinuance cited in Heydon's Case; For the Plea there was pleaded but Part, and a Discontinuance is aided by the Statute after Verdict. And so a Diversity. Per Cur. Hard. 331. in S. C.

27. In Case upon several Promises for curing the Defendant of a Sore, and applying several Medicines to him, and for the Medicines themselves, the Defendant pleaded that he had paid the Plaintiff 60*l.* for the Medicines, and the Application of them; whereupon Issue was taken, and Verdict for the Plaintiff. The Court was moved for a Repleader, because the Cure was not answered to, and the Plaintiff declared upon that as well as upon the Price and Applications of his Medicines. Per Cur. there ought to be a Repleader; For here the Plea is to the Whole, and therefore ill. Hard. 331. pl. 6. Trin. 15 Car. in the Exchequer. Workman v. Chappel.

Ld Raym. Rep. 133 Mich. 8 W. 3. Walker v. Brook.

28. In Assumpsit against Administrator Defendant pleaded, That *ipse non Assumpsit* instead of the Intestate; after Verdict a Repleader was awarded, and no Costs to either Party on a Repleader. 2 Vent. 196. Trin. 2 W. & M, C. B. Anon.

29. *Trespas*s of his Close broken called B. in D. and for taking and impounding 3 Cows &c. To all, besides the Taking and Impounding, the Defendant pleads Not Guilty; and as to that he says, That he was possess'd for a long Term of Years of the Place where &c. That he demised to W. for Part of the Term rendering Rent, and for Rent Arrear he took the Cattle in the Place where &c. as a Distress &c. The Plaintiff replies, That the Cattle were not Levant and Couchant; upon which Issue is taken, and Verdict for the Plaintiff. It was argued that this was an immaterial Issue, and therefore moved for a Repleader. But per Treby Ch. J. Where the Cattle escape accidentally, there they are not distrainable until they have been Levant and Couchant; but if they escape by Default of their Owner, they are distrainable the first Minute; but here it does not appear how they came into the Plaintiff's Land; therefore since the Defendant has taken Issue upon the Levancy and Couchancy, it must be intended after Verdict against him, as much as if he had said that he will admit that they came in by such Means, whereby the Levancy and Couchancy should be material to intitle him to the Distress; but if the Defendant had demurr'd upon the Replication, then it must have been taken more strongly against the Plaintiff, and then it would have been ill; or otherwise the Defendant might have rejoined, that the Cattle came in by the Plaintiff's Default; but now after this Issue, it shall be taken more strongly against the Plaintiff. And (by him) if a Repleader is to be awarded, the Replication shall not be set aside, but only the first Jeofail, which was the taking of Issue upon it by the Defendant. But (per Powel J) the Replication is Part of the Issue, and ought to be set aside if a Repleader is granted; for when a Repleader is awarded, \* no Error ought to be left upon the Record; and therefore if the Declaration be good, and the Bar, Replication and Rejoinder ill, if a Repleader be awarded, all ought to be set aside but the Declaration; and Judgment Nisi &c. was given for the Plaintiff, and afterwards upon further Argument it was adjudged by the whole Court, That no Repleader should be awarded; for it is not totally an immaterial Issue; for perhaps the Defendant chased the Cattle upon the Land liable to his Distress, and then Levancy and Couchancy is material; and the Court will intend that it was to alter a Verdict. And therefore Judgment was given for the Plaintiff. Lord Raym. Rep. 167. 169, 170. Hill. 7 W. 3. C. B. Kempe v. Crewes.

30. A Repleader cannot be after a Discontinuance. Per Holt Ch. J. Comb. 323. Pasch. 7 W. 3. B. R. St. John v. Campbell.

31. A Repleader cannot be where there is a *Trespas*s confess'd. Per Holt. 1 Salk. 173. pl. 1. Trin. 8 W. 3. B. R. in Case of Jones v. Bodingham.

\* See pl. 32. the 3d and 6th Resolutions in Case of Staple v. Haydon.



32. *Trespass* against W. R. and W. S. for breaking his Close called the Wharf 31st May, and *throwing down his Rails*, and doing the like *Trespass* 7th July following; W. S. pleads Not Guilty as to all &c. but W. R. as to the *Trespass* 31st May, *pleads Not Guilty as to the Force, but justifies the Entry*, and *throwing down the Rails*, by *Virtue of a Lease* of the said Wharf, and *for a Way* over the same *to certain Stairs on the Thames*, and that being intitled to the said Way, the Plaintiff obtruded it with Rails, which the Defendant desired him (the Plaintiff) to open, but he refused, so he justified the throwing them down, and pleads the like Plea as to the *Trespass* 7th July, and *averts that he had no other Way to the said Stairs and River Thames* than by and through the said Wharf. The Plaintiff, as to the Plea of the 1st *Trespass* replies, That the Defendant had another more convenient Way to the River Thames, and thereupon they are at Issue; And as to the Plea to the *Trespass* on 7th July, he demurs. Both Defendants made Default at the Nisi Prius, which being recorded, the Inquest was awarded by Default, and both were found Guilty, viz. W. S. as to the *Trespass* 31st May, and acquitted of that of 7th July, and W. R. was acquitted as to the Force 31st May, as to the Force; but as to the rest the Jury found, That he had no other Way to the said Stairs and River Thames than thro' the said Wharf, and assess Damages on the Demurrer, and acquit him of the *Trespass* 7th July. It was held clearly, That this was an immaterial Issue; and the Court held as to *Repleaders generally*, 1st. That a Repleader is to be awarded *when such an Issue is joined, as the Court after Trial thereof cannot give a Judgment, as being impertinent, and not determining the Right.*—2dly. That *before the Statute of Jeofails, if such an Issue were joined, the Court before Trial might award a Repleader.*—3dly. \* When a Repleader is awarded, the *Amendment must begin where the Plea* which makes the Issue bad, *begins to be faulty*; and therefore if one makes himself a *bad Title in his Declaration*, to which there is a *bad Bar*, and thereupon a *bad Replication* on which there is Issue, there the *Repleader must be awarded and entered on Record*; and Plaintiff shall declare *de Novo* &c. But if the *Bar* be † good, or *Plea* be good, and the ‡ *Replication bad*, and Issue thereupon, there a *Repleader will be only as to the Replication*; but if *Bar* and *Replication* be bad, and a *Repleader* awarded, it must be as to both.—4thly. ¶ If the Court award a *Repleader* where it ought not to have been, or deny it when it ought to be, it is Error.—5thly. ¶ That upon Award of *Repleader*, there must be *no Costs*, because it is a Judgment of the Court upon the Pleading; but upon Amendment of a Plea in Paper, there must be *Costs*—6thly. That upon a general Rule for *Repleader*, without any Direction from the Court from what they should begin the *Repleader*, it must begin from the first Fault which occasioned the bad Pleading commenced; for the Judgment is *Quod partes replacent*.—7thly. That the Pleadings in this Case were such as a *Repleader* would be awarded upon at the Common Law; for the Defendant having insisted upon a Title to a Way by Grant, his *Averment, that he had no other Way, was \*\* immaterial*, and by Consequence the Issue thereupon *Impertinent*; besides, there was *no Issue* at all joined, for the Plaintiff's Affirmative does not meet with the Defendant's Negative.—8thly. †† That tho' a *Repleader* should have been at Common Law in this Case, this Motion having been made before Trial, and it being doubtful whether a Verdict would not help it by the Statute of Jeofails, the Court said it would be just in them *not to grant a Repleader till †† after Verdict*; for they said they might indeed grant a *Repleader* before Verdict at Common Law, but they were not bound to do it. So note the *Diversity* since the Statute; for tho' it were reasonable to award a *Repleader* before Verdict at Common Law, where the Pleading appeared such on which no Judgment could be after Verdict, yet since the Statute, when Verdict may cure immaterial or immaterial Issues, it may not be proper to do it.—9thly. After the Trial

1. Salk. 216.  
Trin. 2 Ann.  
B. R. S. C.  
—Ld.  
Raym. Rep.  
207. 11th. 13  
W. 3. B. R.  
S. C. That  
a Repleader  
cannot be  
granted be-  
fore Verdict  
after Issue  
join d.—  
2 Ld Raym.  
922. Trin.  
2 Ann. S. C.

\* S. P. 2  
Salk. 570.  
S. C.—And  
see pl. 29.

† Where  
the Bar is  
good, and the  
Issue ill by  
which they  
replead, the  
Bar shall  
stand; but  
where the  
Bar is ill,  
they shall  
plead *alibi*  
Nec; for  
they shall  
commence  
where the  
Definit was.  
Br. Re-  
pleader, pl.  
18. cites 22  
H. 6. 14.—  
In the Bar  
is *alibi*,  
and the Title  
good, there  
they shall  
commence  
at the Bar,  
and there  
the other  
shall make  
new Re-

plication or Title; quod nota bene. Br. Repleader, pl. 21. cites 22 H. 6. 15.— S. P. Br. Repleader, pl. 31. cites 7 H. 7. 3.—† S. P. Br. Repleader, pl. 21. cites 22 H. 6. 15.—|| S. P. 2 Salk. 579. S. C.—¶ S. P. 2 Salk. 579. S. C.—\*\* See pl. 1. and the Notes there.—†† S. P. 2 Salk. 579. S. C.—‡‡ See pl. 6. and the Notes there.—||| See pl. 24.—¶¶ See pl. 4.

For more of Repleader in general, see Amendment, Trial, and other Proper Titles.

\* A Replegiare lies, as Littleton teaches us, where Goods are distrained and impounded, the Owner of the Goods may have a Writ De Replegiare factis, whereby the Sheriff is commanded, taking Sureties in that behalf, to re-deliver the Goods distrained to the Owner; or upon Complaint made to the Sheriff, he ought to make a Replevy in the County. Replegiare is compounded of Re and Plegiare, as much as to say, To re-deliver upon Pledges or Sureties; and in the Statute of Maribridge, Deliberare is used for Replegiare. Co. Litt. 145. b.

## \* Replevin.

### (A) Replevin. Of what Things a Replevin lies.

1. **A Replevin lies of such Things in which a Man has a qualified Property, tho' he has not therein an absolute Property, as of Things Fera Naturæ, which are made tame so long as they continue so.**

2. As a Replevin lies of a Leverer (For it has Animum Revertendi, and is tamed) 2 E. 2. Fitzh. Distress 20.  
3. So a Replevin lies of a Ferret (for the Cause aforesaid) 2 E. 2. Fitzh. Shewry 182.  
Replevin does not lie of Hounds, Hawks, Apes, Turnshes, Puffins &c. which are Fera Naturæ. Per Brudnell; for the Property is not properly known, and yet Trespass lies thereof; and so of a Mastiff. Br. Property, pl. 44. cites 12 H. 5. 4.—S. P. Per Brudnell. Br. Replevin, pl. 64. cites 12 H. 5. 3. S. C.

4. A Replevin lies of a Swarm of his Bees. Fitzh. Nat. 68. b.

5. Replevin does not lie of Conies. Arg. Godb. 124. pl. 144. in Coney's Case, cites 19 E. 3.

6. *Trespass of the Taking and Imprisonment of the Plaintiff, and yet detaining him*; by which the Plaintiff prayed Writ to deliver him. Et non Allocatur in this Action, but shall be put to a Homine Replegiando. Br. Replevin, pl. 57. cites 40 E. 3. 36.

S. P. Br. Damages, pl. 126. cites 12 E. 4. 5. and 18 E. 3. 48.—Br. Replevin, pl. 57. cites 40 E. 3. 36.  
7. Replevin was brought of a Sow and 6 Pigs; and as to the Sow the Defendant avowed for Damage-feasant, and as to the Pigs *Ne prius pas*; and for the Sow the Jury found for the Defendant, and to the Pigs said, *That the Sow was with Pig at the Time of the taking, and in the Possession of the Defendant farrow'd the Pigs*, by which the Plaintiff recovered Damages for the

the Pigs; *for this was a taking of the Pigs.* Per Littleton, *Quære* if the Sow had not been with Pig at the Time of the taking. Br. Replevin, pl. 41. cites 12 E. 4. 5. and 18 E. 3.

Verdict, 11  
92. cites  
S. C. and  
Fitzh. Re-  
plevin 27.

—S. P. Arg. 2 Brownl. 100. in Case of Crofs v Westwood. —So per Fairfax, Where Swans are taken, and after they be in *Shewettes*, or a Mare a Fole, or a \* Cow a Calf &c. Br. Replevin, pl. 41. cites 12 E. 4. 5. and 18 E. 3. —\* S. P. And G of Sheep which after have Lambs. F. N. B. 69 (D)

8. Replevin lies of *Beasts in Custodia.* Br. Replication, pl. 54. cites 22 E. 4. 60.

9. It lies not of *Charters.* Br. Grant, pl. 34. cites 4 H. 7. 10. Per S. P. For they are Inheritances, and belong to the Heir, if they concern the Land, and do not belong to the Executors; Per Fairfax, quod Hulle Ch. J. concessit. Br. Replevin, pl. 34. cites 4 H. 7. 10. —Br. Charters de Terre, pl. 53. cites S. C. —Br. Chattels, pl. 9. cites S. C.

10. It lies of *certain Iron of his Mill.* F. N. B. 68. (E)

11. In a Special Case a Man may have a Replevin of *Goods not distrained*; As if the *Majne put in his Cattle in Lieu of the Cattle of the Tenant Paravit*, whom he is bound to acquit, he shall have a Replevin of those Cattle that never were distrained. Co. Litt. 145. b.

12. It lies not of *Money.* Mo. 394. pl. 510. Hill. 37 Eliz. B. R. Banks v. Whettstone.

13. It lies not of *Leather made into Shoes.* Arg. 2 Brownl. 139. in the Case of Crofs v. Westwood.

14. It lies of a *Ship* Per Just. Crawley. Mar. 110. pl. 188. Trin. 17 Car. in the Case of a French Ship taken by a Dunkirker, and sold at Weymouth

15. Upon Evidence at Guildhall in a Replevin for Goods taken by Order of the East-India Company from Interlopers in the Indies, Pollexton Ch. J. held, That no Replevin lies for *Goods taken beyond the Seas*, tho' brought *Under* by the Defendant afterwards. 1 Show. 91. Hill. 1 W. & M. Nighningale v. Adams.

(B) For what Causes it may be brought. *Of what Taking.*

1. **I**f a Man takes the Beasts of my Tenant, and I take out of the Pound his Beasts, and put in my Beasts in Pledge for them, **I may maintain a Replevin for my Beasts, and the other shall not avoid it by saying that he took the Beasts of my Tenant.** 7 D. 4. 18.

Br. Replevin pl. 14. cites S. C. — So of Mesne and Tenant, where the

Lord distrains the Tenant. Ibid— S. C. cited 9 Rep. 22. b. in the Case of Avowry — Lord, *Mesne, and Tenant*, the Lord distrains the Tenant for the Services of the Mesne, there, upon Notice thereof, the Mesne put his Beasts into the Pound for the Beasts of the Tenant, and shall have Replevin, and to shall discharge the Tenant in Part of Writ of Mesne; and to see Replevin of Beasts which were not taken. Br. Replevin pl. 54. cites 34 H. 6. 47. — S. P. And this the Mesne may do in Spite of the Lord's Teeth; and if he will not permit him so to do, then is the first Taking tortious; For he misuses the Matter, as much as if he had put the Beasts in his Plough. Ibid. pl. 42. cites 15 E. 4. 6. and 7 H. 4.

2. **I**f Trespassor takes Beasts, **Replevin lies of this taking at Election.** 7 D. 4. 28. b. \* 6 D. 7. 9. 19 D. 6. 60.

By some, Replevin lies not of

the Taking of Beasts *contra Pacem*; But per Gascoigne, he may have Replevin or Trespass. Br. Replevin pl. 15. cites 7 H. 4. 27. — Lessee of Beasts to feed his Land has a Special Property for the Time and therefore if they are taken from him by another it seems that Trespass lies; For Possession suffices for the bringing Trespass, but Replevin is for him, that has Property, and otherwise not. Br. Replevin pl. 29. cites 21 H. 7. 14

\* S. P. Tho' he that takes them as Trespassor has a Property by Tort; For the Replevin is of the Property which the Owner had at the Time of the Taking; But he cannot have Detinue, for this is of Property, which the Owner had at the Time of the Action brought. Br. Replevin pl. 37. cites S. C.

by Brian. — S. P. Br. Replevin pl. 39. cites 2 E. 4. 16. For the Owner may affirm Property in himself by bringing Replevin, or bring Trespass and disaffirm it. And as to the Replevin lying in this Case Brooke holds it to be good Law for the Reason above.

3. An *Abbot* shall have a Replevin of the Taking in the Time of his *Predecessor*. Br. Replevin pl. 62. cites 17 E. 3. & Fitzh. Exec. 106.

4. If the *Lord distrains his Tenants Cattle wrongfully*, and afterwards the *Cattle Return back* unto the Tenant; yet the Tenant shall have a Replevin against the Lord for those Cattle, and shall recover Damages for the wrongfull distraining of them, because he cannot have an Action of Trespass against his Lord for that Distress; But against a Bailiff or Servant he may. F. N. B. 69. (H) cites 1 H. 6. 7.

5. Goods *distrained on a Conviction* for keeping Dogs and Nets not being qualified were replevy'd. The Court would not *set aside* the Replevin, but made a Rule to shew Cause why an *Attachment* should not go. 8 Mod. 208. Mich. 10 Geo. 1724. The King v. the Town-Clerk of Guildford.

### (C) What Persons shall have it.

S. P. and by the best Opinion the Replevin lies well by the Manner without other Special Writ upon this Case of Beasts in Custodia sua existentibus; Quod nota. Br. Replevin pl. 8. cites S. C.

1. **I**f the Beasts another Man are manuring of and agiting my Land, and were Levant and Couchant, and are taken by Strangers, I shall have Replevin. 42 E. 3. 18. b.

S. P. Br. Replevin pl. 29. cites S. C. and per Finieux clearly where a Man leases his Beasts for Years to compost the Land Replevin lies for the Termor. And so if a Man *bails Goods to re-bail*, the *Bailee* may have Replevin. — † Br. Replevin pl. 20. cites S. C.

2. If a Man has Beasts of another Man to compost his Land, and a Stranger takes them he may have Replevin; For he has Special Property for the Time (This it seems is the Intent of 42 E. 3. before.) \* 21 D. 7. 14 b. † 11 D. 4. 17. 2 E. 3. 44.

\* S. P. Sid. S2. pl. 8. Trin. 14 Car. 2. B. R. in the Case of Arndel v. Trevil: 3. *Executors* shall have Replevin of a Taking of Beasts in the Life of their *Testator*; and this by the Common Law as it seems; For this *affirms Property* to remain. But *Contra of Trespass*; For this *disaffirms Property*. But Action of Trespass De Bonis Testatoris Asporatis in Vita Testatoris is remedied by the Statute of 4 E. 3. Br. Replevin pl. 59. cites 17 E. 3. and 33 E. 3.

In such Case of the Goods of the Feme taken Dam sola, they shall join in Replevin. Br. Baron and Feme pl. 85. cites 33 E. 3. and Fitzh. tit. Recaption 31. And Brooke says *Quere of Goods which she has as Executrix*; For there he thinks they shall join. But [in other Cases] they shall not join in Replevin, because the Feme cannot have Property in Goods during the Coverture. Ibid cites Fitzh. Replegiare 43.

4. If the *Cattle of a Feme Sole* be taken, and afterwards *she marries*, the *Husband alone* may have a Replevin. F. N. B. 69. (K) cites Trin. 33 E. 3.

5. The Lord who is in Possession of a *Villein* shall have Replevin of the Beasts of the *Villein*. Br. Replevin pl. 8. cites 42 E. 3. 18.

S. P. And yet he had not Property in them at the Time of the Taking, but now by his Claim he has &c. But it seems he shall not have Damages for the Taking of the Cattle, but only for the detaining of them if the same be found for him. F. N. B. 69. (F) cites 0 H. 6. 26. 42 Ed. 3. 23 or 8. — The bringing of the Replevin amounts to a Claim in Law, and vests the Property in the Plaintiff; But in that Case if the Goods of a *Villain* are taken

taken for a Trespass, the Lord shall have no Replevin, because the Villein had only a Right. Co. Litt. 145. b.

6. It is a general Rule, 'That the Plaintiff must have the Property of the Goods in him at the Time of the Taking. There be 2 Kinds of Properties, a general Property which every absolute Owner has ; and a Special Property, as Goods pledged or taken to manure his Lands, or the like ; and of both these a Replegiare does lie. Co. Litt. 145. b.

(D) Against what Persons it lies.

Fol 451.

1. IF A. takes Beasts by Command of B. the Replevin may be brought against Both. 9. 8 Ja. B. per Curiam.

2. And in this Case the Replevin may be brought against the Commander only, as well as Trespass. 9. 8 Ja. B. Per Curiam.

3. A Man may have Replevin against him who distrains for a Duty to the King. Br. Replevin, pl. 25. cites 21 E. 3. 42. and Fitzh. Avowry 130. Br. Quinzime, pl. 6. cites S. C.—F. N. B. 68. (G) in the

new Notes there, (a) cites S. C. and 19 E. 2. Avowry 223.—Where the Bailiff of the King distrains, he shall be compelled to give Detraiment ; and from hence it follows, that Replevin lies of a Distress taken by the Bailiff of the King for the King. Br. Replevin, pl. 51. cites 1 H. 7. 11.—But per Keble and others, Replevin does not lie against the King, nor where the King is Party, nor where the Taking is made in Right of the King ; and yet there it is lawful for the Sheriff to grant Replevin Prima facie ; and when the other shews that the King is Party, or that he took in Right of the King, there the Sheriff shall cease to make Replevin. Br. Replevin, pl. 5. cites 3 H. 7. 1.—Br. Riot, pl. 2. cites S. C.

(E) How it shall be brought. [Writ and Declaration.]

1. IF I have Beasts of another to manure my Land, and a Stranger takes them, I may have a General Writ without shewing the Specialty of the Case. 42 E. 3. 18. b. 11 D. 4. 17. 23. b. I may have a General Writ, and if the other says that the Property is in

2. But I may have a Special Writ. 11 D. 4. 17. 7. N. the Plaintiff may shew the Special Matter, and good. Br. General Brief &c. pl. 19. cites 11 H. 4. 17. But Brooke adds a Quare ; for he says that by Tremaine the Replevin \* shall be De Averis in Custodia sua existentibus.—S. P. Br. Replevin, pl. 8. where the Plaintiff said that the Beasts were manuring his Land, and agilted, and were Levant and Couchant every Night in his Field, and so prayed Deliverance ; and the best Opinion was, that the Replevin well lay by the Manner ; quod nota, cites 42 E. 3. 18.—\* S. P. Per Tremaine ; but per Skrene, The one and the other is good enough. Br. Replevin, pl. 20. cites S. C.

3. Where a dead Chattel, or a live Chattel shall be replevied, the Writ And if a shall be Quendam equum & Catalla que B. cepit. Br. Replevin, pl. 65. dead Thing only be taken, then it shall be thus, cites the Register.

Quendam clam avcam &c. Ibid

4. A Man may count of several Takings, Part at one Day and Place, and Part at another Day and Place. F. N. B. 68. (D) in the new Notes there (a) cites 29 E. 3. 23. adjudged.

5. Replevin de Averis captis, the Plaintiff counted de Bonis & Catallis, and he amended his Count after Challenge, notwithstanding that Averia are Catalla,

Catalla; sed prima facie non potest sic intelligi. Br. Replevin, pl. 11. cites 2 H. 4. 25.

6. *And in Replevin, if the Taking exceeds one Beast, it shall be Averia; and so note that Averia sunt Pelliæ, viz. Catalla vici, and not Omnia Catalla.* Br. Replevin, pl. 11. cites the Register.

7. In Replevin, the Plaintiff *counted of 4 Oxen taken at diverse Times and Places, and that Delivery was made of 2, and of 2 not, but he yet detains them to the Damage of 10 s. and did not sever the Damages; and yet well.* Ir. Damages, pl. 42. cites 7 H. 4. 11.

8. *Replevin in T. and declared of taking of 20 Beasts in A. and B. And per Cur. He need not shew how many he took in one Vill, and how many in the other, by which he pleaded to the Writ, because A. and B. are in D. and T. and not in T. and he was compell'd to shew in which of the Villis A. is, and in which B. is; quod nota.* Br. Briei, pl. 19. cites 20 H. 6. 28.

9. In Replevin, the Plaintiff *declared of taking his Cattle apud O.* The Defendant demurr'd, because he *did not say in quodam loco &c.* And upon Demurrer it was adjudged, That the Declaration was naught for the Cause aforesaid; for the general Precedents of Declarations in Replevins are to assign a Place as well as a Town; and it is an Action of more Certainty than Trespass, and must necessarily contain a Place in the Count, as is said by Starkie and Brian 22 E. 4. 51. and cited a Precedent of 35 H. 6. Rot. 406. But afterward says, That yet it is true that some Declarations in Replevins are found without any other Place and Avowries, and other Pleas made upon them, without Demurrer or Exception to that Point, and then they are well enough. Hob. 16, 17. pl. 28. Read v. Haws.

10. *In Replevin in T. and declared of taking of 20 Beasts in A. and B. And per Cur. He need not shew how many he took in one Vill, and how many in the other, by which he pleaded to the Writ, because A. and B. are in D. and T. and not in T. and he was compell'd to shew in which of the Villis A. is, and in which B. is; quod nota.* Br. Briei, pl. 19. cites 20 H. 6. 28.

10. In Replevin &c. The Plaintiff *declared that the Defendant took Centum oves Matrices & Verveces of the Plaintiff's; after a Verdict for the Plaintiff, Exception was taken (inter alia) to the Declaration, because it did not appear in the Declaration how many Ewes, and how many Wethers; and the Sheriff is bound to make Deliverance of either Sort, according to the Writ; and tho' he may be informed by the Party, so that it is a good Return to say that none came on the Behalf of the Party to shew the Beasts, yet he is not bound to require it, but ought to have sufficient Certainty within the Record. And therefore Judgment was given for the Plaintiff. And therefore it was agreed, that Oves without Addition had been good enough.* All. 32 33. Mich. 23 Car. B. R. Mere v. Clypsam.

11. In Replevin you ought always to say *what Cattle*, as Oves, Boves & Præti. Per Ellis J. Cart. 218. Pasch. 23 Car. 2. C. B. in Case of Whareley v. Conquest.

12. All *Plaints in Replevin in any Inferior Court, which hold Plea therein by Prescription, must be in the Detinet only, because the Goods &c. are not replevied but by Process subsequent to; and grounded on the Plaint.* Carth. 328. Trin. 3 Will. 3. B. R. in a Note at the End of the Case of Hallett v. Byrt.

13. In a Declaration in Replevin, if the *Plaintiff says, That the Defendant summonitus fuit ad Respondendum to him de Placito quod cum cepit Averia of the Plaintiff; This Declaration with a Quod cum is stark naught, either upon a Demurrer, or after a Verdict; But it shall be De Placito*

S. P. Hill. p. 68. Oves the Register.

Br. Replevin. pl. 28. cites 27 H. 5. 28. but it should be 27 H. 6. 28. Gob. 186. pl. 209. Trin. C. B. S. C. arguæd, but arguatur — Fead v. Row, S. C. Brown. 176. says, the Cause of Demurrer was held good. The Plaintiff is bound to

take Notice where the Cattle were distrained — S. P. For Taking apud O. but did not say apud O. in quodam loco vocato &c. and adjudged an insufficient Count upon Demurrer. Mo. 678. pl. 925. Mich. 43 & 44 Eliz. Ward v. Lakin. — Cro. E. 896. pl. 18 Trin. 43 Eliz. C. B. Ward v. Laville, S. C. accordingly; for the Place is put in the Count, to give Notice what the Defendant should make his Title, and answer to, the Vill being too general and uncertain; and therefore the Count being against the General Form, it was adjudged to be ill.

was adjudged in B. R. that it was not good. Cited per Baldwin Serjeant, as a Case in which he was Counsel, and Ellis J. said he remember'd it. Cart. 218. in Case of Whately v. Conquest.



shall be *debt to error of the Court* for it should be inconvenient, and against the Scope of this Statute, that the Sheriff, for whose Benefit the Statute was made, should tarry for his Beasts till the next County Court, which is holden from Month to Month. 2 Inst. 139.

2. And if the Sheriff by Plea the Sheriff may *Hold Plea in his County Court, Altho' the Value be of 20 l.* or more, by force of this Statute: But in other Actions he shall hold Plea under 2 s. 2 Inst. 139.

The *Usage* of the County of Northampton is, That in the Absence of the Sheriff's Bailiff the *Jurat* be taken by the *Deliverance*; Note this. 2 Inst. 139.

It is to be observed, and the *Distress* was taken by him, the Writ or Plea shall be in Common Form, *Quia J. S. cepit*, and not *Quia J. S. cepisti*; and the Sheriff is that Care ought to make Deliverance. 2 Inst. 139.

Hereby it is intended, *That if the Beasts were taken within any Liberties, and the Bailiffs of the Liberties, the Liberty will not deliver them, then the Sheriff, for Default of those Bailiffs, shall cause them to be delivered.*

It is to be observed, that the Return of Writs, whether the Matter be before the Sheriff by Writ or by Plea, the Sheriff ought to make a Warrant to the Bailiff of the Liberty to make Deliverance; when if he make no Answer, or if he returns that he will make no Deliverance, or the like, the Sheriff may, by force of this Statute and the Statute of W. 1. enter into the Liberty, and make Deliverance. And herewith agrees Plea. 2 Inst. 140. — S. P. F. N. B. 65. (1<sup>o</sup>)

And if the *Distress* be taken within the *Enclosure* and impounded within, the Sheriff may, upon Plea made, presently enter and make Deliverance, (without any Precept to the Bailiff of the Liberty) for the Statute provides, That he shall replevy, *Si extra Libertates capta fuerit, & si infra Libertates capta fuerit, hujusmodi averia &c.* So as there is no Precept to be directed to the Bailiff of the Liberty, but where the *Distress* was taken within the Liberty; And where the *Distress* was taken out of the Liberty, there by the express Words of the Statute the Sheriff may enter and make Deliverance presently. 2 Inst. 140.

(F) *Proprietate Probanda.* Who shall have it.

Br. Proprietate Probanda, pl. 2. cites S. C.

Br. Return de Beasts, pl. 128. cites S. C. — S. P. For Nemo puni-tur pro alie-no Delicto.

Co. Litt. 135 b —

1. **H**E who is not Party to the Writ of Replevin shall not have *Proprietate Probanda.* 14 D. 4. 25.

2. As if upon a Replevin the Beasts of a Stranger were delivered to the Plaintiff, yet the Stranger shall not have *Proprietate Probanda*, because he is not Party to the Writ. 14 D. 4. 25.

3. In Replevin the *Servant of the Defendant justly'd, and claim'd Property.* Tirwit said, A Servant cannot claim Property. Huls said, If the Property be found against the Detendant in Writ De *Proprietate Probanda* he shall make Fine, and so shall he not do when it is claimed by a Servant. And yet at last Writ of *Proprietate Probanda* was granted. Br. Property, pl. 14. cites 11 H. 4. 4.

In Replevin one as Bailiff made Conufance, and pleaded Property in a Stranger; and upon Demurrer it was objected, That he could not; and cited 1 Inst. 135 b. 11 H. 4. 4. out per Cur. This is intended of the County Court, not of this Court; and cited 2 H. 6. 14. and gave Judgment for the Conufant. Lev. 90. Hill. 14 & 15 Car. 2. B. R. Oldham v. Hamsted.

4. In Replevin the *Defendant claimed Property*, upon which they were at *Issue*, and after the *Plaintiff was nonsuited*; And to note that it is permitted without Argument, That the Defendant in Replevin may claim Property. Per Brian. Br. Property, pl. 1. cites 26 H. 8. 6.

5. If the *Defendant claims Property* in Replevin the Plaintiff may have Writ De *Proprietate Probanda* without Continuance of the Replevin, tho' it be 2 or 3 Years after; Because by claim of Property the first Suit is determined. Mo. 403. pl. 537. Patch. 37 Eliz. Gawen v. Ludlow.

(F. 2) *Pro-*



(F. 2) *Property claim'd.* In what Cases; and the Effect thereof.

1. IF the Defendant *claims Property in Replevin before the Sheriff*, the \* F. N. B. Power of the Sheriff is determined; and there the Plaintiff 77. (C) S. P. shall have Writ De Proprietate Probanda to the Sheriff, to enquire of the — S. P. ad- be it be Property. Per Hank. Br. Property, pl. 40. cites 14 H. 4. 25. provided by the Statute

of Malbridge, cap. 22. Quod Vicecomes post querimoniam inde sibi factam, ea sine Impedimento vel Contradictione ejus, qui in ea averia ceperit, deliberare possit &c. For it is a Rule in Law, That Property ought to be tried by Writ; and therefore in that Case, where the Trial is by Plaintiff, the Plaintiff may have a Writ de Proprietate Probanda directed to the Sheriff to try the Property; and if thereupon it be found for the Plaintiff, then the Sheriff to make Deliverance, (for so be the Words of the Writ) and if for the Defendant, he can no farther proceed; but that is but an Inquest of Office; And therefore if thereby it be found against the Plaintiff, yet he may have a Writ of Replevy to the Sheriff; and if he return the Claim of Property &c. yet shall he proceed in the Court of C. B. where the Property shall be put in Issue and finally tried. And the Sheriff may take a Plaintiff upon the said Act out of the County, and make Replevin presently; For it should be inconvenient for the Owner to forbear his Cattle till the County Day. Co. Litt. 145. b.

\* S. P. Whether the Property be claimed where the Plea is *by Plaintiff or by Writ*, yet the Sheriff's Power is determined; but if the Plaintiff be before him by Writ, and the Defendant claims Property, the Plaintiff may sue a *Stout alias, vel Causam nobis significes*; and thereupon the Sheriff may return, That the Plaintiff claims Property; and upon this shall issue a Writ De Proprietate Probanda returnable in Chancery or B. R. or C. B. and tho' the Sheriff finds the Property with the Defendant, yet the Plaintiff is not hereby concluded, but he may bring Trespass; For this is only an Inquest of Office. But if he brings a new Replevin the Sheriff shall not make Deliverance, *Causam paret*; but when the Defendant claims Property in Bank, and a Writ de Proprietate Probanda issues thereupon, and it is found for the Defendant, the Plaintiff shall never have a Writ of Trespass. Fitzh. tit. Proprietate Probanda, pl. 4. cites Hill. 31 E. 3. Per Stone & Schard; and 2 E. 3. lib. North. But Fitzherbert says, It seems that Writ of Proprietate &c. shall not issue in this Case, (viz.) When the Parties appear in Bank, and the Defendant claims Property without Cause to intitle him to the Beasts, to which the Plaintiff might have Answer; and this shall be tried here; For (he says) he apprehends that a Man shall not have Writ of Proprietate Probanda but only upon Return of the Sheriff &c.

2. If the Defendant *claims Property before the Sheriff* it shall be tried Br. Property, by Writ de Proprietate Probanda, and if it be claimed *in Bank* it shall be of 1. cites tried by 12. Per Brian Ch. J. quod non negatur per aliquem. Br. Pro-S. C. perty, pl. 32. cites 21 E. 4. 64.

3. If *Property be claimed in Replevin*, and notwithstanding the *Party replevies*, an Action of *Trespass will lie*, and the Claim or Notice of Property shall be the sole Issue. Per Holt Ch. J. at Guildhall. Mod. Cases 69. Mich. 2 Annæ. Leonard v. Stacy.

## (F. 3) Proprietate Probanda. The Effect of the Finding thereon; and Judgment How.

1. THE Trial of the Property in the County by Writ de Proprietate Probanda is only an Inquest of Office, and may be *traversed* and try'd again upon Issue joined; But where it is try'd in Bank, it shall be upon Issue joined, and shall bind the Parties. Br. Property, pl. 49. cites Fitzh. tit. Replevin 35. and H. 31 E. 3. & concordat Ibidem 30. and that by the Verdict certified out of Court the Plaintiff shall abate. And cites the Register, fol. 109.



3. — If, in such Pleas to the Place, the Defendant made Avowry to have need, and the Plaintiff maintain this Writ, and find Deliverance. *Quod nota*. Ibid. pl. 13. cites 21 H. 7. 22.

It was granted that if Defendant says that the Place where &c. is Ancient, the Defendant cannot avow to have Return. *Br. Gage Deliverance*, pl. 14. cites 1 H. 7. 11. whence it? For when the Plaintiff can pray to have Gage of Deliverance, as is said there. Ibid.—Defendant sh. know he is compelled to give Deliverance upon his Pleading, that the Place where &c. is Ancient. *De Act. 27. et mod. Nova bene*; but he may do so, *et tunc placet in alio loco in fine Vill. for Damage Pleas, and for a no. claim Property in the Berys*, Writ issued to deliver the Beasts, notwithstanding that the Parties were not at Issue. *Br. Gage Deliverance*, pl. 15. cites 1 H. 7. 21.

2. In a Replevin, if Defendant claims Property in Pars, the Sheriff ought not to make a Delivery. 30 E. 3. 9. b.

3. In Replevin if Defendant pleads a Recovery in an Inferior Court, and that those Goods were delivered to him in Execution, he shall not give Deliverance, because he has claimed Property thereby. 38 E. 3. 3.

*Br. Replevin*, pl. 22. cites S. C.—*Br. Gage Deliverance*, pl. 7. cites S. C.—Where a Man receives Land and Damages in *Assise in Sheriff's Demer*, and the Bailiff by Force takes Possession of the Land, and sells them and delivers the Money to the Plaintiff in the Assise, and afterwards the Sheriff, *Et Jura eorum* is returned, and the Sheriff of the Defendant delivered to the Plaintiff, *Et Jura eorum* is returned, and it appears by Pleading thereupon, that the Lord recovered was made *Provisio* before the Recovery at Common Law, that in such case the Plaintiff shall not be compelled to give Deliverance, but *He* is bound to deliver the Writnam to the Defendant without giving Deliverance, for it appears that the Defendant cannot have Return of the *fine* Beasts, for they are *seized*, for can the Plaintiff recover for no blame is in the Officer, *et tunc placet* for the Execution; for he was not bound to take Comfiance of the Fine levied at Common Law. *Br. Gage Deliverance*, pl. 3. cites 7 H. 4. 23.—S. P. *Br. Witherman*, pl. 4. cites 7 H. 4. 27. S. C.

4. A Man granted to another to distrain for Rent, and to retain the Distress against Cows and Hedges until it be paid, and yet a Replevin lies; and he was compelled to give Deliverance. *Br. Replevin* pl. 60. cites 31 E. 3. and *Fitzn. Gage Deliverance* 5.

table, and by such an Invention the Current of the Replevins should be overthrown, to the Honour of the Commonwealth; and therefore it was disallowed by the whole Court, and the Defendant should give Deliverance, or go to Prison. *Co. Litt.* 145 b. — 2 *Ind.* 143. S. P. cites 31 E. 3. *Gage Deliverance* 15.

5. In Replevin the Plaintiff counted of 4 Oxen taken, whereof he had Deliverance of 2, and that he yet detains the other two. *Per Skene*, We pray that the Defendant give Deliverance of the two which he yet detains. *Per Tinn*, He shall not give Deliverance before Recovery made &c. *Br. Gage Deliverance*, pl. 2. cites 7 H. 4. 11.

6. where a Man avows as Under-Sheriff, for levying Executions of the Knights of the County for the Parliament by *Fieri Facias*, and by Sale of that which he took, he shall not give Deliverance. *Br. Gage Deliverance*, pl. 4. cites 11 H. 4. 2.

7. In Replevin the Defendant avowed for a Rent-charge, the Plaintiff said that the Place &c. was not Parcel of the Land charged, and the others contra; and the Plaintiff said that the Defendant is yet seized of the Beasts, and prayed that the Defendant give Deliverance, and the Defendant said that the Plaintiff's writ is tested, *judicium*, if he shall give Deliverance &c. And by the Opinion of the Court, the issue of the Beasts cannot make issue, but the Defendant shall give Deliverance, and this Matter shall come in after; *Per Bell.* upon the Pluries, and the Defendant said that they were *seized* in Poul over in Default of the Plaintiff &c. *Et adjournatur*. *Br. Gage Deliverance*, pl. 1. cites 5 H. 6. 15.—*Brooke* says, See 5 H. 7. 9. That the issue was taken upon the Default of the Dead Beasts. *Ibid.*

8. In Replevin the Defendant made Conscience as Bailiff for a Rent-charge where the Plaintiff counted. *Quod alius detinet* &c. by which the Plaintiff prayed that he may give Deliverance. And by the Opinion of the Court he shall give Deliverance. *Br. Gage Deliverance*, pl. 11. cites 22 H. 6. 31.

9. Replevin of Beasts taken in *D.* the Defendant said that he took them in *S.* and not in *D.* Judgment of the Court, and in the Answer to the Return, the Plaintiff prayed that he may gage Deliverance. Per Pigor, Where a Man pleads in Affirmation of the Writ, or of the Court, as if he finds the Property is in a Stranger, and not in the Plaintiff, he shall not gage Deliverance. Catesby agreed where the Property is alleged in Affirmation, but he says that he did not take, or that he took as a Herot, or in the Answer by Bar. Pleas &c. where he may sell them, he shall not gage Deliverance in the principal Case here. Br. Execution, pl. 21. cites 21 E. 4. 13.

10. In Replevin of a Calf in *D.* in a Place called *C.* The Defendant said, That he took in another Place in the same Ill, absque hoc, that he took them in *C.* &c. &c. & made Answer to have Return, as he ought, and yet the Plaintiff goes upon this, but upon the Place only. Per Faxon, It seems that the Defendant shall not gage Deliverance upon an *ill writ*, as here, for it may be tried against the Plaintiff. Prock says Minor of this Reason; For it may be as well found for the Plaintiff. Per Pigor, The Defendant has confessed that the Property is in the Plaintiff, in which Case the Nature of the Writ is that he shall gage Deliverance; but if the Property was in Debate, neither the Sheriff nor the Justice can compel him to gage Deliverance; for he did not confess Property in the Plaintiff; nor where he said that he Ne priff pro, shall he gage Deliverance; which Cases were agreed per Chocke and Catesby Justices. Br. Gage Deliverance, pl. 22. cites 21 E. 4. 64.

10. In Replevin of a Calf in *D.* in a Place called *C.* The Defendant said, That he took in another Place in the same Ill, absque hoc, that he took them in *C.* &c. &c. & made Answer to have Return, as he ought, and yet the Plaintiff goes upon this, but upon the Place only. Per Faxon, It seems that the Defendant shall not gage Deliverance upon an *ill writ*, as here, for it may be tried against the Plaintiff. Prock says Minor of this Reason; For it may be as well found for the Plaintiff. Per Pigor, The Defendant has confessed that the Property is in the Plaintiff, in which Case the Nature of the Writ is that he shall gage Deliverance; but if the Property was in Debate, neither the Sheriff nor the Justice can compel him to gage Deliverance; for he did not confess Property in the Plaintiff; nor where he said that he Ne priff pro, shall he gage Deliverance; which Cases were agreed per Chocke and Catesby Justices. Br. Gage Deliverance, pl. 22. cites 21 E. 4. 64.

11. In Replevin of a Calf in *D.* in a Place called *C.* The Defendant said, That he took in another Place in the same Ill, absque hoc, that he took them in *C.* &c. &c. & made Answer to have Return, as he ought, and yet the Plaintiff goes upon this, but upon the Place only. Per Faxon, It seems that the Defendant shall not gage Deliverance upon an *ill writ*, as here, for it may be tried against the Plaintiff. Prock says Minor of this Reason; For it may be as well found for the Plaintiff. Per Pigor, The Defendant has confessed that the Property is in the Plaintiff, in which Case the Nature of the Writ is that he shall gage Deliverance; but if the Property was in Debate, neither the Sheriff nor the Justice can compel him to gage Deliverance; for he did not confess Property in the Plaintiff; nor where he said that he Ne priff pro, shall he gage Deliverance; which Cases were agreed per Chocke and Catesby Justices. Br. Gage Deliverance, pl. 22. cites 21 E. 4. 64.

11. In Replevin at the Pluries, the Sheriff returned *Quod Averia clonata sunt*, and thereupon *Withernam*, and the Sheriff returned *Nihil factum*, and the Defendant appeared, the Plaintiff declared in a Place called *S.* in *B.* & *quod ab uno deimur* &c. the Defendant said that his Father was seized of 100 Acres of Land in *D.* called *L.* and died seized, and the Land descended &c. and he as Herot took the Beasts Damage feint, & *quod hoc*, that he took them in the Place called *S.* and demanded Judgment of the Writ, and prayed the Return, and the Plaintiff prayed that he gage Deliverance; and the Court was in Doubt whether he should maintain his Writ before that the Defendant would gage Deliverance, by which the Plaintiff to avoid his own Delay said, that the 100 Acres of Land are as well known by the Name of *S.* as by Name of *L.* and that the Place called *S.* and the 100 Acres of Land called *L.* are one and the same Place, and not diverse, & *hoc* &c. and to the Plea pleaded by the Manner &c. no Law ought to put the Defendant in Prison &c. and prayed that the Defendant gage Deliverance, and because the Defendant appeared by Attorney, the Court awarded Writ to the Sheriff to make Deliverance &c. without finding Juries, but if the Party had appeared in Person, he should and Pleas, or should be committed to Prison: But per Newton and Bray, the Attorney shall gage Deliverance; and if he does not find Surety he shall go to the Fleet. Br. Gage Deliverance, pl. 14. cites 1 H. 7. 11.

12. In Replevin, if the Writ be vitious by *Pluribus* & *quod*, the Defendant shall not be compelled to gage Deliverance upon his Answer, for nor it is *quasi nullum Originale*. Br. Gage Deliverance, pl. 15. cites 1 H. 7. 21.

23. Upon *Non Cepi* there shall be no Gager of Deliverance in Replevin for Cattle. Per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 429. Mich. 10 W. 3. in the Case In the Case of *More v. Wats.*

(G. 2) Gage Deliverance ; In what Cases, and by what Persons ; And how Compell'd.

1. **I**N Replevin where it appears by the Declaration, That the Deliverance is not made, and the Defendant says nothing, the Court shall award that the Defendant make Deliverance. Br. Gage Deliverance pl. 10. cites 22 H. 6. 21. Per Newton.

2. **A**s to why for Damage feisint in 2 Acres Parcel of 1000 Acres, of which the Defendant was seized in Fee Tempore &c. and the Plaintiff said that he himself was seized of 100 Acres, whereon the Place where &c. was Parcel Tempore &c. *Al que hoc* That the Place where &c. was Parcel of the 1000 Acres, and the Plaintiff prayed that the Defendant gage Deliverance ; Defendant said, That Plaintiff had had the Deliverance already, *Et non allocatur* ; For it is to be so, it may appear by the Return of the Sheriff ; and so if he says that the Beasts are dead in Pound Overt in Default of the Plaintiff, yet he shall gage the Deliverance ; For if it appears by the Return of the Sheriff, then the Defendant is excused ; and by such Surmise of the Defendant the Plaintiff shall not be delayed, and the Defendant is not at any Mischief for the Cause aforesaid ; For the Surety and the Writ to make Deliverance in this Case may be conditionally, viz. If it be so &c. and after he was awarded per Cur. to make Deliverance, and the Name of the Pledge put in Court, and the Surety made conditionally ; *Quod nota.* Br. Gage Deliverance pl. 17. cites 5 E. 4. 117.

3. In *Homine Replegiando*, the Defendant avowed the Taking as his Villain Regardant, the other said, that Frank, and of Frank Esstate, and so to Hue ; and after he found Surety to sue with Hue, and then the Plaintiff surmised that the Defendant had taken his Goods, and prayed that he may gage Deliverance of the Goods, to which the Defendant said nothing, by which Writ issued to the Defendant to deliver the Goods returnable immediately. Yonge said this Writ is awarded without a Count. Per Cur. this is not Count but Surmise of the Plaintiff depending upon the Matter precedent, and therefore the Writ well awarded ; And per Cur. the Defendant's \* Attorney shall gage Deliverance ; For he has Power of all Things depending upon the Matter, and he shall have his Goods without Surety. Br. Gage Deliverance pl. 18. cites 6 E. 4. 8.

Br. Returne de Avers 30. cites S. C.—  
Br. Surety pl. 18. cites S. C.

\* Br. Surmise pl. 12. cites S. C.

4. In *Homine Replegiando*, Vavisor J. said, That the Opinion of the Justices Anno 6. was that the Defendant shall gage the Deliverance conditionally, viz. if he has him ; For it may be that he has not taken him, and then *Nulla sequitur Poena.* Br. Returne de Avers pl. 31. cites 12 E. 4. 4.

Br. Gage Deliverance pl. 22. S. P.

5. In Replevin the Sheriff returned *Accoria Flingit*, upon which issued *Writernum*, and the Sheriff returned *Quod non habet bona seu Catalla infra* &c. *Nec est inventus in eadem*, whereupon issued *Capias*, and the Sheriff returned *Capi Corpus*, and That *Languidus in Prisona*, by which issued *Duces tecum*, and the Sheriff brought him in, and the Plaintiff counted of an *Adhuc Detinet*, and the Defendant avowed, and the Plaintiff prayed that he might Gage Deliverance ; And the Defendant said that the Beasts are dead in Pound Overt. Per Littleton, If the Defendant after Avowry cannot Gage Deliverance he shall be imprisoned for the Contempt, and so shall you, if your Plea be not sufficient against the Gager Deliverance. Br. Returne de Briefs pl. 100. cites 20 E. 4. 11.

6. Note

6. Note; Per Read and Fineux Ch. J. 'That if the *Baliff of the King differns &c. per a Duty to the King*, he shall gage Deliverance, as well as a Common Person &c. Frowick said that the Books are contra, and they said No. Per Gage Deliverance pl. 12. cites 15 H. 7. 11.

7. 'Gager of Deliverance is in no Case but where the Defendant admits the Taking &c. and controverts the Property. Per Holt Ch. J. Carth. 287. in the Case of Delabattide v. Reynell.

(II) *In what Cases it shall be upon Withernam.*

1. **I**F it appears that the first Taking was lawful, and the Plaintiff cannot have the Beasts again; Because they were sold upon an Execution; The Plaintiff shall gage Deliverance of the Beasts which he had in Withernam of the Defendant, without any Gager of the Deliverance of the first Beasts. 7 D. 4. 28. Adjudged.

S. P. Pr. Gage Deliverance pl. 5. cites S. C. — In Replevin a

2. In Replevin, if Defendant claims Property the Plaintiff shall gage Deliverance of the Beasts of the Defendant, which he had in Withernam before at the Plea pleaded, upon Return de Quere elongatis. 11 D. 4. 10.

Withernam was awarded against the Defendant, after which the Defendant claims Property, and thereon Issue taken, the Plaintiff gages Deliverance, and a Writ issues to make Deliverance; the Sheriff returns elongatis, and so a Withernam was awarded against the Plaintiff, and on Nihil returned, a Capias issued; then the Issue is found for the Plaintiff, on which he has judgment; and then on a Pluries returned, the Defendant prayed, and had an Exigent against the Plaintiff; and by Tyrwhit, the Defendant shall recover Damages against the Plaintiff for his Detainer. F. N. B. 74. (A) in the new Notes there (1) cites 11 H. 4. 10. and adds Quere \* 1 Co. 75. — \* [the Pleadings in Breton's Case.]

Pol. 425. Fitz. tit. Gage Deliverance pl. 6 cites S. C.

3. In a Replevin if the Sheriff cannot have the View of the Chattels taken, upon which he returns a Withernam against him, and after the Parties are at Issue upon the Title in Bank, if the Defendant claims Property in the Chattels taken upon the Replevin, the Plaintiff shall gage Deliverance of the Beasts taken in Withernam before the Chattels taken upon the Replevin are delivered to the Plaintiff; Because the Defendant claims Property in the same, and if he had them and disposed of them on 9. H. 3. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

F. N. B. 75 (A) in the New Notes there (b) cites S. C.

4. In Replevin if the Plaintiff avows the taking the Beasts of the Defendant as of the Chattels of the Defendant, he shall gage Deliverance of the Beasts, which he has in Withernam before Deliverance made by the Defendant of the Beasts first taken; For they are known to be the Beasts of the Defendant. 30 E. 3. 9. b.

F. N. B. 75 (A) in the New Notes there (b) cites S. C. Per Horton.

5. Where the Baliff makes Conusance for the Lord who joins in Aid of him, now because the Conusance is in Right of the Lord he shall make Deliverance of the Beasts, and the Baliff shall have his Beasts taken in Withernam. 7 D. 4. 28.

6. As to Gaging Deliverance, it was held, That was to be done by the Plaintiff, only where the Thing is replevied. Per Holt 12 Mod. 36. in the Case of De la Battile v. Reigald & Ux.





(K. 1) What shall be good Counterplea to the Gager. Counterplea.

1. **I**F there be no good Counterplea that the Plaintiff himself, who prays the Gager, is seized of the Beasts; For this cannot make Issue. *3 D. 6. 13. b. C. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.*

2. **I**F there be good Counterplea that Deliverance was made in Pay to the Plaintiff; *25 E. 3. 47. b.* For this may make Issue.

3. **I**F there be good Counterplea that he put them into Pound Overt, and that they are dead for want of Sustainance; For if this be true, there shall not be any Gager. \* *4 D. 6. 13. b. 15. b. 16. b. 17. b. 18. b. 19. b. 20. b. 21. b. 22. b. 23. b. 24. b. 25. b. 26. b. 27. b. 28. b. 29. b. 30. b. 31. b. 32. b. 33. b. 34. b. 35. b. 36. b. 37. b. 38. b. 39. b. 40. b. 41. b. 42. b. 43. b. 44. b. 45. b. 46. b. 47. b. 48. b. 49. b. 50. b. 51. b. 52. b. 53. b. 54. b. 55. b. 56. b. 57. b. 58. b. 59. b. 60. b. 61. b. 62. b. 63. b. 64. b. 65. b. 66. b. 67. b. 68. b. 69. b. 70. b. 71. b. 72. b. 73. b. 74. b. 75. b. 76. b. 77. b. 78. b. 79. b. 80. b. 81. b. 82. b. 83. b. 84. b. 85. b. 86. b. 87. b. 88. b. 89. b. 90. b. 91. b. 92. b. 93. b. 94. b. 95. b. 96. b. 97. b. 98. b. 99. b. 100. b.*

whether the Beasts are dead or live. *Quod Nota.* And it seems that if the Beasts died in Default of the Defendant, the Plaintiff shall have Action thereof.— In Replevin the Defendant *averred for Rent*, and *Return was awarded* for the Rent; It was agreed, That if after he has Return the Beasts die in the Pound in Default of the Plaintiff, the Defendant has no Remedy but to *disfrain de Novo*. And so see that the Return is not Execution for the Rent, but only a Gage for it, in which the Defendant has no Property. *Br. Return de Avers pl. 17. cites 21 E. 3. 22. — See (O) pl. 5. S. P.*

† *Br. Replevin pl. 35. cites S. C.*— Issue was taken whether they died in Default of the Plaintiff, or of the Defendant. *Quod Nota.* *Br. Gage Deliverance pl. 16. cites S. C.*

(K. 2) Counterplea. Issue Good. And how Tried.

1. **I**N Replevin the Parties were at Issue, the Plaintiff said that he had not yet delivered his Beasts, and prayed that the Defendant should gage the Deliverance; Hutz said that the Deliverance is made already; and the Defendant failed the Issue. *Br. Gage Deliverance pl. 6. cites 11 H. 6. 10.*

made Deliverance, which is the best Law, by the Reporter; and there (as it seems) the Sheriff was return the Treachery.— *Ibid.* pl. 11. cites 22 H. 6. 41. accordingly, That This Case may be taken whether the Deliverance is made or not.

2. If the Plaintiff prays, That the Defendant gage Deliverance, and the Defendant says, That the Beasts were in Pound overt, and there are dead for want of Sustainance, and the Plaintiff says, That they are alive, *Writ shall issue to the Sheriff to try it*; and if it is found that they are alive, Deliverance shall be made immediately; But this shall not be tried by 12 in C. B. because the Plaintiff ought not to be delay'd to have his Beasts when the Property is known to be in him. And the same Term after Aowry the Plaintiff pray'd, That the Defendant gage Deliverance; who said, *Ut supra*, that they were dead in Pound overt for want of Sustainance; and the Plaintiff said, That they are alive, and pray'd *that the Deliverance should be made immediately*; and it was granted; *quod nota.* *Br. Gage Deliverance, pl. 22. cites 21 E. 4. 63. & 77.*

S. P. The Court said, That Dead or Alive will not make a Good Issue: But the Plaintiff

3. In Replevin the Defendant avowed, and the Plaintiff found that he be compelled to to gage Deliverance, the Defendant said as to Part of them, that they were delivered by Replevin, and as to the rest that they were dead for want of Sustainance, the Plaintiff said that they were alive; and he was compelled to say *Alive and Not dead*; and so he did, and prayed *that the*





6. If a Master and Servant make Avowry together, the Return shall be taken only as a Continuance. 35 Q. 6. 107.

7. If a Plaintiff against the Waffer and Bailiff, or Servant, if by the Bailiff or Servant makes Continuance as Bailiff, and the Master pleads that he did not take the Goods, he shall not have any Return upon his Continuance. *Br. Retorne de Avers, pl. 11. cites 15 E. 3. Quod nota.*

8. *Br. Retorne de Avers, pl. 21. S. P. cites 22 H. 6. 53.*

9. Replevin of a Taking in L. in T. the Defendant find that L. is in H. and in T. Judgment of the Writ, and to have Return made accordingly, and the Plaintiff was compell'd to maintain that L. is in L. and the other count. *Br. Replevin, pl. 7. cites 41 E. 3. 4.*

10. Where the Tenant offers the Rent or Amercement at the Term of the Writ, or after the Distress taken, and the Lord receives it, there shall not be Return; quod nota. *Br. Retorne de Avers, pl. 11. cites 45 E. 3. 1.*

11. *Hemire Replegiando* was brought by 3, *Et per Cur. the writ is not to join*; by which they were not joined to count, and were let go; and the Defendant prayed to have Deliverance or Return of them, and could not have it, because they should have found Bailprize to be with bailiff, and therefore may have Execution against the Bailprizers, if &c. *Br. Retorne de Avers, pl. 14. cites 8 H. 4. 27.*

12. W. sues a Replevin, H. removes it by a *Retorn* into the King's Bench; the Plaintiff does not decline, and upon that a Return awarded to H. The Sheriff thereupon returns *Archa clausa*, and then a *Wathernam* was awarded and executed, and now comes the Plaintiff and prays to decline, and pays a Deliverance of the *Wathernam*. And it was tendred to the Court by the Clerks, That upon Submission of the Plaintiff to a Fine of 20 s. he shall have Deliverance of the *Wathernam*, and shall declare. And now a Fine of 2 s. 2 d. was imposed upon the Plaintiff, and then he declared and had Deliverance. Note, The Course of the King's Bench is contrary to that of the Common Bench. *Noy 50. Webb v. Hind.*

13. The Plaintiff can have no Return where the Writ is *Ill, tho' the Return is ill*; and therefore the Replevin was quashed without Judgment or Return. *Show. 99. Trin 2 W. & M. Allen v. Darby.*

14. In a *Writ de Recto* for Rent, if Money be brought into Court by Plaintiff, and received by Defendant, yet a Return ought to be awarded, and the Plaintiff may take Advantage of the Money's being taken out, as he can. *12 Mod. 353. Pasch. 12 W. 3. B. R. Horn v. Luines.*

15. A Cattle be taken in *Wathernam* by Way of Execution in Replevin, the Plaintiff thereby gains an absolute Property in them, in case of his own Default, where the *Wathernam is a Pleas*. *12 Mod. 426. Mich. 12 W. 3. B. R. in Case of Moor v. Watts.*

16. *After Blongota and Wathernam* if the Defendant prays to have the Plaintiff's Cattle again, and even a *Copias in Wathernam*. *22 H. 6. 53. in the Case of Moor v. Watts.*

17. If the Defendant claims Property; For since the Taking of Property is in Question the Law deems it reasonable, that the Defendant should have his Cattle again during the Dispute. *2 Falk. 581. in the Case of Moor v. Watts.*





4. If Avowry be for diverse Causes, and some are found against him, yet if any are found for him, he shall have Return. 5 D. 7. 13.

He shall have Return of the Whole, and yet shall render Damages for the same Taking. Br. Damages, pl. 2. cites 2 H. 6. 2. — Br. P. Br. Avowry, pl. 6. cit. 2 H. 6. 1. & 2 H. 6. 23.

L. P. R. 157. S. P. 157. in C. B. R. For thereby it appears that he has good Cause to distrain — If Avowry be for Rent, and one is found for the Defendant and the other against him, he shall have Return; but where he is found for the Plaintiff, he shall recover Damages; otherwise not. Br. Avowry, pl. 25. cites 2 H. 5. 13. by C. B. d.

5. [15] If a Tenant avows the Distress of one Horse for a Rent-Service and Rent-Change, if it be found that the Rent-Service is arrear and not the Rent-Change, yet he shall have a Return, for the Avowry was several. 2 D. 6. 4.

6. If Avowry be for Rent-Service due at several Days; that is to say, So much at such a Day &c. if some be found for him and some not, he shall have Return. 2 D. 6. 3. 11 D. 6. 5.

7. If one distrain one Day upon a note. Br. Avowry, pl. 6. cites 2 H. 6. 1. — Br. Return de Avers, pl. 2. cites 2 H. 6. 1. — *Quere* where the Lord distrains 2 Horses, one better than the other, and avows the one for the other for the other Rent-Day, not mentioning which is on the best and which is the one found against him and the other for him; *Quere* of which Horse he shall have Return. Br. Avowry, pl. 6. cites 2 H. 6. 1. — Br. Return de Avers, pl. 1. cites S. C.

8. If I distrain 2 Horses, and I have Cause for the one of them and not for the other; if I bring for any one of them, I shall have Return for both, cites Hob 153. But if I distrain 2 Horses, one for Trespass and the other for Rent; the Justifying for one shall have a Return for one only, and the Plaintiff shall recover Damages for the other. 12 Mod. 552 in the Case of Horn v. Luines.

9. In Avowry for a Debt for Damage feasant, if diverse Pleas are pleaded, and several Issues taken, if one Issue be found for the Plaintiff and another for the Defendant, the Defendant shall have a Return. Dubitatur. 27 E. 3. 86.

Hob 153. pl. 177. Howel v. Sambark.

10. In Replevin if the Defendant avows for Rent & Nomine Reame, and it appears that he has no Cause of Avowry for the one, by which the Avowry is to abate as to that, yet it shall not abate as all, but he shall have a Return. B. 10 J. 2. Per Curiam.

Br. Avowry, pl. 118. cites S. C. that Defendant shall have Return —

11. If Avowry be made for Rent-Service due at 2 several Days, and it appears that one of the Days is not yet come, all the Avowry shall abate; because he is an Actor, and all this appears by his own Avowry. Contra 11 D. 6. 5.

So, Br. Return de Avers, pl. 1. cites S. C. accordingly, Per Danby, Newton, Paslon, and Strange; But Curiam contra. *Nota* where a Man brought Debt of 2 Sums due at 2 Days, and the one is not come, it is payable at the 2 Days: For sale in Parcel goes to all there; *quod nota*. But per Martin, C. B. in the Case of the Bail, he shall not have Return in the Case supra; therefore *Quere*.

All the Words of the Avowry — For Bar to Part, or Justification in Part, shall serve for this Part: For the Defendant may avow Avowry to all Intents to be as a mere Plaintiff. Br. Barre, pl. 68. cites 11 H. 6. 5. — *Per Curiam*, Saund. 63. in the Case of Dappa Executor of Baller's v. Major, cites 1 Rep. Galden's C.

It was held in Error, on Judgment in C. B. in such Case that the Avowry before Judgment should have abated the Avowry, and the Michaelmas Rent not then due, and taken Judgment for the plaintiff. But the Defendant getting his Avowry amended in C. B. the Roll was amended. *Per Curiam* in the Case of the Lord's v. d. 2 Salk. 512. Richards v. Cornforth — 5 Mod. 303.

12. But if the Avowry be for some Beasts for Rent due at one Day, and for other Beasts for Rent due at another Day; if it appears by the Avowry that one of the Days is not yet come, yet all the Avowry shall not abate, but he shall have Return of the Residue. 11 D. 6. 5. B.

13. Avowry [Replevin] against 3; one comes, and this one only settles the Avowry, and the other 2 say nothing, nor was any Process made or continued against them; and he avow'd for himself only, and avow'd of the Taking

in D. where the Plaintiff counted in S. He shall not have a Return in this Case without Avowry. Br. Avowry, pl. 33. cites 49 E. 3. 24. Per Perle and Kinton.

12. *Plaint is removed out of the County into Bank by Pone by the Defendant, and at the Day the Plaintiff is demanded, and does not come. Non-suit shall be awarded, and the Defendant shall sue Return if he will.* Br. Retorne de Avers, pl. 19. cites 21 H. 6. 50.

In such Case if the Plaintiff is Non-suit without Declaration, the Defendant shall return.

shall suggest what Cattle he took, and shall have Return. Daym. 35. 15 Car. 2. B R. Mich. Anon.

13. In Replevin the Plaintiff declared &c. the Defendant said, *That Cattle the Property is in W. N. and not in the Plaintiff, and made Avowry to have Return, and the Issue passed for him the Defendant, and it appears that the Avowry is not good, yet per Prison, the Defendant shall have Return without Avowry in this Case, because the Plaintiff has no Property, and the Defendant had the first Possession of the Beasts.* Br. Replevin pl. 31. cites 39 H. 6. 35.

It is to be noted that the Plaintiff shall recover, and the Defendant shall not have Return; For the Defendant has not denied the Property to the Plaintiff, of which Beasts he ought not to have Return but upon good Avowry; and so he always when the Defendant pleads in this case, the Defendant shall make Avowry to have Return. Ibid. — Br. Retorne de Avers, pl. 23. cites 5. C. but adds a Quere.

14. A Man was distrained by 20 Sheep, and the Party sued Replevin, and he who distrained affirmed Plaintiff in Court of a Franchise to have the same Sheep attached by C. B. in a Replevin should not be thereof made, and the Sheriff returned it, and the Plaintiff prayed Superedeas for him and his Clerkes; Reason that this Court had the Ancient Seign; and the Opinion was, That he should not have Superedeas for his Goods but for his Person only; but per Latoun, He shall have Superedeas for both; And by ferial, He shall have Certiorari of them. Br. Replevin, pl. 50. cites 16 E. 4. 8.

15. In Replevin, the Plaintiff was nonsuited, by which the Defendant had Return, and after the Plaintiff replevin them again by Plaintiff, where he ought to have had Second Deliverance, and the last Plaintiff was removed by Reversale, and the Defendant showed the Matter to the Court, and because the Deliverance was made against the Law he prayed Return, and had it without making Avowry, inasmuch as the Deliverance was without Authority, and he shall return to the Plaintiff for Second Deliverance, and there he shall make Avowry. Br. Retorne de Avers pl. 32. cites 21 E. 4. 6.

Br. Replevin, vii. pl. 47. cites S. C.

16. And where a Man distrains 2 Oxen, the Plaintiff removes the Plaintiff, and declares but of one Ox, the Defendant shall sue the Matter that he took 2, and avow for both, and shall have Return of both. Quod nota. Ibid. decide the Defendant. Br. Replevin, pl. 44. cites S. C. — S. P. Ibid. pl. 55. cites S. C. and 22 E. 3. Fitzn. Retorne de Avers, pl. 22.

S. P. For otherwise the Plaintiff by Return shall always

17. In Replevin, the Plaintiff counted of a Taking of 10 Beasts, and the Defendant avowed for 20 for Damage feasant; and because the Plaintiff had Replevin of them, he prayed Writ to the Sheriff to make Deliverance of them, of which he has not declared Si constare poterit that Replevin of them was made and had it in C. B. Br. Replevin. pl. 32. cites 1 H. 7. 12.

The Defendant do not avow for all, or for the 10 comprised in his Plaintiff only at his Plaintiff

18. The Lord avows the taking of one Mare, as per Rent behind, [and a li] for the 2<sup>d</sup> Part of a Relief, and does not express the same and so

19. cites 55 H. 6. 40.

19. The Lord avows the taking of one Mare, as per Rent behind, [and a li] for the 2<sup>d</sup> Part of a Relief, and does not express the same and so

*the Relief, and for the Rent the Plaintiff pleads Tender, and demurs for the Relief, because he had not express'd the Sum, and because he had distrained one Thing for the Rent and Relief, pretending that if one Cause pass against him, and another for the Avowant, that he could not have a Returno Habendo; but the Court were of a contrary Opinion. Brownl. 174. Hill. 12 Jac. Rot. 3400. Pain v. Mafcal.*

19. *But if two Men distrain one and the same Mare for two several Causes, and one has Judgment for himself, and the other for himself, in this Case no Returno Habendo can be made of the Mare. Brownl. 175. Pain v. Mafcal.*

Lat. 2. S. C. in eodem Verbis — \* D. 41. b. pl. 6. That the Writ of Second Deliverance is to no other Purpose but to revive the first Plaintiff, and is a Superseas of the Writ of Returno Habendo; Cited by Keilway as 22 H. 7. and that he had the Report of the Case. — Keilw. 92 b. pl. 7. — S. P. 1 Salk 95. pl. 6. Tria. 13 W. 3. B. R. Pratt v. Rutledge. — 12 Med 547. S. C. and S. P.

20. In a Replevin, the Plaintiff was Nonsuited, and the Defendant had a Returno Habendo, and a Writ of Inquiry of Damages; and the Plaintiff brought a Writ of Second Deliverance. Per Cur. This is a Superseas to the Return. Palm. 403. Pasch. 1 Car. B. R. Anon.

## (N) Returno Habendo.

1. **T**HE Writ of Returno Habendo is not Returnable.

2. *Withernam is delivered to the Plaintiff of the Goods of the Defendant, and the Defendant has not Day in Court, nor would the Plaintiff make Plea, the Defendant shall have Audita Querela; for he cannot have Returno Habendo, because he has not Day in Court. Per Holt J. Quære Br. Withernam, pl. 12. cites 44 Aff. 14.*

## (N. 2) Return. The Effect thereof as to the Thing sued for.

1. **I**N Replevin, the Defendant avowed for Rent, and Return is made; he cannot have Scire facias upon this Judgment, because if the Rent; for the Judgment is no more than to have the Rent; and if he takes the Return of the Beasts, and they after die in Pound in Default of the Plaintiff, the Defendant has no Remedy but to distrain again. And so see that the Return is not Execution of the Rent, but only a Pledge for the Rent, in which he has no Property; for if it was an Execution for the Rent, he should have Property. Br. Executions, pl. 46. cites 21 E. 3. 21, 22.

(O) \* Return

(O) \* Return Irrepleviable. In what Cases it shall be against Plaintiff in Replevin. At the Common Law. \* Note per Darby Arguendo in Deby. not denied, That if a Man has Return adjudg'd for him irrepleviable, it

1. If the Plaintiff makes Default after Issue, and the Array tried, the Return shall be irrepleviable. 2 D. 4. 23. 24 E. 3. 33. Ad iudicem.

is not Satisfaction for the Thing for which it is awarded, but he shall hold it till he be satisfied; and from hence it seems that he has no Property in them. Br. Retorne de Avers, pl. 6 cites 25 H. 6. 48. — And if the Plaintiff after this renders sufficient Amends, and the Defendant refuses it, the Plaintiff shall have Writ of Detinue. Ibid.

The Defendant could not have Return irrepleviable, because it was the first Nonfuit, but had second Deliverance. quod nota. Br. Retorne de Avers, pl. 24 cites 24 E. 3. 34. — [All the Editions of Broock are 24 E. 3. 34) but it should be (33) as in Roll, and is 24 E. 3. 33 a. pl. 22.

2. When the Jury comes to give their Verdict, if the Plaintiff in the Replevin be Nonfuit, the Return shall be repleviable. 2 D. 4. 23. Br. Retorne de Avers, pl. 12 cites S. C. and the Plaintiff was

put to his Suit in Second Deliverance. — It was agreed by the Court, That if a Man in a Replevin pleads, and they are at Issue, and the Jury is charg'd, and gone from the Bar, and returns to give their Verdict, and the Plaintiff is Nonfuit, there Return irrepleviable shall not be awarded, as in Case if a Verdict had been given, but the Party may have a Writ of second Deliverance, as well as if he had been Nonfuit before Declaration or Appearance. 3 Le. 49 pl. 20. Mich. 15 Eliz. C. B. Aron — S. P. Ent of Nonfuit after Verdict, or upon Judgment given upon Demurrer in Law, there Return shall be awarded irrepleviable; quod nota. Broock says the Reason seems to be inasmuch as upon Nonfuit given after Verdict Judgment shall be given, as if no Verdict had been. And so see that he shall have Return, but not irrepleviable. Br. Retorne de Avers, pl. 23. cites 14 H. 7. 6.

In Replevin, if the Plaintiff be Nonfuit after Averry, or after Issue joined, or before, all is one, and the Defendant shall not have Return irrepleviable, but only Return; quod nota per Cur. Br. Retorne de Avers pl. 7. cites 34 H. 6. 5.

3. If after Issue the Plaintiff makes Default at the Day of Nisi Prius, the Return shall be repleviable. 4 D. 6. 8. h.

4. If the Plaintiff in a Replevin be Nonfuit, and the Abjourn has a Return awarded, but before Execution the King dies, and in the Time of the next King the Abjourn dies a Writ to warn the Pledges to shew Cause why he shall not have Return, and the Sheriff returns that he was warned, and did not come, by which a Return is awarded, yet it shall be repleviable. 1 E. 3. 9. h. Br. Retorne de Avers, pl. 12 cites 2 H. 4. 25. That it was said by the Clerks of the C. B. that a

Man shall not have Return irrepleviable, but in Case of the Statute upon Nonfuit in the Second Deliverance, or upon Return awarded for some Cause in Second Deliverance &c. [As in the Pleas following.]

5. If an Inquest passes against the Plaintiff, the Return shall be irrepleviable at the Common Law. 2 D. 4. 23. 4 D. 6. 28. At the Common Law Return irrepleviable was not granted but where the Issue was tried against the Plaintiff, and the Statute does not give Return irrepleviable, but where Return was once awarded before, that then he shall have only Writ of Second Deliverance, upon which, if he made Default at another Time, viz. upon the Second Nonfuit, the Defendant shall have Retorne irrepleviable. Per Bab. quod Curia concessit. Br. Retorne de Avers, pl. 25. cites 4 H. 6. 8. — \* i. e. That he shall have the Distress as a Pledge till all the Rent &c. avowed for be paid &c. 2 Salk. 580. Per Cur. Mich. 9 W. 3. B. R. in Case of Richards v. Cornforth. — See (b) pl. 3. S. P.

6. So if it be adjudged against the Plaintiff upon Demurrer. 2 D. 4. 23. If the Plea be to the Writ, or

any other Plea, be tried by Verdict, or judg'd upon Demurrer, Return irrepleviable shall be awarded, and no new Replevin shall be granted. nor any second Deliverance by the Act of Westm. 2. but only upon 2 Nonfuit. 2 Inst. 342.

7. *2d Deliverance* after Call, unless in Case of the Statute of W. 2. *REPLEVIN* irrepleviab. 2 In. 23.

8. *Second Deliverance against an Abbot and Monk*, the Plaintiff did not call, and they prayed Return irrepleviab. Per Cur. this cannot be awarded to *Commonne*; Quod nota. Br. Retorne de Avers pl. 18. cites 21 R. 2. 32.

9. In *2d Deliverance*, the Sheriff returned no Writ, and the Defendant appeared and prayed that the Plaintiff Count against him, which *Prout* made Default, and therefore the Defendant prayed Return irrepleviab. and could not have it, but Sicut alias, notwithstanding they have Day by the Roll. Br. Jours pl. 18. cites 49 E. 3. 2.

Br. Retorne  
de Avers  
pl. 18. cites  
S. C. —  
In a Plea  
the De-  
fendant pra-  
yed the  
Issue *Abat*  
Et. 2. For  
a Return  
Habendo  
fay. That  
the *Quo-  
dam* lord of  
the Manor,  
and lord to

10. In Replevin the Defendant pleaded in Abatement of the Writ that the Property is in the Plaintiff and another &c. and the Plaintiff confessed, by which the Writ abated by Award, and Return awarded to the Defendant, yet there the Plaintiff shall have New Replevin, and the Return shall not be irrepleviab. For the Statute of West. 2. cap. 2. does not remedy *quod* Writs, nor Abatement of the Writs in Replevin; but that the Plaintiff may have new from Time to Time; but it remedies Nonfuit in Replevin, so that if the Plaintiff be nonsuited, he shall never have New Replevin, but Writ De Judicio viz. Second Deliverance; but upon a Plea to the Writ if it be tried against the Plaintiff by Verdict, the Defendant shall have Return irrepleviab. as well as upon a Bar. Contrary it seems of a Demurrer upon Plea to the Writ; Quod nota Diverfity. Br. Replevin pl. 6. cites 34 H. 6. 37.

11. The Plaintiff demurred, because he ought to have shewn what Title the Queen had. Curia the Plea is in Abatement of the Writ, and the Avowry Pro Return Habendo is not reversible, and it is good *not* in *de* *ple*; and afterwards the Court gave Judgment, That the Writ and Court should abate, and that the Avowant should have a Return irrepleviab. 2 L. P. R. 358. cites Pa. Ch. 5 W. 3. B. R. Long v. Gelder.

Br. Second  
Deliverance  
pl. 15. cites  
S. C. —  
By the Nar-  
row in the  
Lentency of  
the Defenda-  
nt

11. If a Man be nonsuited in Replevin, and Return is awarded, and the Plaintiff brings Writ of 2d Deliverance, and suffers it to be discontinued, Return irrepleviab. shall be awarded as well as if the Plaintiff had been nonsuited in the Writ of 2d Deliverance. Br. Retorne de Avers pl. 37. cites 27 H. 3.

12. The Defendant shall have Return irrepleviab. which is a Bar in the Law. Br. Second Deliverance, pl. 1. cites 19 H. 5. 11.

12. At the Common Law if the Plaintiff in the Replevin had been Nonsuited either before or after Verdict, the Defendant, who distrained, it could have had Return but not irrepleviab.; so as the Plaintiff after Nonsuit might have had as many Replevins as he would which was vexatious and mischievous, for Remedy whereof the Act of West. 2. cap. 2. restrains the Plaintiff from any more Replevins after Nonsuit, but gives a Writ of Second Deliverance. 2 In. 340.

13. If the Writ of Replevin abates for Want of Form in Default of the Clerk, the Defendant shall not have Return at all. But if it abate for Matter apparent by Mis-information, or other Default of the Plaintiff, the Defendant shall have Return but not repleviab. [irrepleviab.] 2 In. 340.

14. But if the Defendant pleads a Plea to the Writ, and the Plaintiff confesses it, then the Plaintiff shall have Return, but not irrepleviab.; For the Plaintiff may have a New Writ of Replevin; For the Act of West. 2. only gives Remedy in Case of Nonsuit. 2 In. 340.

15. If the Plaintiff, in the Second Deliverance be nonsuited, or if the Plea be discontinued, or the Writ abates, or if he prevails not in his Suit, Return irrepleviab. shall be granted. 2 In. 341.





*sently to enter into the Franchise, and to make Deliverance* of the Cattle taken; and so it appears the Sheriff may do by the Statute of Marlbridge, cap. 21. If a Plea of Withernam be in the County by Plaint before the Sheriff, and the Sheriff sends unto the Bailiff of the Liberty to make Deliverance, and the *Bailiff does nothing*, that then the Sheriff Ex Officio may enter into the Liberty without any Writ directed unto him in that Case. F. N. B. 68. (F)

\* This is misprinted and should be D. 245. pl. 67. the Case of

*Turst*, for

254. Goods taken by Mallory the Lord Mayor of London; who pleaded, That the Customs of London were ratified by Parliament; but by the Opinion of the Justices of both Benches, the Return was held insufficient; and that another Writ of Pluries Replegiare was awarded to the New Sheriff and Process of Attachment against the Old Sheriff, and after the Matter was compounded.







